A COMPANION AND KEY TO THE HISTORY OF ENGLAND: CONSISTING OF...

George Fisher (of Swaffham, Norkolk.)

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

NOV 2 9 1956

Digitized by Google

A GENEALOGICAL

COMPANION AND KEY

TO THE

HISTORY OF ENGLAND.

Digitized by Google

A COMPANION AND KEY

TO THE

HISTORY OF ENGLAND;

CONSISTING OF COPIOUS

GENEALOGICAL DETAILS OF THE BRITISH SOVEREIGNS,

COMPREHENDING THEIR

Births, Marriages, Deaths, and Immediate Issue,

WITH THE

VARIOUS BRANCHINGS INTO FOREIGN ALLIANCES, AND THE NUMEROUS ILLUSTRIOUS FAMILIES OF THE BRITISH ARISTOCRACY,

ACCOMPANIED WITH

GENEALOGICAL CHARTS,

ILLUSTRATIVE OF

THE SEVERAL DYNASTIES, AND THE FAMILIES EMANATING FROM THEM:

WITH AN APPENDIX,

EXHIBITING A CHRONOLOGICAL EPITOME OF THE SUCCESSIVE HOLDERS OF THE SEVERAL TITLES OF THE BRITISH, SAXON, AND ENGLISH NOBILITY, CONSIDERED AS HEREDITARY AND HIERARCHICAL,

ACCOMPANIED WITH

The Various Blazonry of their Armorial Bearings.

THE WHOLE DESIGNED TO OBVIATE THE DIFFICULTIES ENCOUNTERED BY THE STUDENTS OF BRITISH HISTORY, IN ACQUIRING A DISTINCT IDENTITY OF THE SEVERAL CELEBRATED INDIVIDUALS PROMINENT ON THE PAGES OF ITS ANNALS, FROM OTHERS WHO HAVE BEEN POSSESSED OF THE SAME NAMES, HONORS, OR EMPLOYMENTS.

BY GEORGE FISHER, of Swaffham, Norfolk.

Academy, Swaffham, Norfolk, late of the Norfolk and Suffolk Company of Comedians.



Οὐκ ἔστι σοφοῦ ἐπὶ τοῖς προγόνοις μέγα φρονῆσαι.

ISOC.

Stat sua cuique dies, breve et irreparabile tempus
Omnibus est vitæ; sed famam extendere factis,
Hoc virtutis opus. VIRG.

LONDON:

PUBLISHED BY SIMPKIN AND MARSHALL,

AND MAY BE HAD OF ALL OTHER BOOKSELLERS.

PRINTED BY F. SKILL, SWAFFHAM, NORFOLK.

MDCCCXXXII

Digitized by Google

1000721

F45
F55

TO HIS MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,

WILLIAM IV.,

KING OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND, AND OF HANOVER, ETC., ETC.,

DA
32
F533

WHO BY HIS GENUINE PATRIOTISM,
WATCHFUL FOR THE WELFARE OF HIS SUBJECTS,
HAS JUSTLY OBTAINED THE SURNAME OF

THE GOOD,

AND WHO STANDS NOBLY FORTH AS AN EXAMPLE TO THE TOO MANY WORTHLESS MONARCHS OF EUROPE,— WHO WOULD RULE BY RAPINE AND TERROR,— PROVING THAT A SOVEREIGN'S GREATEST STRENGTH IS IN A NATIONAL LOVE, FOUNDED UPON HIS RESOLUTION TO CURB SELFISH ENCROACHMENTS AND TO SECURE GENERAL RIGHTS,

THIS GENEALOGY OF HIS MOST ILLUSTRIOUS AND ANCIENT RACE,
IS, WITH ALL HUMILITY AND LOYAL REGARD,

BY PERMISSION,
DEDICATED.

AND, HOWEVER THIS EULOGIUM MAY BY SOME BE ATTRIBUTED TO A MEAN AND INTERESTED FLATTERY,
OR, HOWEVER IT MAY BE RECEIVED BY HIS SOVEREIGN WITH THE DISPLEASURE ARISING FROM THE HONORABLE FEELING THAT COURTS NOT PRAISE,
IT IS STILL OFFERED WITH THE UTMOST DEFERENCE BY A HUMBLE INDIVIDUAL,
WHO SCORNS, EVEN AT THE HAZARD OF MISREPRESENTATION AND OF ENTAILING A ROYAL SUSPICION UPON HIS SINCERITY,
TO CONCEAL HIS GRATITUDE FOR THE NOBLE PATRIOTISM SO STRENUOUSLY EXERTED TO RESCUE A PEOPLE FROM

THE IRON GRASP OF CORRUPTION,

THAT HAS TOO LONG REPRESSED AND BENUMMED THEIR BEST ENERGIES.
IT IS OFFERED BY ONE,
WHO DEEMS IT HIS DUTY AND REWARD TO EXPRESS HIS LOVE AND LOYALTY TO THE FATHER OF HIS PEOPLE
ON ANY OCCASION THAT PRESENTS ITSELF,
AND WHO IS CONFIDENT THAT SUCH EXPRESSIONS ARE, AND WILL BE, IN A UNION WITH THE FEELINGS OF A NATION,
THAT HAS TOO LONG SUFFERED UNDER AN ACCUMULATION OF FORMER INJURIES,
BUT THAT IS NOW TO BE VOLUNTARILY REDRESSED BY

THE INTEGRITY OF ROYALTY.

IN THIS CONVICTION, HIS GREAT POLITICAL DESIRE,
NEXT TO THAT FOR A HAPPY AND PROSPEROUS REIGN, WHICH HE PRAYS MAY BE SECURED BY THE BLESSINGS OF DIVINE PROVIDENCE,
IS EVER TO BE CONSIDERED AS

HIS MAJESTY'S

MOST LOYAL, AND MOST FAITHFUL,
THOUGH HUMBLE, SUBJECT,

THE AUTHOR.

Digitized by Google

ADVERTISEMENT.

Some years have now elapsed since the present production was first undertaken, at which time no anticipation possessed the Author of the various obstacles that would obstruct him in the search after the numerous materials requisite for his purpose, and the authorities that were necessary to render them worthy of credence. Weeks and months have stopped the progress of a page until a few dates, or a family connection, could be discovered; and the various representations of the several authors, caused a still further delay, until the truth, or, at least, the most probable supposition, could be elicited by a rigid examination of their conflicting and complex statements.

Compared with the other genii of authorship, that of Genealogy may be considered as employed upon the most irksome drudgery, and, excepting in those portions of her labors that allow of some illustrations by the aid of her more pleasing companion, Biography, she is wholly incapable of decking herself with any of those ornaments of composition, which may grace every other subject, even the most abstruse, and which in the present day are considered as so essential to every literary production. The Genealogist can only furnish the mere skeleton of connecting bones, that the Historian may render it incarnate with the descriptive substance of action and circumstance, and infuse into it the animation, elegance, and vigor, communicable by the powers of the imagination and judgment, with the assistance of political science. Besides, whilst the Historian can form his model upon some of the finest specimens of composition that adorn a language, the Genealogist must be surrounded with old volumes of black-letter, covered with the dust of centuries, whose language has not only the uncouthness, but also the obscurity, of ages long past. Not the least tint of elegance is to be found in them. Their style is as formal as their type. And thus there must not be expected many charms of composition in the pages of a devotee to the old Chronicles of Grafton, Holinshed, Stow, Speed, and other worthies who even claim the privilege of being much anterior to them. But, if to have pondered over almost every authority that has reference to one of the most intricate subjects that can employ a pen, and to have extracted from them and arranged in an intelligible series the connections of right and claim, founded on the laws of descent, that have given rise to the most remarkable events of history, but which are often unavoidably lost to the perception of the general reader in the multitude of circumstances surrounding them,—if all this be necessary to ensure the correctness of genealogical researches, then the writer of the following pages flatters himself that he is not wholly without a merit, which may also be considered as

Digitized by Google

enhanced by an integrity that would never allow him to suppress or violate the statements of the authorities he has consulted, unless when contradictory with each other. Therefore, if the critic will allow him some portion of merit for the honesty and labor that have been employed on the subject, the Author deprecates the severity that might justly be entailed upon his deficiency in the graces of language, were it not that his subject is almost incapable of imparting them; for what but tyranny would impose the task of gathering flowers on the sandy desert?

It would be an insult to point out to the historical student the utility of Genealogy in clearing away the difficulties, that, without her labors, would incessantly beset and oppose him in his path. Her assistance must be appreciated even by those, who are but little advanced in the wilds of recorded circumstance; and, if Geography and Chronology are called the eyes of History, Genealogy, at least in reference to these later ages, may well lay claim to her share of importance, as constituting the very outlines of her countenance, incapable of being altered or injured by prejudice or the events of futurity, and the expression of which cannot be intelligible to the general beholder, unless they be distinctly and strongly depicted. Therefore, the attention of the Reader will no longer be detained by a lengthened description of the nature and quality of the following genealogical researches, the TABLES emanating from which, will, it is confidently hoped, be found to be more copious in delineating British and Foreign Alliances, than any that have ever been submitted to the Public on the subject of British history; but the Author, entreating his indulgence to the faults he will undoubtedly discover, refers him at once to the somewhat copious title-page as a substitute for further preface, sincerely assuring him, that should an opportunity be presented, the errors that may be discovered and pointed out, shall be most carefully corrected, for in the intricacies of the subject some errors are scarcely avoidable.

In conclusion, to preserve the writer from the charge of orthographical ignorance, that might be urged against him by his departure in many instances from the common usage of the day, it is only necessary to state that he has followed the authority of Dr. Webster, the learned American lexicographer, whose labors, founded upon the principles of analogy and reason, will doubtless remove many of the absurdities that now disgrace an otherwise beautiful language, and will be received, as soon as they are sufficiently known, as the standard for general acceptation. And this genealogy having been now for a considerable time in the press, much of it was printed before this valuable dictionary appeared, which will account for the variation in the orthography of the former and latter portions of it.

SWAFFHAM, NORFOLK,
April, 1832.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

PART I. GENEALOGIES OF THE BRITISH, SAXON, AND ENGLISH KINGS, FROM THE EARLIEST AUTHENTICITY TO THE NORMAN CONQUEST: IN THREE BOOKS . . . . . PAGES 1 TO 55.

BOOK I. Genealogies of the British Kings, to the Retreat of the Britons into Wales, and the Formation of the Saxon Heptarchy pp. 1 to 24.

CHAPTER I. Of the British Kings, until the Invasion of Julius Cæsar . . . . . p. 1

——— II. Of the Roman Governors and British Kings until the Departure of the Romans . . . p. 11.

——— III. Of the British Kings to their Retreat into Wales, and the Formation of the Saxon Heptarchy p. 18.

BOOK II. Genealogies of the Monarchs and Kings of the Saxon Heptarchy, to its Consolidation into the English Monarchy p. 24.

—— III. Genealogies of the Saxon and Danish Kings of England, to the Period of the Norman Conquest . . . . p. 42.

PART II. GENEALOGIES OF THE ENGLISH KINGS FROM THE NORMAN CONQUEST, TO THE UNION OF THE CROWNS OF ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND: IN THREE BOOKS . . . . . pp. 55 to 227.

BOOK I. Genealogies of the Kings of England of the Family of Normandy, until the Accession to the Crown of that Branch of it surnamed Plantagenet, issuing from the House of Anjou. pp. 55 to 72.

CHAPTERS — I. William I., surnamed the Conqueror ..... 55. II. William II., surnamed Rufus .... 63. III. Henry I., surnamed Beauclerk ..... 64. IV. Stephen ..... 70.

BOOK II. Genealogies of the Kings of the House of Plantagenet, to the Acquisition of the Crown by the Family of Tudor: In Three Sections. . . . . pp. 72 to 176.

SECTION I. Of the Kings of England of the Family of Plantagenet, to the Death of Richard II., when commenced the Factions of the White and Red Roses, and the wars of the Houses of Lancaster and York . . . . . pp. 72 to 145.

CHAPTERS — I. Henry II. ..... 72. II. Richard I. ..... 78. III. John ..... 81. IV. Henry III. .....87. V. Edward I. .....91. VI. Edward II. ..... 101. VII. Edward III. ..... 104. VIII. Richard II. ..... 142.

SECTION II. Of the Kings of England of the House of Lancaster . . . . . pp. 145 to 161.

CHAPTERS — I. Henry IV..... 145. II. Henry V. .... c III. Henry VI. ..... 154.

Digitized by Google

SECTION III. Of the Kings of England of the House of York, with whom expired the Union of Plantagenet with Royalty, and commenced that of the Rival Branches of York and Lancaster. pp. 161 to 176.
CHAPTERS—I. Edward IV. ..... 161. II. Edward V. ..... 168. Richard III. p. 171.

BOOK III. Genealogies of the Sovereigns of the House of Tudor, who ruled until the Union of the Crowns of England and Scotland, under the Family of Stuart . . . . . pp. 176 to 227.
CHAPTERS — I. Henry VII. ..... 176. II. Henry VIII. ..... 194. III. Edward VI. ..... 208. IV. Jane ..... 209. V. Mary I. ..... 216. VI. Elizabeth ..... 219.

PART III. GENEALOGIES OF THE MONARCHS OF GREAT BRITAIN, TO THE PRESENT PERIOD; IN TWO BOOKS . . pp. 227 to 483.

BOOK I. Of the Sovereigns of the House of Stuart pp. 227 to 356.
CHAPTERS — I. James I. ..... 227. II. Charles I. ..... 280. III. Charles II. ..... 290. IV. James II. ..... 314. V. William III. & Mary II. ..... 336. VI. Anne ..... 351.

BOOK II. Of the Sovereigns of the House of Hanover pp. 356 to 483.
CHAPTERS — I. George I. ..... 356. II. George II. ..... 392. III. George III. ..... 408. IV. George IV. ..... 429. V. William IV. ..... 473.

APPENDIX. A Chronological Epitome of the successive Holders of the several Titles of the British, Saxon, and English Nobility, to the Present Period, considered as Hereditary and Hierarchical, accompanied with the Various Blazonry of their Armorial Bearings: In Two Parts . . pp. 485 to 762.
PART I. Of the Chronological Succession of the Hereditary Peers . . . . . pp. 483 to 693.
PART II. Of the Chronological Succession of the English Hierarchy, from the First Establishment of Christianity among the Saxons, with a Brief Description of the Several Sees . pp. 693 to 762.

CONTENTS OF THE TABLES.

TABLE I. Of the British Kings to the Roman Invasion.
—— II. Of the Kings of the Trinobantes.
—— III. Of the British Kings, from the Departure of the Romans, to the Retreat of the Britons into Wales.
—— IV. Of the Descent of the Founders of the Kingdoms of the Saxon Heptarchy.
—— V. Of the Kings of Kent.
—— VI. Of the Kings of Sussex.
—— VII. Of the Kings of Wessex, the Progenitors of the Kings of England, to the Present Time.
—— VIII. Of the Kings of Essex.

Digitized by Google

TABLE IX. Of the Kings of Northumberland: In Two Parts.
PART I. Of the Kings of Northumberland and Bernicia.
—— II. Of the Kings of Northumberland and Deïra.
—— X. Of the Kings of East Anglia.
—— XI. Of the Kings of Mercia.
—— XII. Of the Saxon and Danish Kings of England, from the Dissolution of the Heptarchy to the Norman Conquest.
—— XIII. Of the Kings of the Norman Line, to the Accession of that of Plantagenet: In Two Parts.
PART I. Of the Dukes of Normandy, the Ancestors of William the Conqueror.
—— II. Of the Descendants of William the Conqueror to Henry II., surnamed Plantagenet.
—— XIV. Of the House of Plantagenet, or Anjou, from Henry II. to Henry IV.: In Three Parts.
PART I. Of the Line of Plantagenet, until its Possession of the English Throne.
PART II. Of the Descendants of this Line, from Henry II., its first King, to Edward III., from whom were derived the Rival Houses of Lancaster and York.
PART III. Of the Descendants of this Line, from Edward III. to the Accession of Henry IV., the first King of the House of Lancaster.
—— XV. Of the Kings of England, surnamed Plantagenet, of the House of Lancaster.
—— XVI. Of the Kings of England, surnamed Plantagenet, of the House of York.
—— XVII. Of the Kings of England, surnamed Tudor, who formed the Union the Houses of Lancaster and York: In Two Parts.
PART I. Of the Descent of the Line of Tudor, until the Acquisition of the Crown by Henry VII., its first King.
PART II. Of the Kings of the Line of Tudor, until the Succession of the Stuarts: to which is subjoined a Genealogical Sketch, depicting the Descent of the Six Queens of Henry VIII. from King Edward I., by which they all stood in the Relation of Cousins to their Arbitrary Lord.
—— XVIII. Of the Kings of Great Britain, surnamed Stuart: In Three Parts.
PART I. Of the Kings of Scotland, until Robert II., the first King, surnamed Stuart.
PART II. Of the Kings of Scotland, of the House of Stuart, to James VI. of Scotland, and I. of England.
PART III. Of the Sovereigns of the House of Stuart, after the Union of the Scottish and English Crowns, under the style of that of Great Britain.
—— XIX. Of the Kings of Great Britain and Ireland, &c., surnamed Guelph, of the House of Brunswick, &c.: In three Parts.

Digitized by Google

TABLE. XIX. PART I. Of the Origin, as stated by various Authors, of the House of Guelph.

PART II. Of the Line of Guelph, from Henry the Lion, Duke of Saxony, Bavaria, &c., stating its various Branches, as possessed of the Dependencies of Brunswick, to its being possessed of the British Crown, in the person of George the First.

PART III. Of the Line of Guelph, Electors and Kings of Hanover, &c., as Kings of Great Britain, &c.: In Two Sections.

SECT. I. Of the Issue of George I., the first King of this Line, to Frederick, Prince of Wales, the son of George II.

SECT. II. Of the Issue of Frederick, Prince of Wales, to to the Present Time.

Digitized by Google

Explanations of the Numbers, Marks, Abbreviations, and Lines used in this Work.

In the BODY of the WORK the following variety of the Numerals depicts the course of descent. Numerals, as I., II., III., &c., in the center of a page, occupying a line by themselves, signify that the persons immediately treated of under them, are the sons or daughters of the sovereign upon whom the chapter treats; and when such numerals are accompanied by an asterisk, it denotes that such persons are illegitimate. Such numerals at the commencement, or in the body, of a line, mark out the issue of such sons or daughters, the issue of whom will be depicted by the ordinary figures, 1, 2, 3, &c.; and again, their issue will be classed under the smaller numerals, i., ii., iii., &c. The issue of these last will be severed by short single lines, and the issue of them with double lines; and any further course of descent, the Author hopes he has presented to the reader with such a degree of perspicuity as to prevent any confusion in discriminating between the several generations. Some deviations from this order will be found, but their classification will be perceived to be too evident to cause any error. Abbreviations in this portion of the volume are but few, and those are explained in what follows.

In the APPENDIX, consisting of the Epitome of the Peerage, will be found the after-named contractions, and a few others which are too evident to need further elucidation. But it is to be explained, that before the names of the personages who have enjoyed any particular title, the Arabic figures denote the order of succession of the individuals who have possessed that title, without any reference to consanguinity; and the series of the Roman numerals will be found, on the contrary, to recommence with every new family that may have acquired such title: thus, whilst the figures denote the number of individuals who ever possessed any specified title, the numerals will show the number of individuals that any one family has furnished it with. Also, it may be observed, that the different grades of rank possessed at various periods by any title, are noticed by the words Barony, Earldom, Dukedom, &c., occupying a line in the Italic letter, which words are to be considered as having no further or more intimate connection with the running matter of the context.

In the TABLES, a horizontal line attached to a perpendicular one under the name of a person, represents his or her issue, the individuals of which are designated by the names pendent under it by further perpendicular lines, each individual claiming one. If the horizontal line, or a portion of it, be composed of points, the individuals, whose names are under it, or under such portion of it, must be considered as illegitimate. If, instead of a perpendicular line, two or three points are arranged in such a direction, they denote that a number of generations existed between the persons whose names are thus connected, which will be readily discovered by a comparison of the several attached dates. The names printed in the Italic character, are those of the husbands or wives of the persons, whose names appear immediately above them as printed in the Roman letter. If a person had more than one husband or wife, they are enumerated by having the letters, a, b, c, &c., in the Roman character, severally prefixed to their names; and the issue of such person, whose appellations are pendent from the horizontal line proceeding from his or her perpendicular one, have their names also prefixed with the letters, in the Italic character, *a*, *b*, *c*, or any other that is attached to the husband or wife from whom such issue proceeded. A dotted horizontal line denotes that the issue pendent from it are the offspring of the person whose name is in the Roman letter, and not of the one whose appellation appears in the Italic characters, to whose perpendicular line such horizontal line is attached. The figures before the names of the kings, depict the station which they severally held in regard to the order of succession in the different dynasties: which dynasties, as noticed in the following Tables, are, those of the British kings before the invasion of Cæsar and until the departure of the Britons into Wales; those of the Saxon kings of the several states of the Heptarchy; those of the kings of England from Egbert the Great to the present time; and those of Scotland to the union of the English and Scottish crowns. The dynasty of the Norman dukes, previously to the Conquest, is also enumerated. In the abbreviations, k. signifies killed; beh., beheaded; d., died, or daughter; S. P. signifies sine prole, or without issue, and a † after a name or date points out the same meaning; S. P. M. is the contraction of sine prole masculâ, or without male issue; v. p. denotes vitâ patris, in the lifetime of the father; ju. ma. for jure matris, in the right of the mother, and ju. ux. for jure uxoris, in the right of the wife. The letters E, K, D, M, E, C, &c., denote the words emperor, king, duke, marquess, earl, count, and other titles that are readily discovered by the context.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

Albion Book Society, Newmarket.
Aldrich, Rev. W. W., Boyton.
Anderson, R., Esq., Sudbury.
Anson, Hon. George, M. P.
Anson, Sir William, Bart., Grundisburgh Hall.
Arnull, Mr., Newmarket.
Athill, Rev. Lombe, Halesworth.

Bacon, Sir Edmund, Bart., Raveningham Hall.
Barker, E. H., Esq., Thetford.
Barrow, Miss, Newmarket.
Barrow, Jun. Mr., Newmarket.
Barth, William, Esq., Yarmouth.
Barthropp, J., Jun., Esq., Hollesly.
Bathurst, Rev. Robert, Horstead.
Bayfield, G. B., Esq., Dereham.
Bayning, The Right Honorable, Lord.
Beales, Mr. Robert, Halesworth.
Bedingfeld, Sir Henry Richard Paston, Bart., Oxburgh Hall.
Benezet, Rev. E., Bungay.
Beresford, The Right Hon. Viscount.
Bidwell, Leonard, Esq., Thetford.
Bidwell, ———, Esq., Dereham.
Bishop, Mr., Eye.
Bloom, J. H., Esq., Wells.
Bone, Barnard, Esq., Swaffham.
Boulter, Mr., Buxton.
Bristol, The Most Noble, The Marquess of, (2 Copies.)
Browne, Miss, Lowestoft.
Bulwer, Rev. A., D. D., Swafield.
Burkey, Mrs. Narford Hall.
Butcher, R., Esq., Earsham Grove.

Camplin, Mr. J., Norwich.
Cana, Mr., Woodbridge.
Cassidy, Mrs., Wells.
Cerjat, W. W., Esq., Ringsfield.
Chamberlin, Mr., North Walsham.
Chapman, J., Esq., Wells.
Clarke, Sir Charles Mansfield, Bart., M. D., Dunham Lodge.
Clarke, Rev. Isaac, Woodbridge.
Clouting, Mr. J., Eye.
Cobbold, Rev. Richard, Ipswich, (2 Copies.)
Codd, Rev. C., Dereham.
Coke, T. W., Esq., M. P.
Coke, The Right Hon. Lady Anne
Colk, Mrs., North Walsham.
Collyer, Rev. T., West Wratton.
Cook, S., Esq., Brome.
Copeman, Mr. Wm., Swanton Morley.
Crabbe, Rev. G., L. L. B., Trowbridge.
Crisp, Mr. James, Beccles.
Crofts, G., Esq., Wells.
Crowfoot, Wm., Esq., M. D., Beccles.
Custance, Rev. John, Catton.

Daniels, Mrs. (2 Copies,) Dereham.
Deck, Mr., Bookseller, Ipswich.
Dibdin, Rev. T. F., D. D., F. R. S.
Dingle, Mr., Swaffham.
Doughty, Rev. Mr., Hoxne.
Duff, A., Esq., Sudbury.
Dugmore, John, Esq., Swaffham.
Dugmore, Rev. Henry, Swaffham.
Durrant, Sir Henry, Bart., Scottow Hall.

Eaton, R., Esq., Stetchworth.
Elph, J., Esq., Lowestoft.
Elwin, Marsham, Esq., Thurning.
Essex, The Right Hon. the Earl of
Everard, J., Esq., Lowestoft.
Everard, Rev. Salisbury, Roydon.

Falkner, Capt., Swaffham.
Felgate, Miss, Bawdsey.
Fiest, Mr., Newmarket.
Finch, Mr., Swaffham.
Fisher, Mr. David, Jun., Dereham.
Fisher, Mr. Charles, Norfolk and Suffolk Company of Comedians.
Fitz-Gerald, J., Esq., M. P.
Forsitt, Miss, (2 Copies,) Dereham.
Fountaine, Andrew, Esq., Narford Hall.

Garnham, Mrs., Bungay.
Garnham, Mr., Beccles.
Girling, Mrs., Paston.
Goddard, —, Esq., West Lynn.
Goldson, John, Esq., Dereham.
Gooch, J., Esq., Dereham.
Gosford, The Right Hon. the Earl of
Grafton, His Grace, the Duke of
Gunn, Rev. Mr., Smallburgh.
Gunton, Mr. T. L., Tittleshall.

Harvey, J., Esq., Northwold.
Henniker, The Right Honorable, Lord (2 Copies.)

Digitized by Google

High, Mr., Newmarket.
Hill, Rev. Valentine, Wells.
Holland, Miss, Lynn.
Holmes, Rev. John, Bungay.
Howard, Mrs., Dereham.
Hudson, Rev. Philip, Melton, near Cromer.

Incledon, —, Esq., Chedburgh.
Isaacson, R. P., Esq., Saffron Walden.
Isaacson, W. P., Esq., Newmarket.

Jeafferson, Miss, Dullingham House.

KERRISON, Sir Edward, Bart., M. P.
Kingsbury, M. B., Esq., Bungay.

LACON, Sir Edmund, Bart., Yarmouth.
Last, Mr., Beccles.
Læeke, F. G. Y., Esq., Yaxley Hall.
Lenny, Mr., Worlingham.
Lewis, Rev. Mr., Gillingham.
Lewis, G., Esq., Sudbury.
Loder, Mr., Woodbridge.
LONSDALE, the Rt. Hon. the Earl of
Lynn, G. D., Esq., Woodbridge.

Mason, William, Esq., Necton Hall.
Mason. Mrs. ditto.
Mason, Miss ditto.
MAYNARD, the Rt. Hon. Viscount
MEADE, The Hon. General, Earsham Hall.
Moor, Major, F.R S. and A.S., Bealings.
Morris, W. H., Esq., (2 Copies,) London.
Morse, J., Esq., Swaffham.
Moss, T., Esq., Middleton.
Mozley, Mr., Bookseller, Derby.

NEVILLE, The Rt. Honorable and Rev. Viscount.
Newman, Mr. Newmarket.
NIGHTINGALE, Lady.
NORFOLK, His Grace, the Duke of
Norton, E., Esq., Lowestoft.
NORWICH, The Right Rev., the Lord Bishop of
Nunn, R., Esq., Bury.

OSBORNE, The Rt. Hon. Lord Conyers
Owen, Rev. H., L. L. D., Beccles.

Paddon, Rev. T., Mattishall.
Page, Mr. Theodore, London.
Palmer, E. Reeve, Esq., Yarmouth.
PARKER, Sir Wm., Bart., Melford Hall.
Parkinson, —, Esq., Dereham.
Pars, Mr. A. T., Newmarket.
Pavis, Mr. A., Newmarket.
PEEL, Sir Robert, Bart., M. P.
Petre, J., Esq., Westwick Hall.
Pitt, Thomas, Esq. Yarmouth.
Pitt, William, Esq., Yarmouth.
Pratt, R., Esq., Ryston Hall.
Pretty, Mrs., Eye.
Priest, R., Esq., Harleston.
Prince, Mr. R., Newmarket.
Pulleyne, Rev. B., Holt.

Rampling, Mr. E., Eye.
Ransom, R., Esq., Sudbury.
Rede, Rev. Rede, Colchester.
Rees, Rev. Wm., North Walsham.
RENDLESHAM, The Rt. Hon. Lord (2 Copies.)
Riely, Mr. Wm., North Walsham.
Robertson, Miss, Sudbury.
Rose, Caleb, Esq., Swaffham.
RUMBOLD, C. E., Esq., M. P.
Rump, Hugh, Esq., Wells.
RUSSEL, The Rt. Hon. Lord John, M. P.
RUTLAND, His Grace, the Duke of

Sadler, Mr. T. W., Norwich.
Sandsby, Rev. Geo., Denton.
Sandys, J., Esq., Wells.
Sewell, Mr. E., Holt.
Sewell, Mr. R., Holt.
Sharp, James, Esq., North Walsham.
Sharp, Mr. John, North Walsham.
Sharpin, E. C., Esq., Beccles.
Shepherd, Martin, Esq., North Walsham.
Simpson, J., Esq., R.N., North Walsham.
Sinclair, H. M., Esq., Yarmouth.
Skikelthorp, Mrs., Wendling.
Skill, Mr., Bookseller, Swaffham.
Smith, W., Esq., Swaffham.
Smith, Mr., Swaffham.
Smith, C. W. Esq., Lowestoft.
Smyth, Mrs. E., Dereham.
Sparrow, Mr. Wm., Sudbury.
Spurdens, Rev. W. T., North Walsham.
Spurrell, Rev. J., Thurgarton.
Stewart, Col. Alexander, Melton.
Stewart, Rev. J., Siderstone.
Stock, Mr. D., Bungay.
STRADBROKE, The Rt. Hon. the Earl of
Suckling, Rev. A., Woodton Hall.
SUFFIELD, The Rt. Hon. Lord
SUFFIELD, The Rt. Hon. the Dowager Lady
Suggate, Mr. George, Halesworth.
Sutton, Sam. Esq., Rear Admiral of the Blue, Ditchingham.

Taylor, M., Esq., Diss.
Thorpe, Miss, Newmarket.
Tippell, Mr., Halesworth.
Tuck, R., Esq., North Walsham.
Tyrrell, Mr., Thetford,
Tyssen, S., Esq., Narburgh Hall.

Utting, T., Esq., Bungay.
Utton, T., Esq., Brome.

VANNECK, The Hon. T., Walpole.

Digitized by Google

Waddrington, Rev. W., Northwould.
Ward, Mr. J., Castle Acre. (2 Copies.)
Watson, Sir Charles, Bart., Wratton Park.
Wayman, —, Esq., Bury St. Edmunds.
Weatherby, E., Esq., Newmarket.
Wells, Mr. Thomas, Sco' Ruston.
White, Rev. Rob., Magdalen College, Oxford.
White, J. M., Esq., Great St. Helen's, London.
White, H., Esq., Halesworth.
Whiter, Rev. Walter, Hardingham.
Wilkinson, Rev. W. F., North Walsham.
Wilson, Sir Robert, Bart.
Wilson, G. Esq., Redgrave Hall.
Wilson, Miss, Kirby Cane.
Wilson, C., Esq., M. D., Yoxford.
Windham, Admiral, Felbrig Hall.
Wolfe, Lewis, Esq., Guildford-Place, Kennington, Surry.
Woods, J., Esq., Dereham.
Woor, Mr., Swaffham.
Wright, Mr. A., North Walsham.
Wyatt, H., Esq., Brome.
Wyndham, Mrs., Cromer Hall.

Yarington, Wm. Esq., Swaffham.
Yarington, Mr. S. W., Swaffham.
Youard, Mr., North Walsham.
Youell, E., Esq., Yarmouth.

Digitized by Google

PART I.

GENEALOGIES OF THE BRITISH, SAXON, AND ENGLISH KINGS, FROM THE EARLIEST AUTHENTICITY TO THE NORMAN CONQUEST.

In Three Books.

BOOK I.

GENEALOGY OF THE BRITISH KINGS TO THE RETREAT OF THE BRITONS INTO WALES AND THE FORMATION OF THE SAXON HEPTARCHY.

CHAPTER I.

Of the British Kings until the Invasion of Julius Cæsar.

AT the commencement of historical research, it is the chief boast of the inquirer to present a complete and certain separation of those periods and circumstances which can lay claim to undeniable testimonies in favour of the reality of their origin, from others, ranked as a crude mass of fable and romance, and considered merely to have sprung either from poetic imagination, or the pride inherent in human nature, in a national as well as an individual sense. A nation incessantly seeks to conceal the insignificance of its infantine state in a thick cloud of mysterious importance, gradually disappearing until it meet the brightening regions of present prosperity and grandeur. Pride is too apt to arrogate that man was created as the image of GOD, and to forget that that image was raised from dust and ashes. Human nature under the influence of its passions, without the regulation of true philosophy and religion, is elated with present distinction and power, and cannot bear to look back upon the mean origin and incidents from which, by almost unseen gradations, have issued the grandeur now possessed, and prosperity now enjoyed. The principles which in the natural world claim our chief admiration of DEITY;—the astounding cataract, often fed from nearly imperceptible beginnings,—the giant oak, child of the pigmy acorn,—the splendid universe bursting at once from nothing, into life, and light, and order, and beauty, are held in detestation when applied to the political state of nations or man. Nations would be thought always to have been important; and proud man once raised in a civil state above his fellow creatures, always to have been possessed of such superiority. Hence, conjointly with the ignorance of barbarous ages which afforded few means of transmitting genuine testimony, have arisen the fables and unauthenticated facts which disgrace the page of early history.

However much it is to be desired that the boundaries be distinctly defined, where Truth escapes from the vast deserts of obscurity, fancy, and romance, yet Utility is not her immediate companion; for the origin of states, even if traced by Truth, affords little for the improvement, though much for the curiosity, of man. And though the historical writer is bound to produce a sure criterion for his readers to decide safely between truth and falsehood, a too great caution sometimes prevails over him to erase from his page the remembrance of exploits and heroes deserving preservation. From the difficulty of catching the first glimpse of historic truth, he, not satisfied with totally disregarding the meteors and *ignes fatui* glittering in the night of fabulous antiquity, desists from his labour even during the twilight, existing between doubt and certainty, until the broad beams of evidence shall burst upon him and discover the annals of history universally acknowledged, and which he has merely to transcribe.

Digitized by Google

him, Albania, of which a great part is Scotland. To Camber, the youngest son, were given the regions beyond the river Severn, called by him Cambria, and this name is retained by the inhabitants to this day, though the English call it Wales. Brute having restored in himself the descendants of Japhet in the island, died A. M. 2919, and was buried in his city of Troynouant. At his death, Saul was king of Israel.

LOCRINE, the eldest of the sons of Brute, succeeded his father. In his reign his brother Albanack was slain in battle by Humber, who ruled over a certain tribe of Scythia and invaded Albania. Locrine and his brother Camber, to revenge his death, gathered their forces, and overcame Humber, who in his flight was drowned in that river which derives its name from him. After the victory, Locrine was so captivated with the beauty of Eastrild, daughter of Humber, who became his captive, that Gwendolena his wife, fired with jealousy, raised a civil war, in which Locrine was slain, having reigned 20 years, and leaving issue by Gwendolena, a son named Madan.

GWENDOLENA, during her son's minority, took upon herself the government. Her first act of power was guided by revenge, for she ordered the unfortunate Eastrild, the concubine of Locrine, with her daughter Hadren, to be thrown headlong into the Severn; whence by the Welsh that river is called Hadren. She ruled for fifteen years, when she caused her son to be crowned, and retired into privacy.

MADAN was tyrannous and cruel. After a reign of 40 years, he was devoured by wolves in hunting, B. C. 1009, leaving two sons, Mempricius and Manlius. At the time of his death Solomon was building the temple of Jerusalem, which was dedicated Friday, Oct. 30th, 1000 B. C.

MEMPRICIUS having destroyed his brother Manlius in a strife for the succession, reigned sole king of Britain. After a reign of 20 years, remarkable only for his lusts and villainies, he was likewise devoured by wolves, leaving one son, named Ebrank.

EBRANK succeeded his father, B. C. 989. He had 20 wives, of whom he had 20 sons and 30 daughters. Being of warlike disposition and abilities, he acquired great possessions in Germany by the aid of the Latins, among the princes of whom he gave his daughters in marriage. In the 23d. year of his reign he built the city of York, which was called from his own name, Caerbrank, i. e. the city of Ebrank. In this city he raised a temple to Diana, and ordained an Archflamyn to govern the same. He also built the city and castle of Maydens, now called Edinburgh. Having reigned nobly for 60 years, he was succeeded by his eldest son,

BRUTE, surnamed GREENSHIELD, from the colour of his shield in his wars with Gaul, B. C. 929. He reigned 12 years.

LEYLL, the son of the last king, reigned 25 years in justice and purity. He built a city called after his own name, Caerleyll, now Carlisle. He was succeeded by his son,

LUD HURDIBRAS, B. C. 892. He built Caerkyn, now called Canterbury; Caerquen, now Winchester; and Mount Paladoure, now Shaftsbury. Having reigned 30 years, he was succeeded by his son,

BLADUD, B. C. 862. He built Caerbadon, now the city of Bath, and erected a temple there to Minerva to preserve the virtues of its waters. He was noted for his knowledge in the sciences, for which he travelled in his youth to Athens, and so great was his fame that one of the Sibyls dedicated to him a book of prophecy. He was greatly addicted to necromancy, and it is affirmed that having prepared by sorcery wings in imitation of Dædalus, he attempted to fly in the air, in the presence of the people; but falling down upon the altar of Apollo, he died and was buried at Troynouant after a reign of 21 years.

LEIR, the son of Bladud, began to reign 841 B. C. with justice and equity. He built Caerleir, now the town of Leicester; but he is more famed for his false judgment concerning his daughters. Leir devising how to divide his dominions among his daughters, Gonorilla, Ragan, and Cordeilla, resolved for that purpose to prove the extent of their filial affection for him. Demanding of each to express their regard towards him, Gonorilla swore by her gods that she loved him better than her own soul. Ragan with great oaths affirmed that she loved him more than all creatures. Cordeilla perceiving and abhorring the dissimulation of her sisters, replied in the language of truth and nature, that she had always loved him with the affection and piety due to him as her natural father. Leir raised into the regions of enthusiasm by the hypocritical cant of his eldest daughters, considered that love as cold, which professed not to surpass mere natural feeling and reason. Cordeilla was spurned from the presence of the king for her sincerity, and the hypocrisy of her sisters was rewarded by their being given in marriage with a dower of half his dominions during his life, with the accession

Digitized by Google

of the other half at his death. Gonorilla was married to Maglanus, duke of Cornwall, and Ragan to Hennius, duke of Albania. Cordeilla though thus depressed by contempt and desertion, found at last a consolation in the affection of Aganippus, a king of Gallia, who hearing of her beauty and virtues, and touched with compassion for her unmerited sufferings, demanded her in marriage and received her into his dominions. Few years had passed over the head of Leir before he had to experience the bitter effects of his ill-judged decision. Gonorilla and Ragan, ambitious for their father's crown, raised a civil war against him, seized his dominions, and forced him to seek refuge in secrecy and darkness. Mad with their ingratitude, and woefully feeling

"——— how sharper than a serpent's tooth
It is to have a thankless child,"

he escaped through dangers and difficulties to the court of the husband of the injured Cordeilla, giving himself up, as he imagined, to the resentment which must exist in her bosom towards him; concluding that, if the daughters on whom he had showered such rich gifts, could treat him with barbarity, the one so deeply injured by his decision would terminate his sufferings by the infliction of immediate death. But the indignation of Leir towards his unnatural daughters was more than equalled by his remorse on the discovery of the extent of the affection due "to a natural father," and the extreme harshness he had offered to the sincerity of that affection. The filial love of Cordeilla disdaining motives of revenge, soothed the sorrows of the broken-hearted penitent, and by her virtuous example taught him to distinguish between the worthlessness of mere extravagant professions of attachment and the value of those duties evidenced in their sincere performance. At length, Cordeilla prevailing with Aganippus her husband, made great preparations to restore her father to his dominions. Leir, once more on the throne of Britain, reigned for three years, when he died and was buried in Caerleir, which he had built. From his first accession to his death were 40 years.

Cordeilla, after the death of Leir, was by the consent of the Britons made their queen. She governed with wisdom and equity for five years, when Morgan and Cunedagius, the sons of the wretched Gonorilla and Ragan, actuated by the same bad passions that had possessed their parents, made war upon her, and, making her prisoner, cast her into a dungeon. There, in despair of the recovery of her rights and from fear of brutal indignity, she slew herself, B. C. 796.

Cunedagius and Morgan divided Britain between them. Morgan, the son of Gonorilla and Maglanus, duke of Cornwall, having the country over and beyond the Humber; the other part towards the west, falling to Cunedagius, the son of Ragan, and Hennius, duke of Albania. At length, Morgan, fired with ambition, claimed the whole of Britain, as being the son of Gonorilla, the eldest daughter of king Leir. He made war upon Cunedagius, and was defeated and slain, after he had reigned with his cousin two years. The field of battle and the adjacent country was, from the defeat of Morgan, called Glamorgan, which it retains to this day. Cunedagius having reigned 34 years, was succeeded by his son,

Rivallus, B. C. 762. It is said to have rained blood in his time for three days, succeeded by a multitude of flies, from which ensued great sickness and mortality. After reigning with equity and prosperity for 41 years, he was succeeded by his son. In his reign Rome was built.

Gurgustius began to reign 721, B. C. After governing for 38 years, he died without issue, and was succeeded by his brother,

Sisillus, B. C. 683. He died without issue, having reigned 47 years, and was succeeded by his cousin,

Lago, B. C. 636. He reigned 25 years, and died without issue, being succeeded by his brother,

Kinimacus, B. C. 611. In this reign Nebuchadnezzar carried the Jews in captivity to Babylon. The Scots from this time also colonized Scotland, then called Albania, under several captains, until the time of Fergus, son of Ferguard, king of Ireland, who aided the Scots against the Picts and was chosen their first king. Kinimacus reigned 52 years and was succeeded by his son,

Gordonug, B. C. 559. In his reign the Jews returned to their city and rebuilt the temple. After governing for 63 years, he was succeeded by his two sons,

Ferrex and Porrex, B. C. 496. They governed in amity for a certain time; but at length Porrex aiming at the sole dominion, made war upon his brother, who was slain. The conqueror survived not long to enjoy his new acquisitions; for his mother,

Digitized by Google

named Videna, a woman of ferocious disposition, in revenge for her lost son, murdered him in his sleep, and with the help of her women cut his body in numberless pieces, after a reign from the death of his father of five years. Thus ended the line of Brute, and the kingdom was rent asunder by the discord of the people and the ambition of the nobles. In the end, five men of great authority erected for themselves in Britain five kingdoms; viz. Rudanais was king of Wales; Cloten, king of Cornwall; Pinnor, king of Loegria; Staterius, king of Albania; and Yeuan, king of Northumberland. These petty kings and their successors waged war upon each other, striving for the chief authority through the space of 50 years. At last the son and successor of Cloten, king of Cornwall, subduing his rivals, raised himself to be the founder of a new dynasty of British sovereigns.

Malmucius Dunwallo, the son of Cloten, king of Cornwall, began to reign sole monarch of Britain, B. C. 441. He made many excellent laws, some of which are affirmed were adopted by Alfred in his famous code,—was the first that ordained sanctuary to malefactors who could reach a temple or a plough,—and distinguished himself as the first British monarch who wore a crown of gold. He built the town of Malmsbury, and began the four famous highways of Britain, afterwards finished and privileged by his son Belinus. Having governed his realm with equity and ability for 40 years, he died, leaving issue two sons, Belinus and Brennus.

Belinus and Brennus began to reign jointly after their father's death, B. C. 401. Having continued in amity for five years, in the course of which Brennus built the city of Bristol, he made war against his brother Belinus for sole dominion; but being defeated, he fled to Gallia. Belinus being now sole monarch, applied himself to the arts of government after the manner of his father. He also finished the four great ways which Dunwallo began, and paved the whole with stone. The first of these ways was named *Fosse*, which began at Totness in Devonshire, passing through that county and Somersetshire, the town of Tetbury by Coteswold, to Coventry unto Leicester, whence it reached Newark, and ended at Lincoln. The second way was named *Watling-Street;* it began at Dover, and passed through the middle of Kent, over the Thames near London, to St. Alban's, Dunstable, Towcester, Weldon, Atherstone, passed by Bewdley over the Severn to the Wrekin unto Church Stretton, whence it continued and ended at Cardigan, in Wales. The third way was named *Erming-Street*, beginning at St. David's in Pembrokeshire, and reaching to Southampton. The fourth and last way, called *Kykeneld-Street*, stretched forth from Worcester, by the way of Birmingham, Litchfield, Derby, Chesterfield, and York, to Tynemouth.*

While Belinus was thus employed, Brennus was endeavouring to gain the assistance of the Gauls of Armorica, (which was afterwards called Little Britain, from the refuge given to many of the Britons in their retreat from the Saxons, and is now named Bretagne,) to reinstate him in his dominions. Having passed some time in Armorica, and ingratiated himself with the natives by his valour and warlike deeds, he was chosen after the death of the duke of that country without an heir, as his successor. Thus possessed of power, he landed in Britain with a large army, and advanced towards Belinus, who made great preparations against him; but on the eve of the battle, bloodshed was avoided by the mediation of their mother Conwena, who threw herself between the hostile ranks, and by her tears and entreaties effected a reconciliation. Brennus finding the affections of the Britons fixed upon Belinus, returned to Armorica, and carrying his victorious arms throughout Gaul and the confines of Italy, built many cities, as monuments of his fame; but that fame is rendered imperishable by his celebrated siege of Rome, B. C, 385. He afterwards ravaged Macedonia, and destroyed many of its temples; but his army being nearly ruined by an earthquake and a storm of hail, he there in despair put a period to his existence.

After the departure of Brennus, Belinus pursued his improvements. He built Caeruske, now called Caerleon, which was long a seat of learning and philosophy; and also in Troyouannt he formed a haven with a gate near it, which was called Belinus's gate, now known as Billingsgate. In the top of this gate was a vessel of brass containing the ashes of his body, which was burnt with great funeral pomp at Troynouant, where he died, after a reign of 26 years. In his reign flourished Malachi, the last of the prophets, and the history of the Old Testament finished.

Gurguintus, the son of Belinus, began to reign B. C. 375. He followed the good government of his father, reigned 19 years, and was succeeded by his son,

* The more general and probable account is, that these were the Romans' *vie strate*, or paved roads, whence perhaps the word *street*. The *Fosse* way received its name from *fosse*, a ditch. *Watling-Street* is probably a corruption from the name of the Roman emperor Vitellius into *Watling*. The *Ikenild-Street* is supposed to be named from the *Iceni*, as passing through a part of their dominions. And the *Erming-Street* may have been named from the Saxon warrior Herrman.

Digitized by Google

Guintelinus, B. C. 356. He built the town of Warwick about the time of the birth of Alexander the Great. After reigning with wisdom and policy for 26 years, he was succeeded by his son,

Sisillus, B. C. 330. In his reign a people of Almaine, called Picts, arrived in Britain. He was succeeded by his son,

Kimarus, B. C. 323. Being a dissolute prince, he was slain by his nobles in hunting, and succeeded by his brother,

Elanius, B. C. 320. He reigned nine years, and was succeeded by his bastard son,

Morindus, B. C. 311. He was a man of gigantic strength and comeliness of person; liberal in rewards, and famous for his warlike deeds. He defeated and destroyed the army of a prince of Mauritania, who invaded his dominions. In his reign the Scots begin their Chronicles at Fergus, son of Ferguard, king of Ireland, who came with a great force to assist them against the Picts. Having settled their differences, he was elected king of Scotland, and reigned 25 years, when he was drowned in passing the Irish Sea. This Fergus, by the Scotch historians, is made to kill Coill, king of Britain, which has no foundation in truth, as Coill lived not till long afterwards; and the British writers assert that Morindus, having reigned eight years, was devoured by a strange sea-monster which he sought in combat to destroy. Now, if this sea-monster be made to be Fergus arriving from Ireland, thus allegorized by the Britons to hide the disgrace of their defeated champion, Morindus, whom the Scotch may by mistake call Coill, the records of the two nations may be found to tally, destroying the absurdity of the one account and the anachronism of the other. Morindus left five sons, Gorbomannus, Archigallo, Elidurus, Vigenius, and Peredurus.

Gorbomannus began his reign 303, B. C. He built Cambridge and Grantham. Eminent for his piety to the gods and justice to his subjects, he died, to the great sorrow of his people, after a reign of 11 years.

Archigallo succeeded his brother, B. C. 292. After a tyranny of five years, he was dethroned by the nobles, who advanced to the throne his brother,

Elidurus, B. C. 287. He was so mild and gentle that he received from his subjects the surname of The Meek. And his generosity was equal to his meekness; for hunting in a wood near York and finding his elder brother Archigallo wandering in poverty and despair, he brought him concealed in a mean garment to a place of security. Having governed for five years, and using many hearty and effectual means with his nobles, he restored his brother to his former rights and authority.

Archigallo thus restored, renounced his vicious course, and was as much loved for his virtues, as he had been hated for his vices. He died after his second reign had lasted 10 years.

Elidurus was now again by one assent of the Britons made king. He had reigned but two years, when his younger brothers, Vigenius and Peredurus, securing his person, ascended the throne.

Vigenius and Peredurus began their usurpation B. C. 270, confining the unfortunate Elidurus in a dungeon at Troynouant. Vigenius died after seven years, leaving the sole dominion to Peredurus, who outlived him two years.

Elidurus was now taken from his prison, and a third time made king of Britain. After a reign of four years, continued in deserving the love of his subjects, he died, leaving Gorbomannus, his son, to succeed him. After Elidurus follows a quick succession of British monarchs, of whom it will suffice to give little more than their names, characters, and durations of their reigns.

Gorbomannus, son of Elidurus, began to reign, B. C. 258. He ruled two years. Peridure reigned four years with justice and mercy. Vigen reigned four years. Regin, noted for his mercy, reigned two years. Morgan was a tyrant for nine years. Emerianus, brother to Morgan, after a tyranny of seven years, was deposed. Idwall was beloved by his subjects and reigned 20 years. Rimo reigned mercifully 20 years. Geroncyrus was beloved by his subjects 20 years, and left two sons, Cathell and Coill. Cathell reigned 10 years. Coill reigned 20 years. Porrex the son of Coill reigned five years. Cheryn, who was a great drunkard, reigned one year, and had three sons, Fulgenius, Eldadus, and Androgeus. Fulgenius, son of Cheryn, reigned two years, succeeded by his brother, Eldadus, who reigned one year, succeeded by his brother, Androgeus, who reigned one year. Urian, son of Androgeus, reigned three years and was despised for his lusts. Eliud, cousin to Urian, was made king by the election of the people and reigned five years. Eledancus, son of Urian, reigned one year. Clotheus reigned two years. Gurguntius reigned eight

Digitized by Google

years. MORIAN was eminent for his beauty, and reigned two years. BLEDUD reigned two years. CAPENUS, son to Morian, reigned three years. OVINUS governed two years. SILIUS governed two years. BLEDGABREDUS was eminent for his talent in music, and reigned 20 years. ARCHIMALUS, brother of Bledgabredus, reigned two years. ELDODUS reigned four years. RODIAN governed two years. REDARGIUS reigned three years. SAMULIUS, eminent for his virtue, reigned two years. PENISELLUS ruled two years. PYRRUS reigned two years, and was noted for his beauteous hair, which shone as brightly as gold. CAPORUS, the son of Pyrrus, reigned two years. DIVELLIUS reigned four years wisely and justly.

HELY, the son of Divellius, reigned not one year. From him the Isle of Ely took its name, though others affirm it was from the abundance of eels found there. He had three sons, Lud, Cassibelanus, and Nennius, who were noted for their policy and valour in war.

LUD succeeded his father Hely, B. C. 69. Here it may be remarked, that from the accession of Gorbomannus, son of Elidurus, B. C. 258, to that of Lud, B. C. 69, will be reckoned 189 years; but the number of years mentioned in the intervening reigns will be found with that of Gorbomannus to be 202 years, making a difference of thirteen years. This discrepance will vanish by considering that a person is said to have held a possession so many years, when, perhaps, some weeks or months are wanted to complete the stated period; and in the number of the foregoing short reigns, such inaccuracies of computation would make probable a difference even more than the stated one. It may likewise be remarked, that during these short reigns, the kingdom was probably divided into those petty states existing in the time of Cæsar, such as the Regni, Silures, Trinobantes, &c. It is easy to perceive that the above catalogue of kings do not contain a continued succession from father to son, or even from relative to relative; therefore it is far from improbable that the example of Dunwallo, the founder of the fourth Dynasty, might be followed by that of other men of power striving for sovereign authority, that several states were at length thus formed, and that the most powerful of the chiefs was acknowledged as monarch over the rest: thus Cassibelanus is called in many histories, king of the Trinobantes, and we are informed that he was chief among the monarchs and generalissimo of the British forces against the invasion of Cæsar. During the Roman wars in Britain, we find that the kings of different states at different times held the important charge of defence against their common enemy.

Lud was honourable in all his deeds. He repaired many temples, cities, and towns, especially the city of Troynouant. Around this city he built a strong wall, in the west part of which he erected a strong and massy gate, called from his own name Lud's-gate, which name is still retained. Also from his much frequenting this city, it came to be called Caerlud, i. e. Lud's town, which by corruption has been changed into its present appellation, London. Bale writes that there followed great dissension between Lud and his brother Nennius on the changing of the name of this city, from the fears entertained by the latter that the memory of Troy and its deeds of war would speedily be buried in oblivion on the abolition of the name of Troynouant, which it served to perpetuate. Lud was prosperous in war, liberal to merit, and splendid in his retinue. He reigned in honour 11 years and was buried in his gate, called Ludgate, leaving issue two sons, Androgeus and Temancius. These sons from their tender age were thought incapable of succeeding their father, and therefore the government devolved upon the brother of Lud,

CASSIBELANUS, B. C. 58. His reign is rendered memorable by the invasion of Britain by the Romans, under Julius Cæsar, B. C. 55, when his brother Nennius was slain. After many struggles for liberty, conducted with a patriotism, policy, and military skill, which prove the Britons of that period not immersed in the extreme of barbarism generally recorded of them in that period, Cassibelanus and his subjects became tributary to the Romans. Cassibelanus reigned 16 years, and died, B. C. 42.

It is not here to be supposed that the whole of Britain submitted to Cæsar, or that by the subjects of Cassibelanus or of Lud are signified the entire population of the southern parts of the Island from the Tyne: the probable cause and period of the formation of the several petty states, known to have existed in the time of Cæsar, having before been stated. From what has been related of Lud, it appears that his dominion consisted chiefly of London and the country adjacent, which we find to be called the kingdom of the Trinobantes under Cassibelanus, the brother and successor of Lud, and which from its eastern position and contiguity to the Thames, would be an early prey of a conqueror arriving from Gaul. Here, by the way, it may be conjectured that in any combination of the British states for a general purpose, those kings most interested or injured were elected to the chief command; thus we find that Cassibelanus was one of the kings most

Digitized by Google

dangerously situated with regard to Cæsar, and that the general indignation at the injuries inflicted by the Romans on Boadicea, queen of the Iceni, conferred on her the office of command to revenge them. Those who allow not the preceding line of British kings, and deny the great antiquity given to London, fix the chief seat of Cassibelanus, during his war with Cæsar, at Verulam, now St. Alban's, which was likewise in the country of the Trinobantes.* But this does not prove that London was of no importance

* Though unconnected with the design of the present work, it is presumed that the following Synopsis of British Geography under the different governments of the Britons, Romans, Saxons, and English, may be deemed not altogether useless.

Roman Divisions.	*British States.*	*English Counties.*	*Kingdoms of the Saxon Heptarchy.*
VI. VESPASIANA. *a*	.....	.....	.....
V. VALENTIA. *b* ..	OTTADENI. ...	Northumberland.	NORTHUMBERLAND. *g*
IV. MAXIMA CÆSARIENSIS. *c* ...	BRIGANTES. ..	Cumberland. Durham. Westmoreland. Lancashire. Yorkshire. *h*	
III. FLAVIA CÆSARIENSIS. *d* ...	CORITANI. ...	Staffordshire, Part of Lincolnshire. ..... Nottinghamshire. Derbyshire. Leicestershire. Rutlandshire.	MERCIA.
	CORNAVII. ...	Cheshire. Shropshire. Staffordshire. Warwickshire. Worcestershire.	
	DOBUNI.	Gloucestershire. Oxfordshire.	
	CATIEUCHLANI, CATTEVELAUNI, OR CATTI.	Northamptonshire. *i* Bedfordshire. Hertfordshire, N. W. *k* Buckinghamshire. Cambridgeshire, N. W. *l* Herefordshire.	
	CENIMAGNI, SIMENI, OR .. ICENI.	Huntingdonshire. ..... Norfolk. ..... Suffolk. Cambridgeshire	EAST ANGLIA.
	TRINOBANTES.	Essex. ..... Middlesex. Hertfordshire, S. E. *k* ...	ESSEX.
II. BRITANNIA SECUNDA. *e*	SILURES.	Herefordshire. *e* Monmouthshire. *e* 3 Welsh Counties. *e*	
	DEMETÆ.	3 Welsh Counties. *e*	
	ORDOVICES. ..	6 Welsh Counties. *e*	
I. BRITANNIA PRIMA. *f* ...	CANTII.	Kent.	KENT.
	REGNI.	Middlesex, Part of Sussex..... Surrey..... Hampshire, Part of	SUSSEX.
	ATTREBATII...	Oxfordshire, Part of Berkshire.	
	BELGÆ.	Wiltshire. Hampshire *m* Somersetshire.	WESSEX.
	DUROTRIGES..	Dorsetshire.	
	DAMNONII. ..	Devonshire. Cornwall.	

e This province contained the parts of Scotland North of the Friths of Forth and Dumbarton. It was but little known to the Romans, who never had it under their dominion; the Southern portions of it being merely overrun by Agricola when he chased the Picts out of Britain, A. D. 82. He called this undefined and merely nominal province after the name of the late emperor, the father of Titus. The emperor Severus also made some progress in it.

f This province reached from the Tyne and Solway Frith to the Friths of Forth and Dumbarton. The nations occupying this portion were included under the general appellation of Mæatæ, and were composed of the Damnii, inhabiting Lanarkshire, Renfrew, Lenox, and part of Stirling; the Novantæ, Galloway, Carrick, Kyle, and Cunningham; the Selgovæ

Digitized by Google

prior to the time of the Romans; for it might be merely abandoned by the Trinobantes in their retreat before the army of Cæsar, to fix their chief strength and government at Verulam in the most inland part of their dominions. Those likewise who insist on the extreme of barbarism in which they will have the Britons to have been immersed at the coming of the Romans, and that their towns were nothing but rude fortifications formed of ditches and barricadoes of stakes driven into the earth, must inform us by what methods they learned that strict discipline of war, so little to be expected from the rude impulse of untutored barbarism, upon which they are acknowledged to have acted in their opposition to Cæsar, and by what arts and conveniences they formed those chariots of war armed with the scythes, so dreadfully destructive to the Roman veterans, which it is not easy to suppose capable of being formed by an indiscriminate number of savages with no other tools than might be found in a plain, called a town, merely surrounded by ditches and stakes driven into the earth. If such effects could proceed from such causes, the British savages form an anomaly in the history of barbarism. However, it is not insisted upon in this place that the existence of the above dynasties before the arrival of Cæsar is supported on the basis of general testimony or opinion: it is merely asserted that a brief description of such dynasties has been handed down to us. It has here been endeavoured to be shown that such dynasties can be allowed to have existed without destroying the original derivation of the Britons from the Gauls, and that from the warlike discipline and political society of the Britons, they could not have been the mere savages generally represented by those Historians who commence their labours at the epoch of Cæsar's arrival. Much might be said on this subject, which would belong more to the Historian than the Genealogist.

Eskdale, Annandale, and Nithisdale; the Gadeni, in Roxburgh and Selkirk; and the Ottadeni, the Lothians, Berwick, and the English county of Northumberland.

c This province reached from the rivers Humber and Mersey to the river Tyne and Solway Frith.

d This province reached from the Thames and a little to the North of the river Avon to the Humber and Mersey, excepting Wales, with Herefordshire and Monmouthshire.

e This province included Wales with Herefordshire and Monmouthshire. This latter county, though now a part of England, formed no part of the Saxon Heptarchy, being then inhabited by the Welsh. Three British tribes occupied this province. The Silures possessed the counties now called Radnorshire, Brecknockshire, Glamorganshire, Herefordshire, and Monmouthshire. The Demetæ possessed Caermarthenshire, Pembrokeshire, and Cardiganshire. And the Ordovices inhabited the counties of Montgomery, Merioneth, Denbigh, Flint, Carnarvon, and Anglesey.

f This province contained the portion of Britain lying South of the rivers Thames and Severn.

g This kingdom was likewise at various times possessed of the Northern regions as far as the Frith of Forth, occupying nearly the whole of the ancient province of Valentia.

h The part of Yorkshire called Holderness, was occupied by a small British nation, the Parisi, subject to the Brigantes.

i By some this county is regarded as a portion of the British Coritani.

k The North-West of this county appertained to Mercia, and the South-East to the kingdom of Essex.

l Some accounts give the North-West of this county to Mercia; but Camden gives the whole of it to East Anglia.

m The Isle of Wight belonged to the Belgæ, and was considered a part of Hampshire, or rather as pertaining to Hampshire.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

Of the Roman Governors and British Kings till the departure of the Romans.

Genealogy of the Kings of the Trinobantes, and Catalogue of other Eminent British Princes after the Invasion of the Romans.

Heli, d. 69. B. C

Lud, or Immanuentius, K. of the Trinobantes. — 1. CASSIBELANUS, K. of the Trinobantes, d. 42 B. C.

Androgeus, or Mandubratius. — 2. TEMNANTIUS, TENACIUS, or TENUANTIUS, d. 19 B. C.

3. CIMBELINUS, or CUNOBULINUS, d. A. D. 16.

CINGETORIX, CARVILIUS, TAXIMAGULUS, SIGONAX, } Princes of Kent contemporary with Cassibelan.

4. GUIDERIUS, or ADMINIUS, d. A. D. 43. — 5. ARVIRAGUS, d. A. D. 75.

6. MARIUS, d. A. D. 126.

COGIDUNUS, K. of the Regni, reigned A. D. 43.

N.— d. of Boadicea, Q. of the Iceni.

CARACTACUS, K. of the Silures, reigning A. D. 44: captured and carried to Rome, A. D. 57.

7. COILL, d. 180.

VENUTIUS, K. of the Brigantes, A. D. 51: *Cartismandua, the betrayer of Caractacus.*

8. LUCIUS, d. 192: 1st. Christian king. — Altuildis: *Marcomir IV. K. of the Franks.*

VELLOCATUS, K. of the Brigantes, (jure uxoris,) A. D. 55. *Cartismandua, widow of Venutius.*

PRASATUGUS, K. of the Iceni, d. about the year, 58: *Boadicea, who was defeated by the Romans, and poisoned herself,* 61.

Supposed continuation of the Kings of the Trinobantes.

N.— a daughter. — N.— a daughter: *Marius, K. of the Trinobantes.*

GALGACUS, GALDUS, or GORBRED, K. of ..... A. D. 81.

COILUS, K. of Colchester, reigning A. D. 262: d. 289.

St. Helena: *Constantius, Emp. of Rome.* — Keman.

Constantine the Great. — Merfy, K. of Wales.

Egyth, descended from Cadwallader, the last British King.

Princes of Wales.

BRITAIN being now tributary to Rome, and placed under Roman governors, though the Britons were still allowed to have their own kings, as their conquerors were proud of having such for their tributaries; it is judged expedient, for the sake of accuracy and distinctness, to separate the history of each by placing one opposite the other in two columns of the same page, devoting one column to the government of the Romans, and the other to the now subordinate one of the Britons. In the list of British kings, it is not intended to treat of the entire successions of all the states separately, which, indeed, are not extant; but of those kings only who were chosen out of the number of the sovereigns of the petty states, to act as generals in their wars, or who are otherwise worthy of notice.

THE ROMANS.

JULIUS CÆSAR leaving the shores of Gaul, landed in Britain at Dover, at five o'clock in the afternoon, August 26, B. C. 55, and routed the Britons after an obstinate resistance. After entering the dominions of the Cantii and the Trinobantes, bravely opposed by Cassibelanus, the king of the latter, he departed from Britain, September 20th. In the following spring making a second descent from Gaul, and after a campaign, in which the Britons proved them-

THE BRITONS.



* CASSIBELANUS king of the Trinobantes, had been king three years at the coming of Cæsar. He is represented as a turbulent prince, in continual quarrels with the neighbouring kings, and as the usurper of his nephews' crown, Androgeus and Te-

* The supposed armorial bearings of the kings of the Trinobantes, from Cassibelanus to Arviragus.

Digitized by Google

THE ROMANS.

selves not deficient in bravery, patriotism, policy, and discipline, he succeeded in levying a small tribute on them, after a variety of success and defeat. Towards the approach of winter Cæsar departed for Gaul; but being afterwards embroiled in the affairs of the Commonwealth, and Rome, after his death, B. C. 44, being torn asunder by various factions, the Romans claimed little dominion over Britain till the establishment of the empire: therefore, as Tacitus says, Cæsar rather showed the Romans the way to Britain, than put them in possession of it.

AUGUSTUS, Emperor of Rome, B. C. 31.

The troubles of the empire being now ended, the Romans demanded the tributes of their provinces, which was complied with in Britain, by the conquered states on the eastern coasts.

TIBERIUS, Emperor, A. D. 14.

During this reign, Britain being little known to the emperor, no exactions were levelled, he being satisfied with an avowal of submission.

CALIGULA, Emperor, A. D. 37.

To reinstate the tribute, he made his famous invasion A. D. 41, and carried away captive great numbers of cockleshells, starfish, &c., for which he demanded a triumph to be decreed him from the Roman Senate.

CLAUDIUS, Emperor, A. D. 41.

This prince A. D. 43, formed the design of reducing Britain to a Roman province. To accomplish this, a warfare was waged by lieutenants or governors being placed continually in the island with a military force.

Aulus Plautius, Lieutenant, A. D. 43.

He defeated Guiderius and Arviragus, kings of the Trinobantes, and proceeded gradually in his conquests, having under him Vespasian and Titus, who were afterwards emperors.

Plautius having been in Britain seven years, was recalled and succeeded by

Ostorius Scapula, Lieutenant, A. D. 50.

He carried the war into the kingdom of the Brigantes, and others of the interior parts; and at last entering the dominions of the Silures, defeated their king Caractacus. Ostorius died and was succeeded by

Aulus Didius, Lieutenant, A. D. 53.

NERO, Emperor, A. D. 54.

A. Didius was recalled and succeeded by

Veranius, Lieutenant, A. D. 57,

who died and was succeeded by

Suctonius Paulinus, Lieutenant, A. D. 58.

THE BRITONS.

mantius. But the cause of their right being set aside has been sufficiently explained under the reign of Lud, for the exempting of Cassibelanus from such infamy; and his being trusted with the general conduct of the war against Cæsar proves that, if a turbulent prince, he was likewise a useful one. Androgeus is said to have followed Cæsar to Rome in disgust with the tyranny of his uncle. Temantius continuing in Britain, was acknowledged king at the death of Cassibelanus, B. C. 42, who had reigned 16 years.

TEMNANTIUS, king of the *Trinobantes*, began his reign, B. C. 42. He was the son of Lud, and the faithful follower of his uncle Cassibelanus. He was a just man, paying his yearly tribute to the Roman empire, and died after a reign of 23 years, B. C. 19, succeeded by his son,

CIMBELINUS, king of the *Trinobantes*.

This prince having been brought up at Rome, was much beloved by Augustus Cæsar, and his tribute was not much insisted upon. He died after a reign of 35 years, leaving two sons, Guiderius and Arviragus.

GUIDERIUS, king of the *Trinobantes*, A. D. 16.

This king by some writers is called Tugodomnus, as his brother Arviragus is named Caractacus, and his father Cimbelinus, Cunobulinus. Arviragus is not to be mistaken for the famous Caractacus, carried captive to Rome, who was king of the Silures.

Guiderius made great preparations to withstand the demands of Rome, and advanced with his forces against Plautius, the Lieutenant appointed in Britain by the emperor Claudius; but he was defeated and slain, having reigned 28 years, and succeeded by his brother,

ARVIRAGUS, king of the *Trinobantes*, A. D. 43.

He was likewise defeated, but continued in his kingdom.

COGIDUMUS, king of the *Regni*, A. D. 43, was a faithful ally of the Romans, who gave him many of their conquered cities.

CARACTACUS, k. of the *Silures*, A. D. 44.

The memory of this man is handed down to us with praise and admiration. After many glorious struggles for liberty, he was defeated by Ostorius, and carried captive with his wife and family to Rome, where he showed a magnanimity which outshone the splendour surrounding his conqueror, A. D. 51.

VENUTIUS, k. of the *Brigantes*, A. D. 51, opposed Aulus Didius, but British affairs at this time are unimportant.

Digitized by Google

THE ROMANS.

This great general conquered the island of Mona, (Anglesey,) the chief seat of the Druids, whom he extirpated, and cut down their groves and altars. Whilst he was thus employed, a general revolt of the Britons took place, upon which he hastened back to Britain, and defeated an army of 230,000 men, commanded by Boadicea, queen of the Iceni, A. D. 61. This victory reduced the Britons to the lowest misery, and the reduction of the island would have quickly followed, if by intrigue and malice Paulinus had not been recalled and succeeded by

Petronius Turpilianus, Lieut., A. D. 62, noted but for his slothfulness. He was succeeded by the equally indolent

Trebelius Maximus, Lieutenant, A. D. 65. He was obliged to fly into Germany from an insurrection amongst the soldiery, A. D. 67, when Britain was left without a governor during the short and disturbed reigns of the Emperors

GALBA, Emp. A. D. 68. and OTHO, Emp. A. D. 69.

VITELLIUS, Emperor, A. D. 69.

Vectius Bolanus, Lieutenant,
was recalled, having done nothing memorable, at the accession of

VESPASIAN, Emperor, A. D. 69.

Petilius Cerealis, Lieutenant.
He defeated the Brigantes in a warfare of about four years; when he was recalled and succeeded by

Julius Frontinus, Lieutenant, A. D. 75. This general defeated the Silures, the most warlike of the British states: after which he was recalled and succeeded by

Julius Agricola, Lieutenant, A. D. 78.

TITUS, Emperor, A. D. 79.

Agricola continuing in command notwithstanding his change of masters, entered upon that course of victory, which fully established his character as the most politic of the Roman generals, and accomplished the design of reducing Britain south of the two friths of Dunbritton and Edinburgh, to a Roman province, upon which boundary he built a wall to separate the Roman dominions from those of the Picts and Scots.

DOMITIAN, Emperor, A. D. 81.

Agricola continuing his conquests, the Britons by his excellent government were brought to adopt the customs of the Romans, and by intermarriages to respect the power by which they were enslaved. But Domitian envious of the fame of this great man, though beneficial to the interests of the empire, re-

THE BRITONS.

BOADICEA,* queen of the *Iceni*, A. D. 59. Her husband Prasatugus dying, bequeathed his treasures jointly to the emperor and Boadicea, in hopes that from this generosity his queen would be allowed to enjoy her moiety. But no sooner was Prasatugus laid in his grave, than all his effects were seized by the emperor's officers, in the absence of the Lieutenant Paulinus, to his use. Boadicea loudly complained of this injustice; but it was only increased by indignity, for she was ordered to be publicly whipped, and her daughters were ravished by the brutal soldiery. This infamy roused the fury of the Britons. They massacred the Romans left in the island to the number of 80,000, and quickly assembled an immense army, bestowing the command on the injured Boadicea. This brought Suetonius Paulinus from the conquest of Mona, who meeting with the British army, gained, after an obstinate resistance, a complete victory. Boadicea fearing to fall into the enemy's hands, poisoned herself.

After this overthrow, the Britons made but little resistance to the Roman power; nor was that power much exerted, after the recalling of the Roman governor, Paulinus, to Rome, during the command of the indolent Petronius, Trebelius, and Vectius Bolanus.

Thus the wretched Britons enjoyed some repose from their wars until the reign of the emperor Vespasian; the troubles of the empire not suffering much attention to be paid to the affairs of its distant acquisitions. The contentions of the emperors, Galba, Otho, and Vitellius, concentrated the employment of their forces to their own individual interests.

The BRIGANTES, A. D. 68,
encouraged by the relaxation of the Roman power, proceeded to throw off its yoke; but their attempts were at last quelled by the genius of the new Roman governor, Petilius Cerealis.

The SILURES, A. D. 75.
This nation followed the example of the Brigantes, and met the same success from the Roman governor, Julius Frontinus.

MARIUS† k. of the Trinobantes, A. D. 75, succeeded his father Arviragus, who had reigned 31 years.

The ORDOVICES
and the other hitherto unconquered kingdoms of the Britons, submitted alternately to the Romans under the generalship of Agri-

* This heroine was daughter of Arviragus, k. of the Trinobantes, by Voada, sister of Caractacus, k. of Scotland.
† He married a daughter of Boadicea, queen of the Iceni.

Digitized by Google

THE ROMANS.

called him A. D. 85. on pretence of bestowing on him a triumph, when he caused him to be poisoned. He was succeeded by

Salustius Lucullus, Lieutenant, A. D. 85, who was put to death by the emperor in 92. for presuming to call certain spears, which he had fashioned, Lucullians after his own name.

After his death little is known of British affairs during the reigns of

NERVA, Emp. A. D. 96. and

TRAJAN, Emp. A. D. 98.

ADRIAN, Emp. A. D. 117.

At the commencement of his reign the Picts entered the dominions of the Britons, wherefore he appointed

Cneius Trebellius, Lieutenant, A. D. 117. He was unable to suppress the disturbances, wherefore he was succeeded by

Julius Severus, Lieutenant, A. D. 117. This general being soon recalled to Syria, was succeeded by

*Priscus Licinius, Lieut.** A. D. 120.

Nothing having been performed by these generals to drive the invaders into their own country, the emperor conducted the war in person in 121. and the Scots and Picts retreated before him. Seeing the inutility of extending his conquests, he rather chose to contract his dominions; and forsaking the wall of Agricola, he built one to defend the British boundaries between the Tyne and Solway Frith, called Adrian's Rampart. Having accomplished this, he returned to Rome. Nothing more of British affairs are worthy of note during this reign.

ANTONINUS PIUS, Emperor, A. D. 138.

From another irruption of the Scots, he appointed

Lollius Urbicus, Lieutenant, A. D. 138.

This general drove them beyond the original boundaries of Agricola's wall, which he rebuilt and named the wall of Antoninus. After this, there are no further events during this reign.

MARCUS AURELIUS, Emperor, A. D. 161.

During this reign, Britain continued in peace under the command of

Calphurnius Agricola, Lieutenant.

COMMODUS, Emperor, A. D. 180.

In this reign there were great commotions in Britain, whereupon was appointed

Ulpius Marcellus, Lieutenant, A. D. 183.

He quelled the tumults with so much

* The Lieutenants from this time were also styled Pro-Prætors.

THE BRITONS.

cola, during his stay in Britain from the year 78 to 85. From this epoch, Britain was considered as a Roman province, and the arms of the Romans were no more used against the Britons; but were employed for their defence against the Picts and Scots. The incursions of these marauders into the British boundaries now formed the chief subject of historical affairs till the departure of the Romans from the island.

The Britons being guarded from their ferocious neighbours by the swords of their masters, made rapid advances in the arts and sciences. Being wholly separated from the arts of war by the policy of their Roman governors, they lost their native valour; and being enervated with peace, indolence, and luxury, they became an easy prey, upon the final departure of their protectors, to invaders of every description, and lastly to their own mercenaries, the Saxons.

In the first year of the reign of the Emperor Adrian, the Picts and Scots destroyed some part of the wall raised by Agricola for the defence of the Britons, and committed great ravages in their territories, which they continued in spite of the emperor's lieutenants. Wherefore Adrian, resolving to act in person against the enemies, entered Britain and advanced as far as York; which obliging the Scots and Picts to retreat into their own country, he considered a further war neither prudent nor useful. Therefore, hoping by enlarging their country to keep them quiet, he forsook the wall of Agricola and built a rampart 80 miles long, from the mouth of the Tyne to Solway Frith, giving up the tract of land lying between the two walls, called by the Romans Valentia.

COILL, k. of the *Trinobantes,* A. D. 126, succeeded his father Marius, who had reigned 51 years.

At the coming of Antoninus to the Empire, the Caledonians again burst their boundaries and ravaged the territories of the Britons; but they were subdued and driven beyond the wall of Agricola, which was repaired and again made the boundary of the Roman acquisitions, A. D. 140. After this there were no more irruptions of the Picts and Scots until the time of the Emperor Severus.



LUCIUS, k. of the *Trinobantes,* A. D. 180, succeeded his father Coill, who had reigned 54 years. He was made monarch over the other petty kings by the command of the emperor Aurelius, by whom he was much favoured; which honour, with the love

Digitized by Google

THE ROMANS.

ability as to cause the envy of Commodus, who recalled him and appointed

Pertinax, Lieutenant, A. D. 188.

Pertinax, from the mutiny of the soldiers, resigned and was succeeded by

Clodius Albinus, Lieutenant, A. D. 190.

He likewise exciting the jealousy of Commodus, was displaced and succeeded by

Junius Severus, Lieutenant, A. D. 191.

PERTINAX, Emperor, A. D, 192.

This man had been governor in Britain under Commodus, and now displaced Junius Severus, and appointed and reinstated

Clodius Albinus, Lieutenant, A. D. 192, who remained in this situation during this and the following reign of

DIDIUS JULIANUS, Emperor, A. D. 193.

After this emperor was beheaded, Clodius was proclaimed emperor by the soldiers serving in Britain. In the prosecution of his claim, he was defeated and slain in Gaul by his competitor, who was acknowledged as



SEPTIMIUS SEVERUS, Emperor, A. D. 194.

This prince divided Britain into two governments. The Southern part was given to Heraclitus, and the Northern to Virius Lupus. He likewise abandoned the wall of Agricola or Antoninus, and restricted his dominions to the wall of Adrian, (from the same motives which had actuated that emperor,) which was afterwards known as the wall of Severus. He shortly afterwards died at York, A. D. 211. From this time, the list of the Lieutenants not being extant, little happened in Britain worthy of record, until the time of

DIOCLETIAN and MAXIMIAN, Emperors, A. D. 284.

Carausius, Lieutenant, A. D. 284.

This man having by his extortions in Britain become rich and powerful, was at length associated by his intrigues in the empire, having Britain for his share; but this honour being forced from his partners in the empire, they commissioned Constantius Chlorus, lately made Cæsar, with numerous forces to advance into Britain, and destroy their rival. In the interim, Carausius was slain by Alectus, who assumed the title of emperor. Alectus was quickly slain by Asclepiodotus, who succeeded him in his usurped authority, but soon after lost his life in a battle. During these

THE BRITONS.

of his subjects, he well deserved for his wise and just administration of his authority. Lucius acquainting himself with the principles of the Christian religion, sent an embassy to Eleutherius, then Bishop of Rome, that he and his nation might be received into the Christian faith, A. D. 183. The temples of the Pagans were used for the rites of the new religion. The temple of Apollo, which stood in a place near London, called the Isle of Thorney, from the number of thorns which grew there, was destroyed and a new church erected, called Westminster. Grafton tells us that in those days there were three religious jurisdictions into which Britain was divided, under the direction of archflamens, according to the Pagan rites; viz., at London, York, and Gloucester. These Pagan divisions were converted into archbishoprics under the Christian dispensation, which continued until the time of the Saxons, when in process of time, these Christian sees were reduced to two, Canterbury and York. However, much belief cannot be attached to this testimony, for it is improbable that the Romans would suffer these alterations to the prejudice of their Pagan religion, though undoubtedly Christianity at this time made great progress in Britain. But it may be here conjectured, that from the reputed greater antiquity of the see of York above that of Canterbury, arose those disputes, which lasted through centuries, from the claim of the archbishops of York to take precedence of those of Canterbury, and which, under the authority of the Roman Pontiff, gave occasion by shameless intrigue to great scandal against Christianity. Lucius, who was the first Christian king in the world, having reigned 12 years, died without issue, A. D. 192; after whom there is no British king worthy of mention for many years.

The Caledonians about the year 207, made fresh incursions, but were driven into their country by the emperor Severus. After which nothing of British affairs claims attention till the time of

COILL, king of Colchester, A. D. 262.

In the former part of this reign the Roman tribute was not much insisted upon, the emperor's attention being called to more important occurrences; but at last the tribute being enforced under the reign of the emperors, Diocletian and Maximian, it was continued to the end of Coill's reign. He died, A. D. 289, having reigned 27 years, and proved himself constantly obedient to the regulations of the Roman govern-

Digitized by Google

THE ROMANS.

commotions, Diocletian* and Maximian resigned their dignities on the same day, May 1, A. D. 304, being succeeded by

THE BRITONS.

ment.* St. Alban, the first British martyr, was beheaded under the religious persecution of Diocletian, at Verulam, A. D. 303.

Galerius in the *East*, and Constantius in the *West*, Emperors, A. D. 304.

Constantius, having Britain in his partition, was obliged to repair thither to appease some disorders, and died at York, A. D. 307, being succeeded by his son Constantine, as emperor of the West, who at length became sole emperor of the East and West.

Constantine the Great, Emperor of the West, A. D. 307. and sole emperor, A. D. 324.

During his dominion the Christian religion was tolerated throughout the Roman empire, and Britain enjoyed a profound tranquillity. In his time the title of the governors of Britain was changed from Pro-Prætor or Lieutenant to that of Vicar or Deputy to the Prefect of Gaul: the empire being divided by this emperor into four large prefectures, namely, Italy, Gaul, the East, and Illyria, subdivided into dioceses or provinces. Britain was comprehended under the prefecture of Gaul, and divided into four provinces; 1. Britannia Prima; 2. Britannia Secunda; 3. Flavia Cæsariensis; 4. Maxima Cæsariensis. At the death of this emperor, A. D. 337, he was succeeded by his three sons, Constantinus, Constans, and Constantius, and at length the last was sole emperor.

Constantius, Emperor, A. D. 353.

Under this prince, Paulus, a notary, commissioned in Britain, committed unheard of extortions and cruelties, when Martinus, the governor of the province, unable to repress the crimes of this locust, and failing in his attempts to punish him, killed himself. About the end of Constantius' reign, Julian, afterwards surnamed the Apostate, was created Cæsar, and made governor of the West, who sent Lupicinus into Britain. From this time nothing remarkable occurred till the reign of

Valentinian I. Emperor, A. D. 364.

At this time Britain was in a wretched condition by the conjoint attacks of the Picts, Scots, Franks, and Saxons. Severus and Jovinus were sent over successively to stop these incursions, but to no purpose. They were succeeded, A.D. 367, by Theodosius, father of the emperor of that name, who repulsed the barbarians and repaired their devastations. Having driven the Picts and Scots beyond the ancient fortifications of Agricola and Antoninus, this general repaired them, and of the country lying between those fortifications and the wall of Severus, he formed a fifth province, which was called Valentia, in honour of the emperor. Valentinian had for his successors, his sons,

Valentinian II. and Gratian, Emperors, A. D. 375.

Maximus was sent into Britain, who designed to reduce the whole island as a Roman province; and, as a first step, by various artifices prevailed upon the Picts to make war against the Scots, who by his assistance were forced into Ireland. But before he could take advantage of these measures, Theodosius was associated as emperor of the East, which excited the envy of Maximus, who thought himself more worthy of that honour. Ambition urging him to intrigue for the Imperial Purple, he quitted Britain with its whole military force, and advancing into Gaul, killed Gratian, as he was flying into Italy, and made himself master of Gaul, A. D. 383. He afterwards entered Italy and dethroned Valentinian, but was quickly vanquished and beheaded by Theodosius, A. D. 388. Valentinian thus restored was soon after murdered, A. D. 392, and Eugenius placed upon the throne. Eugenius was likewise beheaded by Theodosius, who was thus sole master of the empire.

Theodosius the Great, Emperor, A. D. 393.

He was the last sole monarch of the empire. After his death, he was succeeded by his two sons,

Arcadius in the East, and Honorius in the West, Emperors, A. D. 395.

Victorinus was made governor of the British province. He oppressed the Picts, affecting to treat them as subjects. This induced them to recal the Scots under Fergus

* After the death of Coill, and the resignation of Diocletian, there being no British king of whom record is made, and British affairs being entirely under the direction of the Roman government till the departure of the Romans, the hitherto division of their annals in separate columns of the page is unnecessary to be continued. This Coill by some is made to descend from Beli-Mawr, (a presumed son of king Lud,) whom they call a king under the Roman jurisdiction. Coill's wife was Seradwen, daughter and heir to Kadwan, king of North Wales, by whom he had Keman, from whom descended Merfy, king of North Wales, and from him the Welsh princes; Helena, supposed by many to have been the wife of Constantius Chlorus, who was afterwards emperor, and by him the mother of the celebrated Christian emperor, Constantine the Great, though afterwards repudiated by Constantius, who was obliged to forsake her to marry a daughter of the emperor Maximian, and Gwawl, wife of Edyrn, son of Padarn Beisryd, who had with her the kingdom of North Wales.

Digitized by Google

the Second, A. D. 403, who arrived at the juncture of the recall of Victorinus, with the greatest part of his forces, to be employed against the numerous troubles of the empire nearer Rome. Victorinus being departed, the Picts and Scots not only destroyed the fortifications of Theodosius, but breaking through the wall of Severus, entered the Roman province and laid waste the country. The Britons and remaining Romans, being thus abandoned by the Roman government, to guard themselves from the attacks of the Northern savages, elected an officer named Marcus, as emperor, who was shortly after assassinated. Gratian succeeded him, and in four months met the same fate, A. D. 403. The next person elected was one Constantine, chosen merely on account of his name, who was a common soldier, but with abilities far above his condition. Forcing the invaders into their own country, he concluded a peace with them. This success raising his ambition, he aspired to the dominion of the whole empire: for this purpose he assembled the remainder of the Romans and Britons, who were able to bear arms, and passed over into Gaul, where, after a succession of events more adapted for the records of Rome than of Britain, he was vanquished, sent prisoner to the emperor, and beheaded at Rome, A. D. 411.

The Britons, thus deprived of all defence, were left a prey to their destroyers; and about this time the Western Empire being attacked on all sides by the barbarians of the North of Europe and Asia, the emperor Honorius, utterly incapable of affording relief to the distressed Britons, and to convince them they must expect no further assistance from him, solemnly renounced the sovereignty of Britain, A. D. 410. Honorius dying, was succeeded by

VALENTINIAN the III., Emperor of the *West*, A. D. 423.

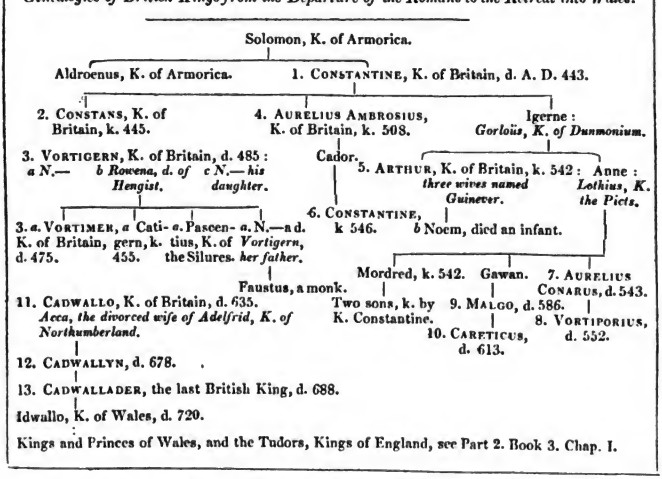
The troubles of the Western Empire being now somewhat restored by the bravery and conduct of the famous Ætius, that general, in compassion to the wretched state of Britain, sent a legion, commanded by Gallio of Ravenna. This aid being sudden, the invaders were once more forced back into their country; but the fresh troubles of the empire demanding the recall of the Romans, they, after having repaired the wall of Severus and endeavoured to excite the Britons to warlike employments, took their last farewell of the island, A. D. 427, which ended the Roman dominion in Britain.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

Of the British Kings to their Retreat into Wales and the Formation of the Saxon Heptarchy.

Genealogies of British Kings from the Departure of the Romans to the Retreat into Wales.



After the departure of the Romans, the Britons, having under a foreign dominion lost their national bravery, and from a long-continued indolence being alike ignorant of the arts of war and government, fell into misery, anarchy, and ruin, by continual incursions of the Picts and Scots, and the dissensions of their own several petty princes. From their increasing disasters, they at last required that one of these petty kings should be considered as monarch over the rest, and invested with the power and authority necessary to direct the whole force of the country against their invaders. Vortigern, king of the Dunmonii, having by intrigue and stratagem gained a superiority over his fellow princes, was invested with the chief command, A. D. 445. But he being indolent, vicious, of no warlike abilities, generally disliked by the nation, and having gained the office of monarch more for the gratification of his pride in domineering over the other kings than from a motive of patriotism, was, both as a prop to his decreasing influence as monarch and to ease himself of the dangers and difficulties in repelling the Scots, induced to call in the Saxons, a tribe of Germany, as their auxiliaries, to whom pay was assigned and the isle of Thanet given as a residence. It is not needful to enter into the origin of the Saxons, which is foreign to the nature of the present work, and may fairly be presumed to be sufficiently elucidated in those Histories, to which this undertaking is only designed as a Companion in another department of historical knowledge. Neither is it required to dwell upon the actions of the Saxons, further than is merely necessary to evidence when and by whom the several kingdoms

Digitized by Google

of the Saxon Heptarchy were formed, and to serve as an introduction to the several genealogies of our English sovereigns. This plan shall be carried on by the Britons being separated from the Saxons as in the foregoing chapter they were from the Romans.

The Britons.



* Vortigern, king of the *Dunmonii*, was chosen monarch, A. D. 445, in order to repel the continual invasions of the Picts and Scots. For this purpose, and from motives already named, he called in the assistance of the Saxons, A. D. 449. The Scots by these means being driven to their country, Vortigern, in the hope of dethroning the petty princes and being sole possessor of Britain, was prevailed upon to suffer the Saxons to send for further supplies of their countrymen; but which by them were intended to effect a settlement in Britain for themselves.

Vortigern, infatuated with hatred of his British rivals and fondness for his Saxon pretended auxiliaries, married Rowena, niece to the Saxon chiefs Hengist and Horsa, and as a portion, invested them with the possession of Kent. This raised the discontent of the British princes, who sought to drive the Saxons from the island; but the imbecile Vortigern under fear of losing his authority, if the Saxons were deprived of their possessions, permitted Hengist to send for further supplies. The Britons now fully convinced of their danger, secured by stratagem the person of Vortigern, and compelled him to associate in the regal authority Vortimer, his son by a former wife, a prince of great abilities bearing a settled enmity against the Saxons, A. D. 454. The administration of affairs having totally devolved on Vortimer, he joined in battle with the Saxons at Aylesford, in Kent, and suffered a defeat, A. D. 455. Two years afterwards he was again completely defeated, and retreated to London. The Britons despairing of further assistance from Vortimer and hating Vortigern, elected another monarch in the person of



Aurelius Ambrosius, a son† of the Constantine beheaded by Honorius, who was a refugee in the court of Aldroen, king of Armorica. He arrived, A. D. 458, with 10,000 men, many of whom were Britons who had fled from their country

The Saxons.

Hengist and Horsa, sons of a Saxon prince, named Witigisil, with some Saxon troops arrived at Ebbsfleet in the isle of Thanet, agreeably to their agreement with Vortigern. After a short time they advanced against the Picts and Scots, who had ravaged the British territories as far as Stamford in Lincolnshire. Here the first battle of the Saxons was fought to the discomfiture of the Scots, who were by degrees forced into their own country. The Saxon chiefs thus victorious, and seeing the weakness of the Britons, resolved to gain a settlement for themselves in the island; and therefore under the pretext of offering their assistance to the ambitious Vortigern to make him sole possessor of Britain, they sent to the prince their father for a fresh supply of Saxons. This second horde arrived in Britain with Escus and Rowena, eldest son and niece, or daughter, of Hengist, A. D. 450.

Rowena being demanded in marriage by Vortigern, A. D. 451, Kent was delivered to Hengist and Horsa as her marriage portion. To suppress the discontents of the Britons and to establish further settlements, a third body of Saxons arrived, A. D. 452, under the conduct of Octa, a brother of Hengist, who settling in the North on the Tyne advanced by degrees to the Humber, driving the Britons from their possessions. The Saxons, thus strengthened, took off the mask of allegiance, and as a plea for new supplies and fresh settlements, demanded exorbitant remunerations for their services.

Hengist, with the loss of Horsa, who was slain, gained a victory over the Britons, upon which he stiled himself as the first monarch of the

Kingdom of Kent, A. D. 455.

This was the first of the seven states which composed the Saxon Heptarchy, formed by the several successive hordes continually poured into Britain after the arrival of Hengist. Of the origin of the Saxons much has been conjectured. They are supposed to have anciently inhabited the Cimbrian Chersonesus. The inhabitants emigrating, formed three bands, the Franks, Suevi, and Saxons. The Franks possessed themselves of ancient Gaul: the Suevi of the centre of Germany and the

* The supposed armorial bearings of Vortigern, but according to others of Octavius, a duke of Cornwall, A. D. 329.

† Other accounts make him the son of another Constantine, brother to Aldroenus, king of Armorica, who was elected king of Britain after the departure of the Romans, A. D. 433. And by adopting this opinion, it cannot be denied that some

Digitized by Google

THE BRITONS.

after the battle of Aylesford. But these forces instead of opposing the Saxons, were employed to dispossess Vortigern and his son until 465, when the remaining British territories were divided between the competitors; the eastern parts being assigned to Vortigern and Vortimer, and the western to Ambrosius. Affairs being thus settled, the Britons again turned their arms against the Saxons, and in this war the famous Arthur, but 14 years of age, appeared in the ranks of Ambrosius. This young prince, A. D. 467, succeeded his father Gorloïs as king of Dunmonium. After various success against the Saxons, Vortimer was poisoned by his mother-in-law, Rowena, A. D. 475, and a peace, closing a 20 years' war, was made between the Saxons and Britons on honourable terms to the latter, who had by degrees recovered their ancient valour and love of liberty.

This peace lasted nine years; but with little cordiality from the treachery of Hengist, who, under the mask of hospitality, murdered 300 Britons, May 1, 474. This raised the inveteracy of the natives against the Saxons; but being at that time too weak to avenge themselves, they suffered their resentment to fall on Vortigern, whom they regarded as the cause of their misfortunes. Ambrosius improving the opportunity, asumed the dignity of sole monarch, A. D. 476. Having recruited their strength and resources, the Britons resolved to renew the war against the Saxons; but, as a necessary step, insisted upon the destruction of Vortigern. This prince, at this time nearly abandoned by his subjects, fled into Wales and shut himself up in a fortress. Ambrosius besieging him, burnt the fortress, when Vortigern perished in the flames, after a long life of ignominy and a troublesome reign of 40 years, A. D. 485. Vortigern by his first wife, whom he had divorced to marry Rowena, had three sons and a daughter: they were Vortimer; Catigern, slain in battle A. D. 455; Pascentius, who submitting to Ambrosius, enjoyed a patrimony in Wales;

THE SAXONS.

country towards Italy: and the Saxons of the Northern and Western parts of Germany, mingling themselves with a people called Angles, inhabiting near Sleswick in Holstein; and afterwards the Goths, who had driven the Saxons out of the Cimbrian Chersonesus, joining in their after conquests, were called Jutes; so that long before their arrival in Britain, these three nations forming into one, they were indiscriminately called Angles, Jutes, Anglo-Saxons, or Saxons.

During the internal strifes of the Britons, the Saxons increased their strength and security, which were assisted by an after peace with the Britons for nine years. Under pretence of celebrating the duration of it, Hengist invited Vortigern and several of the British nobility to enter Kent to partake of a sumptuous feast as a testimony of cordiality. Towards the conclusion of the day, after every mark of hospitality and friendship, the treacherous Hengist gave orders for the massacre of all his guests, excepting Vortigern, who to purchase his liberty was obliged to confer on his enemy a large tract of land bordering upon Kent. This tract was divided into three provinces, called by the Saxons, Sussex, Essex, and Middlesex, signifying the counties of the South and East Saxons, and the Saxons dwelling between. This treachery impelled the Britons, still residing in these new-acquired dominions, to fly into other British provinces. Thus Hengist saw his territories depopulated and of little use to him; for the inhabitants refused to live under a prince, who had given such an appalling example of what might be expected from him. In this state he sent for more Saxons, who arrived A. D. 477, under Ella, who landed with his sons, Baldulph, Colgrin, and Cissa, an infant, at Whitering in Sussex, and settled his forces by degrees along the coast and towards the Thames.

Hengist died in 488, aged 69, having lived 39 years in Britain, and 33 on the throne of Kent, being succeeded by Escus,

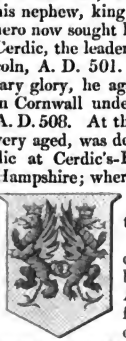
of the absurdities of the longevity of Ambrosius are done away with. Ambrosius, as the son of Constantine beheaded by Honorius, A. D. 411, must at his death, in 508, have been at least 97 years old, possessed of unabated valour, vigour and wisdom. However, not to comment on mere opinion, it will suffice to lay the account before the reader for his own decision. After the departure of the Romans, the Britons, left a prey to their numerous invaders, sent for aid to Aldroenus, king of Armorica; who granted it on condition that the Britons should acknowledge Constantine, his brother, for their king. Constantine commanding the supplies and vanquishing the invaders, was crowned king, A. D. 433; and having reigned ten years, died leaving three sons, Constantius, Aurelius Ambrosius, and Uther, surnamed Pendragon. Constantius, the eldest son succeeded, A. D. 443; but being of a weak genius, he was easily guided by flatterers; and Vortigern, king of the Dunmonii, getting an ascendancy over him, had in fact all the authority of monarch, whilst Constantius possessed only the name. Vortigern at last causing Constantius to be assassinated, assumed to himself the title of king of Britain; whereupon Ambrosius and Uther, the brothers of Constantius, were conveyed to Armorica for security against the cruelty of Vortigern. In the course of time Ambrosius was recalled to Britain, as related in the text. He at length was poisoned by the intrigues of the Saxons, and was succeeded by his brother Uther, A. D. 500, who received from his wisdom and valour the surname of Pendragon, those qualities being supposed natural to the dragon. Uther having gained many victories against the Saxons, and being enamoured of Igerne, wife of Gorloïs, king of Dunmonium, made war upon him, slew him, and married his widow, who bore him a son and a daughter, named Arthur and Anne, wife of Lothius, king of the Picts. In the end, having reigned 15 years, he died by poison at Verulam. Arthur at the age of fifteen years, succeeded his father Uther, A. D. 517, of whom it will be necessary to conjecture presently.

Digitized by Google

and a daughter, said to have had a son begotten by her father, named Faustus, who passed his life in a monastery, noted for his sanctity, at Remin, in South Wales.

Ambrosius now marching against the Saxons, defeated them under Ella, A. D. 487, and retook London, Winchester, and Lincoln, which the Saxons had seized at the murder of the British Lords.

Arthur defeated the Northumbrian-Saxons in the years 491 and 494. It would be inapplicable to the present design to relate more of the heroic deeds of this famous king, the glory of romance and the British annals, than the actions by which he opposed the successive founders of the Saxon Heptarchy. It is wonderful how long he defeated the numerous supplies poured in from Germany; and it was only their continual increase that enabled them to stand their ground against his repeated victories. Arthur, from the age of Ambrosius, took upon himself the chief conduct of the war against the Saxons; but from the great increase of his enemies, was obliged to lie in retirement for some time before he could inspire the dispirited Britons with courage. His countrymen at length roused by a reinforcement, the only one Arthur ever received, of 15,000 men from Hoel, his nephew, king of Armorica, the British hero now sought his enemies and defeated Cerdic, the leader of a new horde, at Lincoln, A. D. 501. After a course of military glory, he again defeated the Saxons in Cornwall under Baldulph and Colgrin, A. D. 508. At this time Ambrosius being very aged, was defeated and slain by Cerdic at Cerdic's-Ford, now Chardford in Hampshire; whereupon the Britons elected



Arthur, Monarch of the *Britons*, A. D. 508.

He again defeated Baldulph and Colgrin at Cadbury, and soon after, A. D. 511, routed their forces joined with those of Cerdic. The former generals were slain, and Cerdic with the remains of his army would have been utterly destroyed, if an invasion of the Picts had not drawn off the victorious Arthur, who drove them from his dominions, and ravaged their country without mercy. Cerdic, A. D. 514, being reinforced by supplies, renewed the war, and was bravely opposed by Arthur, now weakened with his own victories, with various success until 519. At this time the Britons were completely defeated, and resigned to Cerdic the country

his son. Some British writers affirm that in their successes at this period, Hengist was taken prisoner and beheaded at Conesborow, by Eldol, earl of Gloucester, said to be the only individual who escaped from the massacre of the English nobles by the treacherous Hengist; but this is accounted false.

Ella, defeated in 487 by Ambrosius, now in 491 receiving a reinforcement from Germany, recovered by degrees his lost possessions; and having the chief command of the Saxon armies after the death of Hengist, he founded the

Kingdom of Sussex, A. D. 492.

The arrival of Cerdic, another Saxon general, rendered the year 495 remarkable not only by his conquests, but as from him are descended the kings of England through every succeeding dynasty to the present illustrious individual who fills the throne. According to Camden, he landed at Yarmouth, in Norfolk; but others affirm at Southampton. Cerdic beat the forces of Cador, nephew of king Arthur, who opposed his landing, and whose forces were lately weakened by a victory over Baldulph, the son of the Saxon Ella. About this time the arrival of Porta, another Saxon general, encouraged the Saxons, who making a junction of all their forces, besieged Lincoln; but they were completely defeated by Arthur. Cerdic, after a long concealment, retreated through many dangers, to the Western coasts.

The Saxons, terrified at the abilities of Arthur, again concentrated their forces the better to secure themselves from his arms; and Ella being old, Cerdic was invested with the chief command. He divided the army into two parts, commanding one himself, and commissioning the other to Baldulph and Colgrin, the sons of Ella. Baldulph and his brother were defeated by Arthur. Cerdic about the same time defeated and slew Ambrosius, the British monarch. Baldulph was again defeated by Arthur; whereupon the Saxons again concentrated their forces. But they were again completely defeated under Cerdic, at Badon Hill, near Bath, and would have been entirely cut off, had not the presence of Arthur been at that juncture required to repel a fresh invasion of the Picts. Cerdic after this defeat remained in retirement till 514, when he received a fresh supply of Saxons, and continuing the war for five years, at last gained a decisive victory over the Britons. Arthur ceded to him tracts of land, con-

Digitized by Google

on the Western coasts. Peace being mutually agreed upon, and Arthur finding his kingdom, though reduced, in tranquillity, went over into Armorica, A. D. 530, to assist Hoel, his nephew, against an invasion of the Visigoths. As his absence would doubtless be long in Armorica, he left his kingdom as well as his queen, who was his third wife, under the care of Mordred his nephew, whom he designed as his successor. This traitor taking advantage of the absence of his uncle and excited by lust and ambition, seduced his wife and entered into combinations to seize his crown. He accomplished this by entering into treaty with Cerdic for his assistance to establish himself in the British throne, for which he resigned to the Saxon those parts of his uncle's dominions which now constitute Berkshire, Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, Devonshire, and part of Cornwall. Arthur returned, A. D. 535, and being joined by several of his brave veterans, who forsook the traitor Mordred, he made war upon him seven years; but though successful in many battles, he was not able to displace the usurper, renovated with continual supplies of the Saxons, whose interest it was to keep their old terror, Arthur, from power. At last, the battle that decided the fate of both was fought, A. D. 542, near Camelford, in Cornwall, in which corner Arthur had environed his rival. Meeting in the battle, like another Brutus and Aruns, they rushed on each other with that fury which nothing but death could appease. Mordred was slain on the spot, and Arthur, mortally wounded, was carried to Glastonbury, where the hero died, aged 90 years.*

After this event the Britons, though striving to retain their liberty and possessions, were forced to retire by degrees before their invaders. Arthur appointed for his heir, his cousin, son of Cador and grandson of Ambrosius,

Constantine, A. D. 542.

He was slain by his successor,

Aurelius Conanus, A. D. 546,

who was succeeded by his son,

taining the present counties of Hampshire and Somersetshire, with which was founded the

Kingdom of Wessex, A. D. 519.

This kingdom was afterwards greatly enlarged by the treachery of Mordred, nephew to Arthur, A, D. 530, as will be seen in the affairs of the Britons. Cerdic died very aged, A. D. 534.

Since the time that Hengist had peopled Essex, Middlesex, and Sussex, Sussex had been formed into a kingdom, as already related. The two former were governed by a deputy under the kings of Kent; but Erchinwin, who filled that office, caused himself to be acknowledged sovereign, styling them the

Kingdom of Essex, A. D. 527.

About this time a multitude of Angles and Jutes, under the conduct of twelve chiefs, whose names are unknown, excepting that of Uffa, who was afterwards king, arrived on the Eastern coasts, and by degrees possessed themselves of those parts now called Norfolk, Suffolk, Huntingdonshire, and Cambridgeshire, which they governed under the name of East-Anglia.

Ida, with many Angles, his followers, made a descent among the Northumbrian Saxons, who had hitherto remained in subjection to the kings of Kent, and was acknowledged as sovereign of the

Kingdom of Northumberland: A. D. 547.

Uffa, the only remaining survivor of the twelve chiefs, who entered the Eastern coasts, A. D. 527, though very aged, assumed the sovereignty of his dominions, which he styled the

Kingdom of East Anglia: A. D. 571.

The last arrival of the Saxons, A. D. 584, was the most considerable of any of the foregoing. They stationed themselves in the midst of Britain, and, continually pushing their conquests westward, at length completely banished the Britons from that part of the island, (excepting Cornwall,) which at this time is known by the name of England.



* Respecting the armorial bearings of Arthur, there is great uncertainty. Those given in the text are by many attributed to Uther Pendragon, the supposed father or brother of Arthur, who by others is more probably presumed to be one and the same with Arthur. The two accompanying coats of arms are generally attributed to Arthur, who also, as Uther, may claim that given above. viz. Or, two dragons endorsed, vert, crowned, gules. Of the origin of this warrior, conjectures are various. Between Ambrosius and Arthur, some writers place Uther Pendragon, who was Arthur's eldest brother, and both of them sons to Ambrosius. Others tell us that Arthur was son and successor to Uther, agreeably to the note of page 19. But those that are most versed in British History, maintain that Uther,

Digitized by Google

THE BRITONS.

VORTIPORIUS, A. D. 548.

He dying without issue, was succeeded by the nephew of Aurelius,

MALGO, A. D. 552.

He reigned 35 years, and was succeeded by

CARETICUS, or CARENSIUS, A. D. 586.

This king, by repeated discomfitures from the Saxons, fled into Wales, then called Cambria. He died A. D. 613, and was succeeded by a duke of North Wales,

CADWALLO. From this time the Saxons may be supposed to be fully possessed of that part of Britain, which they named England; but as the Britons for some time opposed the Saxons, even after their retreat, the line of kings may be continued till the contention wholly ceased, when remaining beyond the western mountains, they lost the appellation of Britons, and were thenceforth termed Welsh. Cadwallo, a prince of valour and ambition, in a great degree reinstated the British interests. An ally of the ferocious Mercian Penda, he was famous for his wars in Northumberland, slaying Edwin and two of his successors. However, he at last fell with so great an overthrow, that all hopes of the Britons regaining any portion of their old settlements never again became probable. He reigned 22 years, and was succeeded by his son,

CADWALLYN, A. D. 635. He reigned 43 years, and was succeeded by his son,



CADWALLADER, about A. D. 678. He warred with various success against the Saxons, but at length was totally defeated by Centwin, king of Wessex, A. D. 682. He fled to his cousin, Alan II, king of Armorica, and afterwards to Rome, where, assuming a religious habit, he died, A. D. 688, aged 28. He is generally called the last of the British kings, though his son succeeded to the throne and governed his people, who from this period were called Welsh, and who for many ages did not voluntarily interfere in English wars. The descendants of Cadwallader will be traced in the genealogy of Henry VII, of England. p. 178

Thus were the Britons driven from their old possessions, with the exception of Cornwall. In this corner they remained till they were conquered by Egbert, king of Wessex, as a prelude to his subjugation of the Heptarchy. The Britons of Wales remained in some degree independent till the reign of Edward I. king of England, A. D. 1282; long after the destruction of their Saxon enemies by the Normans.

THE SAXONS.

These Saxons, under the conduct of Crida, formed the complete dominion of the Saxons in Britain and filled up the number of states of the Saxon Heptarchy by erecting the

KINGDOM OF MERCIA, A. D. 585.

(in the old British signifying a club,) was only a surname given to the great Arthur, on account of his victories, and that the name of Pendragon owes its origin to his wearing a dragon on the crest of his helmet. Arthur signifies a horrible bear; it being the custom of many nations to give to persons the names of beasts. Thus we have in our day the names of Fox, Bear, Buck, Lamb, Lion, &c. Indeed, the supposing of Arthur's deeds to emanate from two persons, would rob him of the greater part of his fame; since the more eminent portion would be ceded to the imaginary Uther, who is represented as dying in 517, when the prosperity of British affairs was upon the wane. If affairs had been thus, we should not have heard the praise of Arthur, but of Uther. Likewise to make a reasonable term of existence for Uther, Ambrosius is robbed of eight years of his life, being according to this surmise poisoned, A. D. 500, instead of being slain A. D. 508.

Of the genealogy of Arthur, it is difficult to give a clear idea. According to the preceding note he is rendered as the son of Igerne, the widow of Gorlous, by her after-marriage with Uther, the brother of Ambrosius, who is by many supposed to be an imaginary person. But, according to most historians, and the subject-matter in the text, Arthur is related both to Gorloüs and Ambrosius, as being the son of the former, and cousin to the grandson of the latter, Constantine, who succeeded him. This difficulty may in some degree vanish by the following short conjectural genealogy, which is only offered as a probability.

Constantine, brother to Aldroenus, king of Armorica, died 433.

Constantius, murdered by Vortigern, in 445.	Ambrosius, elected king in 458.	Igerne, married to Gorloüs, king of Dunmonium, who died 467.
	Cador, duke of Cornwall.	
	Constantine, successor to Arthur.	ARTHUR, king of Britain.

Arthur was born at Tindagel, in Cornwall, A. D. 452, and died May 21, 542. He was buried in the monastery of Glastonbury, by the side of Gueniver, his 2d wife, where his body with his warlike implements, was discovered in the reign of Henry II, about 600 years after his death. His disinterment is interestingly and circumstantially related by the learned Sharon Turner, in his excellent "History of the Anglo-Saxons." He had three wives of the same name. The first died in the country of the Picts, and the third proved false to him. By this last he had a son called Noem, who died an infant. Howel, king of Armorica, is called his nephew, most probably from some marriage in the family of Aldroenus.

Digitized by Google

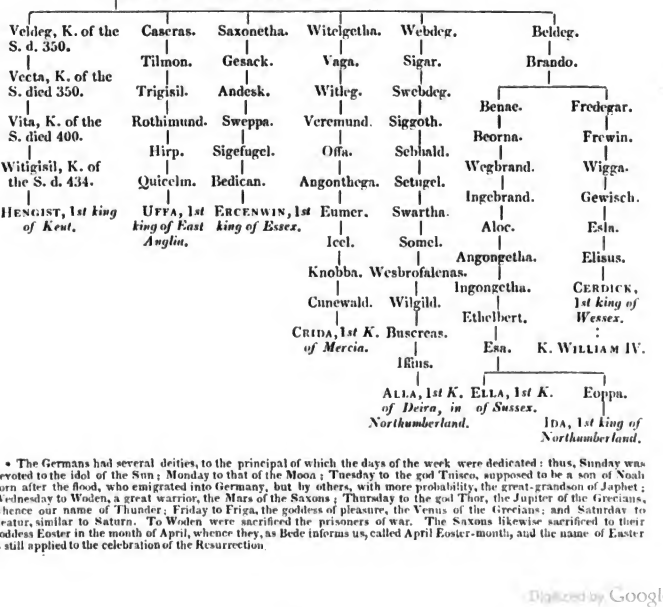
BOOK II.

Genealogies of the Monarchs and Kings of the Saxon Heptarchy to its Consolidation into the English Monarchy.

The Saxons being possessed of all that portion of the island now called England, (excepting Cornwall,) by the retreat of the Britons into Wales, formed the seven kingdoms called the Heptarchy. After the manner of the Britons and their own tribes in Germany, the Saxons chose one of their chiefs of their petty states to hold the principal authority.

Having waded through the conjectural portion of British History, and arrived at a part over which authenticity claims some dominion, the plan of the genealogies will now more distinctly appear, though the office of the historian will not be altogether forsaken. Previously to entering upon the historical abstracts and genealogy of the kings of the Saxon Heptarchy, a pedigree is given of the ancestors and posterity of Woden, from whom those kings all pretend to descend.

The first Saxon king we read of is Harderick, who died B. C. 90. The second, his son, Anserich, who died, A. D. 1. He was succeeded by Wilke I. who died A. D. 30. Svarticke I. his son, succeeded and died, A. D. 76, being succeeded by his son, Svarticke II., who died in 80. Sigward, son of the last king, reigned till the year 100, and was succeeded by his son, Witekind I. who flourished till 106. Wilke II., his son, reigned till 190, and was followed by his son, Marbod, who reigned till the year 256. Marbod was father of Bodo, or Woden, who was also king, and from his warlike deeds, was styled the God of War amongst the Saxons.* His descendants, down to the several branches of the kings of the Saxon Heptarchy, are enumerated in the following table:—



* The Germans had several deities, to the principal of which the days of the week were dedicated: thus, Sunday was devoted to the idol of the Sun; Monday to that of the Moon; Tuesday to the god Tuisco, supposed to be a son of Noah born after the flood, who emigrated into Germany, but by others, with more probability, the great-grandson of Japhet; Wednesday to Woden, a great warrior, the Mars of the Saxons; Thursday to the god Thor, the Jupiter of the Grecians, whence our name of Thunder; Friday to Friga, the goddess of pleasure, the Venus of the Grecians; and Saturday to Seatur, similar to Saturn. To Woden were sacrificed the prisoners of war. The Saxons likewise sacrificed to their goddess Easter in the month of April, whence they, as Bede informs us, called April Easter-month, and the name of Easter is still applied to the celebration of the Resurrection.

Digitized by Google

OF THE KINGS OF KENT.

Witigisil, K. of the Saxons, d. 434.

1. Hengist, 1st K. of Kent, d. 488. — Horsa, d. 454. — Octa, Governor in the North.

Ebusa.

2. Escus, d. 512. — Rowena: *Vortigern, K. of the Britons.* — Audoacer or Hartwaker succeeded his father as 15th P. of the Saxons, d. 480.

3. Octa, d. 534.

4. Hermenrick, d. 564. — Hatiwigate, P. of the Saxons, d. 524.

Hulderic, K. of the S., d. 540.

5. Ethelbert, d. 616. — a. *Bertha of France:* b. *Emma.* — Ricula: *Sledda, K. of Essex.* — Bodicus, P. of the S., d. 586.

Berthold, K. of the S., d. 633.

a. Ethelburga: *Edwin, K. of Northumberland.* — 6. a. Edbald, d. 640: a. *Emma, his mother-in law.* b. *Emma, d. of Odebert, K. of Mentz.* — Sighard, K. of the S. d. 691.

Dieteric, K. of the S., d. 740: *Dobogesa, d. of Billung, K. of the Vandals.*

Ethelhard, K. of the Saxons. — Albion, baptized with his cousin Witekind the Great, 785. — Herman, slain by Charlemagne, 798.

Werniche, K. of the Saxons, d. 768.

Witekind the Great, the last King of the S., conquered by Charlemagne 785. Consenting to be baptized, the conqueror made him the 1st D. of Old Upper Saxony, or on the Weser. He d. 807, and was the patriarch of many great families in Europe, amongst whom may be reckoned the present Royal Family of England. *See Table to Part* 3.

Ermenfred, d. 642. — Enswith,† *a Nun.*

7. Ercombert, d. 664: *Sexburga, d. of Annas, K. of East Anglia.*

Ethelred, beheaded, 664. — Ethelbert, beheaded, 664. — Edburga: *Merowald, K. of Hereford.* Adeltrida. Ermenburga. — Dumpena, *a Nun.*

8. Egbert, d. July, 673. — 9. Lothair, k. 685: *N.— d. of Siger, K. of Essex.* — Erminilda: *Wulpher, K. of Mercia.* Ertongotha, *a Nun.*

Richard, associated but deposed 685.

10. Edric,† d. 686. — 11. Widred, d. 725.

12. Ethelbert, d. 760. — 12. Edbert,† d. 748. — 13. Aldric, d. 794.

Ardulph, *associated with, but died before his father.* — Alcmund, *associated with, but died before his father.*

Kings of Kent, not of the Race of Hengist.

11. Swabert, d. 692. — 14. Edbert Pren, deposed 798. — 15. Cudred, d. 805. — 16. Baldred, son of Cudred, deposed 827.



Hengist, the fifth in descent from Woden, with the first horde of Saxons, entered Britain A. D. 449, and erected for himself the Kingdom of Kent, A. D. 454. He was the first general monarch over the Saxons, and died in 488, leaving issue Escus, his successor in Kent; Ebusus Audoacer, who stayed in Germany, and was the head of the ancient dukes of Saxony and of the house of Brunswick in its German branch; and a daughter, by some affirmed his niece, the celebrated Rowena.

Escus succeeded his father as king of Kent, but not as monarch over the Saxons. This honour, being not hereditary, but obtained by the superior influence and popu-

Digitized by Google

larity of the several kings, was conferred on Ella, king of Sussex.* Æscus died in 512, succeeded by his son,

Octa, in whose reign the provinces of Essex and Middlesex were wrested from his kingdom of Kent to form that of the East Saxons or Essex. He died, succeeded by his son,

Hermenric, A. D. 534. He reigned 34 years and left a son and daughter; Ethelbert, whom he associated with him in the kingdom, and Ricula, the wife of Sledda, king of Essex.

Ethelbert began his reign A. D. 568. He was one of the most celebrated kings, not only of Kent, but of the Heptarchy, and was the first who embraced Christianity. Upon the death of Ceaulin, king of Wessex, he was acknowledged as the sixth monarch of the Saxons, and brought all the other kingdoms, excepting Northumberland, under vassalage by his skill in war. He died Feb. 24, 616, after a reign of 48 years, having had two wives; first, Bertha, daughter of Carebert, king of Paris, by whom he had issue Edbald his successor; Ethelburga, the wife of Edwin, king of Northumberland; and Edburga, a nun: the name of his second wife was Emma.

Edbald began to reign A. D. 616, when he gave himself over to sloth, lust, and impiety: by the first he lost the authority his father had gained over the other kingdoms; by the second, he was instigated to incest by marriage with Emma, his mother-in-law; and by the last, he renounced the faith his father had so lately embraced. However, towards the latter part of his life he reformed his errors and returned to his faith. He died, having reigned 24 years, leaving issue by his second wife, Emma, a daughter of Odebert, king of Mentz, two sons, Ermenfred and Ercombert, and a daughter named Eriswith, foundress of the Abbey of Folkstone.

Ercombert, though the younger son of Edbald, ascended the throne A. D. 640, in prejudice to the claims of Ermenfred, who shortly after died, leaving issue, two sons and four daughters; Ethelred, and Ethelbert; and Dumpena, Adelfrida, and Ermenburga, nuns; and Edburga, wife of Merowald, king of Hereford. Ercombert having reigned 24 years, died, leaving issue by his wife Sexburga, daughter of Annas, king of East Anglia, two sons and two daughters: viz. Egbert and Lothair; Ermenilda, wife of Wulpher, king of Mercia, and Ertongotha, who was a nun.

Egbert succeeding his father, A. D. 664, to secure himself in the throne, immediately put to death its rightful heirs, the sons of his uncle Ermenfred; and secured their sister in the Isle of Thanet, where she founded a monastery. Having reigned nine years, he died, leaving two sons, Edric and Widred, who were not his immediate successors, the crown being seized by their uncle,

Lothair, A. D. 673. The better to secure the succession in his family, he associated his son Richard with him in his throne, A. D. 685; but Edric, the son of Egbert, with the aid of Adelwalch, king of Sussex, slaying Lothair in battle, Feb. 6, 686, gained his right of succession. Richard fled to Germany, married a sister of Boniface, Archbishop of Mentz, became king of Swabia, and afterwards died at Lucca in Tuscany, leaving two sons and a daughter: Witibald, a bishop; Winibald; and Walpurga.

Edric became king, A. D. 685, but died without issue in the following year, succeeded by his brother Widred, who was obliged to associate Swabert, whose extraction is unknown, in the government.

Widred and Swabert, A. D. 686. Their reign was molested by internal commotions, which induced Cedwalla, king of Wessex, to invade their territories, who reduced them to so low an ebb, that the kingdom of Kent never after made any figure in the Heptarchy. Swabert died without issue, A. D. 695. Widred remained sole king till his death, A. D. 725, when he left three sons, Ethelbert, Edbert, and Aldric.

Ethelbert and Edbert jointly succeeded their father. Edbert died without



* The accompanying Armorial Bearing was assumed by the person who acquired the title of chief monarch over the Heptarchy, and the following catalogue of Saxon kings points out those possessed of this dignity. 1. Hengist, K. of Kent, acquired it with his kingdom in 454, as forming the first colony of the Saxons in Britain, and retained it to his death: 2. Ella, K. of the South Saxons, next held the dignity: 3. Cerdic, K. of Wessex: 4. Kenric, K. of Wessex: 5. Ceaulin, K. of Wessex: 6. Ethelbert, K. of Kent: 7. Redowald, K. of East Anglia: 8. Edwin the Great, K. of Northumberland: 9. Oswald, K. of Northumberland: 10. Oswy, K. of Northumberland: 11. Egfrid, K. of Northumberland: 12. Cedwalla, K. of Wessex: 13. Ina, K. of Wessex: 14. Ethelbald, K. of Mercia: 15. Offa, K. of Mercia: 16. Egfrid, K. of Mercia: 17. Cenulph, K. of Mercia: 18. Egbert, K. of Wessex, who afterwards destroying the kingdoms of the Heptarchy, became king of all England.

Some reckon the following kings as monarchs after Oswy, K. of Northumberland, instead of those ennumerated above from him: viz. 11. Wulpher, K. of Mercia: 12. Ethelred, K. of Mercia: 13. Cenred, K. of Mercia: 14. Ceolred, K. of Mercia: 15. Ethelbald, K. of Mercia: 16. Offa, K. of Mercia: 17. Egfrid, K. of Mercia: 18. Cenulph, K. of Mercia; and 19. Egbert, K. of Wessex.

Digitized by Google

issue in 748. After the death of his brother, Ethelbert associated his own son Ardulph, who died before him. Having reigned 36 years, Ethelbert was succeeded by his brother,

ALDRIC, A. D. 760. He was rendered nearly tributary to the king of Mercia, who brought his kingdom to the lowest state of weakness, and was only prevented from becoming master of it by the jealousy of the other kings. Aldric associated his son Alcmund, but that prince dying before him, he left no issue, and with him ended the race of Hengist.

EDBERT, surnamed PREN, was elected king after the death of Aldric, A. D. 794. He was defeated and taken prisoner by Ceonuph, king of Mercia, who put out his eyes. The kingdom of Kent was now tributary to that of Mercia, Ceonulph appointing for king as his vassal,

CUDRED, 798, who paid tribute till his death, when his son was suffered to succeed him.

BALDRED began his vassalage, A. D. 805. He was the last king of Kent. In his reign was accomplished the dissolution of the Heptarchy by Egbert, king of Wessex, who began with the conquest of Kent, A. D. 823.

The Kingdom of Kent lasted 369 *years: from the year* 454 *to* 823.

OF THE KINGS OF SUSSEX.

ELLA, first king of Sussex, d. 514.

Baldulph,† slain 511.	Colgrin,† slain 511.	2. CISSA,† died 590.

3. ADELWALCH elected king, A. D. 648; slain 686: *Ebba, d. of Anfrid, K. of the Isle of Wight.*

4. AUTHUN, d. 721.	4. BERTHUN, slain 688.	ARWALD, K. of Wight.



ELLA, the 12th in descent from Woden, arrived in Britain with the second army of Saxons, A. D. 476. He was crowned king of Sussex, 491, and ultimately elected second monarch over the Saxons. It is not here needful to name the wars he maintained against the Britons in establishing himself in his dominions, nor of those of the other founders of the Saxon Heptarchy. They have already been alluded to in the joint history of the Britons and Saxons. Ella died A. D. 514, leaving his youngest son, Cissa, his successor; Baldulph and Colgrin, his eldest sons, having been slain by king Arthur at the battle of Badon.

CISSA was only noted for his long reign of 76 years and his great age. Supposing him but a year old when his father landed with him in Britain, A. D. 476, he must have been at the time of his death in 590, 115 years old; but it is most probable that he was older, as it is very unlikely Ella should bring in a warlike expedition an infant of a year's age. Cissa dying without issue, the kingdom of Sussex was seized by Ceaulin, king of Wessex, and transmitted to his successors Ceolrick, Ceoluph, Cinigisil, and lastly Cenowalch, in whose reign by the wars between the kingdoms of Wessex and Mercia, the South Saxons rose and chose from among themselves for their king,

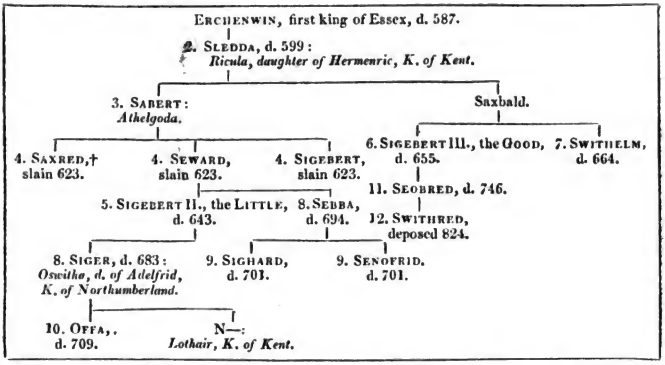
ADELWALCH, A. D. 648, who was the first Christian king of Sussex. His reign was one continued strife against the Mercians and West Saxons, who warred for the possession of his kingdom. Having been once taken prisoner and deprived by Wulpher, king of Mercia, he was at last slain in battle by Cedwalla, a fugitive prince of Wessex, A. D. 686. He left issue by his wife Ebba, daughter of Anfrid king of the Isle of Wight, three sons, viz.: Authun and Berthun who succeeded him; and Arwald who was king of Wight, but at length dispossessed by Cedwalla.

AUTHUN and BERTHUN did not long enjoy repose. Cedwalla, now king of Wessex, made war upon them, and Berthun was slain A. D. 688. Authun continued to reign till 721, when at his death his kingdom was joined to that of Wessex. The South Saxons made some attempts to shake off their yoke; but they could never more establish themselves as one of the states of the Heptarchy. In the years 725 and 754 they elected for their kings Albert and Osmund; but they were speedily dispossessed of their dignity, the one by Ina and the other by Cenulph, kings of Wessex.

The Kingdom of Sussex continued 230 *years: from the year* 491 *to* 721.

Digitized by Google

OF THE KINGS OF ESSEX.





Erchenwin, the seventh in descent from Woden, began the kingdom of Essex with his reign, A. D. 527. Having reigned 60 years, he was succeeded by his son,

Sledda, A. D. 587. He left issue by his wife Ricula, sister of Ethelbert, king of Kent, two sons, Sabert and Saxbald, and a daughter. He was succeeded by

Sabert, A. D. 599, who was the first Christian king of Essex, being converted by Ethelbert, king of Kent, his uncle. He left issue by Athelgoda his wife, three sons, his successors,

Saxred, Seward, and Sigebert, A. D. 616. They forsook with one consent the Christian religion, banishing Miletus, bishop of London into France. They were all slain in battle by Cinigisil and Quicelm, kings of Wessex, after a reign of seven years, and succeeded by the son of Seward,

Sigebert the Little, A. D. 623, who was succeeded by

Sigebert the Good, A. D. 643, son of Saxbald, the brother of the late king Sabert. He restored the Christian religion and was noted for his piety; but he was at last assassinated by two of his relations, who having been excommunicated for their profligacy, and seeking in vain for redress from the king their kinsman, thus revenged themselves. He was succeeded by

Swithelm, his brother, A. D. 655, who died without issue and was succeeded by

Sebba and Siger, A. D. 664. Sebba was son of king Seward and remained stedfast in the Christian faith; Siger who was son of king Sigebert the Little, son of the same king Seward, returned to idolatry, but was reclaimed by Wulpher, king of Mercia. They were vassals to the kings of Mercia. Siger died A. D. 683 leaving issue Offa, afterwards king, and a daughter whose name is unknown, wife to Lothair, king of Kent. Sebba, noted for his piety and justice, at length became a Religious in the Monastery of St. Paul's, London, and died A. D. 694, succeeded by his sons,

Sighard and Senofrid, who both died about the same time. They were succeeded by

Offa, son of Siger, A. D. 705. He became a monk at Westminster, by the persuasions of Ciniswintha, d. of Penda, king of Mercia, whom he had desired in marriage, and resigned his crown two years before his death to

Seobred, son of Sigebert the Good, A. D. 707. This king was slain, though the manner is unknown, after a reign of 38 years, and was succeeded by his son

Swithred, A. D. 746, who was the last king of Essex. If he was king at the dissolution of the Heptarchy, he must have reigned 78 years. Of all the kingdoms of the Heptarchy, the history of that of Essex is the most imperfect.

The Kingdom of Essex continued* 297 *years; from the year* 527 *to* 824.

* In the order of time in which the several kingdoms of the Heptarchy were founded, Wessex beginning A. D. 519, should precede Essex. But the kings of Wessex conquering the other kingdoms and continuing their dynasty as sovereigns of England, it was judged expedient to give an account of their kingdom as the last of the Heptarchy.

Digitized by Google

OF THE KINGS OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

I. Genealogy of the Kings of Northumberland and Bernicia.

Eoppa, 12th in descent from Woden.

1. IDA, K. of Northumberland, d. 559: *Bidda, d. of N.*
3. GLAPPA, K. of Bernicia, d. 572.†
4. FRIDULPH, K. of Bernicia, d. 579.†

2. ADDA, K. of B. d. 566.†
5. THEODORIC, K. of B. d. 586.†
6. ATHELARIC, K. of B. d. 590.
Oswald, Ecca, Sogo, Sogother, &c.
Ogga. Adhelm. Egwald. Leowald. Cuthwin. N.
Alarick. Blockman. Bosa. Birnhom. Enwin.

7. ADELFRID, K. of N. k. 617: *Acca, d. of Alla, K. of Deira.*
Theobald, k. against the Scots, 603.†

9. ANFRID, K. of B. k. 634.
St. Oswith: *Siger, K. of Essex.*
OSWALD, K. of N. k. 642: *Keneburg, d. of Cinigisil, K. of Wessex.*
11. OSWY, k. of B. d. 670: *Anfleda, d. of Edwin, K. of N.*
21. ALCRED, K. of N. dep. 774.

Adelwalt, K. of Deira.
13. ALFRED, K. of N. d. 705, (See 11, Deira.) *Ciniburga, d. of Penda, K. of Mercia.*
12. EGFRID, K. of N. k. 685: *Adelfriga, d. of Annas, K. of E. Anglia.*
16. OSRICK, K. of N. d. 729.†

14. OSRED, K. of N. k. 716: *Cuthburga, sister of Ina, K. of Wessex.*

Ostritha, married 677, beheaded 697: *Ethelred, K. of Mercia.*
Alfleda, born 653: *Peda, K. of Leicester.*
Elfleda, born 654, Abbess of Whitby, d. 714.†
Alphwin. b. 661, d. 679.†

15. CENRED, K. of N. d. 718.†
Cutha.
Etha.

17. Ceoluph, K. of N. abd. 737.
18. EDBERT, K. of N. abd. 758.
Egbert, Archbp. of York.

Elected Kings and Usurpers.

20. MOLLON-ADELWALD, k. 765.
22. and 25. ETHELRED, k. 796: *Elfleda, d. of Offa, K. of Mercia.*
26. OSBALD, dep. 796.
27. ARDULPH, dep. 808.
28. ALFWALD, d. 810.
29. ANDRED, tributary to Egbert, d. 848.
30. ETHELRED II., dep. 844.
31. REDOWALD, k. by the Danes.
32. OSBERT, k. by the Danes.

19. OSULPH, K. of N. k. 759.
23. ALFWALD, K. of N. k. 789.
Alphus, beheaded, 790.
Alphwin, beheaded 790.
24. OSRED II., K. of N. dep. and k. 790.
St. Alemund, m. 800.

II. Genealogy of the Kings of Deira and Northumberland.

Iffius, 12th in descent from Woden.

N. B. The Numbers prefixed to the Kings of Deira, corresponding with those of Bernicia, show them to be Copartners in the Sovereignty.

2. ALLA, K. of Deira, d. 588.
Elfric.

8. EDWIN the GREAT, K. of N. k. Oct. 4, 633: *a. Quenburga, d. of Ceorlus, K. of Mercia. b. Ethelburga, d. of Ethelbert, K. of Kent.*
Acca: *Adelfrid, K. of N.*
9. OSRIC, K. of D. k. 634.
11. OSWIN, K. of D. k. Aug. 20, 651.†

a. Offrid, k. 633.
a. Edfrid, beheaded 633.
b. Uskerea, d. in France.
b. Anfleda: *Oswy, K. of Bernicia.*
Elthem & Etheldrida, d. young.

Iffy, d. in France.
Hereric, murdered one Bertswith.

Hilda, Abbess of Whitby.
Hereswith: *Ethelbert, K. of E. Anglia.*

Kings of Deira, not descended from Iffius.
11. ADELWALT, son of Oswald, K. of Northumberland, d. 661.
11. ALFRED, dep. 670; but was afterwards the 13th K. of Northumberland.

Digitized by Google

Ida, the 13th in descent from Woden, began this kingdom with his reign A. D. 547, and died 559. After his death, Northumberland was divided into two kingdoms, Bernicia and Deïra. Adda, the son of Ida, was king of Bernicia, and Alla, the 13th in descent from Woden, of Deïra. The following is a catalogue of the kings of Bernicia and Deïra until the union of the kingdoms.

BERNICIA.



Adda, son of Ida, died 566, succeeded by Glappa, brother of Ida, who died 572.

Fridulph, brother of Glappa, succeeded and died 579.

Theodoric, brother of Adda, was the next king, who died 586.

Athelaric, a brother of Theodoric, succeeded.

DEIRA.



Alla, died A. D. 588, leaving issue a son named Edwin, afterwards surnamed the Great, and a daughter named Acca, who was espoused to Adelfrid, son of Athelaric, king of Bernicia.

* This Heraldic emblem was that also of Ida, 1st king of Northumberland, and of Adda, his son, king of Bernicia.

He being very aged at the death of Alla, king of Deïra, gave the direction of his kingdom to Adelfrid his son, who by the influence of his marriage with Acca, daughter of Alla, reunited the two kingdoms, to the prejudice of Edwin, brother of Acca, at that time but three years old.

Adelfrid thus upon his father's death became king of Northumberland, A. D. 590, and was famous for his victories over the Britons in Wales and the Picts and Scots. The unfortunate Edwin, after wandering through many kingdoms in disguise, at length fled to Redowald, king of the East Angles, who generously gave him shelter to the prejudice of his own interest, Adelfrid having become exceedingly powerful by his newly-acquired dominions. Adelfrid threatened Redowald with destruction if he continued to harbour the fugitive; but that prince disdaining to betray the confidence reposed in him, disregarded his threats and resolved to carry the war at once into Northumberland before Adelfrid could gather his forces together. The king of Northumberland little expecting to be attacked by a power he scorned, was slain A. D. 617, leaving issue three sons, Anfrid, Oswald, and Oswy, who fled into Scotland; and divers daughters, of whom St. Oswith married Siger, king of Essex.

Edwin, surnamed the Great, was thus, from being a wretched fugitive, unexpectedly placed by the generosity of Redowald, king of East Anglia, and the seventh monarch of the Saxons, upon the throne of Northumberland, A. D. 617. He strengthened his kingdom by the arts of peace and good government, so that at the death of Redowald, A. D. 624, he acquired after some opposition the sovereignty over the Saxons as their eighth monarch. He became the first Christian king of Northumberland, by the persuasions of Ethelburga his wife, daughter of Ethelbert, king of Kent, who notwithstanding his greatness, refused his advances till he should submit to conversion. Edwin after making himself both feared and respected by the other kings of the Heptarchy, was at length slain with his son Offrid in a battle at Hatfield, Oct. 3, 633, against Cadwallo, king of the Britons, and Penda, king of Mercia, having reigned 16 and lived 48 years. By his first wife, Quenburga, daughter of Cearlus, king of Mercia, he had two sons; Offrid, slain with him, and Edfrid, who was beheaded in the presence of Penda, one of his father's conquerors: by his second wife, Ethelburga of Kent, he had two sons and two daughters, of whom only Anfleda survived infancy, who became the wife of Oswy, king of Northumberland. After the death of Edwin, Northumberland was desolated by the two victors, and to stop the ravages, the unhappy inhabitants proceeded to choose another king; but the old jealousies of the Bernicians and Deïrans not suffering one party to acknowledge a king chosen from the other, the kingdom was once more divided into two states. The Deïrans chose Osric, a relation of Edwin; and the Bernicians Anfrid, the son of Adelfrid, who upon his father's death had fled with his brothers, Oswald and Oswy, into Scotland, where they received the Christian faith.

Osric in *Deïra*, and Anfrid in *Bernicia* began to reign A. D. 633, when they both abjured Christianity. In the early part of the next year, they were slain in successive battle by their old foe, Cadwallo, king of the Britons. The kingdoms being once more reduced to misery by the rapacity of the invaders and the encreased weakness of the Northumbrians, Oswald, brother of Anfrid, resolved to expose himself to all the tyrant's wrath to serve his suffering countrymen. Gathering a small body of forces, who were encouraged by his generous bravery, he entrenched himself in an advantageous post: relying more on the protection of Heaven than his own strength, he erected a cross

Digitized by Google

before the camp and implored through that sign a blessing on his arms. Cadwallo, who thought he had only to advance to make the Northumbrians his vassals, met with so stout and unexpected a resistance that he himself was slain and his army totally routed.

Oswald being thus the restorer of his country, was immediately made king of Northumberland, A. D. 634. To the kingdom he was entire heir: to Bernicia by Adelfrid his father, and to Deïra by Acca his mother, sister of Edwin. He was the wisest and most pious prince of his time; and employing his talents in restoring the ruined state both of the church and kingdom, he was at length raised to that pitch of power so as to acquire the honour of being the ninth monarch of the Saxons. His encreasing influence excited the envy of the haughty Penda, king of Mercia, who without any declaration of war, prepared to invade Northumberland. Oswald, to prevent the threatened danger, carried the war into Mercia, before he had sufficiently disciplined his troops, in hopes to take Penda by surprise; but he was defeated and slain at Maserfield in Shropshire, August 1, 642, leaving by Keneburga, daughter of Cinigisil, king of Wessex, a son called Adelwalt, who was afterwards king of Deïra. After ravaging Northumberland, Penda carried the war into East Anglia, which affording the Northumbrians respite, the Bernicians placed Oswy, brother of Oswald, on the throne, A. D. 642, and in the following year, Oswin, son of Osric, slain by Cadwallo, was made king of Deïra.



Arms of Oswy.

Oswy in *Bernicia*, and Oswin in *Deïra*. Oswy, though enraged at the division of his kingdom, smothered his resentment from the fear of an invasion from Penda; but that prince being at length engaged in other wars, Oswy took up arms against his rival. Oswin, more devout than brave, thinking it unjustifiable to shed his subjects' blood merely to defend his own dignity, withdrew from his army to the house of a lord whom he supposed his friend; but being betrayed into the hands of Oswy, he was inhumanly murdered, Aug. 20, 651. This crime did not purchase success to the ambition of Oswy; for the Deïrans, indignant at the treacherous death of their king, detested Oswy for his villainy and immediately placed Adelwalt, son of Oswald his brother, upon the throne, A. D. 652.

Oswy in *Bernicia*, and Adelwalt in *Deïra*. The ambition of Oswy making him war with Adelwalt, as formerly he had done with the meek Oswin, the new prince to defend himself from his practices, entered into a league with Penda and Ethelric, kings of Mercia and East Anglia. These three kings advancing towards Oswy, near Leeds, Adelwalt by an admirable, though ungenerous, stroke of policy, left the weight of the battle upon his two allies, who by this desertion were defeated and slain, Nov. 6, 655. Oswy carried the war into Mercia and subjugated it to his power for three years, when by his rigour the Mercians revolted. Adelwalt took advantage of his absence and firmly seated himself in his kingdom of Deïra; but dying A. D. 661, aged 24, Oswy took possession of his kingdom, which he gave to a natural son whom he much loved, named Alfred, celebrated for his learning, virtue, and ability, and a worthy forerunner of the celebrated king his namesake.

Oswy in *Bernicia*, and Alfred in *Deïra*. Oswy after he had reigned 28 years and kept the monarchy of the Saxons in his possession, succeeding his brother Oswald in that honour, died Feb. 15, 670, leaving issue by Anfleda, daughter of Edwin, two sons and three daughters: Egfrid; and Alphwin, who was slain in battle against Ethelred, king of Mercia, A. D. 678; Ostrith, wife of Ethelred king of Mercia; Anfleda, born 653, wife of Peda, king of Leicester, whom she poisoned; and Elfleda, abbess of Strenshalt, who was devoted by her father to virginity in a vow to invoke victory over Penda. Alfred upon the death of Oswy, was no longer acknowledged as king of Deïra by the Northumbrians. Joining the two kingdoms again into one, they elected for their king the eldest son of Oswy, named

Egfrid, A. D. 670, who succeeded his father also in his monarchy over the Saxons. He made successful wars upon the Picts on the one side and the Mercians on the other of his dominions; but at last pursuing the Picts too far into their country, he was surrounded and slain, May 20, 685, having lived 40 and reigned 15 years. He left no issue by Adelfriga his wife, daughter of Annas, king of East Anglia.

Alfred who had fled into Ireland, was recalled upon the death of Egfrid and made king of their whole dominions by the Northumbrians, who never more divided their country into Bernicia and Deïra. In the confused state of the kingdom from the defeat of Egfrid, the monarchy of the Saxons was possessed by the kings of Wessex. After governing with prudence for 20 years, Alfred died A. D. 705, leaving issue by his wife Ciniburga, daughter of Penda, king of Mercia, a son named Osred, who succeeded him at eight years of age, under the guardianship of a lord named Brithric.

Digitized by Google

Osred when he took the government into his own hands, polluted himself with profligacy and lust, which gave rise to many insurrections in his reign: for after Alfred, Oswy's natural son, had come to the crown, all the bastards of kings and their descendants imagined themselves to have the same right. Cenred and Osric, descendants of Ogga, natural son of Ida, seeing Osred was hated by his subjects, raised an insurrection, in which Osred was slain, after a life of 19 and a reign of 11 years, having no issue by his queen Cuthburga, sister of Ina, King of Wessex, who after his death founded the monastery of Winburn.

Cenred being raised to the throne A. D. 716, died in the second year of his reign and left his crown to Osric, who had assisted him to acquire it.

Osric reigned 11 years and was succeeded by his second cousin,

Ceoluph A. D. 732. He abdicated and turned monk after a reign of seven years. To him Beda dedicated his history.

Edbert, cousin of Ceoluph, succeeded him A. D. 737. After a reign employed in war and bravery against the Picts and Mercians, he retired to a monastery, leaving his crown to his son,

Osulph, A. D. 758, who was barbarously assassinated by his servants in the first year of his reign, July 24, 759.

Mollon-Adelwald, though not of royal extraction, succeeded. Upon this several competitors strove for the crown, and at length one Alcred, descended from Ida by Alaric, one of his natural sons, put Mollon to death and raised himself to the throne, A. D. 765.

Alcred, after a few years, was obliged to fly to the king of the Picts, Mollon's faction once more gaining the ascendancy and placing on the throne his son,

Ethelred, A. D. 774. His reign was one continued scene of crimes, troubles, and insurrections, and after five years he was obliged to fly before the increasing influence of Alfwald, son of Osulph, who was declared king.

Alfwald reigned with equity and justice for 11 years, when he was assassinated by the contrary faction, leaving issue two sons, Alphus and Alphwin.

Osred II., son of Alcred, succeeded A. D. 789. He was soon deposed by the party of Ethelred, who placed that tyrant again on the throne, after an exile of 12 years.

Ethelred began his new reign, 790, with the murders of Osred and the two sons of Alfwald, which were followed by a succession of crimes, till he was assassinated A. D. 796, leaving no issue by his wife Elfleda, daughter of Offa, king of Mercia.

Osbald though a friend of the late tyrant, had interest sufficient to be elected king; for like many of his predecessors, title he had none. After a short reign of 27 days, he was dethroned.

Ardulph, another usurper, succeeded him. He murdered Alcmund, son of Alcred, in the year 800, and at length his crimes procuring his banishment, he retired to the court of Charlemagne.

Alfwald II., though not of royal extraction, was placed on the throne, A. D. 808, and died after a reign of two years.

Andred, also without royal claim, succeeded him. In his reign Northumberland submitted to Egbert, king of Wessex, who dissolved the Heptarchy and became sole king of England, A. D. 827. Northumberland was the last of the kingdoms that fell, which may be accounted for from its distant situation from Egbert's dominion. Nevertheless, Northumberland as well as Mercia and East Anglia, preserved for some time an appearance of existence after the union of the other kingdoms of the Heptarchy; being allowed their own governors on condition of paying tribute to their conquerors. This arose from the frequent invasion of the Danes, which engaged the attention of Egbert and his successors. The Northumbrians placed some other kings on the throne. Ethelred succeeded his father Andred. He was dethroned and one Osbert* placed in his room. The Danes taking advantage of these troubles, directed their descents upon the Northumbrian coasts, which procured a few years of tranquillity to the southern parts of the kingdom. The Northumbrians torn by their various factions procured the assistance of the Danes, under their leader Ivar, who were soon masters of the country, whence they continued their ravages over Mercia and East Anglia, that at times put those parts of the Island, which might then be called provinces, out of the jurisdiction of the Saxon kings of England. This effect may be seen in many of their reigns; at least to the reign of Edward the Elder, A. D. 900.

The Kingdom of Northumberland continued 260 *years: from the year* 547 *to* 827.

* From this impotent prince is derived the present line of British kings; for his daughter married a son of Ethus, king of Scotland, who was Dora, thane of Lochabar, progenitor of the Stuarts.

Digitized by Google

OF THE KINGS OF MERCIA.

Genealogy of the Kings of Mercia, or of the Middle Angles.

1. CRIDA, 11th. in descent from Woden, d. 594.

2. Wibba, d. 616. — Cunimond.

3. Cearlus, d. 624. — 4. PENDA, k. 656: *Ciniswitha, d. of N.* — N—. a son. — Sexburga, (See Wessex:) *Cenowalch, K. of Wessex.* — Eoppa. — Cenowalch. — Quenburga: *Edwin, K. of N.*

Peda, K. of Leicester, poisoned 657: *Alfleda, d. of Oswy, K. of Northumberland.* — 5. WULPHER, d. 675: *Erminilda, d. of Ercombert, K. of Kent.* — 6. ETHELRED, d. 716: *Ostritha, d. of Oswy, K. of Northumberland, beheaded 697.* — Alirus. — Osmond. — Centwin.

Koneswitha: *Offa.* — 9. ETHELBALD, k. 757. — Ernulph. — Dinfert: *Marcella.* — Ceuroüs. — Bassa. — Cuthbert.

Wolphad & Ruffin.† beheaded. — 7. CENRED, abd. 709.† — Vereburga: *K. Ceolred.* — 8. CEOLRED, d. 716: *Vereburga, d. of K. Wulpher, d. 776.*

11. OFFA, d. 796: *Quendrida, d. of Charlemagne or of K. Cenulph.* — d. 819: *Elfrida, d. of the Emperor; one Offa.* — 13. CENULPH, — 15. CEOLUPH, dep. 819. — Elfleda: *Wigmund, son of K. Wiglaph.*

Mercelm, K. of Hereford.† — Merowald, K. of Hereford: *Edburga, g. d. of Edbald, K. of Kent.*

Ciniswitha, a Nun. — Ciniburga: *Alfred, K. of Northumberland.* — St. Meresin. St. Milburga. St. Milldreda. St. Milgitha.

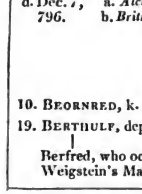
Wigstein the Martyr. — Edburga: *Etheland, an earl in the Province of Lincoln.*

12. EGFRID, d. Dec. 7, 796. — Elburga, (See Wessex:) a. *Alcmund, K. of Kent.* b. *Brithrick, K. of Wessex.* — Elfleda: *Ethelred, K. of Northumberland.* — Adeltrida, a Nun. — 14. CENELM, k. 819, aged 5 years. — Quendrida, the murderess of her brother, for which she is supposed to have been beheaded with her accomplice. — Berganilda.

Elected Kings and Usurpers.

10. BEORNRED, k. 757. — 16. BERNULPH, k. 823. — 17. Ludican, k. 825. — 18. WITGLAFF, d. 839.

19. BERTHULF, dep. about 852. — Berfred, who occasioned Weigstein's Martyrdom. — 20. BURDRED, fled to Rome: *Ethelswith, d. of Ethelwolf, K. of England.* — Wigmund: *Elfleda, d. of K. Ceoluph.* (See above.)



CRIDA began the kingdom of Mercia with his reign, A. D. 585, having issue two sons, Wibba and Cunimond. He died in 594, when his kingdom was conquered by Ethelbert, king of Kent. However, after three years' slavery, Ethelbert restored it, with some limitation of authority, to Wibba, son of Crida.

WIBBA began to reign A. D. 597, and died in 615, leaving issue three sons and a daughter, viz. Penda, Eoppa, Cenowalch, and Sexburga, the wife of Cenowalch, king of Wessex, a princess of great merit and abilities. Ethelbert, fearing the ambition and restless spirit of Penda, the son of Wibba, left Mercia for a year without a king; after which he placed Cearlus, nephew of Wibba, on the throne.

CEARLUS, who began to reign A. D. 616, shook off the Kentish yoke upon the death of Ethelbert in the following year. He died A. D. 624, leaving issue Quenburga, who was wife to Edwin, king of Northumberland.

PENDA, son of Wibba, succeeded, being then 50 years old. He was the most restless and turbulent prince ever mentioned in British, Saxon, or English annals: therefore, Ethelbert's policy in depriving him of his rights is fully seen. His wars with the kings of Northumberland have already been treated of, and those with the kings of Wessex and East Anglia will be found in the history of their reigns. Penda caused

Digitized by Google

Peda, his eldest son, to be crowned king of Leicester A. D. 653, and sent him into Northumberland to espouse Anfleda, daughter of Oswy, king of that country; but the marriage was refused until Peda embraced Christianity and suffered the gospel to be preached in Mercia. Penda, who lived and died a pagan, was slain in battle A. D. 656, by Oswy, king of Northumberland, who remained master of Mercia for three years, suffering his son-in-law, Peda, to be only king of Leicester. Peda being shortly after poisoned by his wife, at his celebration of the Easter Festival, in the spring following his father's death, his little kingdom was also placed among the conquests of Oswy; but that king enraging the Mercians by his rigorous exactions, they revolted after three years' vassalage and regained their liberty under Wulpher, son of Penda. Penda at the time of his death was 82 years old, having reigned 32 years. He left issue by Ciniswitha, (whose parentage, Speed says, is unknown,) five sons and two daughters; viz. Peda, Wulpher, Ethelred, Merowald, and Mercelm; Ciniburga, wife of Alfred, king of Northumberland, and Ciniswintha, demanded in marriage by Offa, king of Essex.

Wulpher began to reign A. D. 659. Nearly as restless as Penda his father, he was at continual war with his neighbours with various success. He conquered Adelwalch, king of Sussex, and rendered the kingdom of Essex tributary. Wulpher, notwithstanding the persuasions of his brother Peda, was a pagan long after his coming to the crown; but afterwards he embraced the christian faith, in which he instructed his children, and was the first christian king of Mercia. He died A. D. 675, and was buried at Peterborough, having had issue by Ermenilda, daughter of Ercombert, king of Kent, three sons and a daughter, viz. Wolphad; Ruffin; Cenred; and Vereburga, wife of Ceolred, afterwards king, and who was revered as a saint. Wolphad and Ruffin were martyred by the command, and as some say, by the hand of their father, July 24th, ——, for embracing Christianity; a crime he must sincerely have lamented at his own conversion.

Ethelred, brother of Wulpher, succeeded to the throne in prejudice to Cenred, son of Wulpher. He erected Herefordshire into a kingdom, and gave it to Merowald his brother, who married a daughter of Ermenfred, son of Edbald, king of Kent, named Edburga, by whom he had four daughters. At his death leaving no sons, he left his kingdom to his brother Mercelm. Mercelm dying without issue, Herefordshire was once more joined to Mercia. Ethelred A. D. 679, ravaged Kent, and afterwards made war upon Egfrid, king of Northumberland. In 697, without any imputation or crime, he ordered Ostritha, his wife, to be beheaded; and afterwards, from remorse and a weariness of the world, resigning the crown to its rightful owner, Cenred, son of Wulpher, he became abbot of Bardney Monastery, A. D. 704, where he died in 716, leaving issue by Ostritha, daughter of Oswy, king of Northumberland, a son named Ceolred.

Cenred began his reign A. D. 704, and having reigned four years, he became a monk by the persuasions of Ciniswintha his aunt, daughter of Penda, at the same time that Offa, king of Essex, who had come to Mercia to demand that princess in marriage, was likewise by her induced to pursue the same course.

Ceolred, son of Ethelred, succeeded his cousin Cenred, A. D. 709. He warred with various success against Ina, king of Wessex, and died A. D. 716, without issue by Vereburga, his queen, daughter of king Wulpher, who became a nun, surviving him 60 years.

Ethelbald, grandson of Eoppa, brother of Penda, succeeded Ceolred, A. D. 716; and on the resignation of the monarchy by Ina, king of Wessex, who turned monk, he was elected to that dignity A. D. 727. Exercising this newly-acquired authority with ostentation, war was made upon him by the kings of Wessex and Northumberland, in which he was worsted. He was assassinated, having neither wife nor issue, in a mutiny of his army, A. D. 757, and a lord named Beorned was proclaimed his successor.

Beornred, having no right to the throne, was quickly deposed and slain in battle.

Offa, formerly called Pinered, born lame, deaf, and blind, so continued until he was of age, when he was miraculously cured. He was descended from Eoppa, the brother of Penda, was placed on the throne, A. D. 757, and succeeded Ethelbald in the monarchy of the Saxons. He was one of the most illustrious princes of the Saxon Heptarchy, being famed for his continual victories over the Britons and his neighbouring kings. He made tributary Aldric, king of Kent, and repelling the Britons who invaded his territories, raised a rampart defended by a large ditch, running between his dominions and the boundaries of Wales, part of which may be seen at this day. In 786 he

Digitized by Google

made his son Egfrid partner in his government. The greatest stain upon his character was the murder of Ethelbert, king of East Anglia. That young prince coming to his court to demand his daughter Adelfriga in marriage and being entertained with a pretence of great hospitality, was, at the instance of Quendrida, the queen, secretly beheaded by the orders of Offa, A. D. 792. East Anglia was now added to his dominions, which so continued till the dissolution of the Heptarchy. But Offa had no sooner committed this horrid deed than he was struck with remorse, and forbade his queen ever more to come into his sight. For atonement he took a pilgrimage to Rome and granted the famous tax called Peter's Pence, to be gathered through his dominions for the use of a Collegiate church, which had been established by Ina, king of Wessex, for the instruction of the Saxon youth in Rome. Ina, for the maintenance of this church, had established a tax through his realm, calling it Romescot, or Sent to Rome. And Offa ordering a tax for the same purpose to be yearly gathered on St. Peter's day, when every family was to contribute a penny, it was thence called Peter's Pence. Though the express purpose of this exaction was to defray the expenses of the College; yet through a course of ages long after the demolition of that building, the Popes, never at a loss for pretences to continue their exactions, insisting that from its name of Peter's Pence this tax was a tribute of the English to St. Peter and his successors, it was continued with some few intermissions down to the reign of Henry VIII., when it was abolished with the Pope's authority over this realm.

Offa during his residence in Rome having procured the canonization of St. Alban, the first British martyr, and raised several monasteries, acts greatly beneficial to the Church, he was acknowledged by that arch politician, the pope, who is ever indulgent when his own interests are respected, to have sufficiently atoned for his crime; even though the temptation, East Anglia, which had induced its commission, still rewarded the murderer, and remained in his hands without scruple or condemnation on the part of the Holy Father of Christendom.

Offa died July 29, 796, after a reign of 39 years. By Quendrida, said by Speed to be daughter of Charlemagne, king of France, but by others, the daughter of king Cenulph and murderess of her infant brother, he left issue one son and three daughters: Egfrid, who succeeded him; Elburga, noted for her beauty, wife to Alcmund, king of Kent, and to Brithric, king of Wessex; Elfleda, wife to Ethelred, king of Northumberland; and Adeltrida, who was bethrothed to the murdered Ethelbert, but became a nun in the monastery of Croyland, where she was living at the dissolution of the Heptarchy, which may be attributed to her father's crime.

Egfrid, who had before been partner in his father's sovereignty of Mercia, succeeded him as sole king and chief monarch. He died after a reign of four months, Dec. 7, 796.

Cenulph, descended by another branch from Wibba, succeeded Egfrid in both his dignities. Taking Edbert-Pren, king of Kent, prisoner, he placed another king on the throne of Kent, who was tributary to him. Cenulph died in 819, after a prosperous reign of 24 years, in which by his ability he kept the balance equal between his kingdom and that of Wessex, under the celebrated Egbert, who waited only for the death of this king to put in execution his design of subjugating the Heptarchy. These combined kingdoms, after Cenulph's removal, Egbert destroyed one by one, Mercia being then little able to cope with him under a distracted and undefined line of succession. He left by his queen Elfrida, daughter of one Offa, a son and two daughters; Cenelm, aged five years; Quendrida, by some said to be the queen of K. Offa; and Berganilda.

Cenelm, born 813, had been king no longer than five months before he was murdered by Aschebert, under whose guardianship he had been left by his father, at the instigation of his sister Quendrida, who thus hoped to mount the throne herself. Her ambition, however, was justly disappointed, for the Mercians crowned Ceoluph, her uncle king, A. D. 819, and she is said to have lost her head for the crime.

Ceoluph was in his first year deposed by Bernulph, one of the principal lords of the country. He had a daughter named Elfleda, wife of Wigmond, son of king Witglaff.

Bernulph, raised by a faction and troubled with the discontent of the East Anglians, was little able to resist the endeavours of Egbert, king of Wessex, for the possession of the whole Heptarchy. Bernulph was defeated near Salisbury by Egbert. This encouraged the East Anglians to revolt, and Bernulph advancing to chastise them, was defeated and slain, A. D. 823.

Ludican was now chosen by the Mercians. After a reign of two years, he also was slain in an attempt to reduce the East Anglians. They were secretly assisted by the politic king of Wessex, whose maxim was, *Divide and Destroy.*

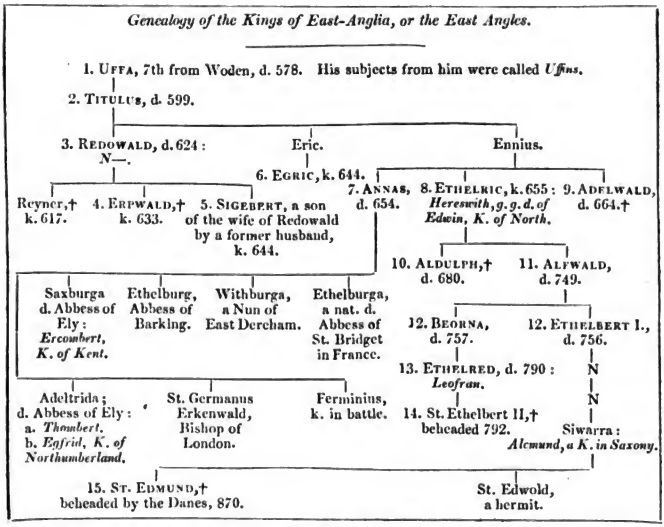
Digitized by Google

WITGLAFF. The Mercians discovering the designs of the West Saxons, resolved to choose a king in whose valour and conduct they could confide. The choice fell upon Witglaff, whose son Wigmond had married Elfleda, a daughter of king Ceoluph. Egbert, who was no stranger to the bravery of Witglaff, at once, to prevent his reducing the East Anglians, declared open war with the Mercians. Witglaff now pressed on both sides of his kingdom, performed prodigies of valour; but at last, Egbert gaining a decisive battle, Mercia fell to the Conqueror, A. D. 824. Witglaff was allowed to be a tributary prince to the king of Wessex, and died A. D. 839: he was followed by Berthulf, who reigned 13 years, at the end of which he was chased beyond the seas by the Danes, A. D. 852. Burdredus succeeded Berthulf, and reigned 20 years, when he was deposed in 872, fled with his queen Ethelswith, daughter of Ethelwolf, king of England, to Rome, and there died. The kingdom was ravaged for a few years by the Danes, and at last lost every appearance of distinction by being delivered to the sole government of the English kings, who abolished their tributaries.

The kingdom of Mercia continued 242 *years: from the year* 585 *to* 827.

OF THE KINGS OF EAST-ANGLIA.

Genealogy of the Kings of East-Anglia, or the East Angles.



This state was not a kingdom from its foundation. A body of Anglo-Saxons, under 12 chiefs, entered Britain A. D. 527, and settling in the parts now called Norfolk, Suffolk, and Cambridgeshire, formed an aristocratical government under the title of East Anglia. At length 11 of the chiefs being dead, the surviving one, whose name was Uffa, erected the state into a kingdom, A. D. 571.



UFFA, the 7th in descent from Woden, being very old when he became king, nothing remarkable is recorded of him. He died and was succeeded by his son,

TITULUS, A. D. 578. Little is known of this king, except that he had three sons, Eric, Ennius, and Redowald, and was succeeded by the eldest.

REDOWALD became king A. D. 599. He was the most illustrious king of East Anglia, if not of the whole Heptarchy, over which he was elected monarch for his generosity to Edwin, king of Northumberland; but his

Digitized by Google

conduct towards that prince having been related in the short historical sketch of Edwin's kingdom, it will not here be repeated. It will suffice to state that he was the first christian king of East Anglia, and that he died A. D. 624, having had issue by his queen, (whose name is unknown, and who by a former husband had a son named Sigebert, afterwards king,) 2 sons: Reyner, slain in battle in restoring Edwin to Northumberland, A. D. 617; and Erpwald, his successor.

Erpwald began to reign A. D. 624. His reign was one of the meanest of the Heptarchy: he was in reality in subjection to Edwin, king of Northumberland, who might have deprived him of his kingdom with the consent of his subjects, if the remembrance of his obligation to Erpwald's father had not rendered him incapable of so black an ingratitude. Erpwald was assassinated A. D. 633. After his death East Anglia had no king for three years, the cause of which is unknown: the confused state of Northumberland then existing, makes it improbable that East Anglia was at that time in vassalage to that kingdom.

Sigebert became king A. D. 636. Having been banished by his half-brother Erpwald, on suspicion of aspiring to the crown, he embraced the Christian Faith in France. Being king he restored the tree of Christianity in his dominions, which had almost withered since the death of Redowald. He built a school for general instruction, but suffered Cambridge and Oxford to dispute the place. He resigned the crown to Egric, a nephew of Redowald, and repaired to a monastery in 639; but being forced to resume his authority and take the field, he was slain by Penda, king of Mercia, 644.

Egric, the son of Eric, the son of Titulus, A. D. 644, succeeded upon Sigebert's resignation, 639, but was slain in battle, together with that king against Penda, king of Mercia, Sigebert having been entreated by his late subjects to head the armies against the pagan king.

Annas, son of Ennius, son of Titulus, was the next king, A. D. 644. After Redowald, he holds the most illustrious fame over the East Anglian kings. He assisted Cenowalch, king of Wessex, to recover his dominions, of which he had been deprived by Penda in 645. This brought on him the vengeance of that king, who threatened him with destruction. He died while he was preparing for his defence, leaving the management of the war to his brother and successor, Ethelric. Annas had issue sons and daughters, viz. Ferminius, slain in battle; Germanus Erkenwald, bishop of London: Saxburga, wife of Ercombert, king of Kent, and afterwards abbess of Ely; Adeltrida, who, though she had two husbands, Thombert, an English lord, and Egfrid, king of Northumberland, is yet supposed to have died a virgin: she founded a monastery at Ely, of which she was afterwards abbess; Ethelburga, abbess of Barking; and Withburga, a nun, whose tomb, converted into a bath, is still to be seen at East Dereham, in Norfolk, whence her body was stolen and conveyed to Ely monastery by its monks; Ethelburga, a natural daughter, abbess of St. Bridget in France.

Ethelric became king, A. D. 654. To divert the impending storm, he bribed Penda with a sum of money and induced him to carry the war into Northumberland against Oswy, king of Bernicia. In this war he was slain with Penda, Nov. 15, 656, leaving issue by his wife Hereswith, great granddaughter of Edwin, king of Northumberland, two sons, Aldulph and Alfwald. He was succeeded by his brother,

Adelwald, A. D. 656. This king died without issue and was succeeded by his nephew, the son of Ethelric,

Aldulph, A. D. 664. He died after the year 680, and was succeeded by his brother,

Alfwald. He died, succeeded by his two sons,

Beorna and Ethelbert, A. D. 749. Ethelbert died first, 756, leaving issue a son, from whom sprung the celebrated St. Edmund, martyred by the Danes. Beorna, now sole king, died 757, and was succeeded by his son,

Ethelred, who died, and was succeeded by his son,

Ethelbert II. A. D. 790. This young prince, whilst on a visit to Offa, king of Mercia, to demand his daughter Adeltrida in marriage, was betrayed and beheaded by that prince, May 18, 792, who by this sudden treachery was enabled to add East Anglia to the kingdom of Mercia, in which vassalage it remained till the general conquest by Egbert. After that event East Anglia, as well as Mercia and Northumberland, was allowed to have an appearance of a state, by its having kings tributary to Egbert and his successors. But there are none of these worthy of mention, excepting Edmund, son of Siwara, the great granddaughter of king Ethelbert, the brother of Beorna. This Siwara was the wife of Alcmund, a king of Saxony, where Edmund was born. Afterwards this son became, at 15 years old, king of East Anglia; and having reigned 15 years, noted for

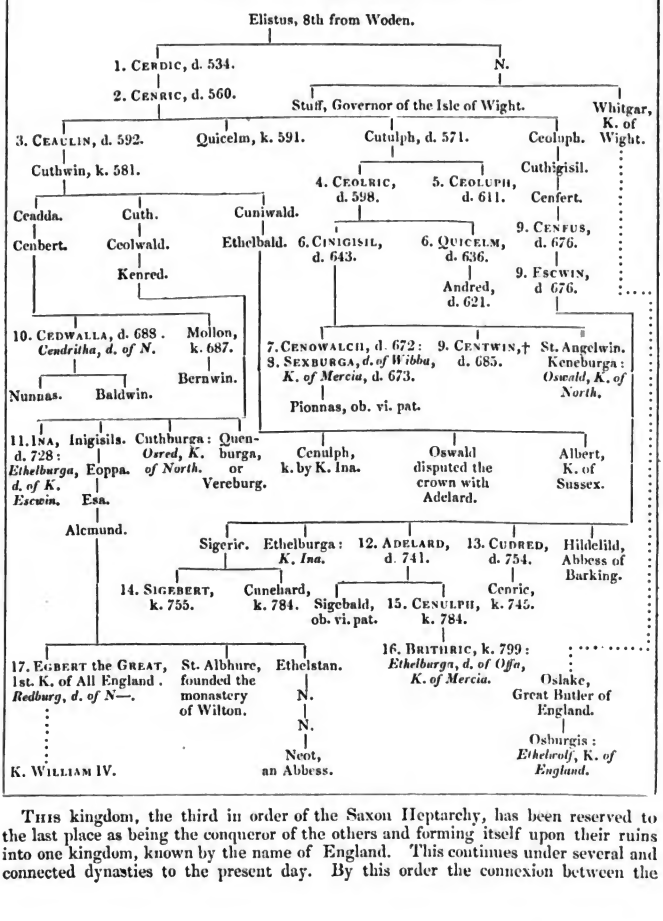
Digitized by Google

his piety, the Danes ravaged his kingdom, and took him prisoner. Upon his refusing to renounce Christianity he was by them cruelly tormented and beheaded. After the death of this king, who had neither wife nor issue, the Danes made Guthrum, one of their leaders, king. He was followed by one Eric, after whom East Anglia submitted to Edward the Elder, king of England.

The Kingdom of East-Anglia continued 221 *years: from the year* 571 *to* 792.

OF THE KINGS OF WESSEX.

Genealogy of the Kings of Wessex, or the West Saxons.



This kingdom, the third in order of the Saxon Heptarchy, has been reserved to the last place as being the conqueror of the others and forming itself upon their ruins into one kingdom, known by the name of England. This continues under several and connected dynasties to the present day. By this order the connexion between the

Digitized by Google

Saxon kings of England and their predecessors, the kings of Wessex, being unbroken, it will be rendered more distinct to the memory of the reader.



Cerdic, the ninth in descent from Woden, and the stock from which our present illustrious sovereign springs, arrived in Britain, A. D. 495. After many victories and defeats from the famous Arthur, he at last formed the kingdom of Wessex, A. D. 519. He died in 534, leaving the crown to his son Cenric, the worthy partner of his dangers and difficulties in the establishment of his kingdom.

Cenric became king A. D 534. He defeated the Britons in 552, and died in 560, leaving issue four sons: Ceaulin, his successor; Quicelm, killed when his krother Ceaulin was vanquished; Cutulph; and Ceoluph.

Ceaulin succeeded Cenric in Wessex, and also became monarch of the Saxons, A. D. 560. He carried his authority to so great a degree of ostentation, that after subjecting the kingdom of Sussex, at the death of Cissa, to his government, the other states, to prevent the like fate, entered into a combination against him. He was vanquished by the king of Kent, the leader of the confederates, who succeeded him as monarch in 591. Ceaulin died in 592, succeeded by his nephew Ceolric, the son of Cutulph.

Ceolric died and was succeeded by his brother,

Ceolulph, A. D. 598. He reduced the South Saxons who had revolted in 607, and died in 611, succeeded by his nephew, the son of Ceolric.



Cinigisil associated Quicelm his brother in the government, A. D. 611. Cinigisil was the first Christian king of this state, and Quicelm conceded to his opinions. Quicelm died in 635, leaving issue a son, Cudred; and Cinigisil in 643, having issue, Cenowalch, his successor; Centwin; St. Agelwin; and Keneburga, the wife of Oswald, king of Northumberland.

Cenowalch acquired the kingdom A. D. 643. His reign was much troubled by wars with Penda, king of Mercia, who took possession of his kingdom, and retained it for three years. He was at length restored by Annas, king of East Anglia. Sussex, which had been conquered by Ceaulin, now revolted, and had for king Adelwalch, who took advantage of the troubles of Cenowalch to regain the liberty of his countrymen. Cenowalch after his restoration gained many signal victories over the Britons. He died without surviving issue, his son Pionnas dying before him, and left his crown to his queen Sexburga, the daughter of Wibba, king of Mercia, A. D. 672.

Sexburga was a princess of great genius and ability. She reigned but one year, when she died. Others affirm that she was deposed; it being thought dishonourable to be governed by a woman. After the death or expulsion of Sexburga, the kingdom was divided among the principal nobility, of whom Cenfus, descended from Cerdic, was the chief. Cenfus soon expelled his partners in 674, when he associated with him Escwin his son, and Centwin brother to king Cenowalch.

Cenfus, Escwin, and Centwin. Cenfus and Escwin having reigned 2 years, died in 676, which event left the sole government with

Centwin. In 682 he gained a complete victory Cadwallader, the last British king. Centwin fearing the popularity of Cedwalla, a prince of the royal line, banished him from Wessex: but he being much beloved, many of the young nobility joined him in his retreat to Sussex. Adelwalch, king of that kingdom, refusing him shelter, Cedwalla gave him battle and slew him. About this time Centwin died without issue, and Cedwalla returning to Wessex was declared king, A. D. 686.

Cedwalla was not only king of Wessex, but also monarch over the Saxons. He was famous for his successes over the kingdoms of Sussex and Kent. In the war against the latter, he lost his brother Mollon, who was slain. After rendering himself terrible by the cruelties of war, he, though already a Christian, thought it necessary to take a journey to Rome and receive baptism from the hands of the Pope, which was performed on Easter Eve. Sergius II. gave him the name of Peter, and being taken with sickness at the font, he died at Rome according to his desire in the course of a few weeks, April 20, 688. He left by Cendritha, his queen, two sons, Nannus and Baldred, who did not succeed him on account of their tender age, that honour being obtained by Ina, his cousin.

Ina not only succeeded Cedwalla in his kingdom of Wessex, but followed him also as monarch of the Saxons. He was the most illustrious prince of his time, and his abi-

Digitized by Google

lities were equally conspicuous as a warrior and legislator; for after having made his arms effectual against the Britons of Cornwall, the kingdoms of Kent, Mercia, and Sussex, which last he rendered a province of Wessex, he framed a body of laws so excellent and efficacious, as to induce Alfred the Great to place many of them in his general code. Ina was also distinguished for his regard to religious duties. He built several monasteries, and erected at Rome a college for the reception of English students and the pilgrims journeying to visit the tombs of the saints. To defray the expenses of this establishment, he raised a tax upon his subjects, called Romescot, which by the craft and avarice of the Romish Church, was collected long after the original cause had passed away. The human mind, unenlightened by science and liberal knowledge, is too apt to degrade religion into superstition, and to imagine that man can only render himself acceptable to his God by becoming useless to his fellow-creatures. Thus we find that during the darkness cast over the middle ages, rendered of more than natural duration by the avaricious policy and paralysing prohibitions of the Church of Rome against general knowledge, it was too much a custom for those possessed of the power and ability to become a blessing to society, to cast off all endeavours to further the happiness of their fellow-creatures by immuring themselves in monkish seclusion, stupidly forgetting that our duty to God is in a most abundant measure evinced by the performance of that which we owe to man. In the long catalogue of misled devotees, it raises our surprise and regret to find the name of Ina, who was fitted every way for a more honourable destiny. Through the suggestions of Ethelburga, his queen, daughter of Escwin, (co-partner in the kingdom with Cenfus and Centwin,) who herself became a nun at Barking, Ina took upon him the monkish habit at Rome and resigned his crown to his cousin and brother-in-law Adelard, having reigned 39 years. He did not long survive his usefulness, for he died without issue the next year, 728.

Adelard began to reign in 727. Oswald, the son of Ethelbald, son of Ciniwald, son of Cuthwin, son of king Ceaulin, disputed the crown with him, but was defeated in a battle and died soon after. Adelard died in 741, having had issue Sigebald, who died before him, and Cenulph, afterwards king.

Cudred succeeded his brother Adelard. This king fought successfully against the Britons of Cornwall in 743 and 753, and he defeated Ethelbald, king of Mercia, in 752. After a prosperous reign of 13 years, he died in 754, without surviving issue, having lost his only son Cenric, who was slain in a sedition in 745.

Sigebert, son of Sigeric, son of king Escwin, succeeded his uncle Cudred. He was in the following year deposed for his vices, and soon after murdered in a forest by one Porcher.

Cenulph, the son of Adelard, was now placed upon the throne, and became famous for his frequent victories over the Britons. After reigning 30 years, he grew jealous of Cunehard, his cousin, the brother of king Sigebert, who to avoid the threatened danger murdered Cenulph in his apartments. The noise alarming the domestics, they rushed in upon Cunehard and slew him upon the spot.

Brithric, the son of Cenulph, succeeded him in 784. From the irregularity and uncertainty of the laws of the Saxons, with respect to the succession to the royal dignity, continual jealousies were held by the kings against every prince, however distantly allied, who was possessed of any ability or popularity. This jealousy not unfrequently brought forward the objects of it to power from the obscurity in which they might otherwise have remained, thus making the cause of fear real, which was before only ideal. Brithric, thus influenced, turned an evil eye towards the genius and popularity of Egbert, a prince of the royal blood, and banished him the kingdom. Egbert retiring to France, gained, at the court of Charlemagne during his twelve years' exile, such an expansion of his great natural abilities and so consummate a knowledge in the arts of war and government, as to enable him, when afterwards king of Wessex, to effect the ruin of the Saxon Heptarchy and establish the monarchy of England, which exists to the present day. In the reign of Brithric, the Danes made their first descent at Portland on the coasts of Wessex, and in 799 he was poisoned by his wife, Edburga, daughter of Offa, king of Mercia. To avoid the general indignation excited against her, she fled to the protection of Charlemagne, who, in regard of his friendship towards her father, gave her a rich abbey for her maintenance and jurisdiction; but as she inherited a thirst of blood from her mother, the murderous Quendrida, so she possessed likewise the lust of a Messalina, for she was discovered, during the functions of her sacred office, in an intrigue with an English gentleman. Having thus thrown off all claim to hospitality, and after many years wandering, she ended her days at Pavia in great want. To stig-

Digitized by Google

matize her crime with perpetual infamy, the West-Saxons passed a law, prohibiting the wives of their future kings from receiving the title and honours of queen. This privation of dignity was experienced by Redburga, the wife of Egbert the Great, and Osburgis, the wife of king Ethelwolph, his son; but the unjust law was remitted in favour of Judith, the second wife of the same monarch. After the death of Brithric without issue, the West-Saxons proceeded to elect a king, and remembering the exiled Egbert, whose abilities had caused his banishment, they instantly sent an embassy with an offer of the crown to him at Rome, he being then at the Pope's court, attending Charlemagne, when that monarch received the imperial crown.

EGBERT began his reign over the West-Saxons in 800. As soon as he was well seated in the throne, his ambition formed the design of subjugating the Heptarchy to his own power; but his prudence induced him to wait for the proper season. At this time Cenulph, a potent and valiant prince, reigned over Mercia, and was likewise possessed of the dignity of monarch. To have entered upon his design at this juncture would have been to ruin it. He must have commenced with his neighbours, of whom Cenulph was the nearest, who held Kent in a state of bondage, which was now contiguous to Wessex, as the kingdom of Sussex had long since become a part of the dominions of Wessex. Egbert, therefore, at present applied himself to the arts of government and instructed his subjects in military discipline. At length, to make trial of their improvement, without exciting the jealousy of his Saxon neighbours, he entered into warfare with the Britons of Cornwall, who had maintained their ground in that corner of the island from the time that their brethren had retreated into Wales at the foundation of the Mercian kingdom. So great was the success of Egbert, that in one campaign he completely subjugated his enemies, in 809. The Welsh having assisted the Britons of Cornwall, Egbert the next year carried his arms into their country and, destroying all with fire and sword, reduced them to so low an ebb, that they could never return upon him afterwards. Affairs being now in this state, Cenulph, King of Mercia, the great bar of Egbert's projects, died in 819. This event gave him an opportunity to commence his operations. Being now decidedly the most potent king of the Heptarchy, he was immediately invested with the dignity of monarch, which furthered his designs. His kingdom was in prosperity, whilst the others, reduced to the number of four, viz. Kent, Essex, Mercia, and Northumberland, were torn by intestine broils and discontent. In a work of this nature, it will suffice to state the order of their several dissolutions, without enumerating the events which led to them, and more particularly, as they have already been hinted at in the several historical sketches of these kingdoms. Sussex, as before stated, was already tributary to Wessex. The kingdom of Kent was the first conquest of Egbert, which was then tributary to Mercia. That of Essex, long of inconsiderable note, quickly followed. These acquisitions put Egbert in possession of all that tract of land south of the Thames and Severn. To effect the conquest of Mercia, Egbert employed policy as well as arms: encouraging the already discontented East Anglians to revolt against the Mercians, to whom they were tributary. The Mercians, now attacked by the East Anglians on the one side of their dominions, and by the King of Wessex on the other, soon submitted to the conqueror, who quickly convinced the East Anglians that they must give up the honour of being his allies, to become, with the conquered Mercians, his vassals. One kingdom only now remained, that of Northumberland. Andred, its king, was set up by one faction and opposed by many. The unhappy Northumbrians, thus divided by contention and disorder, were little able to withstand the gigantic strength of Egbert; who upon his approach to their territories, had little more to effect than to receive their submission and to close his designs by creating himself sole monarch over his legitimate subjects and his conquered provinces.

Thus ended the Saxon Heptarchy in the year 827; having existed 373 years from the foundation of the kingdom of Kent by Hengist in 454.

Digitized by Google

BOOK III.

Genealogies of the Saxon and Danish Kings of England to the Norman Conquest.

From the period of the Saxon Heptarchy being abolished by the genius and power of Egbert the Great, king of Wessex, in the conquest of the kingdoms of Kent, Sussex, and Essex, and the rendering tributary those of Mercia, East Anglia, and Northumberland, may be dated the commencement of the kingdom of England, A.D. 828, which is to be considered as an augmentation of the kingdom of Wessex, continuing to the present day as forming a part of the monarchy now called Great Britain and Ireland. But though the appellation of England can claim no higher antiquity than the time of Egbert, yet the inhabitants of that portion of our island so called, whether consisting of Saxons, Jutes, or Angles, from which latter the term is supposed to be derived, had been known by the name of Englishmen for more than 250 years previously. However, in opposition to those who suppose the name of England to be derived from the word Angle, others, amongst various opinions, assert it to proceed from the name of Hengist, the first Saxon who entered Britain: for example, Harding says

"——He call'd it Engeste's land,
Which afterwards was shorted, and called England."

But without more conjecture on a subject, upon which nothing but conjecture can exist, it will suffice to state that our Anglo-Saxon ancestors were composed of three tribes, Saxons, Jutes, and Angles, issuing from the Chersonesus Cimbrica and the Northern parts of Germany, which tribes were considered in course of time, as one nation. On their arrival in Britain, the Saxons, mingled with the Jutes, formed those kingdoms of the Heptarchy, called Kent, Sussex, Wessex, and Essex. The Angles enjoyed but two of those kingdoms, East-Anglia and Mercia; and the remaining seventh, Northumberland, was composed of Saxons, who seated themselves there with Octa, brother of Hengist, and of Angles, the companions of Ida, who became its first king, A.D. 547.

It is now necessary to proceed at once to the dynasty of our Saxon sovereigns and their successors, who henceforth reigned solely with encreased authority as kings of England.

Egbert, *surnamed the* Great, 1st King *of* England.



Egbert, whose exploits have been briefly related in the previous book, and whose descent may be seen in the genealogical table of the kings of Wessex, began his reign over the West Saxons, A.D. 800, and after his numerous conquests, assumed the title of king of England, in the year 828. After reigning 27 years as king of Wessex, and 10 years as sole sovereign of all England, he died Feb. 4th, 838, and was buried at Winchester, having had issue by his wife, Redburga, daughter of ——, two sons and a daughter: viz. Ethelbald, who died before him; Ethelwulph, his successor; and Edgitha, who founded the monastery of Polesworth in Warwickshire.

2. Ethelwulph, King *of* England.

Ethelwulph succeeded his father, A.D. 838. Being the second son of Egbert, he had been designed for the church, and was consecrated bishop of Winchester. However, when he became heir to his father, he procured a dispensation from the Pope and abandoned his clerical functions; though he ever retained an ardent zeal for the church and its interests. Being of a peaceable disposition, and the Danes who had molested even the warlike Egbert, continuing their ravages, Ethelwulph associated his natural son Athelstan in the government, making him king of Kent and of the South and East Saxons. At length, by his military skill and courage, Athelstan completely defeated his enemies in 852, soon after which he died, leaving issue a daughter, named Ostrida.

Digitized by Google

This event gave opportunity for the machinations of the eldest son of the king, named Ethelbald, an ambitious and debauched prince, to strive for the crown; which causing a civil war, the kingdom was once more divided, Ethelwulph being obliged to yield to his son the ancient kingdom of Wessex and its annexed sovereignties, and to content himself with the little domain of Kent.

After being thus curtailed of authority, Ethelwulph, having reigned 20 years, died Jan. 13th, 857, and was buried at Stamridge, but afterwards removed to Winchester. He left his kingdom of Kent to his second son, Ethelbert. He was twice married. First, to Osburgis, daughter of Oslake, Great Butler of England, by whom he had all his issue. She was descended from Whitgar, king of the Isle of Wight, nephew of Cerdic, first king of the West Saxons, and died A.D. 855. And secondly, to Judith, famed for her beauty, daughter of Charles the Bald, king of France, by Ermentrude, daughter of Voden, E. of Orleance. She afterwards became the wife of her step-son, king Ethelbald; but this incestuous marriage was quickly annihilated, and she, returning to her father, was ravished by Baldwin, the Forester of Arden in France, and by him forcibly kept till she consented to become his wife, 862. This man being afterwards reconciled to her father, the king of France, was by him, in regard of this marriage, created the first E. of Flanders. The issue of this union was Baldwin II. E. of Flanders, who espoused Elfrida, daughter of Alfred, king of England, from whom through five descents lineally, came Maud, wife of William the First, king of England, and from her, all our Norman English kings unto this day. The issue of Ethelwulph were four sons and two daughters: Ethelbald, Ethelbert, Ethelred, and Alfred, who were all kings of England successively; Ethelswith, the wife of Burthred, king of Mercia, died at Pavia in 888, her husband having been chased from Mercia by the Danes in 872; and Judith, the wife of Ethico, Count of Altorf, from whom is derived the line of Brunswick. Ethelwulph had also a natural son, Athelstan, mentioned above.

3. Ethelbald *in Wessex*: Ethelbert *in Kent*.



Arms of Ethelbald.

Nothing memorable is related of Ethelbald after his unnatural rebellion against his father, but his more unnatural incestuous marriage with his father's wife, Judith, his mother-in-law. However, he is stated to have repented of his vicious course of life and to have repudiated his wife. Dying without issue, universally regretted by his subjects Dec. 20th, 860, he was buried at Sherbourne, in Dorsetshire, having reigned in Wessex for two years before his father's decease and about two years and a half afterwards.

4. Ethelbert, King *of* England.

Ethelbert, already in possession of Kent, succeeded his brother in his kingdom of Wessex, by virtue of his father's will, and thus once more rendered the kingdom of England entire. After a reign of two years and a half in Kent, and three years and a half as sole monarch of England, he died in 866, leaving issue by his queen, whose name is unknown, two sons, Adhelm and Ethelward, surnamed Clito. Neither of them became king of England, that honour being gained by Ethelred, their uncle, by virtue of their grandfather's will, which was made in favour of his sons successively, to the prejudice of their respective issue. But, upon the death of Alfred the Great, the younger brother, and successor of Ethelred, Ethelward asserted his right to the crown, as the son of king Ethelbert, the eldest son of king Ethelwulph, who left surviving issue, in opposition to king Edward the Elder, son and successor of Alfred, the youngest son of Ethelwulph. Yet, though his claims were thus superior, the English were little inclined to recognise them against the son of their beloved and glorious Alfred: wherefore, thus neglected, he resolved to gain his ends by throwing his cause into the hands of the ferocious Danes, who were rejoiced at any event that gave an opportunity of renewing their ravages upon the English. Thus influenced, they elected him king in Northumberland, A.D. 902, and under pretence of asserting the rights of Ethelward, committed dreadful ravages; but they were speedily stopped in their career by the valour and promptitude of Edward. Thus thwarted in his designs, Ethelward fled to France; but soon returning with a supply of Normans on the coast of Essex, A.D. 904, he made himself master of that kingdom and joined the Danes, who thus encouraged, again ravaged Northumber-

Digitized by Google

land, East Anglia, and Mercia. However, in the following year, his hopes were again crushed by the repeated victories of Edward, in the last of which, the aspiring Ethelward was slain.

5. Ethelred, King *of* England.

Ethelred succeeded his brother Ethelbert, A.D. 866. His reign was a continual strife against the Danes, whose descents became now truly formidable. Having in one year fought with great valour and various success no less than nine battles, he was at last mortally wounded and died April 23rd, 872, after a reign of five years; being a worthy predecessor to our great Alfred. His wife is not known, but she left him a numerous issue, of whom were Oswald;—Elfrid, the great grandfather of Ethelward, the historian, who was Counsellor and Treasurer to king Edgara, and wrote the English history, from the arrival of the Saxons to his own time, dedicating it to his cousin-german, Maud, Abbess of Quedlingburg, in Saxony, the daughter of the Emperor Otho, by Edgitha his wife, daughter of Edward the Elder, king of England;—and Thyra, or Emma, the wife of Frotho VI., king of Denmark. These issue did not succeed to the throne of their father, from the same cause that deprived the sons of Ethelbert of that honour—Ethelwulph's will; wherefore, Ethelred was succeeded by his brother Alfred, without any one questioning his title.

6. Alfred *the* Great, King *of* England.



To the mind that reveres the virtues of this honour of human nature, it cannot but be greatly painful to curtail the history of a patriotic king to the narrow limits which the plan of this work imposes. Alfred, the friend of man, the father of his subjects, and, in an age of superstitious darkness, a rational adorer of his God, truly deserved the appellation of Great, which the admiration of posterity has awarded him: an appellation too often given to those pests of society, who, by their selfish ambition and destructive violence, have desolated the world. Strange stupidity—unaccountable departure from common sense—to give the terms of glory and greatness to that ambitious pride, which destroys the real dignity of our nature by the hellish indulgence of the passions of demons, and which has been destructive of the happiness of man from the first formation of kingdoms. If our Alfred, actuated by unambitious patriotism, deserved the name of Great, (and who will think *him* unworthy of it,) with what consistency can it be bestowed upon the impiously self-deified Alexander—the cruel Canute—the superstitious Charlemagne—the lascivious and apostate Henry—the mad-brained Charles—the cold, politic Frederic—or, the rapacious and unprincipled Napoleon? It is but too mortifying an evidence of the depravity of our nature, that among the multitude of monarchs who have ruled on the earth, we can find so few that have any pretensions to rank with the truly glorious Alfred of England, who must alike command the admiration of frail humanity and the love of his God. But to sum up his character in words more effective and eloquent than the present pen can command, it will be sufficient to employ the following powerful brevity:—"O Alfred, the wonder and astonishment of all ages! if we reflect on the devout parts of him, he seems to have lived always in a cloister. If, on his conduct and exploits in the field, one would think he had spent his days in a camp. If, on his writings and studies, one would conclude the University had engrossed him. And lastly, if we regard his prudence and skill in the administration of government, he seems to have made law and politics his whole study."

Alfred, born at Wantage, in Berkshire, in 849, was sent to Rome at five years old and anointed by the Pope. He succeeded his brother Ethelred in 872, in the 22nd year of his age. After a reign of twenty-eight years, affording an undeviating exemplary rule of regal conduct, which, alas! has been but rarely and imperfectly followed, Alfred died of a contraction of the nerves, which for two years had put him to excessive pain, Oct. 28th, 901, aged 52, and was buried at Winchester. His queen, who died A.D. 904, was daughter of Ethelred, surnamed Muchel, signifying the Great, an earl in Mercia, (who inhabited about Gainsborough, in Lincolnshire;) by Edburg, a lady of the blood-royal of Mercia. Alfred had issue by her four sons and five daughters, viz. Edmund, who died before him;—Edward, his successor;—Athelstan, a knight;—Ethelward, bred at Oxford, and who became very learned. Dying Oct. 16th, 922, aged

Digitized by Google

40, he left three sons, Turketul,* Athelurn, and Elswin, the latter two being slain in battle;—Elfleda, wife of Ethelred, earl of Mercia, who received with her from her father, the city of London. Her husband died in 912, and she continued to govern the province of Mercia, excepting the cities of London and Oxford, which her brother, king Edward the Elder retained in his own hands. Displaying singular courage and endowments in her wars against the Danes, and preventing the Welsh from coming to their assistance, to her activity may be attributed the king's success against his enemies. It is related of her, that having suffered dreadfully with the birth of her child, she resolved never to endure nature's pangs again, and devoting herself to arms, was generally styled king, in admiration of her great abilities. She conducted armies, assailed castles, built and repaired towns, amongst which were Bridgenorth, Tamworth, Stafford, and Warwick, and founded the monastery of St. Peter, in Gloucester, in which she was buried. She died at Tamworth, June 15th, 919, leaving a daughter, Elswina, deprived of Mercia by her uncle, Edward the Elder, from a fear of her marrying a Danish lord, and who being carried into Wessex, there passed her days in a monastery;—Elfrida was wife of Baldwin the Bald, second count of Flanders, who died 919. She was his wife above 30 years, and long survived him, dying June 7th, 929, leaving issue two sons, Arnulphe, third earl of Flanders, progenitor of all the earls of Flanders since his time; and Adnulphe, earl of Bologne and Terwin;—Ethelgitha was Abbess of Shaftsbury;—Elfreda;—and Elstritha.

7. Edward, *called the* Elder, King *of* England.



Edward, second son of Alfred, succeeded his father, A.D. 901, being crowned at Kingston-upon-Thames. Having proved himself in arms and counsel worthy of his birth, he died at Farringdon in Berkshire, in 925, and was buried at Winchester, leaving issue by three wives.

By the first, (who by some, from the meanness of her birth, is stated to be only his concubine,) named Egwina, remarkable for her beauty, daughter of one Bercher, a shepherd, he had two sons and a daughter, viz. Athelstan, who succeeded him;—Alfred, who died before him;—and Editha, or Beatrix, who was given in 925, by her brother Athelstan, in marriage to Sithric, a Dane, on condition of his acknowledging fealty to him and becoming a christian. As a further mark of favour, Sithric was made king of Northumberland; but he dying the following year, Editha became a nun at Polesworth.

By his second wife, Elfleda, daughter of an earl named Ethelhelm, probably earl of Wiltshire, says Speed, he had two sons and six daughters, viz. Elsward, who died at Oxford a few days after his father, with whom he was buried at Winchester;—Edwin, who was accused of a conspiracy against his brother, king Athelstan, and as a punishment, was put to sea in a vessel without sails or rudder. The unfortunate prince, to avoid the protracted horrors of hunger and cold, threw himself headlong into the sea, solemnly protesting his innocence, A.D. 933; his body being driven upon the coast of Flanders, was taken to Adulphe, earl of Bologne, who caused it to be honorably interred in the Monastery of St. Bertin, at St. Omers. This cruelty is the only stain upon the memory of Athelstan, who, upon after-evidence of his brother's innocence, never ceased to deplore his fate, which he revenged upon his unjust accuser, who justly suffered death for his perjury;—Elfleda, Abbess of Ramsey in Hampshire died 918;—Ogina was first, in 901, the second wife of Charles the Simple, king of France, (son to king Lewis, the brother of Judith, queen of England before mentioned,) who was deposed in 923, and died in 929, leaving issue by her, Lewis IV., king of France, surnamed Transmarinus, or d'Outre-Mer, from his being brought up in England with his uncle, king Athelstan, and Gileet, duchess of Normandy, who was married to Rollo the Dane, who, in regard of this marriage, was allowed to be the first duke of that country. And secondly, she was the wife of Herbert, the younger count of Vermandois. This marriage gave such offence to her son Lewis, because earl Herbert, the father, had caused the king, her first husband, to die in prison, that she was presently apprehended and delivered to the charge of Gerbeye, wife of Lewis, so that she had neither issue nor connexion with her second husband, and died 948;—Edilda passed her days in a monastery at Wilton;—Ethilda became 926, second wife to Hugh the Great, count of

* He was Abbot of Croyland, the monastery of which he rebuilt after its being destroyed by the Danes. The naming of bells, together with the benediction as a charm against thunder and lightning, being introduced in this age by Pope John XIV., Turketul cast a great bell, which he called Guthlac; his successor adding more to it, made the first set of tuneable bells in England. This Turketul had been Chancellor to king Edmund.

Digitized by Google

Paris, who by a third wife, was father of Hugh Capet, king of France;—Edgitha, the first wife of Otho the Great, emperor of Germany, died Aug. 27th, 947, leaving issue, Lutolphe, duke of Suabia; William, Archbishop of Mentz; Ludgard, wife of Conrad, duke of Lorraine; and Maud, or Mechthild, Abbess of Quedlingburg in Saxony. This Lutolphe, the eldest son, was designed for his father's successor; but being ill-treated by his father's second wife, Adelaid of Burgundy in favour of her son, Otho, afterwards emperor, he revolted and was deposed from his election, 954. He died before his father 957, leaving issue Otho, who was duke of Suabia, in right of his mother, and of Bavaria during the exile of Henry Rixosus his cousin. Otho died S. P. 982;—and Edgiva who was sent with her elder sister Edgitha, by her brother Athelstan, to the court of Henry I. emperor of Germany, who honorably entertained and educated them with his own daughters, and having given the elder in marriage to his own son, afterwards the emperor Otho the Great, bestowed Edgiva in marriage upon a duke of Italy; who, says Speed, is not named of our writers, though others affirm him to be Lewis the Blind, king of Provence, (son of Boso, king of Provence, head of the house of Savoy, by Ermengarde, daughter of Lewis II. king of France,) by whom she had issue, a son named Constantine.

His third wife, Edgiva, was daughter of an earl Sigeline, lord of Meapham, Culings, and Leanham in Kent, where he was slain by the Danes, 927. She was his wife ten years, and outlived him nearly forty years, dying Aug. 25th, 963. By her, Edward had two sons and three daughters, viz. Edmund and Edred, infants at their father's death, became both kings of England;—Edburga, a nun, to which state of seclusion she was devoted by her own choice. In her childhood, her father to try the bent of her inclination, that he might decide upon her future destiny, proceeded as follows: he laid before her rich apparel and brilliant diamonds, and opposite to them the sacred writings and other books of instruction for her choice. Taking up the books and declaring that they alone were worthy her attention, the king with parental rapture, embracing her, said, "Go in God's name whither God hath called thee." Upon this, he placed her in the monastery of Winchester, where she remained during her life, and was there buried;—Edgiva, of exquisite beauty, wife of Lewis, prince of Aquitaine. This daughter is probably confounded with the one of the same name by his second wife, who was wedded to Lewis the Blind, there being then no prince of Aquitaine mentioned in history;—and Thyra, who married, 900, Gormo III. king of Denmark, who dying 931, left issue by this Thyra, Harold VI, his successor, father of Sweyn, surnamed the Forked Beard, afterwards king of England, and Gunilda. This Gunilda was a woman of virtue and benevolence, and a great instrument in making peace between the English and Danes, in the reign of Ethelred II.; so ardent was she for this good effect, that she offered herself as one of the hostages on the part of the Danes to the English. To give the latter a proof of her sincerity, she became a christian, and married an English earl, named Paling. But this generosity was but ill requited; for the treacherous Ethelred breaking through his engagements, ordered the terrific massacre of all the Danes residing in England, Nov. 13th, 1002, when Gunilda, after seeing her husband and children butchered in her presence, had her head cut off at Oxford. She met her fate with heroic fortitude, foretelling the dreadful miseries of the English, which should avenge her blood; these were but too fully verified in the ravages of her brother Sweyn, who deposed the inhuman Ethelred, and became the first Danish king of England.

8. Athelstan, King *of* England.



Elsward, the eldest legitimate son of king Edward, dying in a few days after his father, and his brothers being too young to assume the reins of government in times troubled with the continual encroachments of the Danes; that honour, by the consent of the nobles and clergy, was conferred upon Athelstan, his bastard brother, whose virtues and abilities had acquired him the confidence and esteem of the nation. Athelstan was crowned at Kingston-upon-Thames, A.D. 925, died at Gloucester, Oct. 17th, 941; and was buried at Malmsbury, having reigned, feared and respected, for sixteen years. He left issue only an illegitimate daughter named Leoneta, who was wife of Reynbourne, son and successor of Guy, the famous earl of Warwick.

Digitized by Google

9. Edmund, King *of* England.



Edmund, son of King Edward, by his last wife, succeeded Athelstan, and was crowned at Kingston-upon-Thames, 941. After a reign of seven years, he was murdered at Pucklekirk, in Gloucestershire, by one Leolf, a robber, in the midst of a feast, May 26th, 948, aged 25. By his queen, named Elsgiva, whose parentage is unknown, he left two sons, Edwy and Edgar, afterwards kings of England; they did not immediately succeed their father on account of their minority, that honour being obtained by Edred, their uncle.

10. Edred, King *of* England.

He succeeded his brother, king Edmund, and was crowned at Kingston-upon-Thames, Aug. 17th, 948. He died aged 36, A.D. 955, and was buried at Winchester, leaving issue, by a queen whose name is unknown, two sons, Bertfrid and Elfrid. These sons, on account of their minority, did not succeed their father. Of them, nothing more is recorded, than that their names are found as witnesses to some of their father's charters.

11. Edwy, King *of* England.

Edwy, the eldest son of king Edmund, succeeded his uncle Edred, and was crowned at Kingston-upon-Thames, A.D. 955. After a reign of continual strife against the monks, being by their means, obliged to yield to his brother Edgar, the provinces north of the Thames, he died of grief in 959, aged 18, and was buried at Winchester. He left no issue by his queen, Elgiva, a princess of the blood royal, whose affinity is not known, except that, from the enmity the monks bore to Edwy, it was stated to come within the prohibition of the laws of marriage. The fate of this lady was truly deplorable. Endeavouring again to be united with the husband she tenderly loved, from whom she had been divorced and exiled, to the equal grief of both, she was taken in her return by the turbulent monks, and was by them most barbarously ham strung, of which cruelty she died in a few days in most excruciating torment, A.D. 958.

12. Edgar, *surnamed the* Peaceable, King *of* England.

Edgar, having already by the influence of the monks, deprived his brother of the northern parts of his kingdom, styling himself as king of Mercia, succeeded him as king of England, A.D. 959, being crowned at Kingston-upon-Thames, at the age of 16 years. Having become by his wisdom and policy, the most powerful prince of his time, he died, aged 32, July 1st, 975, and was buried at Glastonbury. Edgar was famed for his gallantries; but being a friend to the monks, he escaped censure for his lasciviousness, when his unfortunate brother had by their means, been reduced to the lowest state of deprivation and reprobation for his sincere attachment to one loved object, whom from their enmity to him, they declared to be within the prohibited degrees of marriage. Had Edwy been as complaisant to those locusts as his more politic brother, the sincerity of the affection of Edwy and Elgiva would then have called forth their admiration in as great a degree as they, under other influences, have stigmatized it as incestuous. As his first amorous exploit, Edgar forced a nun, named Wilfrida, from her convent, and had by her a daughter named Edgitha, who died Sept. 15th, 984, aged 23 years, and was greatly celebrated for her sanctity. Edgitha devoted herself to the cloisters in the monastery of St. Denis at Wilton, which she built, after having, as it is said, refused the crown, offered her by Archbishop Dunstan, upon her brother Edward's death. His first wife, though not at all mentioned by some historians, is stated to have been Elfrida, daughter of Baldwin II., count of Flanders, by Elfrida his wife, daughter of our Alfred the Great; she died in 962, the year after her marriage. His next amour was with Elfleda, called the Fair, who was the domestic of the daughter of an earl named Ordmer, famed for her beauty, and whom the lascivious king demanded to enjoy without the rights of matrimony. The wife of Ordmer, to prevent this dishonour upon their child, placed in her bed the servant Elfleda, who was equally beautiful. On discovery of the cheat, Edgar, so far from being indignant, was so charmed with his fair impostor, that he remained constant to her till her death, and is even stated by some, to have made her his wife soon after the death of his queen; she died in about 2 years. By

Digitized by Google

her he had issue, his successor, Edward the Martyr. His last attachment was equally romantic, and makes too great a portion in the general history of his reign to need much notice in this place. It will suffice to state that she was Elfrida, daughter of Ordnar, earl of Devonshire, and widow of Athelwold, earl of East Anglia. She bore to him two sons, Edmund, who died in 971, and Ethelred, who was afterwards king. This Elfrida is equally famed for her beauty and crimes, both intimately interwoven with our Saxon annals: for the atonement of the latter, she built two monasteries, one at Ambresbury, in Wiltshire, and the other at Whorwel, near Andover. In the last of these, she immured herself for the residue of her days, tortured by her conscience and devoured by religious superstition; for under the influence of both, she is stated to have frequently covered her body completely with little crosses, to preserve herself from being carried away by the devil, whom by her evil deeds she had but too much reason to fear.

13. Edward II, *surnamed the* Martyr, King *of* England.



This prince was son of king Edgar by Elfleda his second wife, whom he succeeded, and was crowned A. D. 975, at Kingston-upon-Thames, by Dunstan, under whose influence he was. Being of a mild and peaceable disposition, nothing memorable is related of him, excepting his tragical end, which befel him as follows, March 18, 979, after a short reign of four, and at the early age of 16 years. Edward, after enjoying the pleasures of the chase, in returning passed near Corfe Castle, in the island of Purbeck, in Dorsetshire, where his mother-in-law, Elfrida, resided with her son Ethelred. Resolving to take this opportunity of paying his respects to her, he rode off from his attendants to her residence. However, declining her solicitations to dismount, he requested merely a cup of wine to drink to her health. No sooner had he raised it to his lips, than he was stabbed in the back by a ruffian procured for the purpose by Elfrida. She had long resolved upon his destruction, to make way for her son to ascend the throne, and readily availed herself of this the first opportunity to accomplish it. The king finding himself wounded, clapped spurs to his horse; but soon becoming faint from loss of blood, he fell from the saddle, and his foot becoming entangled in the stirrup, he was dragged along by his unruly horse till he expired. Being tracked by his blood by Elfrida's servants, they found the body terribly mangled and threw it into a well, where however it was found and privately interred by his servants at Wareham; but he was afterwards removed with great pomp to Shaftsbury, where miracles were reported to be performed at his tomb. His tragical end and the memory of his mild virtues filled the people with the utmost compassion, and they bestowed upon him the title of Martyr, though his murder had not the least relation to any religious opinion. As his own intentions were pure he harboured not the least suspicion of others; for though his step-mother had opposed his succession and raised a party in favour of her son, he always treated her with respect, and expressed the most tender affection for his rival brother. He died without wife or issue.

14. Ethelred II, *surnamed the* Unready, King *of* England.

Ethelred, son of king Edgar by his last wife Elfrida, succeeded his murdered brother at 12 years of age, and was crowned by the famous St. Dunstan at Kingston-upon-Thames, April 25, 979. This prince being continually molested by the Danes, and hated by his subjects for his imbecility, treachery, and indolence, was compelled, after a series of misfortunes and crimes, to fly for refuge to the court of Robert II, duke of Normandy, whose sister Emma he had married. Sweyn II, king of Denmark, being by his flight master of his kingdom, added it to his dominions, and the English having at present no other resource, acknowledged him their sovereign, A. D. 1013.

15. Sweyn, King *of* Denmark, *and* First *of the* Danish Kings *of* England.

This prince was never crowned as king of England, being doubtless at first too much engaged to establish himself in his newly-acquired dominions; and dying after a few months' turbulent reign, that honour never accrued to him. He died and was buried at Thetford, in Norfolk, Febr. 3, 1014. The descent of this king, as proceeding from the loins of our English kings may be seen by referring to the issue of Edward the

Digitized by Google

Elder. This Sweyn, surnamed the Forked-Beard, left issue by his wife Syritha, queen of Sweden, two sons and two daughters: viz. Harold, who succeeded his father in Denmark, and died 1015;—Canute, who was proclaimed by the Danes as king of England in March 1014; but being obliged to abandon his pretensions by the English, who recalled their king Ethelred, he retired to Denmark, succeeded his brother Harold in that kingdom, and awaited the tide of events which should hereafter bear him to the English throne;—Estritha was first espoused to Richard II., Duke of Normandy, by whom she had no issue; and secondly to Ulpho, son of Thurgildus, an English Duke, by whom were issue,—Sweyn III., king of Denmark, from whom proceeded all the after kings of this dynasty, and continued by Dorothy, daughter of John, Marquis of Brandenburgh, the widow of the last of them, Christopher III., who died 1448, in the line of Christian I., king of Sweden, Denmark, and Norway, who died 1481, and from whom descends the present sovereigns of Denmark,—Osborn,—Githa, second wife of Godwin, earl of Kent,—and Syritha;—and Thyra, who was wife of Olaus II., king of Norway, by whom were issue,—Magnus the Good, king of Denmark and Norway, successor to our Hardicanute in that kingdom, and predecessor to Sweyn III. He died S.P. 1048,—N. wife of Geritslaus the Vandal,—and Gisela, wife of Ardulph, duke of Saxony.

Ethelred, Restored A.D. 1014.

Sweyn having made himself and the Danes more detested than ever by the enormous taxes with which he burdened his new kingdom, the English, on his death, to save themselves from future extortions, recalled Ethelred, resolving to support him with courage and constancy; but Canute returning from Denmark with fresh supplies to gain possession of his father's new and lost dominions, and Ethelred, actuated by his natural imbecility and cowardice, avoiding a battle, the latter lost the affections of his subjects, and, retiring to London, died April 24th, 1016, aged 49, after an inglorious period of 37 years from his first ascending the English throne. Ethelred was twice married.

His first wife was Elgiva, daughter of an earl named Egbert, or Thorold; after being his wife for 17 years, she died in the early part of the year 1002, and left him issue six sons and three daughters: viz. Ethelstan, who died 1011, aged 25 years;—Egbert, Edred, and Edgar died young; nevertheless their names are added to many charters;—Edmond succeeded his father;—Edwy, killed by Canute, 1017;*—Edgiva was wife of Athelstan, an English earl, who was slain in battle against the Danes, A.D. 1010. Edgitha had the misfortune of becoming the wife of one of the greatest villains mentioned in history, Edric Streon, duke of Mercia;—and Elgina, second wife of Uthred, earl of Northumberland, by whom was issue Aldred, earl of Northumberland, whose daughter Algitha† married Lilulph de Lumley, from whom descended Thomas Lumley, who by Elizabeth, natural daughter of king Edward IV., was progenitor of the barons Lumley and the present earl of Scarborough.

The second wife of Ethelred was Emma, (called from her beauty, the Pearl of Normandy,) daughter of Richard I. (Speed says, of his son,) duke of Normandy, by Gunilda of Denmark,‡ his second wife. By her, who outlived him, and was afterwards the wife of Canute the Great, he had issue two sons and one daughter: viz. Alfred, who was murdered by Godwin, earl of Kent, 1037, having had his eyes plucked out, of which he soon died at Ely monastery, where he was buried;—Edward, surnamed the Confessor, afterwards king of England;—and Goda, who was first espoused to Walter, earl of Mantes, father by her of Ralph, earl of Hereford, who died Dec. 21st, 1055, leaving issue one son named Harold, who was by William the Conqueror, created baron of Sudley, progenitor of the barons Sudley, (App. Hereford and Sudley,) and secondly to Eustachius, earl of Bologne, who was grandfather, though not by this lady, of Godfrey of Bologne, king of Jerusalem.

* Some affirm him to have been the natural son of king Edmund Ironside.

† Speed asserts this Algitha to be the wife of Maldred, the son of Crinan, and that she was mother of Cospatrick, earl of Northumberland, the father of his namesake and successor, who being obliged by the displeasure of William the Conqueror, to fly into Scotland, became ancestor to the earls of Dunbar and March. This fugitive was father of Cospatric, who was created earl of Dunbar by king David I. in 1130, and died 1147. The son, namesake, and successor of this earl died in 1167, being father of the next earl, named Waldave, who died in 1182. Patrick, son and successor to Waldave, married Adda, natural daughter of William the Lion, king of Scotland: from which marriage proceeded the earls of Dunbar and March, and the earls of Hume, William, the second son, assuming the name of Hume from his patrimonial lands. Patrick earl of Dunbar and March, grandson of the elder son of this marriage, in virtue of it became one of the competitors for the crown with Bruce and Baliol.

‡ Betham in his Genealogies of the Danish Kings, mentions not this Gunilda; but she was probably daughter of Gormo III. by Thyra, daughter of Edward the Elder, king of England.

Digitized by Google

16. Edmund II. *surnamed* Ironside, King *of* England.

After the death of Ethelred, his son Edmund was acknowledged by the English for their king, and crowned at Kingston, April, 1016; while the Danes and the provinces in subjection to them, elected Canute. Edmund was a prince unlike his father, and was renowned for his prowess, perseverance, and fortitude, which gained him the surname of Ironside. These qualities convinced the Danes that the conquest of England was suddenly changed from an easy to a most difficult task: at the same time his natural generosity and sincere patriotism inspired the English with courage to endeavour the removing of the Danish yoke, and with the hope of accomplishing it. However, after a series of events, evincing the courage and conduct of the two rivals, a partition of the kingdom was decided upon. The country south of the Thames with East Anglia was adjudged to Edmund, and Mercia with the northern portion was allotted to Canute.

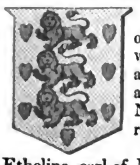
This order of things subsisted but a few days, for the brave Edmund was assasinated by the orders of the infamous Edric, duke of Mercia, his brother-in-law, Nov. 30th, 1016, after a reign of not a year's duration. The manner of his death is variously related. By some he is said to have been stabbed, at the instigation of Edric, by two of his chamberlains as he was easing nature. Others affirm that the monstrous Edric compelled his son to commit the horrid deed. And other accounts state him to have been poisoned. This prince, worthy of a better fate, was buried at Glastonbury, leaving issue by his queen Algitha, two sons, Edward surnamed the Outlaw, and Edmund. He is stated also to have left a natural son, Edwy, slain by Canute, A.D. 1017; though by others, this Edwy is made to be the son of king Ethelred.

His sons, Edward and Edmund, though young at their father's death, created in the mind of the jealous Canute, fear and envy. But he, apprehending the consequences of destroying them in the country of the English, where the memory of their father was so much loved, sent them under colour of the advantages of travel and education to Denmark, under the care of a domestic, named Walgar, with direction to have them there assassinated. The person thus entrusted with the fate of these innocents, touched with compassion, instead of carrying them to Denmark, conducted them to the king of Sweden, discovering at the same time his master's intention. The king of Sweden, however, not to quarrel with Canute, sent the princes to the court of Stephen, king of Hungary, his relation, who generously bestowed upon them that parental attention they so much needed. In this court they remained with the same favour in the reign of his successor Solomon, who gave to Edmund his daughter Agatha in marriage; and to Edward, Agatha, daughter of the Emperor Henry II., and sister of Sophia his queen. Edmund died soon after his marriage, but Edward, after having five children, of whom two died in Hungary, was at length looked upon by the English as a successor to his uncle, king Edward the Confessor, who had devoted himself to an abstinence from sex. That king to prevent the disorders that might follow at his death, from an unsettled succession, sent, at the request of his subjects, to encourage his return from Hungary for this purpose. Prince Edward, whose title was indeed superior to that of his uncle, the reigning king, came to England A.D. 1057, bringing with him Agatha, his wife, and his remaining children; Edgar, Margaret, and Christiana. But Edward, who thus seemed designed for the crown, died soon after his arrival in England and was buried at St. Paul's. He left his just, though empty, title to Edgar his son, but who, by the king's relapsing into his former supine indifference, from which he had once with difficulty been roused, was deprived of that crown, which, in his possession, would have preserved his country from the numberless evils that awaited it under the Norman yoke. Of the above issue of Prince Edward, it will suffice to state that Edgar, thus deprived of his crown, was at length rewarded with the insulting honour of being made earl of Oxford, by Harold, the usurper of his rights, and was afterwards threatened into offering terms of submission to William the Conqueror. Fearing to be implicated in the numerous conspiracies which troubled the Conqueror's reign, he resolved to forsake a land he had a right to govern. He embarked in 1068, with Agatha his mother, and his two sisters, with an intention of returning to Hungary, his native country; but being by tempests driven to Scotland, and hospitably entertained, he remained there. At length he married Margaret, the sister of Malcolm III., king of the Scots, and at the same time, his sister Margaret became the wife of Malcolm. This Edgar, (the last branch of royal race of Egbert in the male line,) surnamed Atheling; i. e. *truly noble*, a title which his birth deserved, but which his fate belied, at length died very old, without issue, about the year 1110, temp. Hen. I. His sister Margaret, wife of Malcolm, king of Scots, had

Digitized by Google

issue six sons and two daughters: viz. Edgar, Alexander, and David, successively kings of Scotland; — Edward, who died 1093; — Edmond and Ethelred; — Matilda was wife of Henry I. king of England; — and Mary was espoused to Eustachius, earl of Bologne, by whom was issue Matilda, wife of Stephen, king of England. The other sister of Edgar, named Christiana, became a nun in the monastery of Ramsey, A.D. 1086.

17. Canute *the* Great, *the second* Danish King *of* England.



Canute, after committing repeated acts of violence and cruelty to obtain the English crown, no sooner possessed it, than he surprised the world by a succession of virtuous deeds and a greatness of mind, which atoned for his former baseness. Having by conquest joined Norway as well as England to his hereditary kingdom of Denmark, he died Nov. 12, 1036, at Shaftsbury, and was buried at Winchester, after a reign of 20 years over England.

Canute was twice married. His first wife was Algiva, daughter of Etheline, earl of Northampton, and by her had issue two sons: viz., Sweyn, to whom he left the kingdom of Norway, and who died A.D. 1044;—and Harold who succeeded him as king of England.*

His second wife was Emma, the widow of king Ethelred, whom he married soon after he had acquired the English throne, giving at the same time, Estritha his sister, in marriage to Richard II. duke of Normandy, who was thus influenced to desert the interests of the children of his sister Emma, by her former marriage. Thus was Canute strengthened in his dominions, and the succession to the English crown was entailed upon the children of this new marriage to the exclusion of his former issue and also that of Emma, by king Ethelred. He had by her a son and daughter: viz. Hardicanute, to whom he bequeathed the crown of Denmark, in the room of that of England, which was the right of this son by the marriage articles between himself and Emma; for Canute fearing from the hatred of the English to the Danes, that they would seek to rebel under the government of so young a king, adjudged England to Harold, his son by a former wife, whom Hardicanute afterwards succeeded;—and Cunigunda or Gunilda, first wife of the emperor Henry III. surnamed the Black, who died 1056. After this princess had been some time in Germany, she was accused of adultery, and could find no other champion to vindicate her honour than Municon, a little page she had brought with her from England, who nevertheless, conquered his adversary, whom he slew, and restored her honour and life. She took it so heinously to be accused, that she forsook her husband, by whom she had no issue, and retired to a monastery, where she ended her days:—Canute is said to have had another daughter, N. N. wife of Jodescalk, prince of the Vandals, who were both barbarously whipped to death. By some she is accounted a natural daughter.

This Emma was equally famed for her misfortunes as for her beauty. After the death of Canute, her son Alfred was murdered by the connivance of Harold, her son-in-law. She was banished the realm, and obliged to seek refuge in the court of Baldwin, earl of Flanders, where she remained until the death of Harold and the accession of her son Hardicanute. Neither was this all. After the death of Ethelred, her first husband, her ambition to retain the title of queen having led her to sacrifice the interests of their sons Alfred and Edward, by consenting to give up these princes' rights to her issue by Canute, she drew upon herself their indignation, which from the latter she afterwards most severely felt. Edward, when he afterwards became king, sacrificed all the feelings of a son to the gratification of his vengeance. He accused her of an attempt to poison him, of being accessary to the murder of her son Alfred, and of being guilty of incontinence with bishop Alfwin; for which he condemned her to the fiery ordeal, through which she is said to have passed unhurt, and, stripping her of all her possessions, imprisoned her at Winchester until she was released by the great change of nature, A. D. 1052. Thus this princess, the wife and mother of kings, and the daughter of a duke of Normandy, closed her mortal existence in wretched obscurity by the unnatural rigour of her own son.

18. Harold, *surnamed* Harefoot, *the third* Danish King *of* England.

After the death of Canute, Harold, surnamed Harefoot, from his bodily activity and swiftness of foot, ascended the throne for the reasons before specified, in preference to

* This Harold by some is stated to have been his son by a concubine, named Alice, d. of Anselm, earl of Southampton.

Digitized by Google

his half-brother, the son of Canute by Emma, to whose issue the crown was by treaty assigned. After a reign of two years and six months, famous for nothing but intrigue, rapine, and murder, Harold died at Oxford, April 18, 1039, without wife or issue, and was buried at Westminster. By the unnatural revenge of his brother and successor, Hardicanute, who thought himself unjustly deprived by Harold of the English crown, his corpse was disinterred, and, after having the head cut off, thrown into the Thames. His body being dragged up by some fishermen with their nets, it was honourably interred by the Danes in the church-yard of St. Clement Danes, a place appropriated for the burial of the dead of that nation.

19. Canute II., *or* Hardicanute, *the fourth and last* Danish King *of* England.



Hardicanute, the youngest son of Canute, succeeded his half-brother Harold, whom he surpassed in evil disposition; being universally detested for his cruelty, extortion, bestiality, and drunkenness. In a fit of intoxication he expired, without wife or issue, at a marriage feast in the palace of Lambeth, June 8, 1041. He was buried at Winchester, by the side of his father Canute, after a short, and so far happy, reign of two years and two months, wanting ten days. His memory was held in such abhorrence by the English, that the anniversary of his death was celebrated by them as a holiday for more than 400 years, being called Hog's tide, or Hock Wednesday. With him ended the Danish dynasty of the kings of England, which had existed from the commencement of the reign of Sweyn, for 28 years.

20. Edward III., *surnamed the* Confessor, King *of* England.



The Danish race of kings being extinct,* the crown reverted to the royal family of the Saxons, in the person of Edward, second son of king Ethelred II; though it more properly belonged to Edward, surnamed the Outlaw, eldest son of king Edmund Ironside, eldest son of Ethelred, who was then at the court of Solomon, king of Hungary, and who from his distance and the urgency of the time was thus deprived of his lawful inheritance.

Edward who was born at Islip near Oxford, was crowned in the 40th year of his age, at Winchester on Easter-day, 1042. After a reign of 24 years, distinguished for nothing but an uninterrupted tranquillity, which from his remissness in not choosing a successor, was afterwards changed into a long continuance of misery and slavery entailed upon his subjects and their posterity, he died without issue at his palace at Westminster, aged 65, Jan. 5, 1066. He was buried on the day of Epiphany in the church of Westminster, which he rebuilt, and which was consecrated and dedicated to St. Peter, Dec. 28, 1065, only a few days before his death. Edward, though a prince of weak capacity and bad disposition, commands a conspicuous station on the page of history. He is celebrated for condensing into one code the laws of the West Saxons, Mercians, and Danes, which before had been separately and confusedly acted upon in different periods and places. These now became common to all England under the name of the laws of Edward, which though now lost in writing, are still known by the appellation of the Common Law. They are distinguished from the laws known by the appellation of the Statute Law, passed since that time by the authority of parliament. Edward from his devotedness to the monks and his great piety, if mere superstition and austere penance, unaccompanied with a corresponding degree of moral virtue, can deserve the name, was honoured with the titles of Saint and Confessor; and his shrine at Westminster was long worshipped by the pilgrim and the zealot for its beauty and pretended miracles. Edward being also the last Saxon king of the male line of the race of Egbert, was another cause of his memory being cherished by the English.

His wife was Editha, daughter of the celebrated Godwin, earl of Kent, whom he afterwards divorced from his hatred and jealousy of her father, having never, indeed, consummated the marriage from the same cause. She was a princess esteemed for her beauty, generosity, meekness, and patronage of learning and talent. Ingulphus, abbot of Croyland, writes, that when he was a boy at court with his father, she was wont to meet him

* Excepting Sweyn, king of Norway, son of Canute, who indeed made preparations to possess himself of the English crown, but a war breaking out between him and the king of Denmark, (Magnus the Good, successor to our Hardicanute, in that kingdom,) he was hindered from prosecuting his claims, which were shortly after entirely ended by his dying without issue, A. D. 1044.

Digitized by Google

coming from school, to take delight in proposing and expounding to him questions of grammar and logic, and would afterwards order her servant to reward him with some pieces of money. He further adds, she had nothing of her father in her, whence it became a saying — "Sicut spina rosam, genuit Godwinus Editham." Finding herself unable to gain the affections of her husband, she applied herself to study and acts of devotion in the monastery of Wilton, never complaining of her cruel fate, and still retaining for her cruel lord that love of which he was so totally unworthy. She survived her husband many years, and dying Dec. 18, 1074, was interred by his side at Westminster by the command of William the Conqueror, where a monument was afterwards raised to her memory.

Harold II., King *of* England.



After the death of Edward the Confessor, Harold, the son of Godwin, earl of Kent and Wessex, by means which, from their close connection with the general events of his times, must be sought for in the page of general history rather than the present one, obtained a crown to which he had no hereditary right. He was possessed by nature of those noble qualities of disposition and understanding, improved by an early experience of the world, of courts, and of war, which procured him the love and confidence of the English, and fitted him for the undertaking and accomplishing of great exploits. The descent of Harold, though but little entitling him to the crown of England, had some connection with the Saxon royal race. His mother was Githa, daughter of Ulphon, an English duke, by Estritha, daughter of Sweyn, the first Danish king of England, the son of Harold VI, king of Denmark, the son of Gormo III, king of Denmark, by Thyra, daughter of Edward the Elder, king of England.

Harold, previously to his assumption of the English crown had been earl of Essex. This title, upon succeeding his father in his earldoms of Kent and Wessex, A.D. 1053, he resigned to Algar, who was afterwards earl of Mercia, and whose daughter he married. In 1050, he raised a power to aid his father in his rebellion against the king, but on its failure and his father's flight to the court of Baldwin, earl of Flanders, (whose daughter Judith, Tosti, earl of Northumberland, the son of Godwin, had married,) he retreated into Ireland; whence in 1052 he returned, and was again a companion in the rebellious courses of his father until their reconciliation with king Edward. Upon the banishment of Algar, earl of Essex, and his subsequent invasion of Herefordshire, A.D. 1055, Harold was appointed general of the king's forces; and after reducing him to obedience, obtained for him the royal pardon and leave to retain his forfeited possessions. This generosity securing to Harold the people's love, that had already been awarded to him for his numerous virtues, he was after the death of prince Edward the Outlaw, A.D. 1057, regarded as a proper person to succeed king Edward. From this time the thoughts of a crown engrossed him and he was resolved to obtain it. But Harold's noble virtue would not suffer him to proceed until he had rescued from danger the persons who had been given by his father as hostages to the king to secure the faith of his reconciliation. These were Ulnoth his brother, and Hacune, son of another brother, Sweyn, earl of Gloucester, who had been both sent by the king, for greater security, to the custody of William, duke of Normandy. The cause of their detention having ceased by the death of Godwin, Harold besought the king, without success, to restore his hostages. Therefore the earl determining not to subject them to the death which would doubtless be their lot, if undelivered before the completion of his designs, particularly as William himself, though then unknown to Harold and the English, was a candidate for the English throne; desired leave to go into Normandy and solicit the duke for their deliverance. His request was readily granted; for nothing could be more agreeable to the king who hated him and his family, not doubting that the duke would find some means for his detention. Putting to sea, A. D. 1062, for this purpose, a sudden tempest drove him upon the territory of the earl of Ponthieu, who on being acquainted with the quality of his prisoner, detained him, under the expectation of a large ransom for his liberty, as a spy. Whilst Harold was settling the conditions of his ransom, he found means to acquaint William of his imprisonment, who immediately commanded the earl of Ponthieu, as his vassal, to liberate his captive and grant him passports to his court of Roan. The duke having Harold now in his power, stipulated to restore the hostage Hacune on the terms of himself being put in possession of Dover

Digitized by Google

castle, to which Harold conceded. Having thus gained an inlet into England, William declared to Harold his hope of mounting the English throne by virtue of the will of the English king, which he pretended to be made in his favour; and demanded the assistance of Harold to gain the object of his ambition on the death of Edward, as the price not only of the restoration of the remaining hostage Ulnoth, but also of his own liberty. Harold conscious of his present inability to oppose the duke's deceit, resolved to return it with a like coin, and promised with an oath to observe the conditions laid upon him, with which, however, a compliance could never coincide with his interests. He was therefore no sooner at liberty than he looked upon his oath as extorted and, consequently, of no validity. As he could not conceive upon what foundation the duke of Normandy pretended to the crown of England, nor by what right the king could confer it upon a foreigner, he fully resolved to frustrate their designs by encreasing his present popularity and strengthening his partisans, which were facilitated by the following circumstances. The Welsh who had formerly assisted Algar in his rebellion, again appeared on the frontiers under their prince Griffin, in 1063, and commencing hostilities, were quickly reduced by Harold. The next year they renewed their attacks, and the English looked upon him as their only deliverer. He gathered an army, forced them into their own country, and struck so much terror into his enemies, that to gain his departure they promised him the head of Griffin their prince, who was accordingly beheaded by his subjects, Aug. 7, 1064.

The excess of the love the English bore to Harold did not deceive his expectations, for at the death of Edward the Confessor he was unanimously chosen king. But before we leave him as a subject, it is but just that his domestic alliances formed in such a state should be noticed before he is considered as a monarch. Harold was twice married. By his first wife whose name is unknown, he had three sons; Edmond, Goodwin, and Magnus, who after their father's death retired into Ireland, and, making some unsuccessful attempts upon the Western coasts, at last retired to Denmark. His second wife was Algitha, daughter of Algar, earl of Mercia, sister of Edwin and Morcar, earls of Yorkshire and Chester, and widow of Gruffyth-ap-Llewelyn, king of North Wales, who had been beheaded for Harold. She, who was married to him in the year 1065, outlived him many years, remaining in obscurity at Westminster. By her first husband, she had a daughter, the wife of Fleance, son of Banquo, thane of Lochabar. By her, Harold had a son and two daughters, all very young at his death; Wolf, who was knighted by William II; Gunilda, who becoming blind, passed her days in a nunnery; and N—. This daughter is mentioned by Saxo Grammaticus in his Danish History, and is asserted to have accompanied her brothers in their retreat to Denmark. She was espoused to Waldemar, king of Russia, by whom she had a daughter, who was wife to Waldemar, king of Denmark.*

Harold was no sooner on the throne than he had to defend it with all his courage and ability. After a short and disturbed reign of nine months and nine days, his destiny yielded to his more successful, though not more valiant, rival, William, duke of Normandy, he being slain in the memorable battle of Hastings, on Saturday, Oct. 14, 1066, which was his birth-day. His body being discovered amongst the slain, was generously restored by the Conqueror to his sorrowing mother, who buried it in Waltham Abbey, which he himself had founded. With Harold expired the monarchy of England under the Saxons, after it had existed from the arrival of Hengist, A.D. 449, during the space of 617 years.

The battle of Hastings may be mentioned as one of the most decisive that history records. It formed an epoch in the English annals, the æra of which continues to the present time, and it is considered as the grand division of our ancient and modern periods. From its consequences, it makes our history prior to that epoch sink into a comparative insignificance, and has consigned the heroes and legislators of a former period to the darkness of an unmerited obscurity. It changed the laws, manners, interests, and genius of a great kingdom; and its effects will probably be felt until Great Britain shall pass away in the common revolution of all things, and lose its name as one of the nations of Europe.

* This appears not correct; for both these kings are asserted by their historians to have formed other matrimonial alliances.

Digitized by Google

PART II.

GENEALOGIES OF THE ENGLISH KINGS FROM THE NORMAN CONQUEST TO THE UNION OF THE CROWNS OF ENGLAND AND SCOTLAND.

In Three Books.

BOOK I.

GENEALOGIES OF THE KINGS OF ENGLAND, OF THE FAMILY OF NORMANDY, UNTIL THE ACCESSION TO THE CROWN OF THAT BRANCH OF IT NAMED PLANTAGENET, ISSUING FROM THE HOUSE OF ANJOU.

CHAPTER I.

WILLIAM I., *surnamed the* CONQUEROR, KING *of* ENGLAND *and* DUKE *of* NORMANDY.



The battle of Hastings being productive of the most important changes, amongst which was the establishment of a man upon the throne of England altogether unconnected by descent with the Saxon line of kings, it will be necessary to trace his ancestors from the period that they assumed an important station in rule and dominion.

As the Danes had previously infested the British shores, and made continual irruptions into our dominions until they obtained a firm settlement, so did others of their nation, and of the more northern tribes of Sweden and Norway, afterwards seek their fortunes upon the coasts of France. In the time of our king Edward the Elder, Rollo, the son of Rogwald, a rich Danish earl, and the favourite of Harold Harfager, king of Denmark, with a body of these northern adventurers, made an inroad into the kingdom of France, and at length obtained such firm possession of that portion of it, then called Neustria, that it was not in the power of the French to dislodge them. From their northern origin, they were called Normans. Charles the Simple, who was then king of France, in order to free himself from the danger of further encroachments, gave up to them part of Neustria, which he erected into a dutchy by the name of Normandy, and with which he invested their leader, Rollo, on condition that he should do homage to the crown of France for the same, be baptized, and marry Gisella, the king's daughter, by his queen Ogina, daughter of Edward the Elder, king of England.

ROLLO thus dignified, became the common ancestor of the dukes of Normandy and the subsequent English kings. But having no issue by Gisella, he, after her death, married Poppa, daughter of Berengarius, count of Bayeux, by whom he had two sons and two daughters: of whom, and also the issue of the succeeding dukes, see the Genealogical Table of the dukes of Normandy. Rollo dying in 917, was buried in Rouen Cathedral, which, on his conversion to christianity, he himself built, and was afterwards enlarged by his successor, where his tomb is preserved to this day.

WILLIAM, surnamed *Longue-Epée*, the son and heir of Rollo, succeeded him as the second duke of Normandy. Speed says, that on his receiving baptism, he received the name of Robert, but no notice is taken of such a change on his tomb in the Cathedral of Rouen, and therefore it is more just to suppose it was Rollo, his father, who admitted the partial appellation, and to be styled Rollo, or Robert I. duke of Normandy. This William, after governing his dukedom with great moderation, by which he gained universal esteem, was at length, A. D. 944, treacherously murdered at Pecquigny, during a conference with Arnold, count of Flanders, at the instigation of Lewis IV. king of France, who hoped by this perfidy, to unite Normandy once more to the undivided rule of the crown of France. The Normans, however, with firmness resisted his design, and compelled him to invest Richard, a minor, the only son of the murdered duke, by his wife Sporta, daughter of Hubert, count of Senlis, with his rightful inheritance.

Digitized by Google

Richard I., surnamed the Hardy, succeeded his father William as the third duke of Normandy. He was renowned for his valour, fortitude, and piety. He caused a sarcophagus of stone to be made and placed within the Church of Fécamp; and so long as he lived, it was filled with wheat on every Friday, which, with five shillings, was distributed weekly among the poor. And when his death approached, he thus addressed his successor, "Bury not my body within the church, but deposit it on the outside, immediately under the eaves, that the dripping of the rain from the holy roof may wash my bones as I lie, and may cleanse them from the spots of impurity contracted during a negligent and neglected life." He died A. D. 960, leaving a numerous issue. His first wife, who died issueless, was Emma, daughter of Hugh the Great, count of Paris, the father of Hugh Capet, king of France. His second wife was Gunilda, a lady of Denmark, who had been his concubine.

Richard II., surnamed the Good, the fourth duke of Normandy, succeeded his father in his honours. In his time, the Normans began to gain that influence in the English court by the successive marriages of his sister Emma with the kings Ethelred II. and Canute the Great, which led in a great degree to the Norman succession in England. This duke was thrice married. His first wife was Judith, daughter of Geoffry, earl of Bretagne. His second wife was Estritha, daughter of Sweyn, king of Denmark and England, from whom he was divorced without issue. His third wife, whose parentage is unknown, was named Pavia. He died A. D. 1026.

Richard III. succeeded his father as fifth duke of Normandy; but died, without wife or issue, in the second year of his reign, A. D. 1028, not without suspicion of being poisoned by Robert, his next brother and successor.

Robert II., surnamed by some the Devil, though a man of a turbulent disposition, and sullied with the imputation of his brother's murder, was possessed of great magnanimity and liberality. No sooner was he in possession of the dukedom of Normandy than he showed an inclination to espouse the interests of his cousins, Alfred and Edward, sons of his aunt Emma and Ethelred II., against the machinations of their father-in-law, king Canute. For this purpose, he sent ambassadors to Canute, to entreat him to give the two princes some part of the kingdom of their ancestors; but the English king found himself so firmly seated in his throne as safely to disregard his solicitations. Robert, incensed at the refusal, resolved to compel him to do justice to the English princes, who were then at the Norman court. He embarked a numerous army, to make a descent upon England; but a violent storm dispersing his fleet, frustrated his designs, and Canute was left in entire possession of the English throne. As the valour and generosity of this duke influenced him to a firm and decisive conduct, so was his love as ardent. Passing through the city of Falaise, he chanced to see a rustic, distinguished for her beauty, dancing with her companions. Robert was so enamoured of her pleasing feature and superior grace, that she became his mistress and so continued until his departure for the Holy Land. Her name was Arlette, from which, if we may give credence to the old Chroniclers, is derived our English word, harlot. From this amour sprung his only son and heir, William, whose illegitimate birth and the mean extraction of his mother, served as a continual pretext against both his dukedom and throne, and were frequently the cause of personal mortification to himself. This Arlette, who was daughter of Fulbert de Croy, a skinner of Falaise, was married in duke Robert's life-time to Harlowen, son of John, surnamed de Burgo, earl of Comyn; her brother was John de Croy, afterwards called de Grey, progenitor of Henry de Grey, duke of Kent, &c. She in fact appears to have had two husbands, Gilbert, count of Brionne and Herlain, a Norman gentleman, who probably was her first. At length Robert, according to the superstitious practice of that age, resolved upon a pilgrimage to the Holy Land; but before his departure, he was willing to secure the succession of his dukedom to his only and illegitimate son William. For this purpose assembling all his nobility, he made them swear fealty to William, then but seven years of age, in case he himself should never return. Committing the person of his son to the care of Henry I., king of France, he made him do homage to that monarch, as if he had been in actual possession of Normandy. And to secure with the greatest precaution his dutchy from confusion in his absence, he appointed as Seneschal of Normandy, his relation and vassal, Alain, duke of Bretagne, giving him power to govern with absolute authority. Things being thus settled, Robert in the eighth year of his reign departed never to return, for he died in his way home, July 2, 1035, at Nice, in Bithynia. It is said of him, that on entering Palestine, not being able to endure the bodily fatigue of his journey, he was borne in a litter upon the Saracen's shoulders, when meeting on his way to Jerusalem a returning pilgrim, he desired

Digitized by Google

him to report in his country what he there saw, "that Robert of Normandy was carried to heaven upon the devil's back!"

William II., duke of Normandy, surnamed the Bastard, as soon as his father's death was known, succeeded him in his honours, though many of great power and influence endeavoured to deprive him of them. Several noblemen, descended from the former dukes, caballed openly to deprive the bastard of the succession in favour of their legitimate claims; but the more numerous portion of the nobility declaring they could not forsake the oath with which they had bound themselves to the son of the late duke, the resolution was taken of acknowledging William for their sovereign, and ambassadors were despatched to the court of France to demand his person. As soon as William came to Rouen, the states swore fealty to him, and being then but nine or ten years of age, gave him for governor, Raoul de Gace, constable of Normandy, Alain, duke of Bretagne, who was appointed by duke Robert, having been taken off by poison during some preceding commotions.

The troubles were not allayed by the arrival of the new duke; for the lords who claimed the ducal crown could not resolve to quit their pretensions, thinking it a manifest injustice that a bastard should be preferred before them. These dissensions encouraged Henry, the French king, who had very unwillingly restored the young duke to the throne of his father, to attempt to shake off the Normans from the possession of the dutchy, and once more to unite it to the crown of France. He at first made great advances, but at length was repelled by the vigilance and conduct of Raoul de Gace, the constable. The claimants, seeing that the king of France, instead of protecting the young duke, was the first to take up arms against him, were encouraged again to prosecute their several pretensions. The first that appeared was Roger de Tresney, standard-bearer of Normandy, descended from an uncle of Rollo the Dane; but he was defeated and slain by Roger de Beaumont, commander of the duke's army. The next was William, earl of Arques, son of duke Richard II. by Pavia, who was secretly encouraged and aided by the French king; but he was speedily reduced by the young duke himself in person, who likewise made Henry feel his growing power. The earl of Arques was followed by Guy of Burgundy, son of a daughter of Richard II.; William Guerland, earl of Mortagne; and William, earl of Eu, son to a natural brother of Richard II.; but they were successively defeated in their designs, by the courage and conduct of young William. However, the suppression of the rebels did not end the dangers of the duke, for Henry, king of France, hating and fearing his growing fame, now renewed his former war, and raised him an enemy in Geoffry Martel, earl of Anjou, whom he took into alliance. After a strife of several years, the two allies were obliged to sue for peace, on terms highly advantageous to the duke. Henry died soon after this war. He was succeeded by Philip I., his son, a minor, under the guardianship of Baldwin, fifth earl of Flanders, who had lately given his daughter Mathilda in marriage to the duke of Normandy. The relation the regent possessed between the king, his pupil, and the duke, his son-in-law, made him take every precaution to keep up a mutual good understanding, which happily lasted many years. William took advantage of this tranquillity to extinguish all remains of rebellion among his subjects. His relations by his father's side giving him the most disturbance, he obliged almost all of them to quit Normandy, who with many others, retired to the celebrated Robert Guiscard, a Norman then resident in Apulia.* Their estates being confiscated to his use, he enriched with them his maternal relations, who till then, were but in mean circumstances. Robert, his uterine brother, had the earldom of Montagne, forfeited by William Guerland. Odo, his brother, also partook of his bounty, and was made bishop of Bayeux. Two of their sisters were married to the earls of Aumale and Albemarle.

The ability and promptitude shewn by duke William in the management of these turbulent events, making him an object of confidence to his subjects and of terror to his neighbours, procured him a tranquillity which he might have enjoyed many years. But the mind of William was too active to suffer him to slumber in a repose, to which his unremitting fatigues fully entitled him. He was covetous and ambitious; a state of mind little conducive to the enjoyment of tranquillity. Present acquirement is nothing to the ambitious man. He must be employed in anticipation, and when the object of that anticipation is gained, it has lost its chief value and tends but little to his happiness. Thus actuated by the hope of new acquisitions, it is most probable that, in 1052, he went to visit Edward the Confessor, king of England, his cousin, who having no children, and from his great hatred of Goodwin, earl of Kent, an aspirant to the English crown, had

* The Normans made themselves masters of Apulia, Calabria, Sicily, Normandy, and England, in less than 200 years.

Digitized by Google

probably given William some expectation of being his heir. This to an ambition so insatiable as his, was sufficient to urge him to those endeavours which were at last rewarded with their desired success. Whether or not Edward actually either made a will in the duke's favour, of which no proof exists, or gave him a verbal promise, it is certain that this pretended will or promise was made the plea to justify his after intrigues to acquire the English crown. The events which put him in possession of that crown, have before been hinted at, in treating of our last Saxon king, and it is not the design of the present work to encroach on the office of the regular historian, by dilating upon facts, when mere genealogy is the professed object: nevertheless, it has been judged necessary to give a slight historical sketch of the Norman dukes, until the affairs of England became connected with their interests, and their actions claim a place in the English annals. All that remains for the present purpose is to state that William desisted not from his ambitious project, and that the memorable battle of Hastings on Saturday, Oct. 14, 1066, raised him to the dignity of becoming

William I. *surnamed the* Conqueror,* King *of* England.

He was crowned with great solemnity at Westminster, by Aldred, archbishop of York,† in the presence of the English and Norman nobility, on Monday, Dec. 25, 1066. After a reign of 52 years over Normandy, and of 20 years, 11 months, and 5 days over England, he died on Thursday, Sept. 9, 1087, aged 60 years, at his palace on the Mont aux Malades, near Rouen, in Normandy, and was buried at Caen, in the abbey church of St. Stephen, which was of his own foundation. The circumstances of his funeral are too remarkable to be passed over in silence, as they afford an awful instance of retributive justice, a humiliating lesson to human pride, and a true picture of the sordid motives that influence the mockery of respect so plentifully offered at the shrine of the vanity of kings; or as Speed most truly observes, "Now we shall see how ill-rooted and ungrounded the friendship is, which attends the greatness of sovereigns, whose favourites' chief ends are their own ambition and gain, the fuel thereof once beginning to decay, the fire of their seeming devotion will be quickly cold." No sooner was this late powerful monarch's soul separated from his body, than his corpse was deserted by his relations, courtiers, and attendants, who hastened to secure their possessions from the perils of a coming tempest, whilst the meaner vassals, thus left to themselves, plundered his palace, and even his dead body of its apparel, leaving it a sad spectacle to the gaze of vulgar curiosity and of wondering meditation. Thus did the great William remain neglected by all, not one servant being found to perform the last offices to his departed lord. The care of the obsequies was finally undertaken by one Herluin, a poor knight, who provided at his own expense, a conveyance of the corpse to the Seine, whence it was carried by land and water to the place of its destination. Upon the arrival of the funeral train at Caen, it was met by Gislebert, bishop of Evreux, then abbot of St. Stephen's, at the head of his monks, attended with a numerous throng of clergy and laity; but scarcely had the bier passed within the gates, when a dreadful fire having invaded a great part of the town, the king's body was again deserted to repress the fury of the dangerous element. The alarm being suppressed, the monks bore their founder to his last home. But the wonders attending this interment were not yet completed. No sooner had mass been performed, and a funeral oration poured over the dead, praising his greatness, valour, justice, and liberality, and no sooner was the body about to be committed to the ground, than one Asselin, an obscure individual, starting from the crowd, exclaimed, "On this spot was the floor of my father's house, which this dead duke violently took from him, and here, upon part of my inheritance, founded this church: this ground, therefore, I challenge, and in God's name, forbid that the body of my despoiler be covered with my earth, neither shall it be buried in the precincts of my right." The appeal was attended

* It may be asked concerning this title, how far it extended? He was certainly the conqueror of Harold; but must he be allowed, as too frequently he has been, as the Conqueror of England? The plea to justify the attempt upon the crown was not the conquest of England, but to acquire the rights which he pretended the will of Edward had conferred upon him; consequent upon this plea he acknowledged himself to be king by the force of justice, and not by the force of arms, further than aiding that justice. After the battle of Hastings, he acted even with greater humility than this; for he condescended to accept the English crown from the citizens of London as their free gift, and thus tacitly acknowledged a *right of election* in the people of England. Moreover, at his coronation, he made no scruple to take the oath usually offered to the Saxon kings, and promised to preserve the people's privileges, and govern the English and Normans with equal impartiality. As a Conqueror he would not have accepted, but have seized the crown,—he would not have conceded to conditions, but have imposed them, and probably such as would have amounted to slavery. How far he acted upon these conditions, his reign gives but too many melancholy instances, and serves to instruct men that they must trust for a preservation of their liberty on their own firmness in protecting its barriers, and not by trusting in an implicit credulity upon the integrity of monarchs. William accepted the crown both as the right of inheritance and as the free gift of the people, though he afterwards forgot the promises he had given as the price of that crown, and acted with all the tyranny of a conqueror. How far he had a right to this power of a conqueror which he afterwards treacherously assumed, let those who allow it him learn from the confession which the torments of a death-bed conscience extorted from him.

† An Englishman: had William designed to be received as a conqueror by the English, he would not have allowed so distinguished an honour to one of their nation, but have bestowed it upon one of his Norman clergy.

Digitized by Google

with instant effect. Bishops and nobles united in their entreaties to the hitherto despised Asselin, and they compounded with him for 60 shillings, to be paid on the spot, for the place of sepulture, and 100 pounds weight of silver, by the consent of prince Henry, the only child who was present at his father's funeral, to be afterwards awarded to the injured man for the rest of the land. This extraordinary affair ended only to be succeeded by another; for at the time they were laying the corpse into the sarchophagus which was of too small dimensions, the violence used to effect it caused the body, remarkable for its corpulence, to burst, and so intolerable a stench issued forth, that all the perfumes arising from the censers of the priests and acolothysts were insufficient to prevail over it. The rites were concluded in haste; the assembly, struck with amazement, hurried away; and the monks being left to complete the burial, quickly covered with ashes the horrid mass of putrefaction, quitted the grave unfinished, and hastened to their cells. About the year 1572, his tomb was violated and destroyed by the Huguenots. They dug up the coffin, which contained the bones of the king, still in tolerable preservation. They were preserved with care by one of the monks of the abbey, who kept them in his chamber, till in an after insurrection of the Huguenots the whole abbey being plundered, the royal remains were lost, excepting one of the thigh bones, which was afterwards reinterred and a monument raised over it in 1642. The account of this humiliation of worldly grandeur cannot be better closed than by the remarks of the learned Dawson Turner, Esq. in his elegant Letters from Normandy. "The melancholy end," says he, "of the Conqueror, the strange occurrences at his interment, the violation of his grave, and the dispersion of his remains, are circumstances calculated to excite melancholy emotions in the mind of every one, whatever his condition in life. In all these events, the religious man traces the hand of retributive justice; the philosopher regards the nullity of sublunary grandeur; the historian finds matter for serious reflection; the poet for affecting narrative; and the moralist for his tale."

The Wife of William I.

Mathilda, Matilda, or Maud, the wife of the Conqueror, was daughter of Baldwin V., surnamed the Gentle, earl of Flanders, by Alice, daughter of Robert, second king of France, the son of Hugh Capet. He married before he became king; and she being to him within the degrees of consanguinity proscribed by the Church, as the granddaughter of Eleanor, sister of his father, he was subjected to ecclesiastical censures, and to avoid excommunication, William founded the abbey of St. Stephen, and Matilda that of the Holy Trinity at Caen. She was crowned Queen at Westminster, on Whit-Sunday, A. D. 1068. Although she maintained Robert, her eldest son, in his quarrel for Normandy, and out of her own coffers paid the charges of the war against his father, yet was not the love king William bore her at all diminished by this encouragement to rebellion. She died Nov. 2d, 1083, and was buried at the abbey of the Holy Trinity at Caen. Her tomb was violated and her coffin broken open by the Calvinists in 1652, who dispersed her remains. The bones were collected after a lapse of 140 years, and deposited in this church, over which was placed a plain altar tomb, which existed until the Revolution, when all was once more swept away.

The Issue of William I. by Matilda his Queen.

I.

Robert, the eldest, surnamed Courtois, or the Affable, succeeded his father only in the dutchy of Normandy, the Conqueror preferring his younger son Wm. to become sovereign of England, in consequence of the former attempt of Robert to wrest from his father his Norman possessions. This rebellion was under pretence of a promise made to put him in possession of them when the English crown should be obtained by his father. All the Conqueror's hereditary provinces had been thrown into confusion by this war for several years, till at length the young prince was obliged to shut himself up in the castle of Gerberoy, in the Beauvoisis, where he was closely besieged by his father. In a sortie Robert chanced to engage the king, who was concealed by his helmet, and a fierce combat ensued, till at last the prince wounded his father in the arm and unhorsed him; when William calling out for assistance, his son recognised his voice, was struck with remorse, and threw himself at his father's feet, entreating his pardon, which he would willingly purchase by any atonement in his power. William, in his resentment, paid no regard to this dutiful submission, but giving him a curse, mounted Robert's horse by that prince's assistance, and, returning to his camp, soon after raised the siege and

Digitized by Google

marched his army to Normandy, where by the interposition of the queen he became reconciled to his son. Taking him with him to England, he entrusted the prince with the command of an army against Malcolm, king of Scotland, who was obliged to make his submission.

The conduct of William I. in setting Robert aside from the English crown, must be judged of not by the idea of hereditary right, which a better policy has established among us, but from the constitution of Normandy, where the duke had a power of appointing his successor, provided it was done with the consent of his barons. The Norman government was neither hereditary, according to the present sense of that word, nor purely elective, but of a mixed nature partaking of both. It was so far hereditary, that it was confined to one family; and so far elective, that out of that family, the duke had the option to name his heir, even the illegitimate not being excluded, which nomination was rendered valid by the consent of the barons. Nor did the English customs differ from the Norman, as to the right of succession, except that in England minors had been usually set aside. In that nation the crown had also often been disposed of by testamentary settlements, approved by the nation in their witenagemot or parliament, and sometimes by their election, without regard to a lineal descent.

Robert becoming the 8th duke of Normandy on his father's demise, governed with equity and moderation until the year 1096, when the infatuation of entering upon he crusades began universally to seize Christendom. Robert, of a warm, generous, and ardent mind, famed for his military prowess, and panting for the honours of chivalry, could not refrain from receiving the general contagion, and from sacrificing his worldly interests at the shrine of ambition. Having no present supply to provide the extensive preparations necessary to equal the importance of his rank, and being unwilling on such an occasion to raise it by a tax upon his subjects; he mortgaged his dutchy during three years for 10,000 marks to his brother king William, who, less scrupulous, heavily oppressed his subjects, already groaning under pecuniary exactions, to raise a sum that was to wrest from his brother his inheritance. Here we may see the different tempers of these two sons of the Conqueror. The first made a conscience of oppressing his subjects, to supply the charges of an expedition that was approved of by all Christendom, chusing rather to mortgage his dukedom. The other had no scruple to extort money from his people to acquire what could only conduce to gratify his ambition without any advantage to those by whose property it was to be purchased. Hence we may judge how great an injury the Conqueror did the English in preferring the younger to the elder brother.

William was now put in possession of Normandy, while Robert set out with a magnificent train for the Holy Land in pursuit of glory and filled with confidence of securing his eternal happiness. In the year 1099 the crusaders took Jerusalem by storm. When they came to elect a king to govern the Holy City, the greatest number of suffrages was for Robert, duke of Normandy, but who, for reasons unknown, refused the dignity, which was therefore bestowed upon the famous Godfrey of Bouillon. On his return from the Eastern expedition, Robert stopped in Apulia, where he married Sybilla, the most celebrated beauty in Europe, daughter of Geoffry, earl of Conversana, and niece of Robert Guiscard, duke of Apulia. This lady brought him for her portion a great sum of money, with which he proposed to redeem his mortgaged dutchy. But when he arrived in Normandy, his brother William was dead and succeeded by his younger brother Henry in the kingdom of England; wherefore, he not only entered upon his dutchy without opposition and redeeming its mortgage, but made great preparations to procure the crown of England, of which he had been so unjustly deprived in his absence. Now happened the wars between the two brothers which are related in our English histories, and which ended in 1106, at the battle of Tenchebray, Sept. 27, by which the unfortunate Robert lost both his dutchy and his liberty, being taken prisoner by his brother. Being conveyed to England, and having his eyes put out* by the barbarous Henry, he was imprisoned in the castle of Cardiff in Glamorganshire, where he remained for twenty-eight years, till his death, Febr. 10, 1134. He was buried at Gloucester, having had by his wife Sybilla, two sons, viz.

1. William, earl of Flanders, was born at Rouen, and surnamed in Latin MISER. Being an infant at the time of his father's captivity, king Henry at first committed him

* It is, however, more desirable, for the honour of human nature, to follow the accounts of other historians, who state that Henry made the imprisonment as easy to his brother as possible, by providing him with an elegant table, and buffoons for his diversion; pleasures which he had always preferred to all the duties of a sovereign. Robert had long lost all his Eastern reputation before his deprivation of sovereignty, and he serves as a proof that neither valour nor goodness can save a prince from ruin, who sacrifices prudence and his people's welfare to an unrestrained prodigality or ill-timed lenity.

Digitized by Google

to Helie, a Norman baron, to be educated; but his jealousy soon becoming apprehensive of the dangers that might arise from the youth's preferable hereditary right and future talents, suddenly dispatched a trusty officer to regain him. The messenger arrived, in Helie's absence, at the castle; but his purpose being suspected, a faithful domestic carried off the sleeping child, before the royal officer entered the apartment, who thus disappointed seized the castle for the king. Helie, with a disinterested and noble generosity, of which there are few examples, sacrificed his own property sooner than relinquish the unfortunate prince to the persecutions of his unnatural uncle. He continued to nourish him, an exile in foreign lands, every where making friends by the accomplishments of the improving boy, and from the general indignation at his uncle's persecution. As he grew up, the count of Anjou intended to give him his daughter in marriage; but the threats, the entreaties, and the money of Henry prevented the alliance, and the unfortunate William was again compelled to seek shelter in incessant wandering. A happier fortune at last awaited him; the earl of Flanders having been assassinated in a church, and leaving no heir, the queen of France persuaded her royal husband to invest the prince with the Flemish earldom. He was made earl of Flanders by Philip I. king of France, in the right of Maud, queen of England, his grandmother, and he succeeded Charles of Denmark in that honour. His conduct in prosperity did not answer the hopes his deportment promised during his misfortunes; for his tyranny inducing his nobles to rebel, he was slain in battle, July 27, 1128. This prince was twice married; first, to Sybil, daughter of Foulk, earl of Anjou; second, to Joan, daughter of Humbert, earl of Morienne, now Savoy: by neither of whom had he issue.

2. Henry, who hunting in the New Forest was caught and entangled in the boughs of a tree, and so left till he died, being the second person of the Conqueror's family that there came to a violent death, preceded by Richard and succeeded by king William II, both his uncles.

Duke Robert had likewise two natural sons; Richard died of a surfeit, and William was slain in the crusades.

II.

Richard was born in Normandy and, after his father had attained the crown, came into England, where he was killed in his youth by the goring of a stag, as he hunted in the New Forest of Hampshire, A.D. 1088. It is remarked that he was the first person that came to a violent death in that place, which with the disasters that afterwards there befel the children of the Conqueror, was looked upon as the justice of heaven for his depopulating a fertile country, and despoiling thousands of their possessions, to enable him to pursue his selfish amusements; thus robbing those whom as a king he was bound to protect. Young Richard was buried at Winchester cathedral, where on his tomb he was entitled a duke, and as some suppose of Bologne.

III. and IV.

William and Henry, the third and fourth sons of William I. became both kings of England; of whom see Chapters II. and III.

V.

Cecilie, the eldest daughter, was born in Normandy, and brought up in England. Returning again to Normandy, she was by her father, upon Easter-day, A. D. 1075, devoted to the veil, and became a nun in the monastery of Fecamp. She afterwards became abbess of the Holy Trinity at Caen, founded by her mother; and dying July 13, 1126, after having worn the religious habit for 52 years, she was there buried.

VI.

Constance became, A.D. 1075, the 1st wife of Alan, earl of Bretagne, surnamed the Red. In regard of this marriage he was made earl of Richmond, which title descended to his successors, though they were derived from another wife, Ermengarde, daughter of Fulk, earl of Anjou, whose son by earl Alan, Conan le Gros, was married to Matilda or Maud, a natural daughter of king Henry I. The lady Constance died young, S. P., and was buried at St. Edmund's Bury, in Suffolk.

VII.

Adeliza was contracted in marriage to Harold, afterwards king of England, when he was in Normandy, who was then a young widower. She died young, before the battle of Hastings.

Digitized by Google

VIII.

Adela was wife to Stephen, earl of Blois, by whom she had 4 sons and 2 daughters. She survived her husband many years, during which she took the veil, and at length died about the year 1137, in the priory of nuns at Marcigny in France. Her issue were

1. William, who though an ideot, married a daughter of Gilon de Soleio, by whom he had three sons and a daughter: viz. Odo; Raherius; Henry de Soleio, abbot of Fecamp; and the daughter who was wife of Henry, earl of Augi.

2. Theobald, surnamed the Great, earl of Blois, was famous for his abilities both in war and peace. After the death of his uncle Henry I., king of England, he took Normandy under his government. His wife was Maud, daughter of Ingelbert, duke of ——, by whom he had three sons, Henry, earl of Champagne; Theobald, earl of Blois; and Stephen, a lord of Berry in France; besides several daughters, among whom was Alisa, second wife of Lewis VII., king of France, after his divorce from Eleanor who re-married to Henry II., king of England. He died A.D. 1151.

3. Stephen, earl of Mortagne and Boulogne, who after the death of Henry I. became king of England: of whom see Chap. IV.

4. Henry was a monk of Cluny, and afterwards abbot of Glastonbury and bishop of Winchester. He was very learned and wrote several works, among which was a *History of the Finding of King Arthur's Bones in the Abbey of Glastonbury*, he himself being a principal actor in that discovery. He likewise took a prominent part in procuring the crown for his brother Stephen, and died Aug. 6, 1171.

5. Maud was wife of Richard, earl of Chester. She was drowned with her husband, and William, son of Henry I., and 200 others, in their passage from Normandy, Nov. 26, 1119, She died without issue.

6. Emme, wife of Herbert, an earl in France, by whom she had issue William, archbishop of York, who was consecrated A.D. 1144, deprived by the Pope in 1147, restored 1153, and died June 8, 1154.

IX.

Gundred was wife of William de Warren, a nobleman of Normandy, who came over with her father at the battle of Hastings, and was afterwards created earl of Surry by William II. This nobleman was nearly allied to the Conqueror, the first earl Warren being nephew to Gunnora, great grandmother to William I. Gundred died in childbed at Castleacre in Norfolk, May 27, 1085, and was buried in Lewes' priory in Sussex, leaving issue by her husband, who died June 24, 1088, two sons and three daughters; viz. William, earl of Surry, progenitor of the succeeding earls; Raynald; Edith, wife first to Girard de Gornay, and secondly to Drew de Monceaux; N—, wife of Ernise de Colungis; and N—. William his son was the next earl, whose wife was Isabel, widow of Robert, earl of Mellent, by whom he had three sons and two daughters: William, his successor; Reginald, baron of Wormgay, jure uxoris, Alice, daughter and heiress to William de Wormgay, Co. Norf.; Ralph: Gundred, wife of Roger de Newburg, earl of Warwick; and Ada, wife of Henry, earl of Huntingdon, son of David, king of Scots. This earl William died May 10, 1138. William, the next earl, married Ela, daughter of Robert, the turbulent earl of Bellesme. He was slain in the crusades at Jerusalem in 1148, leaving his only daughter Isabel his heir. This Isabel had two husbands, William de Blois, natural son of king Stephen who died S. P. 1160, and Hamlyn Plantagenet, natural son of Geoffry, earl of Anjou, who died May 7, 1202, leaving the titles which he enjoyed, jure uxoris, to his descendants.

X.

Agatha was contracted to Alphonso, king of Galicia, who is renowned for his conquests against the Moors, and as being the founder of the kingdom of Portugal. She died young, and before the consummation of her marriage.

A natural Son of William I.

William de Peverel, begotten on Maud, daughter to Ingelric, a noble Saxon, one of the most celebrated beauties of the age, who afterwards marrying Ranulph de Peverel, that surname was attached to the son of the Conqueror.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

WILLIAM II., *surnamed* RUFUS, KING *of* ENGLAND, *and* NOMINAL DUKE OF NORMANDY.



WILLIAM, surnamed Rufus from the colour of his hair and ruddy complexion, was the third son of king William I., and succeeded him, according to his express desire, on the throne of England, to the prejudice of the eldest son, Robert, duke of Normandy. He was born in Normandy, A.D. 1056, in the 21st year of his father's dukedom, ten years before the conquest, and educated under the care of Lanfranc, abbot of Caen, who was afterwards archbishop of Canterbury, from whom he also received the order of knighthood and his knowledge of war. He served under his father at the battle of Gerberoy in Normandy, A.D. 1079, in which he was wounded.

Little more is related of William, anterior to his being king, than that he supplanted his elder brother in his right of inheritance by gaining his father's love with a hypocritical shew of filial attention. This, however, on the death of the Conqueror, when it became no longer conducive to his interests, was instantly converted into the most culpable neglect. Being with his father at Rouen, the breath had no sooner quitted the king's body than this son was the first to leave his corpse a miserable spectacle to idle curiosity and an object of plunder to unprincipled attendants, posting to England to secure the crown, with his father's treasures, from his brother Robert, who was then in Germany. Succeeding in his projects, William was crowned, 17 days after his father's death, at Westminster, on Sunday, Sept. 26, 1087, by the hands of Lanfranc, archbishop of Canterbury. After a reign of 12 years, 10 months, and 22 days, having neither wife nor issue, he was accidentally killed, in the 44th year of his age, whilst hunting in the New Forest, on Wednesday, Aug. 1, 1100, near a place called Charingham. He was the third person of the Conqueror's family who met a violent death in this forest; for the planting of which, to gratify that king's passion for hunting, there had been demolished four abbeys, 36 churches, and the entire property of the numerous inhabitants who were formerly possessed of its extensive lands. Is it uncharitable to think that here we see the hand of retributive justice? The manner of William's death was as follows. His companions in the chase being scattered from him, excepting a French knight named Walter Tyrrell, the king with his arrow struck a stag, which being but slightly wounded made away. To mark the course it took, William held up his hand betwixt his eye and the sun, at which instant Tyrrell, not seeing the king, aimed from an opposite direction at the flying beast, and his arrow glancing against a tree, struck the king in his breast, who hastily breaking off so much of it as remained out of his body, with one groan fell down and expired. Tyrrell instantly fled and escaped to France, and the king's body being found, was laid into a collier's cart, which then chanced to pass by, and in that mean state, covered with filth and gore, it was conveyed to Winchester; affording to the rabble a sad spectacle of worldly glory, not less degrading than that to which he had subjected his father's corpse. He was the next day buried without any pomp or ceremony in the cathedral of Winchester, his brother Henry neglecting him as William had neglected his father, to secure the crown from the ill-starred Robert. A plain flat marble merely pointed out the spot of his grave, from which Speed, who wrote in the reign of James I., says his bones were afterwards taken up, and being laid into a coffin with those of Canute, were replaced. Sandford, however, tells us, his tomb was broken open by the rebels in the reign of Charles I., when the dust of this king was discovered with a cloth of gold, a large ring, and a silver chalice.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

HENRY I., *surnamed* BEAU-CLERK, KING *of* ENGLAND *and* DUKE *of* NORMANDY.



This prince, the fourth and youngest son of William I., was born in England, at Selby in Yorkshire, A.D. 1070, and educated at Cambridge and Paris. For his literary attainments he was surnamed Beau-clerk, having translated a portion of Æsop's Fables, a wonderful performance in those days, when learning was generally confined to the monasteries, and princes were only famed for their universal ignorance, attachment to military exercises, and feudal pride. At the age of 16 years he was knighted by his father at Westminster in 1086. Though Henry possessed and deserved his father's love, yet at his death this prince had nothing left him but the possessions of his mother Matilda; however, that king foretold that he would one day surpass his brothers in power and opulence, which was verified in his becoming both king of England and duke of Normandy.

After the demise of the Conqueror, Henry was ill-treated by both his brothers, who robbed him of his patrimony, and yet sometimes made use of his assistance, which he frankly gave. In the year 1090, William II. landed a large army in Normandy to deprive duke Robert of his possessions, in revenge for that duke's former preparations to seat himself in the throne of England. Henry on that occasion had furnished Robert with the sum of 3000 marks, for which supply he was put in possession of the Cotentin, which comprised near a third of his brother's dutchy. Robert afterwards upon some suspicion, threw him into prison in the castle of Bayeux; but finding himself in peril of an invasion from his brother William, and fearing a conjunction of his injured brother with him, he gave Henry his liberty and made use of his assistance in suppressing the insurrections of his rebellious subjects. On this occaion, Henry gave a signal proof of his courage and fidelity: Conan, a rich burgess, had entered into a conspiracy to deliver a city to William; but Henry, on the detection of his guilt, carried the traitor up to a high tower and with his own hands flung him from the battlements. The differences of the two elder brothers were however ended by a treaty of mutual advantage, one of the conditions of which was, that on the demise of either without issue, the survivor should inherit all his dominions. The interests of Henry being entirely neglected in this accommodation, he retired in disgust to St. Michael's Mount, a strong fortress on the coast of Normandy, and infested the adjacent country with his incursions. Robert and William with their joint forces besieged him in this place, where he made a brave resistance and raised his reputation; but at length was obliged to surrender upon no better terms than safety and freedom to himself and garrison. He first took refuge in Brittany, and then in the French Vexin. Having remained in this last place nearly a year, he again found it necessary to change his abode, and wandered over the provinces of France with no other attendants than a knight, a chaplain, and three esquires; exposed to all the severity of want; and learning in adversity that patience and fortitude which are not to be acquired by the continual smile of fortune. But while Henry was thus oppressed by his brothers and reduced to a state so much below his birth and merit, the citizens of Domfront, incensed against their lord, Robert de Bellesme, earl of Shrewsbury, for his tyranny, and finding no redress from duke Robert, they expelled the earl, and offered their town, one of the strongest in Normandy, to the exiled prince. Hence for some time he made a successful war against both his brothers; but when the duke assumed the cross, a reconciliation took place between William and Henry, and the latter accompanied the king to England.

Nothing more is memorable in the life of Henry until his accession to the throne. He was fortunately a party in the chase at New Forest when his brother was slain; and the news being brought to him, he took advantage of Robert's absence to lay claim to the crown. He rode instantly to Winchester castle, where the regalia and royal treasures

Digitized by Google

were kept and demanded the keys, the possession of which he knew to be a ready step to mount the throne. William de Breteuil, to whose custody the late king had entrusted them, opposed his demands, reminding him that Robert was his elder brother, and that both by right of inheritance and treaty the crown belonged to him. But Henry, who could acknowledge no allegiance so opposite to his interests, being resolved to gain his point, drew his sword and threatened instant death to Breteuil, if he durst disobey him; upon which the chief counsellors of the late king, particularly the earls of Warwick and Mellant, men of the greatest authority in the nation, interposed and prevailed on Breteuil to submit. The prince having carried this important point and his brother's corpse being interred the next day, he hastened to London, where by means of bribes and insinuations, he was elected king of England by the general council. Four days after his brother's death he was crowned, on Sunday, Aug. 5, 1100, at Westminster abbey, the ceremony being performed by Maurice, bishop of London, who was persuaded to officiate on that occasion, in the absence of Anselm, archbishop of Canterbury. Thus by his courage and celerity, he intruded himself into the vacant throne, and his elder brother was a second time robbed of a diadem.

After a reign over England of 35 years and four months, and over Normandy of 29 years, two months, and four days, he died of a surfeit from lampreys, Monday, Dec. 2d, 1135, aged 65 years, at St. Denys in France, and was buried on the Christmas-day following in the abbey of Reading in Berkshire, which he himself had founded. In him ended the heirs male of the Norman line, so that his daughter and heir, Maud the empress, transmitted the crown into the family of Plantagenet, through her son Henry II., though her cousin german, Stephen, earl of Montagne, both usurped and held it during life.

The Wives of King Henry I.

1. — Maud, or Matilda,* who in her baptism was called Editha, the daughter of Malcolm III., surnamed Canmore, king of Scots, by Margaret, his wife, sister of Edgar Atheling and daughter of Edward, son of Edmund Ironside, king of England, was married to king Henry at London, in the first year of his reign, by Anselm, archbishop of Canterbury. This lady after her father's death and the subsequent revolutions of the Scottish government, had been brought to England and educated under her aunt Christiana in the nunnery at Ramsey. By this marriage the Saxon and Norman families became united in the sovereignty, and no act of the king's reign rendered him more popular with his English subjects, or tended so much to establish him on the throne. Though Matilda during the life of her uncle and brothers, was not the heir of the Saxon line, yet, on account of her connection with it, she was very dear to the English, who, smarting under the Norman tyranny, could not but hope for a more equal and mild administration when the blood of their native princes became mingled with that of their new sovereigns. But however desirable this marriage might be, both to the interests of Henry and the inclinations of the English, yet as Matilda had worn the veil, though free from vows, it was necessary to the king neither to shock the religious prejudices of his subjects, nor to draw upon him the censures of the Church, which might render that marriage invalid. The affair was examined by Anselm and other prelates at Lambeth, when she proving that she had put on the veil, not with a view of entering into a religious life, but merely in consequence of a custom of the English ladies, who sought by that means a protection of their chastity from the brutal violence of the Normans, such motive was admitted as valid, from a conviction that even a princess had otherwise no security to preserve her honour amidst the horrid licentiousness of the age. Therefore the council pronouncing that Matilda was still free to marry, the nuptials were consummated, and her coronation was afterwards performed at Westminster on Sunday, Nov. 11, 1100, by the hand of the same Anselm. Matilda, famous for her love to learning and general charity, died at Westminster, May 1, 1118, and was interred at the abbey there, on the right side of Edward the Confessor.

This queen founded the priory of Christ-Church at Aldgate; a hospital in St. Giles' in the Fields; the church of the Holy Trinity in Aldgate; and she built a stone bridge at Stratford, which being the first that was ever formed in this country in the form of an arch, was called the Bow, whence the town is called to this day Stratford-le-Bow. This bridge is stated to be the most ancient stone one in England, and it was built on account of the former dangers of the place, from which this queen Matilda herself narrowly escaped being drowned.

* The names of Maud and Matilda, were frequently used indiscriminately to designate the same person.

Digitized by Google

II.—Within three years after the death of Matilda, his first wife, king Henry having lost in Nov. 1120, by shipwreck, his only son by her, married from the hope of further male issue, Adeliza, daughter of Godfrey, first duke of Brabant, by, says Speed, a daughter of the emperor Henry IV.; but according to Betham's Tables, by Ida, daughter of Albert, count of Namur. The nuptials were solemnized at Ely, Jan. 29, 1121, and the next day, Sunday, Adeliza was crowned. She was his wife 15 years, and survived him without issue. Afterwards this lady re-married to William de Albini, who in her right became earl of Arundel, she holding that earldom in dower from her first husband, king Henry, to whom it reverted from Robert de Montgomery, who was deprived for rebellion. From her second marriage, besides other issue, proceeded William, earl of Arundel, from whom, by the Fitz-Alans, the noble house of Howard derives its descent. Adeliza at her death was buried at Reading near king Henry, her first husband.

The Issue of King Henry I. by Matilda his Queen.

I.

William, his only son, was born in 1102, 2 H. I. At the age of 14 years the nobility of England paid him fealty at Shrewsbury as successor to the crown,. Three years after, he was made duke of Normandy, doing homage for the same to Lewis VI., surnamed the Gross, king of France, and receiving the homage and oaths of the Norman nobility, shortly after his marriage, in June 1119, with Matilda, daughter of Fulk, earl of Anjou. But returning from Normandy, he perished Nov. 26, 1120, aged 18, S. P. in the dreadful shipwreck near Barfleur, with his natural sister Maud, countess of Perche, his brother Richard, and about 300 sufferers. The loss of this prince was not very unhappy for England, as he was proud, resentful, and licentious, bearing a strong antipathy to the English, whom he threatened with oppression and slavery if ever he mounted the throne: hence he appears to have partaken of the character of the imperious Maud, his sister. His widow returned to France, and entered the abbey of Fontevrault, where she remained till her death. His father so lamented his death, that, it is said, he was never afterwards seen to smile.

II.

Maud, commonly called The Empress, was born in 1103. At the age of six years she was contracted to the emperor Henry the Vth, and at 11 became his second wife, being married and crowned his empress at Mentz with great solemnity, Jan. 6th, 1114, being the ninth of her husband's and 14th of her father's reigns. The emperor dying in 1125, without issue by Maud,* she returned to England and had fealty sworn to her by the nobility. She was re-married, April 3, 1127, to Geoffry Plantagenet, earl of Anjou, son of Fulk, earl of Anjou and king of Jerusalem, by Ermenburga, daughter of Helias, earl of Maine, and brother of Matilda, the widow of prince William, who perished in shipwreck. This Geoffrey was but 15 years of age at the time of his marriage, and was designated Plantagenet; i. e. Planta Genistæ, broom plant, from his wearing in his cap a sprig of broom. Three years after she was separated from her husband upon same disgust, but, the earl desiring her company, a reconciliation was effected. He died Sept. 1150, and was the immediate ancestor of that royal house, from him called Plantagenet, which by a direct and uninterrupted male line swayed the sceptre of England down to king Richard II., and then branching itself into the families of Lancaster and York, ended in Richard III., after it had reigned during 330 years.

The actions of Maud after the death of her father are so intimately connected with the events of English history, that it is needless even to epitomise them here. She died at Rouen, Sept. 10, 1167, and was buried in the abbey of Bec in Normandy, aged 64. She left issue by Geoffrey, her second husband, three sons and a daughter.

1. Henry, called Fitz-Empress, succeeded king Stephen in the kingdom of England, as Henry II., which see Part 2. Bk. 2. Sec. 1. Ch. 1.
2. Geoffrey, surnamed Martel, earl of Nantes, died S. P. July, 1157.
3. William, earl of Poictou, died at Rouen, Jan. 30, 1163.
4. Nesta, or Agnes, who is stated by Roger Hovedon to have been the wife of David, the son of Owen, prince of North Wales; and he further adds, that, being suspected of familiarity with William, baron Braose, she was beheaded and he hanged by the order of her husband, at a banquet, 1192.

* Anderson in his Tables on the Franconian emperors, mentions a d. Christina, the wife of Uladislaus II., duke of Silesia.

Digitized by Google

The Natural Issue of King Henry I.

I *

Robert, earl of Gloucester, commonly called the Consul,* was the eldest of the of the natural children of Henry I., the most eminent in abilities, and also the most noble of birth, being the son of Nesta, daughter of Rhees-ap-Tudor, prince of South Wales, who was afterwards the wife of Gerald of Windsor, constable of Pembroke Castle, ancestor of the Fitz-Geralds, dukes of Leinster, in Ireland, and of many other noble families. Robert being amply provided for by his father, who is said to have given him £60,000, married Mabel, daughter and coheiress of Robert Fitz-Haman, lord of Corboil in Normandy, Cardiff in South Wales, and the honour of Gloucester in England, by Matilda, his wife, daughter of Roger de Montgomery. In consequence he was created earl of Gloucester, A. D. 1109, by Henry I., and he well repaid these bounties in the cause of his sister, Maud the Empress, in her wars with king Stephen; for upon this Robert, from his prudence, valour, and integrity, fell the whole burden of her affairs, and his actions command a prominent station in the history of his time. He received his first military knowledge under the king his father, whom he attended in his French wars, being present with him in the famous battle of Brenneville, A. D. 1118. At the death of his father, though he performed homage to Stephen, he employed his thoughts to place Maud, the heir of Henry I., on the throne. In the year 1138 he built Bristol castle, which he garrisoned, as well as many other strong holds, against the king, and afterwards went over to Anjou to offer his services to the empress, his sister, who the same year arrived in England and prosecuted her claims to the throne. Upon this followed the wars which in the end established Stephen on the throne and made the son of Maud his heir. During these struggles for power, Robert died, Oct. 31, 1146, at Gloucester, and was buried at St. James's monastery, Bristol, which he himself had founded. This earl was as eminent for his learning as for his skill in war. He assisted to the utmost of his power the revival of literature, which had sunk to the most degrading impotence under the Anglo-Saxons. He befriended and freely conversed with those of the humblest station of life, who displayed any emulation to possess literary excellence. Even during the most agitated and active portions of his life he devoted some hours of the day to either reading himself or listening to the recitals of others. William of Malmsbury dedicated to him the book called Historia Novella, and there is extant of his, Opusculorum Liber. He had issue four sons and two daughters.

1. William, the successor in the earldom, was also lord of Glamorgan, in right of his mother. He died in 1183, leaving issue by his wife, Hadewise, daughter of Robert Bossu, earl of Leicester, one son and three daughters: — 1. Robert, died S. P. 1166; 2. Mabel, wife of Almeric Montfort, earl of Evreux in Normandy, by whom she had issue Almeric, earl of Gloucester, in her right, and who died 1226, having no issue by Melicent, daughter of Hugh Courtney: 3. Amicitia became the wife of Richard, earl of Clare and Hertford. Her younger sister Isabel, to whom her father transmitted his title, to the prejudice of the elder sisters, dying S. P., this Richard, in right of Amicitia his wife, transmitted the earldom of Gloucester, on the failure of the line of Mabel, to his posterity. He died in 1218, having issue a son and daughter, Gilbert and Joan, wife of Rhys Grig, prince of South Wales. Gilbert succeeded his father as earl of Clare and Hertford, and was earl of Gloucester *jure matris*. He died at Penros in Brittany, 1129, leaving issue by Isabel, daughter and coh. of William Mareshal, earl of Pembroke, three sons and three daughters; Richard, William, and Gilbert; Amicia, wife of Baldwin, fourth earl of Devon; Agnes; and Isabel, wife of Robert de Brus. Of these Richard became earl of Gloucester, &c., and was twice married, first, to Margaret, daughter of Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent; and secondly, to Maude, daughter of John de Lacy, earl of Lincoln, by which last he had issue two sons and two daughters, Gilbert and Thomas; Rose, wife of Roger de Mowbray, and Margaret, wife of Edmond, earl of Cornwall. This Richard died 1261, succeeded by his eldest son. Gilbert, the next earl, surnamed Rufus, who was twice married; first, to Alice, daughter of Guy, earl of Angoulesme, the king's half brother, from whom, after a period of 20 years, he was divorced; secondly, to Joan of Acre, daughter of king Edward I., by whom he had his issue, as noticed in Bk. 2. Sec. 1. Ch. 5 No. 6. He died 1295. 4. Isabel, was married to John, youngest son to king Henry II., to whom her father gave with her

* Consul was formerly synonymous with Comes, or Earl.

Digitized by Google

his earldom, A.D. 1176. John, when he was king, divorced her on pretence that they were within the ties of consanguinity, though the real cause was her barrenness. She afterwards married Geoffry Mandeville, earl of Essex, who shortly after died to make way for her third husband, Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent. She died S. P.

II. Roger, consecrated bishop of Worcester, Aug. 26, 1164. He died at Tours in France, Aug. 9, 1179.

III. Richard was archbishop of Rouen in Normandy.

IV. Hamon was slain at Toulouse with William, king Stephen's son, 1160.

V. Mabel was the wife of Aubrey de Vere.

VI. Matilda was wife of Ranulph de Gernons, earl of Chester, by whom she had issue, Hugh, earl of Chester; Richard; and Beatrix, wife of Ralph, baron of Malpas. This Matilda poisoned her husband, A.D. 1155, influenced by the practices of William Peveril, lord of Nottingham, who is said to have turned monk to avoid being hanged.

II. *

Richard was born at Abingdon in Berkshire, temp. William II. His mother was the widow of Anskill, a nobleman who had dwelt in the neighbourhood. After distinguishing himself in many battles with his father in Normandy, he was drowned with his half-brother, prince William, in the memorable shipwreck near Barfleur, Nov. 26, 1120, leaving no issue by his wife Amicia de Guarder.

III. *

Reginald, earl of Cornwall, was begotten on Sybill, daughter of sir Robert Corbet. She was married to Henry Fitz-Herbert, chamberlain to Henry I., who became by her the ancestor of many noble families of that name, as the Herberts, earls of Pembroke, with their several subdivisions, and likewise of many Welsh families, which according to the Welsh custom changed their name every descent, the father's christian name supplying the place of the son's surname, as William ap Thomas, Thomas ap William, Jenkin ap Thomas, &c. Surnames were not in use among the Welsh, until the Principality of Wales became incorporated with England by Act of Parliament, temp. Hen. VIII.

This Reginald was, 3. Steph., an adherer to Maud the empress, his half-sister, but falling off from her cause, was by king Stephen created earl of Cornwall and baron of Castlecomb, 1140. However we find him in the next year again a partisan of Maud, when she escaped from Winchester, which was then burnt. He reduced all Cornwall to his will, and oppressed the king's subjects, not even sparing the rights of the church, for which he was excommunicated by the bishop of Winchester, the pope's legate and brother of the king; but the king marching against him recovered the strong holds he had gained. At the accession of Henry II. he received large acquisitions of lands, and was afterwards conspicuous in the attempt towards reconciliation between that king and the turbulent prelate Becket. This earl Reginald died 1176, and was buried at Reading. He had three illegitimate sons: Henry, falsely reputed by some to be earl of Cornwall, who died S. P. temp. Hen. III. at Gascoigne; — John, a priest; — and Nicholas. Earl Reginald married Beatrice, daughter of William Fitz-Richard, by whom he had four daughters, his co-heirs, viz.

I. Avice, or Dionysia, was wife of Richard de Redwers or Rivers, earl of Devon, who died 1161, leaving two sons, Baldwin and Richard, successively earls of Devon, who died S. P.

II. Maud, wife of Robert, earl of Mellent.

III. Ursula, wife of Walter de Dunstanville, by whom she had issue Walter, heir to his father as baron of Castlecomb, *jure uxoris*. This Walter, son of Ursula, had issue Walter and John: — Walter had issue Petronilla, his daughter and heir, who became the wife of Robert de Montfort, by her the father of William de Montfort, who sold his lands by fine to Bartholomew de Badlesmere, 3. Ed. II.; —John, the second son, was father of Nicholas, father of Robert, father of another Nicholas, father of Henry, father of January, whose sole daughter and heir was Barbara, wife of John Wriothesly, garter king at arms, temp. Ric. III. This John Wriothesly by the said Barbara had issue Thomas, garter king at arms, 20. Hen. VII., and William, who betook himself to the same "plagiary profession," becoming York herald, and was father of Thomas Wriothesly, chancellor of England, temp. Hen. VIII., who was created earl of Southampton, 1. Edw. VI.

Digitized by Google

IV. Sarah, wife of N—, Viscount of Lemoges.

IV,* V,* and VI.*

Robert was begotten on Editha, daughter of Sigewolfe, a Saxon nobleman, but nothing memorable is recorded of him. Betham mentions his marriage with Maud d'Auranches, by whom he had Avice, second wife of Reginald, lord of Courtenay. This Reginald is much noticed in history: by his first marriage with a sister of Guy du Donjon, a famous French knight, he had a daughter Elizabeth, wife of Peter, youngest son of Lewis VI. surnamed the Gross, king of France, from which Peter by the said Elizabeth, whose surname Courtenay he assumed, proceeded Peter and Robert, &c. emperors of Constantinople, — the Valesian line of French kings, — and the Courtenays of France. By the second marriage of this Reginald with Hawise, daughter of Robert, natural son of king Henry I., and Maud d' Auranches, baroness of Okehampton and hereditary sheriffess of Devonshire, (though others affirm that this Hawise was daughter of Maud by Robert de Abrincis, her first husband; whereas Robert, the son of king Henry I., was her second husband;) he had issue Robert, baron of Okehampton, viscount of Devonshire, etc., by whose marriage with Mary, youngest daughter of William de Redvers, earl of Devonshire, the family of Courtenay came afterwards to be possessed of that dignity.

Gilbert, of whom nothing is known but his name.

William, surnamed de Tracy. Little is known of him except that he died shortly after his father. It is uncertain whether the barons Tracy were of his posterity.

VII.*

Henry Fitz-Herbert. Some make this son of Henry I. to be begotten on Nesta, daughter of Rees-ap-Tudor, instead of Robert, earl of Gloucester, the eldest of king Henry's natural children, and that he was the ancestor of the Herberts, earls of Pembroke. Sandford and Collins, however, follow the statement before inserted in the text; but Betham in his Genealogical Tables makes Robert, earl of Gloucester, and this Henry to be both sons of Nesta. This Henry was born, lived, and was married in Wales, having two sons, Meiler, who married N—, daughter of Hugh Lacy, lord of Meath in Ireland,— and Robert. He lost his life at the conflict in the isle of Anglesey, between Magnus, son of Harold Harfager, king of Norway, and Hugh Montgomery, earl of Shrewsbury, 1197.

VIII.*

Maud, Countess of Perche, was first wife of Rotrock, earl of Perche, (son of Arnolfe de Hesding, the first earl possessed of the dignity,) by whom she had issue Magdalen, wife of Garcia IV., king of Navarre, who died 1151, and was mother of king Sancho, surnamed the Wise, who died 1194, from whom all the succeeding kings of Navarre descended. The countess Maud perished by shipwreck on Friday, Nov. 26, 1120, with her half-brother, prince William, whose death may be attributed to his desperate endeavours to preserve her, whom he tenderly loved.

IX.*

Maud, Countess of Brittany, another of that name, was wife of Conan, surnamed the Gross, earl of Brittany, son of Alan, earl of Brittany and Richmond, by Ermengard, his second wife, (see issue of king William I., Constance:) daughter of Fulk Rechin, earl of Anjou. This Maud had issue by earl Conan,—

I. Howell, pronounced illegitimate.

II. Constance, that died without issue.

III. Bertha, wife of Eudes, earl of Porrohet, (others say of Alan, earl of Brittany and Richmond,) and was mother of Conan le Petit, duke of Brittany and earl of Richmond, who by Margaret, sister of William I., surnamed the Lion, king of Scotland, had issue Constance, his sole daughter and heir, married to Geoffry Plantagenet, son of king Henry II.

X,* XI,* XII,* XIII,* and XIV.*

Juliana is stated to be the wife of Eustace, earl of Pacy, natural son of William,

Digitized by Google

lord of Breteuil in Normandy, the son of William Fitz-Osborne, earl of Hereford. By some this Eustace is erroneously affirmed to have been created earl of Gloucester by William the Conqueror. He was slain at Cardiff by the Welsh, leaving two sons, William and Roger of Pacy.

Constance was wife of Rozcelin, viscount Beaumont in France, by whom, as Roger of Hovedon writes, were issue two sons, viz. Richard, viscount Beaumont, father of Ermengard, wife of William, king of Scotland; and Ralphe, bishop of Angers.

N—, wife of William Goet, a Norman.

N—, wife of Matthew Montmorency, from whom descended the illustrious personages of that name in France.

Elizabeth, the youngest and 14th of the natural children of Henry I., was begotten on Elizabeth, sister of Walleran, earl of Mellent, and Robert Bossu, earl of Leicester, and wife of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Pembroke, father by her of Richard Strongbow, earl of Pembroke, justice of Ireland. This Elizabeth, daughter of king Henry, was wife of Alexander I., surnamed the Fierce, king of Scotland, but she died without issue. The Scotch, however, give Alexander another wife, Sybilla, granddaughter of William the Conqueror, but they mention not how she was derived.

CHAPTER IV.

Stephen, King *of* England.



Stephen, born A D. 1105, was the third son of Stephen, earl of Blois, by Adela, daughter of William I. His uncle, king Henry I., had created him earl of Montagne, and procured him by marriage the rich earldom of Boulogne, besides many considerable possessions in England. For these gifts he swore fidelity to Maud the empress, that king's daughter: but nevertheless he forgot all his promises and disregarded every tie of gratitude; for on the death of Henry he obtained the crown by stratagem, to the prejudice of Maud, the right heir, from which injustice followed all the principal and turbulent events of his reign. He was crowned at Westminster by William Corbell, archbishop of Canterbury, on St. Stephen's day, Dec. 26, 1135. Having reigned 18 years, 11 months, and 23 days, renowned for his courage and clemency, he died of the piles in the monastery of Dover, Oct. 25, 1154, aged 50, and was buried by the side of Maud his queen, and Eustace his son, in the monastery of Feversham, which he had founded. There his corpse remained till the dissolution of the abbeys, when, for the possession of his leaden coffin, his body was thrown into the next water.

The Wife of King Stephen.

Maud, daughter and h. of Eustace, earl of Boulogne, (who was brother of Godfrey and Baldwin, kings of Jerusalem,) by Mary, sister of Matilda, wife of Henry I., and daughter of Malcolm III., king of Scotland, by Margaret, daughter of Edward, son of Edmund Ironside, king of England, became the wife of Stephen before he ascended the throne. Both she and her husband were cousins-german to Maud the empress, their common rival. She was crowned at Westminster, March 22, being Easter-day, 1136. Having been queen for 15 years, she died at Hemningham castle, Essex, May 3, 1151, and was buried at Feversham in Kent. Matilda was famed for her gentleness as much as her rival and cousin was for her pride, and she continually endeavoured to appease the rancour of the civil wars which disturbed her husband's reign.

The Issue of King Stephen by Maud his Queen.

I.

Baldwin died an infant in the reign of Henry I., and was buried in London.

II.

Eustace, when his father was king, was made earl of Boulogne, which title he enjoyed in right of his mother. Having made himself conspicuous by his valour and

Digitized by Google

promptitude in his fathers's cause, in the year 1151 an attempt was made by the king to have him crowned and acknowledged for his successor, but without success. He was likewise invested by the king of France with the dutchy of Normandy, which was then in possession of Henry Plantagenet, the son of the empress. To take possession of the dutchy, Eustace was sent by his father to assist the king of France in its invasion; but the genius of Henry baffled the designs of his enemies, and Eustace returning the same year to England, joined his father, who was then besieging Wallingford. Before this place was effected the treaty of accommodation between Stephen and Henry, by the means of the earl of Arundel, which for ever blighted the aspiring hopes of the unfortunate Eustace. The conditions were, that Stephen should enjoy the crown during his life, but that it was to be possessed by Henry, the son of Maud, after his death. Eustace finding himself thus excluded, retired from the army into Suffolk, threatening to lay the whole country waste; but shortly after, as he was about to sit down at meat in the abbey of St. Edmundsbury, he fell into a frenzy and died in three days, without issue, Aug. 10, 1153, aged 18, and was buried at Feversham.

His wife was Constance, sister of Lewis VII., king of France, and daughter of Lewis VI. This marriage was effected in 1138, to form an alliance between the crowns of England and France, to crush the hopes of Henry Plantagenet, the heir of Maud the empress and her husband, Geoffrey, earl of Anjou, whose large expectations in France and just right to the English crown, made him an object of dread to the two kings Lewis and Stephen. She re-married to Raymond III., earl of Toulouse.

III.

William was earl of Montagne and Boulogne after the death of his brother Eustace; and was likewise earl of Warren and Surrey, *jure uxoris*, Isabel, only daughter and heir of William III., earl of Warren and Surrey. He was also lord of Norwich and Pevensey in England, and lord Eagle in Normandy. On the accession of Henry II. all his titles were confirmed to him. He accompanied that king in his expedition to Toulouse, but died on his way home, S. P. Oct. 1160. His widow re-married in 1163, Hamlyn Plantagenet, natural son of Geoffrey, earl of Anjou, father of king Henry II., who obtained the earldom of Surrey, *jure uxoris*.

IV.

Maud died young, in the reign of Henry I., and was buried at London.

V.

Mary was a nun and abbess of the nunnery of Ramsey in Hampshire; yet when her brother William deceased, she became countess of Boulogne and Montagne. Being taken secretly out of her convent she married Matthew, son of Theodoric of Alsace, earl of Flanders, who in her right was earl of Boulogne. She was his wife 10 years, and was then divorced from him by censure of the pope, who enforced her to return to her monastery, 1189. However, her issue, two daughters, were considered as legitimate;

I. Ida was wife of Reginald de Trie, earl of Dammartin, and in her right earl of Boulogne, by whom was issue a daughter, Maud, married in May, 1210, to Philip, count of Clermont, son of Philip Augustus, king of France, who by her became earl of Boulogne, and had issue a daughter, who married Gaucher of Chatillon.

II. Maud was wife of Henry IV., duke of Brabant, who died 1237, father of Henry, duke of Brabant, surnamed the Magnanimous, from whom proceed the following dukes of that house, the dukes of Burgundy of the Valesian blood, and many other noble families. This Henry V. was besides father of Mary, noted for her beauty and misfortunes, the wife of Lewis the Severe, Elector Palatine, who, through false jealousy, ordered her head to be cut off, 1256, for which barbarity he acquired his surname. This Mary died S. P. Her sister Elizabeth was the wife of Albert I., duke of Brunswick, and from them our present royal line is derived.

The Natural Issue of King Stephen.

I * and II. *

William, of whom nothing is mentioned, excepting in a charter of his brother William, wherein that prince calls him brother and names him for a witness.

Gervais, begotten on a lady named Dameta, born in Normandy, brought over into England by his father in 1140, and made the same year abbot of Westminster, which dignity he retained till his death, Aug. 26, 1160. 6. Hen. II.

Digitized by Google

BOOK II.

GENEALOGIES OF THE KINGS OF THE HOUSE OF PLANTAGENET TO THE ACQUISITION OF THE CROWN BY THE FAMILY OF TUDOR:

In Three Sections.

SECTION I.

THE KINGS OF ENGLAND OF THE FAMILY OF PLANTAGENET TO THE DEATH OF RICHARD II., WHEN COMMENCED THE FACTIONS OF THE WHITE AND RED ROSES, AND THE WARS OF THE HOUSES OF LANCASTER AND YORK.

CHAPTER I.

HENRY II., KING *of* ENGLAND; DUKE OF NORMANDY, BRETAGNE, *and* MAINE; EARL *of* ANJOU, *and of the chief of the* FRENCH PROVINCES, *anciently denominated* AQUITANIA.



HENRY, the first king of the Plantagenet Race, of whose paternal ancestry it will be sufficient to acquire a knowledge by consulting the accompanying Genealogical Table, was the son of Geoffry Plantagenet, earl of Anjou, by his wife Maud the empress, daughter and heir of Henry I., king of England, by Maud his wife, who was daughter of Malcolm III., king of Scots, by Margaret his wife, the daughter of Edward, the son of Edmund, surnamed Ironside, king of England, of the Saxon race. Thus in him was the blood of the Saxon race restored, greatly to the joy of the English, who detested the Normans and cherished with veneration the memory of their former sovereigns.

This prince was born at Mayenne in France, A. D. 1133, In his infant years he was brought by his uncle Robert, earl of Gloucester, into England, where at Bristol he remained four years under the tuition of a learned man, named Matthew. After this he appears to have returned to his father, who, taking advantage of the troubles of king Stephen, had possessed himself of the greatest part of the dutchy of Normandy, which he claimed in right of his wife. About the year 1142, Maud the empress, who had continued to prosecute her claims to the English crown, being closely harassed by king Stephen and taking shelter in Oxford, sent her brother, the earl of Gloucester, to request succour of her husband, Geoffry, earl of Anjou; but he choosing rather to continue his conquest of Normandy than adventure for England, refused to go over in person, contenting himself with furnishing a small army under the command of his son Henry, then but ten years old, that he might by his presence raise in the minds of the English that consideration of his just right to the crown which must be necessary to his acquiring it. The earl of Gloucester arriving with the young prince, proceeded towards Oxford, where he had left the empress; but she in his absence, though closely besieged by Stephen, had found means to escape to Wallingford, where the meeting between the mother and the son took place to their mutual joy, erasing for a time the remembrance of her misfortunes. During three years the war continued without any accession of advantage to the cause of the Plantagenets, when, in 1146, the death of the earl of Gloucester, the chief assertor of their cause, seemed entirely to blast their hopes. Matilda, though famous for her masculine and unbending spirit, seeing no way to defend

* After the Conquest, the kings of England, except Stephen, acknowledged two leopards, borne by the Conqueror as duke of Normandy, as their coat of arms, till the time of Henry II. That prince in right of his mother annexed her paternal coat, the lion of Aquitaine. This being of the same field, metal, and form with the leopards, they were from that time jointly marshalled in one shield and blazoned three lions as at present.

Digitized by Google

herself, and harassed with a continued succession of peril and fatigue, abandoned England and retired to Normandy, whither she had already sent the prince, her son. The earl of Anjou himself earnestly desired their return, perceiving they fruitlessly exposed themselves to continual danger to wrest the crown from a prince, on whose head it was too firmly fixed.

These events, however, were unable to depress the hopes of the young Henry, who being of a capacious and enterprising genius, resolved to surmount the difficulties which the empress his mother met with in England, and to repair the loss of the abilities of their brave and faithful partisan, Gloucester, by his own bravery and assiduity. Having been absent from England for above two years, he returned in May, 1149, being then 16 years old, and proceeded to the court of his great uncle David, king of Scotland, from whom he received the honour of knighthood and advice in concerting measures to accomplish his design. He remained some time in Scotland and made several excursions with the Scottish king into England. By his valour, prudence, and penetration, he raised the hopes of his party and gave symptoms of those distinguishing abilities so fully displayed when he mounted the throne of England, which have placed him in the first class of illustrious kings. Stephen fearing that a descent would be made by prince Henry upon York, speedily hastened thither and reinforced its garrisons, which stopping the progress of Henry, he for the present abandoned his designs and returned to Normandy in January, 1150. Soon after he was by Matilda's consent invested with the dutchy of Normandy and Maine; and his father's death quickly succeeding, he took possession both of Anjou and Touraine. The tide of fortune now flowed fast upon his affairs and enabled him to renew his projects with renewed hope and strength; for in 1151 he became possessed by marriage of Guienne, Poictou, Xaintogne, Auvergne, Perigord, Angoumois, and the Limousin. He also soon after acquired Bretagne to his other continental possessions, which formed above a third part of the French monarchy. Henry thus begirt with power became equally formidable to the French and English kings, who from a sense of their mutual danger, entered into strict alliance to curb his further progress; for should he add the crown of England to his other dignities, Stephen would be ruined and Lewis in fear of a rival possessed of the most extensive dominions in Europe. At the present juncture this could only be prevented by the French king raising disturbances in the provinces of Henry. He instigated Geoffry, the brother of Henry, to seize the earldom of Anjou, and invested Eustace, the son of king Stephen, with the dutchy of Normandy, while Stephen thus secure from the present interference of Henry lost no time in endeavouring to subdue the partisans of his rival. However, this war neither lasted so long nor was followed by those advantages which its contrivers had anticipated. Henry by his extraordinary courage and abilities, rose with more strength from under the burdens which were intended to crush him. He quickly drove his brother Geoffry out of Anjou, marched back to Normandy, where by making some satisfaction he obtained a peace from Lewis, and shortly after dispossessed Eustace of Normandy, before he had time to settle himself in that dutchy. Thus reinstated in his French states and perceiving of what importance it was to relieve his friends in England, he led over, January, 1152, so considerable a body of forces as gave new life to his interests, which since Matilda's departure seemed to be nearly destroyed. He took Malmsbury, Stamford, and Nottingham, which success encouraged several barons to join him and put into his hands their numerous castles, whose garrisons he reinforced. He now hastened to the relief of Wallingford, rigorously pressed by the king's party, and he was near succeeding in throwing succours into the place when the king himself advanced from London to prevent it. The armies now stationed in sight of each other, a battle appeared inevitable, which would probably at once decide the fate of the competitors. The two leaders accordingly prepared for action with equal ardour, when by the prudent interference of William d'Albini, earl of Arundel, who was on the king's party, though in some degree connected with the interests of Henry by his marriage with the widow of king Henry I., the evils that the battle must have entailed upon the nation were avoided, and the cause of civil contention was finally closed. An interview being agreed upon between the rivals, they held a conference on the opposite banks of the Thames, and, in order to negociate a lasting peace a truce being resolved upon, it was stipulated that Stephen should possess the crown during his life, and that Henry should in prejudice of the king's issue be declared his successor. However hard of digestion these terms were to the principals, by which one was obliged to disinherit his offspring and the other to postpone the possession of his just rights, they found that the temper of the barons, harassed by continual wars and privations, would admit of no opposition

Digitized by Google

to them. After all the barons had sworn to the observance of this treaty and done homage to Henry as the heir of the crown, that prince evacuated the kingdom, Nov., 1153, and returning to Normandy, procured a peace likewise of the king of France, at the expense of 20,000 marks. But a few months elapsed before the death of Stephen, Oct. 25, 1154, created him king of England. He received the intelligence as he was besieging a castle in Normandy which had revolted against him. The lords of his council advised him to hasten to England to prevent any disorders that his enemies might excite by his absence; but he could not be persuaded to desist from his design until the castle had surrendered, knowing that he had established his power in England by his prudent precautions, and that the English had been too much injured by war to give him any occasion to renew it. It was therefore wise in him not to leave behind him any root of rebellion, though by some he has been highly blamed for hazarding the danger of absence which had before deprived Robert, duke of Normandy, of the crown. Gaining possession of the place in a few days, he landed in England, near Hurst castle in the New Forest, Dec. 7, 1154, and was crowned Dec. 19 following, in Westminster Abbey by Theobald, archbishop of Canterbury. After a reign of 34 years, 8 months, and 13 days, he died at the castle of Chinon, near Saumer, in Touraine, in France, July 7, 1189, aged 56, and was buried at Fontevrault in Anjou.

The Wife of Henry II. King of England.

Eleanor, daughter and sole heir of William V., duke of Guienne, and lord also of Poictou, Xaintogne, Auvergne, Perigord, Angoumois, and the Limousin, (which formed the greater part of that division of France anciently called Aquitaine,) by N— his wife, the daughter of Raymond, earl of Toulouse, was first married to Lewis VII., king of France, by whom she had two daughters: viz. Mary, who died 1197, wife of Henry, earl of Champagne, who died 1181; and Alice, wife of Theobald, earl of Blois, who died 1190, both which Henry and Theobald, were sons of Theobald, surnamed the Great, earl of Blois, the brother of Stephen, king of England, and son of Stephen, fifth earl of Blois, by Adeda, daughter of William the Conqueror. In 1148 she accompanied her husband to the Holy Land, and there her reputation was suspected by a reported familiarity with a young Saracen. Lewis dissembled his disgust until his return, 1151, to France. Conscious, however, that he could not accuse her fame without infamy to himself, he sought a divorce from her not on the ground of adultery, but as being within the prohibited degrees of marriage, cousins in the fourth descent; which cause being allowed by pope Eugenius III., her rich inheritances were restored to her. No sooner was this separation accomplished than Eleanor became by her possessions a desired object to Henry of Normandy and Anjou. He carried on his addresses with so much perseverance and secrecy, that the first news Lewis heard of it was that the duke of Normandy had gone to the queen at Bourdeaux, where the nuptials were solemnized on Whitsunday, May 19, 1152, six weeks after her divorce. This was a great chagrin to the French king, who thus saw a formidable enemy rendered more so by the acquisition of those provinces which he had resigned, and who could not but fear the probability of a male issue arising from this new marriage, by which his daughters by her might be disinherited. This accession of power enabled Henry to pursue his designs with more efficacy upon the English crown, which by this means, notwithstanding the united efforts of the French and English kings against him, he at last acquired. Eleanor, his wife, was crowned with him, Dec. 19, 1154. The conduct of the queen after this marriage was chaste and decorous and gives room to clear her of the imputation with which she was formerly stained, and to stamp it as a vile slander. It were to be wished that she could command our praise in the rest of her conjugal conduct; but her violent disposition, imperiousness, and jealousy continually embittered the king's life. Her jealousy, for which indeed she had too much cause, led her to destroy the beauteous Rosamond, the beloved mistress of the king; and despairing ever to regain her husband's esteem, she sought to encrease his dislike by even exciting his sons to an unnatural rebellion against him. This last act so incensed Henry, that in 1173 he committed her for the remainder of his reign to close imprisonment at London, from which she was released after 16 years, in 1189, by the first act of her son Richard in his regal dignity, who entrusted her at the same time with the administration of the government until he should leave France for his new dominions, and empowered her to release what prisoners she pleased. The queen taught by her own sufferings to pity those of others, exerted with joy her new prerogative; and so much were her former passions softened by the chastisement of adversity, that she was observed during the residue of her life to omit

Digitized by Google

no opportunity of soothing by her benevolence and sympathy the loss of liberty which others suffered. That allegiance which she had formerly encouraged her sons to violate against their father, she now studied to preserve in the cause of her son Richard during his imprisonment in Germany, against the machinations of his brother John, who aspired to the throne by the advantage of this absence. She influenced the principal barons, in 1193, to stand firm in their fidelity to a king who had so much raised the glory of the English in the annals of chivalry. She also wrote to the pope to use his entreaty with the emperor for the king her son's release, intimating that the many good offices performed for the Holy See by the kings of England could not be forgotten without ingratitude. These instances, however, were without effect. The popes have too often set their conduct in direct opposition to the principles of Christianity, and have always had too much regard for their own temporal interest to advocate the welfare of unfortunate princes, from whom they could expect no advantage. The love Eleanor had shewn for her elder son did not destroy that which she bore for her younger one, though she had opposed his ambitious projects; for after Richard was restored to his liberty, being at Rouen, she prevailed upon him to pardon his brother, whom she introduced for that purpose. Nothing further is memorable of this princess but that in 1200 she set out for Spain to convey Blanche, daughter of Alphonso VIII., king of Castile, by Eleanor, her daughter by Henry II., to Rouen, where she presided over her nuptials with Lewis, son of Philip Augustus, king of France. Having lived to an advanced age and suffered the mortification of seeing the decline of the English monarchy under the reign of her son John, by the conquest of Normandy and the rest of the English provinces in France, excepting Guienne, by Philip Augustus, she died at Rouen, June 26, 1204, and was buried at Fontevrault by the side of king Henry, her husband.

The Issue of King Henry II., by Eleanor of Guienne, his Queen.

I.

William, born in Normandy, 1152: died, 1156: buried at Reading.

II.

Henry was born at London, Feb. 29, 1156. He was made duke of Normandy, earl of Anjou and Maine, and was afterwards associated with his father as king of England, being crowned at Westminster by Roger, Archbishop of York, July 15, 1170. The acts of this prince are so connected with English history that it is needless to dwell upon them here. After a life of an unlimited indulgence in a restless ambition and outrageous ingratitude to his father, he died at the castle of Martel, in Touraine, in France, full of penitence for his neglect of filial duty, June 11, 1182. He was buried at Mans and afterwards translated to Rouen. He left no issue by his wife, Margaret, (daughter of Lewis VII., king of France, by Constance, his second wife, daughter of Alphonso VII., king of Castile,) to whom he was married in London, 1162. She was crowned as queen at Winchester, Aug. 27, 1172, by Rotrock, archbishop of Rouen, who was sent by the French king to enforce the ceremony. This princess re-married to Bela III., king of Hungary, whom she also survived, and undertaking a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, died in the city of Acres, A. D. 1198.

III.

Richard succeeded his father as king of England. *Vide Chap.* II.

IV.

Geoffry was born Sept. 23, 1158. He married Constance, daughter and heiress of Conan the Little, duke of Brittany and earl of Richmond, by Margaret, sister of William, king of Scotland, upon whose death in 1171, Geoffry succeeded to the dutchy of Brittany; but as he was then not above 12 years old, the king his father took the guardianship upon himself and went in person into Bretagne to receive the fealty of the barons, retaining the earldom of Richmond in his own hands. He was knighted by the king his father at Woodstock, Aug. 6, 1178, but afterwards joined in the rebellion of his brothers under pretence of pursuing his right to Bretagne. He was killed in a tournament at Paris, Aug. 19, 1186, and buried at the church of Notre Dame in that city. Constance his widow re-married in the following year to Ranulph de Blundeville, earl of Chester, (who died S. P. 1231,) from whom being divorced for incontinency, she became in 1200 wife of of Guy, viscount of Thouars, and had issue by him two daughters,

Digitized by Google

viz. Alice,* wife of Peter de Dreux, who in her right was acknowledged as duke of Brittany and earl of Richmond, in 1230; and Katherine, wife of Andrew de Vitre, in Brittany. Constance died 1201, having had by her first husband Geoffry the following issue.

I. ARTHUR, duke of Bretagne and earl of Richmond, was born after his father's death, upon Easter-day, March 29, 1187. After the death of his uncle, Richard I., king of England, he was the rightful heir to the crown, but was deprived by his uncle John. Constance his mother, to assert his rights, threw his cause into the hands of the French king, by whom he was knighted in 1199, and to whom at the same time he did homage for Brittany, Poictou, and Anjou. These domains being detained by his uncle, king John, the French king, Philip Augustus, made an unsuccessful war in his behalf; for Arthur being taken prisoner, was conducted to Rouen, and shortly after murdered at Cherbury, A.D, 1202, when his body was thrown into the sea by the hands of his inhuman uncle.

II. ELEANOR, called the Damsel of Brittany, was taken prisoner with her younger brother Arthur, and being sent into England, was imprisoned in Bristol castle, where she remained for 40 years, dying 1241. This princess though suffering so undeserved a wretchedness, could never be persuaded to recede in any degree from her rights. She was buried in the monastery of Amesbury in Wiltshire.

V.

JOHN succeeded his brother Richard in the kingdom of England, to the prejudice of his nephew Arthur, the son of Geoffry, his elder brother. Chap. 3.

VI.

MAUD was born 1156, and married in 1167 to Henry V., surnamed the Lion, duke of Bavaria and Saxony, who died 1195, son of Henry, called the Proud, by Gertrude, daughter of the emperor Lothaire. This Henry the Lion having been accused of treason against the emperor Frederick, was condemned to banishment for three years and deprived of his dominions, when that portion of them called Bavaria was given to Otho, count of Schiren and Wittelsbach, whose posterity afterwards legally enjoyed the title of Bavaria by the marriage of his grandson Otho the Illustrious with the daughter and heiress of Henry, eldest son of the proscribed Henry the Lion. However, by the marriage of this duke with Maud, the daughter of Henry II., king of England, he retained by that king's mediation a portion of his lost dominions, viz. Hanover, Zell, and Wolfembuttle. Maud died a few days after her father, in 1189, and was buried at Brunswick, leaving issue three sons and two daughters.

I. HENRY VI., duke of Saxony and Bavaria, who died 1227. By Agnes his wife, daughter and heiress of Conrade, Count Palatine of the Rhine, he had issue Henry that died young; — Agnes, who died 1262, wife of Otho the Illustrious, duke of Bavaria, and in her right Count Palatine of the Rhine, who died 1253, from whom proceeded the dukes of Upper and Lower Bavaria, and the Counts Palatine of the Rhine, the progenitors of Frederick, Count Palatine and king of Bohemia, who married Elizabeth, daughter of James I., king of England; — and Ermengarde who died 1259, the wife of Herman, margrave of Baden, who died 1243, ancestor of the succeeding margraves.

II. Otho IV., emperor of Germany, who died S. P. 1218.

III. William, surnamed Long-Sword, born at Winchester, from whom proceed all the branches of the house of Brunswick. He died 1252, leaving a numerous issue by Helena, daughter of Waldemar I., king of Denmark: of him more will be stated when treating of the Brunswick family seated on the throne of England.

IV. MARY, first wife of Waldemar II., king of Denmark, the brother of Helena, wife of the above William of Brunswick. She died S. P.

V. MAUD, wife of Geoffry, the son of Rotrock, earl of Perch. Some make her wife of Henry Burevinus II., prince of the Wenden, whence the dukes of Mecklenburg and Charlotte, queen of George III., which account is most probable.

VII.

ELEANOR, born Oct. 13, 1162, at Rouen. Married to Aphonso VIII., surnamed the Good, king of Castile, 1176. She died the same year with her husband, 1214, leaving three sons and four daughters, viz.

* The Bretagnes, from her imprisonment, seeing no hope of the restoration of Eleanor, the daughter of Constance by Geoffry, her first husband, who after the death of her brother Arthur, was the heir of their dutchy, paid their allegiance to this Alice.

Digitized by Google

I & II. SANCHEO and FERDINAND died in their infancy.

III. HENRY succeeded his father at ten years of age and died S. P. 1217.

IV. BERENGARIA, wife of Alphonso IX., king of Leon, and, in the right of his wife, also of Castile, by which was effected the final reunion of those kingdoms. She survived her husband, who died in 1230, for 16 years, and had issue, Ferdinand III., king of Castile and Leon, who died in 1252. This Ferdinand left issue by Beatrix, his first wife, (daughter of the emperor Philip, of Suabia,) Alphonso X., king of Castile and Leon, and three more sons; and by Joan, his second wife, (the daughter and heiress of

V. BLANCH was wife to Lewis VIII., king of France, by whom she was mother of John, earl of Ponthieu,) Eleanor, wife of Edward I., king of England.
St. Lewis, king of France, and Charles, earl of Anjou, afterwards king of Sicily, &c. She died in 1253.

VI. URACCA was wife of Alphonso II., king of Portugal, from whom the succeeding sovereigns were derived. She died 1220.

VII. ELEANOR was first wife of James I., king of Arragon, from whom she was separated. She died S. P. 1230.

VIII.

JOAN, born at Augiers in France, Oct. 1164, was married to William II., surnamed the Good, king of Sicily, at Palermo, on Sunday, Feb. 13, 1176, and was crowned the same day. She had by him a son Boamund, who died in his infancy a short time before his father, in 1189. In her widowhood she accompanied her brother Richard I. into Palestine, and returning thence into France, married Raymond of St. Giles, earl of Toulouse, to whom she was third wife. This Joan* died a nun in the abbey of Fontevrault, Sept. 4, 1195, leaving issue two sons and a daughter, viz.

I. Raymond V., the last earl of Toulouse of his family, who died 1259, leaving issue by Constantia, daughter of Peter II., king of Arragon, a daughter Johanna, wife of Alonso, brother of Lewis IX., king of France, with whom she died in 1270.

II & III. BERTRAND, lord of Branquell; and MARY, wife of Berald of Elbine, prince of Orange. Betham states these to be the natural issue of earl Raymond.

The Natural Issue of King Henry II.

I*

WILLIAM, surnamed de Longespee, earl of Salisbury, was begotten on the beauteous mistress of Henry, daughter of Walter Lord Clifford, called Rosamund, who was poisoned by queen Eleanor at Woodstock and buried at Godstow, A. D. 1173. By his marriage with Ela, daughter and heiress of William d'Evereux, earl of Salisbury, he was possessed in her right of that earldom as well as that of Rossmar in France. He was sheriff of Wiltshire and, 10. John, was constituted sheriff of the counties of Cambridge and Huntingdon as well as warden of the Marches of Wales. In 15. John, the king gave him the honour of Eye, in the county of Suffolk. In the differences between king John and the barons, this earl advocated the king's cause with skill and bravery. However, upon Lewis the Dauphin's landing in England, he forsook the king; but returned to his allegiance under the young Henry III. In 7. Hen. III., he went to the Holy Land and fought at the battle of Damietta. In 9. Hen. III., he was sent with Richard, earl of Cornwall, into Gascoigne to suppress a rebellion. He is said to have been poisoned by Hubert, earl of Kent, who upon the rumonr of his being shipwrecked, had sent with the king's leave to court his wife, which created a difference that was afterwards apparently adjusted. Hubert inviting him to a banquet, he there received his death in 1226, leaving issue (by Ela, who outlived him seven years, dying in her widowhood, 1233,) four sons and four daughters. 1. William, who was never allowed his father's title and was slain in 1250, in the Holy Land, where he highly distinguished himself, leaving by Idonea, daughter and heiress to Richard de Camville, a son and daughter; William, who died, 1256, leaving by Maud, daughter of Walter Lord Clifford, an only daughter, Margaret, commonly called countess of Salisbury, who married to Henry de Laci, earl of Lincoln; — Ela, wife of James, lord Audley of Heleigh, from whom the lords Audley and earls of Castlehaven were derived, known by the family name of Touchet. Sir John Touchet married Joan, eldest daughter of James, lord Audley, and heiress to her brother Nicholas, and his grandson Sir John Touchet was summoned to parliament as baron Audley, 15. Ric. II. — 2. Richard was canon of Salisbury. — 3. Stephen was

* Anderson states, she died in childbed of a son who soon followed her. Her husband died suddenly in 1222, and being under a sentence of excommunication, was unceremoniously buried in a garden; — *O tempora! — O mores!*

Digitized by Google

appointed chief justice of Ireland, by Henry III. In the right of Emmeline his wife he was earl of Ulster, and had by her an only daughter Ela, wife of Roger de la Zouche. — 4. Nicholas was consecrated bishop of Salisbury in 1291, and died 1297. — 5. Isabel, first wife of William, lord Vescy. — 6. Ela was first married to Thomas, seventh earl of Warwick, and secondly to Philip, son of William Basset, chief justice of England. She died S. P. on Sunday, the 6th of the Ides of February, 1297. — 7. Ida, wife of Walter Fitz-Robert. — 8. Ela the Younger, wife of William d'Odingselles.

II. *

Geoffry, born also of the fair Rosamund, was by his father made archdeacon, and afterwards bishop, of Lincoln in 1173, which see he resigned in 1182, and was advanced by his father to be chancellor of England. Afterwards he was consecrated at Tours in France by the influence of his brother, king Richard I., as archbishop of York, Aug. 18, 1191. This office he governed with great moderation until the reign of John, by whom being persecuted for opposing his designs, he vacated the see in 1207, and died in banishment, Dec. 18, 1212.

III. *

Morgan was begotten on the wife of Rodolph Blewit. He was provost of Beverly, and afterwards elected to be bishop of Durham. Going to Rome for a dispensation, as his bastardy rendered him otherwise incapable, the pope required him to profess himself the lawful son of Blewit, and not the natural son of the king, as necessary to gain his desire; but affirming that for no worldly consideration would he deny his royal birth, though derived from a base source, he returned to the more humble office of provost of Beverly. This bold and noble independence, however, did not raise him from obscurity, for nothing more is recorded of him.

CHAPTER II.

Richard I., King *of* England. Lord *of* Ireland, Duke *of* Normandy *and* Aquitaine, *and* Earl *of* Anjou, *surnamed* Cœur de Lion.



Richard, the third son of king Henry II. by Eleanor his queen, was born at Oxford, in the king's Manor-house, (afterwards the White Friars,) Sept. 1157. In the year 1170, the king his father being seized with a violent fever at Domfront in Maine, hastily made his will: to Henry, his eldest son, he gave England, Normandy, Maine, and Anjou; to Richard, Guienne and Poictou; to Geoffry, the dutchy of Bretagne, which he was to enjoy after the death of duke Conan, whose daughter and heir he had married; but for John, the youngest son, Henry made no provision, except recommending him to the care of his eldest brother. From this partition of his dominions amongst his sons, and his subsequent recovery preventing their present enjoyment of them, arose the unparalleled ingratitude received by Henry from that offspring whom he had ever treated with the most unlimited indulgence, which at last threw him from that eminence on which his power and abilities had previously raised him among the nations. Henry's sons would not acknowledge the justice of the postponement of their entrance into those dignities by their father's reinstated health, and pretended not to perceive the unreasonableness of a king's dispossessing himself of all power merely for the aggrandizement of an unnatural issue; but ambition blinds common sense and destroys all consciousness of right and wrong. In the year 1173 these sons, actuated by their mother, conceived a violent discontent at possessing a nominal dignity without a corresponding power. Prince Henry, to assert his unnatural pretensions, sacrificed the real interests of his country and threw himself into the hands of Lewis VIII., king of France, who was sufficiently eager to take any advantage of disturbing the peace of his potent enemy, the king of England, by which he might ultimately deprive him of many of those provinces, which rendered him so formidable to France. No sooner had the eldest son fled from his father, than, by the same means, Richard and his younger brother Geoffry sought the same retreat and

Digitized by Google

received the same encouragement in their unnatural rebellion. The confederate princes repaired to the several objects of their ambition. Normandy was attacked by the king of France under pretence of asserting the rights of young Henry, who was presumptuous enough to style himself sole king of England and make grants of the crown lands, as if his father had now no longer any right to intermeddle with the affairs of government. And while Geoffry was raising an insurrection in Bretagne, Richard repaired to Guienne, where he caused the greatest part of the country to rebel. At the same time their partisans were raising commotions in England. These foolish and heartless princes, blinded by ambition, could not perceive that by forsaking a father's interests and protection, they would, even if crowned with success, severally become the victims of that monarch, who was now endeavouring to place them in those provinces independant of their father, that he might immediately displace them, thus separated by different interests, and add their ill-earned gains to his dominions. However, this confederacy to crush a father met the reward it so richly deserved, without the intended prejudice to the affairs of Henry; for the abilities of the English king were superior to his difficulties. He reduced his numerous enemies to terms of peace, to which the restless and turbulent Richard was the last to accede. This son, however, deserted at last by the discomfited king of France, and perceiving his father's determined preparations against him, implored and obtained that pardon he had so little right to expect. To render a union more lasting, a marriage was resolved on by the kings of France and England, between Richard and Alice, the daughter of king Lewis. The princess, who was very young, was delivered to king Henry to be educated in England until she should be marriageable: but he foully abused that trust by suffering his constitutional lust, almost his only vice, to degrade that female as a mistress for himself, who on the faith of a treaty was designed as the wife of his son. This unnatural violence met its full punishment, for it was afterwards continually offered as a plea for Richard's further filial defection and pursuit of his ambitious projects. This plea, feigning in defiance of every sense of decency to urge the fulfilling of the contract, which, the father from penitence for his great sin and regard to his son's honour, now strenuously opposed, was soon made use of by Richard to join his brothers once more in rebellion, in 1181; but which the death of prince Henry, in 1183, for a time suspended, Richard being willing to see what advantages he could reap in becoming the heir apparent to the English crown. However, this inactive state was little suitable to his turbulent disposition: in 1185 he assumed absolute authority in Guienne, and in the following year, as if to prove he had as little fraternal as filial affection, he made war upon and defeated his brother Geoffry in Bretagne, which advantage he would have pursued even to the depriving him of that dutchy, had not the mighty preparations of his father, forced him at once not only to desist from it, but also to give up all pretensions to Guienne until the death of Eleanor, his mother, should give him possession of it. King Henry threatened to disinherit him of the crown of England if he disobeyed, and promised to reward him on his submission with the earldom of Poictou. But the whole of this worthless prince's history before his becoming king is only a continued change from an unwilling submission to open rebellion. He now indeed joined his father against France, but the next year, 1187, he threw himself under the pretended protection of king Philip Augustus, and the same year returned again to his father. Richard having proved himself a villain towards the best of earthly fathers, now enlisted himself in the service of his heavenly one and, in 1188, prepared for the Holy Land, to convince the infidels of the beauty and mildness of the religion of Christ by the violence of war. But, even in the prosecution of this *pious* design, he could not forbear once more destroying peace in Christendom, for he made war upon Raymond, earl of Toulouse, by which England and France were again embroiled. Philip taking part with Raymond, made war upon Henry for the violence of his son, who having raised this commotion, once more deserted his father and joined the king of France, paying him homage for all those provinces in France belonging to the crown of England. By this last confederacy Henry was reduced to so low an ebb, that to purchase peace he was obliged, amongst other hard conditions, to allow the English to swear fealty to his disobedient son, the cause not only of his late misfortunes, but, together with the new defection of his youngest son, John, of his death, for he died of grief, cursing his sons, July 6, 1189, at the castle of Chinon, near Saumer. His natural son Geoffry, who alone had behaved dutifully towards him, attended his corpse to the nunnery of Fontevrault, where it lay in state in the abbey church. Richard, the next day, came to behold the dead body of his father; but no sooner did he approach than a profusion of blood gushed from the mouth and nostrils of the departed king.

Digitized by Google

Struck with horror at the sight, he confessed himself the murderer of his father and worthy to bear the heavy curses entailed upon him. These curses were indeed prophetic and exemplified in the misfortunes of his reign, — his imprisonment in Germany, —the practices of his brother John against him in his absence, acting towards him as he himself had acted towards his father,— and his violent death. Richard being now king staid a month in France and procured a restitution of all that Philip had gained in the late war, doing homage for the same and for the dutchy of Normandy. He landed at Portsmouth, Aug. 13, secured the royal treasures at Winchester two days following, and was crowned at Westminster by Baldwin, archbishop of Canterbury, Sept. 3, 1189. After a reign of 9 years, 8 months, and 3 days, of which he passed only 8 months in England, he died, without lawful issue, of a wound he received before the castle of Chalons in Normandy, April 6, 1199, aged 42. His body was buried at the feet of his father at Fontevrault, his heart at Rouen, and his bowels at Charrouz in Poictou.*

The Wife of Richard I., King of England.

Richard as has been stated was contracted in his youth to Alice, daughter of Lewis VII., king of France, by his second wife Alice, daughter of Theobald, earl of Champagne. But she being defloured by her intended father-in-law, Henry II., that king, as some atonement for his flagitious act and regard to the laws of nature and religion, strongly urged every motive to prevent a marriage, which could not but disgrace his son. Richard made use of this hindrance to his marriage with Alice as the chief plea for his after rebellions against his father, continually demanding her to consummate his nuptials. However, when he became king, he discovered to the world his hypocrisy; for he absolutely refused to fulfil the original contract and gave to king Philip, the brother of Alice, £100,000 to be free from her. She afterwards became the wife of William, earl of Aumale and Ponthieu, by whom she had issue Joan, second wife of Ferdinand III., king of Castile, by whom were issue Ferdinand, count of Aumale, and Eleanor, wife of king Edward I.

Richard, thus freed from Alice, at the time of his conquest of Cyprus married Berangaria, daughter of Sancho VI., the Wise, king of Navarre, by Sancha, daughter of Alonzo VII., king of Castile. She was conveyed to Richard by his mother Eleanor into Sicily, married to him and crowned May 12, 1191, at Cyprus, and followed him to the Holy Land, where she experienced the neglect of her husband, who was enamoured with his prisoner, the daughter of Isaac, king of Cyprus. Afterwards regaining his affections, Berangaria on his quitting Palestine for his return to England, embarked at Acres ten days before him with his sister Joanna, queen of Sicily, Sep. 29, 1192. Arriving in Italy she there remained six months for fear of the emperor, into whose hands the king her husband had fallen; after which, embarking at Genoa, she landed at Marseilles and proceeded to Poictiers. Her history after this is obscure. It does not appear that she ever came into England, and all that is known of her is that she had no issue by Richard and that Henry III., an. reg. 4, compounded with her for her dower.

The Natural Issue of King Richard I.

I* and II.*

Philip was born when his father was only earl of Poictou. He killed the viscount of Limoges to avenge his father's death. No other mention is made of him.

Isabel is also by some affirmed to be a natural daughter of Richard I., and to have been the wife of Llewellen-ap-Joweth, prince of Wales, who died 1242, the father of David, who died 1246, father of Llewellen, who married Joan, a natural daughter of John, king of England, and who died 1282.

*King Richard, though seemingly fitted only for the violence and cruelty of war, was nevertheless a great lover of poetry, and there remain some works of his composition. He bears a rank among the Provençal poets or Troubadours, who were the revivers of poetry in Europe.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

JOHN, KING *of* ENGLAND, LORD *of* IRELAND, DUKE *of* NORMANDY *and* AQUITAINE, *and* EARL *of* ANJOU, *surnamed* LACK-LAND.



John was the youngest son of Henry II., by queen Eleanor, and was born at Oxford in the king's Manor House, Dec. 24, 1166. At the nominal partition of his father's dominions among his brothers during that king's illness, A. D. 1169, John, then not three years old, was consigned to the care of his eldest brother Henry, and no territory being awarded to him, he received from his father the surname of Lack-land. However, the king afterwards created him earl of Montagne in Normandy, and in 1173 contracted a marriage for him with Alice, daughter and heir of Hubert, earl of Mauriena, (now Savoy,) and lord of Piedmont. This marriage though affirmed by some authors, certainly never took place; for in the year 1176, William, earl of Gloucester, (son of Robert, the natural son of Henry I.,) made prince John his heir on condition of his marrying Isabel his youngest daughter, which was effected. The youth of John preventing him from joining in the unnatural rebellions of his brothers against their king and father, procured for him the most ardent affection of king Henry, who, imputing his neutrality to his filial regard rather than to his want of power, never ceased to honour him with marks of his favour. In the same year, 1176, Henry resolved to erect conquered Ireland into a kingdom for this his darling son; and for this purpose ambassadors were sent to Rome to obtain the pope's consent. At length to complete the king's resolutions in aggrandizing his favourite son, the pope after many years' delay, gave his dispensation, A.D. 1185, to have John crowned king of Ireland, sending him for that purpose a crown of peacock's feathers interwoven with gold; but in return for this favour, which cost him nothing and which he had no other right to grant than the usurping claims of the church, whose impudence is unparalleled in history, he exacted a penny yearly, with several other advantages, from every house in Ireland, the popes never conferring benefits gratis.

As soon as the king had received the papal decree he knighted prince John; but, however, he durst not now regalize him, fearing lest the ambition of his son Richard should claim the same honour in regard to England, as Henry the eldest son, who had been associated with his father, was now dead. John was therefore merely sent with a fleet of 60 ships and a considerable body of horse and foot, as governor into Ireland, where he was cordially received and regarded as the future sovereign. The archbishop of Dublin and many of the Irish chieftains waited upon him at Waterford and congratulated him upon his happy arrival among them; but he and his young courtiers, instead of returning this courtesy with the urbanity demanded both by policy and humanity, received them with derision, pulling them by their beards, which were long and thick and totally different from the Norman fashion. Enraged at this insult they retired, gathered their forces, and instead of swearing fealty, made war upon John, who nearly lost his whole army. Thus all the authority, which the courtesy and prudence of Henry had gained over the minds of the Irish, was lost in a few days by the inhuman folly of his son, who before the end of the year was recalled and divested of the dignity he was so little calculated to sustain.

Now the character of John was to be developed. He had hitherto refrained from joining in the rebellions with which his father had been harassed by his other sons, because neither his youth nor his interests permitted him to enter into their combinations; and on this account he had been constantly blessed with his father's fondest love and most anxious endeavours for his welfare. It now remained to be proved that he was as little worthy of parental regard as his elder brothers, and that he could as easily enter into heartless rebellion with even increased depravity — for

> "He that is ungrateful has no fault but one;
> All other crimes may pass for virtues in him."—YOUNG.

Deeply mortified for his just deprivation of Ireland, John brooded over his imagined injuries until a fit opportunity should occur to purchase revenge. He held intelligence with Philip, king of France, and was concerned in all his brother Richard's after-plots to dethrone a parent who had ever shewn a tender affection for him. The discovery of this

Digitized by Google

unlooked-for depravity gave the finishing stroke to the numerous griefs of Henry. No longer able to sustain the misfortunes entailed upon him by those whom the laws of nature and his own generous conduct should have urged to unqualified duty and submission, he died of a broken heart, July 6, 1189, bestowing those curses upon his sons, which bore so justly and heavily on their after fortunes, as is depicted in the history of their several reigns.

Richard being now king of England, and meditating his expedition to the Holy Land, was apprehensive, as the guilty mind always fears retaliation, that his brother John would take the advantage of his absence to seize the crown. To free himself from this perplexity, he resolved to load with favours the young prince, imagining thus to excite that gratitude in his brother's heart, of which he himself had been totally destitute towards a father. He invested him with six earldoms, Cornwall, Dorset, Somerset, Nottingham, Derby, and Lancaster, and gave him the honours of Wallingford, Tikehill, Eye, Marlborough, &c. He also ordered that the contracted marriage between John and Isabel, the heiress of Gloucester, should be celebrated, and they were espoused at Marlborough, Aug. 29, 1189, whereby John added that earldom to his other dignities. Though Richard had thus in a manner shared his kingdom with his brother, he would not suffer him to have any share in the government during his absence, as it was his purpose to gratify John with the shadow without any of the substance of power. Appointing William Longchamp, bishop of Ely and the pope's legate, as Lord Chancellor, and Hugh Pudsey, bishop of Durham, as Chief Justiciary of all England, Richard placed the regency in the hands of these prelates until his return.

Affairs were not long tranquil in England, as the practices of John dissolved the regency by the deprivation and banishment of Longchamp in 1191, which procured the prince an opportunity to pave his way to the throne; for he had not then the design of taking advantage of the king's absence to secure the throne during his brother's life, it certainly was his aim, if the king should die during his expedition. He was aware that his nephew, Arthur, duke of Bretagne, had a prior title to himself, as the son of his elder brother Geoffry. To free himself, therefore, from the competition of that rival, John omitted no occasion to make himself popular. By his intrigues and dispensations of immunities he so far succeeded with the citizens of London, that they promised to receive him for their sovereign provided the king should die without issue. Thus John by degrees formed a party capable of supporting him against his nephew, which he would afterwards have used against the king his brother; for in the year 1193, king Richard, on his return from Palestine, being made the prisoner of the emperor of Germany, John used every means to render his imprisonment lasting, and immersed himself in intrigues to wrest the crown from the brow of his king and brother, doing homage for the French provinces and entering into treaty with the king of France, who desired nothing more than to embroil the affairs of Richard. He also endeavoured to destroy the alliances existing between his brother and the princes of Scotland and Wales; but happily without success. His fortune was no better in England; for queen Eleanor, the mother of Richard and John, took every precaution to preserve the rights of the former from the ambition of the latter. This active princess represented to the principal barons that they could not give the king more effectual proofs of their fidelity than by opposing to the utmost of their power the attempts of prince John, whose ill designs were now well known. The queen's exhortation, the king's unfortunate condition, and the fame he had acquired, ensured the fidelity of the English barons against the treachery of John, who had not only the mortification to be frustrated in his designs, but also to see other regents appointed to the exclusion of himself from any share of the administration.

Upon the release of Richard in 1194, from his unjust imprisonment, he was received with the most joyful acclamations by his English subjects, who admired his military fame and pitied his unmerited sufferings. The king quickly reduced the castles occupied by the adherents of John, who was summoned to appear before him to answer the accusations exhibited against him. But that prince knowing how much his treachery merited punishment, had retired to France, and, not appearing within the limited time, he was declared incapable of succeeding to the crown and all his lands were confiscated. However, the queen-mother, who had before protected Richard against the practices of his brother, now attempted to restore that brother to his favour. In 1195, Richard being at Rouen, the queen introduced John, who prostrating himself at his brother's feet, implored his pardon. The king received him civilly, as he had promised the queen, but intimated a doubt of the sincerity of his repentance. "I forgive you," exclaimed the injured king, "and I wish I could as easily forget your offences, as you will my pardon."

Digitized by Google

But by what right could Richard exact a fidelity from a brother when he himself had constantly behaved with the blackest ingratitude to a father? The treason of John and its subsequent effects, were but the fulfilment of that curse which an incensed father had cast upon disobedience. Richard had taught the serpent to bite by his own example, and what wonder is there that it should recoil upon himself. But the vile instrument that inflicted this punishment was not to escape retributive justice. John was never to enjoy the fruits of his encreased treason against a father and a brother. The father's curse, that had visited Richard, afterwards fell with greater weight upon the inglorious John, as his reign of misfortunes, pusillanimity, and vacillating policy fully evidences.

Thus restored to favour the prince remained in tranquil obscurity, more from a want of an opportunity to raise fresh commotions than from any regard to his vows of fidelity. John at the death of his brother, April 6th, 1199, was with him in France, when he used every endeavour to gain the English crown to the prejudice of his nephew, Arthur. Therefore, whilst his friends were promoting his interests in England, he endeavoured to acquire the French provinces, which showed an inclination to side with the duke of Bretagne. At length by force of arms he gained Normandy to his interests, and was crowned its duke at Rouen, April 25th, 1199, being the Sunday after Easter. Having succeeded thus far and all things being prepared for his reception in England, he perceived it to be necessary to take immediate possession of the English crown, as the assistance of the English was necessary to reduce the other French provinces. Leaving France he landed at Shoreham in Sussex, May 25, and was crowned at Westminster on Ascension Day, May 27, by Hubert archbishop of Canterbury. John was 32 years of age when he came to that so-much desired crown, which by the justice of Heaven only rendered him unhappy. His whole reign was a series of the most terrible misfortunes entailed upon him by three implacable enemies, Philip Augustus, king of France, Pope Innocent III., and the barons of his own realm. The first stript him of almost all the provinces possessed by his predecessors in France. The second wrested from him the crown of England, which was restored on terms of the most dishonourable homage. And the barons compelled him to give up all the arbitrary royal prerogatives enjoyed since the days of William the Conqueror, by signing that charter, which constitutes the the foundation of British liberty and can now never be destroyed, so long as it shall be protected against encroachment by the unanimous firmness of the nation.

After a reign of 17 years, 7 months and 10 days, John died at Newark, Oct. 18, 1216, aged 50, and was buried at Worcester, where his corpse was discovered nearly entire in 1797, after an interment of 580 years.

The Wives of King John.

I. Alice was contracted to John in his infancy, A. D. 1173. If the marriage was celebrated, it was never consummated as John was contracted to another lady A. D. 1176. She was daughter of Hubert III., earl of Mauriena, (now Savoy,) by Germana, daughter of Berthold IV., duke of Zarengen. This Alice died young and probably before the year 1176. Anderson says her name was Agnes.

II. Isabel, (by some called Avisa,) was contracted to John in 1176. She was the youngest daughter of William, earl of Gloucester, (son of earl Robert, the natural son of king Henry I.,) by Hawis, daughter of Robert Bossu, earl of Leicester. This Isabel was made the sole heir of her father, in consideration of her marriage with John. The nuptials were not celebrated until the first year of the reign of king Richard, when John espoused Isabel at Marlborough, Aug. 29, 1189. Having no issue by him after 10 years, John divorced her in the first year of his reign under pretence of consanguinity. Upon this, in 1213, she re-married to Geoffrey de Mandeville, earl of Essex who died S. P. 1216. She afterwards became the wife of Hubert de Burgh, earl of Kent, but she died before him having had no issue by any of her husbands, who were successively earls of Gloucester in her right. Her heir was Amicitia, her sole surviving sister, the wife of Richard, earl of Clare and Hertford, to whose posterity descended the earldom of Gloucester.

III. Isabel, the last wife of John, famed for her beauty, was daughter of Aymer, earl of Angoulesme, by Alice, daughter of Peter, lord of Courtenay, the fifth son of Lewis VI., king of France. She was married to John in the first year of his reign, shortly after his divorce from Isabel of Gloucester, and crowned at Westminster, Oct. 8, 1200, by Hubert archbishop of Canterbury. After the death of John, in 1216, to whom she brought all his lawful issue, she re-married to Hubert Brun, earl of Marche and lord of

Digitized by Google

Lusignan and Valence, to whom she had been contracted before her first marriage, and by whom she left many children, greatly advanced by king Henry III., their half-brother, and as greatly persecuted by his subjects, who viewed with indignation their unmeasured influence. They were,—1. Hugh, earl of Marche and Angoulesme. 2. Guy of Lusignan, slain at the battle of Lewes. 3. William Valence, earl of Pembroke, in right of his wife Joan, sole daughter to Warine de Munchensi by his wife Joan, daughter of William Mareschal, earl of Pembroke, and at length sole heiress to William her brother. He died 1291. 4. Aymer of Valence, elected bishop of Winchester, 1250, and died 1261. 5. Geoffry de Lusignan, who had the lordship of Hastings during the minority of its heir. 6. Alice, wife of John, earl of Warren and Surrey. This Isabel, surviving also her second husband, took the veil in the monastery of Fontevrault, where she died A.D. 1246.

The Issue of King John by Isabel of Angoulesme his Queen.

I.

Henry who succeded his father as king of England. See Chap. 4.

II.

Richard, earl of Cornwall and king of the Romans. He was born Jan. 5, 1208, and created earl of Cornwall by his brother Henry III., A.D. 1226. This prince was distinguished for his abilities, valour, sincerity, and patriotism, as much as his brother was contemned for the want of these virtues. He constantly endeavoured to preserve king Henry from the danger of partiality to favourites and aliens, one of the chief causes of the misfortunes of his reign. He was sent with an army into Guienne A.D. 1225, which he reduced to obedience and afterwards obtained a victory over the earl of Marche while at the siege of Reole. Returning in 1127, he contended with the king for his manor of Berkamsted which had been given to Waleren Ties, for which he was threatened with imprisonment; but boldly asserting his rights, he left the court and several lords joined him to enforce a confirmation of the Charter of Forests, which had lately been annulled at Oxford. To break this confederacy the king gained Richard his brother to his interests by greatly enlarging his possessions, granting him the lands held by the late earl of Boulogne and settling upon him the queen their mother's dower. In 1230, marrying the sister and co-heir of Richard Marshal, earl of Pembroke, who died soon after his sister's marriage, the king endeavoured to deprive him of his wife's inheritance, and to justify this harsh proceeding charged him with holding a criminal correspondence with France whilst Henry was in Bretagne, A.D. 1229. Not suffering Richard to answer this accusation, the king banished him the realm, 1231, and the injured brother departing into Ireland, revenged himself by taking several of the king's castles, which he would not surrender until his sentence was reversed and his wife's inheritance allowed him. These conditions were not only accepted, but the king likewise invested him with the office of earl marshal enjoyed by his late brother-in-law, the earl of Pembroke. In 1232 and 1237 this prince censured the king for his partiality to foreigners, and in the latter year, to bring the king to reasonable terms, he entered into a confederacy with the principal barons to check the rising power of Simon Montfort, afterwards earl of Leicester, who had married the king's sister. In 1239 Richard was made earl of Poictou, (though France was possessed of the greatest portion of it since the conquest of Philip Augustus,) and the same year he set out for the Holy Land. Returning in 1242, he accompanied the king into France and was with him at the battle of Xaintes. In 1253 Richard though offered the crown of Sicily by the pope, wisely refused it, not choosing to make war merely to further that arch politician's selfish ends at his own expense and sacrifice: and in the same year the king setting out for the war in Guienne, Richard was appointed, jointly with the queen, to the administration of the government; in which office he exacted large sums from the Jews for the king's use, the parliament refusing the necessary supplies. The great military fame of Richard caused him to be elected by the more numerous party as king of the Romans, A.D. 1257 whilst Alphonso. king of Castile, was chosen by the minority. More diligent than his competitor, he passed over to Aix la Chapelle and was crowned on Ascension-day, May 27, 1257; but this was the only advantage he gained over his rival; an honour that cost him £100,000, which immense sum, together with the pope's extortions, drained England of almost all its resources in a season of great scarcity.

Digitized by Google

In the year 1263 Richard strongly adhered to the king against Montfort and the rebellious barons. He assisted him in reducing Northampton, and commanded the royal army in the fatal battle of Lewes, where he and the king were made prisoners, May 14 1264. Richard regained not his liberty till Sept. 6, 1265, after the defeat and death of Montfort, earl of Leicester, when he was released from Kenelworth castle by the eldest son of that earl, whose only punishment was banishment for his manifold treasons.

In 1267 he set out for Germany, and returned with his third wife in the following year. After a life of activity and utility this prince died at Berkhamsted, April 2. 1272 aged 64, and was buried at the abbey of Hales, which he had founded in 1246.

He was thrice married. His first wife, whom he married A.D. 1230, was Isabel, third daughter of William Marshal, earl of Pembroke, and widow of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Glorcester, who died 1229. She died in childbed, A.D. 1240, and was buried in the abbey of Beaulieu in Hampshire. — His second wife was Sanchia, third daughter and coheir of Raymond Berenger, earl of Provence, and sister of Eleanor, wife of his brother, king Henry III. He married her at Westminster, Nov. 23. 1243, and she was crowned with her husband as queen of the Romans. She died at Berkhamstead, Nov. 5. 1261, and was buried at Hales.—His third wife, whom he married in Germany, June 16. 1267, was Beatrice daughter of Theodoric de Falkmoute, a German of great reputation, and niece of Conrad, archbishop of Cologne, who had crowned him king at Aix-la-Chapelle. She survived him without issue. His children, five by his first wife, and two by the second, were,

I. John who died young, A.D. 1232.

II. Henry born Nov. 4. 1235. He was taken prisoner with his father at the battle of Lewes, 1264. He afterwards undertook the crusade for Palestine, and on his return was murdered during his devotion in the church of St. Lawrence at Viterbo in Italy, by Guy, son of Simon Montfort, earl of Leicester, in revenge for his father's death, March 31. 1271. The murderer's pretence to vindicate this infamous action could not be more unjust, since neither this prince nor his father, the king of the Romans, was present at the battle of Evesham where Montfort was slain, being then both under confinement. Henry's body was brought over to England the following year and buried in the abbey of Hales in Gloucestershire.

III, IV. & V. Richard dled without issue; Isabel died young; and Nicholas died with his mother in childbed.

VI. Edmund succeeded his father as earl of Cornwall. An instance of the superstition of the times was his giving to the Abbey of Hales a pretended quantity of our Saviour's Blood, and his founding a college at Asherugge, in the county of Buckinghamshire, in honour of Christ's Blood. He married Margaret, daughter of Richard de Clare, earl of Gloucester, from whom he was divorced in 1294, and he died S. P, at Asherugge, 1300.

VII. Richard, slain at the siege of Berwick, A.D. 1296.

The natural issue of Richard, earl of Cornwall, were — I.* Richard de Cornwall, ancestor of the Cornwalls, commonly called barons of Burford, in Shropshire, and of those of Berington in Herefordshire. II.* Walter de Cornwall, of whom little is known. III.* Isabel de Cornwall, wife of Maurice lord Berkeley, who died 1326. From them are derived the earls of Berkeley, &c.

III.

Joan was the first wife of Alexander III., king of Scotland, whom he married at York, June 25, 1221. She died without issue at London, while on a visit to her brother Henry III., March 4, 1238, and was buried at Tarente in Dorsetshire.

IV.

Eleanor, countess of Pembroke and Leicester. In the year 1235, 10. Hen. III., she was married to William Marshal, earl of Pembroke, who died S. P. 1231; and she re-married in the king's palace at Westminster, Jan. 7, 1238, to Simon Montfort, earl of Leicester and steward of England, son of Simon, earl of Montfort in France, by Amicia, daughter and co-heiress of Robert Blanchmains, earl of Leicester. After the death of this Simon, earl of Leicester, who was slain at the battle of Evesham, Aug. 4, 1265, and who is so conspicuous in the annals of his times for his turbulence and ambition, the countess Eleanor and her surviving children were banished into France, where she died in the nunnery of Montargis. Her issue by her second husband were,

Digitized by Google

I. Henry, who was slain with his father at Evesham.

II. Simon, who at his father's death possessed the castle of Kenilworth, from which he released without ransom Richard, earl of Cornwall, his prisoner, hoping to find in him a mediator with the incensed king Henry, who had suffered so severely by the ambition of his family. He bravely defended the castle of Kenilworth, but at last being obliged to abandon it, he retired to the isle of Axholm in Lincolnshire, and after a month's obstinate defence was forced to surrender himself to prince Edward, his cousin, Dec. 28, 1265. Through the intercession of his uncle, Richard, earl of Cornwall, he was only required to leave the kingdom with the other members of his family. However, he the next year joined himself with certain pirates of the Cinque Ports, who gave him the command of their ships, with which he plundered without distinction every vessel of merchandise; but prince Edward advancing against him, he fled into France, where he became earl of Bigorre and the ancestor of the Montforts in that territory.

III. Almarick was a priest at York, but after his banishment he became a soldier of fortune and was renowned for his valour.

IV. Guy, who escaped from England and became earl of Anghiera in Italy. He was the progenitor of the Montforts in Tuscany and of the earl of Campobachi in Naples. This Guy was the murderer of his cousin Henry, son of Richard, earl of Cornwall.

V. Richard after his father's death remained privately in England, and changing his name to Welesbourne became the ancestor of the families of that appellation.

VI. Eleanor was born in England, educated in France, and married to Llewellyn-ap-Griffith the Great, the last prince of Wales, who was slain by king Edward I., in 1282.

V.

Isabel, empress of Germany. She was born A.D. 1214. 16. John, and became the sixth and last wife of Frederick II., emperor of Germany, to whom she was married at Worms, July 20, 1235. She died in childbed, Dec. 1, 1241, leaving issue Henry, appointed to be king of Sicily, but who died in May, 1254; and Margaret, who died 1270, first wife of Albert, landgrave of Thuringia, and from her by this marriage are derived all the modern dukes of Saxony, &c. Margaret was half sister of the emperor Conrad IV., the last king of Sicily, of the house of Suabia, his son Conradinus being deprived of Sicily and beheaded at Naples by Charles of Anjou, Oct. 29, 1269.

The Natural Issue of King John.

I.*

Richard obtained in marriage Rohesia, daughter and heiress of Fulbert de Dovor, who built Chilham castle in Kent, and had issue two daughters, his co-heiresses, Lora and Isabel. Lora was wife of William Marmion of Polesworth from whom are descended the Dymokes of Scrivelsby in Lincolnshire and other families of note. Isabel was married first to David de Strabolgi, earl of Athol, whose heirs general were the lord Burgh, and the Zouches of Codnor. Her second husband was Alexander de Baliol, brother to John Baliol, king of Scots, but he died without issue after 34. Edw. I.

II.*

Geoffry, called Fitz-roy, being the first of the illegitimate male children of our sovereigns to whom that surname was given. When archbishop Hubert forbade the king his father to depart for France, this Geoffry was sent in his room with an army to Rochelle, where he died.

III.*

John Courcy was made earl of Ulster in Ireland, being the first Englishman invested with that earldom. After him it was transmitted to the kindred of Burgh.

IV.* and V.*

Osbert and Oliver. The latter was at the siege of Damietta.

VI.*

Joan, begotten on Agatha, daughter of Robert Ferrers, earl of Derby. She was married, in 1204, to Llewellyn, prince of Wales, who died 1240. She died, 1236, at Havering in Essex and was buried at Tarente in Dorsetshire. Their issue were,

I. David, who did homage to king Henry III. at Wesminster, Oct. 13, 1229, and

Digitized by Google

was father of Llewellyn, the last prince of Wales, who was defeated and slain by king Edward I., and of David, who was barbarously executed by that king.

II. Wentelina, wife of Reginald de Brewes, by whom was issue John de Brewes who married Margaret his aunt, the sister of Wentelina.

III. Margaret, wife of John de Brewes, her nephew, by whom was issue William de Brewes, lord of Gower, from whom many noble families derive their descent.

IV. Gladys, wife of sir Ralph Mortimer.

CHAPTER IV.

HENRY III., *surnamed of* WINCHESTER, KING *of* ENGLAND *and* LORD *of* IRELAND.



Henry III. becoming king when he was only in his tenth year, his anterior history may be confined to his birth and election to the throne. It has been part of the design of the present work to give a slight sketch of the lives of our princes previously to their attaining the regal dignity, and it is hoped this plan will be neither unacceptable nor unserviceable. In most of our histories nothing is related of many of our kings until the period of their becoming such; and even if any of the prior actions of others are recorded, they are so intermingled with the mass of historical information, relating to the general politics of the times, that scarcely any personal identity is depicted. According to the express nature of this work, all historical notice of the English sovereigns after their coronation ceases, except of their marriages, issue, and deaths. For further detail the reader is referred to those historians, to whom the present author presumes to act only in the patient and laborious office of genealogist: consequently little is to be related of Henry III.

He was the eldest son of king John by Isabel, his third wife, and was born at Winchester, Oct. 1, 1206. On that monarch's death, being elected by the barons in opposition to prince Lewis of France, he was crowned at Gloucester by Josceline and Peter, bishops of Bath and Winchester, (Stephen Langton, archbishop of Canterbury, being then at Rome,) Oct. 28, 1216. After a reign of 56 years and 27 days, he died at Westminster, Nov. 16, 1272, where he was buried, in the 67th year of his age.

The Wife of King Henry III.

ELEANOR, second daughter and co-heiress of Raymond Berenger, earl of Provence, (son of earl Alphonso, son of Alphonso II., king of Arragon,) by Beatrix, daughter of Thomas, earl of Savoy, and sister of the earls Amadeus and Peter, and of Boniface, archbishop of Canterbury, was married to king Henry at Canterbury, Jan. 14, 1236, by Edmond, archbishop of Canterbury, and crowned at Westminster, the 20th of the same month. The three sisters of this Eleanor were likewise married to kings, viz. Margaret, wife of Lewis IX., king of France; Sancha, wife of Richard, (king Henry's brother,) king of the Romans; Beatrix, wife of Charles I., (brother of Lewis IX., of France,) king of Sicily, which is an example of four daughters of an earl married to four monarchs, not to be paralleled in history.

Eleanor surviving king Henry 19 years, died a nun at Ambresbury, June 25, 1261, where she was buried Sept. 11 following.

The Issue of King Henry by Eleanor of Provence his Queen.

I.

EDWARD succeeded his father as Edward I. Chap. 5.

II.

EDMUND, surnamed Crouch-back, from the bowing of his back, though others affirm that he was so denominated from his wearing the cross, (anciently called a crouch,) upon his back, which was usually worn by those who vowed voyages to Jerusalem, which this prince did and performed with his brother Edward, A.D. 1269. He was born Jan. 16, 1245, and was created earl of Chester in 1253, which title was afterwards

Digitized by Google

revoked and bestowed on his elder brother Edward. In the year 1254 Conrade the emperor, who held the kingdom of Sicily dying, and pope Innocent IV. bearing a mortal enmity to him and his family, offered the crown to Edmund, if he could take possession of it. This offer had been made the year before to Richard, earl of Cornwall, who was too sensible of his true interests to accept of it without a sufficient guarantee for his success; but king Henry, who might have known that kings had by their labour and treasure to perform the popes' promises merely for the aggrandizement of the church, greedily accepted the offer for his son Edmund, and for many years wasted the blood and treasure of his subjects in a vain pursuit, which only served to forward the pontiff's intriguing designs and to cause a well-merited contempt to fall upon himself. In Oct. 1255, this mockery was carried on by the pretended investiture of young Edmund with the two Sicilies by the legate of pope Alexander IV., who was successor to Innocent and followed up his designs.

Upon the forfeiture of Simon Montfort, earl of Leicester, who was slain at Evesham, Edmund obtained his earldom of Leicester and stewardship of England, Oct. 25, 1264. He was likewise invested with the earldom of Lancaster, June 30, 1266, after he had gained possession in the foregoing year of the estates, though not the title, (which was afterwards bestowed on his grandson Henry, who is better known as Henry IV.,) of Robert de Ferrars, earl of Derby, who was dispossessed in 1265. In the year 1296, whilst carrying on the war in Gascoigne, he died at the siege of Bayonne, June 5, and being transported to England, was buried at Westminster.

This earl Edmund, (in whom was originally founded by Henry IV., his descendant, the pretext for the great contention between the royal houses of Lancaster and York, as being the eldest son of Henry III., robbed of his birthright on account of his deformity,) was twice married. His first wife, whom he married April 1, 1269, was Avelina, daughter and heiress to William de Fortibus, earl of Albemarle, by Isabel, daughter of Baldwin, and sister and heiress to Baldwin de Redvers, earl of Devon, who died S. P. 1262. By this Avelina, Edmund had a right to the earldom of Devonshire and the Isle of Wight; but she dying S. P. in the year of her marriage, the title descended by heirship to the family of Courtenay. His second wife, whom he married 4. Edw. I., was Blanch, daughter of Robert, earl of Artois, son of Lewis VIII., king of France, and widow of Henry, king of Navarre and earl of Champagne, who died 1274, leaving issue by her Joan his heiress, who by marriage with Philip the Fair, king of France, joined Navarre to the crown of France. This Blanch likewise survived earl Edmund, her second husband, and died in 1302, by whom he had issue.

I. Thomas, who succeeded to all his father's honours and was lord high steward of England. Having with the confederate barons opposed Gaveston and the Spencers, the favourites of Edward II. he was at length taken prisoner at Burrough-bridge and soon after beheaded at his castle of Pontefract in 1321. His wife was Alice, daughter and heir of Henry Laci, earl of Lincoln by Margaret, daughter and heir of William Longespee, grandson of William, earl of Salisbury, in whose right he possessed the earldom of Lincoln, but by her he had no issue. She had afterwards two husbands Eubold le Strange and Hugh le Frenes, said by some to have been earls of Lincoln in her right. She died S. P. 1348.

II. Henry, after the beheading of his brother, was restored in blood and honours in 1327 by Edward II. Afterwards taking part with Isabel, Edward's queen, he had for some time the custody of that king's person; but his treatment of the unfortunate captive being too mild to answer the cruel designs of that profligate woman, she took her royal husband out of the earl's hands as a necessary step to his intended murder. This Henry girt king Edward III. with the sword of knighthood immediately before his coronation, and had soon after the stewardship of England granted to him and his heirs as belonging to the earldom of Leicester. This king also, an. reg. 9, confirmed to Henry the county of Provence, being the inheritance of queen Eleanor, wife of Henry III., which had been granted to Thomas, the late earl, his brother. He died and was buried at Leicester, an. 1345, leaving by Maud, daughter and heiress to sir Patrick Chaworth, lord of Kidwelly and Ogmore in Wales, the following issue.

1. Henry, surnamed Grismond from the place of his birth, a castle in the county of Monmouth, also Tort-col, the Wry-neck, was created earl of Derby, 1337, and succeeded his father as earl of Lancaster, &c., 1345. He was created earl of Lincoln, 1349, and in 1351, advanced to the title and dignity of duke of Lancaster, which was the second dukedom erected in England since the Conquest, that of Cornwall, granted to Edward the Black Prince, being the first. Duke Henry, who was a great favourer of

Digitized by Google

John Wickliffe, died of the plague, Mar. 24, 1361, and was buried at Leicester, leaving by Isabel his wife, (the daughter of Henry lord Beaumont, cousin german to Isabel, queen of Edward II.,) two daughters, his heirs, viz. Maud, 22 years of age at the death of her father, who was twice married; first to Ralph, son and heir to Ralph, lord Stafford, who died S. P.: secondly to William V., surnamed the Mad, who died S. P., 1377, duke of Bavaria, earl of Hainault, Holland, Zealand, and Friezeland. This William was succeeded by his brother Albert, the father of William VI., who died 1417, whose daughter and heiress Jaqueline, was wife of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester. Maud died soon after her second marriage, S. P., 1363, leaving her sister her heir. — Blanch, 14 years old at the death of her father, became the wife of John of Gaunt, son of Edward III., who in her right was created duke of Lancaster, &c. From this match proceed the kings of England of the House of Lancaster, the kings of Spain and Portugal, and many of the English nobles.

2. Blanch was the wife of Thomas, lord Wake of Lydel, who died S. P. July 4, 1349.

3. Maud was twice married; first to William de Burgh, earl of Ulster, (son of John de Burgh, ob. v. pa., by Elizabeth, third sister and co-heiress to Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester and Hereford,) by whom she had her only issue, Elizabeth, wife of Lionel of Antwerp, duke of Clarence, son of Edward III.; secondly to Robert Ufford, Justice of Ireland, brother to Ralph, earl of Suffolk, by whom she had an only daughter, Maud, wife of Thomas de Vere, who died S. P. 1371.

4. Joan was the wife of John, lord Mowbray of Axholme, by whom was issue John, lord Mowbray, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress to John, lord Seagrave, by Margaret, duchess of Norfolk, daughter and at length heiress to Thomas of Brotherton, earl of Norfolk, son of Edward I. From this marriage proceed the dukes of Norfolk of the surname of Mowbray and Howard, the earls of Nottingham, Suffolk, Berkshire, Carlisle, Stafford, Peterborough, &c.

5. Isabel was abbess of Ambresbury.

6. Eleanor, who died, 49. Edw. III., was twice married; first to John, son and heir to Henry Beaumont, earl of Buchan in Scotland, who died, 36. Edw. III. From this marriage descended Viscount Beaumont and lord Bardolph, attainted 1. Edw. IV.; also the Beaumonts of Cole-Orton and Grace-Dieu in the county of Leicester: secondly, to Richard Fitzallan, earl of Arundel, who died in 1375, to whom she was second wife; from whom, by her, all the succeeding earls of Arundel, of the families of Fitzallan and Howard, the earls of Lindsey, the lords Willoughby of Parham, and others are derived.

7. Mary was espoused to Henry, lord Percy of Alnwick, who died 42. Edw. III. and had issue two sons: — Henry Percy, first earl of Northumberland, from whom proceed the succeeding earls, &c. — Thomas, created earl of Worcester, who was beheaded in 1402 at Shrewsbury, S. P.

III. John, lord of Beaufort in France, died there with queen Joan, his half-sister.

IV. Mary II. was wife of William I., earl of Hainault, and died S. P.

III, IV, V, AND VI.

RICHARD, JOHN, WILLIAM, and HENRY died in their infancy.

VII.

MARGARET was born in Oct., 1240, and was married at York, Dec. 26, 1251, to Alexander III., king of Scotland, then nine years old, who did homage to king Henry III. for the lands held in England by the Scottish crown, having been knighted by him on the preceding day.* She died before him, aged 33, A.D. 1273, and was buried in the abbey of Dumfermline in Scotland, leaving issue,

I. Alexander, who married Margaret, daughter of Guido, earl of Flanders,; but he died before his father, A.D. 1273, S. P.

II. David died young.

III. Margaret married in 1281 Eric, king of Norway, by whom was issue Margaret, heir of Sweden and Norway. Upon the death of Alexander III., in 1285, this Margaret, then but three years old, was declared queen of Scotland, and a regency was

* Many authors differ as to the nature of this homage, some affirming it to signify the holding of the Scottish crown as feudatory on England; whilst others more justly state that this homage went no further than an acknowledgment of those lands in England certainly held of the English crown. It is not the present design to enter minutely into this intricate affair. It will suffice to state that most of the English sovereigns have insisted upon their claim of holding a superior right over Scotland, (for to what subterfuges and lies will not the foolish ambition of princes lead them?) while the kings of Scotland have ever, when in their power, resisted this claim. Doubtless the homage of the Scottish kings went no further than swearing fealty to the English sovereigns for the lands held of them in England; even as our kings themselves held the western provinces of France, without any intention of making England in any degree dependant on the French crown.

Digitized by Google

appointed to govern during her minority. However, it was not until 1290 that preparations were made for her conveyance to Scotland, at which time a marriage was agreed on between her and the eldest son of Edward I., king of England, who at that time was forming his design of uniting Scotland to England. But his prospects were for a time damped by the death of Margaret, who died unmarried in her passage to Scotland in October, 1290. Upon her death followed the memorable competition for the Scottish crown between Bruce, Baliol, and the other claimants, which forms so great a portion of the actions of Edward as detailed in our histories.

VIII.

Beatrice was born at Bourdeaux, June 25, 1242, and was married at London, an. 1260, to John de Dreux II., duke of Brittany and earl of Richmond, who was killed by the falling of a wall at Lyons at the inauguration of pope Clement V., Nov. 1, 1305. Beatrice died in Brittany, an. 1273, aged 30, and was buried in the church of Grey Friars in London, having had issue,

I. Arthur, who succeeded his father as duke of Brittany, died Aug. 27, 1312. He was twice married: = His first wife was Beatrice, daughter of Guido, viscount of Limoges, who dying 1291, left issue two sons: John III., duke of Brittany and earl of Richmond, who died S. P. though thrice married, an. 1341: and Guy, earl of Ponthievre, who dying in 1331, left issue his daughter Jane the Lame, who was heir to her uncle John, duke of Brittany, and who married Charles of Blois, nephew to Philip VI., king of France, and brother of Lewis, earl of Blois, who was killed at the battle of Aurai, in 1364. This Jane lost the dutchy after extraordinary actions and died 1384. = The second wife of Arthur was Jolanda, (widow of Alexander III., king of Scotland,) daughter and heiress of Robert, count of Dreux, by Beatrice of Montfort, and she died an. 1322, leaving issue, by Arthur her second husband, amongst other children, John of Montfort, who obtained the dutchy of Brittany from her niece Jane the Lame by force of arms, and who did homage to Edward III. king of England for his dutchy, Philip king of France having awarded it to his niece Jane the Lame. He was also made earl of Richmond by Edward in compensation for his lands of Montfort, which Philip had confiscated, and died imprisoned by his rival Charles of Blois, Sept. 1375. The wife of this John was the famous Jane of Flanders, who distinguished herself so highly in her husband's wars, and left issue John V., surnamed the Valiant, who secured the dutchy by the victory of Aurai, when Charles of Blois was slain, an. 1364, and by the treaty of Guerande in 1365. This John the Valiant, duke of Brittany, was also earl of Richmond; but he was deposed from that earldom an. 1390. He died Nov. 1, 1399, having had three wives; first, Mary, daughter of Edward III., king of England: second, Jane, daughter of Thomas, earl of Kent, who married in 1366, and died S.P. in 1386: third, Jane, daughter of Charles II., king of Navarre, who afterwards married Henry IV., king of England. His male issue were as follow by his last wife: 1. John VI., surnamed the Wise, duke of Brittany, who died 1442, and had issue Francis I., duke of Brittany, who died 1450, father of Margaret, who died 1469, and was wife of Francis II., duke of Brittany in her right.— 2. Arthur, count of Richmont and constable of France under Charles VII. He left no issue and died 1458.— 3. Richard, earl of Estampes, who married Margaret, daughter of Lewis, duke of Orleans, who was grandfather of Lewis XII., king of France. He died 1438, and left issue Francis II., duke of Brittany. This Francis gave shelter to Lewis, duke of Orleans, afterwards Lewis XII. He married in 1455 Margaret, his first wife, who died 1469, daughter of Francis I., duke of Brittany; and dying in 1488 left issue Anne, the heiress of Brittany. This Anne was married by proxy in 1490 to the archduke Maximilian, afterwards emperor of Germany and grandfather of Charles V.: she was forced to marry Charles VIII. king of France in 1491: and was re-married to Lewis XII. in 1498, whereby the dutchy of Brittany became annexed to the crown of France. She died in 1514, and in her ended the branch of Dreux which sprung from Robert called the Great, count of Dreux and Perche, who died 1188 and was son of Lewis VI., surnamed the Fat, king of France.

II & III. Peter and Henry died young.

IV. John de Dreux commanded for Edward I. of England, against Philip the Fair of France, in 1295. He was created earl of Richmond, 1306, and died S. P. in 1334.

V. Alice, born 1275, was lady abbess of Fontevrault and died May 16, 1344.

VI. Mary, married to Guy of Châtillon, earl of St. Paul, died May 3, 1339, leaving issue two daughters: viz. = 1. Mahaud, who was twice married; — First, as the third wife of Charles, count of Valois, (father of Philip VI., first king of France of the house

Digitized by Google

of Valois,) who died 1325, by whom she had three daughters. — 1. Mary, the second wife of Charles, duke of Calabria, (father of the celebrated Joanna, queen of Naples,) son of Robert the Wise, king of Naples, by whom was no issue, and both died 1328; — 2. Isabel, who died 1383, married to Peter I., duke of Bourbon, killed at Poictiers in 1356, (elder brother of James, earl of Marche, prisoner at Poictiers, from whom by his wife Jane, daughter of Hugh de Châtillon, brother of Guy, earl of St. Paul, proceeded the royal house of Bourbon and its various branches in the person of Henry IV., the Great, king of France, the seventh in descent from him,) son of Lewis the Great, duke of Bourbon, son of Robert, the head of the Bourbons, jure uxoris, son of Lewis IX., king of France. From this Isabel, by duke Peter her husband, proceeded the race of the dukes of Bourbon, which finished in the person of Charles, duke of Bourbon, the celebrated constable of France, who revolted against Francis I., king of France, and was slain at the siege of Rome, 1527. She by him was likewise mother of several daughters, among whom were Jane, wife of Charles V., king of France, from whom proceeded the remaining kings of the house of Valois which ended in the person of Henry III., assassinated an. 1589; and Blanch, the unfortunate, virtuous, and second wife of Peter the Cruel, king of Castile and Leon, who in the year of her marriage put her to death, 1361; — 3. Blanch, who died 1348, was first wife of Charles IV. of Luxemburg, emperor of Germany, by whom he had four daughters, two of whom were married into the house of Austria, but their male descendants soon ceased.—Second, Mahaud, daughter of Mary by Guy of Châtillon, married in 1350 to the fourth descendant of the branch of Ligny, of the house of Luxemburg, who was most probably Walram, count of Luxemburg, (son of Walram, who died 1311, the brother of Henry III., emperor of Germany,) and thus by male issue carried the earldom of St. Paul into the house of Luxemburg. She died 1358, leaving issue, which see under Art. VIII. of the issue of king Edward III. = 2. Mary, second daughter of Mary, by Guy of Châtillon, earl of St. Paul, was the third wife, (only for one day it is thought,) of Aymer Valence, earl of Pembroke, who died S. P. 1323. After this shock she betook herself wholly to religion, being eminent for her charities and works of piety. She founded, in 1343, Pembroke Hall in Cambridge, naming it Aula Mariæ de Valence, and died April 17, 1377.

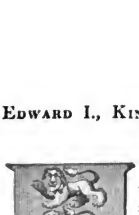
VII. Blanch was wife of Philip, lord of Conches, (son and heir of Robert II., the Good and Noble, earl of Artois, who was regent of Naples in 1284 and killed in 1302 against the revolted Flemings,) who was killed at Furnes, in 1298, leaving issue by Blanche who died in 1327, Robert III., earl of Artois and Beanmont in France, and said by some to be earl of Richmond in England. This Robert III. first moved king Edward III. to set on foot his claim to the crown of France. Serving his cause, he died at Hennebond of his wounds at the siege of Rennes, an. 1342. He left issue John, earl of Eu, who died 1386, father of Philip, the constable of France and earl of Eu, who died in 1397, father of Charles, who, being made prisoner at the battle of Agincourt, remained captive in England 23 years and died S. P. 1472.

IX.

Katherine was born at London on St. Katherine's day, November 25, 1253. She died aged five years.

CHAPTER V.

Edward I., King *of* England, Lord *of* Ireland, *and* Duke *of* Aquitaine, *surnamed* Long-Shanks.



Edward I. was the eldest son of king Henry III., and was born at Westminster, June 16, 1239. The name of Edward was given to him in memory of Edward the Confessor, which monarch his father had in particular veneration as his titular saint, and whom he in many respects resembled. He acquired the surname of Long-Shanks from the great length of his legs. In 1254 a match was proposed for him with Eleanor of Castile, whom he married at Burgos. The same year he was created earl of Chester by his father, who transferred that

Digitized by Google

honour to him from Edmund his younger son; and at the same time he was invested with a grant of Guienne and the government of Ireland and Wales. Nothing more is remarkable in the life of Edward until the year 1260, when being at Paris, he was hastily sent for by the king then shut up in the Tower to screen himself from the combined barons, who had resolved to compel him to observe the Oxford Provisions, which had been promised to the nation for the purpose of curbing arbitrary power. Edward, contrary to expectation, openly blamed his father for the neglect of his word, and endeavoured in vain to effect an accommodation between the king and barons. However, in 1263, king Henry making preparations to renew his breach of faith, Edward now encouraged the treachery he had formerly censured and raised a body of foreign forces for his father in Guienne; but hostilities not being then commenced, he carried the war into Wales, where, from want of money to pay his troops, he did nothing considerable. Thus distressed, he came suddenly to London, led a company of armed men to the New Temple, and took out of the treasury of the Templars £10,000, deposited there by the citizens. This violence caused great clamour amongst the injured parties, but complaint is vain against injustice armed with power. This act stains the character of Edward as a robber of his father's subjects that he might inflict the greater injury of the destruction of that liberty which it should be the desire of kings to protect. The mistaken pride of monarchs fancies their aggrandizement to consist in the debasement of their fellow-creatures: they would sooner be tyrants over slaves than the protectors of free men, and imagine they possess not full authority, whilst their subjects have any privileges which may endear them to their masters. If in the present day this is not apparently the case, we may thank those noble struggles of our ancestors for their rights as men and subjects, that restrained the arbitrary measures with which our kings, previously to the Revolution, incessantly strove to burthen the nation. This patriotic opposition has at last transformed our monarchy from a tyranny into a national blessing. But let us be jealous of any encroachment upon the rights our ancestors have gained. We enjoy our liberty by their courage, but by our own we must retain it. Human nature is the same in all ages: national laws and customs are the causes which give it a complex appearance, and make a gradual progress from barbarism to civilization, or from slavery to liberty. Remove the boundaries of the laws and ordinances within which the ambition of man is restrained, and tyranny and barbarism would again deluge the civilized world, even as the rapid rivers would break through their banks if not effectually prevented.

At length war breaking out, Edward thought it necessary to store with provisions Bristol castle, entrusted by the king his father to his defence. To that end he came to Bristol and would have obliged the citizens to furnish the necessary supply. This demand raised a sedition amongst the townsmen, and the prince was obliged to retire hastily into the castle, where he was subjected to a blockade, which soon must have reduced him to great distress. To free himself from this peril, he sent for the bishop of Worcester and intimated to him his intention of adhering to the barons; but desired first to confer with the king his father to persuade him to give them entire satisfaction, and named the bishop as a companion to witness his sincerity. The prelate, relying on the integrity of the prince, procured the removal of the blockade, and set out with Edward, not doubting that the journey would procure the re-establishment of confidence between king and people. However, the prince, no sooner approached Windsor than he clapped spurs to his horse and shut himself up in the castle: but this fraud did not meet with the expected advantage; for the castle being ill provided, was not able to stand the siege the barons were preparing to make. Edward therefore thought to obtain that by negociation which he could not hope to retain by force, expecting to meet with terms which he might afterwards despise. Thus influenced, he ventured upon a conference at Kingston-upon-Thames, with the earl of Leicester, who was advancing towards Windsor; but just as he was preparing to return, without coming to any agreement, he was seized and forced to surrender the castle of Windsor to the barons, and the garrison, consisting wholly of foreigners, were ordered to depart the kingdom.

Though by his ability and address, joined to a duplicity so justly censured in his father, Edward had gained many petty advantages for the king over the barons, nothing very worthy of remark can be related of him until the battle of Lewes, May 12, 1264. This battle, in which king Henry was taken prisoner, reduced the royalists to hard terms; for Edward surrounded by his foes, was obliged to swear to the observance of the statutes of Oxford and also to remain as a hostage until all differences should be arranged by the authority of parliament. Edward was thus a prisoner of state until the following year, when by the means of the earl of Gloucester he escaped out of the hands of the earl of

Digitized by Google

Leicester. The arbitrary conduct of that nobleman, as chief of the barons' party, having raised him numerous enemies, Gloucester received the prince with love and respect, hoping by the presence of Edward to curb the insolence of Leicester. However he had no view of renewing the arbitrary conduct of the king, and therefore refused to offer Edward further assistance until he would oblige himself by oath to use his utmost endeavours to restore the ancient laws and to banish all foreigners from about the king's person. These demands being acceded to, the prince took the command of the troops raised by the earl of Gloucester.

The royal cause now becoming more auspicious, Edward became master of Gloucester with many other places, and pursued Leicester from place to place until that general encamped at Evesham. He intercepted Simon, the earl's son, who was advancing from the siege of Pevensy to the relief of his father, and, cutting off his little army, followed up this advantage by the resolution of attacking the father. The battle of Evesham, Aug. 4, 1265, proved the abilites and valour of Edward, which were rewarded not only with victory, but with the re-establishment of the royal authority by the release of king Henry his father, whom he rescued in the midst of the battle, restoring him to that liberty he had lost at the battle of Lewes. The prince employed the following year in reducing the fortresses still in the hands of the barons; but no sooner was the king once more in power, than he and his son forgot the promises made to govern with justice and equity, fully proving that the sincerity of princes, too often, lasts no longer than it is enforced upon them by their misfortunes. The earl of Gloucester observing with extreme regret that the king and his son in prosperity were more ready to stretch the royal prerogative beyond the bounds prescribed by the laws, and being thus convinced that, if the malcontents were once subdued, no barrier could check the king's ambition, he retired to the borders of Wales, whence, making a league with Llewellyn and some neighbouring barons, he sent assurances of protection to the malcontents of Ely. Affairs thus arranged and while the king was at Cambridge making preparations against the men of Ely, the earl of Gloucester in 1267 advanced with his partisans and took London. The king immediately sent for Edward, then in the North, who joined him with 30,000 men, and both advanced towards London; where from the great popularity of Edward, which he gained more by valour than integrity, many joined the royal army, and Gloucester finding his adherents daily decreasing, surrendered to the king upon a promise of pardon for himself and the Londoners. After this the king and prince directed their force against Ely and ended the barons' war by the subjugation of the malcontents in that quarter.

Hostilities having ceased in England, Edward in 1268 received the cross at the hands of Ottaban, the pope's legate, and, proceeding to Paris, mortgaged for seven years the revenues of Bourdeaux to St. Lewis, king of France, for the sum of 30,000 marks to defray the expenses of the expedition, agreeing to accompany that king who was preparing for the same pious undertaking. However, it was not until 1270 that Edward began his journey. In May, departing from Portsmouth for Bourdeaux to take the princess his wife, he joined the king of France before Tunis, who was there enforcing a treaty with the Moors.

As Edward was not concerned in that affair, he resolved to pass the winter in Sicily and scarcely had he left the coast of Africa than the pestilence broke out in the French army, Lewis himself falling a victim to its fury, Aug. 25, when Philip his son thought of nothing but returning to France. By the departure of the French, Edward lost all hopes of making any great progress in Palestine; but he proceeded on his voyage the following spring and arrived there according to his vow. Meantime Philip's return to France giving him a fear for Guienne, he resolved to send thither his cousin Henry, son of the king of the Romans, who was murdered on his return by the son of the earl of Leicester.

Though Edward's progress in the Holy Land was not great, yet with his few troops he compelled the Saracens to dread his valour. Fearing that he would equal the exploits of king Richard his great uncle, who had raised in high esteem the English courage, they resolved to be rid of him by assassination and for this purpose procured a villain, who, under colour of negociating between Edward and the governor of Joppa and feigning for his master a desire to turn christian, found means to be admitted frequently to the prince's presence. At last, on June 17, 1271, being alone with Edward in his chamber, the ruffian attempted to stab him with a dagger, when Edward, warding off the blow, was wounded in the arm. The assassin enraged at this disappointment, was about to repeat his aim; but the prince seizing his arm forced him to the ground, and wrenching the weapon from him plunged it into his heart. The poignard having been poisoned, the prince's wound became dangerous by the appearance of a gangrene; but happily, a skilful surgeon of

Digitized by Google

the army counteracted its effects. Some affirm that he owed his life to the tender solicitude of Eleanor his wife, who sucked the poison out of the wound at the peril of her own safety, which circumstance is noticed by no author of that time. Camden in his Britannia is the first who mentions it; but unfortunately he refers his authority to an author who closed his labours in 1243, nearly 30 years before the attempted assassination.

Edward's army daily diminishing either by sickness or battle, he at last obtained a 10 years' truce, and embarking his troops, set sail for England. During his voyage his father died, Nov. 16, 1272, the news of which he learned at Sicily, being there received with the respect due to his encreased dignity. Thence he proceeded to Rome and, taking the road to France, passed through Burgundy where he was met by many of the English barons. Proceeding to Paris he did homage to Philip III., king of France, for Guienne, into which province he then passed and received the fealty of its inhabitants. Landing with his queen in England, July 25, 1274, he was crowned with her at Westminster, Aug. 19, by Robert Kilwarby, archbishop of Canterbury, in the presence of Alexander, king of Scots, and John, duke of Brittany, when 500 horses were let loose to be the property of those who could catch them. After a reign of 34 years, 7 months, and 20 days, he died, aged 68, at Burgh in Cumberland, July 7, 1307, and was buried at Westminster, Oct. 28, following, where his body was discovered undecayed, May 2, 1770.

The Wives of King Edward I.

I. Eleanor, daughter of Ferdinand III., king of Castile and Leon, by Joan his second wife, the daughter and heiress of John earl of Aumale and Ponthieu, was married to king Edward before he came to the throne, A. D. 1254, at Burgos in Spain, and is celebrated for her conjugal fidelity and affection. She accompanied her husband to Palestine, and it is recorded of her that during her stay there, her husband being wounded with a poisoned poignard, she at the hazard of her own life sucked the poison out of the wound. Though this has been refuted as being founded on no sure authority, it should not diminish our respect for this amiable princess, since the fiction was probably created as a tribute to her domestic virtues. Upon Edward's becoming king she was crowned with him at Westminster Abbey, Aug. 19, 1274. After being his wife for 36 years, this queen died of a fever, on her journey to Scotland, at the house of Richard de Weston, at Herdeby in Lincolnshire, Nov. 27, 1290, and was buried at Westminster, Jan. 16, 1291, greatly regretted by her husband. Elegant crosses were erected to her memory by the afflicted Edward at the places where her body rested on its removal, viz., at Lincoln, (where her bowels were interred,) Grantham, Stamford, Geddington, Northampton, Stoney-Stratford, Dunstable, St. Albans, Waltham, and Charing.

II. Margaret, the second wife of king Edward I., was daughter of Philip III., surnamed the Hardy, king of France, by his second wife Mary, daughter of Henry VI., duke of Brabant. She landed at Dover, Sept. 8, 1299, and was married in her 18th year to king Edward, then in his 60th, at Canterbury, on Thursday, Sept. 10. Little is known of this queen, not even the mention of her coronation; but most probably that ceremony was coupled with the solemnization of her marriage. Surviving her husband 10 years, she died Feb. 14, 1317, and was buried in the quire of the Grey Friars' Church in London, which part she herself had built.

The Issue of King Edward I. by Eleanor, his first Wife.

I.

John, born at Windsor, died in his youth whilst his father was in Palestine, Aug. 1, 1272, and was buried at Westminster.

II.

Henry was contracted in marriage to Agnes, daughter of Theobald, king of Navarre; but he died in his childhood before his father's return from Palestine, and was buried in the same tomb with his brother, Nov. 20, 1272, on the fourth day of his father's reign.

III.

Alphonso was born at Mayenne in France on the return of his parents from Palestine, Nov. 23, 1273. He was about to be married to the only daughter of Florence, earl of Holland, when he died at Windsor, Aug. 19, 1284, and was buried with his elder brothers.

Digitized by Google

IV.

EDWARD succeeded his father on the throne. Chap. 6.

V.

ELEANOR was born at Windsor, A. D. 1265. She was contracted to Alphonso III., king of Arragon; but he dying A. D. 1291, she was married at Bristol, October, 1293, to Henry III., earl of Bar in France. She died A. D. 1298, leaving issue,

I. Edward, earl of Bar, from whom descended the earls and dukes of that country, whose inheritance by heirs general devolved to the kings of Arragon and from them to the dukes of Anjou, kings of Sicily.

II. Henry was bishop of Troyes in Champagne.

III. Helen, wife of Henry, earl of Blois.

IV. Joan was the first wife of John Plantagenet, earl of Warren and Surrey, from whom she was divorced. She died without issue.

VI.

Joan, surnamed of Acres, being born in that city at the time her father was in the Holy Land, A. D. 1272. She was contracted to Hartman, son of the emperor Rodolphus I.; but that prince dying, she was married at Westminster, May 2, 1290, to Gilbert de Clare, surnamed the Red, earl of Gloucester and Hertford, who died Dec. 26, 1295, having issue by Joan one son and three daughters. The year following, 1296, Joan married a servant of her first husband, named Ralph de Monthermer, who for this clandestine proceeding was imprisoned by king Edward at Bristol; but by mediation of Anthony Bec, bishop of Durham, he was afterwards restored with his wife to the favour of the king, who invested him with the title of earl of Gloucester and Hertford to enjoy until his son-in-law, Gilbert de Clare should cease to be a minor. However, he never used these titles after the death of his wife, being summoned to parliament as lord Monthermer. Joan died May 10, 1307, aged 35 years, and was buried at the church of the Augustine Fryars at Clare, in Suffolk, which she herself had founded.

The issue of her first husband were,

I. Gilbert, earl of Gloucester and Hertford, born 1291, at Tewkesbury. He was slain at the battle of Bannockburne, June 24, 1314, dying without issue by his wife Maud, daughter of Richard de Burgh, earl of Ulster.

II. Eleanor de Clare was wife of Hugh le Despencer the Younger, son of Hugh, earl of Winchester, the favourites of Edward II., who were hanged in 1320. This Eleanor by the said Hugh had issue Edward, father of another Edward, father of Thomas, lord le Despencer, who was created earl of Gloucester, 1397, and beheaded, 1400, at Bristol. Thomas, earl of Gloucester married Constance, daughter of Edmund Langley, duke of York, by whom he had issue Richard, Elizabeth, and Isabel. Richard and Elizabeth died young: Isabel was first married to Richard Beauchamp, earl of Worcester, and secondly to Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick. This Eleanor, daughter of Joan of Acres, re-married to William, lord Zouche of Mortimer, who died 10. Ed. 3. leaving issue by her, Alan his heir, father of Hugh, father of Hugh, whose sister Joyce became his heir.

III. Margaret de Clare was first married to Pierce Gaveston, the minion of Edward II., who was created earl of Cornwall, and afterwards beheaded, June 19, 1312, leaving issue a daughter Joan, who died young. The second husband of this Margaret was Hugh de Audley, who in 1336, was created earl of Gloucester. She died 1341 and was buried at Tunbridge, leaving issue by this Hugh an only daughter and heir, Margaret, wife of Ralph, baron of Stafford, from whom proceeded the earls of Stafford and dukes of Buckingham of that surname.

IV. Elizabeth de Clare was married three several times: — First to John de Burgh who died before his father Richard, earl of Ulster, 1313, by whom she had issue William de Burgh, earl of Ulster, who married Maud, sister to Henry, duke of Lancaster, and daughter of Henry, earl of Lancaster, and left issue Elizabeth wife of Lionel, duke of Clarence, third son of king Edward III., who by her right was possesed of the honour of Clare in Suffolk, which was raised into the dutchy of Clarence. — Secondly, to Theobald, lord Verdun, who died 1316, and had issue Isabel, wife of Henry, lord Ferrers of Groby. — Thirdly to sir Roger Damory, baron of Armoy in Ireland. This Elizabeth, the foundress of Clare Hall in Cambridge, lies buried with her third husband at Ware.

Digitized by Google

The issue of Joan of Acres by her second husband were,

V. Edward, lord Monthermer, of whom little is known but that he was summoned to parliament, April 23, 1337.

VI. Thomas who died before his father, leaving issue an only daughter, Margaret, heiress to her uncle Edward and the wife of John Montague, who had issue John Montague, earl of Salisbury, from whom proceeded the duke of Montague, the dukes and earls of Manchester, the earls of Sandwich, &c.

VII.

Margaret was born at Windsor, 1271. She was married at Westminster, July 9, 1290, to John II., duke of Brabant, who died 1312, having issue by her John III., duke of Brabant, who died Dec. 5, 1355, leaving issue three daughters: viz.—Joan, who died 1406, having had issue John, Archbishop of Mentz, who died 1373, by her second husband Wenceslaus, duke of Luxemburg: — Mary who died S. P. 1371: — and Margaret, who died 1368, wife of Lewis of Mechlin, the last earl of Flanders, who died 1383, by whom was issue, Margaret, the heiress of Brabant and Flanders, who died 1405, the wife of Philip the Bold, duke of Burgundy, who carried her rich inheritance into that portion of the royal blood of the Valesian line.

VIII, IX, X, & XI.

Berengaria, Beatrice, Blanch, and Alice died in their infancy.

XII.

Mary was born April 22, 1279, and at seven years of age became a nun in the monastery of Ambresbury in Wiltshire, on Assumption-day, Aug. 15, 1286, when her grandmother, Eleanor, widow of Henry III., with 13 noblemen's daughters, likewise took the veil. She was afterwards a nun in the abbey of Fonteverault.

XIII.

Elizabeth was born at the castle of Rhuddlan in Flintshire, A.D. 1284. In her 14th year she was married at London to John I., earl of Holland and Zealand, and lord of Friesland, who deceased, S.P. A.D. 1299. In 1302 she re-married to Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford and Essex, lord of Brecknock, and constable of England, who was slain at Borrough-Bridge 1321. Elizabeth died 1316, aged 32, and was buried in the abbey of Saffron-Walden in Essex, having had issue by her second husband,

I, II, & III. John and Humphrey were both earls successively after their father, and Edward died in Scotland, S. P.

IV. William, twin-brother of Edward, was created earl of Northampton, Mar. 16, 1337. He died A. D. 1360, leaving issue by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Bartholomew de Balismere, lord of Leeds Castle in Kent, Humphrey de Bohun and Elizabeth, wife of Richard, son and heir of Edmund, earl of Arundel. This Humphrey, (who succeeded his father as earl of Northampton, and was likewise heir to his uncle Humphrey, who died in 1361, earl of Hereford, Essex, and constable of England,) died in 1361, without male issue, whereby his honours became extinct, leaving by Joan his wife, daughter of Richard Fitz-Alan, earl of Arundel, two daughters, who marrying into the royal family, those honours revived in the persons of their husbands, viz. — Eleanor de Bohun, the wife of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, youngest son of king Edward III., who became possessed of the earldom of Essex with the constableship of England, the honour of Hereford becoming attached to his descendants;—and Mary, the first wife of Henry, earl of Derby, afterwards king Henry IV., who was created duke of Hereford in her right.

V. Margaret de Bohun was wife of Hugh Courtney, earl of Devon, who died 1377, from whom descended the archbishop of Canterbury of that name; the earls of Devonshire and Marquesses of Exeter; the Courtneys of Haccombe and Powderham; and the Marquess of Cornwallis. This Margaret by earl Hugh had eight sons and nine daughters; of whom Hugh, Thomas, and Edward died before their father, but the last by Emmeline, daughter of sir John d'Auney, had two sons, Edward and Hugh, the former continuing the succession as earl of Devon.

VI. Eleanor de Bohun was wife of James Butler, earl of Ormond, from whom descended the earls and dukes of that title; Boleyn, earl of Wiltshire; &c. This James was created earl of Ormond by king Edward III., and was earl of Carrick as successor to his father Edmond, Justice of Ireland. By Eleanor his wife he had issue earl James, father of James, third earl, who had issue two sons, James, fourth earl; and Richard,

Digitized by Google

from whom descended the dukes of Ormond. James had issue James, earl of Wiltshire, and fifth earl of Ormond, who was beheaded as a partisan of Lancaster after the battle, of Towton, 1461. S. P. John his brother succeeded him as earl of Ormond, who being attainted, 14. Edw. IV., his brother Thomas succeeded, who was called earl of Ormond. He died in 1515, leaving issue by Anne, daughter and heiress to sir Richard Hankford, two daughters: Anne, wife of sir James St. Leger; and Margaret, wife of sir William Bullen, K. B.

The family of Bullen, or Boleyn, rendered eminent by the beauty and misfortunes of Anne, the queen of Henry VIII. who lost her head to gratify that tyrant's brutal passions, was of long standing in Norfolk, wherein Simon de Boleyne purchased lands by fine, 37. Hen. III. His son was John de Boleyne of Sall, who lived 1283, ancestor of sir Thomas Boleyn of Blickling and Sall, in the county of Norfolk, knight. The grandson of this Thomas was sir Geoffry Boleyn, a wealthy mercer in London, of which city he was Lord Mayor in 1458. This Geoffry, by Anne, daughter and co-heiress to John, baron Hoo and Hastings, had issue the above named Sir William Boleyn, husband of Margaret, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas, earl of Ormond. This William was father of Thomas Boleyn, who became earl of Wiltshire and Ormond, viscount and baron Rochford, and ranked high as an ambassador to Henry VIII. Earl Thomas died 1538, and had issue by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, a son and two daughters: — George, called viscount Rochford, though summoned to parliament only as a baron, was much adored at court for his excellence of mind and symmetry of face and figure, which qualifications served a tyrant to form an unjust accusation of incest between him and his sister, the queen. He was of a poetic genius and entered the lists of literary fame with the elegant Wyatt and Surrey, in whose works some of his are supposed to be intermixed, though not identified. His fate was drawn on him by the perjuries of his wife and her hatred to her sister-in-law, queen Anne Boleyn. He was beheaded and quartered on Tower Hill, May 17, 1536, S. P. His wife was Jane, daughter of Henry Parker, lord Morley. She was noted for her beauty and infamy, and was a lady of the bedchamber to three succeeding queens, till administering to the lusts of the last of them, that sentence was brought on her which her malice had drawn on her lord and sister-in-law, the queen. These queens were Anne Boleyn, whom she sacrificed; Jane Seymour; and Catherine Howard, with whom she paid the forfeit of her head within the Tower, Feb. 13, 1542: — Anne, the queen of Henry VIII., beheaded May 19, 1536: — and Mary, who died 1546, at Rochford Hall, Essex, leaving issue by her husband, sir William Cary, a daughter, the wife of sir Francis Knoleys, and a son, Henry Cary, created baron Hunsdon by his cousin, queen Elizabeth, from whom descended the succeeding barons.

The Issue of King Edward I. by Margaret, his second Wife.

XIV.

Thomas, surnamed de Brotherton, being born at that village in Yorkshire, June 1, 1300, was created by his half-brother, king Edward II., on Dec. 16, 1312, earl of Norfolk; and on Feb. 10, 1315, he was invested with the marshalship of England to him and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten; and for want of such issue, this dignity wholly to revert to the said king and his heirs; the last earl of Norfolk, Roger Bigod, who died 1307, having surrendered his earldom and marshalship into the king's hands. In 1317 he was in the wars of Scotland. Upon the landing of Isabella, queen of Edward, at Orwell in Suffolk, Sept. 22, 1326, this Thomas joined her party against her husband, his brother, then said to be seduced by evil counsel; but that unfortunate king being afterwards put to death, and the ambitious and lascivious designs of the queen dowager becoming manifest, he entered into a combination in 1328 to destroy her power with that of her minion, Mortimer, which he upheld until the downfall of those intriguing wretches in 1330. He was in the wars of Scotland, 1327, and again in 1333. He died S. P. M. whereby all his honours became extinct, in 1338, and was buried in the abbey of St. Edmund's-Bury, having had three wives;—First, Anne, daughter of — ; — secondly, Alice, daughter of sir Roger Halys of Harwich; — and thirdly, Mary, daughter of William, lord Roos, and widow of William, lord Brewes of Brember. She surviving Thomas, earl of Norfolk, married a third time to sir Ralph Cobham, by whom she had a son, sir John Cobham, commonly called the son of Mary, the countess marshal.

The issue of Thomas, earl of Norfolk, is as follow.

Digitized by Google

I. Edward, by the first wife, who died S.P. before his father. He married Beatrix, daughter of Roger Mortimer, first earl of March.

II. Margaret, by the second wife, was at length sole heir to her father. The office of marshal for want of heirs male reverting to the crown, Richard II. bestowed that office for the purposes of his coronation upon Henry, lord Percy; but that king soon restored it to her. She was created duchess of Norfolk for life, Sept. 29, 1397; died Mar. 24, 1400; and was interred at the Grey Friars' in London, having outlived her two husbands, John, lord Segrave, who died 1352, and sir Walter Manny, K.G. lord of Manny in the diocese of Cambray, who died 1371. Her issue were two daughters by lord Segrave, and a son and daughter by sir Walter Manny, viz.

1. Elizabeth Segrave, at length heiress to her mother, was wife of John, lord Mowbray of Axholm, who died 1367, and had issue two sons, — I. John Mowbray, created earl of Nottingham, 1377. He died unmarried, Feb. 10, 1382, aged 18. — II. Thomas Mowbray was created earl of Nottingham, Feb. 12, 1383. On Feb. 12, 1385, he had granted to him and his heirs male, the title and office of earl-marshal of England, which office before bestowed merely the title of marshal. He was advanced with his mother, Sept. 29, 1397, to the dukedom of Norfolk, to him and his heirs male. This was the duke who was banished the realm for life by Richard II. in 1398, after his famous preparation at Canterbury to defend his cause by single combat against Henry, duke of Hereford, who was banished for ten years, though the latter returned and became king in 1400. This banishment, by the justice of Heaven, commenced on the very day whereon the year before, this duke had arrested Thomas, duke of Gloucester, whom he conveyed to Calais and caused to be murdered. Returning from Jerusalem, he died of grief at Venice, in 1400, having had two wives, viz. Elizabeth, daughter of John le Strange of Blackmore, who died S. P. 1383; and Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Fitzallan, earl of Arundel, who was beheaded in Cheapside in 1397, the king being present, and this Thomas de Mowbray, earl marshal, the executioner, who bound up the eyes of his father-in-law, and according to some, the man that actually cut off his head. By this last Elizabeth, (who was heir to her brother Thomas, earl of Arundel, as to the earldom of Warren and Surrey, whereby that title descended to the dukes of Norfolk,) this infamous duke of Norfolk had two sons and two daughters. — Thomas Mowbray, commonly called the earl marshal, is stated to have been earl of Nottingham by Collins. Taking part with Scrope, archbishop of York, he was with that prelate beheaded at York in 1405, S. P. His wife was Constance, (only daughter of John Holland, duke of Exeter and earl of Huntingdon,) who dying in 1437, her issue by her second husband, John, lord Grey of Ruthyn, Edmond was his heir, from whom the three branches of the Greys, earls of Kent, are descended. — John Mowbray was restored to the earldom of Nottingham in 1412, with the office of earl marshal, and, in 1424, he was raised to be duke of Norfolk. He died at his manor of Epworth in the isle of Axholm, Oct. 19, 1432, leaving issue by Catherine, daughter of Ralph, earl of Westmoreland, by Joan, daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, John Mowbray, third duke of Norfolk, who dying in 1461, left issue by Eleanor, only daughter of William Bourchier, earl of Eu, John Mowbray, the last duke of this family, who died 1475, leaving by Elizabeth, daughter of John Talbot, first earl of Shrewsbury, his only child Anne, who married Richard, duke of York, son of Edward IV., and who dying S.P. her father's inheritance was divided between the Howards and Berkeleys, descending from Margaret and Isabel, the daughters of the first duke of Norfolk. — Margaret Mowbray became the wife of sir Robert Howard, knight, (son of sir John Howard, knight, and Alice, daughter of Wm. Tendering,) and by him had issue John Howard, created baron Howard by king Edward IV. in 1470, and duke of Norfolk and earl marshal in 1483 by Richard III., with whom he was slain at Bosworth in 1485. From this duke proceed the various noble houses of the name of Howard, enjoying the titles of Norfolk and its subordinate honours of Berkshire, Carlisle, Stafford, &c., Howard of Effingham and of Escrick, &c. — Isabel Mowbray was first married to sir Henry Ferrers, knight, son of William, lord Ferrers of Groby, and had issue Elizabeth, wife of Edward Grey, second son of Reginald, lord Grey of Ruthyn; and secondly, Isabel was wife of James, lord Berkeley, by whom were issue two sons, — William, created viscount Berkeley in 1480, and, in 1483, earl of Nottingham, with the further dignity, in 1485, of earl marshal to him and his heirs male, and in 1488 he was created marquess Berkeley. He had three wives, but died S. P., Febr. 14, 1491. — Maurice, who died 1506, and was the progenitor of the present earl of Berkeley.

2. Anne Segrave was abbess of Barking in Essex.

Digitized by Google

3. Thomas Manny, drowned in a well at Deptford in Kent, vi. pat.

4. Anne Manny, born 1353, was married to John Hastings, earl of Pembroke, who was poisoned at a banquet in France, 1375, leaving issue by his wife Anne an only son, John, earl of Pembroke, who was three years of age when he became earl. This John was slain, S. P., aged 18, at a tournament at Woodstock in 1390, by sir John St. John. He married Phillippa, daughter of Edward Mortimer, earl of March, and his inheritance passed to his cousin sir Edward Hastings, who died a prisoner in the Fleet, S. P.

III. Alice, by the second wife, was married to Edward Montague, fourth son of William, lord Montague, or Montacute, and brother to William Montague, first earl of Salisbury. She had by him an only daughter and heir, Joan, born at Bungay in Suffolk, 1348, who was wife of William Ufford, who was after her death earl of Suffolk; but Joan dying S. P. her aunt Margaret became her heir.

IV. John, by the fourth wife, became, says Banks, a monk in the monastery of Ely; but he as well as his brother Edward must have died before his father.

XV.

Edmund, surnamed of Woodstock, in Oxfordshire, being there born, Aug. 5, 1301. In 1318 he was in the wars of Scotland, and was afterwards created earl of Kent, July 28, 1321. Upon the insurrection of Thomas, earl of Lancaster, he was one commissioned against him, and upon the apprehending of that earl was one of the chief that gave sentence upon him. In 1323, he was in the parliament of France to apologize for king Edward's not appearing to do homage for Aquitaine. This earl was remarkable for his inoffensive manners, and was more famed for his virtues than his prudence; for endeavouring to release king Edward II., his half-brother, out of prison, whom he still supposed to be alive by the reports spread abroad to that effect, for the purpose of ensnaring this earl to death, by Isabel, the wife of that unfortunate monarch, and her minion Roger, lord Mortimer, whose adulterous love dreaded his virtues, he was beheaded at Winchester, March 19, 1329, aged 28, under a charge of a design of altering the government. The esteem he was universally held in, may be estimated by an unprecedented circumstance related of his death. When brought to the scaffold, the common executioner refusing to have any hand in his death, had secreted himself, and no one would be engaged to perform his office; until at last, after the earl had been on the scaffold from noon till evening, a base wretch condemned to death in the Marshalsea, being promised pardon to be the executioner, cut off his head, and he was privately buried in the church of the Friars-Predicant.

This Edmond married Margaret Wake, daughter of John, lord Wake, and sister and heiress of Thomas lord Wake of Lydel, who died May 21, 1349, when this Margaret became possessed of his lordship at the age of about 40 years. Edmond's issue were,

I. Edmond, who was restored to the earldom of Kent the same year of his father's decollation, the attainder being reversed. He died a minor, Jan. 5, 1332.

II. John who succeeded his brother Edmond as earl of Kent. He married Elizabeth, daughter of William I., duke of Juliers, but died S. P. Dec. 16, 1352.

III. Joan, who succeeded her brother in his estates in 1352, being then 25 years of age. She was from her incomparable beauty called the Fair Maid of Kent, and was at the time of her brother's death the wife of Thomas Holland, (son of Robert lord Holland,) steward of the household to William Montague, earl of Salisbury, who in her right was created earl of Kent and baron Wake of Lydel, Nov. 20, 1360, and who died the following Dec. 26, leaving issue by her Thomas, earl of Kent, and John, duke of Exeter, &c. — Her second husband was the before mentioned William Montague, earl of Salisbury, from whom she was divorced in 1361. Some authors assert that this was her first and Thomas Holland her second husband, and that she was divorced from him on account of a pre-contract to Thomas Holland. The supposing of this to be correct, will fix upon this lady, as the countess of Salisbury, the honour of the institution of the Order of the Garter, A. D. 1349, from the well known story on the subject, she having been certainly the wife of Thomas Holland before her brother's death in 1352. If on the other hand, Joan was not married to the earl of Salisbury until 1361, this celebrated order must seek some other origin, as thus there would, in 1349, have been only a dowager countess of Salisbury, become decrepid by the production of a large family, of which this earl William was one, who would certainly not so much charm an amorous and martial monarch as to render her celebrated as the cause of this far famed institution.— Her third husband was the celebrated Edward the Black Prince, son of king Edward III., to whom she was married in 1361, which date is also an argument in favour of the supposition that the earl of

Digitized by Google

Salisbury was her first husband. Her beauty even now was so pre-eminent as to impel the Black Prince thus to honour her, after having refused several foreign illustrious matches; for which purpose he procured a dispensation from pope Innocent VI., to remove the objection of their consanguinity, she being cousin-german to his father. He died before her, 1376, having issue by her Edward, and Richard afterwards king of England.

The death of this celebrated lady is as interesting as the chief circumstances of her life are romantic. Her son John Holland, having killed in a quarrel Ralph, the eldest son of Hugh earl of Stafford, took sanctuary in Beverley abbey. The action was so hainous that notwithstanding the ties of blood, king Richard resolved to abandon the murderer to the rigour of the law. In vain did the princess Joan, their common mother, intercede for her son, and the refusal caused so great an anguish, that after four days illness, she died of a broken heart at Wallingford castle, July 8, 1385, aged 58, and was buried at Stanford. Nevertheless, whether from remorse for this cruelty to a mother, or that the murderers found a more powerful intercessor, the princess was hardly in her grave, when king Richard granted the pardon she had sued for in vain.

The issue of this Joan by Edward the Black Prince will be given in Chap. 7. Art. 1. By the earl of Salisbury she had none; but by Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, the following:—

1. Thomas, who became earl of Kent and Lord Wake of Lydel on his father's death in 1360, and was Marshal of England in 1380. He died in 1397, leaving issue by Alice, daughter of Richard Fitz-allan, earl of Arundel, four sons and six daughters.

I. Thomas Holland, who succeeded his father, and was created duke of Surrey in 1397. He was one that impeached Thomas, duke of Gloucester, for which he lost, 1. H. 4, his honours and dignities, and afterwards endeavouring to restore Richard II., he was betrayed and siezed by the Commons at Cirencester, who beheaded him in 1400, S. P.

II. Edmond Holland, earl of Kent and baron Wake, after his brother, and K. G. He was killed at the siege of the castle of Briac, in Brittany, being pierced in the head by an arrow from a cross-bow, in 1408, leaving no issue, his sisters becoming his heirs. He married in 1407, Lucie, daughter of Barnabas, duke of Milan, and sister of Agnes, wife of Francis Gonzaga of Mantua, which Agnes was beheaded for adultery in 1397. Her brother Lewis Visconti, lord of Lodi, who died 1381, was third husband of Violante, second wife of Lionel, duke of Clarence. Lucie died April 4, 1424.

III. to IX. John and Richard died young; Eleanor, who died Oct. 23, 1405, was wife 1st to Roger Mortimer, earl of March, who died 1398, leaving a numerous issue; and 2dly. to Edward Charlton, Lord Powis, who died 1422, leaving two daughters, Joan, wife of Sir John Grey, Kt. and Joyce, wife of Sir John Tiptoft, Kt.: — Joan was 2nd wife to Edmond of Langley, duke of York, and after his death was thrice married; — Margaret was wife 1st to John Beaufort, earl of Somerset, and 2dly to Thomas, duke of Clarence. — Eleanor the younger, wife of Thomas Montague, earl of Salisbury, who died 1428. — Bridget, a nun at Barking.

X. Elizabeth, wife of John Lord Nevil, son and heir of Ralph Nevil, first earl of Westmorland by his first wife Margaret, daughter of Hugh, earl of Stafford, whose second wife was Joan, daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, whose issue by him see Chap. 7. Art. 4. No. 8. This John died vi. pa., leaving issue by Eliz. three sons, of whom Ralph succeeded his grandfather in his earldom. Ralph, second earl, was twice married: first to Eliz. daughter of Henry Hotspur, lord Percy, and widow to John baron Clifford, by whom was John, who died v. pa. and S. P. by his wife Anne, daughter of John Holland, duke of Exeter; 2dly. to Margaret, daughter of Sir Reginald Cobham, of Sterborough. He died 1485, S. P. S., succeeded by his nephew and heir Ralph, son of his brother Sir John Nevil, slain at the battle of Towton, in the Lancastrian cause. Ralph, third earl, died 1523, leaving issue by Margaret, daughter of Sir Roger Booth of Barton, Co. York, two sons and a daughter: Ralph, who died v. pa. leaving issue by Edith, daughter of Sir Wm. Sandys, Ralph, the next earl: William, who married Eliz. daughter of Sir Geffery Pole: Anne, wife of Sir Wm. Conyers, Kt.— Ralph, fourth earl, K. G. succeeded his grandfather, and died 1549, leaving issue by Catherine, daughter of Edward, duke of Buckingham, seven sons and nine daughters: Henry, his successor, Thomas, Edward, Christopher, George, Ralph, and Cuthbert; Eleanor; Dorothy, wife of John Vere, earl of Oxford; Mary, wife of Sir Thomas Danby; Elizabeth, wife of Thomas, Lord Dacres of Gillesland; Eleanor, wife of Sir Bryan Stapleton; Margaret, wife of Henry Manners, earl of Rutland; Anne, wife of Sir Fulk Greville; Joane and Ursuta.—Henry, fifth earl, K. G., died 1563, having had

Digitized by Google

two wives, Anne, daughter of Thomas Manners, earl of Rutland, and Margaret, daughter of Sir Richard Cholmley. His issue were a son, his heir, and six daughters:—Charles, sixth earl, succeeded the late earl, his father; but partaking of the rebellion of the earl of Northumberland against queen Elizabeth, to restore popery, and great preparations being made against them, this Charles fled into Scotland, and thence to the Netherlands, where he lived to a great age upon a slender pension granted by the Spanish court, his English honours and estates being forfeited by his being attainted, 13 Eliz. His wife was Anne, daughter of Henry Howard, earl of Surrey, by whom he had three daughters, Catherine, Margaret, and Anne.

2. John Holland was created earl of Huntingdon in 1388, Chamberlain of England, Sept. 4, 1394, and duke of Exeter, Sept. 29, 1397, K. G. He was also Governor of Calais; but entering into plots against Henry IV., he was deposed from his honours. Endeavouring to escape, he was siezed by the Commons, who hurried him to Plessy in Essex, where they beheaded him, Sept. 22, 1400, being the very place where the duke of Gloucester, the people's idol, was arrested by his means, by Richard II. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, by whom he had issue.

I. Richard, who died S. P. 1415.

II. John, who was restored to the dukedom of Exeter in 1443, and became Lord High Admiral and K. G. He died 1446, having had two wives, first Anne, daughter of Edmond, earl of Stafford, by Anne, daughter of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, by whom he had a son: and 2dly Anne, daughter of John Montague, earl of Salisbury, by whom a daughter. His issue were—Henry Holland, who succeeded his father. Enlisting in the Lancastrian cause, he was deposed by the Yorkists, and was found dead on the sands of Dover, 1473, having by his wife Anne, daughter of Richard, duke of York, from whom he had been divorced, a daughter, Anne, who died S. P. the wife of Thomas Grey, marquess of Dorset.—Anne first married to John Lord Nevil, son and heir to Ralph, second earl of Westmoreland, who was slain, S. P., at Towton Field, and afterwards to Sir John Nevil, Kt. uncle to her former husband, and by him had Ralph, third earl of Westmoreland.

III. Sir Edward Holland, Kt. of whom there is no further mention.

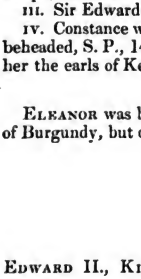
IV. Constance was first married to Thomas Mowbray, called Earl Marshal, who was beheaded, S. P., 1405; and afterwards to John Lord Grey, of Ruthyn, from whom by her the earls of Kent descended.

XVI.

Eleanor was born at Winchester, May 6, 1306. She was betrothed to Otho, earl of Burgundy, but died in her childhood, and was buried at Westminster.

CHAPTER VI.

Edward II., King *of* England, Lord *of* Ireland, *and* Duke *of* Aquitaine, *surnamed of* Caernarvon.



Edward II. was the fourth son of king Edward I., and, by the death of his elder brothers, eventually his heir. About two years before his birth, his father had subjugated Wales and slain the sovereign in 1282; but the Welsh never ceased to regret their loss of liberty, and had even the boldness to inform king Edward that he should never peaceably enjoy their country, they being resolved to be governed only by a prince of their own nation. Queen Eleanor, the wife of Edward, being then forward in pregnancy, the king proposed to give the Welsh satisfaction by choosing for them a prince, who was not only totally ignorant of the customs of the English, but who knew not a word of their language. For this purpose, he ordered the queen to be delivered at Caernarvon, a town in Wales, where according to his wish, she brought forth a son, called Edward, and surnamed of Caernarvon, the place of his birth, April 25, 1284. The king now convened the states of Wales, declaring his resolution to give them according to their desire, a prince born in their own country, and presented to them the young Edward, to whom they swore fealty, acquiescing joyfully in the king's design. However, other writers rejecting this statement as a puerility,

Digitized by Google

affirm that young Edward was not invested with the principality of Wales until the year 1301, being then 17 years of age, about which time it is likely that he was invested with the earldom of Ponthieu, and in the third year following, 1304, he had also conferred upon him that of Chester.

In the year 1285, Alexander III. king of Scots, dying and leaving his grandchild, Margaret of Norway, daughter of his daughter Margaret by Eric, king of Norway, his heir; and king Edward forming a design of bringing Scotland under the crown of England, as he had before brought Wales, concluded a marriage between her and his son Edward; but unfortunately Margaret dying Oct. 1290, in her voyage from Norway to Scotland, all his prospects vanished, and he was obliged to endeavour to gain that by conquest, which he had failed from her death to effect by treaty.

When this king departed for Flanders in 1297, he left Edward his son, then only 13 years of age, at the head of the regency; but the Scots taking advantage of his absence and the minority of his son, endeavoured to shake off the English yoke, and making great progress, hastened the return of the English king, March 1298, to prevent their regaining that liberty which had cost him so much toil and expense to destroy. Prince Edward having thus resigned an inglorious regency, had now to submit to disgrace as a subject, as afterwards he had to endure unceasing misfortunes as a monarch; for having broken down the fences of the park and killed the deer of Walter de Langton, bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, an. 1305, in the company of many licentious courtiers, amongst whom was his celebrated minion, Pierce Gaveston, the first cause of his after miseries; king Edward, to show his intention that the laws should be impartially observed, publickly ordered the prince to be imprisoned, not suffering his rank to exempt him from justice. But even after this exemplary punishment, the pernicious counsel of the debauched Gaveston retaining its uncontrouled empire over the weak mind of Edward; the king, his father, an. 1306, procured that favourites banishment, and commanded the prince to promise with an oath that he would never recal him. Happy had it been for Edward had he observed this oath, for the breach of it caused the commencement of those troubles which followed him through his reign and life; the imbecility of both which forms a striking contrast to the unshaken firmness and expanded genius of the king his father. The prince ascended the throne July 7, 1307, as Edward II. in the 24th year of his age, and was crowned at Westminster, Feb. 24, 1308, by Henry Woodloke, bishop of Winchester, the archbishop of Canterbury being then out of the kingdom. After a reign of 19 years, 6 months, and 15 days, he was deposed from his regal dignity, Jan. 22, 1327, which disgrace was soon followed by his barbarous murder at Berkeley castle, Sept. 21st following, aged 43. His funeral, unaccompanied with any pomp, was performed at Glocester, December 21st, in the monastery of St. Peter.

The Wife of King Edward II.

Isabella, daughter of Philip IV. surnamed the Fair, king of France, (by Jane, daughter of Henry I. king of Navarre,) and sister of Lewis X., Philip V., and Charles IV., kings of France, was married to Edward II. in the first year of his reign, at Boulogne, Jan. 28, 1308, in the 13th year of her age, and was crowned with him at Westminster, Feb. 24th following. She afterwards became one of the most celebrated queens consort that ever England possessed, and it were to be wished that her celebrity conduced to her honour; but unfortunately it is the monument of her shame, and was acquired by a series of wickedness that makes us blush to find human nature capable of degrading itself by the unrestrained depravity which this princess licensed in her own conduct. To relate those actions which have cast an unqualified infamy upon the character of Isabel, would be to write the history of her husband's reign, in the greater part of which her deeds are closely entwined. It will be sufficient to state that her cruelty gained her the unenviable appellation of the She-Wolf of France, and that her lust and ambition were equal to her cruelty. She was the paramour of the minion, Roger Mortimer, for whose sake she nourished the seeds of rebellion against her royal husband, under pretence of freeing him from the influence of his unworthy favourites, whilst her real intentions were to effect his ruin that she might herself raise a favourite, no less pernicious, to a pinnacle of power erected on the loss of her husband's honour with her own. In short, to gratify her ambition and lust, she became the executioner not only of the infamous Spencers, who deserved their punishment, but of some of the principal nobility of the kingdom, who opposed her designs; amongst whom was Edmund, earl of Kent, the king's half-brother, and Edmund Fitz-Alan, earl of Arundel, both of whom she caused to be beheaded; she deprived her unfortunate husband of his regal

Digitized by Google

dignity, his liberty, and lastly, to complete her infamy and the king's misfortunes, of his life by a horrid murder, the cruelty attending which may be said to be unequalled in the annals of crime; and having deposed the miserable Edward, she caused her son to be invested with the mere show of royalty, that she might exercise her unlawful inclinations without restraint under the sanction of a regal authority subject to her influence. Her numerous crimes were for a time rewarded by the gratification of her love of power and her lust for the equally unprincipled and licentious Mortimer, who was shortly after created earl of March, an. 1328. However, Providence did not long withhold its dreadful justice, in quickly changing this seeming advantage of crime to its deserved punishment. Having destroyed a king whose imbecility was not able to cope with her intrigues, Isabel had now to deal with one who, though young, was possessed of a genius equal to her own, and of a too generous pride to be by long consent the mere tool of her iniquitous proceedings. The young king, her son, was at length aware of her intrigues and the intention of keeping him in a perpetual minority. Hence he could only attribute to her unbounded ambition, revenge, and adulterous lust, the sudden death of the king, his father; the beheading of his uncle, the earl of Kent; and the credit, riches, and ostentation of Mortimer, by whose illicit love the queen was publicly reported to be pregnant. Abhorring the wickedness, which made the public good a pretence to gratify its passions, young Edward resolved to visit it with its just punishment, and obtain for himself that authority, which lawfully belonged to him and had been withheld for the most ungenerous purposes. However, carefully concealing his design till an opportunity offered of completing it without the danger of ruining himself, he chose the time the parliament was to meet at Nottingham. This taking place in the year 1330, 4. E. 3, about Michaelmas, queen Isabella and the earl of March lodged in the castle, with a guard of 180 knights, where she nightly had the keys of the gates brought to her and laid under the pillow, whilst the king with a small retinue was lodged in the town. In spite of these precautions, which fully showed that the queen and her favourite were not without their uneasiness, Edward, having gained the governor of the castle, entered in the night, Oct. 19, through a subterraneous passage, and came suddenly into his mother's apartment, accompanied by adherents, who were resolved to risk their lives in his service. The queen was secured and the earl of March apprehended, who, notwithstanding the queen's cries and entreaties to spare the gentle Mortimer, was carried out the same way the king had entered, and conducted under a strong guard to the tower of London, after which he was executed as a traitor, Nov. 29, on the common gallows at Tyburn.

As for the queen, an exorbitant dower she had granted to herself was reduced to a pension of £3000 per annum, and at the same time she was confined to her house at Risings, near London,* lest by her intrigues she should excite new troubles. Her son visited her once or twice every year, more out of decency than affection, which her crimes could not but destroy; and, in Sept. 1334, he granted her the earldoms of Ponthieu and Montreuil during her life. After an imprisonment of 28 years, Isabel died, aged 63, Aug. 22, and was buried at the Grey Friars' church, in London, Sept. 27, 1357. An infectious misery seemed to be entailed upon all the connections of this execrable woman; for if the marriage of Isabella was fatal to the king, her husband, it was no less so to the country which gave her birth, since it proved the occasion of long and bloody wars, which brought France to the very brink of destruction, from the pretended rights which Edward III. and many of his successors claimed through her to the crown of that kingdom. From her great beauty she was surnamed the Fair.

The Children of King Edward II. by Queen Isabella, his Wife.

I.

EDWARD, who succeeded his father as Edward III. Vide Cap. 7.

II.

JOHN, surnamed of ELTHAM, the place of his birth, was born Aug. 15, 1315. In the parliament held at Salisbury, an. 1328, he was created earl of Cornwall at the same time that Roger Mortimer and James Butler of Ireland were created earls, the one of March and the other of Ormond. He died unmarried at St. John's Town, in Scotland, Oct. 6, 1336, and was buried at Westminster, aged 21 years.

* Some say at Castle Rising in Norfolk, which is most probable.

Digitized by Google

III.

JOAN was born in the Tower of London, and was married in her minority, at Berwick, July 18, 1329, to David, son of king Robert Bruce, whom he succeeded soon after, as David II. king of Scotland. Joan was his wife 28 years, and died S. P. on a visit to her brother at London, Nov. 1357, and was buried there, in the church of the Grey Friars. Her affection to her husband was extreme. She followed him in his exile in France, and petitioned for his liberation from his long confinement in England.

IV.

ELEANOR was second wife of Reynald II., earl of Gelders, to whom she was married, an. 1332. She died an. 1355, surviving her husband 2 years, who being Vicar General of the empire, was by the emperor Lewis IV. of Bavaria, created the first duke of Gelders. The issue of this marriage were two sons, Reynald and Edward, successively dukes after their father. Though both sons were married, they died S. P., the former an. 1371, and the latter an. 1372, leaving the duchy to their half-sister Mary, (daughter of his father by his first wife,) who died in 1401, the wife of William II. duke of Juliers, in whose line it descended.

CHAPTER VII.

EDWARD III., KING *of* ENGLAND *and* FRANCE, *and* LORD *of* IRELAND, *surnamed of* WINDSOR.



EDWARD III. was the eldest son of king Edward II. by queen Isabel, daughter of Philip IV., surnamed the Fair, king of France. That king's sons Lewis X., Philip V., and Charles IV., all kings of France successively, dying without male issue, this prince challenged the crown of France, as the next heir male in the right of Isabel, his mother, on the supposition that the Salic law, peculiar to France, though depriving females of the succession, was of no effect in rejecting the male issue of such females. Had this supposition ever been consonant to the French rule of succession, it may be doubted whether Edward would have had any right to the French crown, since Jane, daughter of Lewis X., became by her husband, Philip of Evreux, the mother of Charles the Bad, king of Navarre, whose claim would have been superior to that of Edward, as a male descendant, through a female, of a later king of France, Charles being grandson of Lewis X., and Edward grandson of Philip IV. the father of Lewis X.: again, by the same supposition, the claim of Charles the Bad would become inferior to that of Philip, son of Eudes, fourth duke of Burgundy, by his wife Jane, daughter of Philip V., the brother and successor of Lewis X., which Philip's claim would thus have been admissible, as Blanche, the daughter of Charles IV., brother and successor of Philip V., died without issue by her husband Philip, duke of Orleans, son of Philip VI., king of France. But the Salic law of France requiring the crown of France to be possessed by a direct male descent, the right to the crown belonged consequently to Philip VI., king of France, son of Charles, count of Valois, brother of Philip IV., and son of Philip III., kings of France. This futile claim to France by the English kings through Edward III., which

* The augmentation to our Royal Arms took place in Jan. 1340, when Edward III., following his designs upon France, concluded a treaty with the Flemings, who engaged to assist him as their sovereign, provided he took the arms as well as the title of King of France. It is observable, that at first he placed the arms of England in the first and fourth quarters; and those of France, which at that time were, azure, semee of fleurs-de-lis, or, in the second and third quarters, with this motto, Dieu et mon Droit. Soon after, either to gratify the French nation, or because theirs was the more ancient and greater monarchy, he placed the fleurs-de-lis in the first and fourth, or more honorable quarters. The supporters of the Royal Arms have been various. Mr Shaw, in his first volume of Staffordshire, says, the sovereigns of England, from Edward III. to Queen Elizabeth bore their supporters as follows: Edward III., a Lion and Eagle; Richard II., unknown; Henry IV., White Antelope and White Swan; Henry V. and Henry VI., Lion and Antelope; Edward IV., Lion and Black Bull; Edward V., Yellow Lion and White Lion; Richard III., Yellow Lion and White Boar; Henry VII., Lion and Red Dragon; Henry VIII., Lion and Silver Greyhound; Edward VI., not named; Mary and Elizabeth, Lion and Greyhound. On the union of the crowns of England and Scotland, James I. retained the Lion as the supporter of England, and introduced the Unicorn as that of Scotland, which has ever since been borne. The kings of Scotland, previous to the Union, bore two Unicorns as supporters.

Digitized by Google

was sufficient to serve as an excuse for ambitious encroachment, caused those bloody, expensive, and destructive wars, bringing to the English crown nothing but an empty title that remained until the commencement of the 19th century, when it was cast away by our late excellent sovereign, George III., as useless and absurd.

Edward was born at Windsor castle, on Monday, Nov. 13, 1312. He was never invested with the principality of Wales, though some writers of authority, amongst whom may be reckoned Speed, affirm that he was created Prince of Wales and duke of Aquitaine in a parliament held at York, 1322. At all events, he was never summoned to parliament as prince of Wales, the contrary of which would doubtless have been the case had he been really possessed of the title; as his father, the first possessor of it, was regularly so summoned until his accession to the throne. As a further proof that Edward was never prince of Wales, it may be stated that the earliest writ of summons to parliament, in which his name occurs, is that of Aug. 5, 1320, wherein he is acknowledged as earl of Chester, which is the only British title that he appears ever to have enjoyed before his being king, and by the same designation, he was summoned in the 15th, 16th, 17th, and 18th. of Edward II. His father resigned to him Sept. 2, 1325, the earldom of Ponthieu and dutchy of Guienne, which may be considered as another proof, by the way, that neither the title of prince of Wales nor that of duke of Aquitaine accrued to him at the parliament at York, an. 1322; for if so, he would not thus, three years afterwards, have been solemnly invested with Guienne, which formed part of Aquitaine. For this accession of dignity he did homage on the following Sept. 21, to the king of France, at Paris, where he remained until his return with queen Isabel, his mother, Sept. 22, 1326, who had been long making preparations to dethrone the king, her husband. The king, withdrawing himself on their return, prince Edward was chosen regent at Bristol, Oct. 25, though all authority was in the hands of Isabel and her paramour Mortimer. The unfortunate monarch had designed to retire to Ireland, but being driven by contrary winds on the coasts of Wales, he there concealed himself until the ruthless vigilance of his worthless and adulterous queen discovered his retreat and obtained possession of his person, and he was shortly after obliged by her means, to make a resignation of his crown, Jan. 25th, (some say the 13th, and others the 20th,) 1327, to the prince, his son, whom she hoped to use as a tool for her ambition and lust. The young Edward was accordingly crowned, as the third of his name, at Westminster, by Walter Reynolds, archbishop of Canterbury, on Sunday, Feb. 1st. following, in the 15th. year of his age; but herein the policy of Isabel had wandered in a wrong direction to obtain the ends her vices desired, and she found too soon that she had displaced from the throne an imbecility, easily governed, to make room for powers and abilities, which would quickly make her feel the justice she had constantly violated. The disposition and genius of the new king were contrary to those of the unfortunate Edward II. The extraordinary decision of character and strength of genius which marked the reign of Edward III. could not long suffer the possessor of them to continue in miserable inthralment to the lust and ambition of a woman, who gratified them under her usurped authority of his kingly right. Edward quickly released himself from his state of bondage, and Isabel was consigned to powerless passions and to the universal contempt she so richly merited.

After a reign, glorious in the annals of military fame, of 50 years, 4 months, and 28 days, Edward III. died of the shingles at Shene, (now Richmond,) in Surry, July 21, 1377, aged 64 years, and was buried at Westminster.

The Wife of King Edward III.

In the queens of Edward II. and Edward III. are found equal portions of sound judgment, great capacity, and undaunted courage; but their opposite display of these qualities fully evidences that the human powers will prove either a blessing or a curse according to the direction in which they are propelled. The abilities and courage of Isabel were exerted only for the most diabolical purposes; for with them she sought the destruction of her king and husband, that she might give full scope to her ambition and lust: whilst those of Philippa, queen of our third Edward, under the direction of an ardent and venerating conjugal affection, conduced to support her husband's honour and prosperity, both as a king and a warrior. The opinion of posterity upon these women is consequently as opposite: the memory of Isabel is hateful, whilst that of Philippa stamps her as one of the most illustrious and virtuous of our English queens.

Philippa was daughter of William III., surnamed the Good, earl of Hainault, who died 1337, by Joan his wife, daughter of Charles, count of Valois, (younger son of

Digitized by Google

Philip III., surnamed the Hardy, king of France,) and sister of Philip VI. of Valois, king of France, (the father of king John, who was prisoner in London,) and she was sister of William IV., earl of Holland and Hainault, who was slain, S. P. L., by the Frisons, 1345, and of Margaret, (the heir of her brother, and who died 1355,) the wife of the emperor Lewis of Bavaria, by whom were issue William V., surnamed the Mad, who died S. P. 1377, and Albert, (the successor of William V.) who died 1403, the father of William VI., earl of Hainault, who died 1417, the father of Jaqueline, the wife of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, son of Henry IV., king of England.

Philippa, by the intrigues of Isabel, who hoped by the assistance of the earl of Hainault to forward her designs against her husband, Edward II., was contracted to prince Edward at Paris, an. 1326, and shortly after that prince's ascending the English throne, was married to him at York, Jan. 24, 1328, and crowned at Westminster the following February 20, being the first Sunday in Lent. She accompanied her husband into the Low Countries, an. 1338, and there remained until her return with him in 1340. Nothing further is related of her until the year 1347, when at the time of her husband's victories in France, David, king of Scotland, taking advantage of the king's absence, put himself at the head of 50,000 men and advanced as far as Durham. This unexpected invasion, at a time when almost every English soldier was employed in France, alarmed the English. Prince Lionel, who was left by the king, his father, as guardian of the realm, not being of fit age to collect and command an army, queen Philippa took upon herself to repulse the enemy. To that end, heading the troops, which had been drawn together from all parts with wonderful expedition, she marched directly to the Scots and offered them battle. David was no less impatient to engage, imagining nothing more easy than to put to flight undisciplined troops commanded by a woman. The event, however, did not answer his expectations. He not only lost the battle, fought Oct. 17, not far from Nevil's cross, near Durham, but had also the misfortune of falling a prisoner in the hands of the English. Philippa, having thus freed her husband from his domestic foes, hurried to him with a supply of 17,000 men to Calais, which he had long besieged with a great loss of men and treasure. Edward being thus strengthened, Calais quickly surrendered, after a brave and resolute defence. But a capitulation deferred to the last extremity, could not produce much advantage to the conquered. Edward, full of resentment for his losses sustained by their obstinate resistance, would grant the inhabitants no terms but that of life, on condition that six of the principal burghers should be delivered over to his anger. These unfortunate victims bent to appease the conqueror's rage by the sacrifice of their lives, prostrated themselves before him, bare-footed, with halters about their necks, and presented to Edward the keys of the town. They found him so highly incensed, that notwithstanding the intercession of the prince of Wales and of the nobles who surrounded him, he commanded them to be led to instant execution. But his resolution, which could refuse compliance with the pressing petition of a son, was shaken by the appeal of a queen, who had deserved so well of him and his subjects. The good Philippa, moved with the approaching catastrophe of the miserable victims, cast herself at the king's feet, and with tears in her eyes, implored her husband to pardon them for the sake of Christ. However much the heart of Edward had prepared itself to pursue his purpose, he could no longer resist this strong appeal to humanity. Overcome by her intreaties, he granted her request; and the virtuous supplicant, not content with having saved their lives, ordered apparel to be brought them, and they were dismissed with liberal presents, after being honoured with an entertainment in her own tent; an action which will ever redound to the honour of this generous princess. Nor was this the only instance of Philippa's benevolent mediation; for amongst others, in the year 1330, 17 years before the last occurrence, there being upon the feast of St. Matthew, at London, a display of tournament, a scaffolding which contained the queen and the ladies of the court fell. Providentially no mischief occurred; but the accident being occasioned by the evident carelessness of the persons employed in the erection, they were about to receive capital punishment, by order of the king, with the advice of the council, when the generous Philippa, whose safety and life had thus been wantonly put in peril, presenting herself before him and his lords, petitioned on her knees, that pardon might be granted to the delinquents. Her request was granted, by which she purchased great love of the people, and justly retained it ever afterwards by her continual benevolence.

Philippa, having been married to Edward for 42 years, died universally lamented, Aug. 15, 1369, at Windsor, and lies buried at Westminster. She founded at Oxford, an. 1340, a college, called from her, Queen's College.

Digitized by Google

The Children of King Edward III. by Philippa, his Wife.

I.

Edward, called the Black Prince, from the colour of his armour, was born at Woodstock, Friday, June 15, 1330. At three years of age, May 18, 1332, he was created earl of Chester, and on the first Sunday in Lent, Mar. 9, 1337, duke of Cornwall, being the first precedent for the creation of the title of duke in England. From this period, the dukedom of Cornwall has been vested in the crown; for the eldest son and heir apparent to the king of England is duke of Cornwall by birth, but he is prince of Wales and earl of Chester, (which earldom was united to the principality of Wales, 21 R. II.,) by special creation, investiture, and donation of the lands belonging to them. Into this highest dignity of prince of Wales, Edward was likewise created by the king his father, May 12, 1343, being the second English prince who ever possessed this honour, never bestowed upon his father, his grandfather, Edward II. being the first.

The actions of this glorious and virtuous prince are so conspicuous in English history that it would be needless here to detail them further than arranging them into a degree of chronological order. In the year 1346 he entered the military life, in which he was to prove himself a consummate general, an able statesman, and a magnanimous prince, commanding the wonder of the world for his shining abilities, and what is more valuable, its love for his numerous virtues. Edward sailed with his father from Southampton, July 1, and landed at Le Havre in Normandy, July 13, when the king, as soon as the troops were arranged on the shore, bestowed on him the honour of knighthood. The prince was now but 16 years old, and in the course of two months he evinced all the valour and conduct of the most able and experienced general; for on Saturday, Aug. 24, the celebrated battle of Cressy, which was the first he ever witnessed, was gained under his direction. After earning this fame as a general, scarcely equalled in ancient or modern history, the modesty and sense of duty of the young warrior could submit to an inferior station, and during the remainder of his stay in France he acted under his father.

Returning to England, with his father, January 1349, that king at Windsor Castle on St. George's Day, April 23rd, instituted the celebrated Order of the Garter. The name of the sovereign being first enrolled in the list of knights, that of prince Edward possesses the second station, which was followed by those of 24 others. However irrelative these names are to the present subject, they are inserted here for the satisfaction of the curious. The original knights, commonly called the founders of the Order, claim precedency as follow. 1. King Edward III. 2. Edward, the Black Prince. 3. Henry, duke of Lancaster. 4. Thomas, earl of Warwick. 5. Piers de Greilly, Captal de la Bouch. 6. Ralph, earl of Stafford. 7. William Montacute, earl of Salisbury, to whose beauteous wife, Joanna, daughter of Edmond, earl of Kent, (see Issue of Edward I.,) this order owed its origin. 8. Roger Mortimer, grandson of the notorious pander of the queen of Edward II., and who became earl of March in 1352. 9. John de Lisle. 10. Bartholomew Burghersh. 11. John Beauchamp. 12. John Bohun. 13. Hugh Courtenay. 14. Thomas Holland, afterwards earl of Kent in right of his wife, the above Joanna, divorced from William Montacute, earl of Salisbury: which Joanna we shall afterwards find as the wife of Edward the Black Prince; thus having three husbands who were all founders of this noble Order, and she herself the person to whose honour it was chiefly instituted. 15. John Grey of Codnor. 16. Sir Richard Fitz-Simon. 17. Sir Miles Stapleton. 18. Sir Thomas Wale. 19. Sir Hugh Wrotesley. 20. Sir Nele Loring. 21. Sir John Chandos. 22. James Audley. 23. Sir Otho Holland. 24. Sir Henry Eam. 25. Sir Sanchet Daubrichcourt. 26. Sir Walter Paveley.

Nothing further of moment is related of prince Edward until hostilities were about to be renewed between France and England, an. 1354, when being invested by his father with the dutchy of Guienne, he repaired thither, Sept. 8, to commence the war. After ravaging the southern provinces of France, particularly Languedoc, and becoming master of Carcassone and Narbonne, he returned to Bourdeaux. Encouraged by the success of his former invasions and no care being taken by the French to avoid a repetition of them, he ventured in 1356 to renew them. Traversing Le Perigord, Le Limousin, he entered Berry and appeared before the gates of Bourges; but the king of France now hastened to put a stop to these ravages and assembled an army of 60,000 men. The prince, who had not more than 12,000, amongst whom there were not more than 3,000 English, at the news of these preparations endeavoured to retire to Bourdeaux; but the enemy with great expedition overtook him near Poictiers. To relieve himself from this

Digitized by Google

peril, the prince offered to repair all the damages done in his incursions and not to bear arms against France for seven years. King John, however, considering his foe as completely in his power, rejected all proposals except of an entire surrender, and Edward finding that a battle was inevitable, resolved to hazard it sooner than tamely submit to an inglorious capture. The same courage and conduct which gained him the field of Cressy likewise rendered him victorious at Poictiers, Sept. 19, for he not only gained the victory, but took prisoners, the French king, his son, and many of the chief nobility of France.

After this glorious achievement, Edward settling a truce for two years, wintered at Bourdeaux and departed in the following April for England, making his public entry into London with his illustrious prisoner, May 24, 1357. In his progress he bestowed so soothing an attention to the captive king, whom he honoured with an urbanity peculiar only to real magnanimity, that he has taught us to consider all the Roman triumphs in the contemptible estimation they so richly deserved. Rome in the height of her civilization and splendour could drag her miserable captives in chains and degradation before their insulting conquerors. Our truly glorious prince in an age of barbarism, which esteemed scarcely any other feeling than that of military pride, generously subdued the prejudices of his times, and investing the captive king and his noble companions in misfortune with all the splendour of an honourable procession, appeared himself merely like an attendant, without any show of ostentation, every care being taken to avoid any exterior sign of superiority over a fallen enemy. In the year 1360, king Edward again made prepartions against France, and the prince his son landing with him at Calais, committed great ravages, which brought on the treaty of Bretigny, so advantageous to the English interests, and which restored the French king to his liberty. The prince of Wales, who never thought of marrying during the war, took advantage of this peaceable time to espouse Joanna, daughter of Edmund, earl of Kent, (see, issue of Edward I.) in the year 1361, having previously refused three several foreign illustrious matches. In the following year, July 19, his father erected the dutchy of Guienne into a principality under the name of Aquitaine, with which he invested him, and the next year the prince departed to take possession of it, and fixed his residence at Bourdeaux. Having lived three years in Guienne without exercising his valour, he was suddenly drawn out of this tranquillity by the solicitations of Peter, surnamed the Cruel, king of Castile, who had been deposed for his numerous barbarities. It being impossible to dwell upon this subject in this place, it is sufficient to state that Peter was restored by the prince's victory of Navarette, April 3, 1367. If the young hero had reflected on the unworthiness of the prince who desired his assistance, he would doubtless have refused his request; but considering only the honour of restoring a deposed king, which motive should have little weight when balanced against the public good, he received that reward which such rashness richly deserved. Peter restored to his throne, would not advance any succours to pay the expenses of the war, and the prince to defray them, was obliged not only to sell his plate, but to levy a tax upon his subjects, that lost him much of his former popularity.

From this time nothing memorable appears in the life of this excellent prince. The sun of his glory had passed the meridian of its splendour. In 1371, Edward's health rapidly declining, he retired from his government of Aquitaine, and returned to England. His absence restored the French monarchy to some degree of stability. After five years of increasing malady, the prince died at Westminster, on Trinity Sunday, June 8, 1376, aged 46, and agreeably to his will, made the day before his death, was buried in the cathedral church of the Trinity at Canterbury, on Michaelmas day following. The esteem this prince possessed may be measured by the universal regret expressed at his death. The entire parliament of England followed his corpse to Canterbury, and Charles V., king of France, who had cause to rejoice at his death, ordered a solemn service to be celebrated on the occasion at Paris, at which he was pleased to attend in person.

Edward had two sons* by Joan of Kent, his wife, and also two natural sons.

I. Edward, born at Angoulesme, an. 1365, and died in Gascony, Jan. 1371.

II. Richard, who succeeded his grandfather as Richard II. Vide Cap. 8.

I*. Sir John Saunder, of whom nothing is recorded but his name.

* Though not mentioned by any of our historians it appears almost certain that Edward had also a daughter named Maud. She was married to Valeran de Luxembourg, count of Ligny and St. Paul. This appears from a challenge sent by that count to Henry IV., king of England, in which are these words: "Considerant l'affinité, amour, et confederation que j'avoye par devers tres haut et puissant prince Richard roy d'Angleterre, duquel j'ay eu la sœur en espouse." (Monstrelet.) This Valeran was constable of France and one of the most celebrated partisans of the duke of Burgundy in the faction which desolated France. He died in 1807, and had a daughter named Jane, who was first wife of Anthony, duke of Burgundy, and had by him two sons who died S. P. L.

Digitized by Google

II*. Sir Roger de Clarendon, so named from Clarendon, in Wiltshire, the place of his birth, is thought to be an ancestor of a family of the Smiths in Essex. The mothers of this Roger and the foregoing John are unknown. He became one of the knights of the Chamber to king Richard II., his half-brother, who granted him £100 per annum, and was afterwards attainted and beheaded at London with others, an. 1402, for having asserted king Richard to be alive.

II.

William, surnamed of Hatfield, the place of his birth, was born an. 1335, but died in his childhood, and lies buried at York.

III.

Lionel was born at Antwerp, in the dutchy of Brabant, Nov. 29, 1338. He had not exceeded his third year when, upon petition of the Irish, his marriage was agreed upon with Elizabeth de Burgh, daughter and heir of William de Burgh, earl of Ulster, by Maud, second daughter of Henry, earl of Lancaster, second son of Edmund, earl of Lancaster, second son of king Henry III., which William de Burgh, earl of Ulster, the father of the aforesaid Elizabeth, was the son of John de Burgh, (who died an. 1313, vitâ patris, Richard, earl of Ulster,) by his wife Elizabeth, third sister and co-heir of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester and Hertford, and daughter of Gilbert the Red, earl of Gloucester, by Joan of Acres, second daughter of king Edward I.

In the year 1345, upon his father's departure with Edward, prince of Wales, into France, this Lionel was left by him guardian of the realm; but on the invasion of England by David, king of Scotland, in 1347, his mother, queen Philippa, on account of his youth, prudently took the affairs into her own hands.

The marriage of Lionel was consummated in his 14th year, an. 1354, when he was created earl of Ulster, in Ireland, Nor was this the only advantage he derived from the said marriage, for having also with Elizabeth his wife, the honour of Clare, in Suffolk, (as parcel of the inheritance of her grandmother, sister and co-heir of the last earl of Gloucester, of the house of Clare,) king Edward, his father, an. 1362, erected the town, castle, and honour of Clare into a dutchy, under the style of Clarence; from which dutchy the name of Clarenceux is derived, being the title of the king of arms for the southern parts of England. Elizabeth his wife died an. 1363, and was buried at Clare, in Suffolk.

Prince Lionel, after a few years' widowhood, passed over to Milan and married, in April, 1368, Violante, daughter of John Galeazzo, duke of Milan, of the house of Visconti; but indulging too much in the luxuries of Italy, which were produced to the utmost in honour of his presence, he died, aged nearly 30 years, Oct. 17, 1368, at Alba, in Montferrat, and was buried at Pavia. His body was afterwards translated to England and interred at Clare, in the Convent Church of the Augustine Friars, near to his first wife, Elizabeth de Burgh. Violante, his widow, afterwards married with Otho Paleologus, Marquis of Montferrat, who was murdered by an ostler, an. 1378, and she was again wedded, becoming the wife of Lewis Visconti, lord of Lodi, her cousin, son of Barnabas, duke of Milan, and brother of Lucia, wife of Edmund Holland, earl of Kent. This Lewis died unjustly in prison in 1381, and Violante died in 1382, leaving issue by her second husband. Lionel left issue only a daughter, by Elizabeth de Burgh, his first wife: viz.

I. Philippa, born Aug. 16, 1355. At the death of her father, being 13 years old, she was married, an. 1368, by Edward III. to Edmond Mortimer, third earl of March. Through her, the house of York derived their claim to the crown as superior to that of Lancaster. Earl Edmond enjoyed with her the earldom of Ulster with the lordships of Clare, Connaught, and Trim, and was made Earl Marshal of England, Feb. 1, 1368, and Lieutenant of Ireland in 1379. He died Dec. 27, 1381, at Cork, in Ireland, and was buried at Wigmore, in Herefordshire, leaving issue by Philippa, three sons and two daughters:

1. Roger Mortimer succeeded his father as earl of March, and in his other honours. He was made Lieutenant of Ireland, Jan. 24, 1381, and in 1387, was nominated by Richard II. for his successor to the crown, as the eldest son of Philippa, daughter and heir of Lionel, duke of Clarence, the elder brothers of which duke would fail of issue at the death of the king without issue. This right of earl Roger was indisputably superior to that of the house of Lancaster, proceeding from John of Gaunt, the next younger bro-

Digitized by Google

ther of Lionel. Roger trusting too much to his own strength and forces, was slain by O'Brien and the Irish of Leinster, at Kenlis, 1398; and the king resolving to revenge the death of his cousin Mortimer, rashly went at the perilous time of general discontent amongst his English subjects, to reduce the rebels. Henry of Bolingbroke taking advantage of his absence, now returned from his banishment and seized the crown as Henry IV., despoiling the descendants of this earl of their right, until it was gained by Edward IV., his great grandson. By his wife Alice, daughter of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, (who died 1397,) he had issue:——Edmond Mortimer, who succeeded his father in his several titles. On account of his undoubted right to the crown, he was an object of jealousy to Henry IV., and being taken prisoner in the battle of Pelade, in Radnorshire, in which Owen Glendour headed the rebels, he was, after the Percies strove to advance his rights, conveyed to Ireland and kept prisoner nearly 20 years in the castle of Trim, where he died of grief and rigour, Jan. 19, 1424, and was entombed at Stoke, near Clare, in Suffolk, leaving no issue by Anne, daughter of Edmond, earl of Stafford, (who died 1403,) whereby Richard, duke of York, his nephew became his heir:—Richard died young;—Ann Mortimer, from whom the house of York derived its right to the crown, married to Richard, earl of Cambridge, (son of Edmond, duke of York, fifth son of Edward III.) who lost his head at Southampton, in 1415, leaving issue the celebrated Richard, duke of York, who was father of king Edward IV. and slain at Wakefield, 1460, see Art. 5. of the present Chapter:—Eleanor, was wife to Edward Courtney, (son of Edward, surnamed the Blind, earl of Devonshire,) who died S. P. 1418.

2. Sir Edmond Mortimer, knight, married a daughter of Owen Glendour, a gentleman of North Wales; upon which alliance Owen became a confederate with the Percies against Henry IV., pretending to establish Roger Mortimer on the throne, who was nominated as rightful heir by Richard II. Edmond died S. P.

3. Sir John Mortimer, knight, being unjustly detained, on account of his birth, a prisoner in the Tower of London, was in 1424, arraigned under pretence of treasonable practices, tending to promote his escape out of the Tower, fly into Wales to his nephew the earl of March, and to strike off the heads of the protector and the bishop of Winchester. Upon this accusation, framed merely for his destruction and to yield pretence for the securing and imprisonment of his nephew, Edmond, earl of March, John was drawn, hanged, and beheaded at the Tower, Feb. 16, 1424, dying S. P.

4. Elizabeth was wife of Henry, lord Percy, surnamed Hotspur, eldest son of Henry, first earl of Northumberland. Hotspur, who was slain at the battle of Shrewsbury, 1403, became by Elizabeth, the ancestor of 10 earls of Northumberland.

5. Philippa became the wife of John Hastings, earl of Pembroke, who died 1390, S.P. She re-married to Richard Fitzallan, earl of Arundel, to whom she was second wife, and by whom she had a son named John. This Richard being beheaded in 1397, she re-married to John Poynings, lord St. John, and at length died S. P.

IV.

John was born at Ghent, formerly styled Gaunt, Feb. 1340. This prince, noted for his haughtiness, gave rise to the English sneer of reproach on those who cultivate not a pleasing urbanity of manners, by comparing them to this imperious son of Edward III. in the well-known words of "as proud as John of Gaunt." He was in his infancy, (upon the death of John de Dreux, duke of Brittany and earl of Richmond, who died S. P. 1341,) created earl of Richmond, Sept. 20, 1342; but this earldom he afterwards, 1372, released into the king's hands in favour of John de Dreux, half-brother of him who died in 1341, earl of Monfort and duke of Brittany, who had married Mary, daughter of Edward III.

On June 14, 1359, he married at Reading, Blanch, younger daughter and co-heir, (afterwards sole heir) of Henry, duke of Lancaster, for which union, on account of consanguinity, a dispensation was procured from the Pope. His father-in-law, dying Mar. 24, 1362, John was created, Nov. 13 following, duke of Lancaster, and became also his successor in the earldoms of Leicester, Derby, and Lincoln. In 1369, Blanch died and was interred at St. Paul's in London. The same year he was also despatched with a powerful army by his father, to Calais, to continue the war then raging; but the duke's progress ended only in ravaging the open country, without making any conquest. On the departure of Edward, the Black Prince, from Guienne, an. 1371, on account of his bad health, he left the command of the army to his brothers, John, duke of Lancaster, and Edmond, earl of Cambridge. However, the affairs of England in France had lately

Digitized by Google

so severely suffered, that John's not being able to restore them to the flourishing state in which they stood in the prosperous days of the renowned Black Prince, is no slur upon his reputation as a general and statesman. These royal sons, John and Edmond, seeing their exertions would be useless under present circumstances, resolved to return to England to solicit further supplies; but before they departed, an. 1372, they married the two daughters of Peter the Cruel, king of Castile and Leon. That tyrant, after his re-establishment on the throne by Edward the Black Prince, continuing his former excesses, was again in 1369, expelled and at length slain in a combat, resembling that of Brutus and Aruns, by Henry, his bastard brother, who assumed the regal dignity as Henry II. The two daughters of the tyrant having been left under the protection of Edward, that prince on his departure from France, implored his two brothers to preserve them from their incensed uncle. John, causing them to be brought to Bourdeaux, married, an. 1372, Constance, the elder, in whose right he took upon himself the title of king of Castile and Leon, and Edmund, his brother, married Isabella, the younger. The English interests in France now rapidly declined, until at length the English king assembled an army of 30,000 men, the command of which was given to the duke of Lancaster. Landing at Calais, July 24, 1374, he traversed all France without opposition, and came to Bourdeaux in November. Thence he advanced into upper Guienne, with design to expel the duke of Anjou, who had taken several towns, and he boldly offered him battle, for which the time and place were appointed; but the two generals receiving advice of a truce having been concluded between the two crowns, retired, and duke John returned to England in 1376. After the death of Edward the Black Prince, and during his father's dotage, John was made regent; but the king, noting his ambition, settled the succession upon Richard, the son of prince Edward, at the instigation of his parliament, to avoid confusion after his death. Lancaster, who had cast his hopes upon the throne, though thus frustrated, gratified his natural imperiousness by displacing Edmund Mortimer, earl of March, from the Marshalship of England, and quarrelled with the bishop of London in the behalf of the celebrated John Wickliff at a synod held at St. Paul's to give judgment on our first reformer's doctrine.

In the minority of his nephew Richard II., John was joined with Edmond, earl of Cambridge, and others, in the management of the state, when he is said to have endeavoured to sow dissensions amongst them to procure his own advancement to the crown; but he vindicated himself from several accusations to that effect. However, not daring to trust himself in the hands of his enemies who were bent on his ruin, he fortified himself in the castle of Pontefract, an. 1384. Though not beloved, yet being persecuted, the duke of Lancaster was not without adherents. A civil war was about to be kindled in the kingdom, when the queen's mother, the beautecus and benevolent Joanna of Kent, interposed and mediated with the king for the duke his uncle; and Richard, satisfied by her means of the falseness of the accusations against him, received him again into favour. In the following year, Lancaster marched into Scotland with 60,000 men to suppress the incursions which the Scots had made in England in the hope of a French invasion; and had his policy been acted upon, he would doubtless have fully revenged the English cause; but Richard, under the influence of favourites who dreaded Lancaster's abilities and authority, lost a precious opportunity, which he could never afterwards regain, by neglecting his uncle's advice and offer of services. Richard who now discovered the imbecility of his character by his partiality to mere favourites, was glad to be freed from the observation of an uncle, who, however dangerous from his ambition, was of penetration sufficient to perceive the perniciousness of the king's course of life. John was therefore sent with some forces, in 1385, to pursue his claims to Castile and Arragon, and arriving at Corunna, Aug. 9, 1386, such was his success that he obliged the king of Castile, John the son of Henry II. (the bastard brother of Peter the Cruel,) to make a treaty with him, promising to pay down 600,000 livres with a yearly pension of 40,000, (£10,000,) during the lives of himself and his duchess, Constance. This treaty was followed by a marriage of the princess Catherine, the duke's daughter by Constance, with Henry, eldest son of the king of Castile: in consideration of which the duke and duchess resigned their pretensions to that crown, and, though thus he gave up his kingly dignity, he placed the crown of Castile, and eventually that of Portugal by marriage, upon the heads of his posterity. This affair being settled, he departed from the continent in Nov. 1389; but no sooner was the duke in England and had effected a reconciliation between his brother, the duke of Gloucester, and the king, who hated all his relatives for the sake of his favourites, than Richard II. once more contrived to procure his absence. To attain this end the king cared not what he sacrificed, and there-

Digitized by Google

fore he made his uncle the richest present that could be offered to a subject by investing him with the dutchy of Aquitaine, March 2, 1389-90. The duke went to take possession of his government, and during his absence, Constance his dutchess died, A. D. 1394, and was buried at Leicester. But however much king Richard was willing to separate Aquitaine from England, the Gascons themselves did not relish the probability of such a separation, who asserted that their country was inseparably united with the crown of England, being the chief protection to prevent it falling under the dominion of France. Therefore Aquitaine adjudged to John of Lancaster might in his posterity lose that protection, since without improbable circumstances he could never lawfully sit upon the English throne. After several contests on this subject, the king resolved at length to revoke the grant, to which the duke of Lancaster seeing the propriety, readily submitted, an. 1395-6. The duke noted and hated for his pride and ambition, astonished the nation by his willing departure from Guienne, and the surprise was yet greater when on his return to England he proved the humbleness of his third choice for a wife, since he was never supposed capable of entering into any engagement but for his own aggrandizement. This choice fell upon Catherine Swynford, the widow of sir Otes Swynford, and daughter of sir Payn Roet, a knight of Hainault, where she was born. Her younger sister Phillippa was married to Geoffry Chaucer, the father of English poetry, to whom the duke was patron. She was in her youth brought up in the duke's house, as the guardian of his daughters Phillippa and Elizabeth; and by the duke before her first marriage she had several children of the surname of Beaufort, given them from the place of their birth, the duke's castle of Beaufort in Anjou, where she had the charge of her royal pupils, and whither the duke repaired for his illicit love.* He married her at Lincoln soon after the Feast of the Epiphany, 1395-6, to the great mortification of the duchess of Gloucester, the countesses of Derby, Arundel, and others of the royal family, who vowed they would never enter her presence to give precedence as the second female in the kingdom: to one so mean by birth and character: but her prudent behaviour conquering their aversion, in a short time Catherine became very acceptable to them. In a parliament held at London about this time John, having restored the mother's honour by marriage, took the stain of bastardy from her issue by having them legitimated by Act of Parliament, Feb. 9, 1396, when they were rendered capable of all ecclesiastical and civil honours, the royal dignity excepted: — whence then the title of Henry VII. who derived himself through the Beauforts and who insisted so strenuously for his own individual right to the crown? In the same parliament, he moved that his son, Henry, earl of Darby, might be adjudged heir to the crown, as being son of Blanch, his first wife, daughter of Henry, duke of Lancaster, grandson of Edmond, first earl of Lancaster, who, he pretended, was elder brother of king Edward I., and had been set aside from his birthright by his father, Henry III. on account of his deformity, whence he received the name of Crouch-back. This slander was confuted by Roger Mortimer, earl of March, who declared himself heir to king Richard, being son of Philippa, only daughter and heir of Lionel, duke of Clarence, second son of Edward III., and therefore the same Roger, Henry's pretended right of succession from an elder son of Henry III. than Edward I. not being allowed, was to be preferred before the son of John, duke of Lancaster, a younger brother of Lionel, as neither could claim from a descent earlier than Edward III. On this unfounded rumour, invidiously spread by the descendants of the duke, depended all the pretensions of Henry IV., and the house of Lancaster to justify the exclusion of the descendants of Lionel, duke of Clarence, of the houses of March and York from the throne, which caused such a deluge of blood in the contentions of the several parties in pursuit of their various titles.

After a life of restless ambition, great unpopularity, and influence, and having been the protector of the dawn of the reformation and the patron of literature by the favours he bestowed upon Wickliffe and Chaucer, this great duke died at Ely-House in Holborn, Feb. 3, 1398-9, aged 59, and was buried at St. Paul's, with Blanch his first wife, leaving his eldest son, Henry, duke of Hereford, at that time a banished man, his heir. This Henry following his father's ambition, whom he equalled in pride, hauteur, and intrigue, soon after landed in England upon pretence of seizing his fathers's duchy, but in reality to take advantage of Richard's absence in Ireland and the dissensions of the kingdom to seize upon the crown, which he gained by the deposition and secured by the subsequent murder of his unfortunate sovereign.

* This castle was possessed by the house of Lancaster by virtue of the marriage of Edmond, first earl of Lancaster, with Blanch of Artois, queen of Navarre.

Digitized by Google

The widow of John, duke of Lancaster, died May 10, 1403, and was buried at Lincoln, having no issue by the duke after her marriage.

The issue of John, duke of Lancaster, by Blanch of Lancaster, his first wife.

I. Henry who succeeded Richard II. as king of England. Bk. 2. Sec. 2. Chap. 1.

II. Philippa was married at Oporto to John I. king of Portugal, A.D. 1387, that the duke her father might be the better enabled by this alliance to pursue his designs upon the crown of Castile and Leon. She died an. 1415, and John I. died Aug. 14, 1433, aged 76 years, having reigned 48 years. They left a numerous issue, of which Henry, who died 1460, was celebrated for the encouragement he gave to discovery and navigation, and Edward the eldest, named after his great grandfather, Edward III. of England, succeeded him as king of Portugal and died an. 1438, leaving two sons, Alphonso and Ferdinand, duke of Visco. Alphonso V. succeeded his father Edward and died an. 1481, leaving for his heir his son John II. who died an. 1495, S.P.S. The crown of Portugal now reverted to the line of Ferdinand, duke of Visco, in the person of his son Emanuel, who after a reign of glory, in which Portugal was at its zenith of splendour, died A.D. 1521, leaving issue, John, Henry, Edward, Lewis, Isabel, who died 1539, the wife of the emperor Charles V., and Beatrice, wife of Charles III. duke of Savoy. John III. under whom was the establishment of the Inquisition, succeeded his father Emanuel and died 1557, being succeeded by his grandson Sebastian, son of his only son John, who died v. p. 1554. Sebastian reigned at five years of age and was slain by the Moors in Africa, S.P. 1578: under this prince Camoens wrote the celebrated epic poem of the Portuguese. The line of Sebastian being thus extinct, he was succeeded by his great uncle, Henry the Cardinal, a younger son of king Emanuel, who by reason of his function and years being incapable of issue, the kingdom of Portugal upon his death, an. 1580, was seized, against the right of the issue of Edward the youngest son of king Emanuel, by Philip II. king of Spain, who pretended to be the true heir of the crown in right of Isabel his mother, daughter of the said Emanuel, with about as much justice as he likewise claimed the crown of England as having descended from Philippa, daughter of John, duke of Lancaster. Philip II. dying in 1598, was succeeded by his son Philip III., who dying an. 1621, was succeeded by his son Philip IV., king of Spain and Portugal; but he lost Portugal by the famous revolution of 1640 and died in 1645. This revolution placed the crown in the possession of the rightful heir, it being then recovered by John II., duke of Braganza, son of duke Theodosius II., son of John I., duke of Braganza by Catherine his wife who died 1618, (sister of Mary, wife of Alexander Farnese, the celebrated duke of Parma,) daughter of Edward, duke of Guimaraens, (the brother of king John III.) who died 1540: which John II., duke of Braganza, being undoubted heir to the throne, was crowned as John IV., king of Portugal. John IV. died A.D. 1656, leaving issue Alphonso, Peter, and Catherine, wife of Charles II. king of England. John was succeeded by his son Alphonso VI. who was deposed an. 1667, his brother Peter being elected regent. In the year 1669 the deposed king was sent to the island of Tercera, and died there, S.P. 1683. Peter II., his brother, now ascended the throne and died in 1706, succeeded by his only lawful son, John V. who died 1750, leaving issue Joseph, his successor; Peter, who married and reigned jointly with Mary his niece, daughter of Joseph, and who died 1736; and Mary, wife of Ferdinand VI., king of Spain. Joseph I., son of John V., died 1777 and was succeeded by his daughter Mary, wife of Peter, the brother of her father. In her reign, in 1807, to escape destruction from the iron grasp of the ruffian Napoleon, the royal family of Portugal embarked with the court for Brazil, which in 1822, Oct. 12, was declared independant of Portugal, and the prince regent, Don Pedro, son of John VI., was proclaimed emperor. Mary was succeeded by her son John VI. in 1816, who died Febr. 24, 1826, succeeded by his son. Don Pedro, emperor of Brazil and king of Portugal, abdicated the crown of Portugal May 2, 1826, in favour of his daughter Donna Maria di Gloria, born April 4, 1819. The rights of this youthful sovereign are in danger of being usurped by her uncle, Don Miguel, the monster of modern princes, who was impoliticly entrusted with the regency by her unsuspecting father, to guard over his daughter's interests: a power which soon enabled the wretch, amidst cruelty and murder, to style himself absolute king of Portugal. God forbid that any European court should so disgrace itself as to enter into alliance with him to the prejudice of the interesting object of his injustice.

III. Elizabeth, who was twice married. Her first husband was John Holand, earl of Huntingdon and duke of Exeter, second son of Thomas Holand, earl of Kent, by Joan his wife, daughter of Edmond, earl of Kent, son of king Edward I. He was beheaded an. 1400, for plotting the death of Henry IV., his wife's brother. The second husband

Digitized by Google

of Elizabeth was sir John Cornwall, K. G., son of sir John Cornwall, third son of sir Geoffry de Cornwall, second son of Richard de Cornwall, a natural son of Richard, earl of Cornwall and king of the Romans, second son of king John. This sir John was famous for his skill in tournament and war, which raised him so much in the esteem of Henry IV. that he gave him this Elizabeth his sister in marriage. He signalized himself at the battle of Agincourt, was raised to be baron Fanhope, an. 11. Hen. VI. and soon after baron Milbroke. He died at Ampthill in Bedfordshire and was buried in the Black Friars' at London, an. 1443, having survived for 18 years Elizabeth his wife, who died S.P. an. 1425, and was buried at Burford in Shropshire.

Issue of John, duke of Lancaster, by Constance of Castile his second wife.

IV. Katherine was by her father married to Henry, prince of the Asturias, son and heir of John I. who died 1390, king of Castile and Leon, son of Henry, count of Transtamere, base brother of Peter surnamed the Cruel, who died 1369. From this Peter count Henry wrested the kingdoms of Castile and Leon, in prejudice of the rights of the daughters of Peter, Constance wife of John, duke of Lancaster, and Isabel wife of Edmund, earl of Cambridge. Katherine was espoused to prince Henry the son of her cousin-german, upon agreement that in lieu of the claim of her father, John of Lancaster, in right of his wife, upon Castile and Leon, the crown of these kingdoms should descend to the heirs of this Katherine and prince Henry: and that if such issue failed, it should then descend to that of Edmund, duke of Cambridge, by Isabel, the younger daughter of Peter the Cruel.

Katherine, who died an. 1418, and Henry, who succeeded his father John at 11 years of age as Henry III. and who died 1406, left issue John II. who succeeded him at the age of 22 months. John II. died an. 1454, leaving issue by his first wife Mary, (daughter of Ferdinand I. surnamed the Just, king of Arragon, son of Eleanor, daughter of Peter IV. the Cruel, king of Arragon, and wife of John II. king of Castile and Leon: which Ferdinand was brother of Henry III. king of Castile and Leon, whereby the line of the kings of that crown came to reign in Arragon, by the election of Ferdinand, an. 1412, and whereby the crowns of Castile and Arragon became united by the marriage of Isabel and Ferdinand, the grandchildren of these brothers,) Henry IV. surnamed the Impotent, who succeeded his father, was deposed in effigy 1465, and died 1474, leaving issue Jane, the lawful heir to her father's throne, but who being deprived of it through the confusion of the times, became a nun and died in 1506; and by his second wife Isabella, (daughter of John, constable of Portugal, who died, 1442, son of John I. king of Portugal, by Philippa, daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster,) John II. left issue Alphonso, (proclaimed king by the revolted lords in 1465 and died in 1468,) and Isabel, who succeeded to the throne of Castile on the death of her half-brother, Henry IV.

This Isabel, who died in 1504, married in 1469 with Ferdinand II. surnamed the Catholic, king of Arragon, (son of John II., son of Ferdinand I. surnamed the Just, the the brother of Henry III. king of Castile, as expressed above,) whereby the crowns of Castile and Arragon become united, as those of Castile and Leon had formerly been by marriage, (see Bk. 2. Ch. 1. Art. 7. Eleanor,) and thus are consolidated into one, worn now by the kings of Spain. Ferdinand II. died 1516, leaving by Isabel the following issue, — Isabel, married first to Alphonso, who died S. P. v. p. 1491, son of John II. king of Portugal, and secondly to Emanuel, king of Portugal, to whom she was first wife: she died S. P. 1498: — John, who died S. P. 1497, aged 19: his wife was Margaret, daughter of Maximilian I. emperor of Germany; —Jane, who succeeded her parents in the throne of Spain; — Mary, who died 1517, was second wife of Emanuel, king of Portugal, (widower of her sister Isabel,) who had by her all his issue; — and Catherine, wife of Henry VIII. king of England.

Jane, called the Insane, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabel, king and queen of Spain, succeeded in 1516. She married Philip surnamed the Fair, (who was sovereign of the Netherlands, jure matris,) son of Maximilian, emperor of Germany, by Mary, daughter and heiress of Charles the Bold, duke of Burgundy. Jane died in 1555, having had a numerous issue, viz. Charles, who succeeded her; — Ferdinand I. king of Bohemia and Hungary in 1527, in right of his wife, Anne, daughter of Uladislaus IV. and sister and heiress of Lewis, king of Bohemia and Hungary; king of the Romans in 1531; and emperor in 1558 on the resignation of his brother Charles V. when he fixed the imperial crown in his family*; —Eleanora, who died S. P. an. 1558, was married first to Emanuel,

* To avoid confusion the account of the imperial issue of Ferdinand is placed in this note. Ferdinand dying in 1564 and leaving a numerous issue, was succeeded by his son Maximilian II. who died 1576, succeeded by his son Rodolph II. who dying S.P. 1612, was succeeded by his brother Matthias, who likewise died S.P. 1619. The imperial crown, as likewise that of

Digitized by Google

king of Portugal, to whom she was third wife, he having previously married her two aunts; and secondly to Francis I. king of France, to whom she was second wife;—Isabel, wife of Christian II. king of Denmark, who was deposed in 1523. She died in 1525, leaving issue, John, who died S. P. 1532; Dorothy, who died 1580, S. P. relict of Frederick the Wise, Elector Palatine; and Christina, died 1590, wife of Francis, duke of Lorraine, who by her is an ancestor of the male line of the imperial house of Lorraine, from whom by five descents of dukes, is derived Francis Stephen, duke of Lorraine, who by his marriage with Maria-Theresa, heir of the house of Bohemia, &c. procured the imperial dignity, in his family, being elected emperor in 1745, (see note,)—Mary, who married, an. 1521, Lewis, king of Bohemia, who was killed 1526. She became governess of the Netherlands in 1530 and died S. P. 1558;—and Catherine, who died 1557, wife of John III. king of Portugal.

Charles succeeded Jane in the kingdom of Spain as Charles I., and in 1519 was elected emperor of Germany as Charles V. He voluntarily resigned his dignities, which he had emblazoned with the splendour of his deeds, an. 1556, and died 1558, leaving issue by his cousin and wife Isabella, (daughter of Emanuel, king of Portugal, by Mary, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabel, king and queen of Spain,) Philip, his successor; Mary, who died 1603, wife of her cousin, the emperor Maximilian II.; and Jane, who died 1573, wife of John, son of John III., king of Portugal. Charles had likewise two natural children, Don Juan, who died 1578, and Margaret, who died 1586, married first to Alexander de Medicis, (brother to the celebrated Catherine, wife of Henry II., king of France, and son of Lorenzo II., duke of Urbino,) whence she was created by her father, duchess of Florence, and secondly to Octavius Farneze, by whom she was mother of the celebrated Alexander Farneze, duke of Parma.

Philip II. succeeded his father in Spain, in 1556, seized Portugal by force, under a pretended claim thereto through his mother, (see issue of Philippa, daughter of John, duke of Lancaster,) took Holland, and was king of England as the husband of queen Mary, his second wife. He died 1598, and was succeeded by his only surviving son, Philip III., who died 1621, succeeded by his son Philip IV., who lost Portugal by the revolution of 1640, and died 1665; he was succeeded by his son Charles II., the last male of the Spanish branch of kings, who died S. P. 1700. This event brought on the celebrated war of 13 years for the succession of Spain, finished by the treaty of Utrecht, when the house of Bourbon obtained the crown in the person of Philip, duke of Anjou, younger son of Lewis the dauphin, son of Lewis XIV., king of France, by Maria Theresa, who died 1683, daughter of Philip IV. and sister of Charles II., kings of Spain.

Philip V. (the duke of Anjou,) resigned the crown in 1724, when his eldest son became king, but he dying S. P. the same year, Philip resumed the government, and died 1746. His surviving issue were, Ferdinand VI. his successor;—Charles, the successor of Ferdinand;—Philip, duke of Parma, father of Ferdinand, father of Lewis I., king of Etruria, who died 1803, father of Charles Lewis, &c.;—Mary, who died 1780, wife of Joseph I., king of Portugal;—and Lewis-Anthony. Ferdinand VI. succeeded his father, Philip V., and died S. P. 1759, succeeded by his brother, Charles III., who at that time was king of Naples, which dignity he then resigned to his second son, then 8 years old, Ferdinand IV. who died 1825, and was succeeded by his son Francis I., the reigning king. Charles III. died 1788, was succeeded by his eldest son, Charles IV., who abdicated in 1808, and his son, the tyrannical and imbecile Ferdinand VII. who has issue, now fills the throne of Spain.*

Hungary and Bohemia, was now possessed by Ferdinand II. son of Charles, son of Ferdinand I. Ferdinand II. died an. 1637, and was succeeded by his son Ferdinand III. who died 1657, succeeded by his son Leopold, who was succeeded on his death, in 1705, by Joseph I. his eldest son, who was succeeded on his death, in 1711, by Charles VI. his brother. This Charles VI. was the famous rival of Philip V. king of Spain, during the lifetime of his brother Leopold. He died an. 1740, the last male of his house, leaving his will in favour of the succession of his elder daughter Maria-Theresa, acknowledged by all the powers of Europe. However, Charles, second son of Maximilian-Emanuel, duke of Bavaria, by Marie-Antoinette, daughter of the emperor Leopold and sister of Joseph I. and Charles VI. succeeded, (the first son Joseph Ferdinand, who had been declared presumptive heir of the Spanish monarchy in 1698, dying in 1699 at seven years of age,) and held the empire until his death in 1744. At this time the influence of Maria-Theresa, daughter of Charles VI. began to ascend: the son of the late emperor was not only unable to gain the empire, but he was in danger of entirely losing his dignities of inheritance. Maria-Theresa gained the empire for her consort, Francis of Lorraine, duke of Tuscany, son of Leopold, duke of Lorraine. He ascended, in 1745, the imperial throne as Francis I. being the first emperor of his house, and died 1765, leaving a numerous offspring, among whom were, Joseph, his father's successor;—Leopold, who succeeded his brother;—Mary Caroline, who died 1814, wife of Ferdinand IV. king of Naples;—Marie-Antoinette, wife of Lewis XVI. king of France, who had her head cut off by the guillotine under the Revolution, 1793;—and Maximilian, elector of Cologne, ob. 1802. Joseph II. died 1790, S.P. and was succeeded by his brother Leopold II. who died 1792, leaving a numerous issue, and was succeeded by his son Francis II, now styled emperor of Austria, king of Bohemia and Hungary. Amongst his issue are Ferdinand, born 1793, heir of his father's honours; and the celebrated Maria Louisa, relict of Napoleon, emperor of France, by whom she has issue Francis-Joseph-Charles-Napoleon, duke of Reichstadt, born March 20, 1811. The said Maria-Louisa after resigning the dignity of empress of France, had conferred upon her the title of grand duchess of Parma.

* It is here necessary to observe, that in the above genealogy derived from Catherine and Philippa, daughters of John of Lancaster, only those persons have been noticed who are eminent on the page of history, and are necessary to be known as the direct line of descent of other particular dynasties. And in deriving the descent of the females of English royalty, who have dispersed themselves into foreign alliances, a similar restriction will be followed, as a full display of every individual would not only uselessly perplex the reader, but swell this volume to an enormous bulk.

Digitized by Google

Children of John, duke of Lancaster, by Catherine Swinford, his third wife, who were born before her marriage, and surnamed Beaufort.

V. John Beaufort, after the legitimation of himself and brothers, already mentioned in noticing their mother, was created earl of Somerset, 1396. On Sept. 29, of the following year, he was created Marquess of Dorset and Somerset, though never summoned to parliament by the latter title, The title of marquess having been first granted by king Richard II. to the obnoxious favourite, Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford, who had been created marquess of Dublin, king Henry IV. indulged his caprice by annulling it; by which this John, marquess of Dorset, the second person ever honoured with the title, with the marquesses of Albemarle, Surrey, and Exeter, was deposed from that rank. In consideration of this deprivation, Henry IV., his half-brother, constituted him chamberlain of England, Feb. 14. 1399, and Feb. 1. 1401, captain of Calais. He was, however, afterwards restored to the marquisate of Dorset, 8. H. 4, and employed, enjoying that dignity as an ambassador to treat of peace with France.

This John, marquess of Dorset, K.G. died April 21, Palm Sunday, 1410, leaving issue (by Margaret, daughter of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, who was re-married to Thomas, duke of Clarence, second son of Henry IV., died Dec. 21, 1440, and was buried at Canterbury with her two husbands,) four sons and two daughters.

1. Henry Beaufort succeeded as earl of Somerset, but died S. P. aged 17, 1418.

2. John Beaufort succeeded his brother, and soon became knight of the Garter. He was with Thomas, duke of Clarence, at the battle of Baguy, 1421; where being taken prisoner, he remained long in France till his ransom was paid. He became earl of Kendal and duke of Somerset, 1443, and was made captain-general of the whole realm of France; of which honours he was robbed by death, May 27, 1444, and was buried at Winbourne, in Dorsetshire. His wife was Margaret, daughter of sir John Beauchamp, of Bletso, Kt., and relict of sir Oliver St. John, Kt., by whom was issue sir John St. John of Bletso, Kt., ancestor of viscount Bolingbroke, &c. Her third husband was Lionel, lord Welles, by whom was issue John, viscount Welles, who married Cecilie, daughter of king Edward IV. By Margaret, John, duke of Somerset had his only daughter, Margaret Beaufort, in whose pretended rights, Henry VII., her son founded his weak claim to the crown. She was a lady of distinguished merit, learning, and charity. She was thrice married; first to Edmund Tudor, earl of Richmond, son of Owen Tudor by Catherine of France, relict of king Henry V., and by him who died, 1456, she had her only issue, Henry, who became king; secondly, to sir Henry Stafford, a son of Humphrey, duke of Buckingham; and thirdly, to Thomas Stanley, afterwards earl of Derby, who died 1405. This lady died June 29, 1509, and was buried at Westminster.

3. Edmond Beaufort was earl of Moriton in Normandy. In consideration of his courageous defence of Calais against the duke of Burgundy, he was created earl of Dorset, Aug. 28, 1442, and June 24, 1443, he became marquess of Dorset. On the death of John his brother, he succeeded him only as earl of Somerset, but was raised to the dignity of duke of Somerset, Mar. 31, 1448. He had at various times the regency of France and government of Normandy, which he honorably retained until the commencement of the strife between York and Lancaster, when he was recalled by Henry VI., in whose cause he fell, in the first battle of St. Albans, May 22, 1455, against Richard, duke of York, his deadly enemy, who dreaded his abilities, and opposed him in every civil and military appointment. Henry lost in him, next to the good duke of Gloucester, his main prop against the powerful Yorkists. He married Eleanor, daughter and coheir to Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, by whom, who died Mar. 12, 1467, at Baynard's Castle, and was buried at Warwick, he had his issue: — I. Henry Beaufort succeeded as duke of Somerset. When his father was recalled from his services in France, to assist the ill-fated Henry VI., he was left to support his monarch's interests and behaved with great valour, chiefly in his desperate assault on the castle of St. Anjou, in Mayenne. Upon the fall of his father, he was recalled by the king to support his cause against the Yorkists, and was general to queen Margaret at the battle of Wakefield, in which the duke of York was slain, and afterwards at the bloody battle of Towton, which placed the crown on the head of Edward IV. Now despairing of the Lancastrian cause, he submitted to the mercy of the conqueror; but that cause regaining fairer hopes, he again succoured it; but being defeated and taken prisoner in his third battle, at Hexham, he was there beheaded, April 3, 1463, and after attainted in parliament. He left illegitimate issue by Joan Hill, or de la Montaigne, a son Charles, who assumed the surname of Somerset, and was created earl of Worcester, by Henry VIII.,

Digitized by Google

Feb. 5, 1514, ancestor of the illustrious family of the Somersets, dukes of Beaufort, earls and marquesses of Worcester, &c. &c.—II. Edmond was equal to his father and brother in his attachment to the Lancastrian interests and suffered as severely. Upon the ill success of Henry, the late duke, he fled with his brother John into France, where he was in great poverty, until Charles of Burgundy succoured them with a small pension, which he at length relinquished when the marriage of Edward, son of Henry VI., with Ann, daughter of the earl of Warwick, hitherto the firm adherent of York, restored the fortunes of the Red Rose. Returning to England, he enlisted in the ranks of his party, and had the command of the archers placed between the right and left wings of the Lancastrian army, at the battle of Barnet; but being defeated, he fled into Wales and raised new forces. Thus strengthened, he commanded the vanguard of queen Margaret's army at the battle of Tewkesbury, the last dispute for sovereignty between Edward IV. and the partisans of Henry VI., which was lost by the cowardice of Lord Wenlock, who remaining inactive at the critical moment of an advantage gained by Edmond, so enraged the duke, that riding furiously towards him, he clove his head with a battle-axe. After suffering a total defeat, he, with several lords of his party took sanctuary at Tewkesbury, but was beheaded two days after, May 6, 1471, and was interred in the abbey there, without wife or issue, leaving his four sisters his heirs.—III. John Beaufort, slain at Tewkesbury, S. P. May 4, 1471: — IV. Thomas died S. P.: — V. Eleanor was second wife of James Butler, earl of Ormond and Wiltshire, by whom no issue. She re-married to sir Robert Spencer, of Spencercomb, in Devon, Kt., by whom were two daughters; Katherine, wife of Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland; and Margaret, wife of Thomas Carey, (son of sir Wm. Carey, beheaded after the battle of Tewkesbury,) by whom were two sons, John, ancestor of the viscount Faulkland of Scotland, and William, who by Mary, the sister of queen Anne Boleyn, was ancestor of the Careys, barons Hunsdon: — VI. Joan, the wife of Lord Hoth, of Ireland, and of sir Richard Fry, Kt.: — VII. Anne was wife of sir Wm. Paston, of Norfolk, Kt.. and had issue two daughters: Anne Paston, wife of sir Gilbert Talbot, Kt. and had issue Elizabeth and Mary; Elizabeth Talbot, wife of John Littleton, of Frankley, in Worcestershire, esq, and Mary was wife of Thomas Astley of Pateshull, in Staffordshire, esq. from whom sir Richard Astley of Pateshull, Kt. descended: and Elizabeth Paston, wife of sir John Saville of Thornhill, Kt., having issue Anne, wife of Henry Thwaytes, of Lunde in Yorkshire, esq.: — VIII. Margaret, wife of Humphrey, earl of Stafford, who died v. p. and had issue by him Henry Stafford, duke of Buckingham, beheaded 1483. She re-married to sir Richard Darrel, Kt., by whom was a daughter Margaret, wife of James Touchet, lord Audley, who was beheaded June 28, 1497, and became the ancestor of the present lord Audley: — IX. Elizabeth, wife of sir Henry Lewis, Kt.

4. Thomas Beaufort, of whom no further mention.

5. Joan Beaufort was by the interest and policy of her uncle, Henry the Cardinal, married to James I., king of Scots, in the priory of St. Mary Overy in Southwark, February, 1423. James was murdered at Perth, at the instigation of his uncle, Walter, earl of Athol, Feb. 21, 1436, when the conjugal affection of Joan, his queen, was honorably proved by the throwing herself between her husband and his murderers, and receiving two wounds before she could be separated from him. Athol's punishment, though he merited death, was most barbarous, being bound in a chair completely naked, and his head encircled with a crown of burning iron, with which torture he expired. Joan re-married to James Steward, called the Black Knight, son to the lord of Lorne; and dying in 1446, was buried near the king her first husband, in the Charter House at Perth, leaving issue by him the succeeding monarch of Scotland, from whom descended James I. of Great Britain.

VI. Henry Beaufort received his education at Oxford, and afterwards travelled into Germany, where he acquired great knowledge of the civil law. Upon his return home, having been dean of Wells, he was preferred to the see of Lincoln, July 19, 1398, and thence was translated to that of Winchester, Mar. 14, 1405, which ecclesiastical honours and dignities were consummated by his being installed Cardinal of St. Eusebius, receiving June 23, 1426, the cardinal's hat at Calais, in his expedition with the duke of Bedford in the French wars. This ecclesiastic occupies by his pride, revenge, avarice, and craftiness, too prominent a situation in British history to need much relation of his transactions in this place. To his bad disposition and principles may in a great measure be attributed the ill success of the English in the French wars, to establish Henry VI. on the throne of France. The confusion that his malice against the protector Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, caused in the councils at home, excluded the duke of Bedford, who

Digitized by Google

commanded in France, from the advantage of the regularity of his supplies. Also to him may be attributed in part, the ruin of the Lancastrian interests in England, and having robbed king Henry of his French crown, he tended no less to the loss of his English one; for his malice ceased not till he procured the murder of his enemy Gloucester, the grand prop after the death of his brother, the duke of Bedford, of the Lancastrian throne, and the person whose ability and authority prevented the cabals of the Yorkists, who dared not act under his vigilant eye, and wished for nothing so much as his removal for the success of their schemes. Concerning his foreign occurrences, it will suffice to state that being, although a churchman, valiant and enterprising in a great degree, pope Martin V., in his war upon the Bohemians, on their renouncing all obedience to the Roman see, chose this cardinal as his legate for that kingdom and as the commander of his forces. Having previously assisted in the wars of France under the famous John, duke of Bedford, who took him with him in order to prevent the evil consequences of his enmity against Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, an. 1426, he entered upon this expedition, an. 1429, and continued the same with great success until by the pope he was discharged. This Henry founded several charitable institutions; but at the same time was covered with suspicion of the blackest crimes, amongst which was the being implicated in the murder of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, Feb. 1447, and this charge appeared to be confirmed by the remorse of conscience he evinced on his death-bed, April 11, 1447. He was buried in Winchester cathedral. Before he entered into the church, he was much addicted to excess, and by Alice, (said by some to have been his wife,) daughter of Richard Fitzallan, earl of Arundel, and wife of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, he had a daughter Joan, whom he afterwards married to sir Edward Easterling, a knight of Glamorganshire. He was several times chancellor of England; two years when bishop of Lincoln, and four years at one time and two at another when of Winchester.

VII. Thomas Beaufort was, an. 1403, made admiral of England; also captain of Calais and admiral of Ireland, Aquitaine, and Picardy, an. 1409, and the same year April 20, was appointed lord chancellor. He was created earl of Dorset and knight of the Garter, July 5, 1412. King Henry V., his nephew, advanced him to the dignity of duke of Exeter, Nov. 18, 1416. He signalized his valour in the battle of Agincourt, when he commanded the rear of that army, led on by his victorious kinsman; and amongst other numerous martial deeds, he bravely defended with inferior forces Harfleur in Normandy, of which he was governor, gaining the victory over the earl of Armagnac. So high an opinion did Henry V. form of this duke, that he appointed him on his death-bed as governor of his son Henry VI. during his childhood. However, he soon after died S. P. Dec. 27, 1426, at his manor of East Greenwich in Kent, and was buried at St. Edmundsbury in Suffolk, where in Feb. 1772, his corpse was discovered uncorrupted, by some workmen employed in the ruins of the abbey, after a burial of 346 years, in a leaden coffin that had been covered with an oak case. The workmen turned the carcase into a hole, and sold the coffin to a plumber: so much for the respect paid to the memory of long departed royalty and worth!

VIII. Joan Beaufort, who died Nov. 13, 1440, and was buried at Lincoln cathedral, by the side of her mother Catherine, was twice married: first to Robert Ferrers, lord of Wemme, by whom she left two daughters; Elizabeth, wife of John Lord Greystock; and Mary, wife of Ralph Nevil, (second son of Ralph Nevil, first earl of Westmoreland, by his first wife,) by whom was John Nevil, called lord Ferrers, whose daughter and heir Joan being married to sir William Gascoigne, son of the celebrated judge, brought forth Margaret Gascoigne, their daughter and heir, who was wife of Thomas Wentworth, ancestor of the celebrated earl of Strafford, who was beheaded in 1641:— secondly, Joan Beaufort became 2nd wife of Ralph Nevil, first earl of Westmoreland,* who died 1425, and by him had eight sons and five daughters.

1. Richard, famous as a partisan of Richard, duke of York, became earl of Salisbury by marriage with Alice, daughter and heir of Thomas de Montacute, earl of Salisbury, who died 1428. This Richard being taken prisoner at the battle of Wakefield, had his head cut off by order of Margaret, queen of Henry VI, Jan. 1, 1461, and placed with that of the duke of York upon the gates of York. His issue were six sons and six daughters.

1. Richard, who succeeded his father as earl of Salisbury, and was created earl of

* The issue of this earl by his first wife Margaret, daughter of Hugh, earl of Stafford, were,— John, (father of Ralph the next earl,) of whose issue see Chap. 5. Art. 13. No. 3; — Ralph, who married Mary, daughter and heiress of Robert, lord Ferrers of Wemme, by Joan Beaufort, (see above); Maud, wife of Peter, baron Mauley; Alice, wife of sir Thomas Grey of Heton, and of sir Gilbert de Lancaster; Philippe, wife of Thomas, lord Dacres of Gilleland; Margaret, wife of baron Scrope of Bolton; Anne, wife of sir Gilbert de Umfraville; Margery and Elizabeth, nuns.

Digitized by Google

Warwick by his marriage with Anne, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, who died 1439, and sister of Henry, duke of Warwick and king of the Isle of Wight, K.G. who died 1445, leaving issue by Cicely, daughter of Richard Nevil, the earl of Salisbury who was beheaded 1461, his daughter and heir Anne, who dying S. P. 1449, the above Anne, her aunt, became her heir. This Richard, earl of Salisbury and Warwick, by which latter title he is celebrated as the king-maker, was conspicuous in the contests of York and Lancaster, and was killed at Barnet-field, April 14, 1471. Anne, his wife, after her husband's death, endured great distress, her vast inheritance being taken from her and settled upon her daughters, the heirs of her husband, to gratify the interests and avarice of their husbands, the princes of the house of York: viz. Isabel, wife of George, duke of Clarence, son of Richard, duke of York; and Anne, who was twice married; first to Edward, prince of Wales, son of Henry VI. and secondly to Richard III.

II. Thomas, who married Maud, daughter of Robert, lord Willoughby, was slain at Wakefield, S. P. 1460.

III. John, summoned to Parliament as Baron Montague in 1461, was created earl of Northumberland, May 27, 1467, and further honoured as marquess of Montague, Mar. 25, 1470. This nobleman gained the battle of Hexham; but was slain with his brother at Barnet, 1471, when he was attainted. He left issue two sons and five daughters. His eldest son George was created, 1469, duke of Bedford, but was afterwards degraded from his honours by Parliament, in 1477, on the pretence of want of means to support his station, though the real cause was the king's displeasure against his father, an act more degrading to his persecutors than to himself, and more particularly so from the pretended cause, for what man can acquit himself of presumption and of an heinous insult both to God and to his fellow-creatures, who dares to punish another for that poverty, against which no one can be secure. This George died 1483.

IV. to VI. George, archbishop of York and chancellor of England, died June 8, 1476; Ralph; and Robert.

VII. to XII. Joan, wife of Wm., earl of Arundel, who died 1488; Cicely married first to Henry Beauchamp, duke of Warwick, who died 1445, and secondly to John Tiptoft, earl of Worcester, beheaded 1471*; Alice, wife of Henry, lord Fitz-Hugh; Eleanor, wife of Thomas, lord Stanley; Margaret married John, earl of Oxford, who died 1513; and Catherine, married first to William, lord Bonville, and secondly to William, lord Hastings, beheaded 1483, from whom the earls of Huntingdon.

2. William by right of his wife Joan, daughter and heiress of the lord Falconberg, was summoned to parliament as lord Falconberg Aug. 3, 1429. He was created earl of Kent 1461, and was also lord admiral of England and K. G. He died 1463, leaving three daughters his heirs: Joan, wife of sir Edward Bedhowing; Elizabeth wife of sir Richard Strangeways; and Alice, wife of sir John Conyers.

3. George summoned to parliament Feb. 25, 1432, as possessing from his father the lands, &c. belonging to his half-uncle John Nevil, lord Latimer, son of John, lord Nevil of Raby; who by marriage with Elizabeth, his second wife, daughter and heiress of William lord Latimer, became possessed of these honours and transmitted them to his son the above John Nevil, lord Latimer, who dying S. P. the above George became possessed from his father Ralph first earl of Westmoreland, half-brother and heir of the said John Nevil, lord Latimer, being son of the above John, lord Nevil of Raby by his first wife Maud, daughter of Henry, lord Percy. This George, who in his latter days became an idiot, married Elizabeth daughter and co-heiress of Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, who died 1439, and from her proceeded the succeeding Nevils, lords Latimer.

4. Edward in right of his wife Elizabeth, who died Dec. 16, 1415, daughter and heir of Richard Beauchamp, earl of Worcester and lord of Bergavenny, who died 1431, became lord Bergavenny. This Edward died Oct. 18, 1476, and from him by her is derived the present earl of Abergavenny.

5 to 8. Robert bishop of Durham died 1457. Cuthbert, Henry, and Thomas, died S. P.

9 to 13. Catherine married, first to John Mowbray, duke of Norfolk; second to Thomas Strangeways, Esq. third to John, viscount Beaumont; and fourth to sir John Woodville, knight:—Eleanor was first married to Richard, baron Spencer, and secondly to Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland:—Anne wife of Humphrey, duke of Buckingham and of Walter Blount, baron Montjoy:—Jane, a nun:—and Cicely, wife of Richard Plantagenet, duke of York, the father by her of king Edward IV. &c.

* Some do not mention this second marriage.

Digitized by Google

V.

Section I. *Of Edmund of Langley, duke of York, and his issue.*

Edmund was born an. 1341, at Langley near St. Albans, whence he had his surname. He was created earl of Cambridge, Nov. 13, 1362, and soon after was lord of Tindal, and a knight of the Garter. In 1370, he went with his brother John of Gaunt with supplies to the assistance of Edward the Black Prince in France, and two years following at the same time that John married Constance, the elder daughter of Peter the Cruel, king of Castile and Leon, Edmund espoused Isabel, the younger, and returned to England, where he was made constable of Dover Castle and warden of the Cinque Ports, July 12, 1376. This prince was appointed as one of the regency during the minority of king Richard II., his nephew, the duties of which dignity he performed with temper, moderation, and integrity. In 1381, he went into Portugal at the head of an army, to the aid of his brother John, duke of Lancaster, who claimed the crowns of Castile and Leon in right of his wife, Constance, and with this supply enabled John I., king of Portugal, and his ally, John of Lancaster, to gain the celebrated victory over John, king of Castile and Leon, who challenged the kingdom of Portugal in right of Beatrix, his wife, (by whom he had no issue,) the only daughter of Ferdinand, king of Portugal. After this victory, which effected the independence of Portugal, Edmund and his brother John were conveyed to England at the charge of the rival kings of Portugal and Castile, who grew jealous of the popularity acquired by these princes in both countries. Soon after his return, he was created duke of York, Aug. 6, 1385, and upon king Richard's expedition into Ireland, an. 1394, he was left as regent of the kingdom. This honour of the regency was again conferred upon him, upon the king's second and fatal expedition into that kingdom, to revenge the death of Roger Mortimer, earl of March, an. 1399, when duke Edmund faithfully exerted all his power to withstand the force and intrigue of Henry, duke of Hereford, son of the late John, duke of Lancaster, who took advantage of the king's absence and unpopularity to seize the crown. After this event, in which the duke of York at last acquiesced, seeing that the current of circumstances would admit no other issue, that prince retired from public affairs and passed the remainder of his days at his manor of Langley, the place of his birth, where he died, Aug. 1, 1402, and was there buried in the abbey, near the grave of Isabel, his first wife, whom he greatly loved.

Though this prince detested the usurpation of Henry IV. yet when he found that the crown was fixed on his head by the acquiescence of parliament, he thought it his duty to serve him with the same faithful loyalty he had hitherto evinced for his lawful sovereigns, Edward and Richard. So great was his respect for the institutions of the realm, that he would not screen a departure from them even in his nearest relations: Edward, his eldest son, duke of Aumarle, having with other lords contrived the death of king Henry, was detected by his father, who reviled him for being twice a traitor, first to Richard, whose fall was greatly attributable to him, and now to king Henry, and he accused him of the treason before the injured monarch.

Edmond was neither the father nor grandfather of a king, yet had he the blessing of the patriarch, for kings descended from his loins, who from him, as their source and original, derived their appellation of the kings of England of the House of York, though their right was acquired by another stream of descent.

This duke was twice married: — First to Isabel, daughter of Peter, king of Castile, whom he espoused at Bourdeaux, an. 1372. By her who died an. 1394, and was buried at the church of the Friars'-Preachers at Langley, he had all his issue.—Secondly to Joan, daughter of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent. After the death of the duke her husband, Joan married to William, lord Willoughby of Eresby, and at his death to Henry, lord Scroope, and after him to her fourth husband Henry Bromflet, lord Vescy; but at last died S.P. an. 1433. The duke's issue by Isabel of Castile his wife, were,

1. Edward who was created, Febr. 25, 1390, earl of Rutland, after which he was elected Knight of the Garter. The office of constable of the Tower was given him for life, upon the death of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, the king's half-brother, an. 1397, about which time he is styled in a patent earl of Cork and admiral of England and Ireland. He also had the custody of Dover castle and was warden of the Cinque-Ports. The same year, 1397, Sept. 29, king Richard II. having raised the earldom of Albemarle, or Aumarle, into a dutchy, bestowed it upon him, and in the following month made him constable of England, in which capacity he presided at the memorable intended combat at Coventry between Henry, duke of Hereford and Thomas, duke of Norfolk.

Digitized by Google

The particular in which he was charged by his father as a traitor to king Richard, his great benefactor, was his counselling him to prolong his stay in Ireland when his presence was so necessary to prevent the intrigues of Henry, duke of Hereford, who taking advantage of the king's absence, robbed him of his crown. Edward conscious of having been thus instrumental to Richard's deposition, sought, an. 1 Hen. IV., to deliver him out of prison and to re-enthrone him. To effect this, an indenture of confederacy was signed by him and the Holands, with some others, at the house of the abbot of Westminster, by which they agreed to invite king Henry to a tournament at Oxford and there assassinate him; but the discovery of this plot issued from the following circumstance. The duke of Albemarle taking Langley in his way to Oxford to visit his father the duke of York, was no sooner in his presence than the indenture falling from his bosom was instantly secured by the old man, who immediately went with it to Windsor to the king; but Edward's spurs being sharper than those of his decrepit father, he arrived before him and obtained his pardon by a voluntary confession, which though it secured his own life, sacrificed that of his friends. The earls of Kent, Salisbury, Gloucester, Huntingdon, and many others, were beheaded at various places; and shocking to relate, the man who had thus betrayed them for his own personal safety, presented the head, which had been cut off at Bristol, of Thomas Spencer, earl of Gloucester, his brother-in-law, on a pole to king Henry as a proof his loyalty, exhibiting an instance of insensibility, of which history furnishes too many examples, that makes us blush to call ourselves men, But though his life was spared, the king determined to make him feel the punishment of his treason by deposing him from the dukedom of Albemarle and the custody of the Tower. However, he was allowed soon after at the death of his father to succeed to that prince's patrimony and honours, all which he enjoyed till his death, excepting the earldom of Cambridge, which was granted to his younger brother Richard. Ever after this he proved faithful to king Henry IV. who as a mark of his confidence re-granted him the constableship of the Tower for life, Nov. 1, 1406. Nor was he less zealous in the cause of Henry V. the son, for he was slain in the famous battle of Agincourt, Friday, Oct. 25, 1415, having the command of the vanguard, consisting of archers, for which dangerous station out of an heroic courage he sued. His body being found after the battle, miserably mangled and defaced, was brought to England and buried in the church of Fotheringay in Northamptonshire which he had founded, and his exequies were solemnly performed at London before the king and chief nobility, Dec. 1, following.

He married Phillippa, second daughter and co-heir of John, lord Mohun of Dunster, by whom he had no issue; whereby Richard his nephew, son of the earl of Cambridge, his younger brother, became his heir, who was at that time in the third year of his age and was afterwards, through his mother's right, the celebrated rival of Henry VI. for his crown. This Phillippa afterwards married Walter, baron Fitz-Walter, and died 1433, being buried at Westminster, leaving issue Walter, baron Fitz-Walter, who died 1432, leaving issue his daughter and heir Elizabeth, who married John Ratcliffe, lord Fitz-Walter, in her right. The said John Ratcliffe, who was beheaded in 1495, by the said Elizabeth was progenitor of the Ratcliffes, earls of Sussex and lords Fitz-Walter.

II. Richard was born at Conisbrough in Yorkshire. He was, an. 1405, ambassador to the crown of Denmark, to arrange the dowry of Philippa, daughter of Henry IV., married to the king of Denmark. In 1414 he was created earl of Cambridge, which title had been before enjoyed by his father; but for this honour he made in the following year a very ungrateful return in conspiring with Henry, lord Scroope, then Lord Treasurer, and sir Thomas Grey, of Heton in Northumberland, knight, to plot the king's death at Southampton, as he was there shipping his army for France. Various constructions are put upon the motive which urged this attempt upon the life of Henry. One is, that the conspirators were instigated to this desperate act by Charles VI. king of France, who promised them a million of gold to betray king Henry into his hands, or to murder him before his arrival in Normandy. This might have its influence with the other conspirators, but Richard, as his indictment represents, had deeper schemes. The earl was charged with a design to have led away Edmond, earl of March, into Wales and to have put forth a proclamation in the name of the said earl, as true heir to the crown, being son of Roger, earl of March, by Edmond, earl of March, by Phillippa, daughter and heiress of Lionel, duke of Clarence, third son of king Edward II. and consequently heir of the crown to Richard II. This construction is the more probable when it is considered that Richard had married Anne, the sister of the said Edmund,

Digitized by Google

earl of March, and that Richard, being aware of some impediment in his brother-in-law for generation, knew that the right to the crown must be centred, as it afterwards was, in the person of the said Anne, his wife, sister and heir of the impotent Edmund. This marriage doubtless put aspiring thoughts into the head of the earl of Cambridge; for had Edmond, earl of March, obtained the crown and died without issue, the earl of Cambridge's children had been heirs thereto in right of their mother. But his designs failing, Richard was arraigned with his companions in guilt before the king at Southampton, Aug. 6, 1415, and the same day there beheaded. The earl's head and body were interred in the chapel of God's house at that place; but the heads and members of the other traitors were exposed on public edifices.

Earl Richard was twice married; — first to Anne, daughter of Roger, earl of March, by whom the rights of the house of York to the crown were made superior to those of the house of Lancaster, and by whom he had his issue: — Secondly to Maud, daughter of Thomas, Lord Clifford, who re-married to John Nevil, lord Latimer, and died at an advanced age, S.P. an. 1446.

The issue of Richard, earl of Cambridge, were a son and daughter, viz. — 1. Richard, who became duke of York and was the celebrated antagonist of king Henry VI. for his crown. Of him and his issue who eventually displaced the Lancastrian dynasty, further notice on account of their separating in various noble branches, is postponed until mention is made of his only sister Isabel, and of Constance his aunt, daughter of Edmond of Langley, duke of York. — 2. Isabel, who married Henry Bourchier, earl of Essex, son of William, earl of Ewe and Essex, by Anne his wife, who was daughter and eventually sole heir of Thomas, duke of Gloucester, youngest son of king Edward III. From this Isabel consequently were derived the succeeding earls of Essex and the several branches of their families, one of which is that of Hereford, which now exists. She lies buried with her husband in the church of Little Easton, in Essex.

III. Constance became the paramour of Edmund, earl of Kent, who died 1408, and had by him a daughter Eleanor, who was second wife of James Touchet, lord Audley, slain in the battle of Bloreheath, on the part of the Lancastrians against Ralph Nevil, earl of Salisbury, Sept. 21, 1459. The issue of Eleanor by the said lord Audley were sir Humphrey, slain at Tewkesbury, who took the surname of Audley, from whom the Audleys of Norfolk are descended; Edmond who was successively bishop of Rochester, Hereford, and Salisbury, and was chancellor of the Garter, died Aug. 23, 1524; Thomas, who died unmarried; Margaret, wife of Henry Gray, lord Powis, son of Henry, earl of Tankerville; Elizabeth, wife of Edward Brooke, lord Cobham, who died 1464; and Constance, wife of sir Robert Whitney, Kt.

After the indulgence of this illicit love, Constance was married to Thomas le Despencer, earl of Gloucester, who was beheaded at Bristol, Jan. 15, 1400. She died 1417, and had by him a son, Richard lord le Despencer, who died S. P. 1414 aged 14, and likewise two daughters, Elizabeth who died young, and Isabel, who was born seven months after her father's death. This Isabel was twice married: first to Richard Beauchamp, earl of Worcester and lord of Abergavenny, who died 1431, by whom she had issue, Elizabeth, their heir, who was wife of Edward Nevil, (fourth son of Ralph, first earl of Westmoreland, by Joan Beaufort, his second wife, and daughter of John, duke of Lancaster, son of Edward III.) who in her right was summoned to parliament as baron Abergavenny, from whom the present earls of Abergavenny and Westmoreland and lord le Despencer are lineally descended: — secondly, Isabel, daughter of Constance by Thomas, earl of Gloucester, became second wife to Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, (cousin-german to her first husband,) by whom were issue; — Henry Beauchamp, duke of Warwick, who died June 11, 1445, leaving by his wife Cicely, daughter of Richard Nevil, earl of Salisbury, that was beheaded at the battle of Wakefield, an. 1461, a daughter Anne, who died S. P. 1449;—and Anne, heir to Anne, the daughter of duke Henry, the wife of Richard, the celebrated earl of Salisbury, called the Kingmaker, and son of that earl beheaded at Wakefield, who in her right became also earl of Warwick, and by the said Anne had two daughters, Isabel, wife of George, duke of Clarence, brother to king Edward IV., and Anne, who married first to Edward, son of king Henry VI., and secondly to king Richard III.

Section II. *Of Richard, duke of York, and his Issue.*

Richard was the son of Richard of Conisbrough, earl of Cambridge, and Anne Mortimer, sister and heir of Edmond, earl of March, which earl being the representative of Lionel, duke of Clarence, second son of Edward III., was the rightful heir to the crown,

Digitized by Google

king Richard II. dying issueless. This prince Richard, born about 1410, became conspicuous as the first fomenter of the factions of York and Lancaster, which he conducted with great judgment and valour. His father had been beheaded and attainted for treason under king Henry V., and therefore he himself rendered incapable of profiting by his illustrious birth and the former rights of his blood, which as derived from his mother, gave him beyond dispute, so far as inheritance could influence it, the chief claim to the crown. But as if designed by a just Providence as a firebrand to destroy the peace of England, burdened with wickedness and corruption, calling for punishment, it was under the weak king Henry VI. furnished with the combustion which in its raging course consumed the Lancastrian house, and which, having for years withered the necessary productions of man's industry and support, nothing could quench but the blood of the most illustrious nobles and the most valiant of the general body of the people. By the interested policy of some of the council, who acted during the minority of the imbecile Henry, Richard, in a parliament held at Leicester, was, in the fourth year of Henry's reign, May 1, 1420, knighted by the duke of Bedford, and restored in blood, by which he became in right of his uncle, slain at Agincourt, duke of York and earl of Rutland; by paternal right, earl of Cambridge; and also as successor to his maternal uncle, he was earl of March and Ulster, and lord of Wigmore, Clare, Trim, and Connaught, with which last he was furnished most unadvisedly with a title to the crown in the right of his mother, sister to the earl of March.*

Thus encircled with personal dignity, he sought to acquire the power to put his title in progress, and entered into an alliance with one of the noblest and most extended branches of the English nobility, by a marriage with Cecilie, youngest daughter of Ralph Nevil, earl of Westmoreland and Joan Beaufort, his second wife, a daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, by which he not only enriched the soil around his own tree, but drew a portion of the sap from that of his rival. By this marriage, the numerous house of Nevil became his firm supporters in his after contests with the Lancastrians.

Upon the passage of Henry VI. into France, 1429, to receive that crown, the constableship of England was assigned to Richard, in the absence of John, duke of Bedford; and after the death of that nobleman, he succeeded to the regency of France, an. 1435, having before, in 1431 and 1433, been sent with John, earl of Somerset, to suppress insurrections in Normandy. He was constituted in 1439, lieutenant and captain-general of all France. His advancement to that great command was opposed by the earl of Somerset, who foresaw the danger of empowering a man possessed of rights to displace the present dynasty; but the protector, Gloucester, confident of his own abilities, which indeed would have been sufficient to prevent rebellion had not death cut him off, rendered this opposition fruitless. York too assuming a specious appearance of loyalty, gained many of the king's friends, whom he intended by embracing to pull down; and thus hiding his purposes, he became at length too powerful for a subject and, pulling off the mask, entered upon the active scene of hostility.

As regent, it was not his design to effect much towards the reducing of France; but to keep the two kings in so equal a balance that constant supplies of men and arms should be continually required, which, as he found opportunity, he might make use of: a melancholy instance of the mean selfishness of ambition, that can sacrifice the peace and lives of thousands for its own individual eminence in infamy, miscalled glory and honour.

The duke of York in his new capacity landed in Normandy and retook many castles seized by the French since the death of the duke of Bedford the late regent; but though he was master of the field in Normandy and about Paris, he was concerned for Picardy, having heard that the duke of Burgundy, who had fallen off from England, was preparing with all his forces to besiege Calais. York immediately despatched news of it to the English council, about June 1436, which immediately levied troops under the command of the duke of Gloucester, who forced the enemy to retire and even ravaged Artois, Flanders, and Hainault. After this, York's military exploits in France were numerous until a truce was effected, May 28, 1444, which enduring for some years and the regent having no further business in France, he returned, in 1446, to England, and received from king Henry, in gratitude for his services, a patent to retain the regency of France for five years. In the interim king Henry by his natural imbecility had lost all authority, which was entirely in the hands of queen Margaret and her minion, the duke of Suffolk, by whose intrigues and those of the cardinal Beaufort, with the secret satisfaction of York himself, the excellent duke of Gloucester, the firm support of the

* This is from most of the English historians, for in the collection of the Public Acts, he is styled duke of York, in an act dated Feb. 26, 1425, whence it would appear that he was only knighted at Leicester.

Digitized by Google

Lancastrian house and the idol of the people, was murdered, 1447. This brought so great an odium upon the queen and her ministry, whose ambition and corruption were before much dreaded, that the general eye began to turn towards the duke of York's title to the crown, and a party was now forming in his favour by his secret encouragement and the open direction of his friends. Perceiving this, Margaret and the Lancastrians to lessen him in the credit of the people, deprived him, 1447, of the regency of France, which was conferred upon his rival Edmond, duke of Somerset, an insult severely felt, though its consequent resentment was wisely concealed until an opportunity occurred to render it effectual. This indignity was soon followed by an intended injury, which, however, was of the greatest advantage. A rebellion breaking out in Ireland, the queen and Suffolk sent the duke, in 1449, to suppress it, with so few troops that it was hoped he would either perish in the attempt or forfeit his reputation. He perceived the design and wisely turned the artifice against the contrivers; for he so won upon the Irish by his gentle measures that he restored them to their duty without the aid of arms, and so possessed himself of their affections that they remained stedfast to his cause in all the after contests of York with Lancaster.

The death of Suffolk, who, to avoid the general indignation of the people, had taken ship for France, and, being intercepted in his passage, had had his head cut off on the side of a boat, May 4, 1450, encouraged York to put forth his title; and as a preparative, he secretly fomented an insurrection in Kent at the head of which was Jack Cade. This man giving himself out as John Mortimer of the house of March, was speedily surrounded by partisans opposed to the Lancastrians: but after committing many murders he was at length deserted and had the reward of his treason by his head being placed on London bridge. Duke Richard thus perceiving the regard of the country to his claims, and the prospect of success when they should be urged by more powerful means, soon arrived, in 1451, from Ireland, and consulted with his relatives, the numerous family of Nevil, and other powerful nobles who were friendly to his cause, how to obtain the crown. Finding that Suffolk perished in vain, if Somerset, who had returned from his unfortunate regency in France and succeeded Suffolk in all his posts, still remained, York and his adherents were resolved to remove this great obstacle, taking arms under pretence of removing a wicked ministry from the king and reforming the government. The more to blind the weak Henry and gain credit with the people, the duke issued a proclamation, offering to swear by the blessed sacrament to the truth of his loyalty. However, the duke's actions became rather too illustrative of his designs not to teach his enemies caution. An army was raised to attend York's motions. He hearing of the pursuit after him, suddenly altered his rout from Wales and by forced marches appeared before London, which he hoped would receive him; but the citizens aware of the present superior force of the king, preferred their security to his uncertain success and closed their gates against him, which obliged him to encamp on Brent Heath in Kent. The king's forces following him arranged themselves within four miles, when by the mediation of friends a reconciliation was made, the duke offering to disband his forces, if Somerset were removed from the king's council. For once the crafty York was a dupe to his own policy. He supposed he had made a request which the influence of his enemy would cause to be denied, whereby he should be enabled to throw the odium of a civil war upon the court by demonstrating to the people that the ministry scrupled not to entail upon them the horrors of a war for the sake of a man hated by the nation. Contrary to his expectations, the king conceded to his condition. Somerset was arrested, March 1, and York was thus obliged upon his faith to deliver himself up to his enemies and disband his forces, to avoid the imputation which he had thus endeavoured to cast upon others. When in the king's presence, he accused the duke of Somerset of having sacrificed the interests of the kingdom to his ambition and avarice. Somerset, who had been concealed behind the drapery of the apartment, and whom York upon the faith of the treaty supposed to be sent to the Tower, suddenly appearing, boldly accused him of high treason, having conspired to depose the king to take upon himself the sovereignty, and he vehemently urged that, by the deserved death of the traitor and the disenabling of his sons through his attainder, civil war might be extinguished. Nothing saved him from the danger which his rashness had entailed upon him, but that the public faith stood engaged for the duke's indemnity, and that his death under present circumstances would be attributed more to the gratification of Somerset's revenge than to securing the peace of the kingdom. Besides, it was reported that the duke's eldest son was at the head of a Welsh army to succour his father, and therefore it was judged expedient to be satisfied with his public submission and oath of allegiance made in the cathedrals of

Digitized by Google

St. Paul, Westminster, Coventry, and of other places, leaving all the authority of government in the hands of his direful foes, the queen and the duke of Somerset.

Though thus depressed, the active mind of York disdained to be long subdued by the artifice practised upon him. He still plotted with his friends, some of whom feigned to be of the court party, and the illness of the king afforded him an occasion of returning craft for craft. The parliament assembling at Westminster, Feb. 14, 1453, the duke's secret friends asserted that, the king's illness rendering it obvious that the present acts of government could not be by his interposition, it would be politic, to avoid a general imputation on the queen and ministers of assuming all authority in themselves, that the duke of York, the Nevils, and others, should be admitted of the council. This plausible advice given thus publicly could not be refused by the queen and her favourite; but the party were no sooner in parliament than finding their superiority, they sent Somerset to the Tower, and, on April 3, York was proclaimed Protector of the Realm, in which capacity he nominated himself governor of Calais in the room of the deposed Somerset. This authority however lasted not long, for the king recovering in 1455, Somerset was set at liberty and reinstated in his former posts: upon which York and his adherents levied an army in Wales, which was met by king Henry with a force at St. Alban's, where was fought the first battle of the civil wars, May 22, 1455, king Henry being taken prisoner and many of the Lancastrians slain, amongst whom was York's great enemy, the duke of Somerset. This victory giving York a decided superiority, though he durst not yet claim the crown as all his former proceedings were made publicly on the ground of removing evil counsellors from the king, he was upon the king's second relapse again appointed Protector, Nov. 12.

The queen was however secretly strengthening her party, and the king being again recovered, York was deposed from the protectorship, Feb. 25, 1456, when he retired from public affairs until occasion should call him forth. It was now that a reconciliation was sought by the real friends of the country and the weak but virtuous Henry. York and his party were invited to meet the court at London, where the queen and her party promised a sincere departure from their former enmity. The Yorkists could not refuse this offer, unless they at once asserted the claim of their chief, which at such a juncture must have destroyed all his hopes. The parties met in London and the duke of York and his adherents were admitted of the council upon promise of obedience to the king and government. To render this reconciliation more binding, the 5th of April, 1458, was appointed for a public thanksgiving and a solemn procession to St. Paul's church, in which accompanied by the king, the lords walked in couples, consisting of one from each party in token of a perfect union. The duke of York led the queen by the hand who gave him marks of her friendship and esteem. Happy had it been for themselves and England could they have rendered this apparent union lasting and permanent: we should not then have read the punishment of God upon them for this solemn mockery in his name and temple: — we should not have found England deluged with blood, — we should not have found these lords falling in the field of civil strife, or more ignominiously by the axe of the headsman, — queen Margaret would not with savage delight have derided the severed head of that man whose hand she now pressed in token of friendship, — neither should we have to record that this ruthless woman was banished from the kingdom she had mis-governed, and ended her days a wretched dependant on charity. But where hostility arising from ambition was so deadly, reconciliation could not be effected except in mere form, which, being the only evidence the nation could have of so desirable an event, was joyfully greeted as sincere.

This calm was but of short duration. York and his friends suspecting the treachery in others which they were engendering themselves, soon retired from the court and raised their several forces. The earls of Warwick and Salisbury were first in the field and, in endeavouring to form a junction with the duke of York, encountered the king's troops at Blore-heath, Sept. 23, 1459, which were completely defeated under Lord Audley. Both parties now prepared for renewed contest. York from Wales joined his victorious friends. The king advanced towards the malcontents and encamped near Ludlow with superior numbers and offered a pardon to those who should lay down their arms, when the duke's army becoming suddenly deserted, he found himself obliged to flee into Ireland and was attainted in parliament, Nov. 20, with his son, the earl of March, and the rebel lords of his party.

Not long after, the earls of March, Salisbury, and Warwick, arriving in Kent from Calais, whither they had fled, raised forces with which they gave the king battle at

Digitized by Google

Northampton, July 9, 1460, whom they defeated and took prisoner, and, to conceal their purposes, treated him with uncommon respect until their chief could arrive from Ireland. York, thus once more fortunate, reached London, Oct. 11, and entering the House of Lords advanced to the throne, upon which he rested with his hand, expecting to be requested to take possession of it. Failing in this, and the archbishop of Canterbury asking him whether he had not paid his respects to the king, he at once threw off the mask and asserted his claim to the crown by deducing his descent from Lionel of Clarence, the third son of Edward III., Henry being derived from the fourth son. His moderation in this instance was certainly most praiseworthy and scarcely to have been expected in those times of violence, as he was at the head of a victorious army and his enemies were humbled by their late defeat. Thus situated he might have seized the crown, for which so much blood had been shed; but he referred his cause to the parliament for their decision, which after much discussion concluded, Oct. 31, that Henry should reign during life, after which he should be succeeded by Richard, duke of York, and the heirs of his body. He was thereupon declared heir apparent to the crown and Protector of the Realm.

The restless spirit of Margaret, however, who had fled after the battle of Northampton to Durham, resolved to resist to the utmost this disinheriting of her son, who accompanied her in her retreat, and forming a fresh army to the number of 18,000 men, advanced towards London. York not suspecting the great number of his enemies, advanced against the queen with only 5000. Thus out-numbered, Salisbury advised him to retire and wait the coming of the earl of March, who was gathering an army in Wales. He therefore closed himself up in Sandal Castle in Yorkshire; but the pride of his former victory rendering him impatient and the enemy concealing the greater part of her force in ambush, Richard, supposing his numbers to be now equal to those of the queen, quitted his asylum and rushed to meet his foes on Wakefield Green, Dec. 31, 1460. He had no sooner encountered than he perceived his mistake, being attacked in the rear by those in ambush, and in half an hour he was slain with 3000 of his men. His body being found, his head was cut off, which being crowned with a paper diadem in derision of his title, was presented to the queen, who holding it in her hands made merry with the ghastly spectacle and ordered it to be placed over the gates of York with that of the earl of Salisbury, whom, being prisoner, she caused to be instantly beheaded.*

The heads remained a dismal spectacle till the great victory at Towton of king Edward his son, who then buried his father's head and trunk with the body of his son, the earl of Rutland, who was also slain in the fight, at Pontefract, whence their bones were afterwards removed, July 22, and interred with great pomp at Fotheringay church, July 29, 1466.

Cicely Nevil, his wife, whose descent has already been named, outliving him 35 years, died at the castle of Barkhamsted, May 31, 1495, and was, agreeably to her will, buried in the grave of her husband, having had by him a numerous issue as follows: —

1.

Henry, who died young, to whom Henry VI. was godfather.

2.

Edward, earl of March, afterwards king. Book 2. Sec. 3. Chapter 1.

3.

Edmond, styled earl of Rutland, who, though but 12 years of age, was at the fatal battle of Wakefield, and, being taken in the rout, was cruelly murdered by the lord Clifford, in revenge for his father's death in the first battle of St. Albans. This youth, though he fell upon his knees for mercy, was in that supplicating posture stabbed to the heart by his ruthless captor, Dec. 31, 1460. He was buried with his father.

4, 5, 7.

William, John, and Thomas, died in infancy.

* Other accounts state that the duke of York was not killed in the fight, but taken prisoner; and that being led to a little ant-hill, was placed in mockery upon it as upon a throne. His conquerors hastily twisted a crown of grass and forced it on his head; when bowing their knees to him in deriding homage, they cried out, "Hail! king, without a kingdom! hail! prince, without a people!" The queen then ordered him to be beheaded, and viewing the bloody scene with savage joy, stood ready to receive the streaming head of her vanquished rival.

Digitized by Google

6.

George was born at Dublin in Ireland, in 1451. At his father's death at Wakefield, in 1460, he was sent by his mother with his brother Richard for refuge to Utrecht, where he remained until his eldest brother, king Edward obtained the crown. This prince was then created, in 1461, duke of Clarence, and about five years afterwards, he was constituted lieutenant of Ireland for 20 years. He however soon became dissatisfied. King Edward had heaped all his after favours upon the relations of his queen, Elizabeth Woodville, and for one of which, Anthony her brother, who was afterwards beheaded at Pontefract, he had in preference to fraternal ties, procured a marriage with Elizabeth, only child of Thomas, lord Scales, one of the richest heiresses of the kingdom. This discontent was quickly raised to commotion by the earl of Warwick, who had hitherto been the firm adherent of king Edward and his father. This nobleman had been sent on an embassy to the French court, to negociate a marriage for the king with Bona of Savoy; but in the interim Edward had completed his nuptials with Elizabeth Woodville, which insult so incensed Warwick, that he resolved upon revenge by displacing the king from the throne to which he had greatly contributed to raise him. Knowing the discontent of Clarence, the earl imparted his design to him, who thirsting to revenge himself for a brother's want of affection, readily entered into the plot; and the better to secure him, the earl promised him his daughter in marriage, Isabel Nevil, together with half the inheritance of Anne his wife, who was sister and sole heir to the great Henry Beauchamp, king of the Isle of Wight and duke of Warwick, and daughter of Richard Beauchamp, sixteenth earl of Warwick, by Isabel, his wife, daughter of Thomas, lord le Despencer, earl of Gloucester; thus forming a match not inferior to any king Edward had bestowed upon others. Clarence accompanied the earl to Calais, of which the latter was governor, in 1469, where he married Isabel. Soon after, assisted by the French king, these noblemen returned to England, and joining their confederates about Feb. 1470, who had long been in arms and obtained advantages over the king's army, they raised fresh troops, which caused Clarence to be removed from the government of Ireland. Shortly after, Warwick made Edward prisoner; but the king having effected his escape, defeated lord Wells before that leader could form a junction with Cla-Clarence and Warwick, who, disconcerted in all their measures, fled, May 1470, with the two daughters of the latter to Calais, where being repulsed, they steered their course for Dieppe. Thence proceeding to the French court, Lewis XI. promised them aid and effected a reconciliation between them and their hitherto mortal enemy, Margaret, queen of Henry VI. who had taken refuge in that court. In bad minds what will not self interest do, when it can make those friends who had before desired to glut their eyes with each other's blood? But they could not now proceed without their mutual aid. Warwick had no other pretence of dethroning Edward than to restore the deposed Henry; and Margaret had now no other means of effecting such an event, for which she had shed so much blood. A reconciliation was made upon the following terms. Clarence and Warwick were to effect the king's restoration. The queen was to promise with an oath to leave the government in their hands during the king's life and the minority of Edward his son, who should marry the earl of Warwick's younger daughter Ann. The crown was to be entailed upon king Henry and the heirs-male of his body, with remainder to George, duke of Clarence.

King Edward sought to reclaim his brother, as his alliance was a main prop to his enemies. To accomplish this, he despatched to Paris a female domestic of the duchess of Clarence, to entreat her to influence the return of her husband to his duty and ties of blood. This lady saw the prudence and justice of the overture, and faithfully represented to the duke that he was sacrificing solid expectations to specious appearances; that he could only expect advantage by clinging to the fortunes of his house; and that by raising the Lancastrians to the throne, they would only use him as a tool and cast him aside when the work was done, if they did not even put him out of the way to prevent him from being employed to their prejudice. She likewise exhorted him to persuade her father to lay down his rancorous hate and become again the assertor of the rights of the house of York, to which he had hitherto been so firm an adherent. But Warwick's malice was now assisted by ambition; for he saw by his daughter Ann's marriage with Edward, son of Henry VI., that his own aggrandizement centered in the ascendancy of Lancaster, and he pursued his design with a resolution that spurned argument. Clarence, however, was so overcome by his wife's persuasions, that he was touched with the misfortunes of his king and brother, and, though he could not imme-

Digitized by Google

diately abandon his allies, who were now in power, he resolved to seize the first opportunity to advance the interests of the Yorkists.

Warwick having apprized his friends in England of his designs, he and Clarence, with a few troops afforded them by the French court, landed at Dartmouth, Sept. 13, 1470, and soon found themselves at the head of 60,000 men. King Edward being unable to cope with so sudden a force, and seeing so many of his former friends arrayed against him, fled with a few faithful adherents to Holland. Clarence, during this depression of his house was obliged, by his rashness, to co-operate with its enemies to its seeming destruction. He and Warwick marched to London, released Henry from the Tower, and reinstated him on the throne, Oct. 6; and a parliament quickly ratified the agreements made in the French court. Clarence was declared heir to the king's son, failing issue male, which was overturning the established customs of the country, and introducing the Salic law in England, the not acknowledging of which had given Edward III. and Henry V. their pretence of invading France to obtain the French crown. He and his father-in-law were also made, according to the stipulations, governors of the kingdom, and he was restored to the government of Ireland, of which he had been deprived for his late rebellion.

In the mean time, Edward was not idle; for being assisted by the duke of Burgundy, he landed in Yorkshire in March 1471. Warwick and Clarence departed from London to levy troops. The former encamped near Coventry, and Clarence kept within distance as if to join him. Edward advanced towards Coventry, depending for success more upon his brother's interposition than his own force. The earl finding himself weak, desired Clarence to form a speedy junction with him, which he delayed by repeated excuses. At length, Edward thus encouraged, despatched his brother Richard to entreat the assistance of Clarence. The duke only waited for such a proposal, and tenderly embracing his brother, he instantly proclaimed Edward in the camp as king. Clarence thus recovering his sense of duty to his brother, did not lose that which he owed to his father-in-law, and instantly offered him his mediation to restore him to Edward's favour; but this was refused, and both sides determined on a battle. The brothers first secured London, and on Easter day, April 14, 1470, was fought the battle of Barnet, in which Warwick was defeated and slain. This victory was followed by that of Tewkesbury, May 4, which by the capture of queen Margaret and her son, entirely secured the throne to Edward; but which was disgraced by the murder of that young prince by Edward, Clarence, Gloucester, and others, in cold blood. Edward and Richard doated on cruelty; but this is the only instance in which Clarence forgot the humanity of a man, and as his victim was the brother-in-law of his wife, it is the more revolting. He was punished in his own violent death, effected by the intrigues of the partners of his present crime. Thus united with his brother, the offices he lately enjoyed, except as governor of the kingdom, were confirmed to him. Also, in consideration of his marriage with the eldest daughter of the late earl, he was created earl of Warwick, Mar. 25, 1472, and on the following May 20, upon the surrender of his brother Richard, he had the office of Great Chamberlain of England for life.

Thus dignified, he lived till the seventeenth year of Edward's reign; but the seeds of envy and intrigue were gradually poisoning his prosperity. There had long been a mutual coolness between him and the queen, whose relations held the chief influence of the state, however much he might be nominally great. His younger brother, the crafty duke of Gloucester, though far removed from the crown, resolved through obstacles and blood to obtain it. It was therefore necessary that Clarence should be removed, and ambition is not scrupulous as to the means of grasping its object. Upon groundless charges he was attainted of high treason, Jan. 15, 1478, as aiming at the crown. One of these proves the ridiculous superstition of the times, as well as the violence of legal proceedings, which could deprive a subject of liberty and life upon the weakest accusation. A certain prophecy had been propagated that a G should reign after an E; which on this occasion was interpreted to designate this George, duke of Clarence, but which was verified by Gloucester's obtaining the crown by his own arts and the means which Edward took to prevent the throne being possessed by others than his own children. The unfortunate Clarence, being condemned, by the queen's persuasions and Gloucester's art, was stifled in a butt of Malmsey, in the Tower of London, Feb. 18, following, his brother Richard, according to some writers, assisting at this horrible scene. His murder raised amongst the people the greatest indignation against the king; for Clarence although rash and impetuous, was at the same time open, generous, and brave, which had made him very popular. Superior to Edward in the manly virtues, he was the

Digitized by Google

direct opposite to Gloucester, who was indeed possessed of deep prudence, emanating from art, deceit, and boundless ambition, and accompanied with a delight in cruelty and blood. To silence popular discontent, the duke's body was exposed at St. Paul's church, it being stated that he died of immoderate grief; but this poor artifice failed of its intent, and its authors were justly branded with public odium. That this reproach was not the only punishment the sequel of history evinces; and indeed her evidence and the observation of common life have continually manifested to men, that crimes, by the dispensations of a just Providence, bring upon their authors the most dreadful calamities by the very means which ambition, dishonesty, and intrigue had anticipated to lead them to the very summit of their desires. The queen used her influence to destroy Clarence, from a suspicion of designs, never conceived by him, of removing her children from the throne; and by that very means she opened the way for the wolf Gloucester, who not only dispossessed them of their pasture, but worried them almost in the presence of their dam, who long lived to mourn the deaths of those dearest to her, with a consciousness that she herself, by her wretched policy, had effected more than she strived to prevent. Gloucester through crimes and blood obtained indeed a crown; but the bawble was scarcely on his head before it was snatched from him by a rival whom he despised, and he fell in battle covered with wounds and loaded with a guilty conscience, the curses of mankind, and the indignation of his God. The king too shared his degree of punishment in a wounded conscience. He indeed consented to the death of his brother, yet no sooner was it effected, than he mourned his loss to that degree that when any one solicited for the life of a condemned person, he would with sorrow reproach his courtiers in this exclamation, "Oh unfortunate brother, for whose life no man would make suit."

George, duke of Clarence, aged about 27 years, was buried at Tewkesbury, near the body of his wife Isabel. She was born in the castle of Warwick, Sept. 5, 1451, and died there, in 1477, a short time before her husband, as it is supposed by poison in the time of her pregnancy, having had the following offspring: —

I. Edward Plantagenet was born at sea, during his mother's passage to France, 1470, and was earl of Warwick after the death of his father, notwithstanding his attainder. He was a youth of most unhappy fortune, whose high rank only brought him persecution, being in his childhood immured in prison, from which he was liberated only to be murdered on the scaffold. Upon the death of his uncle, Edward IV., in 1483, he was by Richard of Gloucester, sent unto the castle of Sheriff Hutton, in Yorkshire, to prevent him from claiming his right to the crown after the intended murder of the late king's children, whose heir he was. There he remained until the fall of Richard at Bosworth, an event to him of no advantage; for he was released from one tyrant only to suffer from another, who had even a greater fear of his rights of birth. Henry VII. even before his departure from Leicester after his victory, had him removed from his present prison, under the conduct of sir Robert Willoughby, to the Tower of London, where he was imprisoned to his death, with the exception of his being publickly led in 1486 to St. Paul's, to contradict the general report of his having escaped, at the time that Lambert Simnel pretended to be the duke of York, son of Edward IV. Nothing more is heard of this ill-starred youth till the year of his death, when one Ralph Wilford, a cordwainer's son, instigated by an Augustine Friar, published himself as the earl of Warwick escaped from the Tower. This impostor was hanged, but he served by his folly to expedite the fate of the innocent, for whom snares were now continually laid, that by some indiscretion and impatience of his hard fate he might furnish some excuse for cutting him off. About this time the noted Perkin Warbeck, another personator of the duke of York, was confined in the Tower, with the full liberty to converse with the prisoners. After some time, he found means to gain four guards of the Tower to connive at his escape, which design he opened to the earl of Warwick, who readily accepted of his proposal to regain the liberty of which he was so unjustly deprived; but unhappily the attempt was discovered before it could be completed. It was indeed scarcely to be doubted that the king himself was the contriver of the plot in suffering the guards to be suborned, so that he might find means to cut off at once two persons whom he so much dreaded. To gain this end, Perkin was not confined with the rigour so intriguing an enemy would have been, for the tyrant scrupled not at any means, however mean, to effect the entrapping of the already close-clipped Warwick. Perkin was no sooner put to death than the earl was arraigned of high treason, not for attempting to escape, which could not be a crime; but under pretence of conspiring the king's death with Perkin, who was executed before this accusation was made, that he might not acquit the earl by confession. The evidence being yet too slender to proceed to extremities, the most shameful deceit was practised

Digitized by Google

upon the intended victim. He had promise of his life by the confession of the truth of the accusation, with which the unhappy youth complying, he was instantly condemned, Nov. 21, 1499, and on Nov. 28, his head was cut off on Tower Hill. To countenance this cruel action, he was attainted in parliament Jan. 25 following. His body was buried in the abbey of Bisham in Berkshire, amongst his maternal ancestors, having had neither wife nor issue.

Such was the miserable end of this commiserated youth, in whom ended the male line of the Plantagenets, after having flourished from the time of Henry II., a space of 331 years. But it was neither imputation of crime, nor reasons of state that could quench the resentment of the people towards the king for this murderous execution, since they were too well aware that Perkin was but the bait to entrap the earl. Of this the king was so conscious, that at length confessing the treachery, the mean-spirited scoundrel had the effrontery to lay the odium of the deed upon Ferdinand, king of Spain, alleging that that monarch, from a jealousy of an uninterrupted succession so long as the earl of Warwick lived, would not listen to the proposals for a marriage, then in progress, between his daughter and Henry's son, prince Arthur. Though the death of Warwick might be acceptable to Ferdinand, and in some measure insisted on, yet his life appeared not to be an insurmountable objection, as the marriage had been solemnized by proxy the 19th of May, before Warwick's execution. In proof, however, that some connivance had taken place to procure the murder, Ferdinand's daughter Katherine, after the death of Arthur and her ultimate separation from her second husband, Henry VIII., acknowledged the justice of heaven, and exclaimed, "I have not offended, but it is the judgment of God, because my former marriage was made in blood!" meaning that of the earl of Warwick.

II. Richard, born at Tewkesbury, lived not three months, deceasing soon after his mother, in 1477, in whose grave he was buried.*

III. Margaret Plantagenet was born at Farley castle near Bath, about the year 1471. Her end was as tragical as her brother's, but her life was long and for a time prosperous. She was a woman of strong abilities, which were enriched by study, though too much narrowed by her hatred of the Reformation. Her partiality for the Roman Faith recommended her to the notice of Katherine, queen of Henry VIII., who endeavoured by her kindness to this princess to make atonement for the murder of the unhappy Warwick, of which she had in some degree been the innocent cause. Margaret was appointed governess to the young princess Mary, and gained the entire confidence of Katherine, which she retained till that queen's death. In 1513, petitioning her right as sister and heir to Edward, earl of Warwick, and daughter of Isabel, daughter and heir to Richard Nevil, earl of Salisbury, son and heir to Alice, daughter and heir to Thomas Montague earl of Salisbury, she was created, Oct. 14, countess of Salisbury.

But with the influence of Katherine her fortunes fell; and after the king's marriage with Anne Boleyn, she became suspected by him from her strenuous adherence to the tenets and pretensions of popery, and likewise because the celebrated cardinal Pole, her son, reproached the king with the injustice of his divorce. The cardinal being out of Henry's power, filling his high official stations in Italy, the tyrant resolved to wreak his vengeance on that prelate's mother. A bill of attainder being therefore passed against her and Gertrude, wife of Henry Courtney, marquess of Exeter, lately beheaded, and also against Reginald Pole her son, Sir Adrian Fortescue, and Thomas Dingley, April 1539, she was condemned for high treason without trial or arraignment. It was alleged against her that she held correspondence with the cardinal Reginald her son, in Italy; that certain Bulls from Rome were found at Coudray, her mansion-house; and that she had forbidden all her tenants to have the New Testament in English, or any new book privileged by the king. Fortescue and Dingley were beheaded, the marchioness of Exeter was pardoned, and Margaret received a reprieve, that her suspended fate might deter the zeal of the cardinal against the king's interests.

At length after two years this reprieve was withdrawn. An inconsiderable rebellion had broken out in Yorkshire, which was soon suppressed, and its chief, Sir John Nevil, executed. The king's jealousy instantly attributed this to the intrigues of the cardinal, and the tyrant resolved to make the countess suffer for her son's offences. Though never heard in her own defence, he ordered her head to be cut off, and she was brought to the scaffold on Tower Hill, May 27, 1541. In this dreadful extremity this venerable

* Sandford makes mention of a daughter who was born and died at sea in the passage of Isabel of Clarence to France. But this voyage was in 1470, the year of her son Edward's birth, who must be the child that was born at sea, though Sandford states him to have been born at the castle of Warwick.

Digitized by Google

matron, now 70 years of age, maintained the proud fortitude so celebrated in the line of the Plantagenets, of which she was the last member. She refused to lay her neck on the block or submit to a sentence when she had received no trial, telling the headsman that if he would have her head, he must win it as he could. Daring him to his office she ran around the scaffold, and he, following her with the uplifted axe, aimed many useless blows at her neck, until at length he felled her to the floor, when he chopped off the head of his prostrate victim, whom he most miserably mangled.

Margaret Plantagenet became the wife of Sir Reginald Pole, knight, descended from an ancient family in Wales, who having valiantly served king Henry VII. in his wars of Scotland, and being of great learning, was made knight of the garter and chief gentleman of the bedchamber to prince Arthur. He attended that prince into Wales to assist in the government. The time of his death is uncertain, but he left issue four sons and a daughter:

1. Henry Pole was summoned to parliament Jan 5, 1533, and on June 18, 1536, as lord Montague, being descended from Alice, daughter and heir to Thomas Montague, earl of Salisbury. The enmity of the king to his brother the cardinal caused his death, and being condemned under pretence of endeavouring to raise that ecclesiastic to the throne, he had his head cut off on Tower Hill, Jan. 9, 1539, with those of the marquess of Exeter and Sir Edward Nevill, leaving issue by Jane his wife, daughter of George Nevil, baron of Abergavenny, two daughters his heirs, who were restored in blood, 1 Ph. and Mary. 1. Catherine, wife of Francis Hastings, earl of Huntingdon, who died an. 1561, having by Catherine, who died Sept. 23, 1576, his issue, from whom descended the after earls of Huntingdon. 2. Winifred was first married to sir Thomas Hastings, brother to Francis, earl of Huntingdon, husband of her sister Catherine, who dying S.P. 1558, she remarried to sir Thomas Barrington, of the county of Essex, knight, by whom she had issue sir Francis, by whom sir Thomas, by whom sir John Barrington, who was living in 1664, and continued the descent.

2. Sir Geoffry Pole was convicted with his brother, the lord Montague, and others, who all fell under the axe but himself. He owed this grace of pardon to his having carried to king Henry some supposed secret intelligence of the conspiracy for which they died. The time of his death is unknown; but by his wife Constance, daughter and heir of sir John Pakenham, knight, of Lordington, (from whose brother Nicholas the present duchess of Wellington descends,) he had a numerous issue, viz. Arthur, Thomas, Edmund, Geoffry, and Henry; Catherine, wife of sir Anthony Fortescue, knight, marshal of Ireland, who was condemned to death with her uncle Arthur, of whom presently; Elizabeth, wife of William Nevil, of Forksey, Esquire; Mary, wife of William Cuffold, of Cuffold, in the county of Southampton, Esquire; Margaret, wife of Walter Windsor; and Anne, wife of — Hildersham, of Tetsworth in the county of Cambridge, Esq.

Geoffry Pole, fourth son, by his wife Catherine, daughter of — Dutton, of Dutton, in the county of Chester, Esq. had issue, besides Jane, Catherine, Constance, Martha, and Mary, two sons,: Arthur Pole, slain S.P. at Rome; and Geoffry Pole, living an. 1606, possessed of Wirehall in Cheshire, which was forfeited to king William by his descendant sir James Pole, whose brother Richard was the father of Richard, who had three daughters: Mary, wife of Giles Taylor, of Lyon's Inn, Gent.; Elizabeth, wife of Paul Green, of London, vintner; and Hannah, wife of Roger Maddock, shoemaker in Chester. How would her proud ancestors have crimsoned with shame, could they have seen this withered branch of their descent! But may it not be asked, in the humble Hannah's favour, who were the more honourable? those proud nobles who, discontented with the numerous blessings God had showered upon them, scrupled not to stain themselves with the blood of their own stock, that they might plunder the gifts apportioned to others: or was this poor cottager, who, contented with her curtailed lot, sought "to do her duty in that state of life in which it had pleased God to call her?" Let reason and religion reply, and we shall want no other decision. There are many virtues hid from the observation of the world, but which are valuable in the eye of God, and are in his remembrance bright as the stars of heaven, though in a hemisphere that we discern not; and the real and only worth of illustrious birth and station is that they give to the virtues and noble qualities emanating from them an altitude, which raises them to be brilliant guides and emulating examples to the human beings beneath them, and thus obtaining a duration coeval with the memory of man. Shame that he, possessed of this height by the deeds of his ancestors, should by his own worthlessness fall from

Digitized by Google

it and vanish like a shooting star, his place being no more seen. Virtue alone is true nobility, and virtue is valuable in every station: the difference is, that in humble life it is a jewel hid in a casket; but in high life it is displayed to the world: its value is the same, though in the one instance it meets with its just appreciation, and in the other it is deprived of the admiration due to it. The world is too good a judge not to cast from them in contempt as a counterfeit, totally beneath its assumed value, the false glare that glitters only by the help of a borrowed light and situation.

3. Arthur is little known, except for a conspiracy against queen Elizabeth, being charged, in 1562, with purposing with his brother* and sir Anthony Fortescue, the husband of Catherine, Arthur's niece, to procure a French power from the duke of Guise into Wales, with which to place Mary, queen of Scots, upon the throne and to declare himself duke of Clarence. It was not however intended to put this into effect during the life of Elizabeth; for, deceived by vain pretenders to judicial astrology, they supposed she would die with the then present year. All this they confessed at their trial, and were condemned to death; but on account of their illustrious descent no execution followed. Neither the time of his death nor the name of his wife are mentioned; but he had issue a son named Henry, and two daughters, at length his heirs, Mary, wife of sir John Stanney, knight,† and Margaret, wife of sir Thomas Fitz-Herbert, knight.

4. Reginald Pole, the celebrated cardinal, was born March, 1500, at Stoverton castle, the seat of his father in Staffordshire, and educated in Magdalen College, Oxford, where his great proficiency in learning gained him the notice of his kinsman, king Henry VIII. who amongst many clerical gifts, rewarded him, 1519, with the deanery of Exeter. He soon after travelled into Italy and spent seven years in study at Padua at Henry's expense; but this monarch, on his denying the supremacy of the pope, desired the return of Reginald to England, which being refused, he was proclaimed a traitor and his deanery taken from him. This loss was soon repaired by the pope's making him a cardinal, May 22, 1536, as a reward for his steady adherence to the Romish church; and he was employed in many embassies to the emperor and French king, with whom he ever dealt against king Henry, and solicited many of his subjects from their obedience to him in church affairs. At length many disliking the papal subversion, intrigued secretly to deprive Henry of the crown and bestow it on the cardinal. At any rate the rage of Henry raised such a suspicion of him, that he was attainted, April 1539, with his nearest relatives in England, who, as he was totally out of the reach of Henry's power, were persecuted that the tyrant might be revenged on him; and amongst these victims was the cardinal's mother, whose head was cut off for his sake. He was also made legate of Viterbium and was sent, 1545, as the pope's vicegerent to the council of Trent. Thus he stood dignified with various honours till the death of Paul III. in 1550, when the great and unparalleled candour and disinterestedness of Reginald lost him the highest station in the Roman church. At the election a contest arising in the conclave between the French and Imperialists, he was chosen as the new pope by the latter. But he refused the dignity, desiring a more orderly proceeding, and he was again chosen the same evening to fill the vacant chair, notwithstanding the opposition of cardinal Caraffa, who charged him with incontinence and heresy for arguing a justifying faith in the council of Trent and frequenting the company of Antonio Flaminius, a known Protestant. But his inflexible sense of right and wrong disliking the second election as a work of darkness, he desired a more regular election on the morrow. Thus he lost the papal tiara twice in one day, by which he tempted his good fortune too far, for on the morrow cardinal de Monte was elected and assumed the style of Julius III., who to compliment Pole for his modesty, obliged Caraffa to apologize to him for his virulence before they departed from the conclave.

Thus disappointed of the papacy, he retired to Verona into a monastery of Benedictines till the accession of queen Mary in England. Having restored the pope's supremacy, she sent for her kinsman to be her director in church affairs. The cardinal, hoping from the queen's known esteem for him to exchange his cardinal's hat for a crown, desired nothing so much as to return home. But neither tiara nor crown was destined for him; for the emperor Charles mistrusting him, contrived to detain him beyond seas, till the match was concluded between Mary and his son. At length his attainder being reversed, the cardinal landed in England, Nov. 24, 1554, invested with legantine powers from Julius III., which authority was increased by his advance to the see of Canter-

* This must be sir Geoffry Pole, though his name is no where mentioned.

† According to Sandford, but Banks in his Extinct Peerage says Stanley.

Digitized by Google

bury, Mar. 25, 1556, and so great was his influence, that on his recommendation, the parliament presented him with a petition to be again received into the bosom of the church of Rome. Pole, however zealous he was for the catholic tenets, never identified himself with the horrible cruelties practised in this reign; but endeavoured to reclaim the nation rather by the mildness of argument than by the fury of the flames. This moderation was little palatable to professed intolerance. The haughty pontiff, Paul IV., suspected him of a partiality to the reformation, and when England declared war against Henry II. of France, the ally of that pope, he seized the opportunity of revenge and revoked Pole's legantine commission; but Mary adhering steadily to his interests, the disappointed Paul was afterwards obliged to restore the cardinal to his authority.

This great man outlived Mary but 16 hours, dying the same day with her, Nov. 17, 1558, and interred near St. Thomas à Becket's Oratory, in Canterbury cathedral. In an age remarkable for violence and injustice, he was conspicuous for humanity and charity. He may be admired as the direct contrast to his cruel coadjutors in the papal cause, the bloody Mary, the crafty Gardiner, and the furious Bonner.

5. Ursula was married to Henry Stafford, son and heir to Edward, duke of Buckingham, beheaded 1521. This son was restored in blood, and made Lord Stafford, being descended by a direct line of barons, earls, and dukes, from Robert, baron of Stafford, in the time of Edward the Confessor. Ursula and lord Henry had issue Edward lord Stafford, of whom and his race, see second continuation of Table 15. Book 2. Part 2.

8.

Richard, duke of Gloucester, afterwards king Richard III. Bk. 2. Sec. 3. Ch. 3.

9.

Anne was twice married. Her first husband was Henry Holand, duke of Exeter, married about 1450, who had succeeded his father in his title and offices of admiral of England, Ireland, and Aquitaine, and as constable of the Tower of London, which was held by lord Say during his minority. This duke, as his father had been, was a warm partisan of the Lancastrian house, and was in great reputation in its prosperity; but king Henry VI., his godfather, being deposed, he was so far reduced, notwithstanding this marriage, that he received a small pension from the duke of Burgundy, his wife's brother-in-law. Having fought bravely in the several battles of the two houses, he again appeared after the restoration of Henry in his cause, and fought on the side of the earl of Warwick, who was slain at Barnet field, where he himself was left for dead for 16 hours, April 14, 1470. Being borne by some of his friends to Westminster, he there took sanctuary. How he released himself from king Edward, his brother-in-law's anger is unknown; and how he came by his death is as uncertain, for his body was found cast upon the coast of Kent as if he had been shipwrecked between Dover and Calais, 1473. From this duke Anne was divorced at her own suit, Nov. 12, 1472.

Her second husband was sir Thomas St. Leger, Kt. who was beheaded by his brother-in-law, king Richard III. in 1483. She deceased Jan. 14, 1475, and was buried at Windsor, where also her second husband was afterwards interred.

She had issue a daughter by each husband, and both named Anne. The first died in her life-time. And the daughter of sir Thomas St. Leger was married to sir George Manners, lord Roos, who died 1513. His wife Anne died April 22, 1526, leaving a numerous issue: of whom, Thomas was created earl of Rutland, June 18, 1525. This Thomas, earl of Rutland, K. G. espoused Eleanor, daughter of sir Wm. Paston, of Paston in Norfolk, Kt. He died Sept. 30, 1543, leaving a numerous issue: of whom Henry succeeded his father as earl of Rutland, and was ancestor of the succeeding earls to the death of George, earl of Rutland, who died S. P. 1641. The second son of Thomas, first earl of Rutland, was sir John Manners of Wyverton, in the county of Nottingham, Kt. who had issue George, father of John, who succeeded his cousin, George, earl of Rutland in 1641. This John, earl of Rutland, died 1679, succeeded by his son John, who was created duke of Rutland, &c. 1703, and from whom descends the present duke.

10.

Elizabeth was espoused to John de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, son of William, duke of Suffolk, (who lost his head at sea,) by Alice his wife, daughter and heir to sir Thomas Chaucer, Kt., son of the famous poet, Geoffry Chaucer. This John was restored to his

Digitized by Google

father's titles, Mar. 23, 1463, and he was constituted lieutenant of Ireland for 20 years, in 1477. He was also K.G. He died 1491, leaving by Elizabeth his wife, of whom no further mention is made, five sons and four daughters, viz.

1. John, created earl of Lincoln, Mar. 1467, and was after declared heir to the crown by Richard III., after the death of his son, to destroy the hopes of Henry, earl of Richmond. He fell in the battle of Stoke, in arms against the said Henry VII., June 20, 1487, leaving no issue by his wife Margaret, daughter of Thomas Fitz-alan, earl of Arundel.

2. Edmond succeeded his father, though he is commonly called earl of Suffolk. He was of great courage, and served under the emperor Maximilian, and also vanquished an insurrection of Cornish men at Blackheath; but he was intemperate in his passions, and happening to kill one of his vassals in his rage, he was arraigned for it. Though Henry VII. pardoned him, he considered his trial so great a disgrace, that he departed the realm without the king's leave and took refuge in 1501 with his aunt Margaret, duchess of Burgundy, Henry's arch enemy. This disobedience was also excused upon his return at the nuptials of prince Arthur with Katherine of Spain. Soon after, he departed again into Flanders with his brother Richard, where he remained as an exile, until hearing that many of his friends were persecuted and put to death through the jealousy of king Henry, he wandered through France and Germany, and at length yielded himself up to archduke Philip, sovereign of the Netherlands, the step-grandson of Margaret, Edmond's aunt. This prince receiving a sacred promise from Henry VII. that his life should be spared, delivered him up to that king's creatures, with whom he landed at Dover, Mar. 24, 1506, and was treacherously conveyed prisoner to the Tower of London. There he remained until 1513, when Henry VIII. being about to depart for France, and actuated with the mean jealousy characteristic of the House of Tudor, caused his head to be cut off on Tower-Hill on May even, without the least shadow of justice, and without trial or arraignment. The only cause given for his death was, that the people being still well inclined to the House of York, it was resolved to despatch this lord out of the way to prevent any disturbance in the king's absence. The punishment of this man was still just by the ordainment of God, though by unjust human means; for like Cain, he had slain out of mere rage an unoffending fellow creature, and instead of humbling himself for his crime, became from obstinacy a wanderer upon the earth, until at length his blood was, humanly speaking, as unjustly shed as he had shed that of another; thus verifying the prophetic denunciation, "Whoever sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed."

He left issue by Margaret, daughter of Richard, baron Scrope, a daughter Ann, who died a nun at the Minories in London.

3. 4. 5. Humphrey was of the church. Edward was archdeacon of Richmond. Richard, who had followed the fortunes of Edmond into Flanders, continued an exile, being styled the White Rose, in allusion to the house of York, of which he was one of the last members. He was slain at the battle of Pavia, in Italy, 1525.

6. Katherine was married to William, lord Stourton, who died S.P. 1522.*

7. 8. Anne was affianced to James, duke of Rothsay, afterwards James IV. of Scotland, by Richard III.; but this not taking effect, she became a nun at Lyons. Dorothy died unmarried.

9. Elizabeth was the wife of Henry Lovel, Lord Morley, who was killed 1489, S.P. at Dixmuyden, serving under the emperor Maximilian. Though this Elizabeth was remarkable for her extreme beauty, she resisted all offers for a second marriage.

11.

Margaret was the third wife of Charles the Bold, the last duke of Burgundy of the French line. She left England July 1, 1468, at Margate, and landed at Sluys, in Flanders on the morrow, accompanied by the chief nobility of England, where she was received in great splendour, and as she passed through the streets every householder stood at his door holding a burning torch. On Sunday, July 9, the marriage was solemnized by the bishops of Salisbury and Tournay, at the *cathedral church*, between the hours of *five and six* in the *morning*. How different from our modern fashionable marriages as to *place*, *time*, and *publicity!* If our ancestors may be accounted as having been *vulgar* according to the present arbitrary and false standard of custom in high life, we must certainly bear the palm of being much more *ridiculous* by the undeviating rules of reason and common sense.

* Collins mentions not this marriage.

Digitized by Google

Charles, duke of Burgundy was a great assistant to king Edward IV., his brother-in law, when he was expelled the kingdom; and the continental history of this prince is full of events, though not of a nature to be placed here. He was slain at Nancy, Jan. 5, 1477, and was buried there. His great grandson, the emperor Charles V. caused him in 1553 to be removed to Bruges, and to be re-interred at the church of Nôtre Dame, in the sepulchre of Mary of Burgundy, his only daughter and heir by a former wife. This princess Mary was the richest maid of her time, and though her French possessions were merged in the French crown by failure of an heir-male to her father, yet her influence was exceedingly extensive in the Netherlands. Out of many suitors she married to Maximilian, arch-duke of Austria, afterwards emperor of Germany, by whom she had Philip the Fair, fourth sovereign of the Netherlands, and king of Spain in right of his wife, by whom was issue Charles V., emperor of Germany and king of Spain.

Margaret of York, who outlived her husband many years, became distinguished as the unwearied assertor of the house of York against Henry VII., and the forger of those counterfeit Plantagenets, Perkin, and Lambert. The king's friends called her Juno, being to him as that goddess was to Æneas, stirring both heaven and earth against him. In 1500, she became godmother to the emperor Charles V., named after her husband duke Charles, his great grandfather. She died S.P. 1503, at Malines in Brabant, and was there buried.

12.

Ursula, of whom no particulars are recorded, closes the list of the illustrious persons recorded in this Section 2 of the above Article V.

VI.

William, who was born at Windsor, an. 1349, died in his infancy, and was buried at Westminster.

VII.

Thomas was born at Woodstock, Jan. 7, 1355, and the same year the king departing for the French wars, the regency of the kingdom acted in the name of this infant prince. In 50. E. 3. he sat in parliament as the constable of England, *jure uxoris;* but which dignity he was to enjoy only during the king's pleasure. Upon the coronation day of his nephew Richard II., July 16, 1377, he was created earl of Buckingham and confirmed in the constableship and earldom of Northampton, which honours he enjoyed, *jure uxoris*, as well as that of the title of earl of Essex. Soon after the regal confirmation of these dignities, upon the appearance of the French upon the English coasts, earl Thomas with his brother Edmond opposed their landing near Dover, and in the parliament held in October following was joined with his brothers John and Edmund, in the regency during the king's minority. Being invested with the command of the English troops in aid of the duke of Bretagne and landing at Calais, July 19, 1380, he committed great ravages on his rout: however peace being soon restored between the duke of Bretagne and the new king of France, Charles VI., successor to Charles his father who raised the commotion, prince Thomas returned to England in the following April. In the year 1383 and 1385 he was joined with his brother John, duke of Lancaster, as ambassador to treat with the Flemings to accommodate the differences existing between them and the English court, and also as general in the campaign against Scotland. In the latter of these years, he was summoned to parliament, Sept. 3, as duke of Albemarle, and on Nov. 12 following was further honoured with the Order of the Garter and the dignity of duke of Gloucester, about the time that his brother Edmund was created duke of York, when he appears to have resigned his title of Albemarle, as it was never afterwards used by him or his descendants, but was conferred, in 1397, upon Edward, eldest son of Edmund, duke of York. Here the accumulation of the honours of the duke of Gloucester ceased, which had never been granted him through the love of the king towards him, who feared his integrity and the strict scrutiny and censure which he cast upon that monarch's inclination for worthless favourites: but king Richard could not avoid raising the sons of a king to a rank equal to that which he designed to bestow upon a person wholly unconnected by descent with royalty, Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford, who was created marquess of Dublin and duke of Ireland. From this time Thomas, duke of Gloucester, was hated by the king, who looked upon him as the reprover of his licentious and expensive pleasures, and also by the favourites of the king, who considered him as the

Digitized by Google

person who would ultimately ruin their influence with their misguided master. This antipathy was the more strongly exerted against him as John, duke of Lancaster, the other great observer of the king's conduct, being now frequently engaged in foreign service, could not share with him in that rash monarch's hate. Gloucester continually, in spite of the danger his integrity put him in, performed the duties that parliament imposed upon him, and the nation looked upon him as the rock which was to repel the tide of corruption so fatally prevalent at court. He and the bishop of Ely were despatched as deputies from the parliament, an. 1386, to expostulate with the king for absenting himself in displeasure from their counsels; and he so far prevailed with the capricious Richard, that he again met the constituted authorities and banished the wretches who had so fatally misguided him, amongst whom was the profligate duke of Ireland. Gloucester having been appointed with the earl of Arundel to examine how the king's revenues had been disposed, exposed such abuses as surprised the thoughtless monarch himself. However, this seeming reformation lasted not long: no sooner were the favourites banished than they were recalled, who now resolved upon the ruin of that enemy whose sagacity and honesty they feared, in which design they were assured of the connivance of the king. They conspired to poison the duke at a feast to which he was invited by the city of London; but as they durst not attempt it without securing the mayor, he gave the duke notice of it, who absented himself from the meeting. After this escape and other conspiracies against him, he with other lords, Arundel, Warwick, Derby, &c., took up arms to defend themselves from the practices of the king and his favourites; particularly of the duke of Ireland, who was highly angered against Gloucester for the reproof cast by that prince upon him for his villanous divorcement of his wife, grand-daughter of Edward III., to marry a paramour. The duke of Ireland who had assembled an army to oppose the confederates, was met by part of their forces at Baddelake, in Oxfordshire, an. 1387, under the command of Henry, earl of Derby. The duke no sooner engaged than he fled, being an excellent sycophant, but no warrior. He retired into Holland, where the poltroon died in about three years. Amongst his papers were discovered the king's treachery, who had even consented to yield Calais to the French king, for supplies to establish his favourites in that power, which they had used only to plunder the nation. This exposure once more brought the king under the power of parliament, and to gain their favour he was obliged to dismiss from his presence those pests of society, the favourites of a king. Many were either executed or banished, and amongst the latter was Alexander Nevil, archbishop of York an. 1388. However the king, prone to neglect the affairs of the people, again sacrificed their welfare to his inclinations; and Gloucester was the following year, 1389, removed from the council-board, being accused of conspiring against the king, from which aspersion he fully cleared himself. The remaining part of the duke's life was equally tumultuous and perilous, and at last ended violently. Loth to yield his pleasures to the welfare of the people, Richard resolved by any means to be rid of those patriots, whose influence in some degree guarded that welfare from the *king's continual treasons*. In 1397 the earl of Arundel was after a hasty trial deprived of his head, Warwick banished, and the duke of Gloucester *murdered*. The king knew it to be dangerous publicly to put to death a prince deservedly so popular and so nearly related to the throne, and he could not expect a compliance from the parliament to sacrifice so considerable a person. To accomplish his purpose, he was wretch enough to resort to the aid of assassination, which was effected by the greatest outrage against hospitality and confidence. Richard discoveriug his intent to Thomas Mowbray, earl of Nottingham, who three weeks after the murder, was rewarded by the title of duke of Norfolk, came with that earl to Gloucester's house at Pleshey in Essex, under the pretence of hunting, and at his departure solicited the company of the duke to London, who suspecting no treachery, consented. The king purposely avoided the common road, and near Stafford rode away from his uncle, leaving him somewhat behind to fall into an ambuscade laid for him, over which the earl of Nottingham presided. The duke, at midnight, was by the earl seized and arrested, when finding himself betrayed, he called in vain for the king's help. Being secretly conveyed to Calais, over which Nottingham was captain, he was there smothered in bed, aged 42, Sept. 8, 1397. A report was spread that he died of apoplexy, having first confessed himself guilty of treason against the king, whereupon his estates were confiscated to his regal murderer's use. His body was conveyed to England and buried at Pleshey, the usual seat of the great constables of England, in a church of his own founding, where he had long before erected a stately monument to perpetuate his memory. He was however afterwards translated to Westminster, where he lies by the side of Eleanor

Digitized by Google

his wife. The divine vengeance on the perpetrators and abettors of this honorable man's murder was terribly consummate. The duke of Norfolk was banished for life, on the very next anniversary of the day on which he arrested the worthy Thomas at Pleshey, and died in excessive poverty and remorse. The immediate actors were all executed in the following reign, being dragged at horses' tails to Cheapside and there ignominiously beheaded on a fishmonger's stall. And the wretched instigator, Richard himself, having thus by his own deed lost an excellent monitor, continued in those excesses which led to his dethronement and retaliating assassination in a space of time little exceeding two years.

The wife of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, was a co-heiress of considerable eminence, being Eleanor, one of the two daughters of Humphrey Bohun, earl of Essex, Hereford, and Northampton, and hereditary constable of England. Eleanor becoming a nun in the abbey of Barking, after the murder of her husband, died there in little more than two years, Oct. 3, 1399, and was buried at Westminster. In her right, the duke of Gloucester acquired the constableship of England, and the earldoms of Essex and Northampton. The other title of her father was conferred upon Henry, son of John, duke of Lancaster, who marrying her sister Mary Bohun, was possessed of the earldom of Hereford, which was raised for him into a duchy, 1397.

The issue of Thomas, duke of Gloucester, by Eleanor Bohun his wife, were

I. Humphrey, who enjoyed of the titles of his father only that of earl of Buckingham. The realm being in great confusion after the murder of his father, king Richard II. took him with him into Ireland with Henry, son of Henry, duke of Hereford; and when Henry, late of Hereford, but now duke of Lancaster, landed in England to seize the crown, these princes were imprisoned in the castle of Trim. However, on the deposition of Richard, Humphrey and Henry were released by order of Henry IV., but the former died S. P. in his minority, of the plague, at Chester, on his return, and he was interred at Walden among his maternal ancestors.

II. Anne, who was thrice married: — first, to Thomas, earl of Stafford, who died the year after his marriage, S.P. 1392; — secondly, to Edmund, earl of Stafford, brother to Thomas, her former husband and successor to his brother William. Edmund was slain at the battle of Shrewsbury, an. 1403, and was ancestor by Anne, of the dukes of Buckingham, the lords Stafford, &c.; — and thirdly, to William Bourchier, who was created earl of Eu in Normandy, June 10, 1419, and died in France the following year, when being conveyed to England, he was interred at the priory of Lanthony, in Gloucestershire, where this Anne his wife was also interred. Four sons and one daughter were the progenitors of the lords Ferrers of Chartley, Devereuxs, earls of Essex, and viscounts Hereford, &c. lords Fitz-Warine, and the earls of Bath.

The issue of Anne by her two last husbands, the earls of Stafford and Eu, were:

1. Humphrey Stafford, who succeeded his father, and was created duke of Buckingham, having before been styled earl of Buckingham, Hereford, Stafford, and Northampton, Sept. 4, 1444. He was K.G. and Lord Constable of England, and was slain at the battle of Northampton on the side of the king, July 27, 1460, having a numerous issue by Anne, daughter of Ralph Nevil, first earl of Westmoreland, amongst whom were Humphrey, slain at the battle of St. Alban's, whose son Henry succeeded to the dukedom, &c.—Henry, one of the husbands of Margaret, countess of Richmond, mother of Henry VII., — John, earl of Wiltshire, who died 1473, — Anne, wife of Aubrey de Vere and of sir Thomas Cobham, son of Reginald, lord Cobham of Sterborough,—Joane, wife of William, viscount Beaumont, and of sir William Knevet of Buckenham, in the county of Norfolk,—Catherine, wife of John Talbot, third earl of Shrewsbury.

Henry, grandson of the preceding duke, succeeded to all his honours. He is known as the pander to the villainies of Richard III., and from his receiving at his hands the punishment he deserved, being beheaded at Shrewsbury without trial, by that tyrant's orders, Sunday, Nov. 2, 1483. By Katherine, daughter of Richard, earl Rivers, beheaded 1469, he had Edward, his sucesssor; Henry, earl of Wiltshire; Anne, wife of sir Walter Herbert, Kt. and of George Hastings, earl of Huntingdon; Elizabeth, wife of Robert Ratcliffe, earl of Sussex.

Edward succeeded his father as duke of Buckingham, and with him fell the splendour of his house. His quarrel with the malicious Wolsey, under the capricious Henry VIII., proved his ruin. He was beheaded May 17, 1521, all his honours being forfeited, and with him died the office of High Constable of England. By Eleanor, daughter of Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, he had issue: Henry; Elizabeth, wife of Thomas

Digitized by Google

Howard, duke of Norfolk, who died 1524; Katherine, wife of Ralph Nevil, fourth earl of Westmoreland; and Mary, wife of George Nevil, lord Bergavenny.

Henry, son to duke Edward, was restored in blood, an. 6. Edw. VI., but only took his seat in parliament as baron Stafford. He soothed his fallen greatness by the pleasures of literature, and died 1565, leaving by Ursula, daughter of sir Richard Pole by Margaret, countess of Salisbury, daughter of George, duke of Clarence, four sons and a daughter: Henry, Edward, Richard, Walter, and Elizabeth, wife of sir William Nevil of Chebsey.

Edward succeeded his father, and died 1603, leaving issue by Mary, daughter of Edward Stanley, earl of Derby, a son Edward, who died 1625, leaving by his wife Isabel, daughter of Thomas Forster of Tonge in Shropshire, who had been maid to his mother, a third Edward, born in 1600, who died v. pa. This last Edward by Anne, daughter of James Wilford, of Newman Hall in Essex, esq. had issue a son and daughter: Henry, who succeeded his grandfather, but died a minor, S.P. 1637; and Mary, the wife of sir William Howard, second son of Thomas, earl of Arundel, who conveyed this title to the family of Howard.

But Roger, the son of Richard, before-mentioned as a younger son of Henry, the first lord Stafford, son of duke Edward, immediately on the death of Henry, S. P. in 1637, presented a petition for the barony, which was to descend to issue male. Being of slender fortune, he was borne down by the weighty power of the Howards, who solicited the barony for the sister of the last lord and her husband, sir William Howard. Thus this unfortunate man, the near descendant of kings, was robbed of his rights, and required for his poverty to resign all claim to the barony into the hands of Charles I. for him to dispose of as he should think fit. Thus this poor old man, who was never married, overpowered by the strong arm of greatness, resigned into the king's hands his rightful nobility, Dec. 7, 1639, and covenanted to levy a fine of the barony, which was levied accordingly. By what intimidation he was induced to surrender his rights cannot now be known; but the validity of a fine has since been questioned and overturned, for this case being urged as a precedent against viscount Purbeck, it was stated to be a sole, single, and melancholy precedent, and condemned in parliament in 1640, when this oppressed victim died. The cause of the injured poor shall be avenged, and by the providence of God it was terribly avenged on the heads of his oppressors: king Charles lost his throne and was executed on a scaffold, and this sir William Howard, for whom this wrong was committed, was also beheaded and his honours forfeited.

To show the uncertainty of human greatness still more, and to crush more decidedly the pride of man, it must be told that Richard Stafford, who was very poor, the father of Roger, by his wife Mary, daughter of John Corbet, of Lee in Shropshire, (who survived her husband, sued for her jointure at Essington in the county of Gloucester, lost it, and was buried at Brereton, in 1632,) had also a daughter Jane Stafford, born about 1581. This Jane was married to a joiner at Newport by Sheffnal in Shropshire, and was living his widow in 1637, having a son, then a cobbler in Newport. The granddaughter of Henry, lord Stafford, the son of the mighty Edward, duke of Buckingham, the wife of a joiner and her son a cobbler. Her great grandmother was Margaret, countess of Salisbury, daughter of George, duke of Clarence, brother of Edward IV. Thus a cobbler can issue from the loins of monarchs! Oh! nobleness of birth, — oh! divine right of kings,—where is your safeguard against degradation?

The rightful owners of the barony being thus dispossessed, this sir William Howard and Mary his wife were created baron and baroness Stafford, with remainder to the heirs-male of their bodies, failing which to the heirs of their bodies, Sept. 12, 1640. He was, Nov. 11 following, created viscount Stafford. Being one of the popish lords, who in 1678 were committed to the Tower on account of the popish plot, he was declared guilty of compassing and imagining the king's death, and was beheaded Dec. 29, 1680. Mary his widow, was created countess of Stafford for life, Oct. 5, 1688. She died 1693, having issue the following, who were allowed the surname of Stafford; Henry, John, Francis, Mary, Ursula, and Anastasia.

Henry, the eldest son succeeded his father as viscount, the attainder being reversed, and was created earl of Stafford, Oct. 5, 1688, with remainder for want of issue male to his brothers, John and Francis. He retired into France with James II., and died S.P. 1719, succeeded by William, son of his brother John.

William, the next earl, died in France 1734, leaving by his cousin and wife, Anne, daughter of George Holman, Esq., by Anastasia, daughter of William, viscount Staf-

Digitized by Google

ford, a son and three daughters: William Mathias; Mary, wife of count de Chabot, of the house of Rohan in France; Anastasia, who died April 27, 1807, aged 85, and Anne, both nuns at Paris. William Mathias died in 1751, S. P. by Henrietta, daughter of Richard Cantillon, Esq. John Paul, uncle of the last earl, being brother of the earl William who died in 1734, succeeded to the earldom. He died 1762, S. P. by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of — Ewen, of Somersetshire, Esq. He left three sisters, Mary, wife of Francis Plowden, Esq., and Xavaria and Louisa, who were nuns. With him the viscounty and earldom of Stafford ceased; but the barony became vested in the heirs general of the female line, from the above Mary, wife of Francis Plowden, by whom was issue Mary, their daughter and heir, who married in 1733 sir George Jerningham, bart., and had issue sir William Jerningham, Edward, the poet, &c. Sir William Jerningham, of Costessey hall, Norfolk, died in 1809, leaving by Frances, daughter of the 11th viscount Dillon, and maternally descended from king Charles II., by Barbara, duchess of Cleveland, sir George Jerningham, bart., William, and Edward, who died in the prime of life; and Charlotte, the wife of sir Richard Bedingfield, bart.

The last-mentioned sir George Jerningham, bart. was in 1824 allowed the barony and ranks as the present lord Stafford.

2, 3. Anne, wife of Edmond Mortimer, earl of March, who died S. P. 1424, and of John Holland, earl of Huntingdon, who died 1446. Philippa died young.

4. Henry Bourchier succeeded his father in 1420, as earl of Ewe in Normandy; and taking part with the Yorkists, he was created, an. 1 Edw. IV. earl of Essex. He died April 4, 1483, leaving issue by Isabel, daughter of Richard, earl of Cambridge, six sons and a daughter: — William, who died v. p. leaving issue by Anne, daughter of Richard Widville, earl Rivers, a son and daughter: Henry, the successor of his grandfather; and Cicely, wife of John Devereux, Lord Ferrers of Chartley, who was heir to her brother Henry, after the children of his daughter Anne were illegitimated by parliament. — Henry, who married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress to lord Scales. — Humphrey, who bore the title of lord Cromwell, *jure uxoris*, Joane Stanhope, daughter, by sir Richard Stanhope, of Maud, sister and heir to her brother Ralph de Cromwell, who died 1455, the which Joane was heir to Joane, wife of sir Richard Hastings, the daughter and heir of Joane, wife of sir Richard Welles, daughter and heir to Maud Stanhope, wife of Robert lord Willoughby of Eresby, the elder sister of Joane, the the wife of the above-named Humphrey. — John, who married Elizabeth, niece and heir to William, lord Ferrers, of Groby, and widow of Edward, lord Grey, of Groby. — Thomas married Isabel, daughter and heir of sir John Barre, and widow of Humphrey Stafford, earl of Devon. — Edward, slain at Wakefield. — Isabel died young.

Henry, son of William, son of Henry, the late earl, succeeded 1483. He broke his neck by a fall from an unruly horse, 1539, leaving issue by Mary, eldest daughter and co-heiress to sir William Say, knt. a daughter Anne, wife of sir William Parr, knt. who was afterwards earl of Essex, and was the brother of Catherine Parr, queen of Henry VIII. The issue of this marriage of Anne were illegitimated and herself divorced, by which Cicely, the sister of Henry Bourchier, the late earl of Essex, became his heir.

This Cicely carried the rights of her family to her issue by her husband, John Devereux, lord Ferrers, of Chartley. Sir Walter Devereux, lord Ferrers, her son, was created viscount Hereford to him and the heirs-male of his body, Feb. 2, 1550, and died Sept. 27, 1558, leaving issue by his first wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Grey, marquess of Dorset, three sons: Henry died v. p. S. P.; Richard also died v. p. 1547, leaving his son Walter his heir; and William, who died S. P. M. By his second wife Margaret, daughter of Robert Garnish of Kenton, Suffolk, he had a son, sir Edward Devereux, baronet, seated at Castle-Bromwich in the county of Warwick, by whose sons Walter and George, the succession was carried on as viscounts Hereford, &c. after the death of Robert Devereux, earl of Essex, S.P. in 1646.

Walter Devereux, son to Richard, second son of the late Walter, viscount Hereford, succeeded to the titles of Hereford and Ferrers in 1558, and was created earl of Essex, May 4, 1572, and became K.G. He died Sept. 22, 1576 at Dublin, not without suspicion of being poisoned by his foe and rival, the worthless Robert, earl of Leicester, the favourite of queen Elizabeth, who afterwards married the widow of this earl Walter, by which he incurred the violent but temporary displeasure of that sovereign. Walter left issue by Lettice, daughter of sir Francis Knolles, K.G. and sister to William, first earl of Banbury three sons and two daughters: Robert, his successor; Walter and Francis, died S.P.; Penelope, wife of Robert, lord Rich, and of Charles Blount, earl of Devon;

Digitized by Google

and Dorothy, wife of sir Thomas Perrot and of Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland.

Robert, the next earl, is distinguished as the unfortunate favourite of queen Elizabeth, whom she consigned to the block, Feb. 25, 1601. He left issue by Frances, daughter and heir to sir Francis Walsingham, Secretary of State, and widow of the famous sir Philip Sidney, a son and two daughters, who were restored in blood, 1. Jac. I. They were Robert, third earl of Essex; Frances, wife of William Seymour, duke of Somerset, that died 1660; and Dorothy, wife of sir Henry Shirley, baronet, from whom descends the present earl Ferrers, and of William Stafford, esq.

Robert, the succeeding earl, was celebrated in the unhappy rebellion as a general. Upon the first insurrection of the Scots in 1639, he was by king Charles I. made lieutenant-general of his forces; and afterwards lord chamberlain of his forces. But in 1642, he became general of the parliament forces; and continued in that command, until disabled by the self-denying ordinance in April 1645. He died Sept. 13, 1646, having been twice married: first to Frances, daughter of Thomas Howard, first earl of Suffolk, noted for her beauty, profligacy, and participation in the murder of Overbury, for which she and her second husband, the minion Carr, earl of Somerset, were condemned to death, and unjustly pardoned, the instruments of their guilt meeting with extreme punishment. From this woman he was divorced. Secondly to Elizabeth, daughter of sir William Pawlet, Kt., who bore him a son that died young. This nobleman dying S.P. the earldoms of Essex and Eu became extinct. The barony of Ferrers continued in abeyance until it was revived in the person of sir Robert Shirley, son of Robert, son of sir Henry Shirley by Dorothy, this earl's sister, who had this barony confirmed to him in 1677, and was created viscount Tamworth and earl Ferrers in 1711; from whom the present earl Ferrers from his second son Washington Shirley, the eldest son Robert dying v. p. leaving a daughter Elizabeth, upon whom the barony of Ferrers of Chartley devolved, and is now possessed by the marquess Townshend, her descendant. The title of viscount Hereford on the death of Robert, earl of Essex, in 1646, devolved on sir Walter Devereux, eldest surviving son of sir Edward Devereux, of Castle-Bromwich before-mentioned, only son of Walter, first viscount Hereford, by his second wife Margaret, daughter of Richard Garnish. This sir Walter, fifth viscount Hereford, who died before 1661, continued the descent until the death of Edward his grandson, in 1700, S. P. when the viscounty reverted to the line of George Devereux, the brother of Walter, fifth viscount, in which it still continues.

5. William Bourchier by his marriage with Thomasine, daughter and heir of Richard Hanckford by Elizabeth, sister and heir of Fulke, lord Fitz-Warine, became ancestor of the succeeding barons Fitz-Warine, of whom John Bourchier his grandson was created earl of Bath in 1536, which title became extinct in his line in 1654.

6. Thomas Bourchier appointed bishop of Worcester, March 9, 1434; translated to Ely, Dec. 20, 1443; and to Canterbury, April 22, 1454. He was also cardinal of St. Cirac and lord chancellor. He died March 30, 1486.

7. John Bourchier, who marrying Margaret, daughter and heiress to Richard, lord Berners, succeeded in her right to that title. He died 1474, the grandfather of John, lord Berners, who died 1532, leaving Jane his daughter and heiress, who married Edmund Knyvet, Esq. serjeant porter to king Henry VIII., from whom proceed many families in Norfolk and Suffolk, particularly of the names of Knyvet and Wilson. Catherine, daughter, (by Mary, daughter of sir Thomas Bedingfield of Ditchingham, Norfolk,) of sir John Knyvet, K. B., great-great-great-grandson and heir of the above named Edmund Knyvet by Jane Bourchier, and wife, first of John Harris, and secondly of Richard Bokenham, of Weston market in Suffolk, was allowed this barony of Berners in 1720. She died S. P. 1743, and the barony fell into abeyance between, Elizabeth wife of Henry Wilson of Ashwellthorpe in the county of Norfolk, Esq., and Lucy, wife first of Thomas Holt, gentleman, and secondly of John Field, daughters and co-heiresses of John Knyvet, son and heir of Thomas Knyvet, next brother of sir John Knyvet, father of Catherine Bokenham, baroness Berners.

III. Joan was the first wife of Gilbert, lord Talbot, who died Oct. 19, 1419, S. P. L.; whereupon John Talbot, a younger brother, became his heir, and was afterwards the celebrated warrior, the earl of Shrewsbury.

IV & V. Isabel became a nun in the minories of London, and Philippa died young.

VIII.

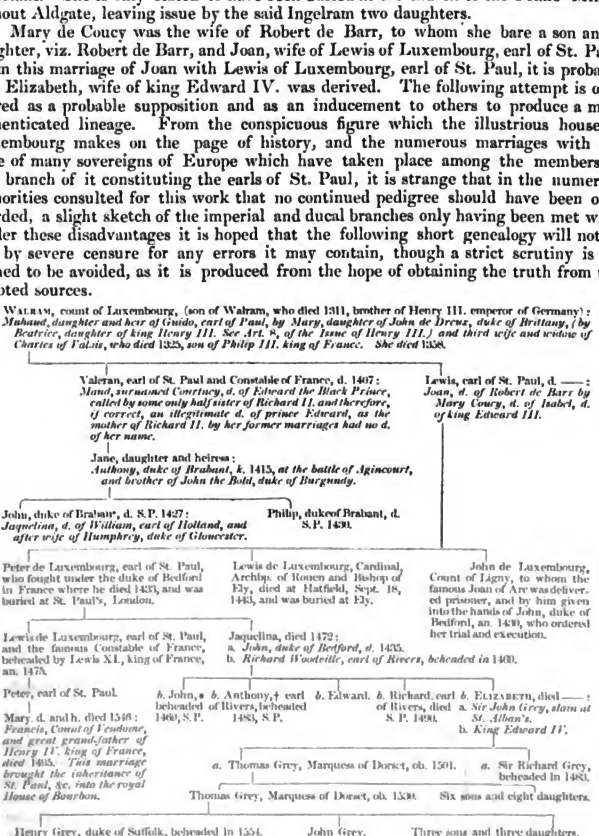
Isabel was born after Christmas, Dec. 1332, at Woodstock, and was married at Windsor an. 1365, as the first wife of Ingelram de Coucy, lord Coucy and earl of Soissons, (son

Digitized by Google

of Ingelram de Coucy, or Ghisnes, by Catherine, daughter of Leopold, duke of Suabia, son of Albert I., emperor of Germany,) who was created by his father-in-law, an. 1366, earl of Bedford, and elected knight of the Garter. He was a person of singular courage, and alone dared to declare war against the house of Austria for the rights of his family. He served Edward III. in his French wars, an. 1371, and died an. 1397.

The time of the death of this Isabel, daughter of Edward III., is not recorded by our historians. She is only stated to have been buried in the church of the Friars'-Minors without Aldgate, leaving issue by the said Ingelram two daughters.

I. Mary de Coucy was the wife of Robert de Barr, to whom she bare a son and a daughter, viz. Robert de Barr, and Joan, wife of Lewis of Luxembourg, earl of St. Paul. From this marriage of Joan with Lewis of Luxembourg, earl of St. Paul, it is probable that Elizabeth, wife of king Edward IV. was derived. The following attempt is only offered as a probable supposition and as an inducement to others to produce a more authenticated lineage. From the conspicuous figure which the illustrious house of Luxembourg makes on the page of history, and the numerous marriages with the issue of many sovereigns of Europe which have taken place among the members of that branch of it constituting the earls of St. Paul, it is strange that in the numerous authorities consulted for this work that no continued pedigree should have been once afforded, a slight sketch of the imperial and ducal branches only having been met with. Under these disadvantages it is hoped that the following short genealogy will not be met by severe censure for any errors it may contain, though a strict scrutiny is not wished to be avoided, as it is produced from the hope of obtaining the truth from undoubted sources.



* Besides the children here mentioned of Jaqueline by her second husband, earl Rivers, there were: Lionel, bishop of Salisbury, the supposed father of Stephen Gardiner, bishop of Winchester; Margaret, wife of Thomas, earl of Arundel, who died 3. H. VII.; Anne, wife of William Bourchier, (son of Henry, earl of Essex,) and of George Grey, earl of Kent, and of sir Anthony Wingfield, Kt.; Jaquet, wife of John, lord Strange of Knockyn; Mary, wife of William Herbert, earl of Huntingdon; Catherine, wife of Henry Stafford, duke of Buckingham, and of Jaspar Tudor, duke of Bedford, and of sir Richard Wingfield, K.G.; and N——, wife of sir John Bromley, Kt.

† He was an accomplished, active, and superior character. In 1471, he is noticed as about to go against the Infidels, and in 1473, he went on the pilgrimage to St. James of Compostella, then so fashionable. In his voyage he translated "the Dictes or Sayenges of the Philosophers," which was the first book issued from the press of Caxton with the year and place subjoined, viz. Westminster, in 1477. He was the patron and friend of our first typographer.

Digitized by Google

II. Philippa de Coucy was given in marriage to Robert de Vere, duke of Ireland, marquess of Dublin, earl of Oxford, and the despicable minion of king Richard II. Her husband forsook her to marry Lancerona, a joiner's daughter, who came with the queen of Richard II. out of Bohemia, and she died S.P.

IX AND X.

Joan was born in the Tower of London, an. 1335. At thirteen years of age she was married, by proxy, to Peter, surnamed the Cruel, who succeeded Alphonso XI. his father, as king of Castile and Leon. To him she would have been first wife had the marriage been consummated. She died an. 1348, of the plague, at Bourdeaux, on her journey into Spain, when prince Peter, setting out to meet her, instead of receiving his bride, could only mourn at her funeral. This princess is frequently stated as being the wife of Alphonso XI. the father of Peter: but this is impossible as he died in 1350, leaving a widow Mary, sister of Peter the Cruel, king of Portugal, and mother of Peter the Cruel, king of Castile and Leon, who was of sufficient age to take the government. Joan was happy in escaping the tyrant, as she might have been sacrificed either by the axe of the headsman, or the dagger or bowl of the assassin.

Blanch de la Tour, (so called because she was likewise born in the Tower,) died an infant and was buried at Westminster, an. 1340.

XI.

Mary was born about the year 1341 and was the first wife to John Montfort, surnamed the Valiant, duke of Brittany, who slew the earl of Blois and died an. 1399. She died in 1363, leaving issue by him three daughters, viz.

I. Mary, who died 1416, the widow of John the Wise, duke of Alençon, slain at Agincourt, the father by her of John, beheaded in 1476 by Lewis XI., father of Renè, father of the last duke, Charles who died 1525, S.P. by his wife Margaret, the sister of Francis I. king of France, after which his title became annexed to the French crown.

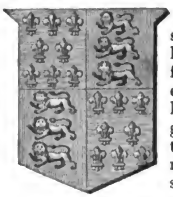
II. & III. Blanch, wife of John IV. count of Armagnac; and Margaret, wife of Alan IX. viscount of Rohan.

XII.

Margaret was born at Windsor, July 30, 1346, and became the first wife of John Hastings, earl of Pembroke, by whom she had no issue. The time of her death is not recorded. He was the first subject who followed the example of king Edward III. in the quartering of arms, and died 1375 leaving a son by his second wife.

CHAPTER VIII.

RICHARD II. KING *of* ENGLAND *and* FRANCE, *and* LORD *of* IRELAND, *surnamed of* BOURDEAUX.



Richard II. was born at Bourdeaux, April 3, 1366, and was the son of Edward the Black Prince, by Joan of Kent his wife; but he neither possessed the heroic and magnanimous qualities of his father, nor the endearing virtues of his mother; the first being enervated in him by luxury and partiality to favouritism, and the last entirely sunk under tyranny and perfidiousness. His only good quality was courage, which he displayed as a boy in his interview with the rebels, and in the last scene of his life with his murderers. When king Edward III. departed for France with his son Edward the Black Prince, Richard was made guardian of the realm, Aug. 30, 1372, which dignity ceased on their return in the following October. And at the burial of his father at Canterbury, he was by his grandfather, Edward III. created earl of Chester, duke of Cornwall, and prince of Wales, Sep. 29, 1376. On the death of this monarch he succeeded to the throne June 21, 1377, at the age of 11 years, and was crowned at Westminster, July 16, following, by Simon

Digitized by Google

Tibald, alias Sudbury, archbishop of Canterbury.* At the coronation of this king we find the first mention in history of a champion, who appeared completely armed in Westminster Hall where the king dined, and who, casting his gauntlet on the ground, challenged all persons who should dispute the king's title to the crown. The original of this custom is stated to be unknown ; but it is certainly anterior to the present occasion, since sir John Dymoke who performed the office of champion to Richard II., was admitted to it by virtue of a right annexed to the manor of Scrivelsby, in Lincolnshire, in the right of his wife Margaret, daughter and heir of Thomas de Ludlow, son of sir Thomas Ludlow by Joane his wife, who was daughter and co-heiress of Philip Marmion, and had for her inheritance the said manor of Scrivelsby. Robert Marmion, the great-great-grandfather of the said Philip Marmion, held the lordship of Tamworth from William the Conqueror, and if that of Scrivelsby was at the same time bestowed upon him, it is possible that it was upon the tenure that he should perform the office of champion at that king's coronation. This might be in reference to the warlike manner in which William gained the crown, and to intimate that as he had possessed himself of England and destroyed its king by the force of arms, so was he by this champion willing to contend with any one, who dared to dispute his claim and declare himself successor to Harold.

After a reign of 22 years, three months, and eight days, he was for the neglect of his subjects' welfare and continual insincerity, justly deposed from his sovereignty by the vote of parliament, Sep. 29, 1399. He was succeeded by his cousin, the duke of Lancaster, as Henry IV., by whose instigation he was barbarously murdered, after his bravely defending himself against eight assassins, where he was confined, at Pomfret castle, Feb. 14, 1400, aged 33 years. He was interred at Langley, in Hertfordshire, with little ceremony ; but was afterwards by king Henry V. translated with great pomp to Westminster.

To the vices of this king, and not to his want of issue, may be attributed the destructive wars that harassed England by the contentions of York and Lancaster. Had Richard gained the affections of his people by the worthiness of his government, the succession would peaceably have been vested in the rightful heir, Edmund, earl of March, grandson of Philippa, daughter and heiress of Lionel, duke of Clarence, third son of Edward III. But the wrongs that Richard put upon his subjects, at last stung them to rebellion, and encouraged a bold and ambitious leader, under pretence of fighting for his country, to aim by force of arms at that crown of which the present possessor was unworthy. The nation found such a leader in the person of Henry of Bolingbroke, son of John, duke of Lancaster, fourth son of Edward III. who having thus made himself popular against the oppressors of the people, used the power that was entrusted to him, for a very different purpose, to seize the crown to which he had no right by inheritance. And though this forcible possession was for a time upheld, it could only be expected that gradually the rightful heirs would acquire strength by alliances and watch the occurrences that favoured the acquirement of their rights, which they would assist by force and stratagem. The alliance of the house of York with that of the Mortimers, and the active genius of their descendant, Richard, duke of York, produced that overpowering influence which kindled the civil wars, and at last hurled the family of the usurper from the throne. Had the parliament, acting entirely in the name of the people, upon the resignation and deposition of Richard, (which, by the way, were effected more by the military force of Henry than by their previous determination,) taken the disposal of the sovereign power into their hands, and then having made a temporary dissolution of it, have revived and bestowed it upon Henry as the reward of his public services and capacity for government ; then indeed all claim by inheritance would have ceased, and the urging of that claim would have been treason against the established ordinances of the people. Something of this kind was indeed resolved on ; but it was done when no resistance of mere consultation could be effectual against the military force of Henry, and under such circumstances, such a resolution is nugatory to constitute a right. Besides, Henry himself foolishly refused this advantage of accepting the crown as the apparent free gift of the people, which might have firmly fixed the crown on the heads of his posterity. He claimed the crown as his right, as being descended from Henry III., through Edmund, surnamed Crouch-back, earl of Lancaster, whom he reported to have been the elder brother of king Edward I., but set aside on account of his deformity. Thus king Henry holding his crown voluntarily on the strength of the right of his descent, consequently

* This archbishop had his head cut off by the rebels, an. 1381. He received the name of Sudbury from the place of his birth, to which he was a great benefactor and there built the church of St. Gregory, where in a niche in a wall secured by an iron grate is still preserved his head, during the space of 450 years. The skull is greatly perforated by time and is as white as chalk : part of the flesh is remaining upon the cheek and chin, with some remains of the beard.

Digitized by Google

subjected that right, which was extremely futile, to the scrutiny of his enemies, who from its weakness, harassed his reign; and encouraged those, who acquired a title superior to his, from the general belief and knowledge that Edward I. was the elder brother of Edmund, earl of Lancaster, to prosecute it until they had established it by the deposition of his posterity. Under the consideration of Henry IV. founding his right to the crown by descent, which in the eyes of all must have been inferior to that of the Mortimers, the house of York by its alliance with the heir of the house of Mortimer, must be looked upon as the then rightful royal branch of England: whereas, if Henry had accepted the crown as the free gift of the people, or even the apparent free gift of the people by the voice of parliament, as they were somewhat fettered in their decisions by a military force, he could have set all claims by inheritance at defiance, and the after intrigues of Richard, duke of York, to obtain the crown would have been treason, and would probably have been punished as such with the consent of the nation. The will of the people on the vacancy of the throne by James II., which is equivalent to the resignation of Richard, firmly fixed the crown on the head of William III. and has placed as firmly the dynasty of Brunswick on the throne. The sovereigns of that dynasty, following the example of William III. of accepting the kingly dignity as a gift of the people, have against all circumstances set at defiance every attempt of mere pretenders to inheriting right, who maintain the doctrine of unalienable and divine right; and those plots striving to restore the descendants or heirs of the rejected monarch have invariably been deemed treasons, and the contrivers of them, by the voice of parliament, punished accordingly.

The Wives of King Richard II.

I. Anne, daughter of Charles IV., of the house of Luxembourg, emperor of Germany, by Elizabeth of Pomerania, and sister to Wenceslaus, emperor and king of Bohemia, was married to king Richard II. at Westminster, Jan. 14, 1382, and there crowned the 22nd. of the same month. After being his wife twelve years, she died S.P. June 7, 1394, at Shene in Surrey, and was buried at Westminster, August 3rd following. This queen brought the use of side-saddles into England, the women before her time being accustomed to ride astride like men.

II. Isabel, daughter of Charles VI. the Insane, king of France, by Isabel, daughter of Stephen II., duke of Bavaria, was married to king Richard at the age of seven years, in the church of St. Nicolas at Calais, Nov. 1, 1396, by Thomas Arundel, archbishop of Canterbury, and by him was crowned, Nov. 14 following, at Westminster. By reason of her early years and the king's premature death, this marriage was never consummated. After the death of Richard, she returned, an. 1401, into France, and became the first wife of Charles, duke of Orleans, her cousin, (who being taken prisoner at Agincourt, was a captive in England for 25 years, and who was also father of Lewis XII., king of France,) and had issue by her a daughter Jane, first wife of John II., duke of Alençon, who died 1476, by whom she had no issue. This Isabel died an. 1409, aged 20 years.

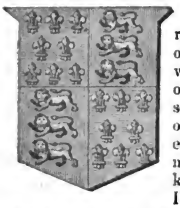
Digitized by Google

SECTION II.

The Kings of England of the House of Lancaster.

CHAPTER I.

Henry IV. King *of* England *and* France, *and* Lord *of* Ireland, *surnamed of* Bolingbroke.



Henry IV., the first king of the house of Lancaster, (whose right to the crown has been slightly considered in the last chapter of Section 1, and in Art. IV. of the Issue of king Edward III.) was the only son of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, (fourth son of Edward III.) by Blanch his first wife, daughter and at length sole heiress of Henry, first duke of Lancaster, son of Henry, earl of Lancaster, second son of Edmund surnamed Crouch-back, first earl of Lancaster and second son of king Henry III. This Edmund Crouch-back, to the prejudice of the heirs of his elder brother king Edward I., was, to lend a colour to the pretensions of Henry IV. and his descendants to the crown, falsely affirmed by the partisans and members of the house of Lancaster to have been the eldest son of Henry III. This slander owed its origin to Henry IV., who on the resignation of Richard II. without issue, circulated it for this purpose and through it claimed the crown: for there were no other means of asserting an hereditary right as superior to that of Edmond Mortimer, earl of March, descended from Philippa, daughter and heiress of Lionel, second son of king Edward III; unless indeed a law in the English regal succession, similar to the Salic, had then incapacitated females and their heirs from wearing the crown. But that such a law did not exist is proved in the persons of the empress Maud, daughter of Henry I. and her son Henry II., the first king of the Plantagenets. Besides had such a law existed, Henry IV. would have been himself excluded in claiming his right as derived from the female, Blanch; which Blanch being thus excluded, supposing her ancestor Crouch-back to have been really the elder brother of Edward I., the succession would have become vested in the descendants of Edward I. as heirs to her father. Thus by the Salic law, Henry IV. would have been really heir to the crown as the first existing male branch of Edward III. after the death of king Richard; and therefore, had such law been effective in England, he would have been so far from claiming from his mother Blanch, that, on the contrary, he would have nullified from the same law all pretensions of Edmund Mortimer as the descendant of Philippa, daughter and heiress of Lionel, duke of Clarence. This is a decisive proof that the Salic law had no force in England, and consequently, as the supposition of the above mentioned Crouch-back having been the eldest son of Henry III. was and is from the best authority rejected as false, that Henry IV. could have no claim by hereditary right to the English crown, the branch of Philippa existing. To add to all this, as a further undeniable proof that the Salic law had no force in England, Henry IV., an. 1405, 6 reg., to remove his too well founded jealousy of the Mortimers, caused an Act to be passed in Parliament, limiting the succession of the crown to the king's male issue, exclusive of the female. However, this Act, giving general offence even to the stirring up of rebellion, was repealed the same year, and this failure of the king in his desire was very prejudicial to the interests of his posterity, as it put the rights of the house of York out of all dispute.

Yet, upon this brittle foundation the dynasty of Lancaster pretended to fix their throne; but in reality it was raised on the military power entrusted to its first king solely for the purpose of securing his paternal rights and redressing the wrongs inflicted by the capricious Richard upon his wretched people. Therefore, when that military aid became afterwards divided, this usurpation was quickly annihilated and the true heirs restored, claiming by hereditary right. Henry neglected the offer that might have rendered the crown permanent in his family; for, after the resignation and deposition

Digitized by Google

of king Richard, the crown was tendered to him by the nation as a reward for his apparent patriotic services, which he might justly and freely have accepted as a certain gift. For though the resignation of Richard implied on his part no sacrifice of the rights of his heirs, unless indeed the unworthiness of his government, which justly caused that resignation, also destroyed all claim of right, as in cases of treason, issuing from him the traitor; yet certainly, the power that could depose a monarch, could also with the same justice destroy the rights of his heirs, and indeed either suppress the sovereign dignity or bestow that dignity upon any individual who might be preferred. But Henry of an arbitrary disposition himself, being fearful of the event of an election that must, by his acceptance of it, be always held conditionally at the mercy of others, unwisely chose to rest his claim, however slight, rather on hereditary right thus aided by military force, than apparently to be a king only during the pleasure of his subjects. This resolution might indeed fix the crown upon his own head, which nevertheless was nearly wrested from him in the commotions of his reign; but it could not make it secure on the heads of his posterity. When the power, which had enabled Henry IV. to seize the crown, began to languish, his impotent grandson was quickly plucked from the throne to be succeeded by the true heirs by marriage, the house of York.

Henry IV. was born, an. 1366, at Bolingbroke in Lincolnshire, which came to the house of Lancaster by the marriage of Alice, daughter and heiress to Henry Lacy, earl of Lincoln, with Thomas, earl of Lancaster. By courtesy he was allowed one of his father's titles, an. 1381, being styled earl of Derby; but he was never created earl of this place, as some suppose, an. 1385: and by marriage he became possessed of the earldom of Hereford. He was elected knight of the Garter, 7. Ric. II., and at the same time was a commissioner in the treaty with the earl of Flanders for appeasing the differences of the English and Flemings. In the year 1387, being one of the lords, whom the king, influenced by the minion the duke of Ireland, thought to have destroyed with Thomas, duke of Gloucester, Henry entered into the resolution of the confederated nobles, to withstand the perfidious tyranny of the monarch and to annihilate the dangerous influence of his prodigal favourites. The duke of Ireland, having raised an army in Wales on the part of the king and approached towards London, was encountered by the earl of Derby with part of the confederated force near Burford in Oxfordshire, who gained a complete victory over him and forced him to escape beyond sea, where he died three years after. The consequence of this victory of Henry, earl of Derby, was the discovery, by some captured papers, of all the treasonable schemes of the king against his subjects, with the proposal to the king of France to restore Calais for supplies to gratify his favourites: the possession of the person of the insincere Richard was also secured, who was obliged to rectify the abuses which had driven his subjects to rebellion. This forced reformation of the king, however, lasted not long; and while he was again lulled in the lap of luxury, or at most exerting himself only in sham fights and expensive tournaments, his cousin, the earl of Derby, acquired real experience in the art of war by entering, an. 1389, the armies of Prussia, in which he signalized himself by many gallant actions. Henry thus acquired for himself the renown, that enabled him afterwards to take a conspicuous figure in the troubles of England and to secure to himself her crown. In the year 1391 he was at the treaty with the French at Amiens, and during the year following continued in the king's service beyond sea. After this, nothing remarkable is related of him until 1397; but it is probable that he remained in France with his father, the duke of Lancaster, who was endeavouring unsuccessfully to establish his government in Gascony, until he relinquished the project and returned to England in 1396. The year 1397 was memorable from the encreasing tyranny of king Richard, who amongst other injustice had, with little formality of trial, ordered the earl of Arundel to have his head cut off, and had contrived the murder of his patriotic uncle Thomas, duke of Gloucester. It was almost impossible that these severities should not produce some sensation among the nobility; but Richard, to prevent the tide of indignation from overpowering him with another confederacy, took care to gratify some of the principal lords, and particularly the princes of the blood, with an empty accession of titles: so easily do our principles of public good submit to a falsely imagined private interest. Amongst these lords, Henry, the hitherto mere nominal earl of Derby and Hereford, was created duke of Hereford, Sept. 29, 1397.

But though, for the purpose related above, Henry was raised to be duke of Hereford, yet he was looked upon with an evil eye by the king, who sincerely wished in some way or other to be rid of him and others; and the next year, 1398, an opportunity, though most unwarrantable, offered itself and was accepted. Hereford, awed by the examples

Digitized by Google

of the duke of Gloucester, his uncle, and the beheaded Arundel, endeavoured to limit the natural ambitious turbulence of his disposition and to obtain the king's favour by avoiding the giving of any cause of suspicion. It was probably from this consideration and the fear that the duke of Norfolk, the late earl of Nottingham, (who had been raised with him in dignity as a reward for his murder of Gloucester,) had laid a snare for him in speaking to him very disrespectfully of the king, that he informed Richard of the same in full parliament, Jan. 30. The duke of Norfolk denying he had ever spoken against the king, and Hereford maintaining his accusation, the affair was referred to the decision of the trial by combat. The time and place appointed were September 16 following, and the city of Coventry, the king signifying his intent of presiding in person. But when every thing was arranged for the commencement of the combat and the two dukes were entering the lists, the king, under the pretence of avoiding the effusion of blood, though in reality to be freed from these two lords, (one of whom he feared from his ambition, and the other as his partner in, and the probable promulgator of, the murder of Gloucester,) commanded them to desist from the contention, and, though one only could be guilty, banished them both, Norfolk for life and Hereford for ten years: a punishment most unjustifiable, as it was inflicted without any decision of a trial and totally by the will of one individual. The system of banishment, so commonly resorted to in former times, was very prejudicial to the government which practised it, as it gave an opportunity to the exiled malcontents to assemble in private councils without suspicion, in which they were mostly encouraged by the government of the kingdom in which they took refuge. This was the case with Henry, who meeting in France with the exile Thomas Fitzalan, archbishop of Canterbury, brother to the earl of Arundel, lately put to death, formed plots and pretences for seizing the crown and deposing his kinsman and sovereign, Richard II. In favour of his design several circumstances were most propitious: 1. The discontent of the kingdom from Richard's mal-administration; 2. The departure of the king into Ireland to revenge the death of his cousin, the earl of March, the rightful heir to the crown; and lastly, the death of Henry's father, John, duke of Lancaster, Feb. 1399, which furnished him with a pretence of seizing the above advantages under colour of merely returning to take possession of his father's titles, viz. duke of Lancaster, earl of Richmond, Derby, Lincoln, and Leicester.* From these advantages issued a train of circumstances which are intimately connected with the page of our national history. It is only necessary to state that landing at Ravenspur in Yorkshire, July 4, 1399, and complete success attending his designs by the deposition of king Richard, he was crowned as king Henry IV. at Westminster, Oct. 13, 1399, (being the first anniversary of the day on which he departed for his banishment,) by his companion in exile and conspiracy, Thomas Fitz-alan, commonly called Arundel, archbishop of Canterbury. This king after an inglorious and turbulent reign of 13 years, 5 months, and 21 days, died of apoplexy in the chamber called Jerusalem in Westminster Abbey, on Sunday, March 20, 1413, aged 46, and was buried in the monastery of Christ-church, at Canterbury, by the side of his first wife.

The Wives of King Henry IV.

I. MARY, younger daughter and co-heiress of Humphrey, earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, and constable of England, was married to king Henry at the time he was only earl of Derby, and died before he ascended the throne, an. 1394, about the same time that the queen of Richard II. and the duchesses of York and Lancaster also deceased. She was much beloved by her husband and was buried in the cathedral of Canterbury, which Henry, from the affection he bore her, chose as the place of his own interment. By her this king had all his issue.

II. JOANNA, daughter of Charles II. surnamed the Bad, king of Navarre, by Joan, daughter of John II., surnamed the Good, king of France, by Bona, daughter of John of Luxembourg, king of Bohemia, was the relict of John V., surnamed the Valiant, duke of Brittany and earl of Richmond, who died 1399, leaving issue by her three sons and four daughters.

She being demanded in marriage by king Henry, landed at Falmouth in Cornwall, was married to him at Winchester, Febr. 7, 1403, in the church of St. Swithin, and crowned the 26th. of the same month at Westminster. Joan outlived her husband many years, and died without issue by him at Havering in the Bower in Essex, July

* Many dispute that either Henry or his father had these latter titles otherwise than by right of female descent.

Digitized by Google

10, 1437, being the same year that Katherine, the relict of her son-in-law, Henry V., also deceased. She was buried in Canterbury Cathedral by the side of her second husband, king Henry IV.

Children of King Henry IV. by Mary Bohun, his first Wife.

I.

Henry, who succeeded his father as Henry V. Chap. 2.

II.

Thomas, born an. 1389, was steward of England, Nov. 13, 1399; afterwards constituted by his father lieutenant of Ireland for three years, Oct. 1, 1403; and was created earl of Albemarle and duke of Clarence, and elected Knight of the Garter, July 9, 1412. He was likewise President of the king's council when his elder brother, prince Henry, was dismissed from that office for striking the Lord Chief Justice. His brother becoming king, Thomas was by him appointed Lieutenant General of his armies in France and Normandy, and had the office of Constable of the king's host. After several campaigns, in which he proved himself an equal with his heroic brother in valour and ability, he was slain by the earl of Buchan, who commanded a Scotch army, greatly superior to his own, in the service of the French king, March 22, being Easter Eve, 1421, at Baugé in Anjou, which province he was endeavouring to reduce. His body was rescued from the field of battle, which was left in possession of the Scots, and buried at Canterbury. He married Margaret, third daughter of Thomas Holand, earl of Kent, sister and co-heiress of Edmund, earl of Kent, and the relict of John Beaufort, earl of Somerset, but by her had no issue. King Henry VII., by her first husband, is derived from this Margaret, who died Dec. 31, 1440, and was buried at Canterbury at the side of her second husband. Thomas, though he had no lawful issue, had one natural son, viz.

I*. Sir John of Clarence, who with great strength and courage rescued his dead father's body from the field of the slain, had the grant of several manors in England and Ireland, 6 Hen. VI. Nothing further is recorded of him.

III.

John had granted to him the office of Constable of England, Sept. 10, 1402. After his brother Henry ascended the throne, he was created earl of Kendal and duke of Bedford, and elected Knight of the Garter, May 16, 1414; and on that king's departing to carry on his wars in France, this John was appointed Lieutenant and Protector of the kingdom, Aug. 12, 1415, until the royal return in November. The year following, in July, he was sent with a fleet to throw succours into Harfleur, then besieged by the earl of Armagnac, Constable of France, which he effected after gaining a complete naval victory over the viscount de Narbonne, the consequence of which was the raising of the siege. King Henry again going to France in Sept. 1416, the duke of Bedford was a second time appointed Regent, in which office he remained until the king's return in 1421. The dignity was again the same year renewed upon Henry's last visit to France; but attending queen Catherine the year following into France, John left the regency in the hands of his brother Humphrey, duke of Gloucester. The king soon after falling sick, gave the command of his troops to his brother, the duke of Bedford, and finding his death approaching, also invested him with the administration of the affairs of France during the minority of his son. No sooner was Henry V. dead, than John took upon himself the office of Regent of France, and caused the young Henry, his nephew, to be proclaimed king. He had given evident proofs how well qualified he was to govern a nation in peace and prosperity during his regency over England: he was now to prove himself equally great in the conduct of war. John, duke of Bedford, may hold a place in the most elevated rank of military fame; for in him were fully displayed the entire various and rare qualities necessary in the formation of a good general. He had a great courage, tempered with prudence, but which prudence never curbed his great abilities into a vacillating indecision. He had a quick apprehension in perceiving any casual advantage, and a promptitude in obtaining it. When other men would have yielded all their interests and abandoned all their designs, he would work upon the most discouraging circumstances, and with an astonishing vigilance and perseverance convert them into the greatest advantages. His successes as a general never engendered ambition; but they were increasing proofs of his loyalty to his king and his

Digitized by Google

patriotism for his country. To follow him in his wars in France would be to transcribe all the foreign affairs of England during the first 14 years of the reign of his nephew, king Henry VI. It can here be only stated, that in those wars he rendered himself famous by his valour, prudence, and wisdom, asserting the interests of his nephew with loyalty and integrity; and that after death had robbed England and its king of the value of his services, their influence in France, which he had long maintained against the most unpropitious events, quickly withered. After having caused young Henry to be crowned king at Paris, Dec. 17, 1431, and having lived to the wane of his good fortune and his nephew's success, he died S. P. in that city, Sept. 14, 1435, and was buried in the church of Notre Dame in Rouen. The esteem in which this great man was held even by his enemies may be estimated by the following circumstance. Lewis XI., (son of Charles VII., whom this duke endeavoured to dethrone for our Henry VI.,) being one day in the church of Rouen, and looking upon the duke of Bedford's tomb, a lord of his retinue advised the destruction of this emblem of French dishonour: to whom the king replied, "Let the ashes of a prince rest in peace, who, were he alive, would make the boldest of us tremble. I rather wish a more stately monument to be erected to his honour."

This prince married two wives: — First, Anne, whom he espoused at Troyes, in April, 1423, was daughter of John the Bold, duke of Burgundy, (who was assassinated in 1419,) by Margaret, daughter of Albert of Bavaria, earl of Hainault, Holland, and Zealand, and sister of earl William, the father of the famous Jaquelina, the wife of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester. This Anne, noted for her beauty, died in childbed, the infant not surviving her, Nov. 14, 1432, and was interred at Paris. — Secondly, Jaquelina, daughter of Peter of Luxembourg, earl of St. Paul, a lady about 17 years of age, whom he espoused at Turnhout, in March, 1433, but had by her no issue. Of the pedigree of this lady, consult Art. 8 of the Issue of king Edward III. After the death of the duke her husband, she re-married in 1437 to Sir Richard Woodville, Kt., which subjected them to the rigour of the law, the union being without the king's permission or knowledge, and she having bound herself by oath not to marry without his grant. However the king was pleased to pardon them, and afterwards to create him earl of Rivers, May 29, 1447. By him she had a numerous issue, for which see Art. 8 of the Issue of king Edward III. This Jaquelina, duchess of Bedford, died May 30, 1472, having also survived her second husband, who was beheaded in 1469.

IV.

Humphrey was, with his brothers Thomas and John, at his father's coronation, made knight of the Bath, an order then first instituted, which was the only honour that accrued to him during his father's reign. After his brother ascended the throne as Henry V., Humphrey was created earl of Pembroke and duke of Gloucester, May 16, 1414, and had the offices of constable of Dover Castle and warden of the Cinque Ports, June 26, in the following year; but soon after, he attended the king, his brother, in his French expeditions, had the charge of the field at the siege of Harfleur, and was wounded in the famous battle of Agincourt, where, extended on the earth, he was preserved by the generous valour of his king and brother, who fought over his body in the midst of the fight and was nearly overwhelmed by the number of the assailants. Being retained to serve the king in his wars beyond sea, upon the league made between him and the emperor Sigismund, Humphrey attended the departure of the former from Calais to Dort, 1416; and having besieged many castles in France, he took the castle of Ivrey and the town of St. Germains, and was at the taking of Rouen, in 1419. In Dec. 1420, we find him regent of England, probably from the temporary absence of John, duke of Bedford, his brother; and again in 1422, when the same John attended queen Catherine into France to meet her husband, king Henry. This monarch soon after dying, Aug. 31, 1422, Humphrey was by his will constituted Protector of England, during his son's minority, the affairs of France being consigned to John, duke of Bedford. Nov. 30, 1422, he was made Chamberlain of England during the king's pleasure; was afterwards appointed Steward of England, Oct. 8, 8. H. VI., for the king's coronation; and was created earl of Flanders for life, July 30, 1436, 14 H. VI. The events of his protectorate are too fully detailed in the history of England to need a recapitulation here. He was a prince equally qualified for war and the cabinet; but the courage which availed him so well in the field, too often in the affairs of consultation savoured of obstinacy, pride, and ambition. His noble endowments, improved by an extensive education rarely to be met with in the princes of his day, and his undeviating integrity, would have put

Digitized by Google

him on a level with the excellent duke of Bedford, his brother, had he been more master of his passions and less ambitious and haughty. His resentment against his uncle, the turbulent and intriguing bishop of Winchester, who threw every obstacle in the administration of his protectorate, led to a retaliation of injuries that embroiled the kingdom, and made the malice existing between him and his enemy so implacable, that nothing but the ruin of one of them could put an end to its direful effects. And his pertinacity in maintaining his first marriage, which, by the way, had been encouraged by his brother king Henry V., when Jaquelina was in fact the wife of John, duke of Brabant, the cousin of Philip, duke of Burgundy, nearly ruined the English affairs in France, by the disgust it gave to the latter nobleman, the firm and necessary colleague of John, duke of Bedford, in his wars with France. Yet, notwithstanding the dangers the kingdom was liable to from his resentment and obstinacy, the affairs of England never prospered at home during the reign of the impotent Henry VI., after the protectorate of duke Humphrey had ceased. His sagacity and genius prevented the attempts of the house of York to seize the crown, which, as soon as he was removed, were put into full and effective force. After guiding the internal affairs of the kingdom for his imbecile nephew, Henry VI., for 25 years, and, by his steady attention to the privileges of the people and watchful eye upon the usurpations of the church, having acquired the surname of the Good and the Father of his Country, he at last fell a victim to the unceasing virulence of his enemies, who accused him of treason, and had him arrested in a parliament at St. Edmund'sbury, an. 1446, encouraged by Margaret, the wife of king Henry. That ambitious woman, saw that this prince was the great obstacle to her obtaining the influence over her weak husband in the affairs of government, which she otherwise hoped to possess. However, he so acquitted himself by his defence, that his enemies found he could not be cut off by the forms of justice; and the murmurs of the people against them, made them also aware how much he was loved, and they, who would have plunged their monarch into the dreadful abyss of favouritism, were hated. But his enemies resolving to despatch him out of the way, and being aware that his integrity would be proof against accusation, had at last recourse to assassination; for the duke was found, with every appearance of strangulation, dead in his bed, the night preceding the day appointed for the pretended inquiry into his public conduct. This infamous act was effected by the immediate means of William de la Pole, duke of Suffolk, the queen's favourite, and his arch-enemy and uncle, Henry Beaufort, bishop of Winchester, with the heartfelt desire of Richard, duke of York. It was this prince's unhappy destiny that his integrity formed him enemies both amongst the Lancastrians and Yorkists: the former never hoping to work their influence upon the weak Henry for their own exclusive aggrandizement, while the statesman Humphrey guarded his interests as his own; and the crafty duke of York, seeing all his designs to obtain the crown rendered abortive by the vigilant observance and prompt precaution of this excellant man. This appalling event shows how short-sighted is human policy. The queen and all the duke's enemies thought his murder had secured them from all opposition in their paths to power: but Heaven suffered not this patriotic man to fall without a severe justice crushing his assassins. The queen Margaret, the chief plotter, may be said to have signed a warrant for the deposition of her husband, and to have caused his murder and that of her son, accompanied with her own restless misfortunes, when she consented to the death of the duke of Gloucester; for by it, Richard of York saw himself enabled to assert his claim to the crown, which he durst not have done against the rights of the well-beloved Humphrey: Cardinal Beaufort died within two months with all the horrors of a guilty conscience: William, duke of Suffolk, had his head chopped off on the side of a boat in his flight to France: and Richard of York was slain in the battle of Wakefield, when that crown was almost within his grasp, for which, in the commencement of his endeavours to obtain it, he had soiled his soul with the guilt of blood.

Humphrey was educated in Baliol College, Oxford, where he made a great proficiency in learning, wrote several tracts, favoured learned men, and built the divinity schools. He was very hospitable, and from him, by way of antithesis, came the saying, "To dine with duke Humphrey!" He was murdered, Feb. 24, 1446, and was buried at St. Alban's, where his body was found at the Abbey church, in the reign of queen Anne, preserved in a peculiar kind of antiseptic liquor. By many he was supposed to have been buried at St. Paul's, London.

This prince had two wives: = 1. Jaquelina, daughter and heir of William, earl of Hainault, Holland, and Zealand, and lord of Friesland, was four times married: first, to John, duke of Touraine, second son of the king of France, who died 1416; — secondly,

Digitized by Google

to John, duke of Brabant, cousin of Philip the Good, duke of Burgundy; but soon becoming weary of this husband, and under colour of being too nearly related as his cousin, she formed a design of having the marriage annulled. For this purpose, procuring some knights to carry her into England, she married—thirdly, to Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, an. 1422. This marriage, however, causing great contention, it was at length annulled by pope Martin V., an. 1427, with the further provision that if the duke of Brabant died, which he did in a few months, it should not be lawful for the duke of Gloucester to marry her;—fourthly, to one Borsel, a Zealander. She died an. 1435, succeeded in her estates and titles, though she had issue by her last husband, by Philip, duke of Burgundy. = 2. The divorce from his first wife being thus enforced, Humphrey, an. 1427, married Eleanor Cobham, daughter of Reginald, lord Cobham, of Sterborough, with whom he had formerly connections requiring amendment by marriage. This lady, by the malignant envy of the duke's enemies, about five years before his murder, was accused, an. 1441, of exerting witchcraft and sorcery to compass the king's death. This foolish accusation, merely formed to humble the duke, involved not only her degradation, but also the death of others, called her accomplices; for what injustice will not power effect to gratify resentment. She was obliged to endure solemn penance on three several days, at St. Paul's in London, and was afterwards committed to imprisonment for life, being first confined in the Isle of Man, and thence removed to Kenilworth castle.

This duke of Gloucester had no issue by either of his wives; but he had a natural daughter.

1*. Antigone, who married to Henry Grey, earl of Tankerville in Normandy, who died 28 H. VI. He was son of sir John Grey, created earl of Tankerville, Jan. 31, an. 6 H. V., by Joan, daughter and co-heir to Edward Cherleton, lord Powis, who died 9 H. V. This Antigone and Henry had issue a son and daughter:—I. Richard Grey, lord Powis, who died 1497, succeeded by John, father of Edward, who died S. P. L. 1552; which Richard Grey had also a daughter Elizabeth Grey, married to John Ludlow of Stokesey and Hodnet, in the county of Shropshire, esq., by whom were issue a son John, who died S. P., and two daughters:—1. Anne Ludlow married to Thomas Vernon, second son of Henry Vernon, of Haddon, in the county of Derby, Esq.,* and had issue a son and daughter: viz. Thomas Vernon of Stokesey, father of Henry, the last of this line, styling himself lord Powis, who died S.P. 1606; and Eleanor Vernon, who married James Curzon, father of John, father of sir John Curzon, baronet, father of sir Nathaniel, father of sir John, who died S.P., and of sir Nathaniel, who succeeded his brother, and was father of sir Nathaniel Curzon, baronet, who in 1761, was created lord Scarsdale:—II. Alice Ludlow, married to Humphrey Vernon, next brother of Thomas, the husband of her sister Anne. They had issue George Vernon of Hodnet in Shropshire, from whom descended sir Richard Vernon, baronet, in 1705, and his two sisters, Diana and Henrietta, of whom nothing further is recorded. Banks in his Extinct Peerage is very brief on this line:—II. Elizabeth, wife of sir Roger Kynaston, Kt., whose descendants have at different times, 1732 and 1800, petitioned for the barony of Powis, but no decision has been given.

V.

Blanch was married at Cologne, May 1402, as the first wife to Lewis, surnamed Barbatus, afterwards duke of Bavaria, the son of Robert, earl Palatine of the Rhine, who became emperor on the deposition of Wenceslaus in 1400, and died 1410. She was his first wife, and died before 1417, having had issue Robert, who died unmarried 1426, aged 20 years. Lewis died 1436, continuing his issue by his second wife.

VI.

Philippa was married Oct. 25, 1406, to Eric X., king of Denmark, who died in 1438, without issue by her.

* This Henry Vernon, Esq., styled Sir Henry by Collins, was governor and treasurer to Arthur, son of king Henry VII. From his fourth son John, is descended the present lord Vernon. He had a daughter Elizabeth, wife of Robert Corbett, of Morton Corbett, Salop, Esq., who was his widow 50 years and saw 233 of her descendants.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

Henry V., King *of* England *and* France, *and* Lord *of* Ireland, *surnamed of* Monmouth.



This valiant prince, king Henry V., who was born at Monmouth, in the marches of South Wales, an. 1388, was the eldest son of Henry, earl of Derby, who afterwards mounted the throne as king Henry IV., by Mary, his first wife, second daughter and co-heir of Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, and Constable of England. The young years of this prince were employed in his studies, wherein he excelled, at Oxford, where in Queen's College, he was a student under the tuition of his half-uncle, Henry Beaufort, chancellor of that university. Afterwards, in the time of his father's exile, 1399, king Richard took young Henry and a son of the late duke of Gloucester with him into Ireland, and caused them to be imprisoned in the castle of Trim. They were however soon after released, when Henry IV. acquired the crown, who, on the day of his coronation, Oct. 13, 1399, created his son Henry, now in his twelfth year, prince of Wales, duke of Cornwall, and earl of Chester, and soon after conferred on him the title of duke of Aquitaine, to facilitate a marriage with the young queen Isabel, the virgin widow of the murdered king Richard, which was never effected. After this accumulation of honours, Henry returned to pursue his studies at Oxford; but he was soon recalled to court, in 1403, and Thomas Percy, earl of Worcester, was appointed his governor. The battle of Shrewsbury, fought July 22, 1403, in which this earl of Worcester was taken prisoner and beheaded, was the first in which he appeared, and in it he gave proofs of that courage and spirit which afterwards rendered him so conspicuous in the page of heroism. The following year the young prince, then only 16 years of age, was sent with the command of an army to quell an insurrection in Wales, in favour of the earl of March and headed by Glendour, over the latter of whom he gained two battles, and took him prisoner. But the fame of these victories did him prejudice. The king his father, knowing well in what a slight estimation he himself stood with his subjects, and excessively jealous of his authority, dreaded the consequences of so noble a commencement of action, considering his son's reputation as likely to prove destructive to his own quiet; and he removed him from all warlike occupation, for which young Henry had evinced a strong inclination from his very childhood. Thus reduced to a state of idleness very repugnant to his active disposition and buoyant spirits, he sought for occupation, and scrupled not to seize it, though found in the vortex of dissipation. He now committed those excesses, which made the English dread his mounting the throne, however much his father's government was hated, and these caused his father to remove him from the office of President of his Privy Council, placing in his room his brother Thomas, duke of Clarence. In his prodigality Henry indulged without restraint until the death of his father, which placing him upon the throne, he suddenly cast off his vices, to the great joy and astonishment of the nation, and made himself glorious by those virtues and deeds which have emblazoned the page of his history. He succeeded his father, March 20, 1413, and was crowned at Westminster on Sunday, April 9, 1413, by Thomas Arundel, archbishop of Canterbury, who had officiated in the like office to his father.

After a glorious reign of 9 years, 5 months, and 14 days, in the course of which he had by his victories procured himself to be declared regent of France and heir to the crown thereof, and having transmitted that dignity to his son, the infant Henry, whence arose the long continued wars that harassed both France and England; he died of a pleurisy, at

* When Charles VI. of France reduced the semées to the three fleurs-de-lis, Henry V. of England followed his example. It is also asserted by some that Henry V., to designate his conquest of France, placed England, which was, Gules, three lions passant-guardant, before France; but that Henry VI. being crowned at Paris as king of France, the fleurs-de-lis were again placed first. However, as Heylin and others have taken no notice of this alteration, it has not been observed in the above representation of the Arms of England under king Henry V., an intimation of such a change being deemed sufficient.

Digitized by Google

Bois de Vincennes in France, August 31, 1422, aged 34 years, in the midst of conquest, the love of his subjects, and honour, if seeking the object of ambition at a profligate expense and hazard of human blood can constitute it. On his death-bed, he appointed his brother, the duke of Bedford, as Governor of Normandy and Regent of France; his remaining brother Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, as Protector of the kingdom and church of England; and Thomas Beaufort, duke of Exeter, his uncle, as Governor of the person and tuition of his infant son, then only nine months old, which offices were to endure until that prince should outlive his minority.

The body of Henry was conveyed to England and buried with great pomp at Westminster amongst his ancestors.

The Wife of King Henry V.

Katherine, sister of Isabel, second wife of king Richard II., and daughter of Charles VI., king of France, by Isabel, daughter of Stephen II., duke of Ingolstadt of Bavaria, which Isabel was the scourge of France and the disgrace of her time, was born Oct. 27, 1400. She was married at Troyes, on Trinity Sunday, June 2, 1420, to king Henry, on condition that he should be declared Regent of France and heir to the crown thereof, setting aside the right, according to the Salic law, of Charles's son, who, however in the misfortunes of the reign of our Henry VI., regained the throne of his ancestors, and mounted it as Charles VII. King Henry landed with his new queen at Dover, Feb. 2, 1421, and she was crowned at Westminster the 14th of the same month.

Katherine survived king Henry, and some time after, forgetting that she had been the wife of so great a prince and descended from the most illustrious house in Europe, remarried to Owen Tudor, a Welsh gentleman; but not without great offence to the French and English, and the more so to the latter, as the marriage was celebrated unknown to the duke of Gloucester, Protector of England. The exact time of this marriage is not mentioned, but it was probably in the year 1423 or 1424, or according to others in 1428. It is pretended that this Owen Tudor, who in figure and countenance was even superior to king Henry V., was derived from the old British kings, as descended by issue male from Kenan, son of Coel, king of Britain, and brother of Helena, mother of Constantine the Great, which is generally but slightly regarded as authentic; for by others he is stated to have been the son of a brewer: however, this subject will be alluded to in the person of Henry VII., who was derived from this marriage, though his pretended right was urged through his descent from the illegitimate branch of Beaufort. She died at the monastery of Bermondsey in Southwark, Jan. 3, 1437, aged 38, and was buried at Westminster abbey, Feb. 18th. following: but her corpse being taken up in the reign of Henry VII., when he laid the foundation of his chapel, it has never since been buried, but remains above ground in a coffin of boards near the sepulchre of Henry V., her first husband. Owen Tudor being afterwards taken prisoner at the battle of Mortimer's Cross, Feb. 2, 1461, fighting for the Lancastrians, was beheaded, and buried in the chapel of the Grey Friars at Hereford.

As the descendants of queen Catherine by this Owen Tudor afterwards mounted the throne, her immediate issue by him is given as follows:

I. Edmund Tudor was born at Hadham, and was created earl of Richmond, Nov. 23, 1452, by the king his half-brother. He died Nov. 1, 1456, and was buried at Caermarthen in South Wales, leaving issue by Margaret, (daughter and heir of John Beaufort, duke of Somerset, son of John, earl of Somerset, natural son of John, duke of Lancaster, fourth son of king Edward III.,) one only son, Henry, earl of Richmond, who was afterwards king of England as Henry VII., founding his claim upon his descent from the said Margaret, his mother.

II. Jaspar Tudor was born at Hatfield in Hertfordshire. He was by his half-brother created earl of Pembroke, Nov. 1452; but after the retreat of Henry VI. out of the kingdom, Jaspar was attainted and his title given to William, lord Herbert, 1462. Afterwards, when by the assistance of Richard Nevil, earl of Warwick, king Henry recovered his crown, Jaspar was again placed in possession of his earldom, 1470; but being taken a prisoner at Barnet Field, April 14, 1471, he lost his title a second time, which being surrendered by William Herbert, the father of the foregoing, to Edward IV., it was given by him to prince Edward his son, who enjoyed it during life, when this title became merged in the crown. His nephew, the earl of Richmond, after the battle of Bosworth, becoming possessed of the throne, Jaspar was created duke of Bedford, Oct. 27, 1485, and was also constituted Steward at the coronation of Elizabeth of York, Nov. 10, 1487. He was made Lieutenant of Ireland for one year, Oct. 1, 1488, and on Feb. 7,

Digitized by Google

1490, the office of Earl-Marshal of England was granted to him and the heirs male of his body, with the annuity of £20 per annum.

He died Dec. 21, 1495, and was buried in the abbey of Keynsham, in Somersetshire, without issue by his wife Katherine, daughter of Richard Woodville, earl Rivers, and widow of Henry Stafford, duke of Buckingham, beheaded in 1483. He had a natural daughter: viz.—Helen married to William Gardiner, of London, esq., by whom she had issue Stephen Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, whose memory is detested as the intolerant advocate of Catholicism, and who commands so conspicuous a figure in the ecclesiastical and political history of the reigns of Henry VIII., Edward VI., and Mary, dying in the reign of the latter, Nov. 12, 1555.*

III. Owen Tudor became a monk in the abbey of Westminster.

IV. Tacina became wife of Reginald, lord Grey, of Wilton; but some affirm she died in her infancy.

The Issue of King Henry V. by Katherine of France, his Wife.

I.

Henry, who succeeded his father as Henry VI. Chap. 3.

CHAPTER III.

Henry VI., King *of* England *and* France, *and* Lord *of* Ireland, *surnamed of* Windsor.



Henry VI. was the only child of king Henry V. and Catherine, youngest daughter of Charles VI., king of France, being born at Windsor upon St. Nicholas' Day, December 6, 1421. King Henry being in France when informed of the birth of this unfortunate prince, prophetically exclaimed, "I, Henry of Monmouth, shall gain much in my short reign; but Henry of Windsor will reign much longer and lose all: God's will be done!" Never was prophecy more minutely fulfilled; for though he became possessed of the crown of England, which he derived from his father, in the course of descent from Henry IV., and of that of France by his father's conquests, yet he proved unable to sway the sceptre of either: for that of France was lost in his minority by the factions of his nobles before it was well won; and afterwards, from his own natural imbecility, England's crown was twice snatched from his head before his death. In this unfortunate prince is exemplified the justice of Heaven in punishing human ambition and arrogance, and in visiting, temporally, the sins of the father upon the children. Henry V., though possessed of a crown enabling him to render a great people happy, which constitutes the true value and should constitute the only desire of kings, chose rather to cast away this advantage in the face of God who gave it him, and seek a mere extension of temporal power and personal aggrandizement. He scrupled not to sacrifice the lives and treasures of those subjects whose interests he should have protected, that he might rob a king, his equal in rank and responsibility, of that authority allowed by God to all monarchs. Let kings attend to the duties of their limited jurisdiction without encroaching on those of their brothers in power. Those who abuse their trust, Providence will punish by the means of their injured subjects. Their fall is just, and he who reinstates them, becomes the foe of mankind. Now behold the punishment of Henry V. for his unprincipled covetousness; for high-praised ambition is nothing more. It admits no excuse to him to hold up our third Edward as his precedent, and to affirm that he only endeavoured to obtain that, which by a particular construction, right or wrong, he inherited from that warlike king. As he by his subjects' blood sought to obtain the crown of France and render its rightful heir, Charles, afterwards the seventh of his name, worse than nothing, so

* Some affirm him to have been the son of Lionel, bishop of Salisbury, son of Richard Widville, first earl Rivers.

Digitized by Google

Heaven awarded by the very consequences of his covetous attempts, (for to these ultimately can the misfortunes of Henry VI. be traced,) that his own posterity should be hurled from that throne, with which he had thus in the face of God declared himself to be discontented by violently endeavouring to possess another to which he had no right. As he would have robbed Charles VII. of his crown, so was his own son deprived of that of England by the consequences of his rashness. Such is the general picture of justice depicted in the fate of ambitious kings, and such was pourtrayed, in the memory of us all, in that of Napoleon. The conclusion of his career was just; but as motive, distinct from circumstance, is the criterion of moral worth or guilt, he, though so much calumniated by us, who felt the force of his power, is no more accountable for his endeavours to obtain the crowns of Europe, which, by the way, by the arbitrary conduct of their possessors had been so long and obstinately disgraced in the eye of God and to the detriment of human happiness, than was Henry V., whom Englishmen so fondly load with adulation, for his strife to possess the single crown of France. Both characters are equally to be censured by that standard, which holds human happiness as flowing from the blessings of peace procured by the paternal patriotism of kings: and they would both be equally contemned by the world, if the false title of glory were denied to the successes of offensive warfare, and love and praise were bestowed upon those rulers only, who used every attempt to procure the real happiness of their people, without rendering miserable the portion of their fellow-creatures existing under the jurisdiction of their royal neighbours.

Henry VI., though only 9 months old at his father's death, August 31, 1422, was proclaimed king of England, and shortly after, upon the death of Charles VI., king of France, Oct. 21, he was by means of the loyalty and policy of the duke of Bedford, his uncle, Regent of France, proclaimed also king of France, according to the conditions of the treaty of marriage between Henry V. and Katherine, daughter of Charles VI., to the prejudice of the son of the deceased French monarch. The able and warlike duke of Bedford procured so great an interest in his nephew's favour as to contend with advantage for many years with Charles the Dauphin, who by his party was however at length crowned at Rheims, by the name of Charles VII.

Henry was crowned at Westminster, Nov. 6, 1429, being then only 8 years old, and afterwards the duke of Bedford, having destroyed the famous Maid of Orleans, caused young Henry to be crowned king of France at Paris, Dec. 7, 1431, by his great uncle, Henry Beaufort, bishop of Winchester and cardinal of St. Eusebius.

Henry, who indeed may be said never to have sat on the throne of France, was twice deposed from his English one. First, after the second battle of St. Alban's, when the queen by her arbitrary conduct induced the Londoners, after her victory, to shut their gates against her and to open them to Edward, earl of March, heir of the house of York, who was proclaimed king, March 5, 1461, after Henry had reigned 38 years, 6 months, and 4 days. Secondly, when, after he had been restored to his crown by Richard, earl of Warwick, Oct. 25, 1470, he was again dethroned after a short reinstatement of seven months, April 11, 1471. He was shortly after murdered in the Tower of London the following May 21, and on the 29th. was buried, with little ceremony, at Chertsey abbey. His body was afterwards removed by Richard III., and interred at Windsor, and afterwards by Henry VII. to Westminster. He died in the 51st year of his age, after a life of continued misfortunes, which had been entailed upon him not by his vices, but by his imbecility and the unfortunate circumstances of the times.

The Wife of King Henry VI.

MARGARET was the second daughter of René, duke of Anjou, by Isabel, daughter and heiress of Charles II., duke of Lorraine, who died 1430, by Margaret, daughter of the emperor Robert. This Isabel conveyed the duchy of Lorraine over to René her husband; but being considered as a male fief, it was disputed by Anthony, her cousin, lord of Vaudemont, son of Ferry, the brother of Charles II., who defeated René and made him prisoner. However, affairs were afterwards adjusted and the duchy remained in the line of René by the marriage of his eldest daughter and at length his heiress, Iolanda, with Ferry, the son of Anthony. By this marriage was issue René II., who thus was without dispute duke of Lorraine, and who in right of his mother bore the arms of Hungary, Naples, Jerusalem, Arragon, and took the title of sovereign of those kingdoms. This René II., who died 1508, amongst other issue, was father — first, of Anthony, duke of Lorraine, the progenitor of the present imperial house of Austria, by

Digitized by Google

his descendant in the seventh generation, Francis-Stephen, marrying Maria-Theresa, heiress of Austria, daughter of the emperor Charles VI., which see Art. 4, No. 4, of the Issue of Edward III.,—and secondly, of Claudius, who, after endeavouring in vain to deprive his elder brother of the duchy of Lorraine, settled in France, where he was naturalized in 1506, and became the head of the famous house of Guise, by king Francis I. creating his estates of Guise into a peerage duchy in 1528. Amongst the female issue of this Claudius was Mary, the wife of James V., king of Scotland, and mother of the unfortunate Mary, queen of Scots, who lost her head at Fotheringay, in 1587.

René, the father of Margaret, was descended from John II. called the Good, king of France, by his second son Lewis I. duke of Anjou, the brother of Charles V. surnamed the Wise, upon whose death Lewis was Regent in 1380. This prince was fixed on as heir to the crown of Naples by Jane I., who was hanged in 1382; but the crown was seized by Charles Durazzo. Lewis II. duke of Anjou, his son, who died in 1417, thus became merely titular king of Naples, as he was likewise that of Arragon, by his marriage with Iolanda, daughter and at length heiress of John, king of Arragon, who renounced her rights, in 1400, in favour of her uncle Martin, who died in 1410. Lewis III., duke of Anjou, son of Lewis II., was also appointed by Jane II., queen of Naples and Sicily, as her heir, but that fickle princess soon altering this resolution, he also could merely take a nominal title, which upon his death in 1434, was taken by his brother René, called the Good, duke of Anjou, the father of Margaret, who married the heiress of Charles, duke of Lorraine, as expressed above, from whom proceeds the house of Austria.

The above slight genealogical sketch of this princess Margaret's family is given to show that, though her possessions, as the English historians maliciously assert, were mean, her descent, both from the houses of Lorraine and France, was as illustrious as that of any princess in Europe. From her peculiarly intermingled pedigree our historians have introduced this celebrated, though unamiable, heroine upon our page of British annals as the daughter of a mere titular prince of Sicily, possessing neither dower nor importance, without giving any account of her descent or rank in the scale of society, so that her disastrous influence in England appears like the destruction of the lightning's flash, none knowing whence it came, or whither it departed.

Margaret was celebrated for her beauty and the extraordinary endowments of her mind. She had a sound judgment, great penetration, an undaunted courage, and unceasing perseverance; but these qualities were but too often perverted to the worst of purposes, for she was haughty, ambitious, revengeful, cruel, and, according to some, unchaste. In the horrid scenes of the civil wars of the Two Roses, the beauteous Margaret was the most conspicuous for blood-thirsty cruelty: for after the carnage of a battle, she delighted to encrease it by consigning to the axe of the headsman her captive nobles, with whose blood she would glut her eyes. This princess was affianced to king Henry by the influence of William de la Pole, earl of Suffolk, as a means of obtaining a peace with France, (the war against that kingdom having been most disastrous to the English since the death of the duke of Bedford,) and of ruining the duke of Gloucester, whose integrity was an insurmountable obstacle to the designs of a venal ministry, of which the earl of Suffolk was the chief. It had been customary to receive a dower with a new English queen-consort; but this match was, on the contrary, obtained at the dearest rate without any apparent advantage, excepting to those who proposed it. It was agreed by the English court to deliver Mans and the whole province of Maine to the king of Sicily her father, on condition that he should present them to Charles of Anjou, his brother: thus giving up a portion of France, which had heretofore cost so much blood. She was married by proxy, by the now marquess of Suffolk, at Tours, in November, 1444, but came not into England until the following year, when she landed at Porchester, whence she proceeded to Titchfield in Hampshire, where at the abbey she was married to king Henry, April 22, 1445, and afterwards escorted into London, May 28, by the duke of Gloucester, and crowned, May 30, at Westminster. This woman had no sooner seen the king than, perceiving his weakness, she determined to rule him with an absolute sway by the help of her minions, cardinal Winchester and the now duke of Suffolk, with the latter of whom she is suspected of betraying her marriage vow. But to accomplish her designs, she soon found it necessary to remove the duke of Gloucester, who too well guarded the king and kingdom's welfare against her and her favourites. By her encouragement that patriot was murdered, under the direction of her accomplices in guilt, Beaufort and Suffolk, an. 1446, within a year from her first arrival in England. This deed met with its deserved and dreadful punishment. A present flood of power did indeed pour in upon the murderers, and an absolute sway

Digitized by Google

flattered them that their crime had gained what they so much desired; but divine justice converted the fruits of that crime into their punishment. Margaret was ushered into an authority which brought her nothing but strife and misery: the murder of Gloucester, which appeared to her the accession of power, was the very cause that deprived her husband and his posterity of the crown; for she had now removed the flood-gate which had hitherto prevented the strong tide of the claims of York from overwhelming those of Lancaster, the abilities of Gloucester, uncle to the king, having hitherto prevented the intrigues of the enemies of his dynasty. Winchester died shortly after with all the horrors of a guilty conscience. And Suffolk, having exerted his share of authority with all the insolence of office, was, by the resentment raised against him, at length obliged to attempt an escape into France; when being waylaid in his passage, he instantly had his head chopped off on the side of the vessel. Margaret had now all the administration of affairs for the house of Lancaster, which had continually to contend with and at length to yield to its rival York. It will not here be attempted to give a regular detail of her government, which claims the entire page of our history for so many years: little more than a list of those battles which she maintained, either in person or by her direction, against her enemies being sufficient for the present purpose, and which will contain the whole number, excepting the battle of Bosworth, of the contentions by arms of the White and Red Roses. The contested claims of the rival houses broke out into the violence of war at St. Alban's, May 22, 1455, when the queen lost her influence with her custody of the king's person, over which the duke of York was made protector, a dignity that was at length wrested from him by the queen's stratagem, Febr. 25, 1456. After various attempts to supplant each other, a short and deceitful reconciliation was effected in 1458; but it was soon broken by the Yorkists, which produced the fight at Bloreheath in Staffordshire, Sept. 23, 1459, when the earl of Salisbury with the Yorkists were victorious over lord Audley, who was slain. This battle was productive of little advantage to the victors; for the king's army after some time went in quest of them and advanced to Gloucester, where a pardon was offered to all such as would lay down their arms, which caused such a desertion of the duke of York's troops, that he fled to Ireland, and his son, the earl of March, to Calais. The latter returned the next year, when was fought the battle of Northampton, in which the earl of March gained the victory over the queen's troops, under the command of the dukes of Somerset and Buckingham, where the latter was slain and the king taken prisoner, July 19, 1460. The queen, who gave orders at a little distance from the fight, seeing the event, instantly fled with her only son to Durham, thence to Wales, and quickly after into Scotland.

Upon the news of this victory, the duke of York returned from Ireland, became master of the king's person and government, and was declared heir to the throne and successor to Henry. Margaret, during these disastrous events, was neither cast down nor idle, but levied an army in the North of 18,000 men, and advancing into the country, was met at Wakefield by Richard, duke of York, with only 5000 men, when a battle was fought, Dec. 31, 1461, in which Richard was defeated and slain.* His body being found the head was cut off, and a paper crown was fixed upon it in derision by Margaret, who ordered it to be raised on the gates of York and to have placed by its side the head of his partisan, the earl of Salisbury, whom, being taken prisoner, she ordered to be beheaded at Pontefract. This battle seemed to have firmly restored the affairs of the king and queen; but it served only to hasten their destruction. The earl of March being then in Wales ready to march to the assistance of his father with 23,000 men, was no sooner informed of his defeat and death, than he resolved to be his avenger, whilst the earl of Warwick should guard the metropolis. The queen hastened to take London, which alone could influence the fortune of either party; but hearing that the earl of March, now duke of York, advanced, she despatched Jaspar Tudor, earl of Pembroke, to oppose this new enemy, of whose great numbers she was not aware. A battle was fought near Mortimer's Cross, in Herefordshire, Feb. 2, 1461, in which the Yorkists were victorious. The earl of Pembroke had the fortune to escape by flight with the earl of Ormond; but his father, Owen Tudor, who had married Catherine, relict of Henry V., being taken prisoner, was beheaded with several others, in revenge for the earl of Salisbury, executed at Pontefract. The queen continuing her route to London, was met by the earl of Warwick at St. Alban's, who chose rather to impede her march, than venture the event of her reception in London, then in his possession, bringing with him the captive Henry, whom he durst not leave behind him. A severe battle ensued on Shrove Tuesday,

* Some say that the duke was taken prisoner, and after being cruelly insulted, had his head cut off by the order of Margaret, who witnessed the execution with savage delight.

Digitized by Google

Feb. 17, in which the queen was victorious, and she followed her success with her accustomed cruelty, cutting off the heads of the lord Bonville and others, who were taken prisoners. This barbarity was seconded by the plundering and destroying the adjacent country by her licentious troops, which inspired the Londoners with such terror, that she found their gates shut against her and was again obliged to retire to the North, while her enemy, the duke of York, was received in the metropolis, and proclaimed as Edward IV., March 4, 1461.

However unwillingly Margaret abandoned London, yet she acted with prudence in not hazarding a battle at its gates, when its inmates had but too much reason to favour her enemies; but under these disastrous circumstances she was not idle, when many an active man would have ceased from exertion. Whatever hatred overwhelmed her at London, she again experienced a hearty welcome in her retreat, from which she was soon enabled to venture in a condition to expect her enemy, and even to march against him at the head of 60,000 men. Could Margaret have gained the general love in prosperity with the same facility with which she could excite compassion in adversity, the latter had never been needed to aid her: but unfortunately she fought only to gratify her pride and vengeance, so that the interests of her partisans, which were in reality her own, were little regarded. She met her foes, to the number of 40,000 at Towton, in Yorkshire, under the command of the new king and the experienced earl of Warwick, on Palm Sunday, March 29, 1461. Never was battle fought with greater obstinacy, fury, and desperation than this, and it lasted from morning till night: not only did the leaders fight for a crown, but their partisans, from the blood that had been shed on the scaffold, saw no safety but in victory. At last the fate of the day was decided against the Lancastrians, after a slaughter of 36,776 men. This battle seated Edward, for the present, firmly on the throne, and the unhappy Margaret saw no help but in her flight to Scotland, where, to prevent Edward from entering into a truce with its king, she gave up Berwick into that monarch's hands and contracted a marriage between her son and Margaret, the sister of king James. Having thus in a manner secured the king of Scots, she left her husband and son under his protection, and departed to request aid from Lewis XI., king of France: but that prince being unwilling to quarrel with Edward, contented himself with giving her and her adherents refuge. However, in 1463, she obtained an aid of 500 men, with which she departed for the North; but most of them were lost in a storm. Notwithstanding this misfortune, she entered the mouth of the Tyne, and having made a junction with her husband and son, she advanced, her army daily encreasing, towards Hexham, where she met her foes under the command of lord Montague, the brother of Warwick, by whom she was completely defeated, May 15, 1463. Soon after, her husband falling again into the hands of the Yorkists, was carried prisoner to London, where he was confined in the Tower, and Margaret, being by her continued misfortunes, afraid longer to trust the Scots and French, who had at length entered into negociations with Edward, her foe, wandered some time in England with the prince, her son, and she was plundered and threatened with death by some robbers of the forest of Hexham; but a quarrel ensuing amongst them concerning the sharing of the booty, she found an opportunity to escape. This adventure was succeeded by another apparently as perilous, though it led through its terrors to shelter and security; for worn out with fatigue, anxiety, and hunger, she was again accosted by a robber, who with his drawn sword was also about to despatch her; but summoning up all her courage and advancing intrepidly towards him, she presented to him the young prince and exclaimed: "Friend, use your sword in a better cause; for I now commit to your care the safety of the son of your king!" The man charmed with her resolution and flattered with this mark of confidence, vowed to protect her from her real or casual enemies, and, sheltering her for some time in a hut of the forest, he at last conducted her to the sea coast and escaped with her into Flanders, where she was hospitably received by the duke of Burgundy. From his court she went to that of her father, where she lived many years in privacy and retirement.

At length circumstances in England again brought Margaret to mingle with its affairs. But in her absence the din of war had not ceased, though it is doubtful whether the battle of Banbury, fought July 26, 1469, or that of Stamford, fought March 13, 1470, had much connection with the quarrels of the Two Roses, being attributable to the quarrel which had arisen between king Edward and his hitherto firm adherent, Richard, earl of Warwick. That nobleman had been employed to negociate a marriage for Edward with a French princess, which was no sooner contracted than Edward clandestinely married the celebrated Elizabeth Woodville. This insult produced in the proud earl the most determined desire of vengeance. He had drawn off the duke of Clarence,

Digitized by Google

brother to the king, to his interests, by giving him one of his daughters in marriage; and now, 1470, being in the court of France, to solicit the aid of Lewis, he also effected a reconciliation with queen Margaret, who a few years before was his determined enemy, had consigned his father to the block, and had fixed his head, a horrid spectacle, over the gates of York. But their common interest stifled animosity, for one could hardly proceed without the other. Warwick could dethone Edward only upon the plea of restoring Henry, which could not succeed without acting with the queen; nor could she have any hope of success excepting from the renowned king-maker, as her former adherents were diminished almost to nothing by executions and confiscations. To render their union more firm and sincere, Edward, the son of Margaret, married Anne, the younger of the two daughters and heirs of the incensed earl. Warwick having received an aid from Lewis, landed in England and in a few days found himself at the head of 60,000 men, with which he marched to London and liberated king Henry from the Tower, whom he proclaimed as remounting the throne, Nov. 6, 1470. King Edward having no means to oppose this unexpected force, fled to Holland, and the earl of Warwick being now at the head of affairs and having secured to himself the chief offices of the kingdom, sent a fleet early in 1471 to France to convey Margaret and her son, the prince of Wales, to England; but in the interim king Edward had landed from Holland, and the earl of Warwick was defeated and slain in the battle of Barnet, on Easter-day, April 14, 1471, the very day that she landed at Weymouth. She had refreshed herself but two days when she heard of the news which seemed to blight all her hopes. The firm soul of Margaret now yielding for the first time to her misfortunes, she fell into a swoon, out of which she was with difficulty recovered, and she fled to take sanctuary in the abbey of Beaulieu in Hampshire. Here several lords offered her their services with the remains of Warwick's army, encreased by many who flocked round her; but now the courage of Margaret was broken. For herself she cared not, but from an excess of maternal solicitude, apparently the only feminine engaging trait in her character, the fear that her son should by her accustomed ill fortune be sacrificed to her enemies, made her pause. She wished to provide for his safety by his departing for France and leaving her to combat with the dangers which surrounded his interests; but the duke of Somerset representing how necessary the prince's presence was for his success, she yielded her fears of losing him to the illusive hope of procuring him a crown. In 13 days after the battle of Barnet, the Lancastrians again found themselves assembled as a powerful army and intrenched near Tewkesbury. But good fortune and Margaret were never more to be united. Heaven had long appeared against her for her former crimes. The blood of the duke of Gloucester cried for vengeance upon every hope that seemed for a time to cheer her interests. This was to be the last effort that she could use, and this was to end in the total ruin of her affairs. She was to be deprived of the husband, for whom she had fought; of the son, upon whom she doated; and of her own liberty, which had hitherto been so destructive to her fellow creatures. In dreary solitude she could not but contemplate the slaughter of those she loved, the folly of worldly ambition, and the crimes with which she had stained her soul to indulge her inclination towards it. Eighteen days after the defeat at Barnet, was fought, May 4, 1471, the battle of Tewkesbury, which decided the fortunes of Margaret. She and her son fell into the hands of their enemies. Young Edward was killed in cold blood after the battle; king Henry was murdered in the Tower; and she herself was immured within its walls for several years, Edward suppressing his natural cruelty to gratify his avarice, and preserving her from the axe only from the hope of gain by her ransom. At last in Nov. 1475, her father ransomed her for 50,000 crowns, for which he mortgaged to Lewis XI. the kingdoms of Naples and Sicily with the county of Provence; and she died in the year 1482, after her unhappy destiny had thus impoverished a father to pay for her protection, all men suffering by any act of kindness towards her.

The Issue of King Henry VI. by Margaret of Anjou, his Wife.

I.

Edward was born at Westminster, Oct. 13, 1453, and, on the following March 15, was created prince of Wales and earl of Chester, the dukedom of Cornwall being his acknowledged inheritance at the hour of his nativity as the king's eldest son. At the age of 17, in 1470, between the months of May and September, after the misfortunes of his house, having retired into France with his mother, he through her means, to reinstate their affairs, married Anne Nevil, second daughter and co-heiress of Richard, earl of Warwick, who was soon after slain at the battle of Barnet, April 14, 1471. Young Edward and queen

Digitized by Google

Margaret hastening from France to the assistance of his father-in-law, were met by king Edward at Tewkesbury, defeated, and taken prisoners; and the prince was brought by sir Richard Crofts, who had made him prisoner, into the presence of his victorious rival, trusting to the faith of the king's proclamation, stating that whoever should bring him in might be assured that the prince should not be put to death. Edward appeared before his conqueror with an undaunted countenance, and being asked how he durst enter the kingdom in arms, the prince replied, that he was come to recover his own inheritanoe, which had been unjustly usurped. The king, full of indignation at his boldness, which appeared to have been by insult and taunts purposely wrung from him, to afford an excuse for taking away his life contrary to the promise of the proclamation, struck him on the face with his gauntlet. This was, as it were, the signal for the destruction of this unfortunate youth, who was immediately slain by the dukes of Clarence and Gloucester, the marquis of Dorset, and the lord Hastings, who fell upon the defenceless youth with the fury of wild beasts and plunged their poniards in his heart. Thus fell the last prince of Lancaster, issuing from the first monarch of that branch, Henry IV., at the early age of 18 years, having from his infancy been the sport of fortune and disaster. Little can be conjectured of what would have been his probable character had he lived, excepting from the last scene of his life, which augured well as to his courage and fortitude; but whether these qualities so eminent in his mother, would have been in him likewise accompanied with those which were in her so destructive, must now for ever remain a secret, and therefore a liberal judgment must not blacken his memory with surmises to his prejudice. He was murdered, May 4, 1471, and buried indiscriminately with the slain of the battle in the church of the Black Friars, at Tewkesbury, leaving no issue by Anne Nevil his wife, who afterwards, with a disgusting insensibility, re-married to Richard, duke of Gloucester, one of his murderers.

Divine Retribution was rigidly manifested upon the cruel assassins, who from their power escaped a human tribunal. King Edward ended his days in a morose melancholy, and the lives of Clarence and Gloucester were closed by the hands of violence. Hastings was called as suddenly to death as he had inflicted it upon the unhappy prince, being by a partner of his present crime consigned without trial or an hour's warning to the block. And Dorset, attainted by the crooked-back Richard, avoided the fate of Hastings, only by enduring a wretched exile; but though he thus himself escaped with life, the blood he had shed was visited upon his progeny when that of the amiable and innocent lady Jane Grey flowed upon the scaffold. The crime of the royal assassins too was not only punished in themselves, but also in their innocent offspring: so true it is that the fathers' offences are visited upon the children; though this is not designed by a just Providence as a punishment upon the guiltless to fill up the measure of offended justice against the guilty, but it is the unfailing consequence of the events emanating from those crimes, which the foolish and presumptuous perpetrators of them had hoped would lead to their own selfish interests, defying as it were the Deity to assert his attribute of justice and to make manifest his undeviating power by the confusion of his enemies, who strove to advance themselves in power or profit by their violation of his promulgated laws. The son of Richard, duke of Gloucester, was snatched by death from the throne, which his father had prepared for him through blood and massacre. The sons of Edward in their days of innocence fell beneath the midnight assassin. And the children of Clarence, without any crime of theirs to justify the bloody proceeding, were by despotic relatives yielded to the headsman's axe. The children of Clarence too, Edward, earl of Warwick, and Margaret, countess of Salisbury, were the last of the cruel race of Plantagenet, and, guiltless themselves, they appeared to expiate the manifold crimes of their fore fathers by their own blood, which was shed before the eyes of the world in the terrors of a public execution.

Digitized by Google

SECTION III.

The Kings of England of the House of York; with whom expired the Union of Plantagenet and Royalty, and commenced that of the Rival Branches of York and Lancaster.

CHAPTER I.

Edward IV., King *of* England *and* France, *and* Lord *of* Ireland.



Henry, the eldest son of Richard, duke of York, (of whom see Art. 5, Section 2, of the Issue of Edward III.) by his wife Cecily, daughter of Ralph Nevil, earl of Westmoreland, dying in his infancy, his brother Edward, born at Rouen in Normandy, April 29, 1441, was in the life-time of his father, as his eldest surviving son, called earl of March, which title descended to him by his maternal ancestor, Anne Mortimer, wife of Richard, earl of Cambridge, his grandfather. She was grand-daughter of Philippa, the wife of Edmund Mortimer, earl of March, and the daughter of Lionel, duke of Clarence, third son of king Edward. Through this Anne Mortimer, the house of York derived an incontestable right to the crown, which it at length through the bloody wars of Lancaster and York obtained in the person of this Edward, earl of March. A sketch of the rights of the rival houses having been given in treating of Richard II. and Henry IV. the first king of the Lancastrians, it would be needless here to repeat them.

Edward, who was well qualified by nature to enter into the confusion of eventful times, being brave, enterprising, resolute, cruel, and of good capacity, first appears to our notice some little time after the second battle of the two Roses, on Bloreheath, Sep. 23, 1458, when from stratagem, the duke of York, his father, being obliged to fly into Ireland, his firm partisans, the earls of Salisbury and Warwick escaped to Calais, of which Warwick was governor, and took the young earl of March with them in the following year. At Calais he gave a barbarous proof of his vindictive disposition in the very first act of authority which he appears to have exercised. Sir Simon Montfort being employed by the English government to guard its coasts, was taken at sea by a ship of Calais; and on his arrival in Calais, he with 12 of his captains were beheaded by order of Edward by way of retaliation for some adherents of his father who had been executed in England on his flight. Soon after, a disposition showing itself in the common people to rise in Kent, Warwick, Salisbury, and March, left Calais, and, animating them by their presence, in a short time found themselves at the head of 40,000 men. While Salisbury advanced to secure London, the earl of March with Warwick advanced to meet queen Margaret's army at Northampton, where they gained a complete victory over her, July 19, 1460, taking the king prisoner. On their coming to London, August 16, the duke of York, who had now returned from Ireland by the event of young Edward's victory, was made protector of the king's person and declared successor to the crown after the death of king Henry, to the prejudice of Edward, son of that monarch. The queen not consenting to this act for her son's deprivation, assembled some men in the North and defeated the duke of York at Wakefield, who was slain, having his head fixed upon the gates of York, along with that of the earl of Salisbury, who being taken prisoner had his head cut off by Margaret to complete the dismal spectacle, Dec. 31, 1460.

The earl of March, now duke of York, hearing of his father's death vowed to revenge it, for which his cruelty fully qualified him. Far from being discouraged by this misfortune which seemed to crush the fortunes of his house, he resolved to execute his father's design upon the crown, or like him to lose his life in the quarrel: for after what had passed, there was no medium and one of the two houses must necessarily be established upon the ruins of the other. Being then in Wales with 23,000 men, he resolved to meet the queen, who was on her way to London to free the king from the thraldom of

Digitized by Google

his enemies and reinstate the rights of her son. However, being informed on his march that she had despatched Jaspar, earl of Pembroke, to oppose him, to avoid approaching London between two hostile armies, he returned to fight the earl of Pembroke, whom he met near Mortimer's Cross in Herefordshire, and, being greatly superior in numbers, gained an easy victory, slaying 3,800 of his enemies, Feb. 2, 1461, and causing Owen Tudor with several others of the enemy who fell into his hands to be beheaded as reprisals for the death of his father and the earl of Salisbury. It is said that on the morning of the battle, the sun, as it rose, appeared to him like three suns which suddenly joined together in one: and according to the superstition of the times imagining this to be the omen which procured him the fortunes of the day, forgetting his superiority in numbers, he ever after gave the sun in his full brightness for his badge or cognizance. This badge afterwards from a natural cause really procured him the battle of Barnet, where the earl of Warwick was slain, April 14, 1471; for the earl of Oxford's men, who fought for Warwick, had a star with streams on their livery, and being mistaken, from a thick fog that prevailed, for the men of king Edward, were set upon by the troops under the immediate command of Warwick, by which so great a confusion prevailed as ensured Edward the victory and secured him upon a throne which before was tottering under him.

Having gained this victory at Mortimer's Cross, Edward marched towards London, in expectation of meeting Margaret; but to his surprise and satisfaction, he found that the Londoners, dreading the system of plunder which her troops had practised on their march, had shut their gates against her, and that she had been obliged again to retreat to the North, her only place of refuge. Overjoyed to find his enemy had thus given up to him the metropolis, he entered it, Feb. 28, and was proclaimed king, amidst the acclamations of the inhabitants, on March 5. However, before he could be well fixed in his new dignity, he was obliged to put himself again at the head of his army to oppose the queen, who was returning from the North with considerable numbers. At his departure he disgraced himself by an act of brutal and wanton cruelty, which not only shows the ferocity of his mind, but the barbarity of the age, which could license it. A poor tradesman in Cheapside of the name of Walter Walker, struck with the facility with which the crown was bandied from one possessor to another, and drawing a comparison between himself and them, from the accidental circumstance of his keeping a house known as the sign of the Crown, jestingly exclaimed that he would make his son the next heir to the crown. The words coming to the ears of the new king, if being merely proclaimed in London would constitute one, the poor fellow was suddenly apprehended, condemned, and beheaded in Smithfield, March 12, the very day on which Edward set forth to meet his foes, not dreading for this barbarity to be given by the justice of Heaven into their hands; for this act may be considered as the most inhuman of all the bloodshed of the civil wars, and had not Margaret been by his means veering to the punishment of her crimes, all men must have rejoiced to see the monster cast from the throne, he had uselessly cemented with the blood of the humblest and most innocent. He met his opponent at the head of 60,000 men, for thus was blood spilled in the cause of two men, one the most imbecile and the other the most cruel of kings. At Towton, on Palm Sunday, March 29, 1461, he obtained a complete victory, after the most bloody contention since the battle of Hastings. This firmly fixed him on the throne, and king Henry fell into his power. He now advanced to York in pursuit of Margaret; but that heroine having reached Scotland, whence she with her son shortly after escaped into France, he stopped his progress. Before he returned, he caused the heads of his father and the earl of Salisbury to be taken from the gates of York and buried with their bodies, and ordered the earl of Devonshire, the only prisoner taken at Towton, the earl of Kyme, and sir William Hill, partisans of Henry, to have their heads taken off to supply their places. During his return he caused, at various places, other prisoners of note to be beheaded, himself glutting his eyes with their execution. After these worthy marks of gratitude to Heaven for his victory, he returned to London and was crowned at Westminster abbey, by Thomas Bourchier, archbishop of Canterbury, June 28, 1461, in the 21st year of his age. In the year 1470, Nov. 6, he was ejected from the throne by the earl of Warwick, the great staff by which he had mounted it, who now restored king Henry, whom he had before deposed for the sake of Edward, whereby that nobleman was called the king-maker. However, in a few months Warwick being slain in the battle of Barnet, April 14, 1471, Edward again seized the crown and held it to his death, which an ague brought upon him, April 9, 1483, at Westminster, aged nearly 43 years, having reigned 22 years, one month, and five days. He was buried at Windsor, where his corpse was discovered undecayed, and his dress nearly perfect, as were the lineaments of his face, March 11, 1789, after a period of 306 years.

Digitized by Google

The Wife of King Edward IV.

Elizabeth, the daughter of sir Richard Woodville, afterwards earl Rivers, by his wife Jaqueline, duchess of Bedford, (the relict of the famous John, duke of Bedford,) daughter of Peter de Luxembourg, earl of St. Paul, and he, as Speed says, the son of Peter de Luxembourg, (See Art. 8, No. 1, of the issue of Edward III.) was first married to sir John Grey, (son and heir of Edward Grey, lord Ferrers of Groby, who died 1457,) who was slain in the second battle of St. Alban's, Feb. 17, 1461, on the part of Henry VI., being but the day before knighted by queen Margaret. He left by her two sons, Thomas, afterwards marquess of Dorset, and by restoration, lord Ferrers of Groby; and sir Richard Grey, by some called lord Grey, who was beheaded at Pontefract, 1483. Upon the death of her husband, his honours and estates being forfeited on the accession of king Edward in the following month, Elizabeth with her sons retired to her parents, who resided at the manor of Grafton, in Northamptonshire. In this dependant retreat she continued until 1464, when her beauty and chance drew her from her obscurity to become the first female in the kingdom and an ancestress of kings. King Edward after hunting, paid, with his usual gallantry, a visit to the duchess of Bedford, as he passed her residence, which Elizabeth considered a favourable opportunity to attempt some restitution of her late husband's possessions. She threw herself at the king's feet, and with tears implored his pity upon herself and her destitute children. Edward, ever licentious and amorous, was fired with desire at the sight of beauty in tears, and love ran through his frame under the semblance of compassion. He raised her from the ground with assurances of favour, which he stipulated to confer for the gratification of his passion; but the lovely Elizabeth, averse to sacrifice her honour to illicit love, and, conceiving the hope of the highest elevation from the deep impression she had made on the amorous heart of the youthful monarch, most rigidly resisted his intentions. His love irritated by opposition, now assumed a more refined nature, and his veneration of such steady virtue at length induced him to share his throne as well as his heart with the woman, whose beauty of person and dignity of character appeared to entitle her to both. This step brought Edward to the brink of destruction, for at this very time, he had entered into a treaty of marriage, which was indeed concluded, with Bona, daughter of Lewis, duke of Savoy, and sister of Charlotte, wife of Lewis XI., king of France. The earl of Warwick, whose influence had placed Edward on the throne, had been sent by him to the French court to conduct the negociation. It brought upon Edward the indignation of the French court, with which it was very necessary in his circumstances to be on good terms; and it also produced that resentment of the insulted earl, which in 1470 drove Edward for a time from his throne. The marriage was celebrated at Grafton, May 1, 1464, and was concealed for some months, until about Michaelmas, at a council at Reading, Edward acknowledged Elizabeth as his queen, and on the Sunday after Ascension Day, May 26, 1465, she was crowned at Westminster. Her father was made earl Rivers, her brother Anthony was married to the heir of lord Scales, and her son Thomas was created marquess of Dorset, and was married to Cicely, heir of the lord Bonville, beheaded at St. Alban's.

The new queen bore great sway with her king, and the numerous honours which were showered upon her relations, caused the deadly hate of those who, to be distinguished from the Woodvilles thus suddenly risen to power and importance, styled themselves the ancient nobility. Amongst her enemies the dukes of Clarence and Gloucester may be ranked the foremost, though the latter had the art of hiding his resentment. The earl of Warwick also viewed her as the cause of the insult passed upon him in his negociation of the French marriage, and daily seeing himself diminishing in the king's favour by the honours and offices bestowed upon her kinsmen, he at length broke out into rebellion and forced king Edward from his throne and kingdom, an. 1470. The queen fled from the Tower to take sanctuary at Westminster Abbey, Oct. 1, where she was afterwards delivered of her eldest son, on Nov. 4. After her husband's restoration, she regained her former influence, which was accompanied with the former dislike of the nobles towards her; and Clarence, brother of Edward, complained that the king was continually rewarding his queen's relations, whilst he himself had received no marks of his bounty. Elizabeth, stung with these reproaches, sought to destroy one enemy by the advice of another, who merely made her his tool for a deeper plot. Richard of Gloucester, who hated the queen for bringing heirs to Edward, and Clarence because he stood next to those heirs in the path to the throne, resolved by her enmity to remove the first obstacle to his own ambition. Unless Clarence were removed, the death of Edward's

Digitized by Google

children were to him useless. He therefore furnished accusation against his brother, and Elizabeth so poisoned the ear of the king, that it readily received whatever tended to create suspicion. In fine, Clarence was, an. 1478, condemned and murdered; for an unjust execution even from the highest authority can be accounted nothing less. But this indulgence of her resentment in the death of her enemy, met the just punishment which always follows vice, though we are too often so blind as not to perceive the connection. Her aiding Gloucester in the destruction of Clarence was the very cause of her after misfortunes, which followed her through life. For no sooner was king Edward dead, than she found that to check the ambition of the daring Gloucester, she wanted the injured Clarence, who, though haughty and passionate, was generous, honorable, and sincere. In taking him off, she had destroyed the foundation of the throne of her sons. Clarence, now no more, Gloucester saw no obstacle to his receiving the crown, but two youths, whom he quickly sacrificed to his ambition, which murder he anticipated by spilling the blood of some of her dearest relatives on the scaffold. Too soon after the death of her husband, in 1483, did she find that she must lose the influence she had hitherto enjoyed. Not only did she find all her endeavours to rule in the minority of her son useless, but that he would also soon cease to reign to give place to the very man whom she had hitherto assisted to gratify her hate. Finding that the young king, her son, was in the hands of Gloucester, and that her brother and son, the lords Rivers and Grey, and others, who would have defended his rights, were also imprisoned by the crafty dissembler, she fled with her remaining son Richard and her daughters to take sanctuary again in Westminster. Elizabeth was soon obliged to give up also this youth, whom with the young king, his brother, she was never more to behold; for they were secretly murdered in the Tower. Continuing in sanctuary, lamenting her children, she received information from the countess of Richmond, of what was passing in favour of that lady's son, Henry, earl of Richmond, the only remaining male branch of the house of Lancaster. However little the queen could regard that house, yet present circumstances and resentment induced her to listen to the plot, and to consent to a union of the houses of York and Lancaster by the marriage of her daughter Elizabeth with the young earl, so that by this combination Richard might be hurled from his throne. But the earl of Richmond failing in his design of invasion by the death of the duke of Buckingham, and Elizabeth, tired with the confinement of her sanctuary and despairing of any renewal of succour from that quarter, was, in 1484, at the earnest solicitation of the tyrant, induced to leave her sanctuary and to put her daughters under his care; for the son and heir of Richard being dead, he sought to secure his throne by an alliance with the eldest daughter of the late king, his brother, and to forward this design, his wife Anne, whether by violence or otherwise, died most opportunely. Richard making the most earnest protestations of taking the late king's children under the most tender protection and offering to declare the young princess Elizabeth his successor, the queen dowager encouraged his addresses to her daughter; but that princess refused him in abhorrence as the murderer of her brothers, and he soon met the reward of his crimes in his defeat and death at Bosworth.

The troubles of Elizabeth, however, did not cease with the tyranny of Richard III., though her daughter at last was married to Richmond, who succeeded him, which, it might have been supposed, would serve to pour balm upon her former sufferings and restore her lost prosperity; but her guilt in the blood of Clarence had marked her out for punishment, and tranquillity was never more to encircle the brow where murder had held her councils. Richard, pursuing his horrid interests, had been a fit instrument to inflict retribution on the crime of Elizabeth, until his fall released her from his demoniacal influence; but the refuge of the guilty shall be turned to peril, and Heaven for the crime of blood, will convert what should have been our joy into our deadliest bane. If Richard commenced the series of punishment upon the ill-fated queen-dowager, no one could be better adapted to complete it than her new son-in-law, from whom she might have anticipated kindness and support; for Henry VII. of a cold, unfeeling disposition, with an eye only to his interests, hating every individual of the tree of York, though by his marriage with the remaining head branch of it he had secured himself upon the throne, and stifling the gratitude which he should have felt for the mother of his queen, who formerly had so exerted herself for his interests, sought every occasion to remove her from his sight and deprive her of that dignity to which she was entitled. Upon a frivolous pretence, she was accused by her son-in-law as having been implicated in the affair of Simnel, who pretended to be her son, the duke of York, and had he dared, it is said, he would have caused the mother of his queen to lose her head upon the

Digitized by Google

scaffold; but dreading the consequence of such an act, he, without offering any proof to justify his rigour, seized upon her estate, which was the chief inducement to his inhuman conduct, and confined her in the nunnery of Bermondsey in Southwark, where she remained to her death. After many years passed in poverty and solitary confinement, with the poignant consciousness that her intrigue and ambition had been the cause of her severe misfortunes, the restless Elizabeth died about the year 1492, and was buried at Windsor, by the side of her husband, king Edward. This queen finished the foundation of Queen's College, in Cambridge, which had been begun by Margaret, the queen of Henry VI.

The Issue of King Edward IV. by Elizabeth, his Wife.

I.

Edward, who succeeded his father as Edward V. Chap 2.

II.

Richard, surnamed of Shrewsbury, the place of his birth, was created duke of York, May 28, 1474. After the death of Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, an. 1475, whose honours fell to the king for want of issue male, and his inheritance to his only daughter Anne, this Richard was made earl of Nottingham, June 12, 1476, and on the following Feb. 7, 1477, earl of Warren and duke of Norfolk, which honours were concluded by his marriage with the aforesaid Anne Mowbray, the richest and most noble maid of her time, Jan. 15, 1478. After the death of his father, this prince was put to death in the Tower of London, June 1483, with his brother Edward V. by the practices of his uncle Richard III., at nine years of age. His wife also died young.

III.

George, surnamed also of Shrewsbury, was created duke of Bedford; but no entry of his name is found in the catalogues of the peerage. The times of his birth and death are not mentioned; but he died in his childhood and was buried at Windsor.

IV.

Elizabeth, the eldest child of king Edward, was born Feb. 11, 1466, and was at length married to Henry VII. (Book 3. Chap. 1.)

V.

Cicelie, whose time of birth with that of many others of king Edward's issue is not mentioned, was by Henry VII. Nov. 28, 1487, endeavoured to be married by treaty to James, son of James III., king of Scots, as was her sister Katherine to the marquess of Ormond, who was in hopes by this means to be rid of these his two sisters-in-law, together with their mother Elizabeth, then by him imprisoned, who by the same treaty was to become the wife of James III. himself. These matches however not taking effect, Cicelie was at length married to John, viscount Wells, her first husband, whose brother and his son had been beheaded by her father in 1469. He died in London, Feb. 9, 1498, and was buried at Westminster, having had issue two daughters: Elizabeth, who died S.P. before her father; and Anne who died, an infant, shortly after her father's death. The second husband of Cicelie was one Kyme of Lincolnshire. The time of her death is not mentioned; but she lies buried at Quarera, in the isle of Wight.

VI.

Anne was born Nov 2, 1475, at Westminster, and was, in 1480, first contracted to Philip the Fair, the earl of Charolois, and afterwards sovereign of the Netherlands, son of the emperor Maximilian, by Mary, daughter and heiress of Charles the Bold, duke of Burgundy, who had married, as a third wife, Margaret, sister of Edward IV. Philip was by another source father of the famous emperor Charles V. This marriage however not taking effect, Anne became first wife of Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, who died in 1554 and was so conspicuous in the reign of Henry VIII., being uncle to two of his queens, Anne Boleyn and Catherine Howard, who were both beheaded. By him she had two sons; the eldest dying soon after birth; and Thomas who died young, Aug. 3, 1508. She died and was buried at Framlingham in Suffolk.

VII, VIII, AND IX.

Bridget was born at Eltham, in Kent, Nov. 10, 1480. She became a nun at Dartford in the same county, where she died and was buried, an. 1517.

Mary was probably born in 1481, and was promised in marriage to the king of Denmark. She died May 23, 1482, and was buried at Windsor.

Digitized by Google

Margaret who was born April 19, 1482, died Dec. 11, following, and was buried at Westminster.

X.

Katherine was born only a few months before the death of her father, (April 9, 1483,) who would have contracted her to the Infanta of Spain, John, son of Ferdinand II. She was afterwards, in 1487, affianced to the marquess of Ormond, by Henry VII., who wished to be rid of any of the members of the house of York. This also not taking effect, she at length married to William Courtney, earl of Devonshire, who died June 9, 1511. Katherine survived her husband 16 years, and died Nov. 15, 1527, at her manor of Tiverton, in Devonshire, where she was buried, leaving issue one only son:

I. Henry, who succeeded his father in his earldom of Devonshire, and was afterwards made marquess of Exeter and appointed heir to Henry VIII.; but that kind monarch at last ordered this Henry, his cousin, under pretence of his having corresponded with cardinal Pole, to have his head cut off on Tower Hill, Jan. 9, 1538. He was twice married: first, to Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of John Grey, viscount Lisle, who died S.P.; secondly, to Gertrude, daughter of William Blount, lord Mountjoy. This lady was condemned to lose her head with Margaret, countess of Salisbury, in 1539; but was reprieved, "having no guilty blood-royal in her veins!" By her, who died in 1557, the marquess had his only son,

1. Edward, who was created earl of Devon, 1553, and restored in blood and honours Oct. 10, of the same year, was conspicuous in the reigns of Edward VI. and Mary. He experienced so little favour from the former prince that he remained a state prisoner during his reign, Mary released and restored him, and he was mentioned as one of the three youths proposed as her husband. After her marriage with Philip of Spain, being suspected, from the perjury of Sir Thomas Wyatt, of aspiring to the hand of the princess Elizabeth, he was imprisoned in the Tower, whence, though afterwards exonerated from any imputation of crime by the confession of Wyatt at the block, he was removed a prisoner to Fotheringay Castle. Being released at the intercession of Philip in 1555, to avoid further danger, he visited Italy and died S.P. at Padua, in 1556, not without suspicion of poison. By his death the last branch of the illustrious family of Courtney withered, though there are still some collateral seeds of it remaining, the viscounts Courtney of Powderham Castle being descended in a direct line from Hugh, second earl of Devon.

The Natural Children of King Edward IV.

I°.

Arthur Plantagenet, was a natural son by the lady Elizabeth Lucy, whose parentage is unknown; though Vincent says he was the son of Jane Shore. After the surrender of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, April 20, 1523, he was created, April 26 following, viscount Lisle, to him and to the heirs male of his wife Elizabeth, sister and heiress to John Grey, late viscount Lisle; and he was installed K.G. Nov. 1527. He was constituted Lieutenant of Calais, Mar. 24, 1533, which town some of his servants intending to betray to the French, two of whom suffered death for the same, he was committed prisoner to the Tower of London; but his innocence at length being manifest, the king sent him a ring from his finger, with assurances of pardon, which causing too great an excess of joy, he died March 12, 1542, and was honourably buried in the Tower, leaving three daughters, viz.

I. Bridget, the wife of William Carden, knighted at Boulogne.

II. Frances, who was twice married: = first, to John Basset of Umberleigh in Devonshire, Esq. His descendant, Arthur Basset, Esq. born 1597, adhered firmly to the cause of king Charles I. and was made governor of Barnstaple for the king, which surrendered upon honourable terms to Fairfax, an. 1646. He lived in privacy till the Restoration, when he regained his military commissions and was one of the Justices of the Peace in Devonshire. Dying Jan. 7, 1672, he left issue, which occupied Umberleigh, till after the reign of George I. = secondly, to Thomas Monk, (anciently named Moyne,) of Potheridge, in Devonshire, Esq., who by the said Frances had issue Anthony, one of the deputy lieutenants of the said county, who dying, 1620, left issue three sons, viz: — 1. Thomas, who died S.P.M.; — 2. George, who became heir to his brother in the manor of Potheridge, and having through the whole course of his life employed himself both by sea and land in wars both foreign and domestic, he at length became the principal instrument in the Restoration of king Charles II. to the the throne of Great Britain. In

Digitized by Google

consideration of his services, and likewise of his descent from the said Arthur Plantagenet by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Edward Grey, viscount Lisle, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heiress to John Talbot, viscount Lisle, son of the renowned John Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, by Margaret, daughter and co-heiress to Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, this George was created duke of Albemarle, earl of Torrington, baron Monk of Potheridge, Beauchamp, and Teys, to him and his heirs male, July 7, 1660. At the same time he was constituted captain-general of the king's forces, installed K. G. and sworn one of the privy council. He died, aged 54, Jan. 4, 1669, and was buried at Westminster, leaving issue by Anne, his wife, (daughter of John Clarges,) who died Jan. 23 following, his only son and heir Christopher who succeeded in his estates. This Christopher was elected K.G. in 1671, and sworn of the privy council. He was lord lieutenant of Devon, and Chancellor of Cambridge. Being sent to Jamaica, in 1687, as Viceroy, he died there S.P. Oct. 6, 1688, and being translated thence was buried at Westminster. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter to Henry Cavendish, duke of Newcastle, who re-married Ralph, duke of Montague; — and 3. Nicholas, who being instrumental with his brother George in the Restoration, was consecrated bishop of Hereford, Dec. 1, 1660. He died Dec. 17, 1661, leaving issue by Susanna, daughter of Thomas Paine, of Plymton, in Devonshire, (probably the ancestor of the notorious Thomas Paine,) two daughters: Mary, wife of Arthur Fairwell, of Westminster, esq.; and Elizabeth, wife of Curwen Rawlinson, of Cartmale, in Lancashire, esq.; both of whom had descending issue.

III. Elizabeth became wife of sir Francis Jobson, Kt. master of the Jewel House, and afterwards lieutenant of the Tower, who died June 11, 1573, leaving issue by the said Elizabeth his wife.

II*.

Elizabeth, begotten on the lady Elizabeth Lucy, became the wife of sir Thomas Lumley, Kt. (son of George, lord Lumley,) who dying before his father, after the year 1495, left a numerous issue, amongst which was Richard, lord Lumley, of Lumley Castle, in the bishopric of Durham. This Richard succeeded his grandfather as lord Lumley, and died on Trinity Sunday, May 26, 1510, leaving issue by Anne, daughter of sir John Conyers, of Hornby Castle, in the county of York, two sons:

1. John succeeded his father at 18 years old. He was at Flodden Fight, and died after 1538, having had issue by Joan, daughter of Henry, lord Scrope, of Bolton, his only son George Lumley, who being concerned in an insurrection with the lord Darcy and others, was in June, 1538, executed with others at Tyburn. This George by Jane, daughter of sir Richard Knightly, left issue a son and two daughters: — John, who was restored in blood by Act of Parliament in 1547, and was created baron Lumley, 1 E. VI., the former dignity of his family expiring with his grandfather, the last lord, by the attainder of George his son. This John died S.P. April 10, 1609, having had two wives: Jane, daughter of Henry Fitzallan, earl of Arundel; and Elizabeth, daughter of John, lord Darcy, of Chich.— Jane became the wife of Geoffry Markham of Astwood, in the county of Worcester, who died S.P.— and Barbara was wife of Humphrey Lloyd, of Denbigh, esq. the ingenious Welsh antiquary, from whom proceeded in the fourth descent, the Rev. Dr. Robert Lloyd, of Cheam, Rector of St. Paul's, Govent Garden, who died in 1730. This Robert petitioned, in 1723, for the barony without success, by reason that the attainder of George, the father of Barbara, through whom he claimed, had not been reversed; and that John, the brother of Barbara, had been raised to a new barony for his issue male and not restored to his father's forfeited heirship.

2. Anthony was the father of Richard, who had three sons and a daughter, Richard, George, and John, and Elizabeth, wife of sir William Langley, of Higham Gobions, in the county of Bedford, bart. Richard, the eldest of these sons, became the chief heir male at the death of John, lord Lumley, in 1609, who made him his inheritor by testament. He was knighted by James I. in 1616, and created viscount Lumley of Waterford in Ireland, July 12, 1628. He died, ——, having had issue, John, who died before him, leaving issue, Richard, heir to his grandfather, and Henry. This Richard, second viscount Lumley of Waterford, was created baron Lumley of Lumley Castle, in the county of Durham, with remainder, failing his issue male, to Henry his brother and issue male, May 31, 1681. He was further created viscount Lumley of Lumley Castle, April 10, 1689, and earl of Scarborough, April 15, 1690. He died Dec. 17, 1721, from whom descends the present earl of Scarborough.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

Edward V., King *of* England *and* France, *and* Lord *of* Ireland.



This unfortunate prince, the eldest son of king Edward IV. by Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Richard Woodville, earl Rivers, was born in the sanctuary at Westminster, whither his mother had fled for safety, Nov. 4, 1470, in the 10th year of his father's reign, who was at that time expelled the kingdom by the powerful earl of Warwick: and thus he was born heir of a noble kingdom at the very time it was lost by his father. The throne being shortly after regained, the young prince, after the murder at Tewkesbury of Edward, prince of Wales, son of king Henry VI., was created prince of Wales and earl of Chester, July 26, 1471, the dukedom of Cornwall being his at the hour of his birth, as the king's eldest son, and he was also elected knight of the Garter. Afterwards, June 20, 1475, the king his father, upon his expedition into France, constituted this Edward regent during his absence. These royal dignities were soon followed by several of inferior importance. On Feb. 15, 1477, he was created earl of Salisbury, and July 8, 1479, he had conferred on him the earldoms of March and Pembroke. In 1480, the king his father contracted for him a marriage, which was never completed, with Ann, daughter of Francis II., duke of Bretaigne, who was afterwards the heiress of her father's dominions and successively the wife of Maximilian I., emperor of Germany, from whom she was forcibly divorced, Charles VIII., and Lewis XII., kings of France, whereby Brittany became annexed to the crown of France.

At the time of his father's death, April 9, 1483, he, then only 13 years of age, was proclaimed king by the name of Edward V. The young monarch being upon the borders of Wales, whither he had been sent by his father under the guidance of his maternal uncle Anthony, earl Rivers, to suppress a commotion, immediately set forward from Ludlow Castle in Shropshire with a strong guard towards London, as did his paternal uncle Richard, duke of Gloucester, who was then in the North. The crafty Gloucester no sooner received intelligence of the king his brother's death, than he formed the design of seizing the crown, towards which his after actions evidently tended, and which he resolved to accomplish by shedding torrents of blood. His first object being to get possession of the young king's person by separating him from his maternal relations, whose interests and affections would be otherwise too great an obstacle to his wishes, he warily prefaced his acts of violence with the subtle poison of dissimulation. In a letter to the queen-mother, full of extravagrant professions of regard for the interests of herself and the king her son, he advised her to avoid the discontent that might be excited in the public mind by the new king's approaching his capital at the head of an armed force, as though to impose slavery rather than freely to rely on the loyalty of his subjects. The queen too easily falling into this plausible snare, dispatched advice to earl Rivers, her brother, to comply with the duke's suggestion by dismissing the numerous guard that surrounded him. The two royal parties meeting on their road to London, at Northampton and Stony Stratford, the duke of Gloucester, having now the greater force by the dismissal of the king's, seized upon the youthful monarch, and committing the earl Rivers, the lord Grey, the king's half brother, sir Thomas Vaughan, and sir Richard Hawse, to custody, sent them prisoners to Pontefract Castle, in Yorkshire, where, without trial or ceremony, they had their heads cut off by his orders shortly after. The king being thus in his uncle's power, quickly found himself a destined victim to ambition; for Gloucester now calling a council of lords entirely in his interests, procured for himself the office of Protector over the young king's person and the affairs of the kingdom. Possessed of this preliminary power, Richard now fearlessly proceeded to accomplish the gaining of the crown by inferring the bastardy of the children of the late king, his brother, from a precontract of marriage with one of his mistresses, Elizabeth Lucy; and those of his council who, now too late seeing his designs, opposed him, were removed out of the way, among whom was the lord Hastings, who lost his head in the Tower of

Digitized by Google

London, on the very day and hour that the queen's relations were beheaded at Pontefract, to whose deaths he had, from family hate, greatly contributed, June 3, 1483. The Protector having thus destroyed all opposition to his ambition, was at length proclaimed king, June 22, when was ended the short and impotent reign of Edward V., which was never confirmed by the solemnity of a coronation, an honor never designed by the crafty Gloucester, excepting that progress towards it which answered his purpose, the immuring of the young king, with his brother, the duke of York, in the Tower of London, under pretence of security, until the badges of royalty should be conferred upon him.

From this time the unfortunate Edward was never more seen. The uncle who had robbed him of his crown, could not feel himself secure in the enjoyment of it, unless he also robbed him of his life. Both Edward and his brother, the young duke of York, were shortly after smothered in bed, by the order of Richard III., either in the month of July or August, and they were secretly buried under a little staircase. Here they lay, in an unknown grave, until the days of Charles II., when in July, 1674, on removing the stairs to make some improvements in the White Tower, their bones were found in a wooden chest, about 10 feet in the ground, and were re-interred by the king's command in a marble urn in Westminster abbey, among the relics of their ancestors.

Many doubts have been raised by a class of historians, who have undertaken to clear the memory of king Richard from the infamy which has covered it, by denying the general facts of the times in which he lived, and attributing to the house of Lancaster the crime of casting a black calumny over the character of this king, the last of the house of York and Plantagenet. It is not the province of the present work to enter generally into historical conjecture; but it may be allowable to treat of the death of the unfortunate Edward, as in some degree within the expectation it may excite. The advocates of Richard III., (for even this tyrant has met with defenders of his character,) deny that he caused the death of his nephews, from the obscurity that accompanies it, as if murder did not court secrecy: and to save their hero from the character of an assassin, some of them very deliberately cast the crime upon his successor, Henry VII., whose security demanded the death of these princes as much as that of Richard III. Admirable conclusion! It is not here attempted to make much distinction between the characters of these monarchs. The deeds of their respective reigns prove them to be excellent worthies, or, in more literal language, two consummate scoundrels. Neither one nor the other would scruple at any crime to second their ambition or avarice. However, this is not the point in question; for it is not necessary to clear the character of Richard by representing Henry worse than he was, which it would be difficult to accomplish, nor, on the other hand, to raise the character of Henry by depressing that of Richard. The latter certainly had the misfortune to have his deeds related by his professed enemies, the Lancastrians, who took every opportunity of representing his crimes in the most glaring colors; but this partiality, though highly faulty in a historian, cannot imagine a series of facts suitable to his purpose and palm them as truths upon a whole people, within a short time after the period in which those facts are stated to have existed. The thing is impossible. Upon such a supposition, what would be the value of the historical evidence of the Christian religion? Historians may indeed pervert facts by wrong constructions, and ascribe them through prejudice or dishonesty to wrong motives; but they cannot thrust a mere romance of their own creation upon the general belief as worthy of unquestioned authenticity. Some of the crimes attributed to Richard may be greatly exaggerated by his enemies, and the description given of his person may be wholly false; which, though improbable, is of little importance as to moral truth. Deformity of body is not a necessary companion to that of the mind, though we are apt to couple them together in our imagination. The greatest villainy may emanate from the fairest form; witness the brother of this Richard, king Edward IV. All that is here contended for is, that a series of actions, whether of a moral or vicious nature, that consequently tend to a certain crisis, is a natural and weighty evidence of that crisis being designed to be accomplished by that series of actions, which must be considered as the true motive of the actor. The deposition and subsequent death of king Edward V., formed the crisis necessary to ensure the throne to Richard III., which none of his defenders will deny that he desired. Now, what were the plots he practised to bring about his desired object? He first by his intrigues and absurd pretexts deprived young Edward of the protection of his guard, by causing them to be withdrawn. Had his motives been loyal, there could have been no desire to deprive his sovereign of a necessary security: but having conceived his treacherous design, this must have been earnestly desired as the

Digitized by Google

means of getting his prey in his power. Having thus far succeeded, the next step required to attain his end, was the removing from the king's ear, those who had his interests nearest at heart, and who must rely for their own importance upon his preservation; for this purpose, the king's maternal relations, the earl of Rivers, the lord Grey, and others, were, upon vague accusations of treason, and without trial, brought under the axe of the executioner. The advocates of Richard tell us these accusations were probably just, as most of these noblemen attempted to raise the influence of the queen-mother to a height dangerous to the welfare of the nation, and effective to their own individual interests. If so, they deserved punishment; but justice could not inflict it without conviction, which conviction, if possible to be procured, would have been Richard's greatest desire to make known for his own justification. Therefore, as he was certainly aiming at the crown, he would not have wantonly shed innocent blood to destroy the popularity necessary to be attained by him in his design, if the shedding of that blood had not been more necessary to obtain his object. The maternal relatives of the king being thus removed, Richard had influence enough to be declared Protector, which put the king and chief authority in his power; when to dethrone the one and make the other conducive to it, he bastardized the king and his brother, under a plea that their father before his marriage with Elizabeth Grey, had made a precontract with the lady Elizabeth Lucy. The proof of this rested only on the authority of the statement of Richard and his adherents, who were truly interested in its reception, and who were afterwards as interested in its rejection, when he found it necessary to attempt to marry Elizabeth, the sister of the young princes, to oppose the designs of Henry, earl of Richmond, upon the crown. And, as though this were not sufficient for his purpose, he was diabolical enough to stigmatize the honour of his own mother, by causing it to be publickly asserted that Edward IV. and the duke of Clarence, who was murdered in the Tower in the year 1477, were begotten from an illicit love of the duchess of York, and that he himself was the only son of the duke of York, by her. A belief being gained to these fabrications, would certainly place Richard as the true heir of the throne in the eyes of the world, and who would dare to deny them, when such temerity would only be a warrant for the scaffold, as the person who would suffer from such exposure was in possession of all authority.

All these circumstances, even omitting the share he had in his brother Clarence's death, were necessary to conduct him to the throne, and being placed therein, he could not feel secure of a firm seat without removing those, who afterwards upon commotion might displace him. A mind which had stained itself with so many crimes to attain the object of its ambition, would not scruple at an act which would be the most effectual means to retain it: therefore, we cannot be surprised that Richard procured the death of those whom he so much feared. It may be asked, why he did not inflict death also upon the children of George, duke of Clarence, his elder brother, as they were superior to him in the order of succession. The answer is, that George having been put to death and attainted, though unjustly, his children were rendered incapable of inheriting through him, until such attainder should be reversed: therefore, we find that they only inherited the titles of Warwick and Salisbury through their mother, and consequently these children could not give Richard so much concern so long as he had possession of their persons, and, as stated above, he had reasons for not shedding more blood than his cause required.*

After the time that Edward and his young brother entered the Tower, they were never more heard of. Had these princes died natural deaths, king Richard would certainly, for his own interest, have exposed them to the people and given them a public funeral. And had they been alive, it is very improbable that two mere lads could find means to elude the vigilance of the keepers of their prison so as to effect their escape, which must be supposed to have taken place by those who describe Perkin Warbeck as one of these princes. Indeed, had they really made their escape to the court of the duchess of Burgundy, their aunt, it is very improbable that she should have kept their shelter a secret, when she was wholly independent of the crown of England both in power and influence. Besides, if they escaped, they would certainly have become companions in their exile; and if Perkin Warbeck was one of them, how is it that he was not enabled to give some account of his brother. To invalidate the accusation against Richard III., of the murder of the princes, it is observed that in the roll of parliament which bastardized Edward V., he is stated to be then alive, though it was seven months after the time

* It does not appear that Edward, the son of Clarence, was ever formally in possession of the title of earl of Warwick, for his father's attainder was never reversed, and himself was never invested with a new creation. The title of Salisbury was not allowed to the daughter until the reign of Henry VIII.

Digitized by Google

assigned by sir Thomas More of his murder: but is it not probable that Richard caused this to suppress a suspicion which must be, and was, greatly to his prejudice? Add to this that, if the address stated to have been given by Richard to his soldiers before the battle of Bosworth is handed down to us on good authority, it proves him really the author of the murders of the young king and his brother; for therein he acknowledges the crime with every expression of penitence for the same.

And had these princes been alive and prisoners in the Tower at the defeat and death of Richard, Aug. 22, 1485, it is almost impossible that, in the confusion of the time, some knowledge of them should not have spread amongst the people previously to the protracted entry of Henry VII. into his capital, which was not until Aug. 27. Immediately after the battle of Bosworth, the victor despatched a guard to secure the person of the earl of Warwick, son of the late duke of Clarence, then confined in Yorkshire, fearing that he might disturb him in his throne: therefore, had the sons of Edward IV. been then in existence, undoubtedly he would also have taken immediate measures of securing the continuance of their confinement, and surrounded by publicity as he then was, such measures would have been difficult to adopt with secrecy, which is proved, from his orders being so generally known respecting the earl of Warwick. All these reasons justify the imputing of the murder of his nephews to Richard, who was in so many other instances a palpable tyrant and dissembler, and the more especially when it is considered that all his tyranny and dissimulation tended to this very act. This imputation is not made nugatory, though many have attempted it, by affirming that as the acts of his reign were beneficial to his people, they could emanate only from a virtuous and patriotic mind; for it was his greatest interest and policy to render himself popular by conferring favours on his subjects, that they might not feel inclined to dwell upon those crimes which led him to the throne, nor harbour, from a tyrannous administration of government, a general discontent that might afterwards displace him. Monarchs have not been very liberal in conferring favours upon their subjects, unless they looked for a benefit in return; though a noble exception must be boasted of in our "patriot king," William IV., in whose praise a subject's gratitude has compelled this brief and humble addition to the present page, even at the time it was passing through the press, March 4, 1831. Our beloved sovereign's present voluntary offer to accede to the wishes of the people, for the purification of their peculiar branch of the constitution, entitles him to universal love, and may the blessing of Providence crown his worthy endeavours with success. But subjects have generally profited more from the fears of kings than from their patriotism: rivalship has been sought to be overcome, and a defect of title, or absence of just right, to be overlooked by favors conferred upon the people.

CHAPTER III.

Richard III, King *of* England *and* France, *and* Lord *of* Ireland.



Richard III., so conspicuous in the English annals for his crimes and enormities, was born Oct. 2, 1452, at Fotheringay Castle, in Northamptonshire, and was the youngest son of Richard, duke of York, the famous rival of king Henry VI., by Cecily his wife, daughter of Ralph Nevil, earl of Westmoreland. Upon the defeat of his father, at the battle of Wakefield, Dec. 31, 1460, Richard and his brother George were by their mother sent for safety to Utrecht, under the protection of Philip, duke of Burgundy, where they remained until Edward their brother had attained the crown of England. Soon after the coronation of Edward IV., June 20, 1461, Richard was created duke of Gloucester, elected knight of the Garter, and constituted Lord Admiral of England. He was made Constable of England, and Justice of North and South Wales, Oct. 27, 1469, and, in the following year, Warden of the West Marches towards Scotland. In 1470, king Edward being obliged through the power of Richard, earl of Warwick, to fly into Flanders, Richard accompanied him there; and upon his return, he commanded the foreward of his brother's army at Barnet-Field, April 14, 1471, where he became victorious. He likewise attended king Edward

Digitized by Google

at the battle of Tewkesbury, May 4, following, where, to the disgrace of the victors, prince Edward, the son of Henry VI., being taken prisoner, was after the fight murdered, in cool blood, at a signal given by king Edward, by the dukes of Clarence and Gloucester, and others of the York party. On May 18, he succeeded Richard Nevil, earl of Warwick, slain at Barnet, the first Great Chamberlain of England, in that office, it being granted to him for term of life. Arriving in London with the king and the victorious army on the 21st, king Henry was that day murdered in the Tower, and it is said by the hands of the duke of Gloucester: however, as no proof of this can be brought against him, though it is affirmed by many of the Lancastrian historians, who omitted no opportunity to defame his character, it is but just, notwithstanding his other too evident enormities, to acquit him of the deed and to suppose the murder of the unfortunate Henry to have been procured by his rival, Edward, who was at that time the most interested in his destruction. On July 3, Richard with other lords swore in full parliament fealty to prince Edward, as successor to his father, king Edward IV., which oath he afterwards was the first to break, with circumstances of the utmost treachery and cruelty. He afterwards, Feb. 29, 1472, being made High Constable of England, surrendered the office of Great Chamberlain into the king's hands, who granted the same to George, duke of Clarence, his brother; but upon the murder and attainder of that prince, in 1478, to obtain which, Richard was eminently conspicuous, he was again honoured with the office of Great Chamberlain. His daring ambition during the life of the king his brother looked with eager eye upon the throne, and being as unprincipled as ambitious, he made no scruple by any means to remove those obstacles which would obstruct his gaining the object of his desire: therefore, he sought with avidity the death of his elder brother, George, who was heir to king Edward's issue, and that monarch, by continual insinuations being poured into his ears against Clarence, procured his impeachment of high treason and consented to his death and attainder, by which the children of that unfortunate prince were rendered incapable of inheritance and the designing Richard stood the next in order of succession to the throne. Having thus acquired a continual increase of power and influence, he was, in 1482, appointed by the king, upon a rupture with Scotland, as commander of the army sent against that kingdom, where he proved his abilities for war in a very eminent degree, ravaging and laying waste great part of it, forcing the Scots to surrender the castle of Berwick, and becoming master of Edinburgh. The following year, he was sent to suppress some appearances of rebellion in Yorkshire, and at the time he was in the capital of that county, his brother, king Edward IV. dying April 9, 1483, was succeeded by his son, Edward V., a youth of 12 years of age. It was now that the ambition of Richard began to appear, he having previously veiled it under a garb of deep dissimulation. It has hitherto been the plan in this work to give an epitome of the actions of our kings until their acquiring the throne; but the continuing those of Richard beyond the death of the king, his brother, would be to transcribe the whole reign of his successor, Edward V., as the entire duration of it was one continued series of Richard's intrigues and murders, to dispossess his nephew and to seat himself in his throne. The reader being referred to the turbulent reign of that youthful monarch, it will here be only noticed, that his uncle having, without trial or arraignment, cut off the heads of those lords whom he suspected to be too well effected to the young king; and having procured for himself, May 27, the office of Protector of the realm and person of Edward, was at length, after stigmatizing the issue of his brother Edward with the stain of bastardy, proclaimed king of England as Richard III., June 22, and was crowned at Westminster, July 6, 1483. However, he enjoyed the fruit of his crimes but little, for after a short and turbulent reign of 2 years and 2 months, he was slain at the battle of Bosworth, Aug. 22, 1485, aged 32, in opposing the attempts of Henry Tudor, earl of Richmond, to seize the crown, to which he was encouraged by the principal nobility of the kingdom, who could not look upon Richard's tyranny without detestation, accompanied with a fear, lest they should severally become its victims. He was buried, Aug. 24, without any ceremony, at St. Mary's, belonging to a monastery of the Grey Friars, at Leicester, after having many marks of indignity offered to his mangled body. However, Henry VII. put over him a tomb adorned with his statue in alabaster, which stood till the dissolution of the abbeys and priories, when it was pulled down and utterly defaced, since which time the place of his grave is unknown. The stone coffin in which his corpse was enclosed, was made a drinking trough for horses at the White Horse Inn, Leicester, and long remained the only monument of this monarch's miserable greatness and a severe satire upon human pride and ambition. With Richard III. ended the race of the Angevin kings, surnamed Plantagenet, as with his niece, Margaret, countess of Salisbury, daughter of his brother

Digitized by Google

George, duke of Clarence, who lost her head by order of Henry VIII., in 1541, was lost the name itself of Plantagenet, she having been the last individual who ever bore it. The Plantagenets, from the accession of Henry II., in 1154, to the downfall of Richard, in 1485, possessed the English throne without intermission for the space of 331 years. To the disgrace of humanity, they, for the gratification of ambition, afforded an almost continual example of the cruelty and depravity of which our nature is capable, sinking our real dignity, a moral rectitude and nobleness of innate worth, to obtain a superiority which has no existence but in an imagination perverted by the false medium of worldly absurdity. The nearest ties of consanguinity were burst asunder for a mean and avaricious love of power, and the horrid series of the butchering of the nearest relatives want but one degree of depravity to put our ancestors upon an equality with the savage cannibal. It were to be wished for the honour of our nature, that with the Plantagenets had ended the cruelty which appeared to be their chief characteristic, but they were followed by a race who yielded not to them the bloody palm of honour, and we blush to learn from almost every page of history, that it is not until the knowledge of a people enforce a strict adherence to a political constitution, securing their rights and liberties, that kings cease to be destructive to their fellow creatures. It is not here the wish to insinuate that kings are objects to be dreaded, merely because they are kings; for God be praised! Englishmen can now boast of a monarch every way worthy of the gratitude and love of his subjects, whose generous nature urges him to redress the wrongs of those entrusted to his care, by promoting the purification of the British Constitution, and whose energy, aided by the counsels of a popular and patriotic ministry, will, it is hoped, check and control the selfish ambition of the individuals forming the order next below him in our frame of government, who have so long and so infamously encroached upon the general rights, by a corruption and avarice that must ever condemn their past conduct in the opinion of the more humble multitudes, whom they have affected to despise, and that can only be atoned for by a patriotism they have too long neglected. William IV. must ever be considered as the most popular and worthy of kings; but it is evident from their general character when uncontrolled in power, how great is the depravity of mankind in general, which, to cease to be destructive, must be corrected in every degree of society. In our nature, we are uniformly vicious, selfish, and ambitious, scrupling not to sacrifice the best interests of our neighbours to an imaginary one of our own, so that, unless some restraint were put upon the passions of men, they would for their individual gratification nearly exterminate their species. And as mankind in general require restraint, so do kings. Power without goodness is destructive according to its extent; for what would be the Deity, if these attributes were unequal; and as our general frailties are only restrained by subjecting them to the government of a moral or a higher principle, so must the ambition and caprice of kings be confined within the bounds of a political constitution, as the only means of preventing their encroaching upon the liberties and comforts of the subjects, for whose protection they as kings solely exist. Let Englishmen then prize a constitution which changes as it were poison into a wholesome aliment, by rendering our sovereigns a benefit to us instead of a curse, the objects of our love and loyalty, and not of our hate and dread. Let us view with jealous eye every endeavour to encroach upon that constitution for the establishment of an irresponsible tyranny, always remembering that the spring will again come into full force, if the restraint be removed, and that men and kings will assuredly become mischievous, if moral or political duties be disregarded.

The Wife of King Richard III.

Anne, younger daughter and co-heir of Richard Nevil, surnamed the King-Maker, earl of Warwick and Salisbury, was born about 1452. The elder sister, Isabel, having some little time been united with George, duke of Clarence, she was married in France, an. 1470, to prince Edward, son of king Henry VI., who was murdered after the battle of Tewkesbury, May 4, 1471, by the hands of the dukes of Clarence and Gloucester, and other lords of the York party. Suppressing the horror she should have felt at this inhuman butchery, and partaking of the brutal apathy at every deviation from humanity, which characterized the age in which she lived, Anne the very next year gave her hand in marriage with that of one of her first husband's assassins, who afterwards became Richard III., king of England. She was crowned with him at Westminster abbey, July 6, 1483, and continued his queen till the last year of his reign, when she died, March 16, 1485, in the middle of a great eclipse of the sun, and was buried at Westminster with great

Digitized by Google

solemnity. It is doubtful whether her death arose from grief or poison. Certainly she experienced the absence of her husband's love some little time before her death, his interests requiring her removal, that he might render abortive the designs of Henry, earl of Richmond, upon the crown, and fix it the more firmly upon his own head, by marrying Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of his brother, Edward IV. That king's issue he had before slanderously stained with a charge of bastardy, which he now proved to be false, by his offer to marry the eldest daughter of his late brother and heiress to his male issue. Some assert that the operation of grief, caused by his cruel desertion, being too slow to answer his purpose, he procured his queen Anne to be despatched by poison. However, of this there is no proof, more than that she died at the very time his interests demanded a marriage with the heiress of the house of York; but Elizabeth showed a mind superior to that of Anne, and she rejected with indignation the man who had caused the murder of her brothers. The fate of Anne would have deserved our pity, if her sorrows and death were not a manifest judgment upon her turpitude, for marrying the murderer of her first husband.

The Issue of King Richard III. by Queen Anne, the daughter of Richard, Earl of Warwick.

I.

Edward was born in the castle of Middleham, near Richmond in Yorkshire, an. 1473, and he was by his uncle, king Edward IV., created earl of Salisbury in right of his mother, in 1477. When his father became king, he, at his second coronation at York, September 8, 1483, created this Edward, prince of Wales and earl of Chester, which honours, with that of the dukedom of Cornwall, he enjoyed not long, dying April 9, 1484, before his mother, at the castle of Middleham. The place of his burial is not known.

Natural Issue of King Richard III.

I*.

John, surnamed of Gloucester, was yet a minor at the death of his father, who some months before had made him governor of Calais, Guisnes, and of all the marches of Picardy, belonging to the crown of England. Nothing further is related of him.

II*.

Richard Plantagenet affords a singular and obscure narrative. Of him no mention is made by many of our historians; however, the following curious particulars have been discovered of him, and now presented in the substance of a letter from Dr. Thomas Brett to Dr. William Warren, president of Trinity Hall, Cambridge.

September 1, 1733.

Dear Will,

In the year 1720, about Michaelmas, I waited on the late lord Heneage, earl of Winchilsea, at Eastwell House in Kent, and found him sitting with the register of the parish of Eastwell open before him. He told me he had been looking to see who of his own family was mentioned in it, and said he had a curiosity therein to show me. He then shewed it to me, and I immediately transcribed it into my almanack, "Richard Plantagenet was buried the 22nd daye of Dec. ex registro de Eastwell, sub anno 1550." This is all the register mentions of him, so that we cannot say whether he was buried in the church or churchyard; nor is there now any other memorial of him, excepting the tradition in the family, and some little marks where his house stood. The story my lord told me was as follows: —

When sir Thomas Moyle built that house, (Eastwell place,) he observed his chief bricklayer, whenever he left off work, to retire with a book. Sir Thomas had curiosity to know what book the man read, but was some time before he could discover it, he still putting the book up, if any one came towards him. However, at last sir Thomas surprized him, and snatching the book from him, found it to be Latin. Hereupon he examined him, and finding him pretty well versed in that language, he enquired how he came by his learning. The man replied, as he had been a good master to him, he would venture to trust him with a secret he had never before revealed to any one. He then informed him that he was boarded with a Latin schoolmaster, without knowing who his parents were, till he was 15 or 16 years old, and that a gentleman came once a quarter and paid for his board and took care that he wanted nothing. One day this gentleman

Digitized by Google

conveyed him to a large house, and leading him through several stately rooms at length left him, bidding him stay there. Soon after a man superbly dressed came to him, asked him some questions, talked kindly to him, and gave him some money, then the first-mentioned gentleman returned and conducted him back to his school.

Some time after, the same gentleman came to him again with a horse and proper accoutrements, and told him he must take a journey with him into the country. They went into Leicestershire, and came to Bosworth Field, and he was carried to the tent of king Richard III. The king embraced him, and told him he was his son: "but child," said he, "to-morrow I must fight for my crown; and assure yourself if I lose that, I will lose my life too; but I hope to preserve both. Do you stand in such a place, (directing him to a particular spot,) where you may see the battle out of danger, and when I have gained the victory, come to me: I will then own you to be mine and take care of you. But if I should be so unfortunate as to lose the battle, then shift as well as you can: and take care to let nobody know that I am your father; for no mercy be assured, will be shewn to any one so nearly related to me." Then the king gave him a purse of gold and dismissed him.

He followed the king's direction. When he saw the battle was lost and the king killed, he hastened to London, sold his horse and fine clothes. The better to conceal himself from all suspicion of being the son of a king, and that he might have means to live by his honest labour, he put himself apprentice to a bricklayer. But having a competent skill in the Latin tongue, he was unwilling to lose it; and having an inclination also to reading, and no delight in the conversation of those he was obliged to work with, he generally spent all the time he had to spare in reading by himself.

Sir Thomas said, "you are now old and almost past your labour. I will give you the run of my kitchen as long as you live." He answered, "Sir, you have a numerous family; I have been used to live retired. Give me leave to build a house of one room for myself in such a field, and there, with your good leave, I will live and die." Sir Thomas granted his request: he built his house, and there continued the remainder of his life, dying in the year 1550, at which time he was in the 82d. year of his age.

III*.

Katherine, for whom her father contracted a marriage with William Herbert, earl of Huntingdon, Feb. 1484, to take place before the ensuing Michaelmas; but her early death prevented its being consummated. This earl afterwards married Mary, the fifth sister and co-heir of Richard Widville, earl Rivers.

Digitized by Google

BOOK III.

Genealogies of the Sovereigns of the Family of Tudor, who Ruled until the Union of the Crowns of England and Scotland under the Family of Stuart.

CHAPTER I.

Henry VII., King *of* England *and* France, *and* Lord *of* Ireland.



A new dynasty of English monarchs commenced with Henry VII., from whom all the succeeding kings to the present day have been derived. Although it is not the office of the present pages to descant upon the rights and pretensions of the several families who have ruled the English; yet as an attempt to furnish a slight view of them has been ventured upon respecting the houses of York and Lancaster, it will not be abandoned towards Henry VII. and the family of Tudor. And though this is producing a subject foreign to the nature of this work, the utility of it may in some measure excuse its intrusion.

The title of Henry VII. was wretchedly weak, though the validity of that of his posterity was undeniable. Henry chiefly claimed as the only remaining branch of Lancaster, whose rights have been found to be null in treating of Henry IV., the first king of that house; whilst his posterity could claim from his wife, the heiress of the house of York, whose superior right has been discussed in the same place. But amongst the many titles of Henry to rule as king of himself, he might rest upon two, though not strictly valid, his descent from the house of Lancaster, and the right he had acquired by conquest in his victory over Richard.

With respect to the house of Lancaster, the members of it had been possessed of the crown above 60 years, and this possession of it had been confirmed by many acts of parliament; but these acts can be considered as of but little authority, and as mere instances of complaisance towards a family in possession of present power. This complaisance was afterwards upon the decline of that power as freely exercised towards the rivals of his house, the members of which were then denounced as traitors. The proceedings and recognitions of our English parliaments during the 15th. and 16th. centuries were for the most part a mere farce, depicting only their vacillation, pusillanimity, and slavish obedience to the prevailing superior influence of whatever kind or tendency. Englishmen must grieve to find that, from the political cowardice of their forefathers, a precedent has been found for every wind of doctrine and arbitrary proceeding. Thus the mere recognition of parliament is nugatory either for the cause of Lancaster or York. Now, in addition to the weakness of the house of Lancaster, Henry must be considered as not descending from that branch of it which bore the crown, but from an anterior line from John of Gaunt, fourth son of Edward III., in an illegitimate branch, being on his mother's side derived from a natural son of that prince, John Beaufort, earl of Somerset. And though the fruit of this branch was legitimated through the interest of their ancestor by an act of parliament, and rendered capable of inheritance from him in many detailed capacities, yet the succession to the crown is made no mention of in any circumstance to be enjoyed by them, but, on the contrary, a clause of exclusion is inserted. Besides, from John of Gaunt the Lancastrian line did not claim, as Henry IV., his son, pretended his right to be derived from his mother, Blanch, daughter of Henry, duke of Lancaster, who descended from Edmund, earl of Lancaster, pretended by the Lancastrians to be the elder brother of Edward I. From this Blanch, Henry VII. could derive no title, as he descended from another wife of John of Gaunt, and his progenitor issuing from that latter wife, having been born before wedlock. No title then could be derived from John of Gaunt, whilst any of the stock of the union of the houses of Clarence, third son of Edward III., and of York existed, which then did exist in the female issue

Digitized by Google

of king Edward IV. Inheritance from the house of Lancaster could confer no right to the crown, and the more especially from an illegitimate branch of that house.

The right he might seem to acquire by conquest is quickly despatched, as he was enabled to obtain that conquest entirely by the aid of the Englishmen, whom he came to govern, and who would never have given it to impose a military slavery upon themselves. Though Henry by that aid was the conqueror of the tyrant Richard, he could never be the conqueror of his fellow conquerors, who would quickly have punished his presumption in aspiring to such a title, and have taught him that a general, even after victory, can effect nothing without a continued attachment of his coadjutors. William the Norman, though at the head of a victorious army of foreigners, did not at his first possessing the crown venture to advance the violent and destructive pretension of right from conquest.

A more substantial right accrued to him by his marriage with Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of king Edward IV., the real heiress of the crown; but the admitting of this would have obliged him to share his authority with her, and to be acknowledged as king merely in courtesy as her husband. This abridgment of authority he disdained, from a love of unrestrained power, hatred to the line of York, and the conviction that if she died without issue, his own authority would cease, or if she left issue, he could only maintain that authority as regent during the minority of her offspring. However, though Henry himself scorned to accept the crown as derived from his wife, the heiress of York, yet from her the crown was firmly fixed on the heads of his posterity. And from her marriage with Henry, the only remaining branch whatever of the Lancastrian interest, no opponent could arise to dispute the justice of their possession of it. Otherwise, this opposition would doubtless have taken place; for obstinacy and love of interest and influence actuate factions against their sense of justice and lawful title. These destructive motives must be acknowledged to have caused the struggles of the Lancastrians for the crown, and every partisan attached to them must with the least consideration have been convinced that they possessed no other title to it, but what power put into their hands.

The only foundation upon which Henry might have trusted to build a sole and secure authority as centered in himself, was his election by the army after his conquest of Richard, which was confirmed by the acclamations and acquiescence of the nation. But the natural jealousy of kings of the fidelity of subjects, and the idea that on this principle he could reign only during their pleasure, made him commit the same error that Henry IV. formerly fell into. That king as well as Henry VII., by the acceptance of the crown as the gift of the nation, would have destroyed all claims by descent, and doubtless would not have experienced the evil which their jealously dreaded; for it is much more easy to make, than to unmake a king, and it is natural for a people to respect what they themselves have created. This is now experienced in the love and loyalty of the English nation to the house of Hanover; but if the member of it who first wore our crown had possessed any claim to it entirely by descent, it is to be feared that the vanity and arrogance so strongly ingrafted in our nature, and exemplified in these two Henries, would have influenced him to scorn a nation's election; and doubtless long ago his posterity, if not himself, would have been hurled from the throne; for in the attempts of the Pretenders to seize the crown of their ancestors, the people zealously resolved to uphold a dynasty of kings emanating from their own choice. This love and loyalty, it may safely be prophecied, shall be continued to our present line of kings, so long as they continue to deserve it by their patriotism.

Rejecting these advantages, Henry resolved to rest his claim upon the strength of his title by descent, upheld by his present power; though his mother Margaret, through whom he claimed, was then alive, and consequently should have taken precedence of him; for which obstinacy and selfish ambition he was justly punished by the continual commotions arising from them during his reign.

This digression concerning the right of king Henry VII. being thus briefly sketched, it is now necessary to produce a genealogy of the descent of this monarch from the Tudor line. His maternal descent, by which he became a Lancastrian, is soon traced, and may be found under Art. 4. No. 5. of the issue of king Edward III. However, to form a complete picture of his pedigree, it is here stated that the mother of Henry VII. was Margaret, daughter and heir of John, duke of Somerset, who died 1444, second son of John, first earl of Somerset, who died 1410, the eldest illegitimate son of John, duke of Lancaster, (fourth son of Edward III.,) by Catherine Roet, whom he afterwards married as his third wife.

The ancestry of the father of Henry VII. is more complicated, and, if the generally received genealogy of it is correct, it proves that in him the ancient line of the British

Digitized by Google

kings is restored; for by it he appears as the descendant of Cadwallader, the last king of Britain, whose descendants reigned in Wales from his death in 688, as expressed at the conclusion of Ch. 3., Bk. 2., Pt. 1.

The son of Cadwallader became the first king of Wales, and was named Edwal Wyrch, or the Roe. He died an. 720, and was succeeded by Roderick Malwynoc, who died an. 755. This Roderick having two sons, Conan, his heir in the kingdom, and Howel, the latter took Anglesea from his brother, and afterwards became also the lord of the Isle of Man, by the gift of Merfyn, and died in 825. Conan, who was surnamed Tindaythury, dying in 818, left a daughter named Esyth, who was his sole heir, and she marrying Merfyn, king of Man, son of Gwynard, (son of Elidure, lineally descended from Coel, king of Britain, the father of Keman and Helena, mother of Constantine,) and of Nesta, daughter of Cadeth ap Brochwel ap Elis, king of Powis, he became in her right, king of Wales, and, dying in 843, by her left a son, his successor, who was called Roderick.

This Roderick, surnamed the Great, king of Wales, marrying Anghared, daughter and heir to Meyric, king of Cardigan, by her had three sons, Anarawd, prince of North Wales; Cadeth, prince of South Wales; and Merfyn, prince of Powis, who lost his principality to his brother Cadeth, and was slain by the Danes, an. 900, leaving no issue.

From the surviving brothers of Merfyn, Anarawd, prince of North Wales, and Cadeth, prince of South Wales, proceeded Meridith ap Tudor the great grandfather of Henry VII. From Anarawd was produced Margaret, the mother of Meredith; and from Cadeth, Tudor ap Gronw, his father. But as Margaret descended from Lewyllen, the last prince of Wales, conquered by Edward I. in 1282, a sketch will here be given only of her descent, whilst the reader is requested to consult the Genealogical Table prefixed to this book for the descent of the male line of Meredith.

Anarawd became prince of North Wales on the death of his father, Roderick the Great, in 877, and, dying in 913, left two sons, Edwal Foel, prince of North Wales, and Elis, who were both slain in 940 by the English and Danes. Edwal left three sons, Meyric, Jevaf, and Jago. Jago in 948, became prince of North Wales jointly with his brother Jevaf, but was expelled by his nephew Howel, which put an end to the line of Jago.

Jevaf, (his brother Meyric being set aside by him and his brother Jago, and imprisoned by his nephew Howel,) became prince of North Wales, succeeding Howel Dha, and to him in 972, succeeded Howel his son, which Howel also succeeded his uncle Jago; but in 984, he was slain in a battle with the English, and was succeeded in the principality of North Wales by his brother Cadwalhon. This Cadwalhon being slain in 985 by Meridith ap Owen, and dying without issue, we return to Howel his brother, who had a son named Conan, but he being slain in 1003 by Ædan ap Blegorad, (who usurped the dominion of North Wales, after the death of Edwal ap Meyrec, and was slain by Llewellyn ap Sitsylht, in 1015,) put an end to that line; so that we return to Meyric, who was set aside by his brothers Jevaf and Jago, as above-mentioned.

This Meyric had a son named Edwal, who was prince of North Wales, succeeding Meredith ap Owen in 992; but he being slain in a battle with Harold the Dane in 1003, Jago his son became prince of North Wales, succeeding Llewellyn ap Sitsylht in 1021. This Jago also being slain by Gruffydh ap Llewelyn, who succeeded him in 1037, Conan, the son of the said Jago, warred with the said Gruffydh ap Llewellyn for the principality of North Wales, and marrying Ranulph, daughter of Alfred, king of Dublin, by her had a son named Gruffydh, who was prince of North Wales, succeeding Trahaern ap Caradoc, whom he slew in 1080.

This Gruffydh married Angharad, daughter of Owen ap Edwyn, which Owen rebelled against him and invited the English into Wales, who, in 1097, appointed him prince of the country; but he soon losing it, and dying in 1102, the said Gruffydh, who had married his daughter, left by her a son, and a daughter named Gwenlhiam. The said daughter became the wife of Gruffydth ap Rhys, and mother of Rhys ap Gruffydth, prince of South Wales, and her brother Owen, surnamed Gwenedh, succeeding his father in 1146, was prince of North Wales.

This Owen had two sons and a daughter, named Gwenlian, who married to Owen Cyfeilliog, lord of Powis, of whom presently. Of the said two sons of Owen Gwenedh, Jorwerth Drwyndyn, the eldest, was set aside on account of his broken nose; and David his brother succeeding his father, in 1170, was prince of North Wales; but he dying S.P. in 1195, Lhewelyn his nephew, son of Jorwerth, then succeeded him as prince of North Wales, and soon after the death of Gruffydth ap Rhys, prince of South Wales, he received homage of his son Rhys, and became prince of all Wales.

Digitized by Google

This Lhewellyn, who died in 1240, married Joan, natural daughter to John, king of England, and by her had David, his heir in the principality, and three daughters, Wentilina, Margaret, and Gladys, of whom see the issue of John, king of England. David, who in 1240 succeeded his father, as prince of all Wales, died S.P. in 1246; and it must now be stated that Gruffydh, his father's base son, was father of three sons, Lhewellyn Owen, and David; whereof Owen, who was prince of Wales jointly with his brother Lhewellyn for some time, joined his brother David against Lhewellyn, by whom in 1255 they were both overcome and imprisoned. This Llewyllyn, the eldest, was the last prince of Wales, and being defeated and slain by Edward I., king of England, an. 1282, his head, crowned with ivy, was set on the Tower of London. It was shortly after accompanied by that of his brother David, who, being given up by the Welsh to the English monarch, was by him beheaded at Shrewsbury, dying S.P., as did also his brother Owen but a short time before.

This Lhewellyn by Eleanor, daughter of Simon Montfort, earl of Leicester, by Eleanor, daughter of king John, left issue an only daughter, Catherine, married to Llewellyn ap Gruffydh ap Tangwistl, and by him had a daughter Eleanor, married to Thomas ap Lhewellyn ap Owen ap Meredith, lord Iscoed, who by him had a daughter Margaret, married to Tudor ap Gronw ap Tudor, who by him had a son named Meredith ap Tudor. This Meredith ap Tudor married Margaret, daughter of Dafydd Fychan, and by her had a son named Owen Tudor. This Owen Tudor, eminent for his beauty and symmetry, married the relict of king Henry V., Catherine, youngest daughter of Charles VI., king of France, and thus Henry VII. became likewise descended from the illustrious line of French monarchs. The issue of this marriage is noticed in treating of the wife of Henry V. It is sufficient to state here that Owen surviving Catherine, was at length beheaded by Edward IV., in the wars of Lancaster and York, and left issue three sons, Edmond, earl of Richmond; Jasper, earl of Pembroke, &c.; and Owen, a monk.

Edmund, earl of Richmond, dying in 1456, left issue by Margaret, daughter and heir of John, duke of Somerset, an only son Henry, who, on the death of Richard III. became king of England, as the seventh of his name.

Henry VII. was born at Pembroke Castle, in Wales, on St. Agnes' Day, Jan. 21, 1456, and he is stated to have studied in his early years at Eton College, which had been founded by Henry VI. in 1441. Soon after the accession of Edward IV. to the throne in 1461, the young earl of Richmond fled to conceal himself in Wales, and was kept in a manner like a captive, though honorably educated by Anne, relict of William Herbert, earl of Pembroke, who was beheaded at Banbury. At the restoration of Henry VI. in 1470, Jaspar, earl of Pembroke, conveyed his nephew Henry out of Wales, and introduced him to the king, who, it is pretended, fixing his eyes stedfastly upon the young earl, foretold that he should mount the throne and terminate the destructive quarrel of the Two Roses. The truth of this is not very probable, and it is not of sufficient importance to discuss it. The unfortunate king being in the next year again deprived of his crown, and soon after of his life, the house of Lancaster was reduced by the barbarous slaughters and executions of the civil wars to two persons only, Margaret, (daughter of John, duke of Somerset, and wife of Edmund Tudor, half brother of Henry VI.,) and Henry, earl of Richmond, her son. Jasper, his uncle, after the fatal battle of Tewkesbury, willing to save this remaining branch of that noble stock, fled with him into Wales, whither they were secretly followed by the emissaries of king Edward, who passionately desired to have at his mercy these two lords, the only persons that could give him any further disturbance. Roger Vaughan, the leader of the gang, in the prosecution of his commission to seize or assassinate his victims, not observing a proper caution, the earl of Pembroke obtained notice of his design, and, pretending to fall into the villain's snare, slew him, and retired to Pembroke castle, whence he afterwards escaped to France, with Henry, his nephew. Their design was to proceed to Paris, as Henry's grandmother had been the sister of the French king's father; but the wind driving them upon the coast of Bretagne, they thought it prudent not to leave that country without offering their devotions to the duke, Francis II., who, judging these two lords might be of advantage to him, forbid their departure and assigned them the town of Vannes as the place of their residence, with an honorable attention suited to their birth and quality. In the following year, 1472, king Edward, having learned the place of their retreat, sent ambassadors to the duke of Bretagne, entreating him to deliver the remaining Lancastrians into his power; which Francis steadily refused, promising however that he would guard them so narrowly as to prevent any detriment to the interests of the king of England. Upon this con-

Digitized by Google

sideration, Edward remitted him yearly a large pension, under colour of a maintenance for the two prisoners. But notwithstanding this assurance of security, Edward's fears made him again attempt the possession of the person of young Richmond, and that his second application might be attended with success, he pretended that the intent of it was to procure advantage to the earl. In 1476, he sent ambassadors to the duke, to state that the king their master was extremely desirous to extinguish the flames of the two factions which had so long raged in England, for as the earl of Richmond and his mother were the only surviving persons of the house of Lancaster, he intended to marry him to one of his daughters, in order to unite the two houses and manifest to the whole kingdom the prospect of a happy tranquillity: but as possession of the earl's person was necessary for this design, he now entreated the duke of Bretagne to relinquish it.

Francis being himself a good and generous prince, perceived not the poison that lurked under these fair pretensions, and suspected not that Edward was so far from any intention of consummating a union of the houses of York and Lancaster by a marriage of one of his daughters to the earl of Richmond, that he only sought the dis-union of his head from his body with an axe. Accordingly, Henry was put into the hands of the ambassadors to be conveyed to England. However, whilst they were proceeding to the coast, the duke becoming conscious of the rashness of his concession, and of the stain that would be cast upon him for this breach of hospitality, and having been apprized by some of his courtiers of the intended perfidy of the king of England, he instantly dispatched Peter Landois, his treasurer, to St. Malos, the place of embarkation, with orders to recover the earl out of the hands of his enemies. Landois arrived at the very instant of their entering the vessel to depart for England, and immediately gave private orders to assist the two prisoners in their escape, while he conferred with the ambassadors. The conference being ended, the two earls were found to have taken sanctuary in a church, whence it was in vain to attempt to remove them, as it was discovered to be the duke's resolution to afford them a continuance of his protection; and thus was the earl of Richmond almost miraculously preserved from a scaffold, the decrees of Heaven destining him to fill the throne of a mighty kingdom, which by his prudent policy, though not by his integrity and virtue, he was eminently to advance in the scale of nations. The peril he had now escaped, should have taught him to regard the safety of others and to save his own memmory from an indignation, which he could not but feel towards the perfidy of Edward. But actuated with the same motive, he when king scrupled not to perform, amidst other violences, a crime, which has justly loaded his memory with contempt and infamy, by his consigning to the headsman the unfortunate earl of Warwick, who, like himself, was the last male branch of a house, being only son of George, duke of Clarence, brother of Edward IV., So little regarded is the golden precept; "Do unto others, as you would they should do unto you."

During the remainder of Edward's reign, Henry was no more disturbed in his allowed retreat, nor was it until the tyranny of Richard III., after the murder of his two nephews, Edward V. and Richard duke of York, that he ventured to quit it. Richard having disgusted and alarmed the nation by his violent and unjust proceedings, the chief malcontents considered on whom they should fix their choice to oppose and succeed him. It is natural to cure an evil by its direct opposite. To be rid of a king of the house of York, there appeared no better plan than to revive the claim of its rival Lancaster; and Henry, earl of Richmond, being now the only branch of the Red Rose, on him was consequently the choice decided, more on account of his descent than from any knowledge of those abilities he afterwards so eminently exerted.

The duke of Buckingham, who had been particularly instrumental in placing Richard on the throne, not meeting with the advancement which he deemed due to his services, was the first to contend against him. At first, he thought of fixing himself in the throne, as descending from Thomas, duke of Gloucester, youngest son of Edward III.; but being conscious that an attempt to effect it would create a union of the partisans of both Lancaster and York against his claim, which must be equally offensive and injurious to either, he at length humbled his ambition to render his thirst of resentment the more easily gratified. On this account, he resolved to throw the whole influence of his power into the scale of the house of Lancaster, and began to avow his design of advancing the claim of Henry Tudor, earl of Richmond, proposing to destroy the animosities of the rival houses, by a marriage of the earl with Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of king Edward IV., The widow of Edward IV. willingly listened to this proposal, which was communicated to her by Margaret, the mother of Henry, who instantly sent, in Sep. 1483, an express to him in Brittany, informing him of these advantages in his favour and that many lords were ready to support his cause.

Digitized by Google

The earl of Richmond was still at Vannes, where he had resided for several years under some degree of confinement, according to the former agreement of Edward IV. with the duke of Bretagne. Henry heard with joy of the favourable appearances to his interest in England; but he was well aware that in his present condition it would avail him little to return to his own country without a supply of money and men to second the endeavours of his friends, which he could not hope to obtain without the duke of Bretagne's consent and assistance; and fortunately he found the duke, towards whom he afterwards, when he had obtained the object of his wishes, acted with infamous ingratitude, more ready to countenance him than he expected. Francis was not engaged with Richard as he had been with Edward, and the complicated villainies of the new king had made him odious to all the princes of Europe, and more particularly to the duke of Bretagne, who considered him as having despoiled his daughter of the dignity of queen consort of England, by his murder of Edward V, to whom she had been contracted in marriage. Another motive induced Francis to listen to the proposals of Henry. He had pretensions to the earldom of Richmond in England, formerly enjoyed by his ancestors, and he readily supposed that Henry would willingly restore it, if by his assistance that earl could seat himself in the throne. However, it is but fair to suppose from the duke's known generosity of temper, that he was as much induced to afford Henry assistance from a wish to do good, as to derive an advantage to himself. The earl, thus assured of foreign aid, sent expresses to the countess, his mother, and to the duke of Buckingham, acquainting them of his design to attempt a landing by the beginning of October, which information quickly excited his English partisans to action; and at length he sailed from St. Malo's, Oct. 12, with 5,000 men and 40 ships furnished by the duke of Bretagne, when encountering a storm, some of his ships were driven on the coast of Bretagne and others on the more southerly coasts of France. However, Henry's ship arrived after the storm opposite Poole in Dorsetshire, where he saw the shore crowded with troops, who made him a signal to approach; but happily for him, he had the precaution to send one of his company to learn their design, and, though the commander affirmed himself to be posted there by the duke of Buckingham to favour the landing of the earl of Richmond, the messenger discovered them to be the militia of the county, posted there by Richard to surprise his enemy by that artifice. Henry therefore hastily put to sea and arrived at a port in Normandy, where he heard of the misfortunes of the duke of Buckingham, who had been taken prisoner by Richard and beheaded, Nov. 2, 1483. Finding his hopes for the present blasted, he returned to Bretagne, where he found the marquess of Dorset and many other nobles, who had escaped out of England on the duke's defeat and death. Being by the exiles assured of the general hate against Richard, and the duke of Bretagne offering to renew his assistance at any favourable juncture, he solemnly swore on Christmas Day, at the cathedral at Rennes, to end the unhappy strife of York and Lancaster by marrying the princess Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV., or, in case she died, Cicely, her younger sister; which promise was answered by the oath of allegiance to him from all the English that were present. While these things passed, Henry and his adherents were attainted in England, and Richard attempted to strengthen himself by foreign alliances, securing Castile and Portugal, France, and the archduke Maximilian of Austria. The tyrant also now attempted an alliance in a quarter which he most dreaded, being the refuge of Richmond. Francis II., duke of Bretagne, being old and infirm, was entirely governed by Peter Landois, his treasurer, who had formerly rescued Henry from the hands of Edward IV. This man, who was the son of a tailor, used his power so insolently and so greatly incurred the hatred of his fellow subjects, that in 1484 the nobles entered into a combination against him. To support himself against them, he sent ambassadors in his master's name to conclude a truce with Richard, which was to last till April 24, 1485, and gave him hopes that he would deliver up Richmond to his power. Richard intimated to Landois his willingness not only to grant the truce but also to prolong it, urged his desire to have Richmond put into his hands, and made the most extravagant promises to forward the interests of Landois. Henry, though in Bretagne, was utterly ignorant of what passed at the duke's court, until he received intimation of it from England from Morton, bishop of Ely, who warned him that, from the treasurer's intrigues, he was not secure in the duke of Bretagne's dominions. Knowing Landois to be capable of the vilest actions, he resolved to retire into France, and secretly obtaining a passport from king Charles VIII. and escaping from Vannes in disguise, he arrived, after a hot pursuit, at Angers, the capital of Anjou. The duke, now recovered from a dangerous illness, was informed that the earl had retired under fear of ill treatment, for which the upbraided Landois for causing

Digitized by Google

an apprehension so destructive to his own honour, not knowing doubtless that his favourite had been negociating with the king of England to convert the earl's fear of evil into reality; and he instantly allowed all the English in his dominions to go to the earl with his offers of service, which were received with grateful expressions by Henry, who sent to the duke his sincere acknowledgment of his past favours. Landois soon met the reward of his crimes on a gibbet, and Richmond, thus almost miraculously preserved, was received very honorably by king Charles at Langeais. However, as the court of France was not then free from troubles, it was no favourable juncture to procure present aid; but at length in the summer of 1485, he obtained a small supply of men, which appeared, from its inadequacy to the end proposed, rather intended to create fear and division in the English court than to advantage him. This aid was but 2,000 men poorly supplied, for which he was required to leave hostages as a surety for payment of the expenses incurred by the French court; and the earl mistrusting the marquess of Dorset, from his connections with the house of York, for even thus early did Richmond indulge his jealously and suspicion of that house, which caused the confusion and unpopularity of his reign, he left him as a hostage at Paris with sir John Bourchier. Being come to Rouen, his hopes were greatly damped by the intelligence of the death of the queen of Richard, and of his having got possession of the daughters of Edward IV., the eldest of whom he was about to espouse. Despairing of the union of the two houses by his projected marriage with Elizabeth, on the effecting of which his success so much depended, and endeavouring at least to gain an alliance that might in some degree add to his strength, though not to his pretensions, he despatched a messenger to gain to his interest sir Walter Herbert, who possessed great power in Wales, by an offer of marrying his younger sister, the eldest being already married to the earl of Northumberland; but happily for Henry, the messenger found the roads so narrowly watched as to prevent his reaching his destination. Had the proposal succeeded, Richmond would doubtless have lost the crown by being forsaken by the Yorkists, the more numerous faction, who now only espoused his cause from the hope of a union of the two houses by his marriage with the princess Elizabeth. Soon after, receiving the more agreeable information that, if he would quickly land in Wales, all the country would declare for him, and that in England nothing was wanted but his presence to encourage the principal nobles to declare against Richard, whose tyranny created universal detestation, he came to Harfleur, where ships were provided, and, setting sail July 31, 1485, landed Aug. 6, at Milford Haven, whence the next day he came to Haverford. From this place he sent information to his mother of his arrival and of his design to march towards London, desiring her to intimate the same to his friends, that they might reinforce him on his route. Having no town upon the Severn at his command, he was obliged to cross the greater part of Wales to reach Shrewsbury, at the head of that river, which he was desirous to effect before the king could be ready to dispute his passage. The Welsh gentry having reinforced him on his march, and on his arrival at Shrewsbury, where he was received without opposition, being joined by sir George Talbot and the young earl of Shrewsbury with 2000 men, he now marched to Litchfield, having at Stafford had a private interview with sir William Stanley, the brother of Thomas, lord Stanley, the present husband of the countess of Richmond, in which he was assured of their assistance, although, from the tyrant having George Stanley, a son of lord Thomas, as a hostage, it could not be made apparent until the last extremity. At Litchfield, he received news of Richard's advance to Leicester; wherefore, finding it impossible to reach London without opposition, he resolved to march against his enemy and try the issue of a battle, which was to raise him to a throne or prostrate him before a block. Proceeding to Tamworth, he fell into a reverie respecting the probable splendour or degradation of his fate, and lost the track of his companions; but not daring to enquire the way to that town, lest he should be betrayed into the hands of his enemies, it was not until the morning, after having passed the night at a village unknown to him, that he at last extricated himself from this anxious and dangerous dilemma and found means to join his army, which had been in the utmost consternation at his absence. To prevent the injury this blunder might occasion to the confidence of his troops, who would consider it both as an imprudence and a want of ability, he pretended to have held conferences with some friends, who feared at present to appear openly; and on the same day, he went with a few friends to Atherston, where he had a long audience with his father-in-law, the lord Stanley, who promised with his brother, sir William, to quit the royal army at such a critical juncture of the battle as must decide the day in his favour. The following day, hearing that Richard had left Leicester, he also advanced to meet him with a force of

Digitized by Google

only 6000 men, whilst that of his foe more than doubled that number. The two armies met at Bosworth, Monday, Aug. 22, when ensued the battle famous for deciding the quarrels of the White and Red Roses, which ended in the defeat and death of Richard III.; and the crown being found after the conflict, concealed in a white-thorn bush, it was placed by the lord Stanley upon the head of the earl of Richmond, in the field, which summary process of coronation was followed by the acclamations of the soldiers proclaiming him king, by the title of Henry VII.

No prince ever became a king with a greater opportunity of rendering himself beloved by his people, and of gaining the fame of after ages; but the character of Henry was cold, jealous, and suspicious. Not having the virtue and integrity to render his reign glorious, his only wish was to make it politic and secure; and he scrupled as little as the tyrant whom he had destroyed to indulge his ambition, avarice, and severities by any means that might be ventured upon with safety. The very day after the battle, he sent a detachment under the command of Robert Willoughby to the castle of Sheriff Hutton, to take thence the earl of Warwick, son of George, duke of Clarence, brother of king Edward IV., and conduct him to the tower of London. This young prince had been confined in this castle by his unnatural uncle, Richard III., fearing that he might disturb him one day in his throne, since his right, but for the attainder of his father, which might easily be reversed, would have been superior to that of the tyrant's; but Henry, as jealous and unrelenting as Richard, with still less reason, as the youth could not molest him, his right being inferior to that of Elizabeth, so far from releasing the unfortunate prince, only changed one prison for another, where he was rigidly confined during the remainder of his days, which were finished by the cold-hearted Henry commanding his head to be cut off on a public scaffold. By this act, with many others, of useless cruelty, he proved himself as great a villain as the tyrant, from whom he boasted to have delivered the kingdom. Henry at length arrived in London, concealed in a close chariot, which greatly displeased the public, Aug. 29th., and the next day, having assembled a council, solemnly renewed his oath to marry the princess Elizabeth; but his natural jealousy of the house of York made him fall into a despicable meanness to humble it, and instead of nobly annihilating all remembrance of the contentions of York and Lancaster by uniting the factions in one common interests, the low and sordid Henry throughout his reign depressed the former and aggrandized the latter. From this wretched policy he resolved to defer the marriage until after his coronation, that, by the ceremony being at first singly performed upon himself, he might be supposed to reign of his own right, and not conjointly with that of his wife, and thus to give a superior grandeur of the Lancastrian claim over the house of York. This meanness deservedly lost him much of the love of his subjects, which was afterwards turned into so great a degree of hate from his multiplied tyrannies and oppressions, that we now view Henry VII. as one of the least respected monarchs that ever sat on the English throne. Richard in his tyranny was at least brave, valiant, and possessed of some good qualities. Henry VIII. emblazoned his arbitrary proceedings with splendour and luxury, which distributed wealth among his people. But Henry VII. had not one redeeming generous quality, being immersed in a love of avarice, suspicion, and narrow policy; and whatever beneficial results of his government bless posterity, —and they are many,—they emanated not from his foresight or desire of the distant benefit, but were the natural consequences of those events which he moulded merely for the gratification of his own individual interests.

On his accession to the crown, he found his nobles too strong for him, and too much enabled to dispute his wretched title. He therefore sought to paralyze their influence by the creation of another power in the state, which, raised from the middle classes of the people, should interpose between the crown and an overweening aristocracy. These nobles enchanted with the articles of luxury, which the industry of the commonalty had brought about this time towards perfection, and desirous to enjoy them, the crafty king laid hold of this opportunity to effect his purpose, licensing his barons to procure those luxuries by the alienation of their lands, which being purchased by the industry of those below them, the upper classes were weakened, and the lower ones proportionably strengthened. But though Henry was thus, at the expense of his nobles, encouraging trade and manufactures, he was too avaricious to indulge in the luxuries of them himself, and was too much occupied in filling his treasury with the various exactions he pressed from the country. But having strengthened himself with taxation, he neglected nothing to make the people a powerful barrier between him and a hitherto too insolent nobility, by bestowing privileges and charters upon towns, and thus embodying the interests of artisans and concentrating their ingenuity in such powerful foci, that they might attract the wealth which is the reward of a well-directed industry.

Digitized by Google

However, the power that the policy of Henry so successfully curbed, was in a great measure reinstated by his profligate and luxurious son, whose love of a gaudy splendor could not brook an impoverished nobility. Fearless of the consequences of enriching the barons, whom he resolved to intimidate by an unlimited tyranny, and wishing to surround them with a splendor that they might encircle him with its rays, he rendered them again powerful by bestowing on them the spoliations of the abbeys. This power the tyranny of Henry VIII. and the steady government of Elizabeth kept in check; but it has at length gained such a preponderance, that the state of government of the nineteenth century has reverted to that which required the restraining policy of our seventh Henry. That king, indeed, curbed the nobility to ensure the existence of his own royalty and to destroy any attempt to rear a more perfect right over his own; but in the present age, a king, with the genuine feeling of patriotism, seeks to rescue the people from the luxury and avarice of an aristocracy, that has too long held them in thraldom, and to restore them to the level they have a right to enjoy. The endeavours of Henry were to raise himself upon the lever of the people's power: the popular prince, William IV., aims with a paternal affection to raise the people to a level with himself, and to rescue the third portion of our constitution from an arbitrary power that has encroached upon its rights. The aristocracy has assumed an influence that has long depressed the independence of the people, and may the endeavours of our king rescue us from the unmerited degradation by the success of the efficient and grand reform, which he has allowed to emanate from a liberal ministry, who, whatever may be the fate of their patriotic endeavours, have immortalized themselves and shed a lustre around their master that will remain undying to the end of time. That our beloved Sovereign and his counsellors, by the blessing of providence, and the aid of the generous and enlightened portion of our aristocracy, who by genuine patriotism will ensure the sincere gratitude of Britons, both in the present and after ages, may gain the victory over the sophistical arguments and selfish meanness of the advocates of political corruption, whose names shall be held in universal execration, must be the prayer of every true lover of his country, as it is that of him who now earnestly makes it during the pending of this great senatorial and national measure.

Henry was crowned on Sunday, Oct. 30, 1485, at Westminster Abbey, by cardinal Bourchier, archbishop of Canterbury. After a reign of 23 years and eight months, he died of a consumption, at Richmond in Surrey, Sunday, April 22, 1509, aged 54 years, and was buried, May 11, at Westminster Abbey, in the celebrated chapel of his own founding, which is styled of its kind the master-piece of Europe.

The Wife of King Henry VII.

Elizabeth, the eldest child of king Edward IV. by Elizabeth Woodville, his wife, was born at Westminster, Feb. 11, 1466. When her father lost the throne through the intrigues of the earl of Warwick, who restored Henry VI., this princess was taken in October 1470, with her mother, to secure sanctuary at Westminster, where she remained till after April 14, 1471, the day of the victory at Barnet, which restored the throne to her father. Edward in 1475, in a treaty with Lewis XI., king of France, contracted her to the Dauphin, son of that monarch and afterwards Charles VIII.; but after many delays on the part of Lewis, the project was at length relinquished in 1483, greatly to the discontent of Edward, who declared war against Lewis of France, forgetting that he himself had been guilty of as great a breach of faith towards that monarch in marrying Elizabeth Grey, after having engaged himself to espouse Bona, daughter of Lewis, duke of Savoy, and sister of Charlotte, wife of Lewis XI. Nothing further is recorded of this princess until after the death of her father, when to avoid falling into the hands of Richard, duke of Gloucester, who was intriguing for the crown against his nephew Edward V. and the other issue of Edward IV., the queen dowager fled, in June 1483, with her children to seek shelter again in Westminster. It was in this retreat that the project of marriage between Elizabeth and the earl of Richmond was first set on foot to form a union of the rival houses; but the disgrace and execution of the duke of Buckingham, the contriver of it, Nov. 2, 1483, for a time prevented its completion, and even destroyed its probability. Richard III. having murdered the young king and his brother, the duke of York, and his queen Anne being dead, March 16, 1485, endeavoured to thwart the designs of Richmond, and to render his throne more secure by espousing his niece, Elizabeth, the true heir of the house of York. For this purpose, he entered into negociation with the queen dowager, who seeing no hope of relief from the earl of Richmond, and wearied with the confinement of sanctuary, listened to his proposals, and

Digitized by Google

surrendered up herself and daughters into the hands of the tyrant. The young princess, however, rejected with horror the hand that had been imbrued in the blood of her brothers, and Richard, finding his addresses useless, resolved at least to take effectual means to prevent her falling into the hands of Richmond, who at this time was preparing to contend for the crown, and removed her under a strong guard to the castle of Sheriff-Hutton, in Yorkshire. There she remained until the death of Richard and the victory of Richmond at Bosworth, Aug. 22, 1485, when by the victor she was desired to remove to London to complete the marriage formerly contracted. The completion of it was however again postponed, from the jealousy of Henry towards the house of York, and from his resolution to have the crown fixed upon his own head before his union with Elizabeth, that he might not be thought either to derive his authority from her, or to share it with her. Elizabeth, remarkable for her mild, gentle, and obedient disposition, complained not of this coldness and self-interest of her lover, and, without any endeavor to assert her own incontestable and sole claim to the crown, yielded it into the hands of a man unworthy of her. The nation, however, partial to the house of York, and detesting the narrow policy of Henry VII., made such clamors against the continued postponement of the alliance, that his heartless highness was obliged to yield his selfish ambition, and to acknowledge by his marriage with Elizabeth that his crown was secured to him only by a union of York and Lancaster, by which he had the mortification to be convinced that the glory of his victory could not raise the national love of Lancaster over that of its rival. The nuptials were celebrated, Jan. 18, 1486, nearly three months after Henry's coronation, to the much greater joy of the kingdom than of the mean-spirited husband. The discovery of the people's partiality to the queen, who richly deserved it, as much for her amiable disposition and comeliness of person as from her right to royal authority, increased the aversion the king had always conceived for her as the representative of the line of York, by the conviction that in spite of all his endeavors to the contrary, he was considered as really king only in right of his wife, and by way of public expediency to prevent the future contests of rival claims. The knowledge of the advantages he derived from his wife only encreased his ingratitude. Capable of no desire but for political superiority, and destitute of any generous sentiment, the cold, sullen, and paltry tyrant never ceased during her life to give her repeated proofs of his antipathy to her, and rewarded all her obedience and forbearance with continued neglect and scorn. Shortly after her marriage, he confined her mother in the monastery of Southwark; and, had he dared, he would have caused her head to fall upon the scaffold. He, also still jealous of uniting her real rights with his own imaginary ones, deferred the coronation of Elizabeth for nearly two years after her marriage; and doubtless he would have entirely deprived her of that honour, had not the murmurs and discontents of the nation again apprized him of its antipathy to him, which was only to be in some measure decreased by his doing justice to his wife. Accordingly, the queen was crowned at Westminster, on Sunday, St. Catherine's Day, Nov. 25, 1487, being then 21 years old. Another cause of the dislike of Henry to his queen was, that by his marriage with her, in conformity to the wishes of the people, whereby certainly his interests were secured, he was obliged to forego another advantageous alliance with Anne, the heiress of Bretagne, daughter of his benefactor, by which that valuable duchy would have accrued to him, and not have been joined, as it afterwards was, against all the efforts of his policy, to the crown of France by her marriage with Charles VIII. Elizabeth died on her birth-day, Feb. 11, 1503, within the Tower of London, having been delivered of a daughter on the second of the same month, who died soon after its mother, and she was buried at Westminster, aged 37 years.

The Issue of King Henry VII. by Elizabeth of York, his Wife.

I.

Arthur was born at Winchester, about an hour after midnight, on Wednesday, Sept. 20, 1486, and was baptized at the Cathedral on the Sunday following; queen Elizabeth, his grandmother, shortly before her disgrace, being godmother, and the earl of Derby, the king's father-in-law, and lord Maltravers, godfathers. He received the name of Arthur in memory of the renowned king Arthur, from whom, to add lustre to the poverty of his own claims to the crown, through the bastard line of the Beauforts from John, duke of Lancaster, Henry VII. was fond of deriving himself in a male line by Owen Tudor.

Arthur was born duke of Cornwall, and on Oct. 1, 1489, he was created prince of Wales, earl of Chester and of Flint, and likewise elected knight of the Garter. In the

Digitized by Google

year 1490, a contract of marriage was adjusted that the prince of Wales should espouse Catherine, daughter of Ferdinand and Isabella, king and queen of Spain, as soon as he was 14 years of age. Upon his father's mock expedition into France, against Charles VIII., against whom he was highly incensed for marrying Anne, duchess of Bretagne, by which union that important province was added to the crown of France, through his own avaricious policy refusing to assist that princess, the daughter of his benefactor, in her wars with France, Arthur was constituted, Sept. 9, 1492, guardian of the realm during the king's absence, which terminated in the following December. At the age of 15 years, his marriage with Catherine, then 18 years of age, was celebrated with great solemnity at St. Paul's church, on Sunday, Nov. 14, 1501; and king Henry took advantage of this marriage to endeavor to excuse an action, the foulest of his reign, by which he released himself from the fear of a youth, whose title to the crown he imagined might one day create him trouble. Having cut off the head of the unfortunate Edward, earl of Warwick, son of George, duke of Clarence, brother of Edward IV., without any color of justice, by which he incurred the hatred of the whole nation, he pretended to assert that the king of Spain, the father of Catherine, had declared he would never consent to marry his daughter to Arthur, so long as the earl of Warwick was alive. A strange and shameful apology, which would insinuate that the acquiring of an advantage justifies murder! This impudent defence doubles the guilt of the deed, which under no view can be considered otherwise than as a legal murder. Kings may make the most extravagant excuses for their crimes under the name of policy, which could be scorned as nugatory in preserving the meaner criminal from the ignominy of a scaffold.

Prince Arthur died at the castle of Ludlow, in Shropshire, whither he had been sent, the better to govern his principality of Wales, April 2, 1502, and was buried April 27, in the cathedral of Worcester, aged 16 years, having enjoyed his marriage bed not five months.

II. & III.

Henry succeeded his father as Henry VIII. Chapter 2.

Edmond was born at Greenwich, Feb. 21, 1499, and was soon after created duke of Somerset; but he died in the fifth year of his age.

IV.

Margaret, born Nov. 29, 1489, was married at Edinburgh to James IV., king of Scotland, Aug. 8, 1503; and from this marriage proceed the monarchs of Great Britain to the present day, by the kings of Scotland inheriting through her right the throne of England. King James being slain at Flodden Field, Sept. 9, 1513, Margaret was honoured, agreeably to the will of her husband, with the regency of Scotland, which was to last during the minority of her son, James V., who at that time was not two years old. The Scots willingly submitted to her authority, though they had never before been subjected to female government, trusting that her brother, king Henry VIII., would not take advantage of their present confusion to disturb the administration of his sister. In this conclusion they were not mistaken; for at her intercession, he generously promised not to molest the Scots, so long as they would not injure his interests.

Thus, probably, the Scots would have quietly remained under the regency of the queen dowager, if Margaret had not, a few months after the commencement of her widowhood, married with one of their own nobility, which raised their customary fear and jealousy of one of their own body raising himself so much above them in power and influence by an alliance with royalty. She re-married in 1514, with Archibald Douglas, earl of Angus, one of the greatest lords in Scotland, and descended from Mary, daughter of Robert III., king of Scotland, who married George Douglas, earl of Angus; and as by the late king's will she was to be regent only during her widowhood, her authority ceased. Douglas used his utmost endeavors to ensure her continuance in it, stating that it was the sole method of continuing peace with the English king, who would not molest his sister's government. The Scots, however, overlooking this advantage, chose rather to subject themselves to the caprice of king Henry than to the natural pride and arrogance of Angus, which would doubtless be rendered intolerable by his governing the affairs of the kingdom, in which his interests would be alone regarded by his influence over his wife's councils; and they elected for regent, John Stewart, duke of Albany, son of Alexander, brother of James III., who from his absence in France, did not enter upon his office until May, 1515. Shortly after, there were occasioned so many dissensions among the Scotch nobility and

Digitized by Google

the young king her son, by James IV. falling into the hands of the regent, that queen Margaret and the earl of Angus, her husband, fled into England, imploring the king's protection, who afforded them an asylum in Northumberland, at Harbottle Castle. There she was delivered of a daughter named Margaret, who became the wife of Matthew Stuart, earl of Lennox, and mother by him of Henry, lord Darnly, who by Mary, queen of Scots, was father of James VI., the first monarch of Great Britain. The next year the earl of Angus returned privately into Scotland, and she, coming to London, was joyfully received at Greenwich by king Henry, his wife Catherine, and the French queen, her sister; after which, she set out for Scotland, May 18, 1517, and reaching Berwick, June 13, was there received by the earl, her husband. She entered deeply into the factions of the country, and at length so great a breach happened between her and her husband, whose ambition and pride were boundless, that their marriage was by her will annulled, and she re-married to Henry Stuart, lord Methvin, descended from Robert, duke of Albany, son of king Robert II., an. 1528, by whom she had one child, who died an infant. She died in the year 1539, aged 50 years, having had issue by James IV., her first husband, 4 sons and 2 daughters, and by her second husband, a daughter, viz.

I. James Stuart, born at Holyrood House, Jan. 21, 1508, died an infant.

II. Arthur Stuart, died an infant, July 14, 1510.

III. James Stuart, born in April 1512, succeeded his father as king James V. of Scotland, and was father of the unfortunate Mary, queen of Scots, condemned to death by her rival, Elizabeth, the sentence being executed upon her at Fotheringay Castle, Feb. 8, 1587, by the severing of her head from her body, which she suffered with equal calmness and resolution. She married her cousin, Henry Stuart, lord Darnley, grandson of Margaret by her second husband, and had issue James VI., who, by the right of this Margaret, formed a union of the crowns of England and Scotland. See Part 3.

IV. V. VI. Alexander, born an. 1514, after his father's death was duke of Rothsay; but he died young. Two daughters also died young.

VII. Margaret Douglas was born at Harbottle Castle in Northumberland, Oct. 7, 1515, during the retreat of her parents in England. In the year 1536, having been some time in the court of Henry VIII, her uncle, she entered into a private contract of marriage with lord Thomas Howard, a son of the duke of Norfolk by his second wife; the knowledge of which reaching the king, he confined them both in the Tower of London, the young lord being attainted of treason on suspicion of aspiring to the crown; but lord Thomas dying the same year, Nov. 1, Margaret was released from her confinement. At length, with the consent of the English king, her uncle, she married, July, 1544, Matthew Stewart, earl of Lennox, (see his lineage, Part 3. Bk. 1. Ch. 1.,) a great promoter of Henry's interests in Scotland; but who had lately been obliged to take shelter in England to avoid the vengeance of the earl of Arran, the regent during queen Mary's minority, and the cardinal Beatoun, who looked upon him as the great patron of the Protestants and the enemy of the French interests. They remained in England many years, his estates in Scotland being forfeited; and at length, when their son Henry, lord Darnley, was sought for in marriage by the queen of Scots, the project appeared to raise the indignation of Elizabeth, the English queen, to such a degree, that Margaret, (her husband being then in Scotland to forward the match,) was confined by her with great rigour in the Tower, in May 1565. This incarceration continued until after the marriage took place, the following 29th of July, when she was released, the injury having answered the purpose and dissimulation of Elizabeth, who always strove to throw obstacles in the way of Scottish affairs, though often, as in the present instance, she desired the accomplishment of the very events she seemed to oppose; but her imprisonments ended not here, for she was for the third time cast into the Tower on the marriage of her younger son Charles with Elizabeth Cavendish, it being a peculiar mode of punishment to make the parent suffer for the crimes of the children! Having survived all her children and her husband, who, sometime after the murder of his son and the deposing of Mary, queen of Scots, had been elected regent of Scotland, July 12, 1570, and killed in the violence of factious fury, Sept. 3, 1571, Margaret died in London, March 10, 1578, and was buried at Westminster, April 3, following, aged 62 years. Her issue were 4 sons and 4 daughters; but several of them dying in their infancy, the names of three only are transmitted to us, viz.

1. Henry, who died at the age of 9 months, Nov. 28, 1545, and was interred in the church of Stepney, near London.

2. Henry, lord Darnley, who was born in England, became ingloriously conspicuous as the husband of Mary, queen of Scots, being married to her July 29, 1565. This prince was murdered in the 21st. year of his age, being strangled in bed and cast forth

Digitized by Google

into a garden in the night of Sunday, Feb. 9, 1567, when immediately after the deed the house in which he had lain was blown up with gunpowder. He left issue only one son, who afterwards became James I., king of England and Scotland. He was a prince of great comeliness of feature and excellent deportment of body, which were his only recommendations; for his mind was replete with vanity, pride, obstinacy, suspicion, and sullenness. His jealousy and ingratitude lost him the heart of a beautiful and accomplished woman, who loved him to excess; for by his repeated insults and brutality towards her, that love was at length converted to extreme hatred. The circumstances of his death are concealed by a veil of mystery, which historians in vain attempt to withdraw, and a series of probabilities and conjectures are conjured up to exculpate whichsoever faction they may choose to advocate. By some, the guilt is cast upon his wife, who had received from him such unmerited insults, which they affirm is, amongst other circumstances, proved to be most probable, from their hatred towards one another, and from her advocating the man charged with its actual commission and marrying him soon after, James Hepburne, earl of Bothwell: but on the other part it may, amongst other palliatives, be stated in the queen's defence, that, from the uncharitableness of her enemies charging her with being privy to the murder, she had good reason to believe, if she knew herself to be innocent of the design, their malice had as unjustly accused the earl of Bothwell; and therefore sensible of their mutual misfortunes in being subject to such an unjust infamy, the esteem she bore him, which he had well merited by his services to her, might be encreased into love, which affection would become the more durable the more it was opposed by those enemies who had so falsely aspersed her. By others the guilt is thrown upon those very enemies who endeavored to cast the infamy upon their queen, a set of men of inordinate ambition, intrigue, and violence, who by persecuting the unfortunate Mary out of her dominions, to seek shelter in those of a rival, became themselves possessed of her authority, to be held by them during the minority of her son, then an infant. This worthless king gained that celebrity by his death, which he never deserved by any one action of his life; for from it flowed all the misfortunes of the ill-fated Mary and these great revolutions in the Scottish affairs, which have scarcely any parallel in history. Historians may conjecture, but they cannot now determine the authors of the horrid deed. Mary by the dissimulation, disingenuousness, and cruelty of a rival, who should have been her greatest friend, suffered all the infamy and punishment due to the crime; but a just decision can now be awarded only at the final retribution of justice upon human actions. Of Henry, lord Darnley, see more in Part 3.

3. Charles succeeded to the earldom of Lennox upon the death of his father in 1571, which he enjoyed not long; for he died aged only 21 years, in 1576. He married Elizabeth, daughter of sir William Cavendish, of Chatsworth in Derbyshire, the ancestor of the dukes of Devonshire and Newcastle of that name, being father of William, first earl of Devonshire, and of Charles the father of William, first duke of Newcastle. The mother of this Elizabeth, re-married to George Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, and had the honor of attending upon the queen of Scots for 17 years, during her imprisonment in England. Elizabeth died before her husband in 1574, leaving by him one only daughter, viz:

Arabella Stuart, who was born in England, and was cousin german of James I., who attempted in her infancy, an. 1578, to deprive her of inheriting her father's estates in England by his own claims as next heir male; but he was disappointed in his aims by queen Elizabeth, who sequestered the rents by the hands of lord Burleigh, master of the Wards. Immediately after the accession of king James to the throne of England, a conspiracy was formed to depose him under pretence of setting up Arabella, a branch sprung from the same stem by another line. It was formed by sir Walter Raleigh, lord Cobham, and others; but as it ended only in the destruction of the contrivers of it, and as Arabella took no active part in it, no other mention needs here be made of it. However, this affair appears to have prejudiced her interests and to have rendered her ever after an object of fear to king James, as in case of any revolution, at which this conspiracy was an attempt, she would, in the setting aside of James and his family, be the only claimant of the crown as descending from the ancient line of the English kings, excepting the issue of Catherine Grey, daughter of Frances, duchess of Suffolk, daughter of Mary, youngest daughter of Henry VII, whose right would consequently be inferior to Arabella's. Her marriage was therefore an object of anxiety to the king, and its being clandestine excited his fear of designs against the crown, especially as it was contracted with a descendant of this very Catherine Grey, granddaughter of Mary, younger daughter of Henry VII. Arabella, whose possessions had been seized by James, on his becoming

Digitized by Google

king of England, was allowed out of them a pension for her support; but, tired of this dependance and urged by her youthful inclinations, she privately married sir William Seymour, grandson of the earl of Hertford and Catherine Grey. Upon the marriage being discovered, sir William was committed to the Tower, and she was confined to her house at Highgate; but at last effecting his escape, he formed an appointment to meet her upon the Thames. She, dressed like a young gallant in man's attire, followed him from her house; but staying long above the limited time, he, fearful of an interception, proceeded to Dunkirk, leaving an intimation to a faithful friend of the place of his destination to be given when she should arrive. She, unhappy lady, upon this disappointment, being full of tears and irresolution, was overtaken in her flight and conveyed to the Tower. The fatigue she had suffered, the severity of her treatment, and the sad disappointment she endured in thus being in all probability separated for ever from the man she loved, had such a fatal effect upon her tender constitution, that she immediately lost her senses, and shortly after her life, dying S. P. Sept. 27, 1615. She was buried at Westminster, in the vault with Mary, queen of Scots. Sir William after her death was permitted to return home, and afterwards signalized himself in the cause of Charles I., and the restoration of his son. Having become, in reward of his services, marquess of Hertford and duke of Somerset, he died Oct. 24, 1660.

V.

Elizabeth was born July 2, 1492, died Sept. 14, 1495, and was buried at Westminster.

VI.

Mary was born an. 1498, and in the 2d year of her age, an. 1500, was contracted in marriage to Charles, born in Feb. 1500, who became the famous emperor of Germany and king of Spain, son of Philip, surnamed the Fair, Sovereign of the Netherlands, (son of the emperor Maximilian,) and Jane, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Ferdinand and Isabella, king and queen of Spain. However, this contract was broken an. 1514, in order to celebrate her marriage with Lewis XII., king of France, which solemnity took place at Abbeville in Picardy, Oct. 9, 1514, and her coronation was performed in the monastery of St. Denys, Nov. 5 following, she being then in her 17th year, and her husband, to whom she was third wife, infirm with age and sickness. Mary, young, beautiful, generous, and accomplished, soon expiated the political purpose, for which she had been thus sacrificed, king Lewis XII. dying January 1, 1515, within three months of his marriage, and in the 53d year of his age, being blessed with the deserved title of "The Father of his People," the only honorable title a monarch can enjoy; but having once painfully devoted herself to effect a political advantage, she resolved in her second marriage to consult her own inclinations. Before her royal espousal she had conceived an affection for Charles Brandon, who was honoured with the sincere friendship of her brother, king Henry; but her marriage with Lewis being a necessary article to procure a peace between two kingdoms, she was under the necessity of sacrificing her individual desire to the benefit of thousands. Many princes gladly aspired to the hand of a princess noted for her beauty and accomplishments; but worldly grandeur could never compensate for the sacrifice of affection in the mind of the amiable and affectionate Mary, and she protested in a letter to her brother against a foreign alliance, declaring that rather than marry a second time any other than the object of her choice, she would seclude herself from the world in the solitude of a monastery. With the connivance of Francis I. successor of Lewis in the throne of France, who promised his mediation with the English king, Mary re-married, in the abbey of Clugny, with the utmost privicy and simplicity, to Charles of Suffolk, who had been sent by the unsuspecting Henry with despatches to his sister, wherein he cautioned her against any clandestine connection, and expressed his will to commit her to the custody of the duke of Suffolk in her return to England, since she preferred a residence in her native land to remaining in France. The queen, actuated by the strength of her affections, resolved to hazard her brother's anger, believing it to be more easy to obtain the king's pardon than permission for her union. The ceremony took place in March, within three months after the death of her first husband, and the anger of Henry, who himself was devoted to the stratagems of love, having subsided at the romantic treachery of his sister, she and her husband returned at his invitation to England May 2d, and were publicly married May 13, at Greenwich. Mary never had cause to repent her attachment; for to the day of her death, amidst the gaities of a court, of which she was the brightest ornament, she was distinguished as the devoted wife and tender mother.

Digitized by Google

This is the last instance of the marriage of a princess of England with a subject, from whom there is any issue remaining, and the descendants of this match consequently claim the nearest consanguinity of any subjects to the royal family. Among the most eminent descendants from the two daughters of the princess Mary, at the present day are—from the duchess of Suffolk,—the duke and duchess of Buckingham and Chandos, the dukes of Buccleugh, Devonshire, Northumberland, and Rutland; the marquess of Ailesbury, the earls of Carnarvon, Carrick, Dartmouth, Egremont, Fortescue, Carlisle, Galloway, Romney, and Shannon; viscount Granville, lords Braybrooke, Grenville, &c. — and from the countess of Cumberland—the dukes of Athole and Gordon; the marquesses of Stafford, Exeter, and Hastings; the earls of Jersey, Bridgewater, Orrery, Powys, Portsmouth, and Aberdeen; viscounts Granville and Torrington, &c. These descents may be easily traced by consulting the intermarriages of the various families in the Peerages of the Day. Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, the husband of the royal Mary, who makes a conspicuous figure in the reign of Henry VIII., and was almost the only favourite of that tyrant who was not at length destroyed by his displeasure, was son of sir William Brandon, who was slain at Bosworth Field, on the part of the Tudors. He died Aug. 1545, and was buried at Windsor, having had four wives. 1. Margaret, daughter of John Nevil, marquis Montacute, by whom was no issue. 2. Ann, daughter of sir Anthony Brown, by whom were two daughters: Ann and Mary, both married. 3. Mary, daughter of Henry VII. 4. Catherine, daughter and heiress to William, lord Willoughby of Eresby, by whom were two sons: Henry, successor to his father, and Charles, who died the same day with his brother, neither having issue.

This princess died at the manor of Westhorpe, in Suffolk, June 25, 1533, and was buried, July 22, at the monastery of St. Edmundsbury, where her corpse was discovered in a perfect state, Sept. 6, 1784, after her interment 251 years, having left the following issue by her second husband —

I. Henry Brandon was created earl of Lincoln, June 18, 1525, and died S. P. vit. pa.

II. Frances Brandon was first married to Henry Grey, marquess of Dorset, son of Thomas, son of Thomas, marquess Dorset, son of sir John Grey, of Groby, by Elizabeth his wife, afterwards married to king Edward IV. This Henry Grey, on the death of Henry Brandon, son of Charles, duke of Suffolk, by his last wife, was created duke of Suffolk Oct. 10, 1551, and was afterwards beheaded on Tower-hill, Feb. 23, 1554, for attempting to place his daughter Jane upon the throne. Frances, after the decline of the grandeur of her house, seeing the vanity of human pride, stooped from the high station in which her birth had placed her and became the wife of Adrian Stokes, a poor gentleman and one of her own domestics. She died an. 1563, and was buried in Westminster Abbey, having had issue by her first husband, Henry, duke of Suffolk, three daughters, viz:

1. Jane Grey so celebrated for her beauty, learning, virtues, and misfortunes, who through the ambition of her parents was proclaimed queen as successor to king Edward VI.; but holding her authority only nine days, she was deposed by queen Mary, who afterwards ordered her head to be cut off, Feb. 12. 1554, aged 17 years. See Chapter IV.

2. Catherine Grey was espoused to Henry, lord Herbert, eldest son of William, earl of Pembroke, at the same time that her sister Jane was married to lord Guildford Dudley, son of the duke of Northumberland, in May 1553; but being divorced from him, probably on the decline of her family's influence, through the cautious policy of the earl, his father, who was amongst the first to forsake the interests of the lady Jane and espouse those of her rival, queen Mary, she mourned her unmerited misfortunes for many years, which is thus expressed in the quaint language of Fuller in his *Worthies of England*, "This Heraclita, or Lady of Lamentation, thus repudiated, was seldom seen with dry eyes for some years together, sighing out her sorrowful condition; so that though the roses in her cheeks looked very pale and wan, it was not for want of watering." However, she at length, about the year 1562, privately married Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford, son of Edward, duke of Somerset, uncle of king Edward VI., by Anne, his second wife, the daughter of sir Edward Stanhope of Sudbury, in the county of Suffolk, Kt. to the issue of which Anne, to the exclusion of the children of the first wife of the protector, Catherine Fillol, the honours of the dukedom of Somerset were to descend. This marriage of Catherine Grey brought great trouble to her husband and herself through the jealousy of queen Elizabeth, from whom she received a severity, though with much less cause, nearly equal to that which had been inflicted upon the unfortunate Jane by queen Mary. In 1563, being discerned to be pregnant, she was committed, as well as her husband, prisoner to the Tower, though she acknowledged herself to be his lawful wife, which by him was vouched to be truth. In this dreary

Digitized by Google

prison, whence her sister had been conducted to the block, she was delivered at several times of two sons, her husband having corrupted their keepers to connive at their meeting, for which he was censured in the Star-Chamber, fined £15,000, and kept a prisoner for the space of nine years in the Tower, where Catherine, scarce less unfortunate than her sister, died Jan. 26, 1567. The excessive rigour she experienced can only be imputed to Elizabeth's jealousy of a right which she had under certain consequences to the crown, which to that sovereign was a crime justifying the greatest punishments. Catherine hence affords a parallel to Mary, queen of Scots, and in some measure proves that Elizabeth's conduct to that unfortunate queen, arose not so much from a sense of justice as from her fear of a rival. Elizabeth never scrupled at the blackest calumnies to justify her severities. Catherine she accused of not having sanctioned her title of mother by the bond of matrimony; though it was afterwards proved, by the decision of a jury, to be otherwise; and she cast upon Mary the contrivance of every conspiracy, which she herself had caused by her unjust imprisonment of that unhappy woman; and though in her cause, she pretended to the character of an umpire, she listened with partial ear to every accusation of her enemies, whilst she suppressed or entangled the evidence calculated to exonerate the accused.

The husband of Catherine Grey was despoiled of his honours and lands by the beheading and attainder of his father, the Protector, in 1552; and in this disconsolate condition he remained until he was created earl of Hertford and baron Beauchamp in the first year of Elizabeth. He died April 1, 1621, having been thrice married. First to Catherine Grey. Secondly to Frances, daughter of William, lord Howard, of Nottingham, who died 1594. Thirdly to Frances, daughter of Thomas, viscount Howard, of Bindon. He had issue only by Catherine Grey, which were three sons and a daughter: Edward, through whom the titles descended; Thomas, who died S. P. 1619; Edward who died S. P. 1602; and Catherine, who died young.

Edward, lord Beauchamp, the eldest son, born in the Tower of London, died in 1618 before his father, having issue by Honora, daughter of sir Richard Rogers, of Brainston, in the county of Dorsetshire, three sons and three daughters: Edward, who died without surviving issue, before his grandfather. William, who continued the descent; Francis, whose issue at length became heirs to the line of his brother William; Anne and Mary, who died infants; and Honora, the wife of sir Ferdinand Dudley, K. B.

William Seymour, succeeded his grandfather Edward, earl of Hereford, in his honours. Notwithstanding his rigid treatment from James I., on account of the unfortunate Arabella Stuart, cousin of that monarch, he proved himself an active and loyal assertor of the royal cause during the civil wars under his son Charles I. In consideration of his services he was advanced to the dignity of marquess of Hertford, June 3, 1640, and the next year was made governor to prince Charles. Being the first person of note who took up arms for his majesty in the west of England, he was made general of the forces there, and under him many battles were fought and several places reduced to the king's obedience. He was installed Chancellor of the University of Oxford, Oct. 31, 1643, and made Groom of the Stole to Charles I. When informed that the parliament proposed the death of the king, this nobleman and the duke of Richmond, with the earls of Southampton and Lindsay, generously offered themselves as sacrifices for the safety of their sovereign, having been in the office of privy counsellors the advisers of the measures advanced against him. At the Restoration he was honoured with the insignia of the Noble Order of the Garter being sent to him by the king, May 28, 1660, and was in parliament restored to the title of the duke of Somerset, July 1660, by a repeal of the attainder of duke Edward, the Protector, his great grandfather. He died Oct. 24, 1660, having had two wives; Arabella, daughter of Charles Stuart, earl of Lenox, of whom see Art. IV. of this Chapter, who died S. P. 1615; and Frances, eldest sister and co-heiress to Robert, earl of Essex, the parliamentary general, by whom he had all his issue, five sons and three daughters: — William, Robert, and Edward died unmarried: — Henry lord Beauchamp, died v. p. 1656, leaving issue by Mary, daughter of Arthur, lord Capel, of Hadham, a son and three daughters: William, who succeeded his grandfather, and died S. P. aged 20, Sep. 26, 1671; Elizabeth, wife of Thomas, lord Bruce, afterwards earl of Aylesbury; and Frances and Mary, died infants: — John, who succeeded his nephew William, as fourth duke of Somerset, and died S. P. April 20, 1675, by which his honours reverted to the issue of Francis Seymour, brother of William, duke of Somerset, the father of this John: — Arabella, died S. P. though thrice married: — Mary, wife of Heneage, earl of Winchelsea: — and Jane, wife of Charles, lord Clifford, of Lanesborough, son and heir to Richard Boyle, earl of Burlington.

Digitized by Google

The issue male of the first line of dukes thus expiring with John, who died 1675, the titles descended by the repeal of the attainder of their common ancestor, duke Edward, beheaded in 1552, to the issue of the brother of William, who was the second duke. This brother was Francis, who was made Feb. 19, 1641, lord Seymour of Troubridge. He was succeeded in 1664 by his only child that had descending issue, Charles, who died 1665. This Charles, amongst other children who died without descending issue, had Francis and Charles, successively dukes of Somerset; Frances, wife of sir George Hungerford, of Cadingham, in the county of Wiltshire, Kt.; and Honora, wife of sir Charles Gerard, of Harrow on the Hill, in the county of Middlesex, baronet.

Francis, son of Charles, second lord Seymour, succeeded his father in 1664, and upon the death of John, fourth duke of Somerset, he succeeded that nobleman in his honours in 1675; but he was murdered in Italy, April 20, 1678, having neither wife nor issue.

Charles, brother to the late Francis, succeeded, and is commonly called the proud duke of Somerset, from his magnificent manner of living. He died Dec. 2, 1748, having had two wives: Elizabeth, sole daughter and heiress of Josceline Percy, the last earl of Northumberland, who died Nov. 23, 1722; and Charlotte, daughter of Daniel, earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham: by the first wife he had three sons and four daughters; by the second wife he had two daughters. His issue were:—Algernon, his successor as duke of Somerset:—Percy, who died unmarried, July 4, 1721:—Charles, who died unmarried, Jan. 4, 1711:—Elizabeth was wife of Henry Obrien, earl of Thomond; but died S. P.:—Catharine, first wife of sir William Wyndham, bart., father by her of Charles, earl of Egremont:—Anne, second wife of Peregrine Osborne, third duke of Leeds, but died S. P.—Frances, died unmarried 1720:—Frances, born 1723, and died 1760, wife of John, marquess of Gransby, eldest son of John, third duke of Rutland, from whom the present duke:—and Charlotte, wife of Heneage, earl of Ailesford.

Algernon succeeded his father Charles in 1748, as duke of Somerset, &c. By the death of his mother in 1722, he succeeded to the baronies of Percy, Lucy, Poynings, Fitz-Payne, Bryan, and Latimer. He was created Oct. 2, 1749, baron Warkworth and earl of Northumberland, to him and the heirs male of his body, and in default of such issue, to sir Hugh Smithson, his son-in-law, and to the heirs male of his body, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of the said duke Algernon, and in default of such issue with remainder to the said Elizabeth and her heirs male. And on the morrow, Oct. 3, he was created baron Cockermouth and earl of Egremont, to him and heirs male of his body, and in default of such issue, to sir Charles Wyndham, who succeeded him as earl of Egremont. His Grace died Feb. 7, 1750, having had by Frances, daughter of Henry, only son of Thomas, first viscount Weymouth, a son and daughter:—George, viscount Beauchamp, who died unmarried 1744, aged 19 years:—and Elizabeth, wife of sir Hugh Smithson, who succeeded his father-in-law as earl of Northumberland, &c., and was created earl Percy and duke of Northumberland, Oct. 18, 1766, from whom the present duke.

Algernon dying without surviving issue male, the earldom of Hertford, viscounty of Beauchamp, and barony of Seymour of Troubridge became extinct; but the barony of Seymour and dukedom of Somerset devolved upon sir Edward Seymour, heir male of Edward, son by the first wife, Catherine Fillol, (all the male descendants by the second wife, Anne Stanhope, having failed,) of Edward, duke of Somerset, uncle to king Edward VI. The titles of Cockermouth and Egremont, and of Northumberland, &c., fell to the Wyndhams and Smithsons, as before specified.

3. Mary Grey was somewhat deformed, wherefore her interests were not so much regarded with respect to dignity in her marriage, as were those of her two sisters. She entered into matrimony at the same time with them, and took for husband Martin Keys, of Kent, esq., the king's gentleman porter. From the humbleness of her choice, she escaped the perils which destroyed the happiness of her sisters, royalty having nothing to fear from her family connections, and she died S. P. 1578.

III. Eleanor Brandon, who has little said of her, excepting that Henry VIII. in his will, treating of the succession of the crown agreeably to the power vested in him by parliament, acknowledges her right to be next to that of her sister Frances, which is placed next to the claims of that monarch's daughters, Mary and Elizabeth; thereby excluding the right of the issue of Margaret, wife of James IV. of Scotland, his elder sister, in favour of that of Mary, queen dowager of France, the younger, which in some degree excuses the partiality of Edward VI. in devising the crown to lady Jane Grey, niece of the above Eleanor Brandon. Eleanor became the first wife of Henry Clifford, the second earl of Cumberland of his name; but neither the time of her birth, marriage, nor death is recorded. It is only certain that she was born before the year 1533, when her mother died, and her

Digitized by Google

death must have at least taken place six years before that of her husband, who died in 1569, as he re-married and had five children. She had issue two sons and a daughter: viz., Henry and Charles, who died infants; and Margaret, wife of Henry Stanley, earl of Derby, to whom she was married Feb. 7, 1555, and, dying 1596, about four years after her husband, she left issue Ferdinand and William, successively earls of Derby, and Edward, who died young.

Ferdinando Stanley, fifth earl of Derby of his name, succeeded his father in 1592, and died S. P. M. April 16th, 1594. His wife was Alice, daughter of sir John Spencer, of Althorpe, co. Northamptonshire, knt., by whom he had three daughters: — Anne, wife of Grey Bruges, fifth lord Chandos, and after his death to Mervyn, lord Audley: — Frances, wife of John Egerton, earl of Bridgewater: — and Elizabeth, wife of Henry Hastings, earl of Huntingdon.

William, brother to the late earl, succeeded, and died Sept. 29, 1642, having issue by Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Vere, 17th earl of Oxford, three sons and three daughters: — James, his successor; Robert, died S. P. 1632; Charles, died S. P. 1629; Elizabeth and Elizabeth died young: and Anne, who was twice married, but died without descending issue.

James succeeded his father in 1642, and is conspicuous for his loyalty in the civil wars and unfortunate end, being beheaded at Bolton, in Lancashire, by Cromwell's means, Oct. 15, 1651. By Charlotte, (daughter of Claude de la Tremouille, duke of Thouars, by Charlotte, daughter of William I., prince of Orange, and Charlotte of Bourbon, his wife,) signalized as a heroine who defended Latham-house in 1644, when beseiged by 2000 of the parliament forces, and the Isle of Man in 1651, which was the last place that submitted to the usurping powers, after which she was detained in prison till the Restoration in 1660, and died in 1663; earl James had issue three sons and four daughters; Edward and William, died young; Charles, his successor; Henrietta, wife of William, second earl of Strafford; Catharine, wife of Henry Pierpont, marquess of Dorchester; Emilia-Sophia, wife of John Murray, marquess of Athol; and Charlotte, who died unmarried.

Charles succeeded his father, and after adventuring his life to effect the restoration of monarchy, died Dec. 21, 1672, leaving issue by Dorothea, daughter of John Kirkhoven of Hemslete, in Holland, four sons and two daughters; William-Richard-George, his successor; Robert, died S. P.; James, succeeded his eldest brother; Charles, died S. P. after 1710; Charlotte, wife of Thomas Savage, viscount Colchester, eldest son of Thomas, earl Rivers; and Mary, who died unmarried.

William-Richard-George succeeded in 1672, and died Nov. 5, 1702, having had issue by Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Butler, earl of Ossory, a son and two daughters: James, lord Strange, who died v. p. 1699, S. P.: — Henrietta, the wife of John Annesley, the fourth earl of Anglesey; and of John, earl of Ashburnham: — and Elizabeth, who died unmarried.

James succeeded his brother in 1702, and died Feb. 1, 1736, having had by Mary, daughter of sir William Morley, of Halnaker, in the county of Sussex, K. B. an only child, William, who died in his infancy, 1700. Having no surviving issue, the earldom of Derby and barony of Stanley devolved on sir Edward Stanley, Bart., the sixth in descent from sir James Stanley, Kt., third son of George, lord Strange, who died, Dec. 5, 1497, before his father Thomas, the first earl of Derby of this family; but the Isle of Man, of which the earls of Derby were styled kings, and the barony of Stange, devolved to the duke of Athol through his grandmother, Emilia Sophia, daughter of James, earl of Derby, beheaded in 1651. This duke of Athol died in 1764, and his titles devolved upon his nephew John, who in 1764, gave up his right to the Isle of Man and its regalities to the crown for the consideration of £70,000.

VII.

Catherine was born in the Tower on Candlemas Day, Feb. 2, 1503, proving the death of her mother, Feb. 11, ensuing, whom she shortly after followed.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

Henry VIII., King *of* England, France, *and* Ireland, Defender *of the* Faith. *&c. &c.*



Henry VIII., in whom the rights of the houses of York and Lancaster were centered by the marriage of his parents, Henry VII. of Lancaster and Elizabeth of York, the chiefs of each faction, and whose reign has been productive, more from his capricious tyranny than from any benevolent intention, of such essential blessings to posterity, was born at Greenwich on Tuesday, St. Peter's Eve, June 28, 1491. When little more than two years old, in 1494, his father made him Governor of Ireland, giving him for deputy, sir Edward Poynings, to guard that province from the intrigues of Perkin Warbeck; and in the same year, Nov. 1, young Henry was created duke of York, and was likewise styled Constable of Dover Castle, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and Earl Marshal of England. Lord Herbert, his historian, advances that this prince being a younger son, and therefore not very likely to ascend the throne, his father at first intended him for the church, as the future archbishop of Canterbury: however his destiny proved otherwise, for when only in his eleventh year, he became heir presumptive to the throne, by the death of his elder brother, Arthur, April 2, 1502. After a sufficient time had elapsed to determine that Catherine of Spain, the widow of Arthur, would not produce that prince an issue and heir, Henry, now heir-apparent, was created prince of Wales, earl of Chester and Flint, became duke of Cornwall, and was elected knight of the Garter, June 22, 1502. The king, his father, to prevent the dower of his daughter-in-law, Catherine, amounting to 100,000 crowns, returning with her into Spain, (according to agreement, if Arthur died before her without issue,) procured her to be assured in matrimony with the young prince of Wales, at the bishop of Salisbury's house in Fleet Street, on Sunday, June 25, 1503, he being then but twelve years of age. In the year 1506, when Philip the Fair, sovereign of the Netherlands, was in England, he conferred on Henry the dignity of ranking as knight of the Golden Fleece. And upon the death of his father, April 22, 1509, he, being then 18 years old, ascended the throne as the eighth of his name, and was crowned at Westminster by William Warham, archbishop of Canterbury, on Sunday, June 25, with his queen Catherine. From his great application to study, to which his politic father had rigidly devoted him since the death of Elizabeth of York, his mother, fearing that he might by his mind being otherwise employed, cause him trouble in prematurely laying claim to the crown as her heir, from the superiority of the right of York over that of Lancaster, Henry became the most learned prince in Europe; and after a reign of 37 years, 9 months, and 5 days, memorable for its consequences, capricious tyranny, and wanton bloodshed, he died at his palace of Westminster, Jan. 28, 1547, in the 56th year of his age, and was buried at Windsor, Feb. 16th following.

The Wives of King Henry VIII.

I. Catherine, the first wife of Henry VIII., was fourth daughter of Ferdinand II., surnamed the Catholic, king of Arragon, by his wife Isabella, daughter of John II., king of Castile; which Isabella succeeding to the crown of Castile in 1474, from them, by the union of the kingdoms of Castile and Arragon, the monarchy of Spain emanated. Catherine was born an. 1486, and was first married to Arthur, prince of Wales, brother of Henry, at St. Paul's Church, on Sunday, Nov. 14, 1501, having previously landed at Plymouth, Oct. 4. To remove the scruples of her parents with respect to the certainty of her eventually becoming queen consort on the death of Henry VII., that king, without the least color of justice, beheaded Edward, earl of Warwick, who, under certain circumstances, might have claimed the English crown. This cruelty called forth the judgment of Heaven, and blasted the policy which could adopt it; for the prince died within six months after the marriage, April 2, 1502. To prevent her immense dower returning with her into Spain, Henry VII. endeavoured to re-marry her to his second son, Henry, now become his heir-apparent; and for that purpose, he procured in the following year, the consent of

Digitized by Google

her parents, and the Pope's dispensation to annul the objections that would otherwise arise from the members of the marriage being joined within the prohibited degrees of kindred. The union, however, did not take place until after Henry VIII. had ascended the throne; the nuptials being solemnized at Greenwich, on Trinity-Sunday, June 3, 1509; and she was crowned with the king at Westminster Abbey, June 24th following, by William Warham, archbishop of Canterbury. After a union of eighteen years, Henry began, in 1526 or 7, to agitate his celebrated divorce from Catherine, which has been so important in its effect; but whether the motives arose from scruples of conscience against the previous marriage of Catherine with his brother Arthur, or from his heart being entangled by the charms of the fascinating Anne Boleyn, are conjectures that puzzle our historians. It will not be here attempted to pourtray the numerous circumstances attending this celebrated affair, as it necessarily forms a prominent topic in any history of the reign of Henry VIII., being the chief cause of his final separation from the church of Rome, and the origin of the established church of England. Various opinions, according to the prejudices of their several writers, are produced concerning the motives of Henry in the affair of his divorce. Those who ascribe them to points of conscience, affirm that when Henry VII. concluded his son's marriage with Catherine, Arthur's widow, archbishop Warham boldly protested against it, as contrary to the law of God, and consequently beyond the power of man, though clothed with the authority of the church and the pontifical robes, lawfully to dispense with. Influenced by these scruples, Henry VII. on his death bed, strictly charged his son not to consummate a marriage, which from such reasons could only be deemed incest. Henry VIII., however, possessed of his father's crown, violated his last command, and espoused his sister-in-law. When afterwards his two sons borne by her died severally in their infancy, he considered this privation as a divine curse upon his marriage, and the more especially when he found, with the exception of one daughter, that his queen, from various diseases, had become barren; and these scruples were at length strengthened into a resolution to aim at a divorce, when he found that his negociations to marry that daughter at the courts of Spain and France were not regarded, from doubts of her legitimacy. The discovery of these opinions greatly urged Henry to be separated from a wife, whose issue might probably hereafter be refused to succeed him even in his own dominions, and to resolve upon a second marriage, which should be liable to no ecclesiastical objection. On the other side, it is advanced as a proof that Henry was not actuated by these scruples, and that they were mere pretences to form an excuse for his passion of Anne Boleyn, and as a means of possessing her as his future queen, that he never urged them until about the time that his admiration of her became apparent. However, it is more than probable that he saw not Anne until after the first agitation of the question, which commenced in 1526, as she by many is supposed not to have returned from France, in which court she had been for some years, until the end of the year 1527, though some place her return in 1522. Thus Henry's scruples, perhaps, long resident in his mind respecting his marriage with Catherine, might at length be stirred into a more active opposition by an after-passion for one, who now began to gain his heart; but there is no proof that this passion was the cause of those scruples.

The great difficulty of procuring this divorce was not from any conscientious motive of the Pope to declare void what one of his predecessors had allowed as valid; for inconsistencies were but little regarded by the pontiffs, who scrupled at nothing to further their interests and influence. To gain even a small advantage, Clement VII., following the views of his predecessors, would freely having given a power to Henry to divorce Catherine, and could plead the examples of many kings who had easily obtained the same favour, of which existed that of Lewis XII. of France, who, without difficulty or notoriety, divorced his wife to wed another. Clement would most earnestly have desired to grant the divorce, rather than Henry should have separated himself and kingdom from the papal see; and when he perceived that monarch to determine upon such a separation unless the divorce were granted, no scruples concerning mere right and wrong would have hindered him from retaining, if possible, the wealthy harvests he gathered from the English church revenues. But his interests were then under the attraction of another great political body, and he could not venture to extricate himself from its power without evident destruction. Charles V., emperor of Germany and king of Spain, was nephew to Catherine, and he would quickly have made Clement, already debilitated by the violence of war, suffer the extreme effects of resentment for allowing such a stigma to attach to a lady so nearly connected to him. Under these binding circumstances, the Pope could not render assistance to Henry; and that monarch, resolving not to be thwarted in his inclinations, at last threw off all dependance on the see

Digitized by Google

of Rome, invested himself with its powers in the government of the church within his own kingdom, and, by a bold flight of human daring, granted that to himself, which he found he looked for in vain from the interested father of Christendom. Thus from Catherine and her fair rival and successor, Anne Boleyn, was caused the establishment of the Reformation among Englishmen. At length, after the efforts of several years on the part of the king to effect the divorce, and Catherine having numerous times refused to answer the various citations to acknowledge the justice of it, she affirming that the question could be decided by the Pope alone, sentence was pronounced by Cranmer, archbishop of Canterbury, at Dunstable, a distance of six miles from the queen's residence at Ampthill, May 23, 1533, after which time she was recognized only as Princess Dowager of Wales, to the justice of which Catherine ever continued firmly opposed. Her conduct throughout this trying circumstance, was marked with the greatest magnanimity and self possession; patience and a strict fulfilment of conjugal duties, and a resolution, that if she could not retain her husband's love, she would be at least deserving of his esteem. Catherine was a devout and pious princess, though unfortunately her mind was strongly tinctured with superstition and an unlimited regard to the papal authority; an obedience to which she, in common with all who courted its yoke, held as more necessary to salvation than the observance of the moral and religious commands of the revelation, which it pretends to protect, but in reality has disgraced by every degree of intriguing ambition, insatiable avarice, boundless licentiousness, and horrid cruelty. She was charitable, mild, and remarkable for her domestic industry, endeavoring to correct the vices of the great by the example she afforded within her own household; and when in the course of the divorce, the two legates came to her to consider of its progress, Catherine came out to them with a skein of silk about her neck, having been employed with her maids upon embroidery. Previously to her death, which took place at the castle of Kimbolton, in Huntingdonshire, Jan. 8, 1536, in the 50th year of her age, and 33 years after her arrival in England, she wrote in a most affectionate style to the king, affirming that her eyes still desired him above all things, that she pardoned him the troubles he had heaped upon her, recommended their daughter Mary to his fatherly affection, and advised him to regard continually the repose of his soul. She was buried at Peterborough, in the Abbey, which the king, her husband, afterwards converted to a cathedral.

II. Anne Boleyn, who possesses so conspicuous a place in English history as one of the chief favorers of the Reformation, who is remarkable for her beauty, virtues, and abilities, and who affords a melancholy picture of the instability of human prosperity, was born in 1507, according to some accounts, at Rochford Hall, in Essex, the seat of her parents, which is yet in existence; but others ascribe the honour of her birth-place to Blickling Hall, in Norfolk, which was another seat of the Boleyns'. By Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, (the son of John, who was slain at Bosworth Field in the cause of Richard III.,) she was daughter of sir Thomas Boleyn, who was afterwards created viscount Rochford and earl of Wiltshire, descending through both parents from the royal stock of king Edward I.; paternally from Elizabeth, daughter of that monarch, and maternally from Thomas de Brotherton, earl of Norfolk, son of the same king.

The father of Anne, from his distinguished alliance with the noble house of Howard, entered early the precincts of the court, and his talents, ability, and store of learning, beyond the usual acquisition of the gentlemen of his age, rendered him an object of favor to the studious Henry VIII., who courted his society in preference to that of many nobles of superior birth. At the marriage of Henry's sister, the princess Mary, to Lewis XII., king of France, as his third wife, an. 1514, Anne was chosen, though then but seven years old, as one of her attendants to accompany her into France, in the court of which, her personal qualities became a passport to affection; for she was frank, sprightly, graceful, and constantly both delighting her teachers and surpassing her competitors. Under tuition of the sprightly nation, she excelled in music, dancing, singing, and in the intricate delineations of her skilful needle on the slowly-produced tapestry; having likewise some knowledge of the Latin language. Mary soon ceasing to be queen of France, by the death of her husband a few months after their union, she speedily returned into England, remarrying a subject of her brother, Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk; but charmed with the little Anne, she solicited for her the continuance of the favors of the French court, and the young courtier was taken under the protection of Claude, daughter of Louis XII. by Anne of Brittany, and queen of Francis I.,

Digitized by Google

successor to Louis XII. Under this lady, remarkable for her piety, gentleness, and irreproachable character, Anne remained to the day of the death of the former, in July 1524. This circumstance did not draw our heroine from France, for she now experienced the favors of the sister of Francis, famous for her literary acquirements, her great capacity, elegant gaiety, and for her poems and Les Cent Nouvelles. From this princess, Margaret, duchess of Alençon, Anne derived that refinement of manners, which rendered her afterwards so superior in the English court, and which, in alliance with her native beauty and grace, snared the heart of the ostentatious Henry VIII. Her attachment to the Reformation is also attributed to this lady; but it is more probable that it arose from posterior causes. She remained in France until the end of the year 1527,* when her father, having been entrusted with one of his numerous embassies, on his return brought Anne to England, and procured her a situation in the English court, similar to that which she had for so many years held in France, being received into the service of Catherine, consort of Henry VIII., in the 20th year of her age: but the punctilio of the English queen little suited the taste of her new attendant, accustomed to the easy gaities of the French, and she soon listened to an overture of marriage from the young lord Percy, son of the earl of Northumberland, who was a retainer of the proud cardinal Wolsey and attended that haughty prelate in his daily visits to the king. No sooner was their attachment suspected, than Henry, already engaged in the affair of the divorce, and consequently alienated in love, though not altogether in esteem, from his queen, discovered that he himself had conceived a violent passion for that woman, whom, until this danger of losing her, he had hitherto regarded merely as an object of the partiality which gallantry owes to feminine charms. The king resolved to tear her from Percy, and at his instigation the Cardinal, ignorant of his master's designs, prevailed upon the youth's father, the earl of Northumberland,† to forbid the union so much desired by the lover, who at length, with great difficulty, ceased from his addresses and married another lady, Anne having been removed from court to the solitude of her father's residence of Hever castle, in Kent. Ignorant of the real cause of her disappointment in losing the man who had gained her heart, she attributed it to the Cardinal's malicious interference, and conceived for him that dislike, which afterwards conduced to his downfall. However, her absence from court soon coming to a conclusion, Anne strove by the cheerfulness of her demeanor to prove that she esteemed her former lover not worthy of her remembrance; and it was now that Henry made his advances, in the chivalrous spirit of the age, by presenting her a valuable jewel, which was worn by her without reserve, agreeably to the custom of the day, as the offer of gallantry from a *knight* to the *lady* whom, in *platonic partiality*, he had selected, pro tempore, as his mistress. But when, encouraged by this progress, Henry attempted an avowal of his passion, she, thinking it impossible, from the disparity of their stations, that an honorable connexion could exist between them, and being above debasing herself by the sacrifice of her virtue, replied with scorn in the words of Elizabeth Grey to Edward IV., and, as proved in the sequel, with the same effect, — "I am too good for your mistress, and not worthy to become your queen!" The king's passion encreased by this opposition, and was refined by the esteem engendered by it. He now more ardently than ever prosecuted the cause of the divorce, in the hope of raising to his bed and throne one whose charms reigned in his heart, and whose virtue and mental endowments would adorn a crown. Preparatory to the high dignity designed for her, Anne was raised to the dignity of marchioness of Pembroke, on Sunday, Sep. 1, 1532, at Windsor castle, an honour which had never before been conferred on any unmarried female, and which entitled her to the society of the highest classes of Europe; and having accompanied the king into France upon his visit to Francis, she was privately married to him Nov. 14th following, by Rowland Lee, (afterwards bishop of Litchfield and Coventry,) at Calais, in presence of the duke of Norfolk, the archbishop of Canterbury, and her own immediate relatives,‡ which the king publicly notified on April 12, 1533, being Easter-Eve, when he likewise caused a proclamation to be issued for her coronation. In the ensuing May, the divorce from Catherine was fully published, and on the following Whit-Sunday, June 1, 1533, the new queen was crowned with great solemnity at Westminster, by Thomas Cranmer,

* Some affirm that Anne Boleyn returned in the year 1522, upon the rupture between the kings of England and France. Herbert, and the pleasing writer of the Memoirs of the Life of Anne Boleyn, Miss Benger, follow this opinion. Camden and Rapin fix her return in 1527. Though the latter statement is preferred, it is not here pretended to decide which is correct, and it is not of much consequence, as Anne rose not into notoriety until after the latter date.

† The earl of Northumberland died an. 1527, and therefore, if the return of Anne from France was in that year, this affair of Percy must very quickly have succeeded it. Those who place her return in 1522, fix this love affair in 1525.

‡ Some defer the marriage until the following January 1st., when it was performed at London in the King's Closet, at Whitehall.

Digitized by Google

archbishop of Canterbury, who had eminently contributed to remove the obstacles which had opposed her magnificent elevation. To the influence of Anne's accomplishments and fascinations over the resolute and impatient Henry, may be attributed the establishment of the Reformation in England; as the separation of our church from the see of Rome was the only means, from the Pope's fear of the emperor Charles V., nephew of queen Catherine, to despise and render null his authority, which declared Henry's first marriage consonant with the laws of God and the Church. Sensible of what she owed to the reformers, Anne became their earnest supporter, and also imbibed their principles from a conviction of their truth and utility. Amongst other services to the cause of the Reformation, she procured the liberation of the pious Hugh Latimer, who, from a persecutor, became an advocate of the new sect, and consequently, like St. Paul, was subjected to the unqualified rage of his former abettors. This sincere man repaid not his obligation after the too common manner, with flattery and fulsome extenuation of vicious customs, but pointed out the existing errors of the times; and Anne was the first to attend to his admonitions and render them effective by correcting the abuses of her household, and introducing among her domestics a taste for philosophic and religious studies in substitution of the idle demoralizing love of the legends of chivalry. Her gratitude procured the sage the promotion to the see of Worcester in 1535; and influenced by his precepts and her own natural benevolence, Anne became conspicuous for her works of charity and utility, for in nine months space, she distributed to the poor various sums to the amount of £15,000; so that had she lived, the money raised by the suppression of the monasteries would have been much better applied than it afterwards was.

Thus raised to grandeur, emblazoned with her virtues, Anne was soon to afford an awful lesson of the dangers which attend it, and of the capriciousness of the favour which too commonly casts it into the depths of degradation and ruin. For some time, Henry remained a devotee to the ardent admiration which placed Anne on the throne, and the birth of a daughter in the first year of her marriage seemed to render closer the bonds of affection between them, however much he had wished for a son, that he might place a male successor on the throne; but she had soon to experience the feelings of Catherine, and to know the pangs that arise from a conviction that a husband's love is conferred on a rival. Having during her service to Catherine gained the affections of Henry and raised herself to her mistress's station, so was she to be supplanted and succeeded by one, who occupied a similar situation under herself. The enemies of Anne consider this a just retribution; but it must be remembered that a peculiar distinction may be observed in the circumstances. It was the belief of the day, and Anne had been taught to consider it correct, that Catherine's marriage was incestuous; and consequently that she invaded not the rights of a wife, when she received the addresses of Henry. But such an extenuation cannot be urged in excuse of the rival of Anne, as she must be aware that she could only succeed the ill-fated queen by her evident destruction. The precise period of Jane Seymour's introduction to court is not known, but it is certain, Henry soon began to transfer his affections to this new beauty from Anne, whose interests at court began to decline from the various insinuations of the catholic party, who eagerly desired her fall. Her transcendant ability too made the king himself feel that his judgment, which he so highly valued, was not always competent to gain an argumentative victory over her, a failure which throughout his reign was a sure forerunner of the withdrawing of his favour, to be succeeded by persecution and hate.

In the third year of her marriage, proving again pregnant, she indulged herself with the hope of presenting the king with a son, and that she thus might regain his former favour; but an incident counteracted the anticipated blessing and accelerated her ruin. She accidentally surprized her lord offering to Jane Seymour those protestations of affection, that too fully proved the loss of her own influence: nature sunk under the conviction, and she was prematurely delivered of a dead son, her grief being encreased by the brutal reproaches of Henry against her for this second disappointment of a male issue. Stung with his injustce, the sufferer rashly reminded him that the calamity had been caused by his own faithlessness:—this sealed her fate. Henry resolved to use no further delay to possess the new object of his affection; and being hindered by no fear of the dangers which had accompanied the dissolution of his first marriage, arising from the potent foreign alliances of Catherine, he cared little by what measures he should compass his designs. He sought to prove the excess of his love to Jane Seymour by the entire destruction of the unfortunate Anne, and the most frivolous accusations of adultery were listened to and encouraged, her decided enemies being courted to calumniate the lately much-envied, but now death-devoted queen. On the first of May, 1536, she appeared for the last

Digitized by Google

time with the splendour of royalty, at a tournament, held at Greenwich, at which her brother, George Boleyn, lord Rochford, acted as the challenging combatant. The king who had looked on the spectacle with complacency, suddenly quitted the place with a countenance of stern displeasure, and Anne, alarmed at his demeanor, instantly withdrew to her apartments, fearful of the storm that was so soon to burst upon her. The next day she was conveyed a prisoner to the Tower, on a charge of incontinence with the gentlemen of her household, and even with her brother lord Rochford, who, with Weston, Norris, Brereton, and Smeton, with whom she was said to have been connected, was likewise imprisoned on her account. When power wishes to destroy, assertion is insisted on as fact, and it seeks to justify its violence by the most absurd accusations, and relies upon the most untenable testimony. On the fifth day of her imprisonment she addressed to the king a letter remarkable for its pathos, eloquence, and noble assertions of innocence. Its merits have seldom been equalled, and never excelled. Its elegance is such that an abridgment would be wronging the reader; and the historian or biographer who omits it in his pages, must boast neither of his head nor heart. It is as follows:

'SIR,

'Your grace's displeasure, and my imprisonment, are things so strange unto me, as what to write or what to excuse, I am altogether ignorant. Whereas you send unto me, (willing me to confess a truth, and to obtain your favour,) by such an one, whom you know to be mine ancient professed enemy, I no sooner received this message by him, than I rightly conceived your meaning; and if, as you say, confessing a truth indeed may procure my safety, I shall with all willingness and duty perform your command.

'But let not your grace ever imagine, that your poor wife will ever be brought to acknowledge a fault, where not so much as a thought thereof preceded. And to speak a truth, never prince had wife more loyal in all duty, and in all true affection, than you have ever found in Anne Boleyn: with which name and place I could willingly have contented myself, if God and your grace's pleasure had been so pleased. Neither did I at any time so far forget myself in my exaltation or received queenship, but that I always looked for such an alteration as I now find; for the ground of my preferment being on no surer foundation than your grace's fancy, the least alteration I knew was fit and sufficient to draw that fancy to some other object. You have chosen me from a low estate to be your queen and companion, far beyond my desert or desire. If then you have found me worthy of such honour, good your grace, let not any light fancy, or bad counsel of mine enemies, withdraw your princely favour from me; neither let that stain, that unworthy stain, of a disloyal heart towards your good grace, ever cast so foul a blot on your most dutiful wife, and the infant princess your daughter. Try me, good king, but let me have a lawful trial, and let not my sworn enemies sit as my accusers and judges; yea, let me receive an open trial, for my truth shall fear no open shame; then shall you see either mine innocence cleared, your suspicion and conscience satisfied, the ignominy and slander of the world stopped, or my guilt openly declared. So that, whatsoever God or you may determine of me, your grace may be freed from an open censure; and mine offence being so lawfully proved, your grace is at liberty, both before God and man, not only to execute worthy punishment on me as an unlawful wife, but to follow your affection, already settled on that party, for whose sake I am now as I am, whose name I could some good while since have pointed unto, your grace not being ignorant of my suspicion therein.

'But if you have already determined of me, and that not only my death, but an infamous slander must bring you the enjoying of your desired happiness, then I desire of God, that he will pardon your great sin therein, and likewise mine enemies, the instruments thereof; and that he will not call you to a strict accounte for your unprincely and cruel usage of me, at his general judgment seat, where both you and myself must shortly appear, and in whose judgment I doubt not (whatsoever the world may think of me,) mine innocence shall be openly known, and sufficiently cleared.

'My last and only request shall be, that myself may only bear the burden of your grace's displeasure, and that it may not touch the innocent souls of those poor gentlemen, who (as I understand) are likewise in straight imprisonment for my sake. If ever I have found favour in your sight, if ever the name of Anne Boleyn hath been pleasing in your ears, then let me obtain this request, and I will so leave to trouble your grace any farther, with mine earnest prayers to the Trinity, to have your grace in his good keeping, and to direct you in all your actions. From my doleful prison in the Tower, this sixth of May;

'Your most loyal and ever faithful wife, ANNE BOLEYN.'

Digitized by Google

On the 15th of May, a judicial court was held at the Tower, at which her uncle, the duke of Norfolk, presided, who, from his attachment to the Roman religion, was her inveterate enemy; and amongst her judges was her first lover, the earl of Northumberland, sitting with ill-disguised feelings of sympathy and compassion, before whom the queen and her brother were arraigned.

The charge was opened with the unjust and unprecedented attempt to summon a person long since dead as a witness: an easy way of propagating the most infamous slanders without the possibility of refutation. A lady Wingfield had, it was asserted, on her death-bed disclosed disgraceful circumstances of the queen's life; but nothing was offered in proof of the truth of this disclosure; and not one of Anne's female attendants could be brought by menaces or bribes to criminate their persecuted mistress, excepting a wretch from whom she might naturally have expected support. This was the wife of her brother, lord Rochford, a woman of abandoned character, as the sequel of her life fully proved, in her participating in the crimes and punishment of Catherine Howard. She had long hated her husband, and envied her sister the eminence which she herself could never hope to reach. With almost unparalleled depravity she eagerly caught hold of the opportunity of their present misfortunes to plunge them into ruin, and offered the most unblushing and palpable perjury against them; but in proof of it, it was only urged that lord Rochford had been once seen leaning on her bed, whispering in her ear. By a wicked policy, the persons with whom she was accused of cohabiting, were never confronted with her; and their trial was previously hurried on, that no testimony of theirs might be received in her favour. Yet, to the disgrace of mankind, we find that a king could render himself unworthy of his dignity by ungenerously receiving these limited facts as a justification of his pre-designed severity, and that his nobility could be so pusillanimous as upon such facts to sacrifice an innocent woman to the fury of a tyrant. After an able defence, in which Anne fully refuted the charges exhibited against her, and excited a lively hope in the spectators of a verdict of acquittal, sentence was pronounced by her uncle that she should be burnt or beheaded, at the king's pleasure. At this terrible denunciation, the devoted victim preserved an undismayed countenance, and, lifting up her hands, emphatically exclaimed, "Oh, Father! oh, Creator! Thou art the way, and the truth, and the life; Thou knowest that I have not deserved this death." Between her sentence and her execution, she preserved a pious resignation to her fate, and at times even indulged in the cheerfulness which can only be the companion of innocence. On the 17th of May, when her brother and her unfortunate companions were executed, she betrayed no violent emotion. She earnestly desired lady Kingston, the wife of the constable of the Tower, to plead for forgiveness of the lady Mary, daughter of Catherine, for any harshness with which she might have treated her in the capacity of step-mother. And she sent her last message to the king, thanking him for the numerous favours he had bestowed upon her, and concluded in these memorable and eloquent words. "From a private gentlewoman you raised me to a marchioness, from a marchioness to a queen, and now that you can no further advance me in this world, you are about to make me a saint in heaven!"

Henry, not satisfied with shedding the blood of his unfortunate wife, was resolved to prelude her sad catastrophe with a fresh source of mortification, annulling her marriage and declaring her issue illegitimate. He remembered the attachment which formerly existed between Anne and the earl of Northumberland, which he strove to color as a contract of marriage, hindering her power to make another engagement. Henry overlooked the circumstance that Northumberland had married before Anne gave her hand to Henry; and that consequently, if such previous contract existed, Anne could not be doomed to celibacy for the faithlessness of another. Northumberland, too, took an oath, rendered more solemn by accompanying it with the celebration of the sacrament, that no contract or promise of marriage had ever passed between them. The queen, however, being conveyed secretly to Lambeth palace at the time her brother was executed, and too well knowing how useless it would be to thwart her ferocious husband's inclination; fearful of the prejudice her opposition might ultimately prove to the interests of her infant daughter, and shaken with the menaces that on no other condition would the king mitigate the rigorous portion of her sentence, the being burnt, into the less terrible death of losing her head, was at last prevailed upon to feign some lawful impediment to her marriage with the king: so applicable to her unhappy destiny were the words of the Roman Satirist —

"———— Quicquid melius, leviusque putaris,
Præbenda est gladio pulchra hæc et candida cervix." JUV. SAT. x. 345.

Digitized by Google

The afflicted Cranmer, who sat as judge in this ecclesiastical court, thought himself obliged by this confession to pronounce the marriage null and invalid. The cruel tyrant would not perceive that his proceedings were totally inconsistent, and that his intended execution of Anne was by this procured divorce rendered a mere legal murder; for if the marriage was invalid from the beginning, she could not possibly be guilty of the crime of adultery, for which she was condemned to die. On the morning of her execution, she received the sacrament with becoming and consoling devotion, and awaited with resignation for the solemn hour which was to close her earthly being. The execution being deferred till noon, she expressed her regret thereat, adding, "I had hoped to be dead ere this and past my pain." To which Kingston, her keeper, replied, "It would be no pain, the headsman's stroke is so subtle." "True," returned she, "I hear he is very expert, and I have but a little neck," playfully clasping her throat with her hands and smiling. At the appointed time the queen was conducted to the scaffold, and she approached the platform, erected on the green within the Tower, with perfect composure, her countenance retaining all its wonted pre-eminence of beauty and cheerfulness. As she advanced to the spot, she had to detach herself from her weeping attendants, whom she earnestly strove to reconcile to her fate; and to each she presented a small manuscript prayer book, beseeching them not vainly to lament her fate, but to aid her departing spirit with their prayers. Having ascended the scaffold with a mild and dignified deportment, she addressed with firmness the spectators.* She said she accused no one of the injustice of her sentence, but that she came to suffer in their presence the death to which a law had doomed her. She committed her soul to God that knows the secrets of all hearts, from whom she hoped for acceptance through the mediation of our Saviour. She even prayed for her unfeeling destroyer, calling him a mild and merciful prince. Having spoken to this effect, she uncovered her neck, kneeled down with such self-possession as even carefully to conceal her feet with her gown that she might fall with decency, and submitted her neck to the executioner with a smiling unembarrassed countenance, ejaculating, "Lord Jesus Christ, into thy hands I commend my soul!" Though thus prepared, the accomplishment of her sentence was awhile delayed by the resolution with which she refused the bandage over her eyes, directing them upon the executioner with a placid serenity. He, affected by their beaming mildness, entreated her to turn her head; but she still steadily retaining her position, unnerved him for the blow. At last, desisting from his aim, he got behind her, and pulling off his shoes, whispered one of the bystanders to walk heavily towards her on one side, whilst he advanced gently on the other. The noise directing her attention, and imagining the headsman was approaching whence it came, she turned towards it, when being by this stratagem no longer influenced by the mild lustre of the beaming eyes of Anne Boleyn, he cut off her head at one blow with a sword, as she was still uttering, "To Jesu, I commend my soul!" for during this affecting delay, she ceased not this fervent prayer. Her eyes and lips were observed to move after her head was struck off, which being immediately held up, ere her eye sank in the dimness of death, she seemed for an instant to regard her bleeding body as it fell upon the scaffold. The crimson stream had scarce ceased to flow from her headless trunk, when with the head it was negligently thrown into an old elm chest, made to hold arrows, and immediately before twelve o'clock, buried without any ceremony in the chapel of the Tower.† Thus on Friday, May 19th, 1536, aged 29, fell Anne Boleyn by the capriciousness of a tyrant, who disdaining to controul his impetuous desires, scrupled not to gratify his new passion for Jane Seymour by shedding the blood of that woman, who a short time before had commanded his entire love and esteem. Nay, so strongly was the tyrant bent upon her destruction, that till he could gain his end, he enjoyed neither rest nor quiet, and had no relish for his pleasures and diversions. He went out with his hounds and breakfasted under a great tree in Epping forest the very day his once loved wife was to perish in the Tower, whence he had ordered notice to be given him by the firing of cannon, the moment her head should be severed from her body. He no sooner heard the signal than he exclaimed with remorseless satisfaction — "The business is done, the business is done:

* Consisting of the dukes of Suffolk and Richmond, Secretary Cromwell, and several of the nobility, as also the Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffs of London.

† Grafton, Hollinshed, Stow, Hall, (whose history ceased but a few years after the death of Anne,) Speed, Herbert, &c., all assert that Anne's head was severed from her body with a sword, by the hangman of Calais. These historians, some of whom wrote at the time of her death, could not but be well acquainted with the mode of her execution, and they certainly would not have advanced a false statement of the process of her decollation, capable of immediate detection; as it must have been remarked as a departure from the English custom of using the block and axe. Therefore the circumstance of the axe being shewn to this day in the Tower as the instrument with which Anne Boleyn was beheaded, has no derivation from real fact. In proof of this statement, it need only be remarked that the French mode of decapitation consisted in the culprit being obliged merely to kneel, when execution was performed with a sword, as being more workable and expeditious in such a posture than an axe; and queen Anne being beheaded by a French executioner, it is most probable that he despatched her after his accustomed process.

Digitized by Google

uncouple the hounds and let us follow our sport." The next day he married the rival of the beheaded Anne, and took her to his bed, who on the 29th of May was openly shown as queen. Thus in the same month, Anne Boleyn was seen presiding in the gaieties of a court as queen, accused, condemned, put to death, and another in possession of her bed and honour. Her death cast so dishonorable an imputation upon Henry VIII., that the protestant princes of Germany, who had resolved to choose him for the head of their league, no sooner heard of his queen's unmerited fate, than they utterly refused him as unworthy of the honour.

Of Anne Boleyn's guilt there are no proofs worthy of belief recorded; but of her innocence many.—1. The avowed passion of the king for her rival, Jane Seymour, whom he married the day after Anne was beheaded.—2. Her condemnation being chiefly procured upon an accusation said to be made against her by lady Wingfield, who was dead long before the trial, and which was brought forward by her avowed enemies, the catholics, who persecuted her in the decline of her fortunes for her attachment to Luther and his followers.—3. The earnestness with which the unfortunate men, who were executed as having enjoyed her embraces, asserted her innocence in their dying moments with the most fervent protestations, though a pardon was offered them to criminate her. They all rejected it excepting Smeton, who thus lured with the hopes of safety, perjured his soul; but the deceived wretch was immediately executed to prevent the recantation of his confession, thus cruelly elicited by the craft of her enemies as a palliation in the eyes of the world of their own injustice towards her.—4. The chief witness against her being her sister-in-law, lady Rochford, a woman of profligate life, who hating the relative so much her superior in station, resolved to sacrifice her to envy and malice. To gain her purpose, she scrupled not to involve in the same ruin her own husband, who stood an obstacle in her path of licentious pleasures, by a perjury so foul, unreasonable, and unsupported by facts, that nothing but the most consummate tyranny on the part of the king, and mean compliance on that of his courtiers, could admit it as a justification of their bloody proceedings.—5. The after conviction of this wretch herself of participating in the adulteries of Catherine Howard, Henry's fifth wife, with whom she lost her head on the block, a punishment merited by those crimes which destroyed all reliance upon the evidence that brought her injured relative to the scaffold.—And 6. Thevet, a Franciscan friar, who had been a considerable sufferer for the sake of Catherine, the divorced queen, and therefore incapable of any partiality for Anne, her rival, states in his history, that king Henry at his death, owned and declared her innocence, and heartily repented of his injustice towards her. The testimony of this writer is very material, as from his natural enmity towards Anne, nothing but the force of truth could have drawn such a confession from his pen.

III. Jane Seymour, daughter of sir John Seymour, Kt., of Wolf Hall, in Wiltshire, Groom of the Chamber to Henry VIII., and Governor of Bristol Castle, (ancestor of the dukes of Somerset) by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of sir Henry Wentworth, of Nettlested, in Suffolk, (ancestor of the noble houses of that name,) is little known until the fatal catastrophe of Anne Boleyn, who was deprived of her head that the king might raise this new beauty to the elevation of a throne. The time of Jane's introduction at court is not known; but it is to be presumed that she was ushered into the dignity of becoming maid of honor to queen Anne, but little before that lady's execution. Her beauty soon attracted the eye of the king, who to possess it, scrupled not to stain his reputation with the blood of an innocent and injured wife. Jane by all is allowed to be greatly Anne's inferior in the qualities of her mind; but that in beauty she could at least compare with that celebrated queen. She is extolled for her gentleness and benevolence of heart; but the coarse and cruel apathy with which she could consent to accept the hand of the murderer, who, to possess her, had the day before given his unfortunate Anne over to the sword of the headsman, deprives her memory of the respect which would otherwise accrue to it. Apathy and ambition are qualities so uncongenial, that when they do combine in the same heart, the possessor of them appears a monster in our eyes. Of the peculiar traits of personal attractions in the rival queens, we learn on the authority of John Russel, first earl of Bedford, "that Jane Seymour was the more majestic, but Anne Boleyn the more lovely; that love threatened in the eyes of Jane, but laughed in those of Anne; that the former, the richer she was dressed, the fairer she appeared," but that the other, to use the words of a poet of whom the worthy earl never heard, was "when unadorned, adorned the most!" The same authority states that "queen Catherine also in her younger days, was for beauty and dignity rarely to be paralleled." Jane was married to king Henry on Saturday, May 20, 1536, the day before Rogation-Sunday, and the next after that on

Digitized by Google

which the head of Anne had been cut off. This incident shows the indecency and impetuousness of the tyrant's desires. The beheading of Anne had been deferred after the execution, on Wednesday, May 17, of her pretended associates in guilt, until Friday, May 19, only that the king's divorce from her might be procured before her death, for the illegitimating of her daughter Elizabeth, which divorce was effected on May the 18th. But no sooner was her blood shed, than he the very next day celebrated the nuptials with his new beauty. Thus he scorned to delay the enjoyment of his passion, which decency and feeling would require even after the death of a faithless wife, until the few holidays of Rogation, devoted to exercises of fasting and penitence, during which marriage was never solemnized, should have passed over, and have been succeeded by the joyful season and festival of Whitsuntide. Jane was openly produced as queen, May 29, on the Monday before Whitsunday; but she was never honored, notwithstanding her eminence in the king's love, with the splendor of a coronation. She died Oct. 24, 1537, after having given birth to a son, afterwards Edward VI., at Hampton Court, and was buried with great pomp at Windsor, Nov. 8, following. From the influence of this queen was derived the promotion of her relatives to honour, among whom was the famous Edward Seymour, duke of Somerset, and Protector of England during her son's minority.

IV. Anne of Cleves.—After the great grief of Henry VIII., on account of the death of Jane Seymour, began to subside, he made several attempts to re-marry. The first offer was to the duchess dowager of Milan, Christina, daughter of Christian II., king of Denmark, by Isabel, sister of the emperor Charles V., and her answer is said to have been, that she had but one head; if she had two, one of them should be at his majesty's service. He was next anxious to have Mary of Guise, but she was betrothed, and afterwards married to James V., king of Scots. Henry would then have made choice of one of the two sisters of Mary, Renée or Antoinette, who with her were famed for beauty and ability, if Francis I. would have consented to have them brought to Calais for his inspection; but this the gallantry of the French monarch could not comply with, as degrading to the respect due to the fair sex. Henry thus disappointed of a French alliance, turned his thoughts towards Germany, and as the princes of the Smalcaldic league were extremely disgusted with the emperor for his persecution of their religion, he hoped by an alliance in marriage with one of their families, to renew a connection which must be advantageous to him. Cromwell, a great advocate for the Reformation, and deservedly possessed of the king's esteem and confidence, joyfully seconded this intention, and proposed to him Anne, daughter of John, duke of Cleves, (by Mary, daughter and heiress of William III., duke of Juliers,) who possessed great interest among the Lutheran princes, and whose other daughter, the magnanimous Sibylla, was married to the pious, valiant, and wise Frederic, Elector of Saxony, the head of the Protestant league. Holbein was despatched to Flanders to paint the miniature of Anne of Cleves, and he drew so favourable a likeness, that Henry made up his mind to be enamoured of her.

Anne of Cleves landed at Deal, Dec. 27, 1539, and the king desirous of becoming acquainted with the appearance of his bride before her introduction, came privately to Rochester, where he found her to his great mortification to be destitute both of beauty and grace, and of such large and unwieldy dimensions, that he swore she was a great Flanders mare. However, having gone too far to retreat without destroying all his interests in Germany, he married her at Greenwich, January 6, 1540; but his aversion to her soon encreased to that degree, that he resolved to hazard all consequences rather than regard a marriage so odious to him. His servile parliament aided him in procuring the divorce from her, as readily as in the instances of his former wives. The king pleaded that Anne had been contracted in her childhood to the duke of Lorraine; a most wretched subterfuge, which, if considered a sufficient cause of divorce, would bastardize almost every prince in Europe. He also advanced that he had not given his inward consent to the marriage; a very convenient plea to dissolve a disagreeable union! and that he had not thought proper to consummate the nuptials. However, it was not the justice of the king's cause, but the gratification of his inclinations, that the conscientious parliaments of this reign regarded, by which the members of them hoped to advance their individual interests. The divorce was declared to be valid, July 9, and, being two days following intimated to the queen, it passed on the 12th, quickly through the two houses of parliament. Anne, blest with a happy apathy of mind, had borne the king's neglect with patience and mildness, and she now readily consented to the choice of the terms offered her. She was at liberty either to remain in England or return home,

Digitized by Google

and in either case, to enjoy a pension of £3,000; and if she chose to reside in England, she was to be adopted as the king's sister, to take her place of precedence next the queen and his own daughter, and to be recognized only as the lady Anne of Cleves. Unwilling to return into her own country after this public insult, which was the only feeling of pride she ever evinced, Anne chose to reside in England. So void was she of resentment, that she wrote to her brother, her father being now dead, to desire him to live on good terms with the king, and to assure him that every thing was settled by her own consent. Little mention is afterwards made of her, except that she accompanied the princess Elizabeth through London, on the occasion of queen Mary's coronation. She died at Chelsea, July 15, 1557, and was buried at Westminster, August the 3rd following. The consequences of her marriage were wofully apparent in the execution of Cromwell, earl of Essex, in 1540, whom the barbarous Henry sacrificed to his resentment, for the part that lord took in forwarding the union. The policy of Cromwell was good, and such as any minister would have acted upon for his master's interests; but Henry was little used to consider motives when his desires were thwarted, or to discriminate between the true and apparent causes of his disappointments. If punishment was deserved, it should have fallen upon Holbein, whose flattery had occasioned all the ill consequences which the king lamented.

V. Catherine Howard, daughter of lord Edmund Howard, (brother to the duke of Norfolk,) by Joyce, daughter of sir Richard Culpeper, Kt., may be supposed to have attracted the king's notice before his marriage with Anne of Cleves; but that from motives of policy, he looked forward to a foreign alliance as necessary to his interests. She was cousin to Anne Boleyn; but of very different character and persuasions, being proud, revengeful, and licentious, and a zealous partisan of the church of Rome, wholly under the guidance of her bigoted uncle, the duke of Norfolk, who had contributed so greatly to the death of Anne, in the hope that by her destruction, England would once more be brought under the ecclesiastical authority of Rome. In the same hope, the duke of Norfolk sought the destruction of the lord Cromwell, who had fallen under the king's displeasure for procuring his marriage with Anne of Cleves, whose personal appearance was without any of those attractions, which Henry deemed necessary to love. Catherine's beauty at this time predominated in the king's mind, and he once more resolved to raise a subject to his bed and throne. Norfolk procured his niece's influence to forward the fate of Cromwell, who had been attainted in parliament by his means and that of his other enemies, as soon as the king's regard for him was seen to diminish. Catherine regarding Cromwell with resentment for his negociations in concluding the marriage of Anne of Cleves, whereby her own advancement had been delayed, and fearing that it might be totally hindered, should he regain his former authority, she willingly used her influence to accelerate his fall; and though Cromwell had by a humble submission somewhat softened even the hard heart of Henry, the solicitations of Catherine, seconded by those of her uncle, rendered the prisoner's petition useless, and he was beheaded July 28, 1540, a few days before the divorce from Anne was effected.

These obstacles removed, Catherine was married to Henry at Hampton Court, on Sunday, August 8, when she was openly shown as queen, but was never crowned. This elevation, which she had so eagerly desired, and which she had disgraced by her cruelty, was too soon to terminate in her disgrace and death. The fate of Anne Boleyn awaited her with the additional aggravation that she merited it. Anne suffered from the faithlessness of her husband; but Catherine enjoyed the entire affection of that husband when her own adulterous conduct was discovered. The former was sacrificed to make room for a rival who had newly gained his affections; but Catherine was still in possession of the king's most fervent regard, who grieved for her death, though too well convinced that she deserved it. Her spirit of revenge has been seen, which is now to be followed by the discovery of her licentiousness. Whilst the king was at York, in expectation of meeting with the king of Scots, his nephew, on the several affairs of the two kingdoms, he publicly in his chapel returned thanks to Heaven for the joy his present marriage afforded him in the person, attractions, and demeanor of Catherine: but even now, like the sacrifice of Cain, the God, whom he addressed, was about to reject his offering, as he himself had the blessings which Providence had afforded him in the persons of his first two wives, Catherine and Anne. One John Lascelles brought intelligence of her dissolute life to Cranmer, archbishop of Canterbury, and told him that his sister, formerly a servant to the old duchess of Norfolk, with whom Catherine was educated, had given him a particular account of her dissolute manners. Derham and Mannoc,

Digitized by Google

both of them servants to the duchess, had been admitted to her bed, when little care had been taken to conceal her shame from the other servants of the family. Cranmer, unwilling to proceed to the public discovery of this affair without the advice of others, disclosed it to some of his confidential friends in the cabinet, who resolved that the affair should be examined and forwarded to the king. Henry at first totally disbelieved the accusation as originating in political malice, by which Cranmer stood in a most perilous situation, and would quickly have been sacrificed to the king's resentment, had not proof of the truth of his assertions been produced. The sister of Lascelles confirmed the reports of her brother; and Mannoc and Derham on their being arrested, confessed the facts. There was also evidence that one Colepeper, a distant relation of her mother, had passed the night alone with her since her marriage, and it appeared that she had taken Derham, her former paramour, into her service. The queen herself being questioned, and informed that a full discovery had been made, confessed that she had been criminal before marriage, but asserted that she had never been false to the king's bed. She was put under arrest at Hampton Court, Nov. 13, 1541, by sir Thomas Wriothesley, and the next day conveyed to Sion House, discharged of all her household, except a few female attendants, until the king's pleasure should be further known. This was soon sufficiently evinced by the execution of her paramours, Colepeper and Derham, at Tyburn, Dec. 10, when the former was beheaded, the latter hanged and quartered, and both their heads placed on London bridge. The parliament, assembled on January 16, 1542, thus apprized of the king's wishes, ventured to vote a bill of attainder for treason against the queen and the viscountess of Rochford, who had conducted her secret amours, and who may be recognized by her calumnies, as the chief instrument in the death of Anne Boleyn. Before the conclusion of the bill, the queen was conveyed by water from Sion to the Tower, Feb. 10, a dreadful prognostication of her fate. The following day, being Saturday, the king, under his great seal, gave his assent to the act of attainder against Catherine and the lady Jane Rochford, and the warrant to cut off their heads was that day sent to the Tower, to be put in force on the following Monday. The unhappy queen apprized of her fate, declared to Dr. White, bishop of Winchester, her last confession in these words: "As to the act, my reverend lord, for which I stand condemned, God and his holy angels I take to witness, upon my soul's salvation, that I die guiltless, never having so abused my sovereign's bed: what other sins and follies of youth I have committed, I will not excuse; but am assured that for them, God hath brought this punishment upon me, and will in his mercy remit them, for which I pray you, pray with me unto his son and my saviour, Christ!" However, when brought to the scaffold, she confessed her offence and died penitently. Very little is recorded of the circumstances of her execution and that of her companion in crime and punishment. It is not mentioned whether they were both brought at the same time on the scaffold, or which of them was first beheaded; but most probably the queen was the first who suffered, since her name would certainly have the prior station in the warrant for execution; and it is probable that lady Jane saw the queen's head fall, since from the anger generally excited against them, little delicacy would be afforded to either appearances or feeling under the orders of the barbarous Henry.

Neither the queen nor lady Rochford met with much compassion, as they had both tampered in blood. Influenced by envy and hatred, the latter had with perjury and calumny procured the beheading of her relative, Anne Boleyn; and the former checked the feelings of mercy which even the tyrant Henry VIII. cherished towards the condemned Cromwell, earl of Essex, who, chiefly by her persuasions, was sacrificed on the scaffold. Catharine soon after suffered a most severe, though just, retaliation, by parliament petitioning the king for her death, as she herself had done for Cromwell's, the remembrance of which could not but embitter her last reflections when she stooped to lay her own neck on the block. They submitted themselves to the axe of the headsman on the green within the Tower, Feb. 13, 1542. The queen, who had been Henry's wife only one year, six months, and four days, was buried before the high altar in the chapel of the Tower, where likewise rest the ashes of Anne Boleyn, her cousin, between whom the remains of those implacable enemies, the dukes of Somerset and Northumberland, are likewise deposited: all four beheaded and related by marriage to the house of Tudor.

VI. Catherine Parr, one of the two daughters of sir Thomas Parr, of Kendall, by Maud, daughter and co-heir of sir Thomas Greene, of Greene's Norton, Northamptonshire, and sister of William Parr, marquess of Northampton, was first married to Edward

Digitized by Google

Burgh, or Borough, son and heir-apparent of Thomas, lord Borough, who died S. P. before his father; and secondly, to John Neville, lord Latimer, who died in 1454, to whom she was second wife, and by whom she had no issue. She was eminent for her beauty, ability, virtue, and prudence, which qualities soon caught the admiration of the capricious king, who married her, she being 34 years old, at Hampton Court, July 12, 1543, at which time she was proclaimed queen. So fully aware was Henry of her capacity, that on his departure to France with a large army, he consituted the new queen governess of his realms during his absence, which ended Oct. 1, 1554. But, though she possessed and fully deserved the love of the king, yet the station of Catherine, like that of her predecessors, was surrounded with uncertainty and peril: the least circumstance of caprice might change affection into suspicious hate, and consign her to the axe of the headsman, so frequently endured during her husband's tyrannous reign. Indeed this fate she but narrowly escaped. Like her predecessor, Anne Boleyn, she was conscientiously devoted to the principles of the Reformation, though without so great a scope to indulge her inclination, or to benefit the cause she approved. Anne lived at the time of England's first separation from Rome, when innovation was fashionable, and, for a time at least, patronised by the king; but in the latter years of his reign, although he still denied the Pope's supremacy and installed himself as the head of the English Church, he was zealous in maintaining the other dogmas of the Romish religion, and any departure from them was punished with the fire or the scaffold. Amongst the sufferers was the celebrated Anne Askew, eminent for her piety, fortitude, and beauty, who had great connections with the ladies of the court and with the queen herself. She defended the principles which she believed with ability, and suffered the fire of the stake with a courage which gave her an eminent station in the annals of martyrdom. Not all the tortures of the rack could force her to criminate or discover the eminent persons, whose society she enjoyed, as professing the principles of the Reformation. By her steadiness the designs of the Romish prelates and other distinguished devotees were frustrated, as their chief aim in her persecution was to obtain matter of accusation for the destruction of the queen; but the bigots thus failing in their purpose, consigned the heroic Anne Askew to the stake, who was burned in Smithfield, July 16, 1546. Though the secrecy and fidelity of this martyr saved the queen from this snare, Catherine soon fell into a new danger, which nearly brought her to the block. Henry, now in the last year of his life, and suffering under infirmity and disease, became more ferocious in his disposition than even a long uncontrolled tyranny had before made him, and the least opposition of opinion or argument endangered the life of the person offering it. An ulcer had broken out upon the king's leg, which, added to his great corpulency, threatened his life. The queen attended him with the tenderest care, and endeavoured to divert his mind from his bodily pain, by entering into discussion on any subject he proposed, which her strong mind enabled her to conduct with strength and elegance. His favorite topic of conversation was theology, and Catherine, influenced by her partiality to the reformers, unwarily betrayed too much of her mind in their favor. Henry, highly provoked that she should presume to differ from him, complained of her obstinacy to the bigoted bishop Gardiner, who gladly seized the chance of bringing the royal heretic to the scaffold. He insisted on the necessity the king was under to preserve the orthodoxy of his subjects, and stated that the more elevated the person who was to be sacrificed to maintain it, the more effectual would be the terror excited. The chancellor Wriothesley seconded his views, and Henry, thus encouraged by his passions and counsellors, ordered articles of impeachment to be drawn up against the devoted Catherine, which were immediately signed by him. Wriothesley by some accident dropped the paper, which, falling into the hands of some of the queen's friends, was immediately presented to her. Aware of a danger, which could only be avoided by retracing her steps with prudence and address, she paid a visit to the king; when, as she expected, he entered upon his usual subject of divinity, seeming to challenge her to argument. The queen gently declined the conversation, remarking, that such profound speculations were subject only to the decisions of the strong mind of man, and but ill suited to the slender capacity of her sex; that women were made subject to men by their first creation; and that therefore it is the wife's duty in all cases to receive implicitly the sentiments of her husband, and the more especially, when those sentiments are produced from such a judgment and learning, which must entitle a prince like his majesty, not only to impose principles on the members of his family, but to cause them to be respected through his dominions. "Not so, by St. Mary," replied the king; "you are now become a doctor, Kate, and better fitted to give than receive

Digitized by Google

instruction." She meekly replied that she was sensible how little she was entitled to these praises; that though she had not declined any conversation when proposed by his majesty, she was aware that her conceptions could have no further effect than affording a momentary amusement incapable of instruction; that she found conversation apt to languish when not revived with opposition; and that, if ever she had feigned a contrariety of opinion, it was in order to give him the pleasure of refuting her, and for herself to derive the profit and instruction that must attend it." "And is it so, sweetheart? then we are friends again," replied the king, embracing her with affection, and giving her assurances of his protection. This timely submission preserved her from the axe, and she was careful not to subject herself to similar peril by further opposition to Henry's humours. Her enemies, uninformed of this sudden change, prepared the very next day to convey her to the Tower, pursuant to the king's warrant. As Henry and Catherine were conversing amicably in the garden, the chancellor appeared with forty pursuivants, when the king approached him and expostulated with him in the severest manner, calling him knave, fool, and beast, and ordered him to depart his presence. The unresentful Catherine, though aware, unknown to the king, of the nature of his visit, generously interposed to mitigate Henry's anger against him; but he replied "Poor soul! you know not how ill entitled this man is to your good offices."

Catherine was soon relieved from the fear of any recurrence of similar danger by the death of the king, January 28, 1547, and took up her residence at Chelsea, which was part of her jointure. She there presided with real parental affection over the interests and education of her step-children, the princesses Mary and Elizabeth, and improved female society by the encouragement she gave to learning and emulation. Walpole records her amongst the royal authors, and mentions no less than six distinct treatises written by her; mostly prayers and meditations, besides several epistolary specimens of great merit. Unfortunately for her, she finished her royal widowhood so soon after Henry's death, that had she immediately proved pregnant, it would have been doubtful whether her issue proceeded or not from royal blood. She married privately, the king afterwards giving his consent, with Thomas Seymour, lord Sudley, (uncle of the king and brother of the Protector, the duke of Somerset,) to whom it is affirmed she had been attached even previously to her former marriages. But though her attachment was sincere, lord Thomas, proud, ambitious, and turbulent, sought only his own advancement in the match, thinking himself, by a union so important, enabled to undermine the authority of his brother, whose protectorate he envied. His ambition had even soared higher; he sought the hand in marriage with the princess Elizabeth, that by it he might intrigue for the crown; but king Henry's will expressly stating that the marriage of either of his daughters without the consent of the council appointed during king Edward's minority, should destroy her right of inheritance, lord Thomas was obliged to desist from his aim, being hopeless of gaining a consent thereto from persons who dreaded and suspected his aspiring mind. Catherine experienced the indifference and even cruelty of her husband, who having gained as much as his ambition could reach through her means, once more, to ensure greater power, cast an eye upon the possession of Elizabeth, that princess being still under the protection of her kind step-mother. But if her marriage was not happy, it was not of long duration, for she died in giving birth to a daughter, Sept. 5, 1548, at Sudeley Castle, Gloucestershire, and was buried in its chapel. It is suspected that her death was accelerated by poison, to forward her husband's views, which ended in his own destruction. For after Catherine's death, he again followed his designs upon Elizabeth, who listened not to his proposals; and his intrigue being discovered, and many other accusations advanced against him, he was attainted and beheaded, March 10, 1548-9, suffering death in a sullen silence, and with a courage so ferocious and desperate, that the martyr Latimer says of him, "he died very dangerously, irksomely, horribly; so that his end was suitably to his life, which was very vicious, profane, and irreligious." He was never married but to Catherine, by whom he left a daughter named Mary, who died in her infancy, after being restored in blood soon after her father's death.

Issue of King Henry VIII. by Catherine, his first Wife.

I. II. III.

Henry, born at Richmond, Jan. 1, 1510, died Feb. 22, and buried at Westminster.

A son, born Nov. 1514, and died soon after. Henry in the case of the divorce, urged the deaths of these princes as a punishment from God for his incestuous marriage.

Mary, who succeeded Jane Grey in the throne. Chapter V.

Digitized by Google

Issue of King Henry VIII. by Anne Boleyn, his second Wife.

IV. V. VI.

Elizabeth, who succeeded Mary in the throne. Chapter VI.

A son born Sept. 7, 1534, a circular intimating the same, as may be seen by a letter in the Harleian collection, in the name of the queen, to the several counties: he shortly after died.

A male child still-born, Feb. 29, 1536, to the displeasure of the king and great grief of the mother, as the misfortune in some measure hastened her unmerited death.

Issue of King Henry VIII. by Jane Seymour, his third Wife.

VII.

Edward, who succeeded his father as the sixth of his name, Chap. III.

Natural Issue of King Henry VIII.

I *.

Henry, surnamed Fitz-Roy, or the King's Son, (begotten on Elizabeth, daughter of sir John Blount, knt. and widow of Gilbert, lord Talboys, famous for her beauty and accomplishments, who remarried to Edward Clinton, 1st earl of Lincoln, to whom she was first wife,) was born at Blackmore in Essex, June 18, 1519. At the age of six years, he was elected Knight of the Garter, created earl of Nottingham, and duke of Richmond and Somerset, June 18, 1525; and so great was his father's affection for him, that on July 26th following, he was constituted Admiral of England, Ireland, Normandy, &c. Two years after, he was Warden of the East, West, and Middle Marches towards Scotland. In the twenty-second year of Henry VIII., the lieutenancy of Ireland was also granted him; but, on account of his minority, sir William Skeffington was constituted his deputy. Having formed a close intimacy with the celebrated Henry, earl of Surrey, arising from receiving their education together, in their earliest infancy at Windsor, and by finishing their studies at Paris in 1532, when they received king Henry VIII., on his second interview with Francis I., he on his return home, with the king's consent, married that earl's sister, Mary, daughter of Thomas Howard, third duke of Norfolk. He was a youth of great capacity and acquirement in arts and arms, and greatly resembled in genius, refinement of manners, and liberal acquisitions, his famed friend, whose celebrated Fair Geraldine, by a curious coincidence, was ultimately the third wife of Edward, earl of Clinton, who had before married Richmond's mother. To the great grief of his father, he died at Westminster, S. P., July 24, 1536, in the 17th year of his age, and was buried at Thetford, in Norfolk.

It in some measure shows the unfeeling manners of the age in which he lived, that this youth, remarkable for gentleness of character, should be recorded as standing on the scaffold to witness the beheading of his father's wife, Anne Boleyn, which she suffered, May 19, 1536, only a few weeks before his death.

CHAPTER III.

EDWARD VI., KING *of* ENGLAND, FRANCE, *&* IRELAND; *&* DEFENDER *of the* FAITH.



Edward, duke of Cornwall, son of king Henry VIII., by Jane Seymour, his third wife, was born at Hampton Court, Oct. 12, 1537, and christened on the following Monday, when was witnessed the curious incongruity of the sponsors, who were archbishop Cranmer, the head of the Reformers, the duke of Norfolk, his professed enemy, and the princess Mary, a bigoted catholic. Some arrangements towards contracts of marriage were followed, but without effect; first with one of the daughters of the emperor Charles V., and afterwards a more politic attempt to gain for him Mary, the heiress of Scotland, which being opposed by that nation, caused the war between them and the English in his reign.

He was never created prince of Wales, for in the ninth year of his age, all things being prepared for the ceremony, his father died, Jan. 28, 1547. This prince is celebrated for

Digitized by Google

his protection of the Reformation and surprising precocity of talent, as well as for his virtues and gentleness, on which our historians delight to dilate; though these qualities are rather incongruous with his facility in consenting to the deaths of his two uncles on the scaffold. His youth may be pleaded in his behalf, but his natural great ability and judgment ought to have shown him the infamy that would stain his memory by their blood. It may also be said for him that the affairs of the government were not at his disposal, but under the direction of his counsellors, he being a minor; yet he might of his own individual act have refused his signature to the warrants that consigned his nearest relatives to the block. His reign is memorable for the blessings that it gave to Englishmen, and he is justly to be held dear in their remembrance for the patriotism with which he completed those blessings; but it cannot be denied that his giving up his uncles to death was a proof that he either possessed much of the apathy of his mother or the cruelty of his father. He was crowned at Westminster on Sunday, Feb. 20, 1547, by Cranmer. After a short reign of 6 years, 5 months, and 9 days, he died unmarried and without issue, at Greenwich, July 6, 1553, aged only 16 years, leaving his death to be most severely regretted by the miseries which followed it through the merciless bigotry of his sister queen Mary. To prevent the evils which he dreaded would fall upon his kingdom in the event of that princess ascending the throne, he devised the crown to the lady Jane Grey, a zealous protestant, descended from Mary, daughter of Henry VII., to the prejudice of his sister Mary; and as this unamiable princess was ejected from her birth-right under the plea of her parents' divorce, though in reality from her attachment to the Romish religion, so was Elizabeth, her half-sister, though a firm protestant, subjected to a like deprivation; as the same plea acted upon in one instance must be followed in another similar to it. King Edward was buried at Westminster, August 8; and between his death and burial was witnessed the entire duration of the reign of his unfortunate successor, to whom his benevolence brought destruction, her history and that of her counsellors proving on their part the vanity of human projects and ambition, and on hers that the most amiable qualities do not exonerate us from the evils of this world of trials.

CHAPTER IV.

JANE, QUEEN *of* ENGLAND, FRANCE, *and* IRELAND; DEFENDER *of the* FAITH; *&c. &c.*



To rank this princess in the number of our sovereigns may be censured as a departure from the catalogue usually given of them by the English historians. The short duration of her reign and acknowledged defect of her title may have influenced them in classing the events of it with those of her successor Mary, as being too brief to be given under a separate division of their writings. But it must be considered that this work not being a professed history, gives little more than a genealogical picture of the English sovereigns. Therefore, any person having possessed the dignity of becoming one of them, though under any negation of right or privation of duration, claims here a separate notice. Many have become kings without any prior right so constituting them, yet they are nevertheless acknowledged as kings: and many have been hurled from a throne almost immediately after their elevation, yet their short-lived power has not been a cause of erasing their names from the royal catalogue. Instances of both these representations may be found in our own annals, though not so frequently as in those of other nations.

This celebrated person, who commands the admiration and commiseration of posterity for her almost unparalleled virtues and misfortunes, and who is commonly known as Lady Jane Grey, though by marriage her name was Dudley, was descended from Mary, the youngest daughter of king Henry VII., from whom her portion of right to the crown was derived. She was daughter of Henry Grey, marquess of Dorset, afterwards duke

Digitized by Google

of Suffolk, (descended from Elizabeth, queen of Edward IV. by her first marriage,) by his wife, Frances, eldest daughter and at length co-heiress of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, by the above-named Mary, daughter of Henry VII. This descent placed her far from the throne, as giving precedence to the issue of Henry VIII. son of Henry VII., and also to that of Margaret, the elder sister of Mary, which existed in the monarchs of Scotland. However, she occupied a nearer station by the wills of two successive monarchs. Henry VIII. had, next to his own descendants, given preference to the issue of his sister Mary, to the exclusion of that of Margaret, queen of Scotland; for which stretch of power he obtained or rather demanded the consent of parliament. And Edward VI. following his father's example, devised the crown to Jane Grey to the prejudice of his father's issue, the princesses Mary and Elizabeth, though from a more laudable motive than mere caprice, being influenced by a desire of protecting the reformed religion, which he had in a manner established, and to which Mary, the next in natural succession, was a bigoted enemy. But, however the commands of kings may be regarded during their lives even to tyranny, the vanity of human influence and presumption is frequently shown in the little respect given to their schemes after their death. It belongs not to an earthly king to attempt to fashion out the events of futurity, which are only at the disposal of Omnipotence, who will not fail to expose the weak presumption that would encroach upon his eternal rule. Kings are the mere instruments of the Almighty to effect his purposes, and their influence ceases with the events of their mortal existence. The deeds of their lives indeed are often felt by natural consequences through the space of ages; but the desire of kings to affect after their death the destinies of mankind, is, by the wisdom and goodness of God, wholly nugatory and visionary. This is fully proved by the wills of Henry and Edward. In spite of the former's exclusion of Margaret his sister from the throne, her descendants possess the crown to the present day, and happily formed a union of the rival nations of England and Scotland. And though the latter would have deprived his sisters of their inheritance, they both mounted the throne, which the person he placed there was doomed to exchange for the scaffold.

Queen Jane was born at Bradgate, her father's seat in Leicestershire, some time in the year 1537, but the precise date is not known. The place of her birth was chiefly that of her education, in which her great capacity was soon stored with a stock of learning, which generally consumes a long series of years in acquiring. The very early promise of genius and excellence in Jane, induced her parents to afford her every facility to gain a learned education, though, to the discredit of their parental feelings, it was on their parts accompanied with a severity too much in union with the customs of the age, which her tractable and gentle disposition did not require. Fuller states, that, although she was bred by her parents according to her high birth in religion and learning, yet they were no whit indulgent to her in childhood, but extremely severe, and more than needed so sweet a temper; for he asks, what need of iron to bend wax? But then he adds, that as the sharpest winters, correcting the rankness of the earth, cause the more healthful and fruitful summers, so the harshness of her breeding compacted her soul to the greater patience and piety, whence she afterwards proved the mirror of her age. She coped in learning with the young prince Edward, who coveted much her society, and became a mistress of the Latin and Greek languages, with the French and Italian, and made some progress in the Hebrew, Chaldaic, and Arabic. She excelled in instrumental music, sang, danced with grace, was excellent in pourtraying the mazes of the needle, and her conversation was marked with a flowing ease and distinct argument. Yet, with all these endowments and acquisitions, she was of a mild, humble, and modest spirit, which never showed the possession of fortitude and resolution until she manifested them at her death in the religious calmness that has placed her at the head of patient suffering. Her learning rendered her not pedantic, and her beauty, for which she was remarkable, raised not in her breast the vanity so common to her sex. In her was witnessed the excellence which our Saviour recommended to his disciples, when he proposed to them to be as wise as serpents and as harmless as doves. Her attachment to the principles of the Reformation soon evinced itself, and it was fortified by the sound argument of her excellent tutor, John Aylmer, afterwards bishop of London. Next to the perusal of the Sacred Writings, she delighted in the philosophy of the most rational of the heathens, and the serene Plato commanded her admiration. In the more masculine pleasures of her time she took no pleasure, and retired from the occupations of hunting and hawking, in which the females of the day so frequently partook, for the quiet of solitude and the relish of her studies. Roger Ascham, tutor to the lady Elizabeth,

Digitized by Google

having one day paid her a visit, found her employed in reading her favourite Grecian, while the rest of the family were engaged in the chase; and on his admiring the singularity of her choice, her reply was, that she received more pleasure from the philosophic Plato than the others could reap from all their sport and gaiety. The lady Jane was early introduced to the court by the partiality of queen Catherine Parr, who admired her precocity of talent, and who, by her own store of learning, which was far from inconsiderable, was eager to encourage it in others. It was probably by her means, that Jane and the young prince Edward, during her residence at court, followed their studies together, by which arose that esteem which the latter ever after entertained for her. In 1546, queen Catherine Parr, accompanied only with her sister, lady Herbert, and the little Jane, then but in her ninth year, who carried the candle before the queen, made that reconciliation with Henry VIII., which saved her from the scaffold. And after king Henry's death, and the marriage of the queen-dowager with Thomas Seymour, lord Sudley, young Jane was again under her care, and continued at the queen's residence at Hanworth, until after the death of Catherine, in Sept. 1548.

Young as lady Jane was at this period, her hand was already sought after, and particularly by the lord Protector, the duke of Somerset, for his son, lord Hertford, (who afterwards married the lady Catherine, Jane's sister,) designing if possible, to match his daughter with the young king Edward. Sudley, who never ceased to thwart his brother, the Protector, attempted to counteract this by a deep laid plan for uniting the young king with his beauteous cousin, the lady Jane, and to effect this alliance, which was looked upon as not improbable and was much desired by the Protestant party, Jane was in a manner detained at Hanworth some little time after the decease of Catherine Parr.

The negociations for marrying young Edward either with a daughter of the king of France or with the youthful Mary of Scotland, having failed, Jane was regarded by the Protestants in England and on the Continent as the future protectress of the Reformation, as Queen of England by marriage with the young sovereign. This was not an improbable speculation, when the similarity of their ages, disposition, near relationship, and the apparent affection of young Edward towards her were considered. However, both the designs of the Seymours respecting her ceased by the execution of lord Sudley in 1549, and of the Protector in 1552. After the death of Sudley, lady Jane appears to have passed much of her time in the metropolis and in attendance at the court, by which she was immediately under the eye of her royal second cousin. In Oct. 1551, Henry, the son of her grandfather, Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, dying S. P., and the title becoming extinct in that male line, it was bestowed upon the father of Jane, Henry, marquess of Dorset, and at the same time John Dudley, earl of Warwick, was raised to the dukedom of Northumberland. The latter nobleman, conspicuous for his ambition and contempt of any moral quality in gratifying it, after he had procured the destruction of the two brothers, Sudley and Somerset, sought to pursue their designs with a wider range by a union between the lady Jane and one of his own sons, that by her claim to the crown and his intrigue in rendering it in effect superior to any that might be brought against it, he might hold hereafter the whole power of administration in his own hands.

It would here be taking too great a space to relate the entire process of the means used by Northumberland to effect his object, which would be analyzing a great portion of the reigns of Edward and Mary. It will be sufficient to state, that, the better to prepare his plans, he strengthened himself by various alliances at the time of the marriage of Jane. The ceremonies took place with great splendor in the latter part of May, 1553, at Durham-house, the town residence of Northumberland, with the consent and assistance of king Edward, who was at that time afflicted with disease past the hope of recovery. Lady Jane, the great attraction and occasion of the solemnization, was married to lord Guildford Dudley, the duke's fourth and only unmarried son. Lady Catherine, the younger sister of the bride, married to lord Herbert, eldest son of the earl of Pembroke; and lady Catherine, the youngest sister of lord Guilford, to Henry Hastings, eldest son of the earl of Huntingdon. Very soon after these marriages, Edward's health began to decrease rapidly, which caused the hastening of Northumberland's plans to gain the dying king's consent to his schemes; and the princess Mary's bigotry opposed to Jane's attachment to the Reformation, accelerated the design; for the patriotic monarch thought it preferable to sacrifice the dignity of his immediate family, rather than again plunge the nation into all the intolerance and cruelty of the papal dominion, from which it had so lately extricated itself. But for the designs of Northumberland, it was necessary that the princess Elizabeth, though a sound protestant, should also be

Digitized by Google

set aside from the crown, and to effect this he urged, that as Mary was set aside on the pretence of the illegitimacy of her birth, the same objection must be of equal force against her half-sister Elizabeth, as the marriages of both their mothers had been dissolved on account of what had been advanced by Henry VIII. as a lawful impediment to their validity, with which reasoning the king, though regretting to wrong his younger sister, appeared to be convinced. But another obstacle next presented itself; for though the issue of Margaret had been set aside by the will of her brother, Henry VIII., to whose claims no respect would be paid by the power, which could deprive that monarch's daughters of their superior claims, yet Jane had a mother, who consequently stood before her in the degree of succession from their common ancestor, which difficulty was, however, avoided by the consent of this lady being gained to the relinquishing of her own right for the aggrandizement of her illustrious daughter. This settlement of the crown received, June 21, the signatures of 101 of the chief of the nobility and counsellors,* and it was quickly followed by the death of king Edward, July 6, 1553. Many have surmised that his death was hastened with poison by order of Northumberland, whose ambition and unpopularity made any atrocity readily believed of him; but public prejudice was here unjust, as the interests of that nobleman required the continuance of the young king until the time that his plans should be more matured. He himself was so sensible of this, that he endeavoured, though without success, to prevent the publicity of the demise for three or four days, from which he hoped to get the princesses into his power. At the time of the royal death the lady Jane being at Sion-House, then belonging to Northumberland, that nobleman, accompanied by her father and the earl of Pembroke, with others of the nobility, informed her of her newly-acquired dignity, and it was now that her virtue was to be as apparent in the eyes of the nation as her beauty and accomplishments. At the first intimation of her royalty, she refused to accept of the crown, pleaded the preferable rights of her cousins, Mary and Elizabeth, regretted the sweet retirement, the natural soil of study and improvement, which she must thus relinquish, and foretold the miseries that would follow her assumption of authority, dreaded by her more for the sake of others than herself. In a speech of great eloquence and pathos, she thus concluded; — "I am not so young, nor so little read in the guiles of Fortune, to suffer myself to be taken by them. If she enrich any, it is but to make them the subject of her sport, and to delight herself with their ruin. What she adorned yesterday, is to-day her pastime; and if I now permit her to adorn and crown me, I must to-morrow suffer her to crush and tear me to pieces. Nay, with what crown does she present me? A crown that hath been shamefully wrested from Catherine of Arragon, made more unfortunate by the death of Anne Boleyn and another that wore it after. Why, then, would you have me add my blood to theirs? — Why would you have me be another victim, from whom this fatal crown may be stricken off with the head that wears it?"

At length, overpowered by the entreaties of her parents and her young husband, who all were prostrated on their knees before her, intimating the will of the deceased Edward and the consent of his council, she yielded to their wishes and suffered herself to be styled queen. Her sorrow vented itself in a flood of tears as she sat to receive upon her head an emblem of the diadem. On the 10th of July, Jane left Sion-house and proceeded with great state by water to the Tower, where it was usual for the English monarchs to pass the first days of their reign, and on the same day, Edward's death being formally promulgated, this amiable lady was proclaimed queen. But the administration of her government was too short to consist of any other policy than an attempt to settle and secure her authority, which, from the unpopularity of Northumberland, was rendered of no avail. The duration of her reign continued only 13 days from the death of Edward; for the partisans of Mary having manifested themselves in Norfolk and Suffolk, from the assurance she gave them of allowing religious liberty of conscience, her interests daily augmented until she was proclaimed queen in London, July 19th. The unfortunate Jane, from being a sovereign was now a prisoner, and the fortress which but a few hours before was her palace, was now her dungeon; but her fortitude under these trying

* It is somewhat remarkable, with the exception of Cranmer, the Protestant archbishop of Canterbury, being perhaps unwilling to bastardize Elizabeth, and seeing the approaching dissolution of the validity of their proceedings. He even staid away from the council to avoid his signature; but from the importunity of Edward, his name was at last obtained more as a witness than as one authorizing the writing. This unwillingness to sacrifice her interests was afterwards little remembered by Mary, as doubtless she was aware that he was influenced from a sense of justice, and from no love to her. This unamiable princess could even think it right to overlook the gift of life itself, for Cranmer had formerly interceded for her with her father, when that tyrant was inclined to put her to death for her partiality to her mother's cause and doctrine. What religion must that be which could sacrifice to bigotry the gratitude which such services demanded, by ordering the death of the good and pious Cranmer at the stake?

Digitized by Google

events has gained her the admiration of posterity, and it commanded the commiseration even of her adversaries. The painful task of informing her that she must now change royalty for the obedience of a subject fell to her misguided father, when she told him, that such a summons was more welcome to her than that which had forced her to assume an elevation, which it was now to be dreaded would lead to the most fatal results. Had she been suffered to reign, this excellent female would have formed a worthy and much needed example for kings to follow. Jane would have shared the glory of our Alfred. But thus was she deposed, not from any absence of public affection for her, whom all must have admired, but from the unpopularity of her father-in-law, joined to the natural loyalty to the direct line of descent. The nation too well remembered the evils of an interrupted succession, to hazard their recurrence, and not even the most transcendant virtues could justify such a departure from prudence and right. The lovely and unfortunate Jane affords the singular picture of a sovereign possessed of the greatest popularity being deserted to enthrone one who was decidedly unpopular; and the humiliation of the pious sufferer was but a prelude to subsequent misfortunes, for the wheel of fortune rapidly whirled her and her friends from its utmost elevation to the depth of ruin. Northumberland, the chief contriver of her fortunes, was quickly tried and executed, Aug. 22., and the duke and duchess of Suffolk and the lord Guildford were considered as state prisoners. The unhappy Jane was subjected to much restraint and indignity by her successful rival, and being meanly charged with having purloined many of the regal jewels, which had been missed and lost in the confusion of the times, much of her own ornaments, little valued by her, was seized, under pretence of forming part of the lost property.

This extreme harshness sufficiently indicated Mary's intentions towards her prisoners as soon as the splendor of her coronation should be over, which took place Oct. 5, when preparations were hastily pursued for the impeachment and trial of Jane, her husband, and relatives, with the venerable Cranmer, who, though at first opposed to her, had been of her council; and the trial on an arraignment of high treason, took place at Guildhall, Nov. 13, when the prisoners all pleading guilty, being fully sensible that defence was vain, received the solemn doom of death. Jane and her husband were recommitted to the Tower, amidst the tears and lamentations of her attendants, which elicited that mild consolation from the resigned sufferer which she herself might justly have demanded: "Oh, faithful companions of my sorrows," said she, "why do you afflict me with your plaints? are we not born into life to suffer adversity and even disgrace, if it be necessary? when has the time been that the innocent were not exposed to violence and oppression?" It was now likewise that the public admiration of her virtues and pity for her misfortunes expressing themselves in great and continued exclamations of sorrow during the progress of the prisoners from their trial to the Tower, influenced even the queen to mitigate her rigor and allow her subdued rival the liberty of walking in the queen's garden in the Tower and on the hill. And it is not improbable that, to avoid the odium of sacrificing this lovely victim, a pardon might at length have been afforded her; but the fate of Jane now hung upon circumstances over which she had no control, and the slightest commotion would justify her death to the jealous Mary. This was soon verified in the rebellion of sir Thomas Wyatt, though the object of his treason was only to prevent the queen's marriage with the king of Spain, a bigoted Catholic; for the duke of Suffolk, notwithstanding his late pardon, having rashly participated in his plots, decided the fate of Jane, who, though Wyatt intended to gain his object through the means of the princess Elizabeth, was fixed upon with her youthful husband as the first victim of Mary's security. Wyatt being taken prisoner, Feb. 6, 1554, the next day measures were taken for the peace of the government, and orders were sent the day following to inform the prisoners that they must die on the morrow, Friday, Feb. 9, at which Jane seemed rather to rejoice as the means of freeing her from her miseries. Feckenham, the queen's confessor, who was the bearer of this direful message, with the characteristic importunity of his church entered upon a profuse censure of her heretical opinions and earnestly persuaded her to seek eternal happiness by the only means of uniting herself with the Romish communion. Though unprepared for this sudden theological controversy, she answered him with distinct argument, presented the authority of the scriptures for the refutation of his uncharitableness, and, to prevent his further disturbing her, concluded with saying that she had now no time for disputation, but must prepare herself for the solemn change she was doomed to undergo. The abbot construing this as a request for some delay, applied to the queen, who granted three days for her captive, whom, in this solemn leisure she ordered to be importuned by many divines, to abjure what were termed the errors leading to perdition;

Digitized by Google

but these intruders she likewise silenced with her arguments, and to Feckenham she said that he mistook her when he supposed she wished for longer preparation, for that she had no desire to prolong her life, and, since the queen's pleasure was that she should die, she joyfully looked towards the block as the pillow whence she was to awaken to eternal happiness.

On the 10th of the month, her father was brought prisoner to the Tower, who thus, by the postponement of her death, became a witness of the misery brought by his rashness upon his innocent and pious child, who, disregarding the destruction he had madly caused, wrote to him a letter full of tenderness and consolation, beseeching him not to grieve at her sad catastrophe, as she considered it the commencement of her happiness. The day before her death, she absorbed herself in religious meditation: in the evening, she took up the New Testament in Greek, and having a while perused it, found at the end of it some leaves of clean paper, upon which, as if desiring to finish her life with some good deed, she wrote a tender and pious exhortation, and gave it in charge to one of her attendants to deliver to her sister, the lady Catherine. This, as well as her other compositions, is remarkable for its beauty, elegance, and pathos, and among the many precepts that she now gave her sister, is to be found the one comprehensive of the whole design of human existence: "Live still to die, that you by death may purchase eternal life!" Who does not here perceive the forerunner of those beautiful lines of the meditative Young?

> "Life's a debtor to the grave!
> Dark lattice, letting in eternal day.
> Death gains us more than was in Eden lost!"

And now closing the last day of her life with the composition of a prayer, which rivals any production since prophecy for its expressions of piety and resignation, she patiently waited the morning that was to end her mortal career.

It had been the intention of the queen that the wife and husband should be beheaded together on Tower Hill; but the council dreading the compassion of the people for their youth, beauty, and innocence, gave directions that lord Guildford only should suffer on the Hill, and that lady Jane should be brought to the block within the fortress. Of which arrangement the lord Guildford being informed, he anxiously desired permission on the morning of the fatal day, Monday, Feb. 12, 1554, to have an interview with the youthful partner of his joys and sorrows, whom he had not seen during their long imprisonment, excepting at the melancholy scene of their trial. But Jane rejected the obtained permission with a forbearance and a prudence for which she was eminent. She sent him word that the tenderness of their parting would overcome their mutual fortitude, which their approaching end so greatly needed; and added, that their separation would be but for a moment, when they should rejoin each other in a scene where their affections would be for ever united, and where disappointments and misfortunes could not disturb their heavenly felicity.

About ten o'clock he was first led to the scaffold, and in his way passed under the prison window of his beloved wife, whence she fondly gazed upon him and dropped to him a token of remembrance. She even saw his headless body, yet bleeding, brought back in a cart, and found herself more strengthened by the account she heard of his constancy in death than unnerved with so moving a spectacle. Hearing the noise occasioned by the approach of the melancholy spectacle, "the new made widow" rose to behold it as it passed beneath her prison. This her attendants wished to prevent, but she resisted their kindly-intentioned restraint, walked steadily to the window, and at the sight of her beheaded lord, burst out into the tender and resigned exclamation, "Oh, Guildford, Guildford! the ante-repast is not so bitter that you have tasted and that I shall soon taste, as to make my flesh tremble: for all this is nothing to the feast that you and I shall this day partake of in heaven!"

At length the preparations being completed for the conclusion of this tragedy by the removal of the scaffold with its direful furniture, upon which her husband died, to the green opposite the White Tower, which had already received the blood of two queens, the wives of the tyrant Henry, sir John Gage, constable of the Tower, about 12 o'clock informed the deposed queen that all was in readiness, and requested her to bestow upon him some present which he might keep in perpetual remembrance of her. She gave him her table book, wherein she had written three sentences on seeing her husband's headless body: one in Greek, another in Latin, and a third in English. The purport of them was — that human justice was against his body, but that divine mercy would be favourable to his soul; — that if her own fault deserved punishment, yet her youth

Digitized by Google

and imprudence might be worthy of excuse ; — and that she trusted that God and posterity would shew her favour. When the lieutenant offered his hand to lead her forth, she rose with silent and calm dignity, tearless and unchanged of countenance. With a steady and benign composure she returned the salutes of the spectators as she passed in her way to the scaffold, during the intervals she paused from a book of devotions which engaged her attention. The bigoted Feckenham attended her progress, to whom she paid little notice. She ascended the scaffold with steadiness, when, as soon as silence was procured and after a short recollection, she thanked the officious priest for his attentions, though, she remarked, his discourses gave her more uneasiness than all the terrors of her approaching death. Now saluting the spectators with a graceful mildness, she addressed them, and when she touched upon the procurement of the crown on her behalf by her own endeavours or desire, she exclaimed, "I do here wash my hands in innocency before God and you this day ;" at the same time wringing her hands, wherein she had her book, not from a feeling of agony but as the embodying by that action the meaning of her words ; and renewing her discourse, she continued, "From such trespass I deliver to my God a soul as pure as innocence from injustice." She now kneeled down and repeated the 51st Psalm, after which, rising from this posture, she gave her gloves and handkerchief to her women and her prayer-book to sir John Bridges, the lieutenant's brother-in-law. On her untying her gown, the executioner offered to assist ; but smilingly desiring him to desist, she turned to her women, who helped her off with it, as also with the ornaments of her head and neck, giving her a handkerchief to bind about her eyes. The executioner kneeling down and requesting her forgiveness, she said, "The Lord forgive thee as I do, and I pray dispatch me quickly." Upon this he desired her to stand upon the straw that covered her husband's blood, which bringing her within sight of the block, she kneeled down before it without the least tremor or confusion, and said to him, "Will you take it off before I lay me down ?" To which he replied, "No, madam." Then tying the handkerchief over her eyes and feeling for the block, she said, "What shall I do—where is it ?" One of the bystanders guiding her to it, Jane with meek resignation stretched forth her naked neck, laid it down upon the block, and submitting herself to her fate, fervently exclaimed, "Lord, into thy hands I commend my spirit !" But the headsman delaying to strike, as if he waited for some signal in consequence of her questioning him about taking it off before she was prepared, the intrepid girl intreated him to make haste and perform his office ; at which he, though greatly affected, at length raised the ponderous and glittering axe over her prostrate neck, and, as she was again uttering a pious ejaculation, its swiftly descending, sure directed, keen edge chopped off her head at one blow from her body, amidst the tears of the spectators and the sorrow and compassion of the nation. Her body and the head were taken to the chapel of the Tower, where the remains of her husband were already deposited, and were with his there buried. Thus in her 17th year, fell this amiable being in the bloom of youth, whose virtues historians and poets have delighted to celebrate and whose unmerited fate meets with universal pity. Fuller, who has before been quoted, says of her, "She had the innocency of childhood, the beauty of youth, the solidity of middle, the gravity of old age, and all at seventeen ; the birth of a princess, the learning of a clerk, the life of a saint, and the death of a malefactor for her parent's offences."

The Husband of Queen Jane.

Lord Guildford Dudley's history is so united with that of his wife, whose importance was the only cause of bringing him upon the historical page, that the reader will find in the above sketch of the life of his illustrious and virtuous partner, all that is recorded of him. No issue proceeded from this marriage ; but one or two writers relate, that at the time of the beheading of Jane, she was "as ladies wish to be who love their lords."

Whatever expediency there might have been in the death of Jane to give Mary security on the throne, there could exist none in that of her husband, which must be looked upon as a barbarous murder, and fully proves that the sorrow and regret expressed by Mary for the necessity of her execution were only affected to excuse the cruelty of her fate to the world. Why should the blood of the youthful Guildford uselessly stream on the scaffold in addition to that of the unfortunate and lovely Jane, when after her removal he would have sunk into the rank of a private person, if not from the pleasure of resentment and the resolution of Mary not only to cement her throne with the death of her adversaries, but also to dye her royal robes in their blood as a grateful remembrancer

Digitized by Google

of her revenge? For this horrid purpose she could not satisfy her rage with the destruction of those who are really dangerous, but commanded that these innocent sufferers should yield their heads to the axe, that by their blood she might complete her cruel triumph.

CHAPTER V.

MARY, QUEEN *of* ENGLAND, FRANCE, *&* IRELAND; DEFENDER *of the* FAITH; *&c.*



MARY, who from her religious persecutions has attained the unenviable surname of the Bloody, was daughter of Henry VIII. by his first queen, Catherine of Arragon, and was born at Greenwich, Monday, Feb. 11 or 18, 1516. The lives of princesses before they reach the sovereign power, generally afford but few materials for biographical remark, and little can be related of Mary, either to interest or improve, before she wore the English crown. During her infant years, she was under the care and tuition of Margaret, countess of Salisbury, the mother of the celebrated Cardinal Pole, from whom, with the aid of the queen, her mother, Mary received that excessive attachment to the court of Rome, which led her afterwards into every degree of absurd and arbitrary uncharitableness, proving the source of her own infamy and the misery of her people. It is a little remarkable that the preceptor of Mary in her after years, was a reformer, Ludovicus Vives, a native of Valentia in Spain, and the intimate associate of the famous Erasmus. This man, skilled in all the subtleties of the scholastic philosophy, had the penetration to discover them to be but the fetters of reason; and his general learning was immense, accompanied with a commanding flow of eloquence. Henry VIII. invited him to his court from his admiration of an ingenious Commentary upon St. Augustine's treatise, "De Civitate Dei," which Ludovicus had dedicated to that prince, who appointed the Spaniard preceptor to his daughter and then only child. In this office he remained until the agitation of the king's divorce from Mary's mother, when from his faithful regard to the queen, his countrywoman, he lost Henry's confidence, and fled for safety to Bruges. Mary, who from a dulness of genius and an overbearing obstinacy, was never known to change an opinion once adopted, profited nothing from the labours of her tutor. She not only retained her partiality to her religion, which when even favouring the most absurd doctrine, may demand the name of sincerity; but she cherished in her mind the utmost contempt and abhorrence of those who departed from her own code of right and wrong. This narrow principle and unlimited uncharitableness have led to all the horrid persecutions that have disgraced and injured the christian cause. This illiberal feeling too, was the more criminal in Mary, as she had suffered under its influence; for after her mother's divorce from Henry VIII., Mary was particularly subjected to her father's anger, both from her attachment to her mother's cause and from her resolution not to deny the pope's supremacy after his authority had ceased in England. So great was the king's rage against her, that he deprived her by proclamation of the title of princess, and would have put her to death, had not the pious Cranmer interceded in her behalf; a benefit she afterwards rewarded by consigning that prelate to the flames of martyrdom. In this disgrace she remained for three years, until the king her father was deeply engaged in a new matrimonial engagement — that of taking off his second wife's head. Anne Boleyn was no sooner beheaded, May 19, 1536, than Mary was persuaded by her friends to seize this opportunity of making an advancement towards regaining her father's favour; and they entreated her not to refuse the required concessions, which might possibly secure her the throne in case the king had no more issue, as he could command the repeal of the act of parliament, by which she was excluded from the succession. Influenced by these worldly considerations, she at last consented to forego the assumption of her opinions, assented to the king's supremacy, observed the ritual lately established, in express terms denied the pope's right of foreign authority, and even acknowledged that the king's marriage with her mother, styled the late princess-dowager, was by the

Digitized by Google

law of God and man unlawful. This hypocrisy, for it was not the concession of conviction, had the effect of restoring her to some degree of the king's favor; but the act excluding her from the throne was yet in full force and was now even renewed, including also the expulsion of the issue of Anne Boleyn from the succession, in favour of the issue of Jane Seymour whom the king had taken as his third wife. Until this period Mary deserved compassion. We have seen her persecuted for mere opinions, which in no shape, unless accompanied with actions injurious to an existing government, should be subject to oppression by the engine of punishment. Truth is to be elicited by free argument and not by the dread of power. Persecution never advanced the religion it advocated, but has invariably tended to its destruction. It is like the arms of a madman which he directs against himself. Paganism seeking by its aid to extirpate Christianity, established on the contrary its blessed truths. And Christianity, afterwards deprived of its beauties of just proportion by the ambition and craftiness of pontiffs, who, suppressing the propagation of knowledge, its best support, erected on its ruins a step to temporal power and dominion, was at length only restored to its pristine comeliness by the persecution which again attempted to retain the frauds that disgraced it. The Church of Rome by her oppressions, as much as her dogmatical errors, caused the glorious progress of the Reformation, which freed the world from her destructive influence. Nay, persecution when employed by the sincere, but too zealous, advocates of Christianity, only encourages the cause they deprecate. Even infidelity arising from the foolish supposition that those hainous and arbitrary errors proceed from the very root, but which by the frailty of the human intellect and the corruption of man's heart have been only grafted on the tree of Christianity,—even this shapeless monster has flourished under the persecution that has endeavored to annihilate it, and it will flourish so long as it is opposed by a principle incapable by its nature of producing conviction. Christianity needs only the aid of free argument to triumph over scepticism, and persecution is but the prohibiting of argument. Mary, to escape the dangers of this persecution, at length forfeited her sincerity by feigning a conviction which did not exist; and though this guile cannot be praised, it may meet with some excuse in the minds of those who have never been exposed to similar dangers, for who can estimate or boast of his fortitude until it has been put to the test? But that this Mary, who herself had been thus endangered by ungenerous restraint, should afterwards refuse to all over whom she had command that liberty of conscience she had before so coveted, and should even cast those who durst aspire to it into the flames of the burning stake, has consigned her memory to a justly deserved infamy. This brands her as the curse of her people, the disgrace of a throne, and the enemy of religion. This affords the humiliating conviction of the selfishness of our nature, that can deny to others the privileges we have endeavored to possess for ourselves. Many attempts to procure a marriage for Mary, both before and after the time that her mother-in-law was beheaded, took place without effect. She was offered to Don Louis, prince of Portugal, but with a proviso not to succeed to the English throne except upon the death of all her father's other issue then born or to be born. She afterwards was offered to the duke of Orleans, then to the duke of Cleves and Juliers, and amongst others to the duke of Urbino. At her father's death her fortunes were more propitious and her right to the crown by his will acknowledged in its due place, being named next to that of her half-brother, prince Edward. Little more can be related of Mary before her mounting the throne, than that during her brother's reign she discovered the hypocrisy of her concessions to the opinions of her father by continually demanding the free exercise of her religion, and also by her firm protest and intriguing attempts against the Reformation. To preserve it from destruction under her authority, Edward VI. was induced to set aside his father's will by excluding her from the crown in favor of Lady Jane Grey, a zealous Protestant. The manner in which that lady was cast from the throne after the death of Edward in favor of Mary, having been related in the preceding chapter, it will be sufficient to state that a few days after the death of Edward, July 6, 1553, and the assumption of royalty by Jane Grey, the inhabitants of Norfolk and Suffolk, followed by those of other counties, from the antipathy they bore to that lady's father-in-law, the duke of Northumberland, and from being encouraged by the most solemn assurances of Mary that they should not be divested of the liberty to follow their religious opinions, proclaimed her queen, she being then at Framlingham Castle. The public voice encreased in her favour and her authority was acknowledged also at London, in which city she made her entry, Aug. 3. She was crowned, Oct. 1, at Westminster Abbey, by the zealot, Stephen Gardiner, lately re-elected bishop of Winchester by Mary, Cranmer, the archbishop of Canter-

Digitized by Google

bury and head of the Protestants, being then a prisoner in the Tower by the new queen's order; a woeful proof of how little value she esteemed the promise she had given her subjects of offering no molestation to liberty of conscience.

After a persecuting and infamous reign of 5 years, 4 months, and 11 days, Mary died of a dropsy, S.P. at her manor of St. James', aged 43, Nov. 17, 1558, and was buried at Westminster, Dec. 10, following.

The Husband of Queen Mary.

Philip, son and heir of the emperor Charles V. by his wife Isabella, daughter of Emanuel the Great, king of Portugal, was descended by his mother from Philippa, and paternally from Catherine, daughters of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, the fourth son of king Edward III. This prince, heir to the greatest dominions in Europe, having settled the preliminaries for his marriage with the English queen, which by the wisdom of our parliament deprived him of any expectation of possessing the sovereign administration in right of his wife, landed at Southampton, July 20, and was married to queen Mary, July 25, 1554, at Winchester, by Gardiner, the queen's favorite prelate; their titles being declared as follows, Philip and Mary, by the grace of God, king and queen of England, France, Ireland, Naples and Jerusalem, Defenders of the Faith, Princes of Spain and Sicily, and Elect of the Empire of Germany and Kingdom of the Romans, Archduke and Duchess of Austria, Duke and Duchess of Milan, Burgundy, and Brabant, Count and Countess of Habspurg, Flanders, and Tyrol. Philip's behavior was little calculated to remove the prejudices the English had entertained against him, not only on account of the probability of their nation becoming by this marriage in some measure subservient to the interests of Spain, but also from the dread that his zeal for Catholicism would encrease the natural persecuting spirit of the queen, which was now beginning to exert itself upon her devoted subjects. His hauteur and pride were excessive, which were consequently followed by a coldness and indifference to the feelings of those around him. His presence was nearly inaccessible by the numerous ceremonies with which he surfeited the court, regarding not the salutes of even the most considerable noblemen. And his ambition rendered him likewise formidable in pretending a right to the crown as the descendant of the daughters of John of Gaunt, which the extreme fondness of the queen towards him would have made it easy for him to gratify by the utter loss of the independency of the nation, had he not been restricted by the provisions and prudence of parliament. At length sensible how ill adapted his character was to the English, he endeavored to draw advantages from a more courteous behavior; for though at present he was merely a nominal king of England without the least shadow of authority, he thought that by a popular carriage he might render his matrimonial alliance conducive to his extensive interests on the continent by rendering the parliament friendly to his designs, for which purpose he procured the release of several prisoners of distinction, whom the jealousy or superstition of his wife had incarcerated, and amongst the number was the princess Elizabeth. Nothing could be more acceptable to the nation than the security of this lady, endeared to it as the next heir of its line of kings and admired for her prudence and regard for the Reformation; but the restoring of the lady Elizabeth to liberty, about Easter, 1555, proceeded not from the generosity of Philip, of which he was wholly destitute, for, actuated merely by a selfish prudence, he foresaw that, if that princess were put to death, the next lawful heir was the queen of Scots, whose succession, in case of issue by her French marriage, would for ever annex England with Scotland to the crown of France, a preponderance of power fatal to his Spanish inheritance. He likewise hoped, in the event of Mary's dying without issue, to renew his English interests by a marriage with Elizabeth. However, all his policy was fruitless. The parliament would advance no supplies for his foreign interests, and would consent to yield no authority to him otherwise than that of becoming protector of the kingdom in the event of the queen's demise, she leaving issue by him in minority. Finding his interests not regarded, and disappointed by the discovery of the infirmity of the queen in his hopes of having issue, he resolved to quit a nation inimical to his interests, and a wife who had neither youth, beauty, nor prospect of fruition to gratify his ambition and love, and whom he had married only with the hope of having an heir by her to unite England to the Spanish monarchy. Loathing her affection towards him, which was ridiculous from the excess of her childish fondness, he resolved to quit her and her kingdom to apply more closely to his other affairs, which at this time were becoming more extended from the design of his father, the emperor, to resign to him his Spanish

Digitized by Google

dominions. Philip therefore left England, Sept. 4, 1555, and sailed for Flanders, Mary being extremely mortified by his coldness, of which she was too sensible. Such was his apathy towards her, that during his absence he never answered the numerous letters she was continually sending him with assurances of her intense affection; and his continued indifference only augmented her passion which sought by every act of kindness towards him to elicit some return of love for love. She forwarded to him the supplies intended by parliament for the expenses of her government, and added to them many other sums most oppressively obtained with every degree of ruthless irregularity from her subjects; but all the reward she obtained was the ingratitude of her husband and the contempt and discontent of the nation.

Nothing could induce him to return but his interests. By the resignation of his father, becoming possessed of his numerous dominions, except the empire, he engaged in a rupture with France and returned into England, March 20, 1557, to persuade the queen to take part in his quarrel; which being no difficult task, war was immediately declared against France much against the inclination of the English, who foresaw no consequences from it but expense and loss in the cause of another kingdom, which were woefully verified in the loss of Calais, the disgrace of Mary's reign. To conduct his wars, Philip returned into Flanders, July 6, 1557, and never more visited England, Mary, his wife, dying Nov. 17, 1558, whereby his interest in the British crown for ever ceased.

In the above sketch Philip's actions have only been detailed as connected with the affairs of England during the life of Mary. To relate the circle of his continental interests, would be to epitomize the history of Europe during his time. He had four wives. 1. Mary, who died in 1568, was daughter of John III., king of Portugal, by whom he had a son, Carlos, who died, 1568, at the age of 24 years, in a mysterious manner. On the circumstances of the life of this unfortunate prince the Abbé of Saint-Real has made an interesting romance: — 2. Mary, queen of England: — 3. Isabel, daughter of Henry II., king of France. It is stated that she was poisoned by Philip, 1568, for a supposed intrigue with Don Carlos: — 4. Anne, daughter of Maximilian II. emperor of Germany, son of Ferdinand I., the brother of the emperor Charles V., Philip's father. She died in 1580, leaving issue a son who succeeded his father as king Philip III. Philip II. died aged 72, Sept. 1598, of a dreadful disease, being devoured by lice swarming from ulcers, which he endured with Christian fortitude, regretting the arbitrary proceedings with which he had disturbed the repose of mankind.

CHAPTER VI.

Elizabeth, Queen *of* England, France, *&* Ireland; Defender *of the* Faith; *&c.*



Elizabeth, the daughter of king Henry VIII., by Anne Boleyn, his second wife, was born at Greenwich, on Sunday, Sept. 7, 1533, and was christened the Wednesday following, when her godfather was the celebrated Cranmer, archbishop of Canterbury, and her godmothers the old duchess of Norfolk and the marchioness of Dorset. Upon the disgrace and execution of her mother, who was decollated May 19, 1536, Elizabeth by her father's command was by Act of Parliament declared illegitimate, incapable of the royal succession, and was deprived of the title of princess of Wales, which she had hitherto enjoyed. However, contrary to his usual arbitrary proceedings, which seldom spared from utter destruction even the offspring of those who had lost his favor, he still regarded Elizabeth with all the tenderness of a father, and caused her to be educated in his court. He had commanded the head of the mother to be taken off on a public scaffold, but the interesting infancy of Elizabeth softened even the savage breast of the tyrant Henry. He could not wholly abandon his child, though he had sacrificed the innocent parent; and the new queen, Jane Seymour, for whose sake Anne had died and her daughter was disgraced, took the motherless Elizabeth under her fostering care, of which also the young princess was soon deprived by death. Upon the king her father's marriage with his last wife, Catherine

Digitized by Google

Parr, Elizabeth again became a favourite and received much of her tuition from her step-mother, who delighted in her society and joyfully cultivated a mind, which she foresaw would from its natural strength and clearness, soon dignify its possessor. Under the care of Catherine, the young princess imbibed those principles of the Reformation, which afterwards being called into action, rendered her reign amongst the most illustrious of the British annals. Upon the death of Henry VIII. in 1547, Elizabeth by his will was once more made eligible to the crown, being placed in the order of succession next after Mary, who followed next to Edward VI., failing their issue; and she now remained wholly with her step-mother, at her royal manor at Chelsea, where they were endeared to each other by a reciprocal kindness and duty. It was about this time that Thomas Seymour, lord Sudley, brother to queen Jane Seymour, the mother of Edward VI., sought to possess in marriage the lady Elizabeth, in the hope of gratifying his insatiable ambition by possessing the crown through her right; but finding the princess cold to his clandestine advances, and indeed too young for the bonds of matrimony, being then but 14 years old, he married the queen dowager a few months after the death of her royal husband. She dying soon after, in 1548, lord Thomas again sought the possession of Elizabeth, though with no better success than at his first advances; and even had the princess favored his views, they would not have been advanced by a marriage with her without the consent of the young king's council, as the late king in his will had expressly debarred her from the succession, if she should marry without the consent of his executors; but his endeavors to obtain her leading him to treasonable practices, caused his execution, March 20, 1549. Little more is related of Elizabeth during the reign of her brother, except that in 1551, a project was advanced without effect to marry her to the king of Denmark's eldest son, which intended arrangement proceeded from the intriguing policy of the ambitious earl of Warwick, who sought to obtain the power of government by entailing the crown on the lady Jane Grey, whom he designed to marry to one of his own sons, the princess Mary, elder sister of Elizabeth, being, as a zealous bigot to the church of Rome, set aside from the crown by Edward in his will, as was also the lady Elizabeth, though a zealous Protestant. The cause of this injustice is noticed in the sketch given of lady Jane Grey, but as it was of little effect in debarring the two princesses from their right of birth, further mention of it is needless. After the death of Edward VI., July 6, 1553, and the assumption of the royal authority agreeably to the will of the deceased monarch, Elizabeth raised a force of 2,000 horse to assert the rights of her sister Mary, whom she met on the road towards London, and, on the resignation of the crown by Jane Grey, entered the metropolis with the new queen, Aug. 3, following; but her services were afterwards ill requited by her sister, whose natural bigotry and envy could sacrifice the dearest ties of consanguinity. From Elizabeth's known attachment to the Reformation, she became obnoxious to queen Mary and to the ministers she employed, particularly Stephen Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, who desired earnestly the destruction of a princess, who, in the event of her ascending the throne, would at once overturn what they were now attempting to re-establish with the aid of the most terrifying persecution. For some time she had been treated with great harshness, accompanied with many marks of discouragement and disrespect. She was ordered to take place at court after the countess of Lennox and the duchess of Suffolk, as if she were not legitimate, and her friends were on every occasion mortified with the greatest proofs of disesteem. However, her virtues and merits now becoming conspicuous, Elizabeth not only commanded the attention of the young nobility, particularly the young earl of Devonshire, whom Mary desired for a husband, but gained the general love of the nation, which was in the same proportion with the hate it bore the queen, who, too sensible of her own unpopularity, at last obliged her sister to retire into the country, and sought the first occasion to attempt the destruction of the princess, which was afforded in the condemnation of sir Thomas Wyatt for rebellion. Although his crime had accelerated the death of lady Jane Grey, his execution was deferred from the month of February to the 11th of April, for the purpose of implicating the persons most obnoxious to Mary and her ministers, having a hope of pardon given him as the reward of accusing them. Wyatt was suborned by Gardiner to accuse the lady Elizabeth and Courtney, earl of Devonshire, of a design to depose the queen, that by marriage the earl might reign in right of Elizabeth; and upon this charge Courtney was committed to the Tower, Feb. 12, the day of lady Jane Grey's execution; and the young princess, though suffering severe sickness at her manor of Ashridge, was brought under a strong guard to Hampton Court, where for several days she was wholly kept without society, and was at length conveyed by water to the Tower, on Palm Sunday, March 18, affording a sad prelude of the miserable fate her adversaries designed for her. However,

Digitized by Google

Wyatt having been deceived with his hopes of pardon, was struck with remorse for the calumny he had issued against the unfortunate Elizabeth with the young earl, and at the place of execution he recanted his accusation, and solemnly affirmed the princess to have had no connection with the crime for which he was now about to suffer; but though thus acquitted, her enemies would not yet desist from their designs, and as they had failed to put her to death on a charge of treason, they endeavored to snare her in the toils of heresy. Mass was commanded to be performed in her prison, the sacraments were administered to her according to the Romish form, and many queries were put to her concerning the dogma of the real presence; but this subject, which brings the doctrines of the Roman and Protestant churches to an immediate issue, she evaded by an answer remarkable for its wit, comprehensiveness, and solidity, which would be equally applicable to the belief of either side:

> "Christ was the word that spake it.
> He took the bread and brake it.
> And what the word did make it,
> That I believe and take it."

Some of her attendants were even put to the torture in the hope of eliciting some accusation that might be made the occasion of her death; but all these malicious endeavors of the catholics were ineffectual. At length her health beginning to be impaired by the rigor of her confinement, one of her keepers, whose humanity should have shamed her enemies, touched with pity for her misfortunes, obtained permission that she might take the air in the garden at certain times when the other prisoners were retired, no one being allowed to have the least intercourse with her. It was during the sad enjoyment of this limited liberty that a little boy of four years of age, a son of one of the Tower centinels, was wont to bring the princess flowers for her recreation, and to receive from her such toys as her ingenuity could fashion out of the few materials now at her disposal, as a return for the kindness of the child, in whose pretty prattling she took great pleasure; but this innocent society was soon lost to her by the malice of Gardiner, who lost no opportunity to deprive her of every gratification. Under pretence that by this method letters had been exchanged between the princess and the earl of Devonshire, the child was commanded not to visit the lady Elizabeth again, and the doors of the garden were afterwards closed against him; but in spite of the injunction, he attempted his ingress the following day, when finding his prevention, the affectionate boy peeped through a crevice of the gate and sorrowfully exclaimed to her, "Ah mistress, I can bring you no more flowers now."

This severity was quickly followed by an attempt at her private execution, a warrant being issued by bishop Gardiner and some of the privy council, with the connivance though not the name of her paternal sister, queen Mary, to have her head cut off on the green within the Tower, which had before received her mother's blood. Her enemies finding no hope to gain any cause for her public condemnation, scrupled not by any means to sacrifice her to their fears, from whom she was providentially saved by the compassion of a man, whose office is too apt to produce an indifference to the interests and preservation of those unfortunate sufferers who are labouring under the intrigues of courtiers and the hatred of kings. Sir John Bridges, the lieutenant of the Tower, on receiving the warrant to behead her, touched with sorrow for the young princess, informed the queen of the bishop's design, by which humane interference, Mary, to avoid universal odium, was obliged to stay the headsman's axe, and Elizabeth was rescued from the block upon which her neck was nearly laid. Had Mary immediately displaced Gardiner, she might have been thought innocent of so barbarous a design; but the confidence and trust in which that heartless prelate continued to his death, Nov. 12, 1555, give a suspicion that she fully desired her sister's execution in obedience to the warrant, of which she would afterwards have denied her knowledge by the absence of her signature. But though Elizabeth was thus preserved from the loss of her head, yet her life's security seemed but little encreased, for Bridges was discharged from his office for his officious compassion, and sir Henry Bedingfield, a man of a cruel and severe disposition, was appointed in his room, who entered upon his charge with such brutality, that the fearful princess, at the sight of him and his attendants, piteously demanded whether the scaffold on which the lady Jane suffered was still standing, or whether her new jailer would make any conscience of murder, if hers should be committed to his charge.

It is remarkable that at this seemingly hopeless period, two bills, brought into Parliament by her old foe, the bigoted and malicious Gardiner, the one expressly declaring her illegitimacy and incapacity to inherit the crown, and the other to enable the queen to

Digitized by Google

appoint her successor, should have been rejected by large majorities. Mary, alarmed at this unexpected opposition to her will, at once abated the rigor of the imprisonment of Elizabeth, who on the anniversary of her mother's death, May 19, 1554, was removed from the Tower to Richmond, where she was offered her liberty, if she would accept the hand of the duke of Savoy, under conditions of abandoning her claim to the English crown. However, refusing these ungenerous propositions with the magnanimous resolution which distinguished her through life, she was again reduced to rigorous confinement and removed to Woodstock, where her life, by the intervention of the bloody Gardiner, was again twice put in danger, he having at one time instigated a ruffian to assassinate her, and at another, this plot failing, having procured the sudden conflagration of her lodgings, from which danger she but narrowly escaped. It is said, that sitting at her prison window, possessed with the fear and sorrow thus excited by her continual perils, she observed a milk-girl of Woodstock in the park cheerfully singing as she filled her pails, which, striking the pensive princess into a deep meditation, made her exclaim half unconsciously to her attendants, that she preferred the peasant's humble safety to her own dignified station, surrounded as it was with treachery and anxiety; and when at length she was roused from her reverie, she is reported to have written the following address to Fortune on the window of her apartment.

"Oh! Fortune! howe thy restlesse, wavering state
Hath fraught with cares my troubel'd witte!
Witnesse this preasant prison, where my fate
Hath bound me — and thy joys I quitte.

Thou caus'dst the guiltie to be loos'd
From bandes, wherewithe are innocentes enclosed;
Making the guiltless to be straight reserved,
And freeing those that death have well deserved:
But by her* envy can nothing be wrought,
Soe God send to my foes all I have thought."

In this confinement, Elizabeth remained until after Easter, 1555, when Philip, the queen's husband, to procure a popularity which he then possessed not with the English, who were jealous of Spanish influence, interested himself in her behalf and labored to procure her release. He was likewise urged from a hope to possess her hand in the event of the death of Mary without issue, so that by that means he might continue his British influence; and his assistance was the more readily afforded, as he foresaw that delay might ruin his design from the continued intrigues of several courtiers against the princess's life; for amongst the rest, lord Paget had given his advice in the council to cut off the lady Elizabeth's head. About 10 days after Easter, the princess was by Philip's means admitted to the presence of the queen, who, after an obstinate coldness towards her sister, at length upon the humblest submission granted a release, though throughout her reign, she caused two officers of the household to watch the proceedings of Elizabeth, who to guard herself from the former suspicions the queen had entertained of her, now attended the ceremonies of the Romish Church. The indifference too of Philip towards Mary encreasing every day as his hope of issue by her failed, operated in her favor. Even contrariety assisted her; for shortly after this affected reconciliation, Philip so lately her apparent friend, from some political regard to his continental interests renewed with vehemence the suit of the duke of Savoy, and Mary, whose favorite measure it had lately been, now as earnestly supported Elizabeth in the rejection of it. The princess soon after apparently returned this service by refusing the hand of Eric, son and heir of Gustavus Vasa, king of Sweden, on the alleged ground of the indignity which the king his father had offered to Mary, by directing his ambassadors to propose the marriage in the first instance to herself; but the real motive of the rejection was that love of undivided power which afterwards distinguished her reign. The conduct of the two sisters was assuming an appearance of affection when the queen died, Nov. 17, 1558, and the parliament unanimously proclaimed her half sister as her successor.

Elizabeth, then in the 25th year of her age, was at Hatfield, in Hertfordshire, when she heard of the queen's death and the decision of the parliament in her favor, whence she removed unto the Charter House in London, Nov. 19, being greeted with the most enthusiastic acclamations of the multitudes in her splendid progress. The nation fondly anticipated a revival of the protection of those laws which so many varieties of despotism, civil and religious, had so long rendered nugatory; and the events of her glorious reign

* Probably Mary her sister.

Digitized by Google

prove that her subjects were not disappointed. At her first accession to the throne, she acted with a laudable magnanimity towards her inhuman jailer, Sir Henry Bedingfield, who had treated her with the utmost barbarity and indignity; for taking no revenge upon the mean ruffian who had courted the favor of queen Mary by his severity to the injured sister, she only dismissed him her presence, telling him that if there were a prisoner to be severely guarded, she could not do better than to send for him. On Nov. 28, she was royally attended to the Tower, and as she entered she descanted on the difference between her present situation and the perils she was under but a few years before, when she had entered those walls, now her palace and security, as a wretched prisoner, exposed to all the bigoted malice of her enemies, and dreading that her next steps would conduct her to a block, already stained with the blood of the chief nobility, consanguineous to royalty. Overwhelmed with the contrast, she fell upon her knees and expressed her gratitude for the deliverance the Almighty had granted her from her bloody persecutors. Happy had it been for her fame, if the remembrance of those perilous times had taught her compassion for the misfortunes of a female, oppressed as herself had been, by tyranny and injustice. But her treachery to a fugitive relative, her only relative, and that relative a female, who had fled to her for security, by depriving her of liberty, calumniating her character, partially construing for self interest her unparalleled misfortunes as the effects of her crimes, and, after 19 years' accumulation of injustice, severity, and calumny, yielding her to the headsman's axe, have cast such a stain upon the character of Elizabeth as must be cursed with the detestation of mankind, so long as a consciousness of right and wrong possesses any place in the human breast. Englishmen, from the numerous benefits derived by her wise and prudent government, must bless her as a queen; but as a woman she can claim little respect. Her usage of the unfortunate Mary, queen of Scots, too well shows us the meanness and mischief of female rivalship, envy, and vanity, and makes us with regret and wonder doubt of the justice of that general praise of mildness and benevolence so lavishly by poets bestowed on woman, when history in her impartial page presents us, amongst too many instances, with this proof that hate in a female breast is most unrelenting, forming the most sweeping calumnious conclusions on the actions of a rival, ruining her reputation with malicious joy, cutting her off from society without remorse, and inflicting the utmost cruelty even unto death. Some tyrants have acquired their detestable appellation by perhaps an unfortunate and self-regretted sudden burst of passion, which has consigned the object of their suspicion to immediate death; but Elizabeth with cool deliberation could heap successive injuries during 18 years on the head of a confiding woman who had sought her refuge, and could complete the injustice by causing her victim to fall on a public scaffold. Thus the practical gratitude of Elizabeth to Heaven for her own former deliverance from imprisonment and death, was evinced by inflicting the same miseries on a wretched relative, who was deserving of her love and regard, and whose sorrows would have commanded the compassion of any human being but a woman possessed by those passions too common to her sex, envy and uncharitableness. Is it not strange that genius having been so much employed in offering praises to the milder and endearing virtues as constituting feminine loveliness, should not have been a greater incentive to their cultivation and have excited in the female mind the most unremitting assiduity to imitate the angelic characters, pourtrayed by the imagination of man testifying his admiration and love of her, "whose kindness is all her art?" It is in woman's garb we represent those virtues which elevate human nature up to heaven, and which were inherent to it before its degradation. How noble an emulation then offers itself to woman to make herself the emblem of them.

Elizabeth was crowned at Westminster on Sunday, Jan. 15, 1559, by Owen Oglethorpe, bishop of Carlisle. After a reign of 44 years, 4 months, and 7 days, she died unmarried at Richmond, March 24, 1603, aged 69 years, 6 months, and 7 days, and was buried at Westminster, April 28 following. With her ended the dynasty of the Tudor race in the second generation from Henry VII., its founder, affording a proof of the justice of Heaven against the ambition of princes who would perpetuate their name by violence and bloodshed, thus blasting the accomplishment of the projects for which they have stained their fame. Henry to remove a probable obstacle to the establishment of his family on the throne had, without the least color of crime imputed to his victim, beheaded the earl of Warwick, son of George of Clarence, brother to Edward IV.; and this injustice was followed by that of his son, Henry VIII., who, actuated in a great degree by the same motive, cut off the head of the sister of the unfortunate Warwick, Margaret, countess of Salisbury, and also that of the young earl of Suffolk, a descendant

Digitized by Google

of Elizabeth, sister of Edward IV. Divine punishment upon the cruelty of these princes is sufficiently demonstrated by the sterility of their posterity, their honors and royal dignity being carried by a female branch into a foreign course, and their name for ever extinguished. But the punishment of princes by the wisdom and goodness of Providence, is often converted into a blessing to their people. The extinction of the Tudor race led by the right of Margaret, daughter of Henry VII. to the accession of the house of Stuart to the English throne, thus uniting the crowns, and ultimately the kingdoms, of England and Scotland, and forming a union of national strength and interests, which, separated, had before been too often employed against their mutual welfare. These nations now possessed a permanent preponderance in the affairs of Europe, which they could never obtain in their separate state, subject as they were to the insidious policy of the continental nations, who neutralized the powers of our island by embroiling its separate governments.

The death of Elizabeth forms in English history the epoch that divides the middle from the modern portions of time, as that of the Norman conquest does the middle from the ancient. In the foregoing pages are numerous and continual instances of the depravity of which the human mind is capable when unrestrained by that wholesome correction, which a well-formed government will always impose upon itself. Man, "dressed in a little brief authority," will tyrannize over his brother man; and it is nothing but the continual encroachment of the powerful upon the comforts and even necessaries of their more humble brethren, — it is nothing but the avarice of the rich swallowing a universe for the gratification of their own inordinate appetites, leaving nothing but empty space for the myriads of beings thus deprived of the very means of existence, — that has at various times encouraged a combination of the oppressed to force the consuming few to a restoration of the plunder originally designed for general nourishment, and to respect the popular rights formerly trampled beneath their pride and arrogance. It is from this gradual acquirement of natural right, and of the native dignity and liberty of an Englishman over mere arbitrary authority that has caused the British government to be purified through the ordeal of ages from a selfish power, striving to maintain itself uncontrolled against the happiness of thousands, into an encreasing security of a people in the enjoyment of political protection, and which will encrease until it be established on a basis never more to be shaken by the monsters of despotism, avarice, and corruption, when the theory and practice of government shall unite to ensure the general welfare and strenuously oppose individual intrigue. As the corruption of man's nature will never realize on earth the full play of the noble qualities leading to the attainment of the last high destiny offered him, and as the principles of a blessed revealed religion, which would render the restraints of political influence unnecessary, must ever be thus limited to the exercise of the truly wise, who would follow without any other inducement the true interests of themselves and their neighbours; it is expedient, by a dread of a present and stern punishment upon atrocious deeds, to curb the propensities to mischief in the great multitudes, who, unrestrained by the divine precepts, give the passions of their fall full rein. This influence, to have a universal effect, must assume the form of political government, as the humble substitute of a higher, but too often despised, principle, which will conduce to the general welfare in the degree of its impartiality and purity. For man, uninfluenced by religion, is a mean and sordid wretch, with the greediness of swine in devouring and the ferocity of the tiger in acquiring what in justice should be distributed impartially amongst his kind; but history fully proves that every age improves him in proportion as the national laws, to which he must succomb, partake of the pure spirit of the divine code, and as they become more definite in form and general in application. And this beneficial progress which has continued from the first ages, is at length embracing the rulers as well as the ruled, confining even kings within the circle of general utility, from which they had but too frequently emerged, evincing to an astonished and afflicted world a humiliating picture of the full deformity of human nature in the unlimited indulgence of the destructive passions of despotic power.

This gratifying proof of the improvement of our species and consequently of its encreasing happiness, is a sufficient answer to those who are continually depreciating the age which owns them by a comparison of its vices with the virtues of times long passed, a propensity apparently deeply rooted in our nature. For from the very beginning of nations it was always the habit of people to censure the age in which they lived by comparing its defects with the advantages of the preceding times, in the one instance producing to observation every instance of magnanimity, unaccompanied with any of its

Digitized by Google

cotemporary errors, and in the other, exciting indignation by the recital of vicious inclinations without the excellencies that curtail atrocious action and meliorate abhorrence, not considering how much a contrary calculation would turn the balance in favor of what they condemn. Old Nestor speaking to the heroes combating Troy of the deeds of the companions of his youth, exclaims,

——————*Κείνοισι δ' ἂν οὔτις*
Τῶν, οἳ νῦν βροτοί εἰσιν ἐπιχθόνιοι, μαχέοιτο.
'ΟΜ. 'Ιλ. Α'. 271.

——————— with these no one
Of earthly race, as men are now, could fight.

and the same disposition leads Englishmen of the present day to complain of the insecurity of our liberty, and the decaying state of our constitution, — of our departure from the patriotism of our ancestors, and of the loss of liberty which they enjoyed. Much doubtless remains to be performed to clear our constitution from the defects that disgrace it; but every day removes them gradually out of our sight, the beauty of our political structure becoming more manifest to an admiring nation, and the more especially now that a patriotic king becomes the architect of the building and directs the mallet of reform to knock off the excrescences and false ornaments with which corruption and intrigue have so long deformed its simplicity and grandeur. So far from suffering decay, our constitution will by the firmness of the nation and the patriotism of the king be renovated with encreasing strength; and it even now, with all its defects, challenges the comparison with any period of its former existence, as does the society nourished under it with the generations that are gone. We may be said to be effeminate in the midst of our wealth; but were not they cruel and ferocious in the midst of their frugality? In too many instances we are deeply guilty of pride and inhumanity to our inferiors; but did the vassals of imperious barons lead lives less burdensome than the victims of poverty who now crawl through the world, and were not the unfortunate beings dragged from their hovels and slaughtered in civil strife for the gratification of the ambition and party zeal of oppressive masters and worthless monarchs? Are we banished our native soil on unfounded suspicions,— are we confined in loathsome dungeons on the evidence of known enemies, — are we butchered on scaffolds, as were our forefathers? The civil contentions of York and Lancaster only, and long before their conclusion, had reduced the nobility of England to the narrow circle of one duke, four earls, one viscount, and twenty-nine barons; and the great body of the people was diminished in a like ratio. We may regret the loss of the ancient hospitality, which gave to the wandering wretch an evening's shelter from the inclemencies of the storm, and afforded sweet rest from the toilsome journeys over pathless and uncultivated plains; but are not the present days more blessed in bestowing continued harbour and subsistence to the broken strength of man and the encreasing weakness of old age in asylums, dedicated solely to the purposes of charity and benevolence?

And passing from man to the female sex, which in a discussion on a woman's reign must not be forgotten, the comparing of its members of the present period with those of past ages will not be to depreciate them. If in virtue existing woman greatly excels, with few exceptions, the female of a former age, so also is she, though contaminated in too many instances with glaring errors, free from the excess of moral turpitude, joined with the disgusting inhumanity which was so often evinced in the female who has long slept in the dust. If we are filled with indignation at the frequent violation of the divine bonds of conjugal affection, were they held more sacred in the times that are past? Do we not read of the fascinating Jane Shore, who broke ties and promises, both human and divine, and with shameless effrontery blazoned her guilt to a nation's eye in the glittering court of licentious Edward? Do we not find that the wife of this Edward, Elizabeth Woodville, yielded the honest feelings of indignation and abhorrence against the butcher of her brothers and sons, and consented to accept from the monster vows of affection and constancy for her remaining daughter? And is it not recorded that Anne Nevil, the widow of Edward, the son of Henry VI., could with promises of love and duty place her hand in that which plunged a poignard to her first lord's heart? Modern elopements and divorcements are sufficiently vicious to cast an indelible slur and disgrace upon our character; but they are even virtuous when compared with the foregoing instances of depravity.

Neither let us complain that slander is peculiarly the characteristic of the present age, when we read with detestation of the dark malignity and mean envy of the infamous

Digitized by Google

Rochford, who could consign her husband and an innocent queen to the block on the evidence of known and invented perjuries. If we grieve to see in our own times so many instances of woman's banishing the endearing attributes of her sex to cherish in a callous bosom insensibility to distress, — a cruel exultation and conceit in the advantages she possesses over inferiors, — a ruling propensity to ridicule and expose the privations and ignorance of uncultivated minds, — and the opinions which look upon modesty as want of spirit, decorum as antiquated stiffness, and the keeping within the bounds of propriety as the prison of low and vulgar minds; — if we grieve to see so many daily instances of those attributes which constitute genuine female beauty, voluntarily yielding to those that metamorphose it to the greatest deformity, can we affirm that the women of former days were more praise-worthy in their manners? The lascivious Isabel, who could sacrifice her royal husband's dignity, liberty, and life to her unruly lust, and stain her bed of guilt with the blood of all who opposed her unholy desires, — the inexorable Margaret, who could destroy her husband's subjects to gratify her ever insatiate ambition and revenge, — the bigoted Mary, who could sacrifice the ties of humanity and consanguinity on the altar of superstition, — and the designing Elizabeth, who could deprive a wretched woman and cousin, who had fled to her for protection, of all the blessings of life, and afterwards in cold motives of policy consign her to the axe of the headsman, — afford painful instances of female deformity and hide in the thick gloom of their crimes the errors of these later ages.

Depravity has always maintained a powerful dominion over the events of human life. Every age and every nation has been infected with vice and mental deformity. This age may be accused of pride, effeminacy, and luxury, with their consequent degradations to human dignity; — that, of religious fanaticism and party rancour; — another, of massacres, shocking to humanity, designing treachery, and direful wars that deaden every feeling of mercy and compassion; — then again, the madness of infidelity and atheism may claim dominion and push the Deity from his government of rebellious man. The vast preponderance which vice possesses over virtue in the balances of human deeds has been too evident in all periods of society; but its degree will lessen in the same ratio as an impartial application of civil government encreases, which will improve the human character until under the direction of an all-wise providence the frailty of man shall yield to the universal influence of a religion that will prepare him for an immortality of unmixed virtue.

Digitized by Google

PART III.

GENEALOGIES OF THE MONARCHS OF GREAT BRITAIN TO THE PRESENT PERIOD:

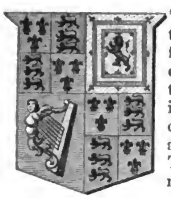
In Two Books.

BOOK I.

GENEALOGIES OF THE SOVEREIGNS OF THE HOUSE OF STUART.

CHAPTER I.

JAMES I., *surnamed* STUART, KING *of* GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE, *and* IRELAND; DEFENDER *of the* FAITH; *&c. &c.*



* In ushering the noble race of Stuart to their station among the English monarchs, the same search into their original will be followed as was laboriously attended to towards that of the various dynasties that preceded them. The right of the Stuarts to the throne has been proved in depicting their descent from the female issue of Henry VII., which descent must consequently be also derived from all the various dynasties of British and English kings, as has already been shewn in the pages devoted to the house of Tudor, and which will be again alluded to in the mention of the matrimonial alliances of the ancestors of James.

The immediate object of the following matter is to form a genealogical abstract of the paternal ancestors of the Stuarts, and by the marriage of the founder of the family in royalty with Marjory, the daughter of Robert Bruce, king of Scotland, to deduce the descent of their illustrious house through this female branch from the very original of the Scottish kings.

The history of Scotland may be divided into four periods. The first reaches from the origin of the monarchy to the reign of Kenneth II. The second from Kenneth's conquest of the Picts to the accession of the line of Stuart. The third from that accession to the union of the Scottish and English crowns. And the fourth from that union to the present time.

The first period is the region of pure fable, and the observations made in the opening chapter of this work upon the value of mere conjecture in historical disquisition are equally applicable to the present one, the same motives which there urged the pursuit of that conjecture being here acted upon. The Scots, according to their historians, have, even on different hypotheses, as great pretensions to antiquity as any nation in Europe. One of these affirms that their kings are derived from Gathelus, (son of Cecrops, king of Athens, or of Argos, the fourth king of Argos,) by Scota, daughter of Pharoah Acencheres, king of Egypt, who must be distinguished from the preserver of Moses, Thermutis, the daughter of Pharoah Rameses Miamum, the persecutor of the Israelites, and the sister of Pharoah Amenophis, the hardened king who was drowned in the Red Sea, and was the father of the celebrated Sesostris, for Pharoah Acencheres lived in the preceding century to that which witnessed the miracles in Egypt. The story affirmed is, that Gathelus being obliged to quit his native country to avoid the persecutions of his enemies, arrived at length, with some faithful followers who adhered to his interests, in Egypt, and served under Moses in Pharoah's wars with the Ethiopians. Gathelus, after signalizing himself by his military skill, succeeded the Lawgiver in the command of the army of the Egyptian monarch, who gave him his daughter Scota in marriage. After a lapse of 39 years, being terrified by an oracle foretelling the

* Upon the Union of the Crowns of England and Scotland, James caused the arms of France and England to be quartered with those of Scotland and Ireland, viz. 1st, France and England quarterly; 2nd, Scotland; 3rd, Ireland; 4th, as the first.

Digitized by Google

destruction of Egypt, he departed from that country with numbers of Greek and Egyptian followers, and after many fruitless attempts to settle in Africa, roaming along its coasts, he at length quitted it, landed in Spain, and, traversing the country northward, settled in those parts called from him Gathelicia or Gallicia. Hiberus, the son of Gathelus, some time after with some followers, pursuing his father's love of adventure, sailed towards the North and colonized the northern parts of an island, named by him Hibernia, and now known by the appellation of Ireland. The island being not very populous, the natives gladly welcomed the strangers, who were called Scots to perpetuate the remembrance of their descent from the royal daughter of Egypt. Comment to prove or disprove even the anachronism of this idle story would be but lost time, and it is now merely mentioned in consonance with the plan of this work, which strives to trace even through fiction the origin of any dynasty of kings connected with it. The probable origin of the Scottish nation falls not under the responsibility of the present pages to dilate upon. It may merely be remarked that according to the opinion of less credulous writers, Ireland had been long possessed by the Scots from Scythia, and some state, not many centuries after the flood; but even some of the advocates of this opinion have foolishly endeavoured to ornament it with the romance of history, and amongst other absurdities, almost too preposterous for repetition, they cannot forego the honor of deriving their descent from the same Egyptian Scota.

About the year of the world 3380, or before Christ 624, the Carthaginians becoming masters of a great part of Spain, a colony of Spaniards, descended from the Celtiberians, fled their country and met with refuge amongst the Scots of Ireland. The island thus at length becoming too populous, many of the Scots emigrated to the Hebrides, and thence to the western parts of Albania, the eastern division of which was occupied by the Picts, a colony from the interior of Germany. These nations long held with each other an alliance, and combined their power against the natives of Albion, who had long infested the Picts with their incursions. In the course of time, however, the animosities usual to distinct and neighbouring tribes broke out into open war, and the encreasing population of the several borders endeavored to obtain a settlement in the adjacent territories. The Picts sought the aid of their ancient foes, the Britons, or natives of Albion, and the Scots procured the assistance of the nation of their ancestors, who now began to be called Irish. Ferchard, a king of Ireland, sent over his son Fergus to the Scots of Albania, who, being at that time in a state of anarchy and without a ruler, elected him as their king; and he was no sooner seated in his throne than he wisely endeavored to rectify the dissensions of the Picts and Scots, by making them sensible of the value of an alliance to guard against the Britons, who were equally the foes of each. His endeavors were crowned with success, and a union of the armies of the Scots and Picts being effected, Fergus, as their leader, warred upon the southern inhabitants of the island, and slew in battle, B.C. 303, their king Morindus, whom the Scottish writers erroneously call Coilus, which is sufficiently proved by chronology.

The Dynasties of the Scottish Kings to the Accession of that of Stuart.

Fergus I. thus became king of the Albanian Scots, which tribe at length gave the name of Scotland to all the Northern parts of Britain, soon after Alexander the Great possessed Babylon, which event took place B.C. 330 years; but Walsh, Usher, and others explode this king and his line, affirming that Fergus II. settled not in Scotland, though the Irish had often conquered it, until A.D. 493. After a reign of 25 years and soon after his defeat of Morindus, he was drowned in passing to Ireland, at the place now called Carrick-Fergus, and the Scots place his death 305 years before Christ, which is 2 years before the time stated by the old English writers for the death of Morindus, whom he slew; but such a slight discrepance in point of time at so distant and unknown a period weighs but little against a fact, unless controvertible on other grounds. After the death of Fergus, his sons being very young, a great contest arose respecting a successor, whereupon a law was made empowering, in the event of a king leaving issue in minority, the next nearest relative to mount the throne, which he was to enjoy until his death, when the children of his predecessor were to succeed. This law continued in force until Kenneth III., by whom it was repealed, A.D. 980.

Feritharis, in consequence of the above law, succeeded his brother, Fergus I., and died B.C. 290. Mainus, the son of Fergus, succeeded and reigned with valour until 261 B.C. Dornadilla, the son of Mainus, was the next king, who made laws concerning hunting, which are yet regarded, and who died in the year 233, leaving young issue. Notatus, a wicked prince, succeeded his brother, and was killed B.C. 213. Reuther, son

Digitized by Google

of Dornadilla, succeeded the late king his uncle, and died B.C. 187, leaving issue by a daughter of Gethus, king of the Picts, Thereus and Josina, who were afterwards kings. Reutha, the son of Notatus, succeeded to the prejudice of his nephews, and died B.C. 170. Thereus now ascended the throne, but being a tyrannical king, he was killed, S.P., B.C. 158, and succeeded by his brother. Josina, who is stated to have patronized physicians, died B.C. 134, having had issue three sons, Finnan, his successor, another whose name is unknown, and Dovallus. Finnan gave Anglesey to the Druids, and died 104 B.C. succeeded by his son. Durstus, a blood-thirsty prince, was killed B.C. 95, leaving issue two sons, Dongal and Dothan, who did not succeed him; but the descendants of the latter from his sons, Gormac, Lismore, and Eder, became the line of the Scottish kings. Evan, a son of the second son of king Josina, succeeded, and, after reforming many abuses of the late tyrant, died B.C. 76, being reputed the first that exacted the oath of allegiance from his people, whom he much civilized. Gillus, a bastard of the late king, now ascended the throne; but after exercising many acts of cruelty which caused his banishment to Ireland, he was there taken and beheaded, B.C. 73, by his successor. Evan II., son of Dovallus, son of king Josina, married Lyora, daughter of Gethus, king of the Picts; but he died S. P., 56 B.C., succeeded by the youngest son of Dothan, son of king Durstus. Eder was a good prince, and aided Cassibelanus against Cæsar. He died B. C. 8, succeeded by his son. Evan III., a monster of lust, cruelty, and avarice, was deposed and killed by Cadalanus, who married Europa, daughter of Gormac, eldest son of Dothan, son of king Durstus, who ruled a few years for Metallanus, the young brother of Europa. Metallanus, who ascended the throne B.C. 2, was noted for his virtue, and having ineffectually endeavored to abolish the lustful laws of Evan III., which had greatly demoralized the nobles, he died without issue A.D. 29. Caractacus, son of Europa, the sister of Metallanus, succeeded him, and died A.D. 49, succeeded by his brother. His sister Voada married Arviragus, king of the Britons, by whom she was the mother of the famous Boadicea, queen of the Iceni. It is an error that Claudius, emperor of Rome, conquered him and took the Orkney Isles.

Corbred the next king, aided Venutius, king of the Brigantes, against his wife Cartismandua, and died A.D. 67, leaving issue, Corbred, Julian, and Breck. Dardanus, son of a brother of king Metallanus, succeeded, and being detested for his cruelty, was killed, A.D. 71. Corbred II., son of Corbred I., who succeeded, was routed by Agricola, who subdued the Orkney Isles, and sailed round the island of Britain; but he recovered much of his power, and died A.D. 106, succeeded by his son. Luctatus, a vile prince, was killed A.D. 109, S.P. Mogaldus, son of a sister of Luctatus, succeeded, and in the first year of this reign reformed many abuses; but at length becoming a tyrant, he was killed A.D. 145, by his son and successor. Conarus, a bad prince, died in prison, A.D. 159, when none of the royal blood being of sufficient age for government, one Argadius was made viceroy for a few years.

Ethodius, son of a brother of king Mogaldus, was the next king, and he conquered the Picts and the Irish, who had killed Argadius, whom he loved; but his vengeance against them caused a tumult, in which he was killed by an Irish musician, whose friend he had put to death, A.D. 192, leaving issue a son, of his own name, who was afterwards king. Satrahel, the brother of Ethodius now became king, and strove to kill his nephew, the son of Ethodius; but being killed, A.D. 196, he was succeeded by his brother. Donald I., was an excellent prince, and having being become a convert to Christianity, endeavored though ineffectually, to expel Heathenism. He trained up the youth to war, in his resistance to the emperor Severus, and died A.D. 217, S.P. succeeded by his nephew. In his reign gold and silver were coined in Scotland.

Ethodius II., son of king Ethodius, was a weak prince, and died A.D. 238, succeeded by his son. Athirco was killed, A.D. 250, and succeeded by Natholicus whose daughter he had abused, leaving issue, Findoc, Carantius, Donald, and Cormacus. Natholicus was killed for his cruelty, A.D. 260. Findoc, son of king Athirco, now succeeded, and was an excellent prince, but he was killed and succeeded by his brother Donald, leaving issue Crathilinthus, and three other sons, A.D. 273. Donald II. was routed and killed, S.P., A.D. 274, by Donald, Lord of the Isles, his successor. Donald III. was killed A.D. 286. Crathilinthus, son of king Findoc, succeeded, who having expelled the Druids and given the Isle of Man to the Christians, died A.D. 310. Finchormachus, son of Cormachus, son of king Athirco, now became king, and died A.D. 357, leaving issue Eugenius and Ethod. Romach, Angusianus, and Fethelmach, sons of the three sons, whose names are unknown, of king Findoc, successively reigned and were severally killed S.P., in the years 360, 361, and 364. In the course of these

Digitized by Google

reigns, Regulus, a Greek monk, brought over St. Andrew's bones, and Hergust, king of the Picts, built St. Paul's church at St. Andrew's, in which those relics were deposited.

Eugenius I., son of king Finchormachus, a good prince, next reigned. The Scots were under him expelled by the Picts and the Romans for 27 years, and took refuge in Ireland, Norway, &c. He died in Denmark, A.D. 376, leaving a son Erth, the father of Fergus II.

Fergus II., grandson of Ethodius, the brother of king Eugenius, at length A.D. 412, at the request of the Picts accompanied the Scots into their old territories and, after restoring the monarchy, routed the Britons; but he was at last killed by the Romans in 420, and was buried at the monastery of Icolm-kill, which he had founded, leaving issue three sons, who became the next kings. Eugenius II., Dongard, and Constantine, successively reigned and died severally in the years 452, 457, and 479. Congale I. and Goran I. sons of king Dongard, were also successively kings and died in the several years of 501 and 535, having been brave and virtuous. Eugenius III., Congale II., and Kynatill, sons of king Congale I., ruled successively and died severally in the years 558, 569, and 570. Aidan, son of king Goran I., afterwards reigned till his death in 604. Kenneth I., son of king Gongale II., reigned till 605. Eugenius IV., son of king Aidan, succeeded, and after having received the sons of Oswald and Ethelred and converted them to Christianity, he died A.D. 622, leaving three sons, Ferchard, Fricar, and Donald. Ferchard I. succeeded his father, but being imprisoned for his tyranny and contempt of religion, he killed himself, A.D. 636, and was succeeded by his brother. Donald IV. seated Oswald in his throne of Northumberland and died A.D. 650. Ferchard II., son of king Ferchard I., succeeded. He killed his wife and abused his daughters, for which he was excommunicated; but being mortally mangled by a wolf, he died penitently, A. D. 668. Malduin, the son of king Donald IV. was the next king, and he reigned until the year 688, when he was strangled by his wife, who was burnt for her crime. Eugenius V., son to the last king, invaded the English and died, 692, leaving issue a son, Findan. Eugenius VI., the son of Ferchard II., who succeeded, warred with the Picts, and died in 702. Amberkeleth, son of Findan, son of king Eugenius V., the next who reigned, was killed A.D. 703. Eugenius VII., brother of king Amberkeleth, succeeded him and died in 720. Murdoc, son of king Amberkeleth, whose reign was very peaceful, died in 730. Ethfin, son of Eugenius VII., by Spondana, daughter of Garnard, king of the Picts, succeeded and died in 761. Eugenius VIII., son of king Murdoc, after a reign of cruelty, was killed in 764. Fergus III., son of king Ethfin, now reigned and was killed by his wife Ethiolia, daughter of the king of the Picts, A.D. 767. Solviath, son of Eugenius VIII., was a good prince and died in 787. Achaius, brother of Fergus III., made the first league with the French and sent ambassadors to Charlemagne. He died in 819, leaving issue, Alpin. Congale III., son of Dongallus, brother of king Ethfin, succeeded and died in 824, S.P.

Dongallus, son of king Solviath, was the next monarch, and in his reign the male line of the kings of the Picts failed, which ultimately led to the sovereignty of the Scots over the entire North of Britain. He died, A.D. 831, being succeeded by

Alpin, son of king Achaius, by Ferguistiana, daughter of Hungust, king of the Picts. After the death of Unwin, son of Hungust, and last of the male line of the Pictish kings, he asserted his claim to their throne in right of his mother; but being rejected by the Picts, he at length was taken prisoner in battle against them and beheaded, A.D. 834.

Kenneth II. succeeded his father Alpin in the throne and accomplished what that prince had vainly attempted. He subdued the Picts, taking advantage of a sedition in their army as they were preparing to follow their success against Alpin, destroyed them as a nation, and became the first sole monarch of all Scotland, by the union of the two kingdoms. He died A.D. 854, and was succeeded by his brother, leaving issue, Constantine; Ethus, the progenitor of the Stuarts; and Richardis, wife of Charles the Gross, king of France.

Donald V., a vile prince, was routed by the Picts and Britons, and driven beyond the wall of Severus. Being imprisoned by the Scots, he killed himself, A.D. 858, S.P.

Constantine II., son of Kenneth II., now succeeded and reformed the vicious clergy. Being taken prisoner by the Danes who aided the Picts, under the command of Hungar, he was beheaded, A.D. 874.

Ethus, the brother of the late king, succeeded him; but being a vile prince he was soon deposed. He died A.D. 875, leaving issue Constantine, and Doir, thane of Lochabar, the ancestor of the Stuarts, which may be more clearly seen by consulting the

Digitized by Google

kings of the race of Stuart. After Ethus the crown reverted from the line of Alpin and Eugenius VII. to that of Amberkeleth, the brother of Eugenius, in the person of

Gregory, surnamed the Great, son of king Dongallus, who expelled the Britons, routed the Danes and Picts, leagued with Alfred, conquered in Ireland, and took Dublin. He left issue Agnes, wife of Lewis, count of Furstenburg and died A.D. 892, at his castle of Dundore in the Garioch.

Donald VI., son of Constantine II., again brought the line of Alpin on the throne. He was wise and peaceable and died A.D. 903.

Constantine III., son of king Ethus, was the next king, and he made Malcolm, son of the late king, prince of Cumberland, which title was thenceforth held by the heir of the crown on condition that that prince should defend the Southern provinces against the English, Constantine having at that time leagued with the Danes; but being unsuccessful in his designs, he was obliged to do homage to king Edward the Elder, for all the possessions he held south of the Scottish boundary. Afterwards renewing his league with the Danes and the Irish, he was routed by king Athelstan, and, being quite dispirited by his misfortunes, he turned monk in the monastery of St. Andrew's, where he died, A.D. 943.

Malcolm I., son of Donald VI., succeeded. Having received Cumberland with Westmoreland and Northumberland from king Edmond, for which the heirs of Scotland did homage to the English kings, he aided that king against the Danes; but he was at length murdered, A.D. 958, leaving issue, Duff, Kenneth, and Mogallus.

Indulph, son of Constantine III., succeeded, and was slain by the Danes, A.D. 963.

Duff, son of Malcolm I., and progenitor of the Mac Duffs, was murdered A.D. 972.

Culenus, son of Indulph, a king of vicious disposition, was assassinated by Rochard, thane of Fife, for the seduction of his daughter, 977.

Kenneth III., second son of Malcolm I., succeeded. He obtained a law, though it was not immediately observed, that the king's children, though young, should succeed to the throne, before the collateral relatives of the monarchs, who before had claimed the dignity on the pretence of their riper years. Kenneth, after a wise and virtuous reign, was murdered by the orders of Fenelea, a lady of quality, whose son he had put to death, 994.

Constantine IV., son of king Culenus, succeeded and was slain in battle, S.P. 995.

Grimus, son of Mogallus, son of Malcolm I., now became king on condition that Malcolm, son of Kenneth III., should succeed him; but falling from the contract, he was routed and killed, A.D. 1004, by the person he would have injured.

Malcolm II. resisted Canute and was at length murdered, aged 80, A.D. 1034, leaving issue two daughters: viz. Beatrix, who by Albanact or Crynan, lord of the Western Isles, had a son Duncan, afterwards king; and Dovada, who by Finlath, thane of Glamis or Angus, had Macbeth, the successor of Duncan.

Duncan succeeded his grandfather, Malcolm II., and was at length murdered by his cousin Macbeth, A.D. 1040, having had issue, Malcolm; Donald; Margaret, who died S. P. wife of Edgar Atheling; and Beatrix, wife of Bartholomew de Leslie, earl of Ross, from whom descend all the Leslies in Scotland.

Macbeth, grandson of Malcolm II., ruled prosperously and justly for 10 years; but at length growing tyrannical, he sought to destroy all who had any pretensions to the crown, or who were the partisans of those claimants. Amongst the rest he slew Banquo, thane of Lochabar, whose son Fleance, flying into Wales, became the father of Walter, the first of the Stuarts. At length the tyrant was defeated and slain, Dec. 5, 1057.

Malcolm III., surnamed Canmore, son of the murdered Duncan, succeeding A.D. 1057, brought amongst his subjects new titles of honor, appointed limits to the several bishops, and after many wars with the Normans, for the protection he gave to Edgar Atheling, the heir of the Anglo-Saxon monarchy, made a peace with them. He was at length killed, whilst besieging the castle of Alnwick, by earl Mowbray who defended it. Mowbray, after having treated for a surrender, and whilst he was in the act of delivering the keys of the castle to Malcolm on the point of a spear, pierced it through his eye and slew him, Nov. 19, 1093, whence his family was ever afterwards called Piercy. He married Margaret, the sister of Edgar Atheling, who died four days after him at the castle of Edinburgh and was buried with her husband at Icolm-kill, by whom he had a numerous issue, viz. Edgar, Alexander, and David, who were kings successively; Edward, killed with his father; Edmund, and Ethelred; Maud, wife of Henry I., king of England; and Mary, wife of Eustace, count of Bologne, by whom was Mary, wife of Stephen, king of England.

Digitized by Google

Donald VII., brother of the late king, succeeded him, but he was with the aid of William Rufus, expelled in 1095, by

Duncan II., a natural son of Malcolm III., who was deposed and in the first year of his reign imprisoned.

Donald VII. now again became king; but an interregnum followed in the following year, which ended in the throne being possessed by the eldest son of Malcolm III.

Edgar, the son of Malcolm III., was restored, A.D. 1097, by Edgar Atheling, with an English army, who taking the late king prisoner, caused his eyes to be put out. Edgar died S.P. Jan. 8, 1107.

Alexander I., surnamed the Fierce, from his rigid and severe administration of justice, succeeded his brother Edgar, and died A.D. 1124, leaving no issue by his wife, Elizabeth, natural daughter of Henry I. of England.

David I. succeeded his brother Alexander. In 1137 he made an incursion into England, under pretence of revenging against king Stephen the wrongs of his niece, the empress Maud, and becoming master of Carlisle and Newcastle, he continued his conquests as far as Durham before Stephen could disengage himself from his Welsh war to repel him; but at length a treaty of peace was effected, whereby David was to have Carlisle, and prince Henry, his son, the earldom of Huntingdon, for which the latter and his heirs were to do homage to the English kings. The following year, however, making another incursion on the same pretence, he suffered a defeat, though he performed many feats of valour to retrieve his fortunes. Stephen, from the confusion of his own affairs, being unable to pursue this advantage, was content to grant his enemy peace, with the county of Northumberland, and a renewal of the title of Huntingdon to the young prince of Scotland; for which concession David swore never more to molest the English king. He died, April 22, 1154, having had issue Henry, his only son, who died in 1153, by Maud, daughter and co-heiress of Waltheof, earl of Huntingdon and Northumberland, by Judith his wife, niece of William the Conqueror, whence his claims to those titles. Prince Henry, by Ada, his wife, the daughter of William, earl of Warren and Surrey, had issue, Malcolm and William, successively kings; — David, earl of Huntingdon, who had, amongst other issue noticed in the Genealogical Tables, Margaret, from whom descended the Baliols, and Isabel through whom the Bruces made their claim; — and Margaret and Marjory, of whom see the Genealogical Tables.

Malcolm IV., surnamed the Maiden from his vow of virginity, succeeded his grandfather, did homage to Henry II. for his English possessions, and restored Northumberland to him. He was a weak and superstitious prince, and died Dec. 10, 1165, aged 25.

William, surnamed the Lion, succeeded his brother Malcolm. In the year 1173, taking advantage of the English king's dissensions with his sons, he made an irruption into Northumberland; but the following year, July 13, 1174, he was taken prisoner at Alnwick, and afterwards conveyed to the castle of Falaise in Normandy. He was the same year released upon very hard conditions, being obliged to purchase his liberty with the forfeiture of all he had taken from England, and with the consenting to do homage for his Scottish crown to king Henry. However, he was released from these severe terms by king Richard, who wished to take away any occasion of disturbing England during his wars in the Holy Land. He died A.D. 1214, aged 74, leaving a numerous issue, and being succeeded by his only surviving son,

Alexander II. In 1216, when Lewis, the Dauphin, laid claim to the crown of England against king John, Alexander did the prince homage and subdued Northumberland for the French interest; but upon the English barons' return to their allegiance to Henry III., he, having been excommunicated for doing homage to a foreign prince, was absolved by the pope's English legate, upon his paying that honor to the young king for his English possessions and restoring to him the places taken during the late troubles. He afterwards extorted pensions from the pusillanimous Henry, and in 1237, boldly rejected the pope's pretensions to send any legate into Scotland. In 1244, having lately married a French lady whose father was a great enemy of king Henry, he refused also to continue the act of homage to the English king for the lands held of his crown; but Henry, with more resolution than he was usually possessed of, levying an army to enforce it, Alexander acknowledged his vassalage and peace was restored, which was rendered more durable by a contract of marriage between Alexander, an infant prince of Scotland, and Margaret, daughter of the English monarch. He died, aged 50, A.D. 1249, succeeded by his son, aged only 8 years.

Alexander III. On account of his alliance with England by his early marriage with Margaret, daughter of Henry III., a good understanding existed between the two crowns.

Digitized by Google

He died of a fall from his horse, March 19, 1286, having had issue by Margaret of England, his first wife, two sons and a daughter, who all died before him, viz. David and Alexander, who died S.P. and Margaret, wife of Eric, son of Magnus, king of Norway, by whom was issue Margaret of Norway, who succeeded her grandfather.

MARGARET, the Maiden of Norway, was only three years old at the death of Alexander, who had provided for her succession, there being no male heirs to the throne, by causing the nobles of Scotland to swear allegiance to her mother and the issue, though but female, of her body. On the death of Alexander a regency of six nobles was appointed until the young queen should be of sufficient age to conduct the government. However, it was not until three or four years that measures were taken to convey the young queen from Norway, the land of her birth, into Scotland, about which time Edward I. of England sought to contract a marriage between her and his son Edward, as the forerunner of a union between the crowns of England and Scotland, the great object of his ambition throughout his reign; but these projects were frustrated by the death of the young queen at the Isle of Orkney, in her passage to Scotland in October, 1290, in the eighth year of her age.

The death of Margaret was the signal of confusion and violence in Scotland, and of intrigue and arbitrary policy in the mind of Edward. This princess being the last of the line of William the Lion, the right of succession consequently belonged to the representative of his brother, David, earl of Huntingdon, who had three daughters, viz. 1. Margaret, wife of Allan, lord of Galway, by whom she had Dorvigilda, wife of John Baliol, by whom was a son of his father's name, who became the male heir of David, through his daughter Margaret; — 2. Isabel, wife of Robert Bruce, lord of Annandale, by whom she had likewise a son of his father's name, the male heir of David, through his daughter Isabel; — and 3. Ada, wife of Henry Hastings, lord of Abergavenny, by whom she had John Hastings. The right of succession, according to the prevailing opinion of the present day, was certainly vested in John Baliol; but in that age the subject was not defined by any incontrovertible law. Succession by a female claim was but little understood, and it was thought to be of equal importance to be nearer in generation from the male ancestor as to be the heir of the elder daughter of that male ancestor, if placed a generation further from him. Thus Robert Bruce being the son of Isabel, when John Baliol was but the grandson of Margaret, daughters of David, earl of Huntingdon, his claim by many was thought superior, and he boldly entered the lists against Baliol. Upon the same reasoning John Hastings' right would be preferable to Baliol; but certainly not to that of Bruce, being of the same generation and at the same time of a younger sister. Therefore, though Hastings was likewise a competitor, the probability of success was given to Baliol and Bruce, and between them the competition for the crown not only chiefly rested, but the partisans in Scotland for the most part separated themselves on either side. However, to avoid a civil war, the Scots agreed to leave the choice of a successor to the arbitration of Edward I., by which they, not knowing his ambitious and intriguing character, partially lost the independence of their country and plunged it in a long succession of miseries; for the English king, if not able to subjugate Scotland, was too wise not to take advantage of this opportunity to bring her at least under a disgraceful state of vassalage to his crown, and he no sooner entered upon his high delegated functions than he demanded the kingdom to be put in his possession, representing that it would be in vain to give sentence in favor of either, if it were not in his power to put it in execution. He also caused himself to be acknowledged as the sovereign lord of the realm of Scotland, as being possessed by ancient privilege as king of England of its disposal; and the selfish and mean ambition of the rivals could by their concession to his proud and unfounded pretensions sacrifice the dignity of their country for their own individual interests. No sooner was this advantage gained and he found himself indeed umpire, than he encouraged even the most remote descendants of the royal stock to bring forward their several claims, the effect of which fully pourtrays the vanity, hypocrisy, and pusillanimity of human nature; for claims from the most distant and illegitimate sources were, in the hope of success, eagerly brought forward to Edward, who pretended, even in cases where scarcely any shadow of right existed, to consider each of them as the best entitled to preference. This produced the effect desired, a complete rivalship of the two principal competitors to exceed each other in their mean complaisance to the crafty English monarch; for their dignity they now perceived too late to be fully at his disposal, and that they must yield to any demands to prevent him from giving sentence in the favor of a more distant claim: and though Edward saw the policy of preferring the title of either Baliol or Bruce from their near

Digitized by Google

affinity to earl David, yet he subjected them to the most abject state of dependance by this multiplicity of rivalship, and obliged them to acknowledge the sovereignty of the English over the Scottish crown. Finding Baliol the more submissive, the English monarch at length decided in his favor; and the events of his reign, with those of his immediate successors, alternately the Baliols and the Bruces, are so intimately connected with the English history, that little more than a catalogue of the names and lengths of their reigns will now be given till the accession of the house of Stuart.

John Baliol became king by the decision of king Edward I. and did the homage of vassalage as king of Scotland to the English crown, Nov. 20, 1292, after a regency and interregnum of six years; but he had soon to repent his pusillanimity in sacrificing the dignity of the Scottish nation, having to receive successive and vexatious insults from Edward, whose policy had assumed a claim of being grand arbitrator of Scotland. He was repeatedly summoned in his character of vassal before the king of England, to answer the trifling complaints of any individual who would urge any thing against his government. So soon as the year 1295, a war breaking out between England and France, Baliol, irritated with his repeated indignities, declared for the latter; but he was totally defeated by Edward at Dunbar, resigned his crown to him at Kincardine, July 2, 1296, and was sent prisoner to the Tower of London, though afterwards at the mediation of the pope he was allowed to retire to his estate in Normandy, 1299, where he died, 1314. Edward, now master of the kingdom, removed the Scottish regalia with the celebrated stone upon which the kings from the time of Kenneth II. had been inaugurated, and destroyed the public records of the kingdom, that no proof might afterwards be advanced against the pretensions of the English crown's ancient superiority over the sister kingdom; but soon after the deposition of Baliol, the celebrated Wallace asserted the independence of his country against the ambition of Edward, in which noble cause he was afterwards joined by Robert Bruce, earl of Carrick, the grandson of Baliol's competitor, who, after various success and the infamous execution of the hero Wallace by the English tyrant, became the next Scottish king.

Robert I., crowned at Scone, March 25, 1306, was in the same year, being twice defeated by Edward, who still pursued his designs on Scotland, obliged to retreat for shelter to the Western Isles, leaving the conqueror in possession of his kingdom, who ordered three of his brothers, taken prisoners, to be publicly beheaded, and his queen to be sent close prisoner into England. The next year, however, issuing from his retreat and surrounded by his encreasing followers, he gained several victories over the English left in Scotland, and was relieved from the apprehension of Edward, who was preparing to oppose him in person, by that king's death, July 7, 1307, which prevented Scotland from being ingulfed in a full flood of misery; for Edward II., a weak and imbecile prince, instead of pursuing his father's policy, entered into contests with his barons in behalf of worthless favorites, which ultimately caused his ruin. In the mean time, Scotland daily encreased in strength by the prudent administration of a king, possessed of valor, ability, and patriotism; for Robert Bruce may justly be regarded as the restorer of the Scotch monarchy. Taking advantage of the repose procured by the death of Edward I., he politicly suppressed the factions which had so long divided his subjects and weakened his kingdom, and united them all in the struggle to shake off the yoke of servitude; and he was soon in a condition not only to recover the best part of his country, but also to carry his arms into that country, from which Scotland had received so many injuries. A little before his death, during the minority of Edward III. that prince was prevailed on by the artifices of his mother Isabella and her minion, Mortimer, to renounce all claim of superiority over Scotland, and to restore all the regalia taken by his grandfather; and at the same time a treaty of peace was proclaimed and another of marriage was also contracted between Joanna, daughter of Edward II., and Robert's son, David, the nuptials being solemnized at Berwick, July 12, 1328. After freeing Scotland from a foreign yoke, this glorious king died June 7, 1329, and was buried at Dumfermling, leaving issue David, his successor; Marjory, who by her marriage with Walter Stuart, carried the crown into his family; and 2 other daughters, as expressed in the Tables.

David II. succeeded his father at the age of eight years, and his minority soon encouraged Edward III., who had lately assumed the English government, to follow the designs of his grandfather upon Scotland, though he had so lately renounced every claim to interpose in its internal regulations; for scarcely had two years passed over the reign of David, when Edward to compass his end against his brother-in-law, used as his instrument Edward Baliol, son of the deposed John. It was now 38 years from the

Digitized by Google

dethronement of that prince, since which time his son had been living in exile in France; and this was the man, unknown to the Scots, whom Edward fixed upon to forward his designs, it requiring only a slight cause to disturb a royal minority. Baliol was promised the assistance of the English king to obtain the crown of Scotland, merely for the same design that induced Edward I. to grant it to his father, the imposition of an irksome vassalage; but as it was not to be supposed that the Scots would again willingly be brought under subjection after their so lately acquired freedom by consenting that David should renew a homage so odious to them, the only method was to distract their councils and raise a faction by the appearance of a new competitor to the crown, which the father of David had worn. Baliol with an English army entered Scotland and during the consternation caused by this sudden invasion, contrary to the late treaty, gained so many victories that young David was obliged to retreat with his queen into France, leaving the crown to his rival.

Edward Baliol, the only issue of king John Baliol by his wife Isabel, daughter of John, earl of Warren, upon the retreat of David was crowned at Scone, Sept. 27, 1332, and he immediately did homage to the English king for his crown, and afterwards resigned to him many of the most important holds of the country. This purchase of a crown at the expense of the best interests of his country exasperated the Scots so much against him, that, easily perceiving he was but Edward's instrument to render that king master of Scotland, they rose up in arms and forced him to fly into England, an. 1334. He was, however, soon reinstated by Edward, though his authority then existed more as a mere general than a king; and Edward being engaged in his continental wars, the Scots were again encouraged to resist the authority of Baliol, over whom latterly they gained many advantages. Robert Stuart, (son of Walter by Marjory, daughter of king Robert Bruce,) regent of Scotland for young David, by his valor and prudence maintained the interests of the exiled prince, who being again acknowledged king in 1341, returned from France, May 3, 1343.

Edward Baliol died A.D. 1363, in France, in mean dependance on the English king, leaving no issue by his wife Margaret, daughter of Philip, prince of Tarentum, and sister of Charles II. king of Naples.

David II. being restored A. D. 1341, and having received aid of the French king on his return, obtained a truce of two years from the English king, which enabled him to secure himself in his throne. However, his reign was to be darkened with misfortunes, and in endeavoring to pay his debt of gratitude to the French king and to revenge himself upon the one of England, he suffered defeat and loss of liberty, when fortune seemed most propitious. In 1347, Edward gaining great advantages over France, king Philip thought to raise him trouble and divide his strength by the agency of the Scots, and David knowing that almost all Edward's troops were engaged in France, thought this an excellent opportunity to revenge himself for the former injuries inflicted on him. He raised an army of 30,000 men, entered England, and advanced to Durham, to the great consternation of the English. However, Philippa, Edward's queen, hastily assembled an army, marched against the enemy, and with her undisciplined troops not only gained by her valor and conduct a complete victory, not far from Nevil's Cross, Oct. 17, but took the king prisoner, who had performed prodigies of valor to redeem the fortune of the day, having at the the time of his being taken, two spears hanging in his body, his leg dreadfully lacerated, and his sword broken in his hand, and endeavoring to escape the disgrace of becoming captive, by provoking his enemies to slay him. He was confined at Odiham, in Hampshire; but notwithstanding his misfortune, the Scots continued faithful to him, and opposed Edward in every design to become master of Scotland. The French wars making that king despair of gaining the North, he at length temporized the affair, and to accomplish his continental conquests, entered into treaty with the Scots, whom he designed to make his prey when his hands should be disengaged from other concerns; but they absolutely refused a peace without the restoration of their king, and, his queen afterwards using her entreaties with her brother, the English king, David was at last, on the agreement of the payment of 100,000 marks in ten years, restored to his country after a captivity of 10 years, Nov. 1, 1357. He died June 7, 1371, S.P., and was buried at Holyrood House, succeeded by his nephew, son of his sister Marjory by Walter Stuart.

The Dynasty of the Stuarts.

Robert II., surnamed Stuart, the first of that name who reigned in Scotland, came to the throne by the right of his mother, Marjory, the daughter of king Robert Bruce and

Digitized by Google

wife of Walter Stuart. Having thus come to the last dynasty of the Scottish kings, who afterwards ascended the throne of Great Britain, combining the crowns of England and Scotland, a brief yet comprehensive genealogy will be given of the male ancestors of this Robert.

King Ethus, son of Kenneth II., dying A.D. 875, besides Constantine, afterwards king as the third of his name, left a son, named Doir, thane of Lochabar, who by a daughter of Osbert, the last king of Northumberland, was father of Murdock, father of Farquhard, thane of Lochabar, who dying in 980, left a son by a daughter of Eric, king of Norway, named Kenneth. He succeeded his father in his title, and by Dunclina, daughter of king Kenneth III. was, amongst other issue, from whom sprung many noble families as noticed in the Tables, father of Banquo, lord of the Western Isles and thane of Lochabar, who was murdered with two of his sons, an. 1043, by the ambitious tyrant Macbeth, from a jealousy of his consanguinity to royalty, though he was far removed from the then existing line of kings. With more policy might the tyrant have sought the life of Macduff, thane of Fife, who married Beatrix, daughter of Banquo, as proceeding from king Duff, the elder brother of Kenneth III., from whom Macbeth was derived.* Fleance, the eldest son of Banquo, to avoid his father's fate, fled into Wales, where he was kindly received by Gryffydh ap Llewellen, (afterwards beheaded at the instigation of Harold II. of England,) who gave him an asylum in his court; but Fleance becoming enamored of Nesta or Mary, daughter of that prince, violated the hospitality he had received by seduction, the event of which was the birth of a son named Walter. In revenge for the disgrace thus put upon his family, Gryffydh ordered Fleance to be beheaded, and reduced Nesta to the most servile situation for having suffered herself to be dishonored by a stranger. As Walter advanced in years, distinguishing himself by his valor and abilities, the disgrace of his birth was lost in the brilliancy of the hopes he excited; but a contention having arisen between him and another, the circumstances of his birth were mentioned with ridicule by his antagonist, which so irritated the maddened spirit of the youth, that he instantly slew him. Dreading the event, he fled into Scotland, where he so insinuated himself among the English, who were in the train of Margaret, sister of Edgar Atheling and queen of Malcolm III., that he soon acquired a general esteem, and his abilities unfolding as they were employed in the public service, he was at length appointed Lord Steward of Scotland and receiver of the revenues of the realm, whence he assumed the name of Stewart, or Stuart, which name, from the office becoming hereditary in his family, was also confirmed to the holders of it, and afterwards to the collateral branches of their descendants. This Walter died A.D. 1116, leaving amongst other issue named in the Tables, by a daughter of Alan, lord of Britanny, a son, to whom his office was continued, Alan, who died A.D. 1153. This Alan by Margaret, daughter of Fergus, lord of Galloway, left issue Walter, who was the third Lord High Steward. This Walter II. died 1177, leaving a son Alan by the daughter and heiress of Thomas de Londoniis. Alan II. became fourth Lord High Steward, and died 1204, leaving issue by Eve, daughter of Suan, lord of Tippermuir, another Walter. This Walter III., fifth Lord High Steward, dying 1241, left issue by a daughter of the earl of Angus two sons and a daughter: — Alexander, his successor, the sixth Lord High Steward; — Elizabeth, wife of Maldwin, earl of Lennox; — and sir Robert Stuart, lord of Torbolton, from whom proceed the Stuarts of the houses of Lennox and Darnley, who sharing equally with the elder branch the honor of producing the kings of Great Britain, claim the following digression upon their race.

This sir Robert Stuart was father of sir Robert, lord Darnley, father of Alan, lord Darnley, who was slain at Hallydown Hill, June 8, 1333, who was father of John, his successor, and of sir William, whose son sir John was the lineal progenitor of the earls of Galloway. John, lord Darnley, son of lord Alan, had three sons: John, his successor, father of lord Robert, who died S.P.M.; Walter, who died S.P.M.; and Alexander, who succeeded his nephew, lord Robert. Alexander, lord Darnley, had issue 2 sons and a daughter: John, his successor; Alexander; and Janet, wife of Thomas Somerville, from whom the lords Somerville. John, lord Darnley, son of lord Alexander, entering the French service, commanded against the English at the siege of Baugy, where Thomas,

* Concerning Banquo we may discover one of the instances of the venial flattery with which the immortal Shakspear indulged himself in expressing his loyalty towards the sovereigns of his time. In many passages he alludes to the maiden reign by the delicacy of the compliments applicable to Elizabeth. In the conclusion of his play of Henry VIII., a eulogy is divided between Elizabeth and James; and in his tragedy of Macbeth, he confines his praise to the Stuart race, as derived from Banquo, in the wild prophecy of the Witches when they declare to the thane, "Thou shalt get kings, though thou be none!" and also in the discontent of a smitten conscience forcing the tyrant Macbeth to exclaim of Banquo, whom he feared as a rival,

"Prophet like,
They hailed him father to a line of kings!" MACBETH. ACT III. SCENE I.

Digitized by Google

duke of Clarence, son of king Henry IV. was slain, and was made Marshal of that kingdom and a peer by the title of Count d' Evreux and lord D'Aubigny, by Charles VII.; but he was at last slain in the battle of Herrings, against the English, 1429. He married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Duncan Lennos, earl of Lennox, who was beheaded and his titles forfeited, an. 1426, and by whom the earldom of Lennox ultimately came to the Stuarts, lords Darnley; and he had issue three sons: Alan, his successor; Alexander; and John, lord d' Aubigny, whose posterity was famous in France. Alan, lord Darnley, was slain by Thomas Boyd, 1439, leaving amongst other issue his successor, John, lord Darnley, who, with the approbation of king James III., though after much altercation, became earl of Lennox, an. 1483, as heir to Duncan, the last earl of Lennox. He died 1494, leaving a numerous issue, amongst whom was Matthew his successor. Matthew I., earl of Lennox, was slain at Flodden, 1513, and was father of a numerous issue, amongst whom were Elizabeth, who by her husband, Hugh Campbell, became the ancestor of the earls of Loudoun, and John, his successor. John II., earl of Lennox, was slain at Linlithgow-bridge, an. 1526, in a conflict with sir James Hamilton, leaving issue three sons and a daughter: Matthew II., his successor;—Robert, bishop of Caithness, an. 1542, who after the death of Charles, son of Matthew II., S.P. M. became earl of Lennox, which title he resigned to king James VI., being created earl of March, 1580, and died S.P.L. 1586;—John, lord D'Aubigny, governor of Avignon, who died 1567, leaving issue Esme, a favorite of king James VI., who after the resignation of his uncle Robert, was created duke of Lennox, an. 1581; but he died in a kind of exile in France, 1583, leaving amongst others, a son, his heir, duke of Lennox and Richmond, &c., (App. Richmond;)—and Helen, who by her husbands, Wm. Hay, earl of Errol, and John Gordon, earl of Sutherland, is maternal ancestor to those noble houses. Matthew II., earl of Lennox, son of John II., after the death of king James V., was sent over into France; whence departing for England, and being received into favor by Henry VIII., he married that king's niece, Margaret, daughter of Archibald Douglas, earl of Angus, by Margaret, daughter of Henry VII., and he lived in the English court till 1563, when queen Mary of Scotland called him home, whose son she married. He became regent of Scotland after the death of Murray, but was murdered by a party of the queen's friends, 1571, leaving issue two sons: Henry, lord Darnley, who married Mary, queen of Scots, his cousin, and was murdered 1567; and Charles, who succeeded his father as earl of Lennox by the creation of his nephew James VI., and died 1576, leaving issue an only daughter, the celebrated Arabella Stuart, who died in the Tower, after an unjust imprisonment, S.P. 1615.

Alexander, sixth Lord High Steward, died 1283, and by Jean, daughter of Angus, lord of Bute, left amongst a numerous issue, James, seventh Lord High Steward, who died 1309, leaving issue by Cecilia, daughter of Patrick, earl of March, a son called Walter. This Walter IV., eighth Lord High Steward, died 1328, and by his marriage with Marjory, daughter of Robert Bruce, king of Scotland, had issue Robert, ninth Lord High Steward, and also earl of Strathern, who through her right, king David dying in 1371 without issue, ascended the throne as the second of his name and the founder of the royal house of Stuart.

Robert II. had already won the affection of the Scots by the fidelity he evinced towards the cause of king David during his long imprisonment, and by the valor and abilities which enabled him in some degree to maintain the independence of his country throughout that calamitous event. Immediately on his ascending the throne, he made a league offensive and defensive with Charles V. of France against England, to be inviolably secret until necessary to be acted upon, which was not till the beginning of the reign of king Richard II. The wars of Robert, therefore, having an entire connection with those of England, and consisting merely of skirmishes and inroads for the service of France, no notice will here be taken of them. He died at the castle of Dundonald, April 12, 1390, and was buried in the abbey of Scone, aged 70, after a reign of 19 years, having long before settled the crown upon his issue by the first venter; having been twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of sir Adam Muir of Rowallan, who died before Robert was king, and by whom he had eight children: his second was Euphemia, daughter of Hugh, earl of Ross, who died 1376, and by whom he had also issue. His entire issue, amongst which were several natural children, are as follow:—

I. John or Robert III., his successor. II. Robert, who was earl of Monteith in right of his first wife, and earl of Fife by the resignation of the countess. His father made him Regent of Scotland, which charge he administered till that king's death; and his brother, Robert III., being valetudinary, continued him in the regency and dignified

Digitized by Google

him with the title of duke of Albany, which honors he disgraced by his ingratitude and ambition; for aiming at the crown in the event of Robert's decease, he murdered that king's eldest son, David, whose younger brother, James, narrowly escaped the same fate. However, possessing the authority of a king while Robert III. enjoyed only the name, his power placed him above the reach of punishment, and enabled him to retain the Regency at the time of his nephew's captivity in England, which office he discharged till his death, Sept. 3, 1420. He had two wives: Margaret, grand-daughter and heir of Alan, earl of Monteith, by whom were four children; and Mauriella, daughter of sir William Keith, by whom he had three children, viz. 1. Murdock, successor to his father as duke of Albany and Regent; but after the restoration of king James I., that king, growing jealous of the duke's power and discovering some treasonable practices, caused him to be beheaded, May 19, 1425. His wife was Isabel, daughter and co-heiress of Duncan, earl of Lennox, beheaded for the connection he had in his son-in-law's treason, by whom he had, 1. James, who fled to Ireland at his father's death, and had issue two sons: Andrew, lord Evandale and Lord High Chancellor to James II., who died S.P.M. 1488; and Walter, father of Alexander, lord Evandale, who had two sons: Andrew, who exchanged the lordship of Evandale for the barony of Ochiltree, and died 1548, the father of Marjory, wife of the celebrated reformer, John Knox, and of Andrew the Good, the favorer of the Reformation, and father of the infamous James, earl of Arran, favorite of king James VI.; and Henry Stuart, lord Methven, whose second wife was Margaret, daughter of Henry VII. II. & III. Walter and Alexander, who as accessaries to their father's treason, were beheaded with him. 2. Isabel. 3. Marjory, wife of sir Duncan Campbell, from whom the dukes of Argyle. 4. Elizabeth, wife of Malcolm Fleming, executed at Edinburgh Nov. 20, 1441, father of Robert, great-grandfather of Malcolm, who married Jannet, natural daughter of king James IV., from whom the earls of Wigton. 5. John, earl of Buchan, slain at the battle of Verneuil, 1424, and ancestor of the earls of Winton. 6. Robert. 7. N. N. wife of sir John Stuart of Innermeath and Lorn, by whom were two sons. 1. Robert, lord of Lorn, and father of John, who died S. P. M. 1469. II. Sir John Stuart, the black knight of Lorn, who married Jane, the queen dowager of king James I., by whom were three sons: Walter; James Stuart, earl of Buchan, ancestor of the earls of Traquair; John, earl of Athol, ancestor of the Murrays, dukes of Athol, and father of Andrew, bishop of Caithness. III. David, earl of Caithness and count Palatine of Strathern, who died 1370, leaving issue a daughter Euphame, wife of sir Patrick Graham, earl of Strathern, jure uxoris, the ancestor of the earls of Monteith and many families of the Grahams. IV. Walter, created earl of Athol, 1375, was the principal in the murder of James I., for which he was executed, 1437, having had issue two sons: David, who died in England, being one of the hostages for the ransom of James I.; and Alan, earl of Caithness, slain at the battle of Innerlochie, 1428. V. Alexander, earl of Buchan, who died Feb. 20, 1394, leaving issue a son Alexander, who became lord Mar in right of his wife, Isabel Douglas, widow of sir Malcolm Drummond. This Alexander, lord Mar, commanded the royal army at Harlow, 1411, and he so signalized himself in Germany, that Jaqueline, countess of Holland, afterwards wife of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, offered herself to be his wife, and disposed to him some lands during his life; but she being in dispute with others, he returned into Scotland and sent proxies to receive the profits of the lands, which the Dutch refusing to grant, he carried war into their country, and compelled them to make a peace with Scotland for 100 years. He died 1436, leaving a natural son, who obtained the earldom of Mar from his father, but died S.P. VI. Jane, who was three times married. From sir John Lyon proceeded the earls of Strathmore; from David, earl of Crawford, the earls of Crawford; and from James Sandilands, the lords Torpichen. VII. Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Hay, earl of Errol, from whom the earls of Errol, and by her daughter Elizabeth, wife of sir George Leslie, the earls of Rothes. VIII. N——, wife of sir John Keith, marshal of Scotland, by whom was issue Robert, who died S.P.M. IX. Ægidia, or Giles, wife of William Douglas, earl of Nithisdale, to whom she was given in marriage in 1388 for his bravery against the English. They had issue Giles, wife of Henry Sinclair, prince of Orkney, who was created duke of Oldenburg, by Christian II., king of Denmark, and who had issue a daughter and son: Beatrix, wife of James the Gross, earl of Douglas; and William, earl of Orkney, father of Richard, the last earl of his race, and of Catherine, first wife of Alexander, duke of Albany, son of James II., from whom she was divorced. X. Marjory, the wife of John Dunbar, who was made earl of Murray by her father, 1373. They had issue two sons. 1. Thomas, earl of Murray, father of earl Thomas, one of the hostages for James I., who

Digitized by Google

died S.P.M. 2. Alexander Dunbar of Frendraught, father of James, earl of Murray, as heir to his cousin, who left issue two daughters: Jannet, wife of a son of lord Crichton, from whom proceeded the viscounts Frendraught; and Marion, wife of Archibald Douglas, son of James the Gross, earl of Douglas, who in her right became earl of Murray; but who joining with his brother in rebellion against James II., was forfeited in 1445, and died 1448. XI. Isabel, the wife of James, earl of Douglas, who was slain at the battle of Otterburn, July 31, 1388, and was succeeded in the earldom by his brother Archibald, lord of Galloway, whose daughter Marjory was wife of David, prince of Scotland, elder brother of James I., who died S. P. 1401. XII.* XIII.* XIV.* XV.* XVI.* & XVII.* John, the Black Sheriff, progenitor of the earls of Bute; John, the Red; Thomas, bishop of St. Andrews; John; James; and Alexander.

Robert III., who assumed that name, relinquishing the one of John on his accession to the throne, succeeded his father, and was crowned at Scone, Aug. 15, 1390. The events of his reign are brief and unimportant. In 1399, the Scots made an inroad into England and took Werk castle; but Henry IV., being then establishing himself in his throne and endeavoring to appease the internal commotions of his kingdom, was not enabled to retaliate, though he obtained a peace with reparation of the injury. This tranquillity, however, lasted not long, and an opportunity was soon afforded to Henry to revenge the late affront. Robert had been desirous and consented to marry David, his eldest son, to a daughter of George Dunbar, earl of March; but the prince being afterwards espoused to a daughter of Archibald, earl of Douglas, so incensed Dunbar that he threw himself into the hands of the English king, and king Robert, sensible that his design was to raise a conspiracy by the aid of Henry, sent ambassadors to England to demand the fugitive, which being refused, a war was declared. In Sept. 1400, having first sent Robert a summons to do homage for the kingdom of Scotland at Newcastle, which was refused, Henry made some progress in Scotland and laid siege to Edinburgh; but the season being too far advanced, he suddenly raised it and retired to his own dominions; when, as soon as he had departed, the Scots followed into England and cruelly revenged the ravages lately committed in their own kingdom. Henry, being called to his Welsh wars, a peace was soon accommodated, which was maintained during the remainder of Robert's reign, though an outrage was offered to the Scottish king that must have renewed hostilities, had not his sudden death prevented them. Robert was a prince more free from vices than endowed with good qualities, and his easy nature or incapacity had given opportunity to Robert, his brother, duke of Albany, to seize by degrees the government of the kingdom, whilst the king enjoyed little more than the ceremonial of royalty. The duke, not satisfied with a borrowed authority, began to intrigue to secure the crown after king Robert's decease; for which purpose he endeavored to possess the persons of the king's sons, David and James, and an opportunity soon offered to dispatch the elder. His father, to restrain his exorbitant pleasures, to which he was addicted, ordered him to be arrested, when the duke procured for himself the custody of the unfortunate prince under pretence of preserving him from the king's indignation, and now having obtained the object of his wishes, Albany caused young David to be starved to death in prison; but however careful the murder was attempted to be concealed, it at length reached the ears of the father, who, not able to revenge the death of his son, the government being too much engrossed by his cruel murderer, could only strive to preserve his remaining son from the snares of his treacherous brother by embarking him for France for the advantage of education. But the young prince passing the coast of Norfolk, landed on account of temporary illness for the purpose of refreshment, when he was seized and conveyed to king Henry IV., who disgraced himself by his neglect of the duties of hospitality, and confined young James in the Tower, telling his prisoner that he need not go to Paris to learn French, as it could be taught him at London. The unfortunate king Robert, thus deprived of both his sons, died of grief three days after he received the intelligence, March 16, 1406, aged 60, and was buried at Pasly.

Robert III., by Annabella, daughter of sir John Drummond, the last subject of Scotland that was queen and who died 1401, had a numerous issue; viz. I. David, who was created duke of Rothsay, 1399, since whose time the prince and steward of Scotland, the king's eldest son, has had the titles of duke of Rothsay, earl of Carrick, and lord of Renfrew. His wife was Marjory, daughter of Archibald, earl of Douglas, but he died S.P. 1401, being starved to death by the villainy of his uncle as related above. II. John who died also in 1401. III. James, who succeeded his father: IV. Mary, who was four times married—1. To George Douglas, the first earl of Angus of his family,

Digitized by Google

in right of his mother, Margaret, wife of William, earl of Douglas, daughter of earl Thomas, son of sir John Stuart, (brother of Walter, father of king Robert II.,) who was created earl of Angus by king David II., which George Douglas died in 1402, and by whom she had two sons and a daughter; — earl William, who died 1437, father of James, who married Jane Stuart, daughter of James I. and died S.P.; — Sir George, earl of Angus, (heir to the last James,) father of Archibald the Great, fifth earl of Angus, who died 1514, who, amongst a numerous issue, was father of George, master of Angus, and William, grandfather of William, ninth earl of Angus. George, who died 1513, v. p., was, amongst a numerous issue, from one of whom sprung the dukes of Queensberry, father of Archibald and sir George. Archibald, sixth earl, who died in 1557, was husband to Margaret, widow of James IV., king of Scotland, his second wife, mother of Margaret, who by Matthew, earl of Lenox, was mother of Henry, lord Darnley, the husband of Mary, queen of Scots. Sir George, amongst other issue, was father of sir David, and James, earl of Morton, regent of Scotland, who was beheaded in 1581, S.P. Sir David, who became the seventh earl, died 1558, and was father of Archibald the Good, eighth earl, who died S.P. 1588, when the title reverted to William, ninth earl, son of Archibald, son of William, son of Archibald, fifth earl of Angus, from whom the after earls of Angus, dukes of Douglas, and earls of Selkirk descended; and Elizabeth, wife of sir William Hay, ancestor of the marquess of Tweeddale: — 2. To sir James Kennedy, ancestor of the earls of Cassils: — 3. To sir William Graham, who by Mary, was ancestor of many noble families of his name: — And 4. To sir William Edminston of Duntreath. V. Margaret, wife of Archibald, first earl of Douglas, by whom she had two sons: — 1. Archibald, earl of Douglas, who died 1438, father of William the Gross, earl of Douglas, who, (with his brother David,) was murdered by the chancellor Crichton, in 1441, and was father of William, earl of Douglas, who died S.P., being murdered by the hand of James II., in Stirling castle, Febr. 13, 1452: — 2. James, lord Abercorn. VI. Elizabeth, wife of James Douglas, lord Dalkeith, by whom she had James, father of James, created earl of Morton in 1457, who by Jane, daughter of James I., his first wife, was father of John, earl of Morton, father of earl James, who by Catherine, natural daughter of James IV., was father of three daughters and co-heirs, of whom Margaret was the wife of James, (son of sir George Douglas and brother of David, seventh earl of Angus,) earl of Morton, the regent of Scotland, who was beheaded, S.P. June 2, 1581, when the title of Morton passed into another branch of the Douglases. VII.* Sir John Stuart of Blackhall.

James I., born 1393, was the third son of king Robert III., whom he succeeded a few days after he became a captive in England, March 16, 1406. The English made some reparation for their injustice towards him by the liberal care taken of his education, by which, cultivating his great natural talents and taste, he acquired that knowledge of government and manners with which he afterwards reformed the numerous abuses of his arbitrary nobles, who were more addicted to the feudal system and its stubborn independence than any others in Europe. He also became greatly conversant with the sciences, and may be considered a poet of no inconsiderable eminence. During his long imprisonment, observing the difference between the respect paid to the royal authority in England, and the contempt under which it had fallen in his own country, he applied himself to discover the cause. In England he found nobles, though powerful, obedient to the laws wisely enacted for the general benefit of the realm, and firmly attached to the crown, which they were ready to support and assist. In Scotland he regretted to see the very reverse of all this. The royal authority was grown contemptible by having long been delegated to Regents, and the patrimony of the crown was greatly alienated by the gradual grants to a nobility, who preferred their own family grandeur to the general good, and despised the restraints of laws, which tended to quell their ambition. Family animosities, too, caused greater anarchy in Scotland than in any other feudal state, as they were heightened by an obstinate and absurd sense of honour, which proudly rejected all endeavors to repair an injury, and insisted that satisfaction could be gained only by the ruin of an enemy and his family. The weak were exposed to the rapine of the strong, and barbarous chieftains possessed the strong holds of the kingdom, who neither respected the king nor regarded the people.

Such was the state of Scotland, when, to gain the interest of that nation and its neutrality in the French wars, the English regency under the infant Henry VI. proposed the release of the captive James. This was purchased by the Scots by the further consideration of the payment of £40,000, an agreement to render their mutual understanding more durable by a marriage between James and Joan, daughter of John, earl

Digitized by Google

of Somerset, son of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, and by signing a truce for seven years between the two crowns. James after 18 years' captivity, returning to Scotland in March, 1424, was crowned May 22 following, and he was no sooner seated in his throne than he began with caution the reformation he had long meditated. He gained the love of his people by many wise laws that ensured justice to every rank of society, and gradually enforced them upon the nobles. He recovered much of the property of the crown by obliging the barons to produce the claims upon which they held the lands possessed from the beginning of the three last reigns, and which had been unlawfully granted during the late regencies. And he procured a statute declaring those leagues and combinations unlawful, which had hitherto rendered the nobles so formidable to the crown. These steps were followed by a still more decisive one when, during the sitting of parliament, he seized nearly thirty nobles of prime rank for treasonable practices, of whom his cousin Murdock, duke of Albany, the late regent, his two sons, and Duncan, earl of Lenox, his father-in-law, were beheaded in May, 1425, which struck such a terror amongst his turbulent barons, that James suddenly reinstated the sovereignty of the Scottish crown as enjoyed under its best monarchs. He was in friendship with England with the rare advantage of coupling it with a strict alliance with France, and every department of his administration proved his talent and prudence. On renewing the ancient league with France, he surveyed the kingdom and found 200,000 fencible men in the event of a rupture with the English, whom, though they took Roxburgh castle in 1433, he defeated under Piercy in 1435. But at last a further, though just encroachment on the nobles, the declaring of the earldom of March, possessed by George Dunbar, to be forfeited for his rebellion against the late king, though pardoned by Robert, duke of Albany, then regent, on the doctrine that pardon for treason could only be dispensed by the king, raised a discontent and terror amongst the general body of the nobles, many of whom held their lands by no other right than what they derived from the two dukes of Albany. The prevalence of this dissatisfaction encouraged a few desperate men, who had chiefly suffered by the king's regulations, to attempt his life, among whom was his uncle Walter Stuart, earl of Athol; and James hearing of their designs, left the siege of Roxburgh, which then engaged him, and came for enquiry into the plot with his queen to Perth, where he lodged in the abbey. The same night Walter and his accomplices broke into his room, wounded the queen, who bravely threw herself between her husband and his assassins, and despatched him with their daggers, Feb. 21, 1437, aged 44, after a reign of 31 years. Many of the clergy were suspected to be in the plot, for they feared from his partiality to the principles of Wickliffe, as his queen's grandfather, John of Gaunt, had been that reformer's patron, that his good sense and learning might incite him to make a reformation in the church as he had done in the state.

By Joan Beaufort, his wife, whom he married Febr. 1424, he had issue, — I. James II., his successor. II. Margaret, who married the Dauphin, afterwards Lewis XI., in 1436, and died in 1445 S.P. before he was king. III. Arabella died unmarried. IV. Jane, who had three husbands; James Douglas, earl of Angus, who died S.P.; James Douglas, first earl of Morton, to whom she was first wife, father by her of John, earl of Morton, father of earl James, who married Catherine, natural daughter of James IV.; and George Gordon, second earl of Huntley, to whom she was first wife. By this last she had issue — 1. Alexander, third earl, who died 1523, and had three sons and one daughter: i. John Gordon, master of Huntley, who married Jane, natural daughter of James IV. ii. William, bishop of Aberdeen, died in 1514. iii. Alexander, from whom the Gordons of Cluny. iv. Janet, wife of Colin Campbell, earl of Argyle. He died in 1522, having issue by her two sons and one daughter, viz. — Archibald, earl of Argyle, the first of his quality that embraced the Protestant religion, who died in 1558, father of Archibald, earl of Argyle, who married Jane, natural daughter of James V., and died S.P. 1575; and of Colin, earl of Argyle, ancestor of the present duke; — John; —and Margaret, who married two husbands, James Stuart, earl of Murray, natural son of James IV., and John, earl of Sutherland. — 2. Sir Adam Gordon, earl of Sutherland, jure uxoris, Elizabeth, daughter of John, earl of Sutherland, by whom proceed the earls of Sutherland. — 3. Catherine, wife of Perkin Warbeck, the pretended duke of York. — 4. Agnes, wife of James Ogilvy, from whom the earls of Finlater. V. Mary, wife of John, marquess of Campvere in Zealand. VI. Eleonora, married in 1468 to Sigismond, archduke of Austria, and died S.P. 1480. VII. Elizabeth or Isabel became second wife in 1441, to Francis I., duke of Bretaigne, by whom were two daughters: Mary, wife of John, viscount of Rohan; and Margaret, who died S.P., first wife of Francis II., last duke of Bretaigne.

Digitized by Google

James II., born 1430, succeeded his father, the late king, at the age of seven years, and was crowned March 25, 1437. Sir Alexander Livington was made regent, and sir William Crichton, chancellor, who pursued the schemes of James I. in humbling the nobility, in which they were afterwards followed by the young James, though not with the justice or prudence so characteristic of the late monarch. William, earl of Douglas, grandson of Margaret, daughter of king Robert III., and dangerous from his power and turbulence, was beheaded without form or trial with his brother in the castle of Edinburgh by Crichton, after having been decoyed with many promises of safety to an interview in 1441. This act, which rendered James's government universally odious, was afterwards aggravated by an act of the king himself even more criminal. William, earl of Douglas, cousin to the late victim of royal jealousy, who was no less formidable to the crown and even more seditious, formed a league with many barons and united against his sovereign nearly one half of his kingdom; but like his predecessor, being snared to an interview by vows of security to his person, Febr. 13, 1452, James urged him to dissolve the dangerous confederacy into which he had entered, when failing in his attempt, the rash king stabbed the earl to the heart with his dagger, exclaiming, "If you will not, this shall!!" This action nearly proved the downfall of the house of Stuart, as it filled all men with horror and indignation, and enabled James, earl of Douglas, brother to the late William, speedily to gather an army much larger and superior to what the king could bring into the field. The two armies met near Abercorn; but the earl, whilst his troops were impatiently waiting for the signal to engage, ordered them to retire to their camp. The disappointment at the loss of such an opportunity to obtain success, caused almost all his adherents to desert his ranks, and, being soon after driven out of the kingdom, he was obliged to depend for his subsistence on the friendship of the king of England. The king, thus released from his most potent adversary, the bad success of whose confederacy discouraged any future attempt of that nature, pursued his plan of humbling the nobility with encreased vigor; and had not his sudden death prevented the progress of his designs, Scotland by his genius and courage would most probably have been the first, instead of nearly the last, kingdom of Europe to see the subversion of the feudal system. His affairs with England may be noticed by stating that in 1447 his arms overcame those of England, which had entered his kingdom near the river Sark; and that afterwards in aid of the Yorkists against Henry VI., on condition of their restoring the lands in England formerly possessed by the Scottish kings, he was slain at the siege of the castle of Roxburgh by the splinter of a cannon which burst near him, Aug. 3, 1460, in the 30th year of his age and 23rd of his reign. He married in 1448 Mary, daughter of Arnold, duke of Gelders, and by her, who died in 1463, he had three sons and two daughters. I. James III., his successor. II. Alexander, duke of Albany, who being a man of turbulent and ambitious spirit, joined the malcontent nobles in their resentment against the coldness and disrespect of his brother king James III. towards them; but their designs being detected, Alexander, with his brother John, was imprisoned in Edinburgh castle, where the latter was murdered by the king's command, and whence Alexander, apprehensive of the same fate, escaped and fled to France. His opposition to the administration of the king which was conducted by the most abject menials, might at first arise from patriotic motives and from a wish to prevent his royal brother's disgrace; but James's attachment to favorites rendering him daily more odious to the nobles, at length inspired Albany with more ambitious and criminal thoughts, aided by the remembrance of his own injuries, for he now aimed at the throne, and in 1482, entered into a treaty with Edward IV. of England, in which he assumed the name of Alexander, king of Scots. In return for the assistance promised to further the deposing of his brother, he bound himself on mounting the throne to swear fealty to the English monarch, to renounce the ancient alliance of France for that of England, and to surrender the most valuable fortresses contiguous to the borders of Scotland. This base treaty thus purchased by Albany at the expence of his honor and the independence of his country, was punctually observed on the part of England by Richard, duke of Gloucester, conducting the traitor with a great army to Scotland, who made himself master of Edinburgh. But however much the nobles disliked James, they rallied round him to resist an invasion of their national foes, and Albany, perceiving his adherents lukewarm in advocating his cause under such circumstances, entered into negociation, procured a peace by securing the interests of England, was reinstated in his lands and honors, and to appearance in the king's favor. This tranquillity was however of short duration, for James once more sinking into his system of favoritism and an attempt being made on the life of his brother, that duke renewed his former confe-

Digitized by Google

deracy with Edward; but that king's death in April, 1483, once more blasting his hopes, he fled into France, where he was unfortunately killed with the splinter of a lance at a tournament by the duke of Orleans, afterwards Louis XII. He had two wives; Catherine, daughter of William, earl of Orkney, from whom he was divorced; and Anne, daughter of the count of Boulogne; by whom were issue, 1. Alexander, by his first wife, who, being declared illegitimate, was made bishop of Murray. 2. John, duke of Albany, by the second wife, was born in France, whence in 1517 he was elected regent to James V., a minor. Though a man of genius and enterprise, finding the Scottish nobles too independent to yield any of their privileges to prerogative, he voluntarily resigned his dignity in 1523 and returned to France, where he died, S.P.L. 1536. III. John, earl of Mar, who was bled to death by order of his brother, king James, and his privy council, for having remonstrated too strongly against the king's conduct, an. 1476. This tragical event took place at Edinburgh castle, where he was confined with his brother Alexander. IV. N—, wife of William Crichton, the chancellor. V. Mary had two husbands: — Thomas Boyd, earl of Arran, to whom she married in 1466, the favorite of her brother James III. and who was made regent; but he soon losing that fickle monarch's regard, died in exile, leaving by her a son James, and a daughter, who both died S.P.; — and James, first lord Hamilton, to whom she married in 1474, and who died 1479, leaving by her a son and daughter, viz. 1. James, lord Hamilton, created earl of Arran, Aug. 10, 1503, who signalized himself both in Denmark and France, and in 1517 was one of the six governors of Scotland, who were to rule alternately in the absence of John, duke of Albany. He died in 1530, and amongst other issue left James, earl of Arran. This son was by act of parliament, March 13, 1543, declared the nearest heir of queen Mary and regent of Scotland, and appointed her successor, failing the heirs of her body. He was created duke of Chatelrault, 1549; and resigned the regency to the queen mother, 1555, being again declared presumptive heir to queen Mary. He died Jan. 22, 1575, leaving, amongst a numerous issue, two sons; James, earl of Arran, who being *non compos mentis* was pretermitted, and died S.P. 1609; and John. This John, who became his father's heir and earl of Arran, was born 1532. He entered into an association for queen Mary, 1567; succeeded his father, 1575; had his honors forfeited, 1579; restored to his honors, 1585; created marquess of Hamilton, 1599; and died, 1604. He was father of James, marquess of Hamilton and earl of Cambridge, who died 1625, father of James, first duke of Hamilton, beheaded by the parliament, S.P.M. at Westminster, March 9, 1649, and of William, second duke of Hamilton, who died of his wounds at the battle of Worcester, S.P.M., Dec. 11, 1651. At the restoration, Anne, daughter and co-heiress of duke James, having married William Douglas, earl of Selkirk, who then assumed the name of Hamilton, was in her right made duke of Hamilton. He died 1694, and was father, amongst others, of James, duke of Hamilton, who was created baron of Dutton and duke of Brandon, Sept. 10, 1711, and died of his wounds received in a duel by lord Mohun, Nov. 15, 1712, being great-grandfather of Alexander, the present duke of Hamilton, Brandon, and Chatelrault in France, who succeeded in 1819 as the sixth duke from him. — 2. Elizabeth, daughter of Mary by James, lord Hamilton, became the wife of Matthew I., earl of Lennox, great-grandfather of Henry Stuart, lord Darnley, who married Mary, queen of Scotland.

James III., born 1453, succeeded his father, and was crowned Aug. 11, 1460. His kingdom was distressed by the various regencies during his minority, and it received no amelioration of its evils when he himself assumed the government; for his jealousy of the nobles, whom he strove to humble with even an increased aversion to that which actuated his immediate predecessors, and his attachment to favorites chosen from the most menial ranks of society, who sought merely their own interests, so enraged the higher orders that his reign was little more than a continual civil war. His brothers, Alexander and John, joined the malcontents, but their designs being detected, they were immediately imprisoned by the king at Edinburgh castle, where John, earl of Mar, the latter, was put to death, 1476. Despised by his nobility and hated by his people, he at a time when the general aversion towards his government arising from his cruelty to his brothers was at the height, most unadvisedly, in 1481, broke the truce then existing with England, entered that kingdom, and returned with some booty, after receiving but little opposition. But though Edward IV. at that time was little prepared to revenge this insult, he was resolved at any future opportunity to resent it, and this impolitic act of James encouraged the malcontents to enter into negociations with Edward to compass his ruin. His brother Alexander, duke of Albany, who had escaped to France and afterwards to England, obtained in the following year the aid of Edward to place himself on the throne, and

Digitized by Google

with the duke of Gloucester entered Scotland at the head of an English army, after shamefully consenting in the event of success to do homage to the English king for the Scottish crown and to yield the most important fortresses to English custody. A wish to preserve the honor of their country actuated the nobles to repress their resentment towards James, and to repel this invasion; so that, though the English at first gained the city of Edinburgh with other advantages, Alexander, seeing the hopelessness of his cause upon such grounds, used his interests to procure a peace and was seemingly reconciled to his brother; but an attempt being soon after made by the king upon the life of Alexander, whom he feared and hated for the danger in which he was lately involved, that prince renewed his confederacy with England, which, happily for Scotland, was soon broken by the death of Edward in 1483 and by the subsequent flight of the disappointed Alexander into France, where he died in the same year. James, thus released from a turbulent foe, now multiplied his insults upon the nobility, renewed his partiality to favorites, became a devotee to retirement, indolence, and superstition, and enacted many arbitrary laws, until at length many of the nobles, irritated to the last degree, took up arms, persuaded or obliged the king's eldest son, a youth of 15 years of age, to place himself at their head, and openly declared their intention of dethroning a king so unworthy of his dignity; but roused by this danger, the king shook off his lethargy, took the field, and encountered his enemies near Bannockburn, where he was defeated and slain, June 11, 1488, in the 35th year of his age, and 28th of his reign. He was buried at Cambuskenneth, having by his queen Margaret, daughter of Christian I., king of Denmark, whom he marrried July 10, 1470, and who died 1484, had issue three sons. I. James IV., his successor. II. Alexander, archbishop of St. Andrews, who died 1504. III. John, earl of Mar, who died S. P.

James IV., born March 16, 1472, was in the 15th year of his age, placed at the head of the confederated nobles against his father, who was slain at Bannockburn, and whom he succeeded in the throne, being crowned at Edinburgh, June 23, 1489. However, it was long before those nobles, who had continued loyal to the late king, would submit to the son, whom they taxed as being the murderer of his father. A truce was formed with Henry VII. of England, which was afterwards broken and renewed in 1491, and many times afterwards from trivial circumstances; and in 1495, he received the impostor, Perkin Warbeck, the pretended Richard, duke of York, into his dominions with every demonstration of belief in his story, conferring on him great marks of respect, and giving him his own cousin, Catherine Gordon, daughter of the earl of Huntley, in marriage, one of the most beautiful and accomplished ladies in Scotland, and descended from Jane, daughter of king James I. James IV. unlike his predecessors, attempted not to depress his nobles. Generous and brave, fond of magnificence, and delighting in war, he, on the contrary, encouraged their pride for splendor and fostered their ardor for military fame by combining it with his own. His confidence was repaid by their love, and he experienced by it how much a popular king is able to effect. A chivalric ardor more than the prospect of any national advantage, induced him to wage war with England; and, using Perkin as the pretence for his molestation, he, accompanied by the impostor, entered England with an army, in 1496, expecting that all the Yorkists would rise to assert the claims of a person, whom they considered the rightful heir to the throne as the son of Edward IV. However, many by this time being undeceived, and others being hindered from appearing in the cause by the severity which Henry had exercised upon the objects of his suspicion, James failed to raise the commotion he expected; but being resolved not wholly to lose his advantages, he ravaged Northumberland and returned to Scotland with great spoils; and thus an expedition by which he had hoped to change the fate of a nation, ended merely in the inglorious despoiling of the people of a province. In the following year he again entered England, after many attempts of the English king at negociation, who was harassed by the civil broils which tore his kingdom; but he soon retired, raising the siege of Norham castle, which was relieved by the earl of Surrey, and at the instance of Henry a peace was soon after made between the two kings by the mediation of Spanish ambassadors, James honorably making it the chief stipulation that Perkin, the cause, or at least, pretence of the war, might be allowed to depart his kingdom with safety, which he effected by conveying him and his wife to Ireland at Perkin's own request. A truce for seven years was agreed upon, and a marriage was proposed by the Spanish ambassadors between James and Margaret, the daughter of Henry, which being carried into execution in 1503, proved afterwards the happy cause of a union between the two kingdoms, and was immediately productive of a continuation of peace and the formation of a national alliance. This good understanding lasted until Henry VIII.

Digitized by Google

prepared to make war upon France, when James entered into a league with that nation as his ancient ally; but during the English king's absence on the continent, entering England with an army, accompanied with the most choice nobility of his kingdom, he fought the English under the earl of Surrey at Flodden, in Northumberland, Sept. 9, 1513, where he was defeated and slain, with the loss of 10,000 men and his principal nobility, after a severe and long doubtful battle. A great uncertainty remained concerning the identifying of his body, many of the slain being supposed to be he; and Stow says, that one being selected with greater probability, it was conveyed to Shene monastery, where he saw it after the dissolution of the monasteries wrapped in lead and thrown into a large room, amongst old timber, stone, lead, and other rubbish. He died aged 41 years, after a reign of 25, leaving issue by Margaret, daughter of Henry VII. of England, 4 sons and 2 daughters. I. & II. James and Arthur died young. III. James, his successor. IV. Alexander, born 1514, after his father's death, and died young. V. and VI. Two daughters, died infants.

James IV. had likewise natural issue. I.* James, earl of Murray, in 1501, left issue by Margaret, daughter of Colin, earl of Argyle, a daughter Mary, first wife of John, master of Buchan, who died 1547, without issue by her. II.* Alexander, bishop of St. Andrews, slain with his father. III.* Janet, wife of Malcolm Fleming, ancestor of the earls of Wigton. IV.* Catherine, wife of James Douglas, who died 1559, leaving issue by her three daughters: Margaret,* wife of James Hamilton, earl of Arran and Regent of Scotland, who descended from king James II., and died 1575, from whose numerous issue proceed the dukes of Hamilton and earls of Abercorn in a male descent; Beatrix, wife of Robert, lord Maxwell; and Elizabeth, wife of James Douglas of Pittendrich. IV.* Jane, wife of John Gordon, master of Huntley, great grandson of king James I., from whom the earls and marquesses of Huntley and the dukes of Gordon. VI.* Jannet, wife of John Drummond of Innerpeffry, whose daughter Isabel was wife of sir Matthew Campbell of Loudoun, from whom the earls of Loudoun.

James V., born April 15, 1512, succeeded his father, the late king, and was crowned at Stirling, Feb. 22, 1514, being then a minor not two years old, and, by his father's will, under the tuition of his mother, who took upon herself the government and made peace with her brother, king Henry VIII.; but she marrying very unadvisedly with Archibald Douglas, earl of Angus, a lord powerful, proud, and generally disliked by the Scottish nation, it demanded her resignation of the regency, agreeably to the will of her royal husband, who limited the duration of this dignity with that of her widowhood, and this impolitic union filled the kingdom with trouble and discord. The nobles elected John, duke of Albany, (nephew of James III., and born and bred in France, son of him who fled to that kingdom in 1483,) regent in room of the queen dowager, who entered upon his office in 1515. In 1517, after appeasing the troubles of the turbulent nobles, he resolved to depart for France, intending to return in a few months; but the English and French kings at that time entering into treaty against the emperor, Albany was detained in France by Francis I. at the desire of Henry VIII., who hoped by his absence to create such disorders in Scotland as would probably render it an easy conquest for him. Though confusion actually occurred, yet the continental wars, in which Henry was deeply engaged, prevented the prosecution of his designs, by which the sister kingdom was preserved from imminent danger; and at length Henry's politics changing with his capricious temper, which now led him to advocate the cause of the emperor against France, Francis thought himself no longer bound by faith or policy to detain a person, who might greatly assist him by the resumption of his regency in dividing the forces of England by necessary precautions against Scotland. Albany, after four years absence, returning therefore in 1521 well inclined to assist the cause of France, being conscious that his settlement and honors in the latter kingdom were much more certain than those in Scotland, where his regency could last but a few years, he now endeavored to put his politics in practice by marching towards England; but arriving on the borders where the nobles refused to embark in a war, which could only benefit a foreign people, he perceived the uselessness of his designs, and having procured a truce with the English, departed once more for France, in 1522, to consult with Francis. Henry, upon this absence of Albany, again put his designs in force, and endeavored to rekindle the factions of the nobility, that a pretence might be given him for interfering with the affairs of the kingdom, under pretence of watching over the interests of the young king, his nephew. For this end, he employed all his arts for the removal of Albany from

* By Betham in his Tables, she is made the wife of the earl of Morton, the Regent, who obtained the earldom in her right, (see the issue of king Robert III.) and in another place she is made the wife of the earl of Arran, as here noticed.

Digitized by Google

the regency, well knowing he could neither detach Scotland from the interests of France, nor further his designs upon the ultimate connection of the sister kingdom with England, so long as such an Argus should watch over her welfare. He attempted to urge the Scots into an alliance with him by a pretence of offering his daughter Mary in marriage with the young king James; and to prevent the return of Albany, he ordered a fleet to intercept his passage, at the same time sending an army into Scotland, which took Jedburgh and ravaged the country. However, Albany surmounted these difficulties, and arriving in Scotland, Sept. 24, 1523, headed his troops to oppose the English; but the Scots, though willing to prosecute a defensive war against that people, absolutely refused to take a contrary part upon the same motives that had before influenced them to thwart his measures. Thus perceiving himself considered merely as the tool of France, which rendered his administration of no effect, the regent voluntarily resigned his office and quitted the kingdom for France the same year, whence he never returned.

King James being now in his 13th year, the nobles agreed that he should assume the government, eight persons being appointed to attend him by turns, to assist him in his affairs; a system which was of short duration, for possession of power is too sweet to allow of a willing resignation. The earl of Angus, the king's father-in-law, a man of inordinate ambition, was the first who held the guardianship; but at the end of the stipulated duration of four months, refusing to yield his authority, and gaining some of his colleagues and intimidating others, he retained possession of the king's person, governing the kingdom in his name. But young James, of a high spirited disposition, great vigor of mind, and sound understanding, ill brooked the restraint in which he was kept, neither concealing his resentment and indignation, nor ceasing, in spite of the strictness of his confinement, to attempt to gain his liberty, which he at length, in 1525, effected by escaping from his keepers at Falkland and fleeing to the castle of Stirling, the residence of the queen, his mother, who had long been at variance with Angus, her second husband, and who plotted his removal from the custody of the king's person, resenting the loss of the regency she had shared for a short time with James Hamilton, earl of Arran, after the departure of John, duke of Albany, having been deprived by the junto, of which her husband was one. In a parliament, held Sept. 3, Angus and his adherents were attainted; but they continued many acts of oppression and devastation until his retreat into England in 1530, where he and his relatives, being too powerful to be entirely subjugated, were allowed refuge by treaty between Henry and James; a truce for five years being likewise agreed upon between the two kingdoms, which was confirmed into a peace, May 11, 1534. The king, now friendly with England, followed the policy of his ancestors in checking the power of the nobles, and suffered no opportunity of mortifying them to escape. Every accusation, examined with rigor, was generally followed by condemnation, and he was imposed upon by false evidence to behead the lord Forbes and to put to death on a charge of witchcraft the admirable Jane Douglas, lady Glamis, a sister of the earl of Angus. The offices which had usually been bestowed upon the nobility were now conferred upon ecclesiastics, who instilled ideas of royal prerogative and despotism into his mind and encouraged him to a line of conduct, which deprived the aristocracy of all importance in the state. Happily for James, the nobles had not yet recovered from the blow which fell on their order at Flodden; but, though they long bore his contempt and injuries without retaliation, it was not without resentment, which was only repressed by the distracted state of their councils, filled with family feuds and weakened by the smallness of their numbers. The king's sagacity, the vigilance of his ministers, of whom the crafty and intriguing Cardinal Beatoun was the chief, and the want of an able leader to direct their own councils, rendered it dangerous and difficult for the nobles to act in their own defence, until a false step of James and his counsellors presented to them an advantage which they did not fail to improve.

Amongst all the potentates who could act as enemies to king Henry VIII., none gave him more uneasiness, and with reason, than his nephew, the king of Scotland; for during James's minority, Henry had fomented the troubles of Scotland, and even discovered that his designs tended to the conquest of that kingdom, of which James was so conscious, that though he expressed regard to Henry as an uncle, it was clear he could never esteem him as a friend. Henry's apostacy from the church of Rome made him fear that James, influenced by the emperor and the pope, who studied to engage him in their designs, might be prevailed on to assist any malcontents or rebellion arising from it within his own dominions, which crafty potentates he resolved to disappoint by entering into a

Digitized by Google

closer union with his nephew. He endeavored in an elaborate memorial, justifying his own departure from the papal imposture, to prevail upon James to follow his example, as a means of encreasing the independence of his own kingdom; and to induce the Scottish king more certainly to come into his views, he sent ambassadors to procure a personal interview with him at York. Sensible of the advantages which would accrue to him by adopting his uncle's views, enabling him to follow the prosecution of his favorite plan, the depression of his nobles, and, on the other hand, fully aware of the dangers of a war with England, emanating from his refusal of the king's demands, which would bring him into dependence upon the barons whom he had offended, James consented to the proposed interview; but the clergy, now the chief directors of the councils of James, dreaded a negociation so conducive to the ruin of church property. The Reformation had already crept into Scotland, and, if James should become infected with its principles by the arguments of Henry, the papal authority with all its immense temporal authority would vanish from their grasp, and the spoils of their revenues would enrich a king whom they now influenced by their pernicious counsels, and a nobility whom they had slandered and injured. For these reasons, aided by his queen, who was of the bigoted and ambitious house of Lorraine, they employed all their credit to prevent a journey so fatal to their interests, offering the king an annual donative of 50,000 crowns to compensate for any sums he might receive as subsidies for his alliance with Henry. Thus influenced, and neglecting his natural prudence and foresight of consequences, he broke his agreement with Henry, who in expectation of meeting him had advanced to York, an. 1541, which was an insult not to be passed over by the turbulent and impatient monarch, who in his resentment, immediately declared war against Scotland, and, probably thus influenced, afterwards struck the issue of his sister Margaret from the right of succession to the English crown, conferring it in his will upon Mary, his youngest sister. The king of England's army being soon ready, invaded the kingdom, Oct. 21, 1542; but after ravaging the borders, it retired on account of the great rains of the season. James imagining he could attack the retreating English with advantage, proposed to advance into their country, when the barons, who had so severely suffered by his hatred of them, refused to stir a step beyond the limits of their own dominions, though they willingly assembled to repel an invader. Provoked by this resolution, he quitted the army in disgust and conferred the command upon his favorite, Oliver Sinclair, a man whom he knew to be detested by those nobles whose vassals were now assembled to protect his kingdom; and this impolitic action of his rage and prejudice completed the ruin of his affairs, for no sooner did the new and unwelcome general appear to head the army, than a universal mutiny prevailed from this insult upon their loyalty at not having a leader chosen from their own body. The army began to disband in the utmost confusion, when a body of 500 English attacked them near Solway, Nov. 25, and gained a complete victory, being scarcely opposed by the Scots, who suffered themselves to be taken prisoners with an apathy of which there is no parallel in history; hatred to the king and contempt of his general preventing any struggle for a victory which would be acceptable to them. The pride and spirit of James sank under the display of this antipathy to his person from those whom he had dishonored by his harsh treatment. To curb their power would have been politic, but to couple the attempt with continual insult and oppression was unjust, and could only be at some period repaid with the resentment which has now classed James in the list of unfortunate kings, when his talents and abilities, employed for patriotism and not undue prerogative, might have rendered him high in the annals of fame. He died of grief and a broken heart, at Falkland, after 14 days illness, Dec. 13, 1542, in the 31st year of his age, and 30th of his reign.

King James was twice married: first to Magdalen, daughter of Francis I., king of France, whom he married at Paris, Jan. 1, 1537, and arrived with her in Scotland, May 29; but she died July 7, following;—secondly, to Mary, daughter of Claudius, duke of Guise, of the house of Lorraine, and widow of Lewis of Orleans, duke of Longueville, who died 1537. She, whom James married at St. Andrews, in 1538, was a woman of humane feelings and consummate talent and address, though deference to her bigoted house led her into many acts of intolerance and intrigue, which on her deathbed she fully regretted. She was chosen regent of Scotland in 1555, in which dignity she remained to her death. Having with great artifice and zeal opposed the Reformation, she died at the castle of Edinburgh, May 29, 1560.

The lawful issue of king James were, I. James, born and died 1539. II. Arthur, born and died 1540. III. Mary, his successor, born 1542.

Digitized by Google

His unlawful issue were, I.* James, who was born, 1533, by Margaret, daughter of John, lord Erskine, and was made prior of St. Andrews, 1539, and after of St. Macon, in France. In 1548, he accompanied the infant Mary, queen of Scots, his half-sister, who was nine years younger than himself, to the court of France, and returned not till 1556, having accumulated all the refined system of politics of that crafty court, and acquired a store of learning very uncommon in that age, which ever gave him a great ascendancy over the noblemen of his native land, then scarcely emerging from barbarism. His learning was unaccompanied with any of the licentiousness which disgraced it in the French court, and having always retained a sincere reverence for religion, he was one of the first to embrace the Protestant principles. Upon the queen regent breaking up her engagements, he joined the lords of the congregation, and displayed a patriotism to rescue his country from French influence and a zeal in checking the insolence of the Romish church, aided with the most eminent talents, courage, and perseverance, as to render him worthy of being reckoned in this period of his life the most valuable Scot of his time. When queen Mary came from France on the death of her husband, the French king, he greatly interested himself in her cause, became one of her privy council, and as a reward for his services, was created by her, earl of Mar, Feb. 1, 1562, which title he exchanged for the earldom of Murray in the following September. So long as he commanded the chief influence under his half-sister, queen Mary, he continued devoted to her cause; but upon her marriage with Darnley, which diminished his power, his character wholly changed. Ambition, which before was concealed by his public services, now appeared as his sole propensity, sacrificing to it his allegiance as a subject with the best interests of his royal sister, and scrupling not to stain her character with the foulest crime, her husband's murder, of which he himself is suspected of being the real instigator, that on her ruin he might seize the sole administration. He protested against the queen's marrying her cousin Darnley, which he strove by various intrigues to prevent, and he was obliged, after being outlawed for repeated non-appearances to a charge of treason, to fly into England, Oct. 20, 1565.

However, he returned the following year and was taken into favor, after the murder of Rizzio had been effected by his known associates, who acted upon the capricious temper of the young king and urged him to pledge himself for the security and return of Murray, on condition that he himself should acquire a greater share of the regal authority by the right of the crown matrimonial. His return was soon followed by the horrid murder of the queen's husband, the worthless Darnley, Febr. 1567, concerning which the opinion of history is divided, not so much by the evidence of the case as by the party feelings which may exist in the various writers on the subject. By the reformers Mary is loaded with the infamy of the deed; whilst the advocates of that unhappy queen, who are increasing as the prejudice of time subsides, cast the commission of the deed upon Murray and his associates, with the earl of Bothwell, Mary's favorite and succeeding husband, whom, having now fully answered their purposes as their mere tool, they quickly opposed and ruined. This ruin was almost immediately followed by that of the unhappy queen, accompanied by her deposition, the great object of their intrigues, by which they advanced themselves to the eminence they had so long coveted. Murray retired into France soon after the king's murder, upon what pretence is not mentioned, though probably to avoid any part in its investigation, which he knew would be but slightly pursued by the queen from the indignation she must naturally feel at being by the craft of her enemies suspected with Bothwell as the chief instrument in its commission, that thus he might follow up the suspicions against her to his own plotted advancement. Mary, conscious of her own innocence, believed that the man who was accused with her was equally free from guilt, though the public suspicions were but too justly excited against him. However, the policy of Murray working in the direction his penetration foresaw, he on his return was elected to the office of regent during the minority of the queen's son, the infant James, Aug. 22, 1567, which was equivalent to an absolute reign of many years. But this dignity, so fraudulently obtained, he enjoyed not long and was the cause of a well deserved punishment, for he was shot from a window as he was riding in procession through the streets of Linlithgow, Jan. 25, 1570, by James Hamilton, of Bothwellhaugh, for a supposed injury emanating from his official authority. Murray forms one of the instances of the blessings Providence produces by wicked instruments. To him the success of the Reformation in Scotland may be attributed, and his regency was accompanied with many advantages procured by his eminent abilities. Had he possessed his authority by undoubted laudable means, he would have deserved the admiration of posterity; but his cruelty and treachery to

Digitized by Google

his ill-fated sister Mary, by which he obtained his power, must deprive his memory of the praise which in other respects he deserved. He left issue by his wife Agnes, daughter of William Keith, fourth earl Marshal, two daughters: — Elizabeth, who married to James Stuart, second lord Down, in her right earl of Murray, who was barbarously murdered by the earl of Huntley's servants, Febr. 7, 1592, and is the progenitor of the earls of Murray or Moray to the present time; — and Margaret, wife of Francis Hay, ninth earl of Errol. II.* Robert received the crown lands of Orkney and Zetland from his sister, queen Mary, 1565, and was created earl of Orkney, 1581. He left issue by Jane, daughter of Gilbert, earl of Cassils, three sons: I. Patrick, earl of Orkney, who was beheaded for being an oppressor, 1614, having had a natural son Robert, hanged for treason in 1613; II. John, created earl of Carrick, 1633, by king Charles I.; and III. James Stuart, a knight. III.* Jane, first wife of Archibald Campbell, earl of Argyle, who died S.P. 1575, succeeded by his brother Colin.

Mary, daughter and successor of James V., whose history parallels the reveries of romance in interest and variety of circumstance, whose fame has been blasted or defended by the prejudice of party, and whose unhappy fate proves the uncertainty of human grandeur, was born at the castle of Linlithgow, Dec. 7, 1542, only six days before her father's death. Thus she began her reign nearly with her life in a nation half uncivilized and in the utmost ferment and confusion by the numerous factions of the nobility and various parties in the state, which had been increased by the imprudence of the late king. An infant sovereign, and that the first female who had held the dignity in Scotland, whose nobles thought it a disgrace to be governed by a woman, was little able, under the guidance of councils seeking only the interests and power of a proud aristocracy, to curb the evils which then swiftly went forth through the nation. The effects of long minorities and the untimely and early deaths of the kings of the house of Stuart, had encreased the natural turbulence of its subjects and weakened its endeavors to establish itself in full monarchical power. This, with many other considerations, should always be kept in view in the comparison of the ill-fated Mary with her treacherous and formidable rival Elizabeth, whose fortunate reign is too generally offered as a censure upon Mary's abilities, under the supposition that a nation's events are almost wholly fashioned by the character of its prince. Though this is generally true, there are exceptions, and none can be more palpable than those existing under the sovereignties of Elizabeth and Mary. The latter was called to the crown in infancy to govern a factious nobility, still retaining a great degree of feudal authority, directly inimical to royal power, and over whom she had individually no influence. She was snatched from her kingdom in her first years, and received her education in a foreign land under the direction of her maternal relatives, the Guises, the most bigoted and arbitrary family in Europe, the effects of which could only bring her into continual collision with the interests and opinions of her natural subjects, who were at the same time imbibing the principles of the Reformation. The former, on the contrary, ascended the throne with the advantage of mature age and judgment, experienced in calamity and a knowledge of mankind. She was called to rule a nation, whose nobility had lost their feudal authority under her grandfather's policy, and had likewise become tame and servile under the tyranny of her father. She professed the Reformation which was sanctioned by the greater portion of her subjects and her popularity was secured by her opposite principles to her sister and immediate predecessor, who had rendered herself universally despised and hated for her oppression and treachery. Unless this and much more be considered, no justice can be done to the character of Mary in the comparison between her and her artful rival. It is not because Mary sank beneath the policy of Elizabeth that she must be accounted her inferior either in judgment or policy. The few events of her actual reign in Scotland were in a great degree formed by the power and faction of her nobles, which neither she nor the great Elizabeth, the ungenerous fomenter of her disasters, could have controlled as the sovereign of Scotland, which is shewn by the failure of the regency of Mary's mother, a woman of consummate abilities and address. And when forced by the treachery of her subjects to throw herself upon the generosity of her cousin and sister-queen, in which, to the eternal shame of Elizabeth, she was most miserably deceived, she could no longer be accountable for the misfortunes of either her life or reign, when in the hands of a woman who now had her prisoner's fate at her own disposal, which power was used in every particular to blast an injured relative's fame and to ruin irredeemably her affairs. In character Mary was greatly superior to her rival. She had generosity great sensibility of soul, a magnanimity, and liberality, of which Elizabeth was miserably deficient. As a woman her beauty was pre-eminent and her accomplishments enchanting.

Digitized by Google

And in judgment and policy she would have proved herself equal to Elizabeth, if the destiny of her affairs had not entirely controlled them. In religion Elizabeth could not act otherwise than in conformity to the opinions of the greater part of her subjects, whilst Mary was conscientiously opposed to the sentiments prevalent in her own kingdom. Elizabeth had ministers who encircled her with strength and safety, whilst Mary's were traitors who tore her in pieces.

Immediately upon the death of the father, Dec. 13, 1542, his infant daughter succeeded to the throne and was crowned at Stirling Castle. She was eagerly sought in marriage by Henry VIII. for his son, prince Edward, the effecting of which would have consolidated the interests of two nations, so admirably adapted for union; but national jealousy would not suffer the Scots to sacrifice their pride to their welfare. Though the marriage had been agreed upon by both courts, yet afterwards the Scots refused to fulfil it, whereupon ensued the famous battle of Musselburgh, where the English were victorious, an. 1547; and lest the prize should fall into the hands of the English, the young sovereign, by the direction of her mother Mary of Lorraine, was conveyed into France to receive the protection of Henry II., — a most imprudent step, by which, without obtaining any of those advantages to be derived from a union with England, the Scottish nation would have inevitably compromised their national independence, had not Providence frustrated French intrigue and warded off the threatening danger. Scotland in the hands of the French would soon have become the scene of their wars with England, to paralyze that nation's efforts for continental influence; by which both the northern nations would have sunk into insignificance as regarding European politics, if any issue had proceeded from the after marriage of the young princess with the Dauphin of France.

Mary departed for France in the sixth year of her age, in July 1548, and she landed soon after at Brest, where she was received with all the respect her rank demanded, heightened by the anticipations of the advantages her presence and alliance would secure to the French crown. In her progress, the prisons were thrown open for the egress of all prisoners, with the exception of those confined for heresy and treason, until she was placed for the purposes of her education in the convent at St. Germain en Laye, in which were usually placed females of royal or illustrious birth, the French king having officially announced her engagement with the Dauphin and pledged himself to educate her with his own daughters. To a mind susceptible as Mary's, and possessed to a great degree of the power and love of imagination, it is not surprising that the grandeur and pomp with which in her early years she was thus accustomed to associate her ideas of religious faith and dogmas, should have made that deep impression never after to be effaced, and have determined her in that firm attachment to the Romish Church, so much relying upon those overbearing auxiliaries, which was the cause of most of her after misfortunes. So deeply was she imbued with the Romish fanaticism, that her spiritual directors boasted she was destined for a religious vocation, and the sister-hood prophesied she would become a saint upon earth; but this enthusiastic rumour at length reached the king's ears, who seeing the danger of all his political schemes being thus rendered abortive, demanded her removal to be educated in the palace contiguous to the convent, for his designs required her to be possessed of a temporal rather than a spiritual crown. Mary at this removal from her sister-nuns is stated to have shed as many tears as afterwards fell from her at her departure from France. She now made great proficiency in the Latin, French, and Italian languages, and the numerous graces and accomplishments, for which, aided by her pre-eminent beauty, she afterwards became so conspicuous. Her powers of eloquence, even in these early years, were such as might be envied by maturity; and, in 1550, when her mother visited her native France, the natural abilities of the young Mary, and her early knowledge of policy and government, evinced in her enquiries into the state of her native Scotland, both delighted and astonished her enraptured parent. Unfortunately for her, being of the house of Lorraine, she early acquired a concession to those extreme arbitrary principles, which the ambitious Guises laid down as the basis of their political conduct. The cardinal Lorraine, her uncle, also inspired her with an abhorrence of heretical pravity, and a superstitious veneration for the church of Rome; and on its peculiar tenets she was taught to commit to memory discourses elaborately prepared, which she recited with a majestic gravity, fluency, and correctness that excited general admiration. The being thus beguiled into those errors, imbibed by the prejudices of her education, which so fatally ruled her future destiny, should be accepted by candor as an excuse for many of the miseries she afterwards unintentionally occasioned, which arose more from her following what she

Digitized by Google

considered to be her duty than from any design of destroying the happiness of her subjects through an ambitious and selfish policy. It was in her fourteenth year, after having long been under the tuition of the celebrated Buchanan, who was first her panegyrist and then her implacable calumniator, that she delivered in the presence of a numerous assembly at the Louvre, a celebrated Latin oration in favor of female learning, which was afterwards printed, and placed the blooming Mary in the catalogue of royal authors. It was about this time of her life also, when her surpassing beauty and grace began to open upon the world, that, in a grand religious procession in which in the dusk of night every lady bore in her right hand a lighted torch, her admirable symmetry and her blooming and fair complexion, contrasted with the sombre aspect of the ceremony, excited a female spectator to rush towards her and, embracing her, to exclaim, "Are you not indeed an angel? are you then really but mortal flesh?"

No sooner was the confinement of her education finished than the French king, impatient to secure the prize he so much desired, the acquiring Scotland as a perpetual ally to France, caused the celebration of her nuptials with his son, the Dauphin, which took place with surprising splendor at the Church of Notre Dame, on Sunday, April 24, 1558. Thus possessed of the chance of enjoying two crowns, those of France and Scotland, the arrogance of her advisers led her into an error that not only ultimately deprived her of the privileges of royalty, but also of her life. Mary, the English queen, dying in the month of November, this year, was succeeded by her half-sister Elizabeth, whose legitimacy of birth had been denied by parliament, and whose partiality to the Reformation was well known to be the rule of her conduct, and the basis of her throne. The ambition of France, not satisfied with joining Scotland to its dominions, cast its greedy desires also upon England, which it hoped to attach to itself by the rights of the young queen of Scotland. The French king and her maternal relatives, the insatiable Guises, overlooking the difficulty of their project, advanced her pretensions, as the great-granddaughter of Henry VII., to the crown of England, in preference to those of Elizabeth, whose imputed illegitimacy and acknowledged heresy furnished arguments for her exclusion most satisfactory to Papal Rome and Catholic Europe. But however much her friends cherished their fond project, the speculative claims of Mary availed little against Elizabeth's more substantial rights and possession, and therefore their ill advice that induced the Scottish queen to quarter, as though she were the sovereign, the English arms with those of France and Scotland, could only for ever cause her to be considered as the acknowledged competitor of the English queen for her throne without in any degree bringing her one step nearer to it. By this vain rashness, Mary created in Elizabeth an implacable enemy, who never forgave the affront, especially as it was the ground on which she was stigmatized as a pretender by pope Paul IV., and was also a plain indication that Mary offered herself as the chief object to a confederacy of the catholic potentates for effecting the extinction of heretical or liberal principles. Nor was this the only evil arising to Mary from the folly of her French advisers; for her Scotch subjects, who were rapidly and widely imbibing the reformed principles, now looking upon her as the rallying point of the Catholic church, cemented a union between themselves and Elizabeth, which all her art and power was never after able to tear asunder, and which led to many of the misfortunes of her life and ultimately brought her to the block.

But in this period of her life, when the clouds of disasters, which were so soon to darken the bright hemisphere of her present prosperity, were not yet arisen above its horizon, Mary had no leisure to reflect upon the consequences of her rashness. It only appeared at present to give her honors greater lustre, which were shortly to be encreased by the death of Henry II. of France, July 10, 1559, when her husband succeeded his father by the style of Francis II., which was followed by their nuptial coronation at Rheims on the ensuing 15th of September. Soon after this, Mary in the prime of beauty and prosperity became wasted with disease, and little hopes were entertained of her recovery; but destiny had prepared for her a copious draught of misery, from which her illness was not allowed to relieve her, nor to ward off her direful calamities by casting over her thus early the insensible shield of death. She recovered and was soon to witness the dissolution of her regal partner, who after a short reign of 17 months, died Dec. 5, 1560, aged 17 years. To her youthful husband, who was devoid of genius, capacity, and pleasing manners, and had from his infancy been a martyr to disease and debility, it is but justice to Mary to say that she was constant in her offices of love, soothing his hours of pain with the most endearing sympathy, being his nurse and attendant, and striving to entertain and improve his mind with the superiority of her

Digitized by Google

intellect. Her attachment to him was unceasing, and her society almost entirely devoted to him, when, excepting the duties she might feel as a wife, there could be little excitement to make the sacrifice voluntary; for Francis was insignificant both in mind and person.* Her conduct towards him should exonerate her from many of the uncharitable charges respecting her after marriages brought against her by her Scottish rebellious subjects, whose interests were secured by their defamation of her. To Mary the death of Francis was a blow irreparable and fatal; for now cut off from the interests of France, having no issue by him, she was about to feel the whole weight of the imprudence the French court for their welfare had drawn her into, in the affair of Elizabeth. "At an earlier period," says the intelligent Miss Benger, "the dissolution of her union had been comparatively a blessing; but now when by the mal-administration of the Guises, the ancient altars of Scotland were for ever overthrown, and a powerful party formed against the native sovereign; now, when the perfidy of her kinsmen had destroyed the confidence and alienated the affections of two thirds of her subjects; now when she had been raised too high not to have attracted enemies, and was sunk too low, not to lose friends; at this awful crisis, what remained for Mary Stuart, a daughter of Guise, a widowed queen, a devoted papist, but peril, privation, calamity, or perhaps destruction."

The truth of these reflections is but too fully evinced in the events of the unfortunate Mary's reign, when she returned to wield in her own hand the sceptre which had been too often impotent in the rougher grasp of her forefathers. After the diminution of her influence caused by the death of Francis, her stay in Scotland could not be long protracted. The woman who but a short time before had been the object of envy and admiration from her high station, beauty, and winning graces, was now deserted by a base court, who sought to advance its interests by seeking those in whom the regal power was invested; and Catherine de Medicis, the queen-mother both to Mary's late husband and his successor and brother Charles IX., was so sensible of the advantages she now obtained over her daughter-in-law, so lately her superior, that her haughty spirit lost no opportunity of encreasing the widow's sorrow, and mortifying her lessened authority with the most unfeeling insults. However much Mary disrelished the idea of exchanging the polished, though insincere, society of the court of France, for the uncivilized, rude, and factious spirit of her own kingdom, she was but too well convinced of its necessity, though not of the success which might accompany it: for if the powerful mind of her mother, Mary of Guise, a woman of consummate prudence and extensive genius, who exercised the regency in the full maturity of her powers, had failed in the attempt to maintain a regular government combined with an adherence to the ancient religion, how could the youthful Mary prove successful in a cause which, however desperate, she could not from her reverence to the papal creed do otherwise than conscientiously strive to advance by any measures short of persecution, a species of argument always held in abhorrence in her benevolent soul. Overwhelmed with grief in leaving the scenes of her youth and the polished society so congenial to her accomplishments, Mary embarked at Calais for Scotland; but she would not leave the deck of the vessel nor cease to cast her mournful eyes towards the coasts of France, till the dimness of night hid them from her view, when she exclaimed, "Adieu, most beloved country, adieu, I shall never see thee more."†

Escaping the fleet which the paltry jealousy of Elizabeth had stationed to intercept her passage, Mary at length, after a voyage of 10 days, landed at Leith, in her native Scotland, Aug. 20, 1561, in the 19th year of her age. So early was this beauteous woman acquainted with the sad vicissitudes of life. So early was she a royal widow, and obliged to exchange the matrimonial throne of the land she loved for the undivided

* On his death the conjugal affection of Mary was truly shown in the powers of her poetical mind, which had but few parallels in those days. She vented her grief in a strain of taste, feeling, and even classical elegance, in the admired poem, "En mon triste et doux chant." Her tender sensibility of soul was accompanied with the most exquisite and general taste. Her poetical effusions were rendered more enchanting by the melodiousness of her voice, and the wild skill which her slender fingers commanded on the harp. Whether Mary was considered as a student or the poet; whether she was beheld seated at the harp, dispensing sweet sounds through the enraptured halls, or wandering through the graceful mazes of the varying dance, she elicited a universal wonder and admiration, only to be commanded by excellence.

† Mary on this sad occasion indulged her poetical vein, and produced a most elegant effusion commencing with the following words, "Adieu, plaisant pays de France!" which for its pathos and nature will always command applause and excite sympathy. The accompanying translation is to be found in Miss Benger's Memoirs of this ill-fated queen.

Farewell to thee, thou pleasant shore,
The lov'd, the cherish'd home to me
Of infant joy — a dream that's o'er; —
Farewell! dear France, farewell to thee.

The sail that wafts me, bears away
From thee but half my soul alone;
Its fellow half will fondly stay,
And back to thee has faithful flown.

I trust it to thy gentle care;
For all that here remains with me
Lives but to think of all that's *there!*
To love and to remember thee.

Digitized by Google

sceptre of Scotland, which in many hands had been found ineffectual to restrain the turbulence and rebellion that environed it. One of the first acts of her government showed her prudence in selecting for her chief counsellor and guide her illegitimate brother James, the Prior of St. Andrews, whom she afterwards created earl of Murray, a man of sound judgment, deep penetration, unceasing activity, and the great champion of the Reformation, which is an unequivocal proof of the liberality of Mary's mind. It would have been equally to the honor of the protestants, had they shown an equal portion of charity towards their sovereign instead of insulting her priests and servants attendant on her religious services by violence and brutality. So outrageous were they against any appearance of papistry, that even their queen, who offered no opposition to their new tenets, could scarcely perform her religious duties agreeably to her conscience without personal peril.

Mary was not suffered to be long in Scotland without her hand being sought by foreign princes, who indulged the pleasing though foiled hopes of Henry II. of France. Philip II. offered his son Don Carlos to be her husband, and the emperor Maximilian offered his brother Charles of Austria, whilst her subjects were anxious for an alliance amongst the protestant princes; but Mary, who was secretly devoted to the interests of her church, could not sacrifice her conscience and partialities, and thus raised some suspicion in their minds by her rejection of the king of Sweden. Elizabeth of England also was not deficient in proposing a marriage for Mary, and named the accomplished but dissolute Dudley, earl of Leicester, who, as might be easily foreseen, was finally rejected, after having served the purpose of gaining time, by keeping up a correspondence between the two queens. Her choice however was at last fixed upon her cousin, Henry, lord Darnley, a son of the earl of Lennox, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Archibald Douglas, earl of Angus, by Margaret his wife, daughter of Henry VII., which royal Margaret was widow to James IV., king of Scotland, and consequently grandmother both of Mary and Henry, lord Darnley, the latter being, after Elizabeth and Mary, heir to the English throne. A marriage with him therefore was most desirous, and her policy to effect it is not to be questioned, though the events issuing from it proved the misfortunes of her reign and life; which arose not only from the unworthiness of the object of her love, who was every way her mental inferior, but also from the unceasing treason of her subjects, of whom the greatest traitor was the person she most trusted and esteemed, her half-brother, the earl of Murray. This man, who with all his good qualities, which consisted of abilities more than moral requisites, was of inordinate ambition; and though he had hitherto appeared firmly attached to his sister's cause, yet, when by her marriage he was in peril of losing the vast influence and authority enjoyed by her confidence, he could at once sacrifice the woman, who had heaped honors upon him, and become her most implacable enemy and defamer throughout his life, ultimately despoiling her of her crown by the basest crimes and intrigues that he might govern with sole authority as the regent during her son's minority. This man's want of courtesy towards his sister and queen, even before he became her adversary, may be seen in the following callous insensibility. The earl of Huntley, mortal enemy to Murray, who had submitted indignantly to his administration, which swallowed up nearly all the offices of government, refused to deliver the fortresses in his possession to the creatures of Murray, and rising in arms, was defeated and slain, when his eldest son, sir John Gordon, who had been the professed admirer of Mary and by whom he was avowedly esteemed for his eminent personal and mental qualities, was taken prisoner. His opposition to Murray having been ostensibly rebellion, Mary, whatever might have been her private sentiments and wishes to preserve the heir of a catholic house which had always been attached to her interests, was obliged to sanction the sentence of death passed upon him at the instance of Murray. Not satisfied at thus having sacrificed his enemy, he even under pretence of showing to the world her sense of the justice of the sentence, compelled the unhappy queen to witness the execution from a balcony adjoining the scaffold, Oct. 29, 1563. The moment she saw the unhappy victim of family feud, her agonies were very near depriving her of her senses. In vain she strove to hide her grief; her tremblings, her loss of color, and at last her tears betrayed the mighty anguish of her soul, and baffled all her resolutions to conceal her struggles. Gordon fixing his eyes upon her, demonstrated by his looks that the concern he saw her in softened the pains of the death he was about to suffer for endeavoring to free her from the unbounded influence of Murray. He kneeled down with calm resolution and no sooner had the head fallen from his shoulders than Mary, aghast at the bloody scene, sank into the arms of her domestics. Murray thus frustrated in his intention by the humanity of Mary, resolved at least to gain some advantage, and

Digitized by Google

insinuated that the queen's emotions too plainly evinced her partiality to the Romish families, when she was so unwilling to suffer justice to take its course against them.

But the mask of attachment to Mary, with which he had concealed his unbounded ambition, was now soon to be cast aside, and the dissimulation of pretended patriotism was to be exchanged for the activity of the factious partisan. The policy of a marriage with her cousin Darnley, who, after herself, was the next heir to the English crown, by which a consolidation of the claims to the English succession would be gained in their united persons, could not be questioned by any, unbiassed by interested and personal feelings. These feelings were experienced only by two persons: Elizabeth, who hated the thoughts of naming a successor to her throne throughout her life, and used every endeavor to detain Darnley in her dominions; and Murray, who foresaw in Mary's marriage the destruction of his own authority, unless he could avert the loss by creating disorders that might shake Mary from her throne, which subsequent events gave him too good an opportunity of accomplishing. Mary having made Darnley, earl of Ross and duke of Rothsay and Albany, was espoused to him, July 29, 1565, and they were the next day proclaimed king and queen of Scotland. Actuated with personal dislike and fear of loss of power, Murray pretended to feel himself bound as the acknowledged chief of the reformers to oppose the queen's union with a papist, and, ingratiating himself with the protestant lords, he raised forces to secure the reformed principles from being crushed, and, if possible, to give them the ascendancy, that he might so obtain the influence he had lately lost. But for the present he missed his aim; for being opposed with spirit and promptitude by Mary in person, he and his associates were obliged to fly into England for concealment, which from the waywardness of Darnley was but of short duration. This youth, under the most prepossessing personal appearance, concealed the most capricious and violent disposition, and was void of either abilities or virtues. The limits of the present work will not allow his character to be fully depicted; but it may be stated of him, that for his ingratitude and neglect towards a beauteous woman who had honored him with her love and shared with him her throne; for his capricious and sullen tyranny in thwarting her interests and mortifying her dignity; for his weak credulity in throwing himself into the hands of his enemies to revenge himself on the wrongs he imagined himself to have sustained from the wife of his bosom, because as a sovereign she would not at the expense of her duty gratify his insatiable humors; and for the unwarrantable and unfeeling brutality with which, connected with a base conspiracy and actuated by ambition and unfounded jealousy, he could commit a murder in the presence of his wife and queen, who was then far advanced in pregnancy with her first birth, Darnley must be looked upon as one of the most disgusting, contemptible, and wicked characters recorded in history, and must ever excite the indignation of posterity for the miseries he entailed upon the greatest ornament of her sex and age.

From the moment after his marriage he harassed the mind of his consort by his continual encroachments on her authority and unceasing demands for the most extravagant concessions, which were necessarily denied by Mary as inconsistent with the duties of her station. Unable to obtain any active part in the government, he resolved to ruin those that possessed what he so much desired. The person most obnoxious to him was one David Rizzio, who was formerly a musician accompanying the Piedmontese ambassador into Scotland, and who was possessed of an address and policy, that had long attached him to Mary's court, and gained an ascendancy which, though his virtues deserved it not, was courted as the readiest way to preferment. He had been successively sought by the profound Murray and the wayward Darnley; the latter of whom had made use of his talents in expediting his royal marriage; but rendering himself by his folly unfit for Mary's political confidence, he hated the influence Rizzio possessed as her secretary, and at last, seized with a jealousy of his continual attendance upon the queen, resolved to be revenged by his death. The impetuous and inconsiderate Darnley cared not by what means he effected his purpose, and his weakness perceived not that the instruments he made use of were his mortal enemies, who foresaw that he himself might be easily removed when by this violence he would have forfeited all claim to the respect of the queen, who was herself to follow as the next victim to their crafty ambition. Rizzio, as well as Darnley, being a professed catholic, and the tenets of his church being now in some measure released from the privations it lately labored under, he became an object of dislike to the protestant lords, who were now courted by Darnley to accomplish his design, and to gain whose concurrence it was necessary for him to promise the recall of their favorite champion, Murray, out of banishment.

Digitized by Google

Not dreaming that his death would be as necessary to their purpose as that of the destined Rizzio, Darnley, accompanied by his associates, suddenly entered by a secret passage into a private apartment, where the queen with a select number of ladies and officers of her household, was supping, and seizing upon the secretary, notwithstanding the queen's cries and entreaties, dragged him into an adjoining chamber and dispatched him with fifty-six wounds, April 5th, 1566, by which horrid violence the blood-stained king with his associates, who afterwards avenged the unhappy Rizzio in the murder of their present wayward chief, had now the custody of the queen in her own palace. Her behavior was marked with the indignation that the insult offered to her person demanded, and her husband, who could never after regain the esteem he had hitherto so rashly neglected, immediately announced the expected return of Murray and the banished lords his companions; to which she replied, it was only as a means to appease his discontent that they had been banished so long. The unhappy queen, not suspecting the embryo designs of Murray, now desired his return, dreading less from his inflexible mind than from the violence of the man she could not trust. Bothwell, Huntley, Athol, and others being likewise marked for victims, made their escape; to the two former of whom Mary contrived to transmit a message, entreating their assistance to effect her deliverance, which was readily promised, and by Melville she communicated an assurance of unlimited pardon on the condition of their preserving her life and liberty. To heal the late unfortunate feuds and to ward off the evils of turbulent rebellion, she did not even neglect to win the man who had so much wronged her, and who, though ashamed to enter her presence, finding her by degrees more calm than he expected, unfolded to her the history of the fatal confederacy, asserting as the cause, her unbounded confidence to a set of men who used their influence for their own interests and to his exclusion from those advantages his alliance with her claimed. Mary in her account of the transaction asserts, "that the earl of Murray came to us that same day at even, and seeing our state was moved with natural affection towards us, but upon the morn he assembled the participators of the late crime and such of our rebels who came with him. In their council they thought it most expedient we should be warded in our castle of Stirling, there to remain till we had approved in parliament of all their wicked enterprises, established their religion, and given to the king the crown matrimonial and the whole government of our realm, else being prepared to all appearance to put us to death or to detain us in perpetual captivity." She continues, "we declared our state to the king our husband, certifying him how miserably he would be handled if he permitted the lords to prevail, and how unacceptable it would be to other princes, our confederates, in case he altered the religion. By this persuasion he was induced to condescend to the purpose taken by us, and to retire in our company to Dunbar." Their escape was assisted by Bothwell and Huntley, and on reaching Dunbar, Mary issued proclamations denouncing the principal conspirators, who, having released Murray, were fain to partake of his second refuge in England; but they were, however, in a few months pardoned and restored.

Mary, too well convinced, from the incapacity of Darnley, of the difficulty of maintaining her government without Murray's assistance, sought to detach him from the late murderers, Morton and his ferocious partisans, Ruthven and Lindsay, declaring her willingness to readmit him to favor on the sole condition of renouncing his enmity with the Gordons, the earl of Argyle, and Bothwell, the last of whom by his recent services and courage had deserved her warmest esteem. But Mary as yet little understood the character of her brother, whose ruling trait was an ambition seeking to gratify itself on her ruin by the means of giving the ascendant of the protestant over the catholic principles; and therefore it was hopeless to separate the interests of Murray and Morton, whom the late conspiracy had united in an eternal bond of friendship, or to expect that Murray should long act in concert either with Argyle and Huntley, professed Roman catholics, or with Bothwell, though a protestant, whom the gratitude of the queen would render a rival to his own power, and to whom she had already been pleased to show many proofs of her esteem, having presided over his nuptials with the sister of the earl of Huntley, (a plain indication that her gratitude was not at this period allied to love,) and vested in him the privilege of exempting from punishment many implicated in the late conspiracy, a favor that led to the persuasion of the mediator being the exclusive object of her confidence, which, however mortifying to Murray, that crafty statesman had the address and villainy to make the hinge upon which his great projects were to turn. On June 19, 1566, at Edinburgh castle, Mary, still enduring the neglect of her husband, whom she had in vain sought to reconcile and make him sensible of what he owed to their united dignity, gave birth to a son, who was destined to become her rival and to be seated in the throne

Digitized by Google

from which she should be deposed; but Darnley's obstinate sullenness shut him out from the importance this event was calculated to give him, and absenting himself from court, he saw Bothwell in the high offices of Lord High Admiral and Lieutenant of the Borders, and Murray with the charge of watching over his sister's personal safety and, in the event of her demise, invested as protector to her infant heir. This fully convinced Darnley of his being excluded from the regency and caused him to sink into a depth of waywardness and discontent, which must have been encreased by the consciousness of his having caused his privations by his own folly and rashness; and the continual mortifications she endured at his hands at last threw Mary into a fever at Jedburgh in October, in which peril, her physicians having no hopes of recovery, she entreated Murray to assume the regency, and assigned the guardianship of her son to Elizabeth of England. In this crisis of her fate the king deigned to visit her; but though his stay was but one night, he consumed the greatest part of it in desultory conversation with some menial courtiers, and, disdaining to conciliate the woman he had so deeply injured, made a precipitate retreat. Recovering in the following November, Mary made a progress towards Berwick, accompanied by Murray and other courtiers, together with Bothwell,* as having the care of the borders. Surrounded as she was by the creatures of Murray, it cannot be supposed that Mary in these progresses designed clandestine meetings with Bothwell, though she might privately inform him of her design of gratifying his wishes in granting pardon to Morton and his accomplices, and it is not unlikely that the schemes of ambition, afterwards so fatal to his sovereign and his country, first seized his mind during the deliberations of her ministers, among whom were Bothwell and Murray, on the necessity of dissolving the marriage with Darnley; but as a proof of Mary's not having at this time any thought of Bothwell more than the esteem his loyalty demanded, it is known that she strongly objected to this project of a divorce, firmly resolving that the interests of her son should not be compromised, and choosing rather to endure all the torments of her destiny and abide the perils that might ensue. It was in December that she was thus scrupulous, even about the time that her husband insulted her in the grossest manner by refusing to witness with her the baptism of their infant heir, a captiousness which the neglected queen bore with admirable demeanor, even resuming at the advice of Elizabeth, her former appearance of respect for him; but at the same time, by the entreaty also of the crafty English queen, having restored Morton and his accomplices, she so greatly incensed the fickle and vehement Darnley that he quitted Stirling, the seat of the court, and resided at Glasgow, where he was soon after infected with the small-pox. On hearing of his illness, Mary first forwarded to him her own physician, and in about two days followed in her own person, reckless of the reception she might receive; but contrary to her expectation, she found Darnley no longer haughty and stubborn, but mild and penitent, and her generous disposition could not refuse the forgiveness he seemed to solicit. When sufficiently recovered, she conveyed him to Edinburgh, and, to avoid the damp of Holyrood House, he was lodged in a mansion in the Kirk of Field, of which the salubrity of the air was essential to his recovery. Here Mary lavished upon him the most soothing attentions, and the hitherto wayward husband seemed sensible of his folly and anxious to amend it. Murray, foiled in his attempt of a divorce, and fearful of the reconcilement of Mary and Darnley, which could not but be dangerous to his ambition and the protestant interest, planned with Morton, Maitland, and other protestant chiefs, the scheme for the destruction of the husband, which was to be followed by that of Mary with the dupe and purposely designed chief actor of the plot, Bothwell, the rival whom Murray† most dreaded, and whose removal was so necessary to his views. That unfortunate earl mistaking the gratitude of Mary for love, was easily persuaded that the removal of Darnley would be his own advancement, and, possessed of more courage than penetration, readily entered into the conspiracy for the destruction of the ill-fated king, not suspecting that when he had served his associates as their instrument, he in his turn would be sacrificed to the ambition of Murray, and be rendered merely the partaker with Mary in her misfortunes, who was to participate with him in the odium though not the knowledge of the crime, the occasion, through the rancor and intrigue of her enemies, of all her after misfortunes. The lords associated in the projected crime, concurred in the promise of surrendering to Bothwell the person of the queen, though rather to guarantee the party than to recompense the assassin, and nothing now remained but the execution of their purpose, which if concealment was aimed at, was conducted with the greatest imprudence, but which, if to raise suspicion against the queen, the evident

* Mary's enemies insidiously make mention of only Bothwell as accompanying her in the progresses she took at this time in the southern part of her dominions.

† Of this nobleman and his connection with the death of Darnley see the issue of James V. page 248.

Digitized by Google

design, though Bothwell could not perceive it, was planned with the greatest policy. The queen had two nights slept beneath the apartment in which Darnley lodged, to yield him attention and to sooth any apprehension he might have for his safety, and, on the day preceding his death, Morton and the other lords were reconciled to him by the queen's mediation. Having thus benignly endeavored to restore harmony and love not only between themselves, but also in the court, Mary, at eleven o'clock on the night of Sunday, Feb. 9, 1567, left him with great tenderness, to superintend a masque in the palace in honor of a wedding; and this time of her absence was chosen by the conspirators for the commission of their design, as it would infallibly cast upon Mary a strong suspicion of her being privy to the murder, her departure being necessary to her own safety. Darnley and his servant having been strangled with a silken cord and their bodies carried into the garden, the conspirators blew up the house with gunpowder; and the thoughtless Bothwell was entrusted to inform the queen of the event, which was so calculated from their previous confidence to implicate them both in the public opinion. The queen received the intelligence in a state bordering on distraction, and yielded herself to a deep melancholy, from which she was not roused until, by the craftiness of her enemies, she found herself suspected by the general body of her subjects as the hidden instigator of her husband's murder, having made Bothwell her instrument. Conscious of her own innocence, she treated the charge with indignation, and in her own mind fully acquitted Bothwell, who had hitherto deserved so well at her hands, from any participation in the act; not doubting that the accusation so false against herself, was equally so respecting him, and that her enemies could not injure her more, than by separating her from the services of the man, who of all her ministers had alone uniformly evinced his loyalty. However, to appease the public mind, Bothwell on April 12, was put upon his trial, which by the designs of the protestant lords was conducted with great carelessness to put upon the queen the suspicion of suppressing more than a mere superficial investigation, lest she herself should be discovered at the bottom of the crime; and thus the accused earl was acquitted, much to the dissatisfaction of the earl of Lenox, Darnley's father, who though he had demanded speedy vengeance on the murderers, and appeared as the prosecutor, had yet, as if actuated by the eccentricity of his son, whom he greatly resembled in moroseness and want of talents, absented himself from the court of trial, under the pretence that the affair was too much hurried. The crafty Murray, who was to reap the great reward of this intrigue, having full confidence in Morton and his agents in the prosecution of his schemes, departed for France before the trial of Bothwell; by which he avoided having any apparent participation in extricating that lord from his difficulties, and in personally recommending him, as he had projected, as the husband of Mary, a union which would infallibly confirm the suspicion her subjects had of her knowledge of the murder, since by their hatred of Bothwell and the celerity of his trial they were convinced of his guilt. This was the great groundwork of Murray's policy, which worked as he foresaw to his own aggrandizement.

After the departure of Murray and the acquittal of Bothwell, Morton and his colleagues put their plan in agitation for the union of Mary with Bothwell, of which she herself had then no knowledge nor desire, as may be proved by her assigning her son with Stirling castle to the care of Murray's kinsman, the earl of Mar, a power she would never have granted to the enemies of the man she designed for her husband. And Bothwell, also the dupe of the conspiracy which he thought was working only his aggrandizement, was not negligent in forwarding his projects, for having in his office of keeper of the borders collected forces against the banditti in Liddisdale, he intercepted the queen at Almond bridge, dispersed her retinue, and conducted her to his seat at Dunbar castle, where she was confined ten days, which the earl employed in effecting a divorce from his present wife, having already procured a bond of the consent of the confederate lords for his marriage with Mary. It was here that he first proposed his union with royalty, supporting his pretensions with the given bond; and though astonished at his audacity, the difficulties of her situation prevented Mary from expressing her dissent, for the divorce being now effected, she was conducted to Edinburgh in Bothwell's custody, and totally at his disposal. From the departure of Murray, being as it were destitute of counsel, her concealed enemies under the pretence of supplying it in another quarter advised her, agreeably to the bond they had given, to marry with some person that might be able to assist in the difficulties of her affairs, nominating Bothwell as the most proper man, for his valor, influence, and unquestionable loyalty. Mary in her present circumstances cut off from all assistance, esteeming Bothwell in her gratitude, and from the consciousness of her own innocence, not doubting of that of the man

Digitized by Google

with whom she had been accused, at last consented to their proposal, being publicly espoused to him, May 15, in the High Church of Edinburgh; a ceremony proving the most imprudent action of her life and the precursor of all her after misfortunes, as it created in her subjects those suspicions of the reality of her guilt in the late murder, and gave to the English queen, the ungenerous fomenter of her trials, a color of justice for the harsh treatment she unceasingly received from her after she had entered her dominions.

Thus prepared for their opposition, in having effected the union of their destined victims, which nothing but their ruin could sever, the confederate lords entered into action under pretence of revenging the late king's death, and of drawing Mary from an enthralment they now pretended to have been forced upon her, as well as of preventing the young prince James from falling into the hands of Bothwell, who from that advantage calculated upon the regency. These plausible professions giving to treason the gloss of loyalty, the earl of Morton raised the standard of revolt at Stirling, and led his troops to Holyrood House, from which Bothwell, conveying the queen with him, escaped with difficulty to Dunbar; but this proved but a short delay of their fate, for having gathered their forces and advanced to Carberry Hill, their men evinced so great an unwillingness to encounter the confederates, that on June 16, the queen being unable to place any confidence in her army, entered into negociation and at length surrendered herself to Morton, under condition of her personal safety and restoration to authority, and that Bothwell, from whom she consented to be separated, should be free from peril and suffered to pass unmolested from the field. But Mary soon found how miserably her confidence had been deceived, being immediately conveyed to the castle of Lochlevin and confined with the strictest rigor without any semblance of royalty, of which the traitors resolved totally to despoil her. Hitherto they had not ventured to announce this their ultimate object, effecting their possession of her under the pretence of separating her from her husband's murderer; but having succeeded thus far and having her fully in their power, they proceeded to compel her to resign her crown and appoint the earl of Murray as regent. Mary, with the dignity her rank demanded, exclaimed, "Never but with life will I part with the crown of my ancestors;" but by the advice of Throckmorton, whom Elizabeth, to hide her treachery to her miserable sister-queen, and her joy at the almost interminable confusion she had ungenerously caused in Scotland to ensure the tranquillity of her own kingdom, had at length sent in this irretrievable state of her affairs under pretence of advocating her cause, she was constrained to yield on the ground that no compulsory abdication was valid. This was followed by the coronation of her infant son on the 29th of July, at Stirling, and the entrance of Murray into the office of the regency, Aug. 22, having returned from France in time to take advantage of the late revolution without in any degree appearing personally engaged in it. Mary, thus deprived of all authority, lingered in rigorous confinement, uncertain of what fate was reserved for her by her unfeeling subjects, who now threw on her alone, all the odium of her husband's murder, while Bothwell, having answered the purpose of her enemies and being overwhelmed with disgrace and ignominy, was suffered to make his escape, after surrendering to Morton Dunbar castle; so little careful in prosperity were the confederate lords to cover their treason with any consistency of conduct. To them Mary was now alone the object of punishment; some were for banishing her for life, and others, for greater security, would have devoted her to the scaffold. At length, May 2, 1568, after many abortive attempts, she effected her escape from her prison of Lochlevin with the assistance of William Douglas, a youthful relative of Morton's, and hastening to Hamilton, where her cause was still cherished, in a few days she was surrounded by an army of 6,000 men, many crowding to her banner, their eyes being at length opened to the wrongs she had endured. She now revoked her late abdication as having been extorted by force, and despatched an order for restitution from the regent. The nobles promised allegiance, and messengers were despatched to solicit aid from Elizabeth. Confusion was in the councils of the confederates, and every thing augured success to the royal cause. But Mary and misfortune were never to part. A fatal rashness urged by the archbishop of St. Andrew's, who projected the queen's marriage with his nephew, lord Arbroath, disdained the delay which would have strengthened her numbers by thinning those of her enemies, and also have given time for the arrival of the English supplies, which Elizabeth could not with any color refuse in the present circumstances. The ambition of the churchman precipitated the fatal battle of Langside, May 13, in which the queen's troops were defeated by the experienced Murray, who as a general and a statesman was equally conspicuous. Mary fled from the field of battle

Digitized by Google

more than 60 miles before night, and, fearful of again falling into the hands of her victorious oppressors, resolved, contrary to the wishes of her friends, to quit Scotland and throw herself upon the protection of the English queen: a fatal error, Mary not considering that Elizabeth was interested to afford her protection as a queen of Scotland; but as a fugitive, to detain her as a curb upon the Scottish states, who would yield England any advantage to prevent the restoration of a sovereign which must be their destruction. The truth of this was soon proved, for Mary in her fatal haste, missed the messenger who was actually journeying to her from Elizabeth with unlimited offers of service, on the single condition that no French troops should be admitted into Scotland. On the 15th of May she landed at Workington, in Cumberland, so soon was the fate of this unfortunate woman decided. Elizabeth at first appeared inclined to receive the royal fugitive with sympathizing kindness; but her ministers, whom on any emergency she invariably consulted, soon checked this honorable feeling by their cautious suggestions, which, by the dispensation of never-failing justice, however much the ultimate effect may, under Providence, have been beneficial to the protestant religion, entailed on her and them the stain of a breach of hospitality, and the numerous conspiracies which agitated England for 20 years, and were at last only to be prevented by putting the unfortunate woman to death, who had solicited their protection. Mary was conducted to Carlisle castle, and denied access to the English queen until she should be cleared of the murder of her husband; and Elizabeth now claimed the character of an arbitress between her and her rebellious subjects, who were encouraged to offer any accusations that might render her detention in any degree justifiable, which were determined upon with the most shameful partiality to the prejudice of Mary, whose only lot was to be removed during more than 18 years, from one prison to another, witnessing at each removal encreased severity, and being subjected by the intrigues of Elizabeth and her ministers to the suspicions of the nation, as the instigator of the conspiracies of the catholics, which continually harassed the English government. The remainder of Mary's misfortunes being now intimately connected with the English history, in which they are fully developed, the present brief sketch of the life of this celebrated woman will at once pass over to the last scene of her life, the scaffold. Her enemies by their unjust rigor towards her, had so incensed her partisans, that continual endeavors were making by various conspiracies for her release, to effect which, the life of Elizabeth was even attempted. The ungenerous policy of the English queen, which, in its heartless endeavors to bring disgrace and peril on a neighbor, had most justly overwhelmed herself with never-ceasing and gnawing anxieties, obliged her at length to seek personal safety in the sacrifice of her injured and nearest relative, who, after an incessant persecution of nearly 20 years, was, to prevent the evil consequences it might excite against her enemies, now to be ignominiously robbed of life. Hopeless of regaining liberty from the source that should long before have granted it, Mary yielded to the necessity of her affairs and entered into correspondence with her partisans to obtain her release; and these partisans attempting the life of Elizabeth, it was the policy of her and her ministers to make Mary appear privy to this bloody portion of the plot for the justification of the fate they intended for her. It is in vain in these brief pages to display the merits of the affair on either side; but every page of her history too fully proves that she was proceeded against with the determination to effect her destruction, and that justice was in every instance grossly violated.

Mary, for the last scene of her imprisonment and life, was conveyed to Fotheringay Castle in Northamptonshire, where, Oct. 12, 1586, was effected what was termed her trial, in which, surrounded by her acknowledged enemies as judges, and denied the least assistance from papers or counsel, she so vindicated her cause as, though not to prevent her predetermined fate, to confound her persecutors, who chose to close their diabolical proceedings in a place out of the reach of her eloquent tongue and reproaching eye. The commissioners removed to the Star Chamber, where, on Oct. 25, sentence of death was pronounced against her, and, to forward Elizabeth's designs as well as to take from her the censure of the deed, parliament was made to demand the death of the Scottish queen, who had long prepared herself to endure the malice of her enemies. It is however possible that, as Elizabeth delayed to sign the warrant for her execution, she still doubted whether she was to die, and anticipated only a more rigorous captivity, an uncertainty that continued until the evening of Febr. 7, 1587, when she was informed by the earls of Kent and Shrewsbury, that they were commissioned by the court to see her sentence put into effect on the following morning by the severing of her head from her body. And it was now that the true nobleness of Mary's soul was fully to be developed.

Digitized by Google

Whatever superiority Elizabeth may claim over Mary in the arts of government, which is doubtful as the standard for judgment is so different in each, the death of Mary claims the admiration, while that of her ungenerous rival only the contempt, of posterity. Crossing herself in the name of God, she exclaimed to the earls without the least faltering of voice or change of countenance, "The news you bring cannot but be most welcome, since they announce the termination of my sufferings. Nor do I account that soul deserving immortal bliss which can shrink under the pains of the body's death, or fear the stroke that sets it free. And though I did not think the queen, my sister, would have consented to my death, she shall find I can meet it with that fortitude and calmness, which even she, my rival, shall esteem and venerate." Then laying her hand on a Bible, which happened to be near her, she solemnly protested that she was innocent of the late conspiracy against the life of Elizabeth, which by the malice of her enemies was made the pretext of her death. After the departure of the earls, she spent the remainder of the evening in arranging her worldly affairs, and dividing her jewels and apparel amongst her servants, whom she vainly attempted to console for the loss of a mistress who commanded their love and esteem. She also wrote several short epistles to her relatives in France, and at length, after her religious duties, retired to rest, which she enjoyed without interruption until the morning that was to close her sufferings. At break of day she arrayed herself in rich but becoming apparel, and, retiring to her oratory, partook of the sacrament by means of a consecrated host, which a melancholy presentiment of her calamities had induced her to obtain from Pope Pius V. Having continued her devotions until the sheriff of the county announced to her that the hour of her execution had arrived, she came forth breathing benignity and peace. Her gown was of black silk; her petticoat was bordered with crimson velvet; a veil of lawn, bowed out with wire and edged with bone lace, was fastened to her caul and traced the ground; an Agnus Dei was suspended from her neck by a pomander chain; her beads were fixed to her girdle; and she bore in her hand a crucifix of ivory. Descending the stairs amidst the screams and lamentations of her female attendants, and being received by the earls with their retinue, it was now that Sir Andrew Melvil, the master of her household, threw himself at her feet, deploring his sad destiny in bearing the sorrowful tidings of her death into Scotland. "Lament not," said she, "honest Melvil, but rather exult that thou this day shalt see Mary Stuart delivered from all her woes. The world, my good servant, is but vanity, and an ocean of tears would not suffice to bewail its sorrows. Hitherto I have found thee faithful, and though thou be in religion a Protestant and I a Catholic, yet seeing there is but one Christ, I charge thee as thou respectest him to bear me witness that I die unshaken in my religion and unchanged in my affections to Scotland and France. Tell my son to serve God, to consult the true interests of his people, and never, like his unhappy and too credulous mother, entrust himself to the power of another prince. Assure him that I have done nothing to the prejudice of his kingdom or his crown, and admonish him to maintain an amity with Elizabeth. Thou, O God, knowest that I was ever most anxious for the cordial union of the kingdoms of England and Scotland. Infinite are the injuries that my adversaries have done me. They have thirsted for my blood as the hart panteth for the brook. O God of mercy, forgive them!" When she named her son her eyes were flooded with tears: — a son she had scarcely ever seen, who had possessed her rights, disregarded her advice, neglected her miseries, and co-operated with her enemies. She seemed at the mention of him to struggle with a sorrow she cared not to reveal. At the close of this address, she kissed Melvil and bade him adieu. Mary now besought the earls that her servants might be treated with civility, enjoy the presents she had bestowed upon them, and receive a safe conduct to depart out of the dominions of Elizabeth: favors which, as they were indifferent, were readily granted. She then begged that they might be permitted to attend her to the scaffold, as witnesses of her behavior at her death, to which the earl of Kent discovered a strong reluctance, saying they would behave with an intemperate passion, practise superstitious formalities, and dip their handkerchiefs in her blood; but she replied that she was sure none of their actions would be blamable, and decency required that some of her women should attend her. The earl still hesitating, she, affected with the insolent and stupid indignity of his malice, exclaimed, "I am cousin to your mistress and descended from Henry VII. I am a dowager of France and the anointed queen of Scotland!" Upon this it was agreed by the interposition of the earl of Shrewsbury that she should elect two of her women to assist her in her last moments, and some of her men servants, amongst whom was the faithful Melvil, who might behold and report her demeanor at her death.

Digitized by Google

The place appointed for the execution was the Great Hall of the castle, the scene of her trial; the Court-yard, the spot first fixed upon, being rejected by Elizabeth's order. While the above affecting scene was passing, the Hall was filling with the gentry of the county to the number of about 300, to witness the death of a woman famed for her beauty, virtues, and misfortunes. The solemn tolling of the castle bell and an encreasing murmur of the assembled spectators indicated the approach of the royal victim. The sheriff and the earls preceded Mary, who followed at a distance, leaning, being affected with a rheumatism contracted from her damp unwholesome prisons, on the arm of Sir Amias Paulet, her rigorous keeper, when she observed to him smilingly, that it was the last trouble she should give him. Entering the hall, she advanced with an air of grace and majesty to the scaffold, erected at the farthest extremity, which she ascended with a firm step and serene aspect, turning her eyes upon the block, the axe, and the executioners. Her magnanimous carriage, her beauty, and matchless misfortunes, created in the spectators an undivided sympathy, and they gave way to the various feelings of awe, admiration, and pity. A chair was placed for her in which she seated herself, and it was then observed that a little favorite shag-dog had followed the procession and hid himself in her train. Silence being commanded, Beale read aloud the warrant for her death, which she heard dispassionately, yet in a manner that showed her thoughts were much more importantly employed, smiling with beneficent composure, and her fine complexioned countenance retaining all its wonted sweetness of expression. The spectators were dissolved in tears. Fletcher, dean of Peterborough, now began a discourse upon her life, past, present, and to come, and counselled her to repent of her crimes, affecting to enumerate her trespasses against Elizabeth, and to describe the love and tenderness of that princess towards her; inveighing against her attachment to popery, he threatened her with everlasting fire, if she delayed to renounce its errors. His behavior was coarse and indecent in the extreme, and while he meant to insult the devoted Mary, he insulted still more the sovereign he flattered and the religion he professed; so truly despicable, in whatever cause, is the hated vice of intolerance, a quality with which the pure religion of Christ will have no connection. Twice she interrupted him with great gentleness; but he obstinately continuing his scurrility, she raised her voice and commanded him with a resolute tone to withhold his indignities. "I was born," said she, "in the Roman Catholic religion. I have experienced its comforts in the trying seasons of sickness, calamity, and sorrow, and I am resolved to die in it." The earls, ashamed of his savage deportment, admonished him to desist, and to content himself with praying for her conversion. He now entered upon a long prayer, which Mary, falling upon her knees, entirely disregarded, employing herself in devotion from the Office of the Virgin, which having finished, she arose; when after waiting till the dean had concluded, she again kneeled and in an audible voice expressed her unlimited forgiveness of all her enemies, recommended the church, her son, and Elizabeth, to the protection of God, and implored the saints to intercede with him on her behalf. Carrying the crucifix to her lips, she pressed it devoutly to them, looked eagerly upon it, and exclaimed, "O Christ, thou wert extended on the cross to save mankind; pardon my transgressions and stretch out thy arms to receive me in mercy." The earl of Kent, offended with her reverence for the image, desiring her to have Christ in her heart, not in her hand, she mildly answered, "that she held his image in her hand that her imagination might be impressed with a livelier sense of his passion, and that her heart might be touched with the greater compunction and gratitude." It is not the form of piety but the sincerity that makes it acceptable with God. Whatever errors we, weak mortals, may form in our judgments, they are of too trivial a consideration to cause a rejection by our Creator of the prayers issuing from the fervor of a sincere and humble heart, though framed in our weakness upon those errors. Who can behold Mary in this last scene of her life, when hypocrisy is useless and dreadful, absorbed in a confidence of the beneficence and justice of Providence and the merits of a Saviour, and believe her to have been in any degree participating in that crime, the event of which ruled the destiny of her life? Who can behold the fortitude and calmness which dignified her when she offered her neck to the axe, and charge her with the murder of Darnley, her husband? That she would dare to enter the presence of her God after imposing upon mankind in the scene of her death with an appearance of innocence, when her heart must be gnawed with a consciousness of guilt, would prove a depravity that many of the worst of mankind are afraid to possess, and of which the whole life of the feminine and affectionate Mary proved her incapable.

The devotions of Mary being now finished, her women assisted her to disrobe, and

Digitized by Google

the executioners rudely assisting, one of them snatched from her neck her Agnus Dei, which she took from him and gave to her women, telling him he should have money for it. The men continuing their officiousness, she repressed them, saying she was not accustomed to be attended by such servants nor to be undressed before so large an assembly. Her upper garments being taken off, she bade her domestics a final adieu with a smile that seemed to console, but that plunged them in deeper woe. She kneeled resolutely before the block, when her women and men servants burst out into loud lamentations. Turning her head towards them, she put her finger to her lips to admonish them to silence. The executioners advanced and implored her forgiveness, which she most readily granted them, and beckoning one of her maids towards her, she desired her to bandage her eyes with a linen handkerchief in which the Eucharist had been enclosed. Thus prepared for the dreadful stroke, she exclaimed "In te, Domine, confido, ne confundar in æternum, &c." and still for some little time preserved the posture of kneeling without stooping to the block, imagining that she might be beheaded after the French manner, the head being cut off from the body, kneeling in an erect position;* but perceiving the stroke to be delayed while she remained in this posture, and putting her hand to her neck as by a sudden recollection to feel that it was sufficiently bare and that no ornament was suspended to it that might break the blow of the axe, Mary, groping for the block, laid down her throat upon it with cool intrepidity, putting her chin at the same time beyond the block with both her hands, which continuing in that situation, would have been cut off with her head, had they not been espied; but being advised, she quietly ordered herself again, when stretching forth her arms and legs, she cried out, "In manus tuas, Domine, depono spiritum meum." In the awful silence which followed, one of the executioners held her by the arms, and the other having raised the sharp and glittering axe, either from unskilfulness or inquietude gave almost a useless blow upon her prostrate and well-formed neck, which was followed by two more strokes before her head was chopped off. The man who held her arms lowered her bleeding body to the floor, while the other held up her head streaming with blood, which in a moment was so changed that few could recognise the so-late lovely features in her countenance of death, and her hair, being discomposed by the fall, was discovered to be already gray with care and afflictions. The dean cried out, "So perish queen Elizabeth's enemies!" who received from the earl of Kent alone a responsive "Amen." The rest of the spectators continued silent and drowned in tears, being incapable of any other sentiment than that of pity or admiration. In the midst of this mournful spectacle the little favorite dog, starting from the robes under which he had remained concealed, sought by his caresses to restore animation to the insensible corse, and, lying down between the headless shoulders, moaned piteously as he licked the blood of his devoted mistress, flowing from that once lovely neck, now severed by the unpitying axe. Touched with this instance of brute sympathy, the headsman suffered him to keep his place; and even the earl of Kent showed to the poor animal an indulgence denied to the attendants of the unfortunate Mary; for her women hastening to protect their mistress from the curious gaze of the spectators, and solacing themselves with the hopes of mourning over her and laying her forth in a funereal garb, were prohibited by the earls from enjoying these melancholy offices, and chased from the hall with indignity. Her remains were touched by the rude hands of the executioners, who carried them into an adjoining room, and tearing a cloth from an old billiard table, covered that form once so beautiful. The block, the cushion, the scaffold, and the garments stained with her blood were consumed with fire. Two days after, the faithful dog died, as it was believed of grief. The body of the deceased queen having been royally embalmed, was deposited in a superb coffin, and, after an interval of six months, interred in the cathedral of Peterborough on the 1st of August. Elizabeth, who had treated her as a criminal while she lived, seemed disposed to acknowledge her for a queen when she had fallen a victim to her dissimulation, envy, and suspicion. Twenty years after, James commanded her bones to be removed to Westminster and deposited among the kings of England, where she lies near her deceitful and cruel rival, being a mark of infamy on Elizabeth's memory which even the mingling of their ashes cannot efface.

Thus fell Mary Stuart in the 45th year of her age, after a life marked from her cradle by calamity and sorrow, and having endured an unjust imprisonment of 19 years by a rival, who had herself nearly suffered under her sister, queen Mary, the same fate from

* Mary had witnessed, during her residence in France, together with Catherine de Medicis and the principal ladies of the French court, the beheading of baron Castlenau, a Huguenot, and consequently in their eyes a heretic; for strange to say, it was thought a meritorious mark of loyalty and piety for even women to witness and rejoice at the death of such, who should dare to differ from the dogmas of the papal church, an inhuman policy that Mary was ever averse to exercise in her own kingdom.

Digitized by Google

similar causes, religion, fear, envy, and jealousy. Mary Stuart suffered for her fidelity to the Romish religion, however much her enemies protest she forfeited her head for her connection with conspiracies aiming at Elizabeth's life. That such conspiracies existed, history fully proves, but not without deep and damning suspicions that they were secretly encouraged by the partisans and ministers of Elizabeth themselves, as a means and pretended justification of their fixed design, the destruction of the queen of Scots. But to the candid mind, Mary stands acquitted of any participation in the bloody portion of the plot, by the shameful irregularity of her trial; the evident previous decision upon which her judges were resolved to act; the prohibiting advantages which for her defence she had a right to receive; and lastly, which fully stamps her execution as a murder and not a sacrifice to justice and public safety, the not confronting her according to her own request with her secretaries, Naw and Curl, upon whose evidence she was chiefly condemned, which hence may fairly be supposed to have been obtained by bribery and the previous preparations of those who thirsted for her blood. She was likewise sacrificed to fear, which rankled in the hearts of Elizabeth and her courtiers; the first dreading to lose a tottering crown, and the latter justly anticipating from the succession of Mary, a retaliation for the injuries and calumnies they had unceasingly heaped upon her, their defenseless and hated victim. And she was sacrificed to envy and jealousy in the vanity and ambition of Elizabeth, who hated the beauty she possessed not, the accomplishments she could not attain, and the encreasing splendor with which a woman graced with both would be invested, eclipsing the glory of her own reign, from a union of Scotland and England in the person of Mary as her successor in the latter kingdom by hereditary right.

The marriages and issue of this queen are so intimately and prominently connected with the misfortunes of her life, that any further mention of them may be deemed unnecessary. The following recapitulation is however given. She was thrice married: I. To Francis II., king of France, at the time of his being dauphin, April 24, 1558, who died S. P. Dec. 5, 1560. II. To Henry, lord Darnley, July 29, 1565, who was murdered Feb. 9, 1567. III. To James Hepburn, earl of Bothwell, May 15, 1567, from whom she was separated at the battle of Carberry Hill, June 16, following. This man, after his separation from Mary, was suffered, as the murderer of Darnley, to remain till the 26th of June in his castle of Dunbar, whither he had fled, which he then surrendered to Morton, and was suffered to decamp, though his punishment was the pretended prime cause of the revolt of the confederates against their sovereign, which was thus proved to be only a mask that under it they might accomplish her destruction. Bothwell departed for the isle of Murray, where he lingered several weeks under the protection of its bishop, his uncle. Thence he proceeded to Orkney, and pirating the seas, boarded a Danish ship; but being captured by a Norwegian vessel, he was conveyed to Denmark, and imprisoned on the charge of piracy, his rank only saving him from an infamous death, which was inflicted on his less offending companions. After languishing ten years in the wretched solitude of a dungeon, and after the loss of his reason, caused by melancholy and despair, died the man whose ambition had only caused degradation and punishment.

The issue of Mary were, I. James, by her second husband, her successor in Scotland, and at length the possessor of the English crown as heir of Elizabeth. II. N——, a daughter by Bothwell, who became a nun at Notre Dame de Soissons. This is stated by Jebb; but it is not worthy of credit, as the events of Mary's life were after her separation from Bothwell too much in the hands of her enemies and under the public observation, to have suffered the birth of a son or daughter to be accompanied with the least doubt of its reality.

James the Sixth of Scotland and First of England, after having traced his ancestry through "its thousand years," at length appears before us. As the first monarch of Great Britain by the union in his right of the crowns of England and Scotland, he commands a noble station on the page of history, that his abilities or virtues would never have procured for him. Had not James by birth and circumstances, over which he had no control, been the first monarch of a new dynasty, few princes would have been less regarded by his cotemporaries, or sooner forgotten by posterity. The ultimate union of England and Scotland, from his heirship to both, renders his memory dear to every Briton, as from being incessant enemies, thwarting their mutual welfare, two nations are rendered for ever, we trust, faithful allies, concentrated under one happy government with an identity of interests which nothing but a political madness, equally fatal to both, can destroy. By the above genealogical sketch he is proved to have been the undoubted

Digitized by Google

heir to the Scottish crown, and by the failure of the issue of Henry VIII., the only surviving son of Henry VII., in the person of Elizabeth, he by an equal right mounted the throne of England as the representative of Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry VII, who by her marriage with James IV. of Scotland, was grandmother of Mary, queen of Scots, the mother of our first James, the undoubted heir of the said Margaret, the heir to the last stem of her brother, Henry VIII. on the English throne. James likewise possessed a right in his father, Henry, lord Darnley, who, after his wife, Mary, queen of Scots, was the next heir to England, which may be seen by consulting Part II, Book 3, Ch. 1, No. 4, illustrative of the issue of the aforesaid Margaret, daughter of Henry VII.

James was born June 19, 1566, at Edinburgh castle, his birth being happy to the whole island and unfortunate to his mother alone, as he was the means her enemies used to effect her deposition. He was baptized the following Dec. 17, by the name of Charles-James, according to the rights of the Romish church, the English queen being by proxy his godmother. This event was quickly followed by the murder of his father, which threw all Scotland into confusion, and was the cause of all his mother's misfortunes. Bothwell, aiming to possess Mary in marriage, sought to secure his power by the possession of the young prince's person, upon which, in case of the queen's death, he might claim the regency; but the queen, not suspecting the earl's design, nor even for a time in any degree consenting to it, delivered the infant James into the hands of the earl of Mar, to remain in his custody until he should have attained the age of 17 years, March 19, 1567. The affairs of Mary, entirely overwhelmed with the opposition of her rebellious subjects, and she by them being obliged to resign her crown to her son, James was crowned at Stirling, July 29, being little more than a year old. The regency was conferred upon James Stuart, earl of Murray, his uncle, the natural son of James V., who continued in it until his assassination, Jan. 25, 1570, having been the great promoter of the Reformation in Scotland. In the election of a new regent, the great consideration being to find a person the most inimical to the deposed queen, the choice fell upon Matthew Stuart, earl of Lennox, the father of Henry, lord Darnley, whose belief that his murder was effected at the instigation of Mary, incited an enmity towards her that could only be gratified by continuing the melancholy state in which her affairs were now plunged; and he was elected to the office of regent, July 12, 1570, but was killed by a faction of the queen's friends, Sept. 3, 1571. This second vacancy in the regency was soon filled by the election of John Erskine, earl of Mar, by the king's friends, Sept. 6; but his influence was equally short with that of his predecessors, for he died of grief from the failure in his generous attempt to end the numerous family animosities which disgraced the nation, Oct. 29, 1572. The dignity of regent, so fatal to its possessors, was next conferred, Nov. 24, upon a man who was deeply engaged in the murder of the king's father, and who had employed the secrecy which concealed his participation in the crime, as the chief means of accusing the late queen as the author of it, and to become the principal actor in her deposition. This man, who was James Douglas, earl of Morton, was powerfully supported in his claim by queen Elizabeth, as a fit instrument to continue her persecution of her unfortunate rival and prisoner, the queen of Scots. He was a man of great intrigue, ability, and ambition; but at length his avarice incurring the general hatred, and the inordinate oppression with which he attempted to humble the nobility, rendering him an object of fear, all began to turn their eyes towards the young king, from whom was expected the redress of grievances and the return of a more gentle and equal administration.

James was now in the 12th year of his age. He had continued from his infancy under the care of the earl of Mar, at Stirling castle, until the death of that nobleman, when regent in 1572, by whom he was consigned to the care of his brother, Alexander Erskine, who had the charge of his education. In this tender age James was called by the nobility, Feb. 15, 1578, to take upon himself the government, under the assistance of a council of twelve peers, who might rather be considered as a multiplied regency; for James still remained at Stirling, and was more a pupil under the learned Buchanan, than invested with any power of royalty. But the restless ambition of Morton, aided by his surprising address and ability, could not suffer him long to remain in the obscurity his enemies had forced on him. Many of the king's present council were either avowed papists, or suspected of partiality to the Romish doctrines; and in an age when the return to popery was so justly dreaded, a universal alarm was excited in beholding the young king, hitherto so strictly initiated in the reformed principles, in danger of being corrupted by his present counsellors with those opinions which had caused the Scottish nation to depose his mother, rendering necessary the sacrifice of their loyalty, which was great, to preserve their religious liberty. The tainting of the young king's mind with the opinions of his

Digitized by Google

mother could only entail upon him the misfortunes which she endured, and upon the nation a recurrence of the evils which it had so lately overcome. Morton, having always been zealous in the protestant cause, a circumstance which at this critical time, from the great fear of papal ascendency, rendered his former tyranny in some measure forgotten, was too wise to let this advantage pass over, and he began his attempt to repossess himself of power by gaining to his interests the earl of Mar, an inexperienced youth of 20, the keeper of Stirling castle, the residence of the king. The important acquisition of which, with its royal inmate, was made May 24, 1578, when James found himself again under the influence of the man he had been taught to hate, who, though not at present honored with the title of regent, enjoyed all his former authority, having crushed his adversaries, and being in possession of the sole direction of affairs. But the king, now of an age when the character begins to unfold itself, early discovered an excessive attachment to favorites, which accompanied him through his whole life, surpassing in this pernicious foible all his predecessors, who had successively suffered from it; and this could only ultimately prove Morton's ruin, whose interest it was to have the sole direction over the king's mind, and to preserve him from associating with favorites who could rise only upon his fall. The king's first favorite was Esme Stuart, a native of France, and son of the second brother of Matthew Stuart, earl of Lennox, father of Henry, lord Darnley, the king's father. He was entitled lord D'Aubigny, an estate in France, awarded to his father for his services in the French wars, and he arrived in Scotland, Sept. 8, 1579, to demand the title of Lennox, to which he pretended a legal right, though it evidently existed in the king himself, as the heir of Matthew, the last earl. Gracefulness of person, elegance of dress, and courtly behavior were always the chief requisites to gain the affections of James; and these being eminently possessed by the young lord, he was quickly made earl and duke of Lennox, and possessed of many civil and military employments, greatly detrimental to Morton's influence. The new favorite was soon accompanied in the king's affections by another, Captain James Stewart, second son of lord Ochiltree, remarkable for all the vices which render a man formidable to his country and pernicious in counsel to his prince. Esme, though not gifted with any of the talent that should recommend a man to the service of his king, was yet humane, mild, and generous; but this second favorite was a man utterly void of religious and moral restraint, of inordinate ambition, avarice, and unlimited violence. The difference existing in the characters of these men proves that it was the mere feeling of favoritism, and no regard to the mental or moral requisites of persons, that led James in his choice of those whom he was pleased to honor with his regard; a failure equally palpable in him on the Scottish and English thrones, for advance of years matured not his judgment in this respect, as in England he could fawn upon and nourish the wicked and contemptible Carr and Villiers, who were equally depraved with the villain James Stewart and insignificant with Lennox. Both these Scotch favorites concurred in employing their arts to undermine Morton, who alone obstructed their full possession of power, which it required little to effect, as the king had always entertained a dislike for the man who had maintained over him all the authority of the tutor, unaccompanied with any of the obsequiousness of the minister.

Morton having called a parliament to meet at Edinburgh, could no longer keep the king shut up within the walls of Stirling castle, but was obliged, to avoid his falling into the hands of his own enemies, by which his influence would at once be lost, to choose a less, though still a considerable, evil, and introduce James to the great body of his subjects, who accordingly made his public entry into Edinburgh, Oct. 17, 1579, with great solemnity, amidst the loud acclamations of his subjects, who had not beheld a king among them for the long period of 37 years. James now residing at Holyrood House, to which all his subjects had access, Morton's interest began to decline, and his fall was accelerated by the intrigues of his enemies, which were encouraged by the king himself, who greedily accepted the accusation made by Captain Stewart in council, Dec. 30, 1580, of the earl's participation in the late king's murder. Elizabeth did not fail to interpose with warmth in behalf of a man who had contributed so much to preserve her influence over Scotland, which she feared would be quickly lost, by the means of those men who in their succession to power would, to preserve it, flatter James with a false idea of his independence on her, and perhaps renew the old alliance with France, which must be perilous to her throne and nation, and probably the means of endangering the protestant religion by the inveiglement of James into a marriage with a popish princess. However, all her intercession could not preserve Morton from the fate which long delayed justice was now awarding to his former crimes. It was in vain to influence a king whose ears, and eyes, and capacity were totally under the direction of men, determined to gain uncontrolled power over both

Digitized by Google

king and nation by the death of their enemy. Morton was condemned and beheaded June 2, 1581, and it is but just to say that he died with the fortitude that became a Douglas. His chief enemy, Captain Stewart, who had lately been created earl of Arran, was mean enough to preside over his execution; and this cruel wantonness was followed by another, striking all men with horror, which though it has not justly any place here, may be hinted at, as a proof that James scrupled not to pour his favors on a man who violated every tie human and divine, and that he could so far forget the chief duties of a king, the rewarding of merit and the punishing of deceit, as to act in direct opposition to them. Every honorable feeling was suppressed rather than evince an indignation against a villain whom he chose to claim as a favorite. Before Arran grew into favor at court, he had often been entertained by the earl of March, when disregarding the laws of hospitality and gratitude, he carried on a criminal intrigue with the wife of his benefactor, a woman young and beautiful, but infected with all the vices incident to her sex; and now, possessed of power, he set the opinion of the world at defiance by publicly avowing his crime with a woman, who, no less lost to every honorable feeling, petitioned for a divorce from her husband on the ground of her connection with Arran, that they might riot in a marriage, the offspring of their unlawful passion, which was concluded about a month after the execution of the late regent. After having ruined Morton, he now sought to obtain undivided power by the destruction of Lennox, under whose protection he had hitherto been contented to place himself; but, finding the duke, who had lately avowed the protestant faith, too firmly established in the king's good graces to be shaken, the viper lost no time to reinstate himself in that nobleman's favor, since no chance existed of doing him an injury.

The two favorites by their ascendency over the king, now possessed the power they had so long desired, and exercised it with the utmost wantonness. The independence of the pulpit was restrained, since their vices could not fail of becoming the subjects of animadversion. They instilled into the king's mind those exalted notions of regal prerogative, which unfortunately making at his early age a deep impression, became the source of almost all the subsequent errors in his government of both kingdoms, and, being nourished as the process of regal education, caused ultimately the ruin of his family in the death of Charles I. and the deposition of James II. The administration of government tended solely to the humbling of the nobility and the oppression of the general body. And what roused the utmost indignation against the favorites, was the appearance of a design to dissolve the alliance with Elizabeth, the chief security of the protestant cause in Scotland. This last consideration had never failed to arouse the Scots to action; it had displaced Mary from her throne, and, for the preservation of their religious liberty, was equally prepared to sacrifice the respect due to the royal person of James. A confederacy was quickly formed amongst the nobility to destroy the favorites and secure the person of the king. As James was returning from hunting towards Edinburgh, from Athol, with a small train, he was invited to Ruthven castle, which lay in his way, the seat of Ruthven, earl of Gowrie, one of the confederates, and suspecting no danger, he went thither in hopes of further sport, August 12, 1582, when the nobles, presenting themselves before him in a body, offered a memorial against the illegal and oppressive actions of his favorites, which tended to the subversion of the religion and liberty of the nation. James, finding himself thus entrapped, complained, expostulated, threatened, and burst into tears, on which one of the lords exclaimed, "better children weep than bearded men!" and the conspirators, regardless of his tears or indignation, guarded his person with the utmost care, though accompanied with the greatest respect. Arran being confined to the castle of Stirling, the king was obliged also to command Lennox to leave Scotland before the 20th of September, and to grant the confederate lords a full pardon for the detention of his person, which was fully acknowledged in October, by an act of indemnity. James was conducted first to Stirling and afterwards to Holyrood House, under a restraint no less strict than at the time of his being seized by the conspirators. Lennox, disobeying the order for his departure, the king reissued it, Dec. 30, with no less reluctance than obedience was given to it by the duke, who, from the anguish of his mind, died soon after his arrival in France, displaying in his last moments a firm adherence to the protestant faith, and thus proving that his conversion was not from mere political motives. He was the earliest and also the most deserving of James's favorites. He never sullied his reputation with meanness or cruelty. His crime was prodigality, which required to be restrained. In other respects he was the most harmless favorite that ever engrossed a sovereign.

The king remained in durance about ten months; but at last having gained Colonel William Stewart, who had the principal care of his person, he was allowed, under pretense

Digitized by Google

of paying a visit to the earl of March, his grand uncle, to go from Falkland to St. Andrew's, June 27, 1583, when pretending a curiosity to see the castle, he entered with some of his attendants whom he could trust, when Colonel Stuart commanded the gates to be shut, excluding the rest of his train. Next morning several lords offered him their services and entered the town with their followers, when the confederate lords finding themselves outnumbered, despaired of regaining the king's person. James, thus released, was influenced by his wisest counselors to act with moderation, and, not revenging himself for the late attack upon his person, to grant the earl of Gowrie a full pardon for the deed; but he did not long follow this wise and moderate conduct, for the worthless Arran again occupied his attention, whom he expressed a strong desire to see. The courtiers strenuously opposed the return of the minion, but James promising that he should continue with him but one day, they were obliged to yield. The effect of this was fatal, for the king forgetting his promise, Arran regained his ascendency over him, and resumed the exercise of power, which was to be as pernicious as his arrogance and rashness could compass. The lords concerned with the earl of Gowrie, who fled into England, were by the artifices of Arran declared guilty of high treason, in a convention of estates, Dec. 17, the king's pardon of the last year being expunged out of the records; and Gowrie being taken prisoner the following year in an attempt to displace the minion, was beheaded at Stirling, when his estates with those of the other conspirators were given by James to Arran and his associates, who did everything to abridge the independence of the clergy, and make them subservient to their own servile interests. The fate of these self-banished lords became too the more desperate as the person, who had most favored their plot upon James, was now in no further need of them and sought rather to coalesce with their chief enemy; for Elizabeth, finding that there were no hopes of their regaining an influence over James, and her own life being endangered by the internal conspiracies in the cause of her prisoner Mary, desired at any price to renew the former good understanding with the Scottish king, which she had lost ever since the advancement of his favorites. She therefore condescended to seek the profligate Arran, who quickly laid hold of her alliance as a means of counteracting the great unpopularity his vices had caused against him among his countrymen, promising an inviolable attachment to the English interests, and to use his control over the flexible James to prevent his marriage with any princess who might be objected to by Elizabeth. In return, the English queen harassed the banished lords, forcing them to retire into her dominions far beyond the boundaries, by which their intercourse with their partisans was cut off. This was a process most agreeable to win the favors of James and Arran, who appointed the master of Gray as ambassador to Elizabeth to urge her to it, Dec. 1584. This man, of ambition and profligacy equal to Arran's, about this time began also to engage the king's attention, and Arran, fearing to find in him a rival, persuaded James to employ him in England, that by his absence he might be forgotten. But this policy turned against the projector, for Gray by his credit with the English court, and by effecting the separation of Elizabeth from the interests of the banished lords, so riveted himself in James's favor, that the sole influence of Arran could not be expected to exist after his return. Gray likewise won the favor of Elizabeth by his severity towards the cause of the queen of Scots, whose situation became dangerous from the numerous conspiracies, real and pretended, which continually appeared; and on his return into Scotland in the spring of 1585, he exerted the influence he now possessed over the king to the detriment of his unfortunate mother. James had hitherto treated her with filial respect and had even entered into negociations with her; but as it was not to the interest of the English queen that his good correspondence should continue, Gray, to encrease his favor with Elizabeth, persuaded the king to write a harsh and undutiful letter to his mother, refusing to acknowledge her as queen of Scotland, or to consider his affairs as connected in any degree with hers. Soon after, at the instance of Elizabeth, who spared no pains to win him over, settling on him an annual pension of 5,000 pounds, the same sum her father had allotted her before she ascended the throne, James entered into a league with England, July 29, to oppose the strong combination of the catholic powers for the suppression of the Reformation.

Having gained the king, Elizabeth's next step was to gain his subjects by undermining Arran's power with the restoration of the lords who had retired into her dominions. Knowing that the worthless and capricious minion could not be relied upon, notwithstanding his promises of fidelity towards her, and that the banished lords, who were attached to England from principle and affection as the security of the protestant cause, were the only persons whom either the Scots or herself could trust in any emergency, Elizabeth allowed permission for their return in a body to the borders of Scotland, Oct. 16. It was in vain

Digitized by Google

Arran attempted to put the kingdom in a posture of defense against their efforts, for Gray, his rival, with some associates secretly thwarted all his measures. Encouraged by their partisans, the lords effected their entrance into Scotland, and advanced immediately towards Stirling at the head of 10,000 men, where, Nov. 2, they surrounded the castle, containing James and the villain Arran, whose oppressions and cruelty had reached the utmost by the frequent executions and confiscations he had lately caused. Being ill provided for this sudden siege, James hearkened to terms of accommodation, and Arran saved himself by a precipitate flight. The lords being not so elated with success as to make exorbitant demands, the king was willing to agree to a concession, granting an unqualified pardon for their past conduct, and placing the principal forts of the kingdom in their hands as security. A parliament was called for the 10th of December, in which the lords forbore to dwell upon past errors in the administration, requiring only the disgrace of Arran; and this man, so totally unworthy the confidence of his sovereign, being deprived of all his honors and declared an enemy to his country, sank into his former obscurity, possessing no higher title and name than his primitive ones of Captain James Stewart, subjected to the hatred and indignation of every virtuous and patriotic Scotchman.

The court of Scotland now filled with the partisans of Elizabeth, the league of last year was, July 5, 1586, more closely agreed upon, which gave the English queen the opportunity of putting her project in force against the king's mother, which she had so long desired, but dreaded. Mary was tried and condemned in Oct. 1586. No observations need be here advanced upon the iniquity of the proceedings against her, as they are hinted at in the above sketch of Mary's life, and fully developed in our national annals. James, learning the probability of the sentence being inflicted upon his mother from the unceasing impatience of the English for her death, at length Jan. 1, 1587, sent ambassadors to London to intercede in her behalf, the persons deputed being the favorite Gray and sir Robert Melvil. The latter executed his commission with fidelity and zeal, offering every concession that could procure the safety of the parent of his sovereign; but Gray, with a perfidy which compromised his master's honor and betrayed the woman and queen he was sent to save, urged Elizabeth to inflict the rigor of the given sentence against her rival, undertaking himself to pacify the king's rage, and sneeringly observing that "the dead dog cannot bite."

James upon the woful tidings of his mother's death was struck with horror and amazement, for notwithstanding his mother's danger, he could never till now bring himself to believe that Elizabeth intended to consign a crowned head to the block, and sacrifice her nearest relative and cousin by the ignominy of a public execution. Breathing nothing but war and revenge, he refused the admission to his presence of the English messenger, who brought from Elizabeth condolings on the melancholy event, with assurances that it was concluded by the hasty temerity of some of her courtiers without her concurrence or knowledge; and now feeling almost for the first time a filial regard, he rejected this weak defense with disdain, considering it as a further insult upon his sorrow and understanding. However, prudence at length surmounted wrath, and he listened to the mediation of the English ministry, who represented to him the danger he would expose himself to by attacking a kingdom so much superior to his own, and the prejudice he would excite by it to his desired succession to the English crown. Conscious of his own weakness, and aware of the impolicy of calling in the aid of the king of France, who could never desire a union between England and Scotland, he at length smothered his resentment; and knowing that the event could not be recalled, he resolved to preserve a semblance of friendship with the English court, and not to barter his promised advantage for a revenge that could be gratified only to his disadvantage. But however much he was obliged to overlook the dissimulation and rigor of Elizabeth, James punished the villainy of the master of Gray. The treacherous part he had acted in the late embassy coming to the knowledge of the king, filled him with astonishment and disgust, which were quickly made use of by the courtier's enemies to work his ruin. He was condemned, May 10, to perpetual banishment, a punishment very unequal to his crimes; but James could not forget that this wretch had been his favorite, and therefore transmuted his punishment, saving the life of the man, who had sacrificed that of his royal mother. The minion and ci-devant Arran now endeavored to reinstate himself upon the ruin of his rival; but fortunately time and absence had in a great degree extinguished the king's affection, and James now appeared to give himself up to the duties, rather than to the censurable partialities of his station.

The deadly feuds which had so long harassed the greatest families of the kingdom, and destroyed the welfare of the general body of the people, who were too often sacri-

Digitized by Google

ficed in the individual quarrels of two rival nobles, had long been a source of regret to the generous mind. Enmities, the causes of which had for centuries ceased to exist, were from a false and ridiculous notion of honor and a brutal boast of courage, transmitted from one generation to another, and both diminished the strength of the kingdom and made it the dupe of the intriguing policy of any foreign power, which could always destroy the influence of Scotland in the balance of European affairs, by embroiling its nobles in their domestic feuds. James attempted a work worthy of a king, the annihilating those animosities, which were not only most absurd and unchristianly, but rendered them the butt of their enemies and limited the kingly authority to narrow bounds. After many preparatory negociations, the king invited the contending families to a royal entertainment in the palace of Holyrood House, and by the united aid of authority and entreaty obtained their promise to bury their dissensions in perpetual oblivion. Thence he conducted them in solemn procession through the streets of Edinburgh, marching by pairs, each hand in hand with his enemy, until they came to the public cross, where they drank to each other with all the signs of reciprocal forgiveness and of future friendship, amidst the acclamations of the people, who had so long suffered by their dissensions. And though this generous attempt failed in its effect and the old animosities again too soon re-appeared amongst the Scottish turbulent and uncompromising nobility, James deserved unqualified praise for an instance of magnanimity, which it is to be regretted was scarcely ever repeated by him in any shape either on the Scottish or English throne.

As James's attempt at a union amongst his nobles was almost the only proof he ever gave of his magnanimity, the beginning of the year of 1588 afforded him the opportunity of evincing one of his greatest acts of policy and prudence. The ambitious Philip of Spain was now meditating his invasion of England by his celebrated and mis-named Invincible Armada; and the securing of James as an ally was most desirable to that crafty monarch, who thus could attack England both by sea and land, and procure its almost inevitable conquest. No pains were unemployed to win the Scottish monarch, urging him to revenge his mother's death, flattering him with the hopes of sharing the spoils of victory, and offering him in marriage the Infanta Isabella; but James had too much judgment to hope for his aggrandizement in the destruction of England by a continental power, which would then be turned against himself, and he had too great a regard for protestantism to yield it to certain extermination under the government of bigoted Spain. Therefore sacrificing every principle of resentment against Elizabeth at a time when he might have gratified it, he rather chose to guard their mutual welfare, being fully aware that separating the interests of England and Scotland was not only dividing a house against itself, but ultimately rendering useless his claim to the English succession. James, thus influenced, offered his assistance to the overjoyed and anxious Elizabeth, who had been as solicitous as the Spanish monarch to procure his alliance; and he put the kingdom in a posture of defense, levied troops to obstruct the landing of the invaders, drove out of his territories many popish priests who had lately arrived to foment the minds of the people, and replied by the Spanish ambassadors to Philip, "that he expected no other favor from him than that which Polyphemus had promised to Ulysses, that he would not make a meal of him until he had devoured all his companions." The truth of this was soon proved. The armada being destroyed, Philip endeavored in the following year, 1589, to invade England through Scotland, forwarding for that purpose many bribes to produce a disaffection among the Scottish nobility and despatching thither many priests to influence those families known to be attached to the Romish church. Huntley, Crawford, and Errol, with Francis Stuart, grandson of James V., whom the king had created earl of Bothwell, were at length induced by the artful insinuations of these emissaries to enter into measures which tended directly to the destruction of their country and its religion, and, offering their service to Philip, they undertook with the aid of 6,000 men to render him master of Scotland, and to bring so many vassals into the field as to enable him to enter England with a powerful army. The letters bearing this intelligence being intercepted by Elizabeth, she transmitted them to James, with urgent and just solicitations to avert their own destruction by the capital punishment of the conspirators; but this advice being disregarded, a short imprisonment was the only chastisement inflicted upon the traitors. This was a levity of which James had soon reason to repent, for as soon as released, the conspirators assembled their followers and attempted to seize the king's person, in which being fortunately prevented by the vigilance of his ministers, they retired to the north and openly erected the standard of rebellion. The king seeing the danger to which he had exposed himself, instantly levied forces and advanced against

Digitized by Google

them, when their followers dispersing on his approach, the miscreants threw themselves upon his mercy; and, after being brought to a public trial, were saved from the fate they merited, by a recurrence of the king's undeserved clemency, which inflicted only a short imprisonment. However strange the king's conduct appears in this affair, it was that he always followed towards the papists throughout his life, which encouraged them in their intrigues to obtain ascendency from the belief that his levity was a proof of a secret partiality towards their doctrines, a policy that brought him continually under the suspicions of the protestants, though he was their avowed champion in disputation, having even in early life written a commentary on the Revelations, in which he labored to prove the pope to be antichrist. But it must be said to account for this apparent contradiction in the king's conduct, that the Roman Catholics were in his time a powerful party both in England and Scotland, and that the papal and Spanish courts were always ready to second every attempt of their bigotry, which by a rigorous opposition might be enflamed into the most dangerous convulsions. James always preferred persuasion to action. He would rather sooth than irritate the Catholics, as he was never master of the intrigue and promptitude which had enabled Elizabeth through a long reign to resist their treasonable efforts without the least concession to their opinions.

James's attention was now by his subjects' inclination drawn upon his marriage, for being the only descendant of the ancient monarchs of Scotland in the direct line, it was in his person alone that the hopes of uniting the two kingdoms could be realized, since he was the only branch of Scottish royalty that could by heirship be grafted upon the English throne: a consideration which made James equally solicitous with his subjects in effecting a marriage, the issue of which would unite through his right, even should he die before Elizabeth, the crowns of England and Scotland. Overtures were made for that purpose to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Frederic II., king of Denmark, but through the artifices of queen Elizabeth, who thwarted every endeavor to settle the English succession, Frederic, being persuaded that James merely wished to amuse him with the offer, gave his daughter in marriage to Jules Ernest, duke of Brunswick. James not discouraged by this repulse made addresses to the princess Anne, the Danish king's second daughter, which the English queen attempted also to hinder from taking effect, endeavoring to divert him from his purpose by recommending Catherine, sister of Henry, king of Navarre, afterwards the Fourth of France, surnamed the Great; but James suspecting the queen's wish was merely to throw obstacles in the way of his union, pertinaciously advanced his suit and was the more urged from the crafty and mean opposition he experienced. He forwarded to Denmark ample powers for the conclusion of the marriage articles, which were quickly agreed upon, and the young queen being espoused by proxy at Cronenburgh, August 20, 1589, set sail towards Scotland, when a violent tempest drove her fleet to Norway in so injured a state as to prevent her putting to sea again before the spring. James hearing of this further delay to the accomplishment of his wishes, became so impatient with all the romantic feelings of a youthful love, of which his general character, pedantic, fearful, and phlegmatic, was thought to be little capable, that he instantly fitted out some ships and, without communicating his design to his council, set sail, Oct. 22, with several noble attendants in quest of his bride, and landed near Upslo, the residence of the princess, where the marriage was solemnized, Nov. 24; but the approach of winter making it hazardous to return to Scotland, James repaired with his bride to Copenhagen, passed several months in the Danish court, and returned not to Scotland until the following May 1, 1590.

The peace the kingdom enjoyed during the absence of James was soon again disturbed upon his return. Though he too often connived at real crimes, the imaginary one of witchcraft elicited his utmost attention, from a foolish and superstitious dread of its existence. Many unfortunate wretches, of even respectable families, being by the malice of their enemies accused of this "unreal mockery," submitted to the torture, and in their agonies, accused the earl of Bothwell of having consulted them to ascertain the time of the king's death, and of urging them to raise the storms which had so lately endangered the queen's life. That nobleman upon this evidence was committed to prison, from which he soon escaped, and having gathered his followers, and gained some of the king's attendants, he secretly in the depth of night entered Holyrood House, and was advancing towards the royal apartments when happily the alarm was given, and the earl could only save himself by the precipitancy of his flight, Dec. 27, 1591.

Retiring to the North, the king empowered the earl of Huntley to pursue him and his followers with fire and sword; but that nobleman, instead of executing this commission, gratified his resentment against the family of Murray, the late regent, surrounded

Digitized by Google

the mansion of the young earl, his son, whom he slew, and burnt it to the ground, Febr. 8, 1592. The citizens of Edinburgh, who venerated the memory of the regent Murray, imagining this outrage to be sanctioned by the king, evinced such an indignation against James and his ministers, that he thought it prudent to leave the city and fix his residence at Glasgow, where Huntley surrendered himself to justice; but James, with his accustomed ill-judged lenity, granted him a pardon for a crime which, from its brutality, deserved the utmost rigor, and required unmitigated punishment to vindicate the king's character. The remainder of James's Scottish reign is nearly occupied with similar conspiracies against his person, as those lately attempted by Bothwell. In 1592 that nobleman was again foiled in an attempt to seize the king at Falkland; and no sooner was this danger over, than an alarming conspiracy was discovered between the Popish lords, Angus, Huntley, and Errol, with the court of Spain, by which the establishment of popery in Scotland and the invasion of England were again to be attempted. Yet James was even in this emergency slow to punish until the jealousy of his subjects forced him to behave with some rigor and to cause one of the conspirators, Graham of Fintry, to be publicly beheaded. He summoned Huntley and Errol to surrender, and, marching into the North, placed garrisons in their castles, while they, with Angus, who lately escaped out of prison in which he had been hurried by the populace, retired amongst the mountains; and he compelled their vassals and the neighbouring barons to swear allegiance to him with a firm adherence to the protestant faith; but having taken these and other measures to secure the tranquillity of the kingdom, he had no sooner returned to Edinburgh, March 18, 1593, than he stopped the persecution against the conspirators by covertly preventing an act of attainder being passed against them. The enemies of the king and nation being thus encouraged by this unparalleled impunity, Bothwell again attempted the possession of the king's person; and with some adherents, having seized the gates of the palace and entered the royal apartments, July 24, surprized James, who, though incapable of resistance, discovered more indignation than fear, calling on the earl to finish his treasons by piercing his sovereign to the heart; but that artful rebel, knowing the king to be in his power, fell on his knees and implored his pardon, which he was in a manner obliged to grant, and at present to yield himself as much to the influence of Bothwell as he had been under that of his regents, under which, however, it was not so easy to retain him as when in his minority. He endured the restraint with the utmost impatience, and could not be prevented from calling a convention of the nobles at Stirling, whither he repaired himself, Sept. 7, which was too good an opportunity to be lost by the enemies of Bothwell for effecting his ruin. The nobles pronounced the restraint upon the king's person to be high treason, and that all conditions of pardon forced upon him when in bodily peril were invalid; but the infatuated James still offered him a pardon on condition that he should sue for it as an act of mercy and with a promise to leave the kingdom, which Bothwell, having learned by repeated lenity to despise the king, rejected, and, once more betaking himself to arms, endeavored to surprise the royal person, the failure of which attempt caused the rebel's immediate flight to the borders. But nothing was able to curb this daring man, for in the spring of 1594, he again appeared within a mile of Edinburgh at the head of 400 horse, when James totally unprovided for his defence, implored the aid of the citizens, promising to overcome their suspicions of his partiality towards popery by proceeding against the rebel lords with the utmost rigor. Thus assured the people most loyally offered their services, and the king putting himself at their head, advanced to the enemy, who, without waiting the attack, deserted their ranks and left the traitor Bothwell to seek safety by flying into England, and thence into various nations on the continent, being never after able to obtain the royal pardon he had so often abused.

This danger over, the sincerity of his threats against the papists was now to be proved. The popish lords receiving supplies of money from Philip of Spain had again entered upon the field of action, and James, at length provoked by their repeated turbulence and intrigues, and fearful of incensing his subjects by further forbearance, exerted himself with unusual vigor. He called a parliament, June 8, in which the catholic lords were declared guilty of high treason and their estates and honors forfeited: but the earls of Argyle and lord Forbes being despatched at the head of 7,000 men against them, were defeated at Glenlivat, Oct. 3, which proving the necessity of promptitude to James, he pawned his jewels to raise money, assembled a small body of men, and marched towards the North. In his progress he was joined by many clans at enmity with the rebels, who, being weakened by their late victory, and many of their followers refusing to fight against their sovereign in person, retired to the mountains. The king

Digitized by Google

put garrisons into their castles, and they, being at last reduced to the utmost distress, obtained permission to go beyond sea, under the promise of never returning without his license, nor of entering into any conspiracy against the protestant interests. They were, however, in 1597 pardoned, on making a public recantation of their errors, the king being about this time much incensed against the clergy and citizens of Edinburgh for some gross insults offered to his person, on account of his abridging some of the privileges of the protestant church which too much encroached upon the royal authority.

James had now for some years been free from the numerous conspiracies against his person which had formerly endangered his life and liberty, and the nation was enjoying a tranquillity it had not often witnessed, when in the midst of imagined security, an attempt was made upon him under the mask of impenetrable secrecy. The persons concerned were John Ruthven, earl of Gowrie, and his brother Alexander, sons of the earl who was beheaded in 1584. It was on the 5th of August, 1600, as the king was about to leave his palace of Falkland to enjoy the pleasures of the chase, when he was accosted by Alexander Ruthven, who told him he had met a man unknown and of a suspicious aspect wandering about his brother's house at Perth, and on searching his person had found a pot with a great quantity of foreign gold, which circumstance induced him to confine him in a solitary house and to make his majesty the first person acquainted with so singular an event. James suspecting this unknown person to be a Romish priest supplied with foreign coin to excite commotions in the kingdom, at first resolved to empower the magistrates of Perth to call the person before them for full investigation; but this course he was urged to change for the examination of the affair in person by the strong solicitations of Ruthven, who, having never left James's side, persuaded him after the death of the first stag, no longer to delay accompanying him to Perth, and would have induced him to dismiss his attendants, which, however, James refused. Drawing near the town with about 20 attendants, Ruthven rode forward to apprize the earl his brother of the royal approach, by whom the king was coolly welcomed. After a short repast Ruthven whispered the king that the time was come to visit the chamber where the unknown person was confined; but James, struck with the air of mystery the younger brother maintained, and the fearful embarrassment of the earl's demeanor, commanded him to bring one of his attendants along with him, which by a subterfuge evading, Ruthven, having conducted the king alone up a staircase and through several apartments, the doors of which he locked behind him, at length entered a small study, in which stood a man clad in armor with a sword and dagger by his side. Ruthven now snatching the dagger from the man's girdle and holding it to the king's breast, exclaimed, "Remember how unjustly my father suffered by your command; submit to my disposal without resistance, or this dagger shall instantly avenge his blood." Protesting that his life should be safe if he made no outcry, and binding the king by an oath to silence, Ruthven retired to call his brother, leaving the royal prisoner to the care of the man in armor, who beheld the above scene with every appearance of terror and amazement. The attendants at length impatient of the king's absence, and desiring to know whither he had retired, one of Gowrie's servants hastily entered the room and told them he had just rode away towards Falkland, upon which they all rushed into the street, and the earl in the utmost hurry called for the horses. By this time his brother had returned to the king and declaring with an oath that he must now die, offered to bind his hands; an indignity to which James, though unarmed, refused to submit, and closing with the assassin, dragged him towards a window, which had been opened during Ruthven's absence. Crying out with terror and dismay, "Treason! Treason! Help! I am murdered!" his attendants beheld his perilous situation, and flew with precipitation to his assistance, endeavoring in vain to burst open the doors which they found closed against them; but one of them entering by a back stair-case which led to the apartment, found the door open, and rushing upon Ruthven laid him dead at his feet. During this scuffle, the man concealed in armor had escaped, and two more of the king's attendants found the way by which his deliverer had entered; but before they had time to shut the door, Gowrie rushed in with a drawn sword in each hand, followed by seven of his domestics well armed, threatening the king with instant death, when the attendants, thrusting the king into the little study and closing the door upon him, encountered the earl, whom, notwithstanding the inequality of numbers, they slew, and wounded several of his followers, who fled. The king's friends during the horror of this scene, were making the most violent clamors and efforts to break open the doors which hindered their approach to his assistance, and at length, the traitors having fallen and all danger subsided, the doors were opened to them,

Digitized by Google

with the king they kneeled down and offered their solemn thanks to Heaven for the wonderful deliverance it had afforded him from this imminent danger. The death of the two brothers cast an impenetrable mystery over the whole affair, as their motives appear to have been communicated to no one. The armed man in the study was proved to be the earl's steward; but he avowed he had no knowledge of any reason why so romantic a station was assigned him. Three of the servants who assisted the earl in the assault upon the king were executed at Perth; but they could give no light upon the affair further than their being suddenly called upon to follow their master in the attack he was about to make.

This event which was so near producing the destruction of the king, was almost the last of any importance previous to his ascending the English throne. The age and infirmities of Elizabeth made him most anxious to lose no opportunity to procure the golden prize; but finding that queen persevere with encreasing obstinacy against appointing her successor, he sought by every means to procure the good will and co-operation of the English nobility, carrying on secret negociations with the most eminent of them, who seemed equally anxious to gain his good opinion as their future sovereign, giving him the assurance of their support in the event of the queen's demise. All doubts however of his ultimate success were removed by the death of Elizabeth, March 24, 1603, she having a few moments before her dissolution declared him as her successor. Soon after the announcement of this accession to his dignity, which, by the union of the Scottish and English crowns, under the style of that of Great Britain, rendered him one of the greatest sovereigns in Europe, James began his journey towards England on April 5, with a splendid retinue, and, having in his progress been every where received with universal acclamation, entered London on the 7th of May. He was crowned with his queen at Westminster abbey by John Whitgift, archbishop of Canterbury, July 25, 1603, and after a reign of 57 years, 7 months, and 27 days over Scotland, and of 22 years and 3 days over England, he died of an ague, March 27, 1625, at Theobalds, one of his royal palaces in the county of Hertford, in the 59th year of his age, and was interred May 7 following, in Westminster abbey.

James having come to the throne of Scotland so soon after his birth, it is necessary here to observe, that to have followed him in all his actions of government before his accession to the English throne, would have been producing in review the history of Scotland during his time, a task not within the limits of this work. All that has been attempted has been to produce a sketch of him as much in his individual capacity as the memoirs of a king would admit of, in accordance with the plan hitherto pursued of producing the personal history of all our sovereigns until their obtaining the English crown.

The Wife of King James I.

Anne, the daughter of Frederic II., king of Denmark, by Sophia, of Mecklenburg, the daughter of Ulric, the German Nestor, brother of John Albert I., duke of Mecklenburgh, was born at Scanderburgh, Dec. 12, 1574. She was married in the 16th year of her age by proxy to James at Copenhagen, Aug. 20, 1589, and setting sail for Scotland was driven by storms upon the coast of Norway, where at Upsal she was espoused, Nov. 24 following, by James in person, who had adventured in quest of her, impatient of the delay of her arrival. Returning with her husband to her father's court at Copenhagen, they there remained until the following spring, when they landed in Scotland at Leith, May 1, 1590; and soon after she was crowned at Stirling by the hands of Mr. Robert Bruce, a presbyterian minister, so low at that time had episcopacy fallen in the opinion of the Scots that not one bishop was present at the ceremony.

But few events mark the life of this princess, and her character is held in estimation or censure only as historians are influenced by the opposite prejudices of the several factions of her times. During her residence in Scotland, only one public event was connected with her, which was evinced by her opposition, in 1593, to the chancellor sir John Maitland, who had long enjoyed the king's entire confidence, the chief cause perhaps of that statesman feeling thus early the queen's displeasure and being obliged to absent himself for a time from court. Upon the arrival of king James at the capital of his new dominions, May 7, 1603, Anne for a time was left in Scotland, until proper preparations were executed for her reception in the English court, which at length being completed, her royal consort despatched a splendid embassy of English nobility, both male and female, to escort her to her new scene of grandeur, and she entered London with her

Digitized by Google

children, June 27, when on the 25th of the following month she was crowned with James at Westminster abbey.

In England as in Scotland she always appeared extremely jealous of the king's partiality for favorites; and to oppose those unworthy persons, men of dissolute and profligate characters, appears to be the only incitement that could tempt her to intermeddle with affairs of government, though she was by no means a domestic woman, but fond of expense and splendor, keeping a separate court of her own at her palace of Denmark House, oppressive by its profusion to her husband's people, and in some degree, by their uncharitableness, disparaging to her own reputation. The minion Carr, earl of Somerset, was particularly obnoxious to her, to whose devices she always attributed the death of her excellent son, prince Henry, and therefore, on the discovery of his villainous transaction in the murder of Overbury in 1614, she contributed greatly to his fall by encouraging the party existing against him, though it must severely mortify her to find that it was necessary, in order to tear this wretch from the good opinion of her husband, to introduce another who was nearly as worthless. Finding that the king's partiality for favorites was insurmountable, and that Somerset could only be removed by another supplanting him, she was induced, with much importunity of Somerset's enemies, to introduce to James his greatest and last favorite, George Villiers, who was afterwards the contemptible duke of Buckingham. As she had prophesied to her advisers, this man soon ruled the court with uncontrolable sway; and through him she was obliged to sue to the king for any favors she desired to be conferred. Her penetration is perceived in her reply to archbishop Abbot who was deputed by the enemies of Somerset, to desire her concurrence in supplanting him by means of the young Villiers: "My lord," said she, "neither you, nor your friends know what you desire. I know your master better than you all. If Villiers get once into his favor, those who have contributed to his preferment will be the first sufferers by him. I shall be no more spared than the rest. The king himself will teach him to despise us and to treat us with pride and scorn, and the young proud favorite, forgetting our services, will fancy that he owes his preferment only to his own merit." The course of events but too truly evidenced the truth of her assertions.

Queen Anne died of a dropsy at Hampton-Court, March 2, 1619, aged 46, and was buried at Westminster abbey, May 13th following. Her character is variously drawn. Some represent her as a lewd, luxurious, and vicious woman, which upon the best inquiry can be judged to proceed only from the spirit of calumny; whilst other writers applaud her good qualities; and Wilson asserts that she may justly have engraven on her tomb a character of virtue. It must be said of her that she deserved more love from the nation than her intriguing successor; for she always endeavored to wean her husband from his errors, whilst the wife of Charles I. was too often the great promoter of those which involved England in civil war and brought its king to the block.

The Issue of King James I. by Anne of Denmark, his Wife.

I.

Henry-Frederick was born at Stirling castle, in Scotland, Feb. 19, 1594, to whom queen Elizabeth was godmother. He was styled duke of Rothsay, earl of Carrick and baron of Renfrew, as heir apparent of the Scottish crown; and the care of his person and education was given to John Erskine, earl of Mar, until he was six years of age. At the accession of his father to the throne of England, he became duke of Cornwall, as heir-apparent, and soon after arrived at London with the queen, his mother, June 27, 1603, and on July 2 was installed as a knight of the Garter. This prince, who was created, May 10, 1610, prince of Wales and earl of Chester, was noted for a precocity of talent, activity of mind, love of war, firm sincerity, and an ardent piety, forming a striking contrast to the imbecility and vanity of his father; and he was devotedly attached to the protestant faith, which with his well known virtues, gained him the affection of the English to a degree that even raised the envy of the king, whose continual negociations with catholic courts caused their suspicions of the sincerity of his principles respecting the reformed doctrines. He was never heard to swear, though the example of his father and the whole court was but too apt to corrupt him in that respect, that habit being then cultivated as a polite accomplishment. Being once hunting, a butcher's dog chanced to kill the stag and spoil the sport, which the prince's followers advised him to resent by the punishment of its master; but he calmly reproved them by saying, "If the dog killed the stag, could the butcher help it?" upon which, one of them

Digitized by Google

remarking that if the king's hunting had been spoiled by such an accident, he would have sworn terribly, the prince replied, "Nay, all the pleasure in the world is not worth an oath." Loving and practising justice with the utmost strictness, his household was governed with all the care and regularity that would be required for a kingdom; and he was so solicitous to prevent any person from being prejudiced or annoyed by himself or any of his train, that in his progresses he would suffer no provisions or conveniences to be taken up for his use without full contentment to the parties; and whenever he went out to hunt or hawk before harvest was ended, he would suffer none to pass through the corn, setting them an example by rather riding himself a circuit of many furlongs. He took great delight in the conversation of men of honor, and greatly disliked the insincerity of customs which would bestow terms of flattery towards those who could be deserving only of contempt. The military art engaged him in all its branches, wherein he excelled both practically and theoretically, inuring himself to the greatest fatigues of its exercise. He was the patron of arts and sciences, being an excellent connoisseur in the foreign specimens of the former, and having a very general knowledge of the latter. Young as he was, he had the learning of his father, and none of his pedantry. His expressed desire was, if ever he mounted the throne, to reconcile the puritans to the church of England; but as this could not be effected without great concessions on each side, and as such a condescension was directly contrary to the temper of the court and clergy, he was suspected of countenancing puritanism, giving it indeed many indirect proofs of his favor. In 1611, James proposed to him the eldest daughter of the duke of Savoy. A princess of Spain was next proposed to him. And in the spring of 1612, a negociation was commenced for his marriage with a sister of Louis XIII., king of France, which subsisted even at the time of his death, when he expressed his belief that the Almighty had visited him with his grievous distemper to punish him for having listened to overtures of marriage with Roman catholics. The English were soon deprived of their hopes in him, and the throne was unoccupied by one, who, in all appearance, would have proved one of the most illustrious monarchs that ever sat in it, for he was carried off by a malignant fever, dying S. P. Nov. 6, 1612, at St. James's, in his 19th year, and was buried at Westminster, Dec. 7. Some surmise that he was poisoned on account of his father's jealousy of his deserved popularity; but of this there is no proof, and to advance insinuations without a just and probable foundation to rest them on, is the most ungenerous crime of which an historian can be guilty.

II.

Robert died young in Scotland.

III.

Charles succeeded his father as king of Great Britain. Chap. II.

IV.

Elizabeth was born in Scotland, Aug. 19, 1596. On her first arrival in England, her education was given in charge to John, the first lord Harrington, a nobleman eminent for his sound understanding, variety of acquirements, refined politeness, and strict morality. Under such a preceptor she acquired that valuable stock of knowledge which ranked her as one of the most learned princesses in Europe, and her naturally good disposition was confirmed by the virtuous precepts which he infused into her mind, by which she became the object of general approbation, founded upon the esteem which virtue always commands. In her good qualities she strongly resembled her brother, prince Henry. Her countenance, though it could make no claim to the beautiful, abounded in a fascinating expression, evincing the brilliancy of her understanding, and emanating from an artless simplicity and candor. Several suitors had aspired to her hand, amongst whom was the celebrated Gustavus Adolphus, son and successor of Charles IX., king of Sweden, that king demanding her in marriage for his son, in 1609. At length, king James acceded to the proposals of the Elector Palatine, Frederick V., who was the most powerful of the protestant princes of the empire. He was son of Frederick IV., who died 1610, by Louisa Juliana, who died 1644, daughter of William I., prince of Orange, who was assassinated 1584, at Delft. Arriving in London in Oct. 1612, he, by a good fortune rarely favoring the matrimonial alliances of royalty, not only became ardently enamored of the princess, but was blessed with an equal return of affection, which continued through life. The death of her brother Henry for awhile

Digitized by Google

postponed their union; but the nuptials were at length celebrated at the Banqueting-house at Whitehall, Feb. 14, 1613. In England the match was hailed with popular applause, particularly by the puritans, Frederic having been educated in calvinism, which perhaps was a reason that this feeling was not accompanied with the cordiality of James, his queen, and prince Charles, by whom the marriage was treated with indifference nearly as soon as consummated. Indeed, the last expressed his disrespect of the elector in a letter to the favorite Buckingham with the following coarse proverb — "I send you herewith letters to my sister and brother; I place them so because I think the gray mare the better horse." Frederick, though by no means deficient in personal attractions or natural talents, was in fact qualified neither by nature nor art to direct the councils of a state or to defend it in the field.

Elizabeth and her husband having remained in London till April, they proceeded in great pomp to Heidelburg, the capital of the Palatinate, where they reigned for six years with equal prosperity and popularity till, blinded by ambition, these blessings were sacrificed in a dangerous and unequal strife for the empty sound of regal dignity, which ended in ruin. The kingdom of Bohemia, originally elective, was rendered hereditary in the house of Austria by the politics of the emperor Charles V. Ferdinand, the fifth king of that family, was a zealous papist, which caused a strong aversion in a country where the Reformation had been so ardently encouraged even from its commencement. A powerful party opposed his election, for that form was still adhered to, and openly revolted, offering the crown to the dukes of Savoy and Saxony, by whom it was successively refused. Lastly they tendered it to the elector Frederic, who for some time appeared disinclined to accept it, king James earnestly dissuading him from it, and assuring him in the case of an unprosperous issue that he must expect no assistance from England. In an evil hour this advice was neglected. The entreaties of his own family, joined with those of his beloved wife, at length prevailed, and she was crowned at Prague, Nov. 7, 1619, three days after the coronation of her husband. Ferdinand, lately become emperor, declared Frederic as a traitor to be deprived of his electoral dignity and estate, and prepared to invade not only Bohemia but the Palatinate. James, though the English would willingly have aided him in supporting his son-in-law, offered no further assistance than various negociations, which rendered him the scorn and ridicule of Europe, and enabled the emperor to complete the ruin of the unfortunate Frederick, by tying up the hands of the imbecile English king with false promises and visionary advantages until his son was driven into exile, divested of every particle of authority or influence, after having entered upon the speculation from calculating on the assistance of the English court, whose interests certainly demanded his success. The fortunes of Frederic falling under the walls of Prague in one of the most decisive battles ever fought, Nov. 9, 1620, he fled on the night of that fatal day with his queen, then far advanced in pregnancy, to Breslau, 120 miles from the field of contest, and thus he lost not only Bohemia but the Palatinate.

It was now that the character of Elizabeth was to shine forth in all its native loveliness. Her fatal advice having been given not so much to ensure addition to her own rank as from her ardent attachment to her husband and desire of his individual aggrandizement, she resolved to make all the atonement her wretched fortunes would allow. She soothed his sorrows with every endearment of conjugal affection, and taught him to bear them with a resignation, founded upon the sincere conviction of its christian duty, by affording him a noble and rare example in her own magnanimity; which lesson he repaid with his unlimited gratitude, love, and admiration. She patiently and contentedly contracted her desires and necessities to a private station, and solemnly apprised her father of her resolve never to quit her beloved husband in the midst of his adversity. Though misfortunes had deprived her of an earthly crown, she has nobly shown the world how they may be conducive to the gaining the far superior possession of an immortal one; and while the memory of more fortunate queens are merely preserved by the bare record of their names, the fame of Elizabeth, readily acknowledged from its being fully deserved, occupies a prominent station on the page of history, and is expressed in the rapturous praises of its writers. Neither is her popularity merely posthumous, but it was cotemporary with herself. Christian, duke of Brunswick, her husband's warlike ally, constantly wore her glove on his helmet; the celebrated general, count Thurn, was proud to acknowledge the influence of her charms; lord Craven, a volunteer in Frederick's service was faithful to her to the end of her unfortunate life; and she was universally called in the army, the Queen of Hearts, the soldiers declaring they fought as much for her as for the justice of her husband's cause.

Digitized by Google

The unfortunate couple were soon driven from Breslau, and having wandered for some time in Silesia, removed to Brandenburgh, and at length settled in Holland. Here they were supported more by the beneficence of the house of Nassau, and by the occasional contributions of several persons of rank in England, than by the generosity of her father, who only attempted to restore them to the Palatinate by his old means of negociations, vainly hoping to obtain the desired effect by the projected marriage of his son with the Infanta of Spain, and foolishly supposing that an inheritance might be regained by courtesy, which had been snatched from them by revenge and retained from interest.

At length Elizabeth's misfortunes were to suffer an aggravation, not to be increased, in the loss of her beloved husband, who died at Mentz, Nov. 29, 1632, universally regretted by protestants, and honored with having his memory held in reverence by a woman, to whom many centuries do not afford a parallel. She remained at the Hague in the utmost privacy, her chief employment being the education of her children, and her relaxation an extended correspondence with the most celebrated literary characters of her time, dividing their attention with the celebrated Christina, queen of Sweden. Between these females there was little cordiality, which arose not merely from their opposite characters, nor from a spirit of jealousy, of which the best of women cannot completely divest themselves when in competition with a female rival; but from the disrespectful sarcasms which Christina had levelled against Elizabeth's murdered brother, Charles I. and the English nation. She was unfortunate in her son and heir, Charles Lewis, to whom, on condition of his renouncing the Upper Palatinate, the Lower was restored in 1648; for, of an unfeeling, mean, and selfish disposition, he treated his mother with unkindness, and even denied her trifling pecuniary aids, which her privations rendered necessary, and which her honest principle made her anxious to obtain for the discharge of the various though economical debts imposed upon her by her hard condition. She expostulated with him in a letter, dated 1655, in a style of mild dignity, scarcely conveying a censure, though every word, if he had a heart, must have acted like a knife upon it.

Notwithstanding this, she remained unassisted until the restoration of her nephew, Charles II., who invited her to pass the remainder of her life in England, a proposal which she most readily accepted, arriving in London, May 17, 1661, with lord Craven, whose faithful attachment had been conspicuous during all her troubles, in watching over her interests and conducting her affairs. He had entered the military service of the States that he might be near her, and the most perfect friendship, confidence, and intimacy existed between them, though without occasioning the slightest breath of slander upon her reputation, it being at length believed, and not improbably, that they had been privately married. She took up her residence in the house of that nobleman in Drury Lane, where she remained until she removed to Leicester House, Feb. 8, 1662, where she died on the 13th, only five days after she had entered it, aged 66 years. She was buried in Westminster abbey, in the vault of Mary, queen of Scots, with Henry, prince of Wales, her brother. Like that worthy prince, she professed the protestant religion without ostentation, yet with sincere zeal. Her brother Charles, at a moment when her affairs were at the lowest ebb, represented to her the prudence of sending her eldest son to Vienna to be bred a catholic, in the hope of matching him with a princess of the house of Austria; but she nobly replied through his ambassador, that rather than take a step at once so mean and wicked, she would put him to death with her own hands. Her sincerity to her religion was rewarded by the consolation it afforded to her accumulated sorrows, which she enshrined in silent resignation until her release from them to a state of glory.

The issue of Elizabeth by Frederic V. were 8 sons and 5 daughters.

I. Frederick-Henry, born Jan. 1, 1614, was drowned in Haerlem-Mer in the sight of his unfortunate father, Jan. 7, 1629, aged 15.

II. Charles-Lewis, born at Heidelburg, Dec. 22, 1617, was at the age of four years conveyed thence into the countries of Wirtemburg and Brandenburgh, and afterwards into Holland, where at Leyden he received his education. He came into England at 18 years of age, and was received with kindness and flattering distinctions, having been elected some time before a knight of the Garter; but in the beginning of the rebellion he left the king at York and returned to Holland. About two years after, he fought the battle of Vlota, in Westphalia. In 1637, passing privately through France to take possession of Brisach, then intended to be given up to him by the duke of Saxe-Weimar, together with the command of his army, he was discovered and imprisoned by cardinal

Digitized by Google

Richelieu; but at the mediation of king Charles, his uncle, was after 23 weeks set at liberty. In 1643, he came again to England, and while his younger brothers were fighting bravely in the cause of their royal uncle, he went over to the parliament, and actually condescended to sit in what was called the assembly of divines at Westminster. It has been supposed that this strange conduct was the result of a secret agreement with his royal uncle; but this conjecture appears improbable, unless it was to be the better acquainted with the designs of the king's enemies. Here he remained till the execution of Charles and his own restoration to the Lower Palatinate, according to the treaty of Munster, A.D. 1648, by which he was obliged to quit his right to the Upper. He took possession in 1650, and was made the eighth elector and chief treasurer of the empire, which office is now enjoyed by his Britannic majesty as king of Hanover. His character appears mean, selfish, and unfeeling; and his unnatural neglect of his mother when it was in his power to relieve her necessities, consigns his memory to the indignation of posterity. He married at Cassel, Febr. 22, 1650, Charlot, daughter of William V., landgrave of Hesse Cassel, from whom he was afterwards separated upon some discontents, and who returned home and died in 1686. He died Aug. 22, 1680, having had issue two sons and one daughter, viz. 1. Charles II., born at Heidelburgh, March 31, 1651, succeeded his father in his dignities in 1680, having married, Sept. 20, 1671, with Wilhelmina, who died in 1706, daughter of Frederic III., king of Denmark, and sister of prince George of Denmark, the husband of queen Anne of England. He died S. P., May 16, 1685, and was the last elector Palatine of this branch of the house of Bavaria, the honor falling to Philip-William, duke of Newburg. 2. Frederic, born in 1653, died young. 3. Charlot, born May 27, 1652, was married, Nov. 25, 1671, to Philip, duke of Orleans, who died in 1701, only brother of Lewis XIV., king of France, to whom she was second wife, his first being Henrietta, daughter of Charles I. of England. She died in 1722, having issue, — I. Philip II., duke of Orleans, regent of France, under the minority of Lewis XV., who died in 1723, who, by Francisca-Mary, natural daughter of Lewis XIV., had amongst other issue, duke Lewis, who died 1752, father of duke Lewis-Philip, who died in 1785, father of Lewis-Philip, the infamous duke of Orleans, surnamed Egalité, guillotined Nov. 6, 1793, who, amongst other issue, was father of Louis-Philip, born Oct. 6, 1773, who by Maria-Amelia, daughter of Ferdinand IV., king of Naples, has a numerous issue. — By the French revolution of 1830, which justly expelled the imbecile tyrant Charles X. from the throne, Louis-Philip, duke of Orleans, was elected by the nation as Louis-Philip I., king of the French; — and II. Elizabeth-Charlot, born Sept. 13, 1676, married in 1698 to Leopold-Joseph, duke of Lorraine, who died 1729. She died in 1744, leaving, amongst other illustrious issue, Francis, elected emperor in 1745, from whom the present emperor of Austria is lineally descended, of whose further descent see the note of page 114.

The above Charles-Lewis had issue by Louisa Degenfelt, widow of Christopher Martin, baron of Degenfelt, who cohabited with him after his separation from the electress, and died in childbed of her fourteenth child by him, May 18, 1677. Several died young and in the French wars, S.P. Charlot, the eldest, born Nov. 19, 1659, was married, Jan. 4, 1683, to Meinhard, afterwards duke of Schomberg; and dying at Kensington, July 5, 1696, she was buried at Westminster, leaving issue by her said husband, who died 1719, S.P.M.

III. Rupert was born at Prague, Dec. 17, 1619, not long before the fatal battle that deprived his family of their inheritance. This brave and faithful prince, who bears a conspicuous station in the English rebellion, was but 13 years old when with Henry, then prince of Orange, he marched to the siege of Rheinberg. At 18 years he commanded a regiment of horse in the German wars, and at the battle of Vlota, 1638, being taken by the Imperialists, he continued a prisoner above three years. Coming to England in 1642, he was at the last feast of St. George kept by king Charles I. at York, when he was elected a knight companion of the Garter, April 19; and being bred up in war, he was made general of the horse in the royal army, having his victorious sword crowned with several successes, and his person rewarded with the dignities of earl of Holderness and duke of Cumberland, Jan. 24, 1643.

At last, on the ruin of the king's affairs, he transported himself into France, and was afterwards made admiral of such ships as submitted to Charles II., to whom, after many disasters at sea and wonderful preservations, he returned at Paris, 1652, where, and in Germany at the emperor's court, as well as at Heidelberg, he passed his time in study and martial exercises until the restoration of the Stuarts to the English throne. Returning soon after monarchy, and having been installed a knight of the garter, and made

Digitized by Google

a privy councilor, 1662, he served as admiral, both jointly and principally, in several naval expeditions against the states of the United Provinces in 1665 and 1673, when after the resignation of the office of lord high admiral by James, duke of York, from the application of the Test Act, he was appointed to the chief command of the fleet. This prince was vice-admiral of England, constable and governor of the royal castle of Windsor, and also of the privy council at the time of his death, which took place in London, Nov. 19, 1622, aged 63. He was buried at Westminster.

Prince Rupert, though he was never married, had natural issue, viz. 1. Dudley Rupert, a son by Frances, daughter of Henry Bard, viscount Bellomont, who served as a volunteer in the emperor's army against the Turks, and was slain at Buda, July 13, 1686, aged 20, S.P. 2. Ruperta, by Margaret Hughes, born 1671, and was married to Emanuel Scroope Howe, Esq. brother to Scroope, viscount Howe, so created in 1701, the grandfather of the famous sea-officer, earl Howe, who died in 1799.

IV. Maurice, born soon after the fatal battle of Prague, Dec. 17, 1620, came into England with his brother Rupert, and served in the royal cause with valor and conduct, particularly at the siege of Exeter, which surrendered to him, Sept. 1643. At the death of Charles I. he acquired experience in naval affairs with his brother Rupert; and afterwards perished by shipwreck near the Caribbee Islands, 1654, having had neither wife nor issue.

V. Lewis died young, 1624.

VI. Edward, born at the Hague, Oct. 6, 1624, was at the Restoration installed a knight of the garter. He died a catholic at Paris, 1663, and by Anne de Gonzaga, daughter of Charles, duke of Nevers, by a wife of the house of Guise, whom he married in 1645; he left issue three daughters: 1. Anne, born 1647, wife of Henry-Jules, of Bourbon, prince of Condé, who died in 1709, son of Lewis II., justly called the Great Condé. From Henry by her descended in a direct male line and heirship, the late Louis-Henry, duke of Bourbon, born in 1756, and who died by his own hand, August 27, 1830, being the father, (by Maria Theresa, sister of Philip Egalité, duke of Orleans,) of the unfortunate duke D'Enghien, shot by order of Napoleon in 1804. By this princess Anne, who died 1723, the house of Condé gained the inheritance of that of the Guises at the death of Mary in 1688, the last of the direct line of that haughty family. Who that observed the party of the Guises under king Francis II., bent upon the destruction of the Condés, condemning their chief Lewis I. prince of Condé, brother of Anthony, king of Navarre, the father of Henry IV., of France, to lose his head upon the scaffold, could suppose that the descendants of this oppressed prince were destined to enjoy the spoils of the triumphant and turbulent house that sought his ruin? History however is full of these examples of the vanity of human possessions and of the retribution of a just Providence. Happy would it be for mankind, if princes would consider them more frequently as monitors for the regulation of their own conduct. 2. Benedicta, born 1648, was married Sept. 25, 1668 to John-Frederic, duke of Brunswick Lunenburg, brother of George-William, duke of Zell, and of Ernest-Augustus, duke of Hanover. He died 1679, leaving issue two daughters: 1. Charlot, wife of Reinald, duke of Modena and Reggio; and Wihelmina, married April 24, 1699, to Joseph, king of Hungary and Bohemia, who afterwards succeeded his father, Leopold I., as emperor of Germany, who died 1711, succeeded by his brother, Charles VI., leaving issue only two daughters: Maria-Josephine, who died 1757, wife of Augustus III., king of Poland and elector of Saxony; and Mary-Amelia, who died 1756, wife of Charles, elector of Bavaria. 3. Louisa-Mary, born 1649, was married in 1671 to Charles Theodore, prince of Salms, and died March 11, 1679, leaving issue Lewis Otho, prince of Salms, and three daughters.

VII. & VIII. Philip, born at the Hague, Sept. 26, 1627, and slain in the battle of St. Stephen's, Dec. 15, 1650, S. P.; and Gustavus, born at the Hague, Jan. 4, 1632, and died Jan. 9. 1641.

IX. Elizabeth, born Dec. 26, 1618, was abbess of Hervorden, in Westphalia, but of the protestant faith, and died Feb. 8, 1680, aged 62 years. She was one of the wisest and most learned ladies of the age, and Descartes dedicated to her his "Principia," declaring she was the only person he knew who perfectly comprehended his works. With her William Penn frequently conferred on the system of his new colony, and on the principles and doctrines of his sect. And she had also a taste and genius for poetry not often surpassed.

X. Louisa Hollandina, born April 18, 1622, was educated a protestant, but became a Roman catholic in 1659, and went into France, where she became abbess of Maubuis-

Digitized by Google

son in 1664. This lady was highly celebrated for her skill in the fine arts, especially painting, many proofs of which are preserved and highly esteemed in the continental cabinets. She died Feb. 11, 1709, aged 86 years.

XI. & XII. Henrietta-Mary, born 1626, and died Sept. 18, 1651, within five months after her marriage with Sigismond Ragotski, prince of Transylvania. Charlot died 1631, aged 3 years.

XIII. Sophia, born Oct. 13, 1630, was educated and continued a protestant, by which, though far removed by hereditary right, she was declared (all possessing superior claims being catholics,) successor to the crown of England by the Act of Settlement in the protestant line, March 6, 1702, after the princess Anne Stuart, failing her issue. Her marriage with Ernest Augustus of the line of Brunswick, 1658, has happily seated that illustrious house on the British throne. She died June 8, 1714, aged 84 years, just 53 days before the death of queen Anne, whom she was to have succeeded as queen of Britain. She was a princess distinguished by every virtue and accomplishment, and celebrated by her genius and wit; but further mention will be made of this lady in the first chapter of the succeeding book. Sophia, with her sisters, Elizabeth and Louisa, enjoyed a mental pre-eminence of fame, which must be considered superior to any distinction accruing from birth and fortune: Louisa was accounted the greatest female artist, Elizabeth was considered the most learned, and Sophia the most accomplished lady in Europe.

V. VI. VII.

Margaret was born in Scotland, Dec. 24, 1598, and died young.

Mary was born at Greenwich in 1605, and dying Dec. 16, 1607, was buried at Westminster.

Sophia, born at Greenwich, June 21, died June 23, 1606, and was buried at Westminster.

CHAPTER II.

Charles I. King *of* Great Britain *and* Ireland; Defender *of the* Faith, *&c.*



Charles I., third son of king James I., was born at Dumferling, in Scotland, Nov. 19, 1600, and at two years of age, while he was yet in Scotland, he was created duke of Albany, marquis of Ormond, earl of Ross, and lord Ardmanoch. Soon after his arrival in England, on his father's accession to the crown, he was created duke of York at Whitehall, Jan. 6, 1604; at the age of eleven he was elected a knight of the Garter; and on the death of his elder brother, prince Henry, in 1612, becoming heir-apparent to the throne, duke of Rothsay, earl of Carrick, and baron Renfrew, in Scotland, and duke of Cornwall, &c. in England, he was created prince of Wales and earl of Chester, Nov. 4, 1616.

Of this prince, the importance of whose reign claims so large a portion of English history, little can be said previously to his accession to the throne. The only event that claims attention, is his romantic and impolitic journey to Spain to visit the princess intended for his bride, by which the marriage was ultimately prevented. Though the king his father had long desired to contract him in marriage, yet it was not easy to find a princess suitable to his rank, for there was then no protestant princess of immediate royal extraction in Europe, and his father could not resolve to marry him to any but a king's daughter. Several of his predecessors of less pride and more policy had not been so difficult to be pleased, but James thought it derogatory for his son to form a union with the daughter of any German prince; and sooner than descend so much from the imagined dignity of his family, he sought, contrary to all the rules of good policy, to procure him a wife from a house decidedly hostile to the protestant religion. James sent embassies to the courts of France and Spain. In the former, the princess Christine, second daughter

Digitized by Google

of Henry IV. was endeavored to be obtained, but she was contracted to Victor Amadeus, afterwards duke of Savoy; and in the latter, a negociation was opened, apparently with more success, to obtain the hand of the Infanta Maria, a daughter of Philip III. The contract with the Spanish court was highly unpopular in England, where its effects were justly feared from the many sacrifices of the protestant interests demanded by that bigoted government. It was also detested from the king's pusillanimity in putting to death the brave sir Walter Raleigh, an object of jealousy and aversion to the Spanish king, so that the progress of the nuptials might not be impeded by refusing to gratify Philip's desire for his death, which mean severity must be considered amongst the numerous faults of James as the greatest stain upon his character. Happily for the nation, this infamous conduct was visited with just confusion in the sequel; and though Charles's after-marriage with another princess was scarcely more popular, it was far less dangerous. After the treaty had been in slow progress for many years, all measures were at length agreed upon between the kings of Spain and England, and nothing was required except the pope's dispensation, a requisite for the marriage of the infanta with a protestant prince, which however might be considered as a mere formality; but all James's hopes were blasted by the temerity of his worthless parasite, Villiers, duke of Buckingham, who attempted to gain as great an ascendency over Charles as he had long exerted over the weak mind of James, the partiality for favorites having been the vice and frequently nearly the ruin of the house of Stuart. This man, from sinister motives, not necessary to be touched upon in this place, represented to Charles, that persons in his exalted station were peculiarly unhappy in their marriages by not having the object of their choice, and that the infanta could only consider herself as a victim of state. However, he stated that it was in the prince's power to warm the coldest indifference by taking a journey to Madrid, for such an unexpected piece of gallantry would at once gain the affections of the graceful infanta, and that such an uncommon reliance upon the honor of a nation, as a prince's venturing within its boundaries without any stipulation for the security of his person, would command the admiration of the people and the love and esteem of the king, his intended brother-in-law. He represented that this also would be more instrumental in restoring the prince's brother-in-law, the unfortunate Elector Palatine, by thus commanding the Spanish king's generosity, than all the dilatory negociations on the subject, that had delayed the marriage for five years by making the restoration of the Palatine in some degree dependant upon the prince's union with the infanta. Charles, naturally of a chivalrous disposition, and possessed in a great degree of a generous, candid, and romantic spirit, entered with the most sanguine feelings into Buckingham's project, endeavored instantly to ensure the king's approbation, and with the favorite, choosing the moment when James was fired with wine and elevated to enthusiasm by a preconcerted discourse on the infanta's arrival, gained a hasty and unguarded consent to their design with a promise of secrecy to prosper it. It was to no purpose that James speedily repented of his folly and represented to the prince the hazards attending the journey, not only to the welfare of the marriage but also to his own personal security. It is too true that the honor and generosity of princes are but too apt to be sacrificed to political advantages, as there is no earthly tribunal, except at periods of anarchy and rebellion, at which their conduct can subject their persons to punishment, and as there is no external power that can cause in themselves a sense of shame for dishonest and intriguing practices except the ordeal of public opinion, which exists only in a free state; for the pigmy, man, is daring and presumptuous when no selfish anticipation of punishment can act upon his cowardice. The insolent impetuosity of Buckingham and the earnest entreaty of Charles overpowered the reasonable objections of James, and he found himself under the necessity of again consenting to their departure, uttering with great agony that he was undone, and that he should lose "baby Charles," the ridiculous appellation he usually gave to the prince.

Charles and Buckingham at length departing with only two attendants from England, Feb. 27, 1623, passed in disguise and undiscovered through France under the familiar and undignified names of Jack and Tom Smith, and they even ventured into a court ball at Paris, where Charles saw the princess Henrietta, whom he afterwards married. So early as March the 7th they arrived at Madrid, surprising all ranks by a step so unusual. Philip resolved to equal his royal guest in confidence and friendship, and treated him with the most marked respect, taking the left hand of him whenever they appeared together, and giving him a golden key which opened all his apartments, that the prince might without any introduction have access to him at all hours. Amongst many other marks of honor paid him, all the prisons of Spain were thrown open, and the prisoners received their freedom as if an event the most fortunate and honorable had occurred to the monar-

Digitized by Google

chy. The infanta, however, was only shown to her lover in public, the Spanish ideas of decency not allowing of any farther intercourse until the arrival of the dispensation.

Though the Spanish king nobly sacrificed all the advantages he might have reaped in raising the demands of the marriage treaty, by having Charles in his power, there was yet a quarter whence an act of political generosity is rarely seen to emanate. This was the court of Rome. The pope hearing of the prince's arrival in Madrid, tacked some new clauses to the dispensation, and it became necessary to transmit the articles to London that the king might ratify them. This treaty consisted of several articles, chiefly regarding the exercise of the catholic religion by the infanta and her household, which must be allowed to be only reasonable; but others were of more subtle effect, one of which was greatly characteristic of papal intrigue and highly dangerous to the protestant interests in England, as enabling the princess to superintend the education of her children until they should have passed their tenth year, by which means their minds would infallibly be tinctured with catholic principles by the most productive of all causes, the force of first impressions. However, this difficulty by the pliant disposition of James being surmounted, a new one arose. Gregory IX., who had granted the dispensation, dying before its delivery, and being succeeded by Urban VIII., the nuncio refused to give it into the hands of the party until it should be ratified by the new pope, who delayed sending a renewed dispensation in anticipation that during the prince's residence in Spain his conversion to the Romish church might be effected. On the first hint of this design, Charles, already impatient with these repeated delays, obtained permission to return, his desire for the marriage being greatly diminished, and which was at length totally annihilated by the pernicious counsels of the worthless Buckingham. This caitiff, for even the favorites of princes deserve no better name when they abuse the confidence reposed in them, having during his residence in the court of Philip entirely forfeited its good opinion by his pride and imperiousness, unaccompanied with any degree of the Spanish characteristic dignity, whilst Charles, on the contrary, had become a decided favorite with the nation by his suavity of manner and elegance of deportment, adorned with the virtues for which he was remarkable through life, sobriety, modesty, coolness, and self-possession, made him fear that, should the Spanish match take place, the ascendency would be lost which he had so unworthily maintained in the English court, when another influence would exist in the new queen and her native retainers, by whom he was hated and despised. Buckingham, therefore, regardless of the pernicious tendency to England and its court, so that he could but preserve his own power, used every persuasion to break off the match; and such was the infatuation of the prince towards his arguments, which could only speak in favor of ingratitude, breach of treaty, and a certain political danger from a consequent disagreement with Spain for this unmerited insult, that he departed from Madrid with his dangerous adviser, Sept. 9, and arrived in London in the beginning of October, 1623, fully determined to break off the connection with Spain. This rash step, against which it was useless for James to remonstrate, tinctured the remainder of that king's reign with its effects, and indeed was the sole director of its affairs. The marriage treaty thus broken, a rupture with Spain, which it had been the policy of James to prevent, immediately followed, and the final blow to the affairs of the Elector Palatine, Charles's brother-in-law, was given; for Frankendale, the only place of his hereditary dominions over which he still possessed some influence, which had been put into the hands of the infanta during the former Spanish negociations as security between him and the emperor, was now suffered to be possessed by Ferdinand after this insult to her person.

To remedy these evils, a new treaty with France was effected, containing a contract of marriage with the princess Henrietta, sister of Louis XIII., which was followed by the death of king James, March 27, 1625, when Charles became possessed of a throne, which was at length exchanged for a scaffold. After a reign of 23 years and 10 months, affording the most instructive lesson to kings that they are amenable to popular judgment, and proving that a continued endeavor to establish arbitrary government against the rights of a people may at least sometimes rouse an indignation that will cause the ruin of its projector, Charles, after a public trial, was beheaded before his own palace of Whitehall, Jan. 30, 1649, aged 49, and was afterwards buried with little ceremony, Feb. 7, at Windsor, in St. George's chapel. His body was discovered uncorrupted, April 1, 1813, the head having been sewed to the trunk, and the expression of his countenance retaining even then a strong resemblance to the busts and paintings remaining of him.

It is due to the memory of Charles to state that though his faults as a king were great, he but followed the opinions and conduct of a long line of monarchs preceding him, who were too apt to imagine that men were created only to be governed, and that royal prero-

Digitized by Google

gatives were but a license for tyranny, an unhappy error, which though long extinct in England and of late in France, has still too wide an influence over the continental sovereigns, who from their pride and obstinacy must be taught their duties by the indignation of insulted and oppressed subjects. Knowledge always precedes power, and in England, arbitrary principles had long been gradually giving way to a conviction of the strength of popular right. At the close of the civil wars of Lancaster and York a new formation of society was effected, and the newly-discovered art of printing sending forth a spirit of inquiry amongst the people, they soon learned that the design of government was to secure a nation's welfare, which was not to be sacrificed to the grandeur of courts, and that kings were made for men, and not men for kings. But knowledge must be widely spread before it can act with powerful decision. Unhappily for Charles, this effect was produced in his time. Kings, as well as other men, must learn from experience more than from precept. The latter had taught him to consider the rights of kings to be unlimited, and that their conduct was only amenable to the court of Heaven; but bitter experience soon taught him that the rights of the people, defended with energy, prove an impregnable bulwark against the encroachment of power. Had he lived in a later age, or had this knowledge been possessed from the example of any other monarch, Charles would probably have been as affectionately held in the memory of posterity as the most beloved of our monarchs, for his personal virtues were various and estimable. His faults were those of a king and not of a man. He was devout, humane, chaste, sober, and of great modesty in mind and conversation. He was also naturally possessed of sincerity, but he sacrificed that estimable virtue to his ideas of government, too often to be found in the minds of monarchs, by which any means are considered as justifiable to obtain a proposed advantage. It is but reasonable to suppose that his experience of the change which society had undergone would have altered his opinions and course of government; but knowledge to him, unlike its effect upon nations, was accompanied with loss of power. He would have made himself worthy of the people's love, but the power which could only enable him to become so, had passed into the hands of his enemies, who now exceeded him in arbitrary conduct, accompanied with an unblushing mask of hypocrisy. All he could evince to recover the esteem which his virtues deserved, were the constancy, piety, and resignation so manifest during his misfortunes and death. In the most painful situations of lost dignity, public degradation, and ignominious execution, he proved himself a brave man and a resigned christian. However much the actions of the life of Charles may meet with censure, the last scene of his life must command the admiration of posterity; and it cannot but be regretted that the long series of crimes and evil administrations of successive monarchs have generally met their punishment in the persons of the most estimable men, upon whom the sins of their fathers' were visited. Had the rights of Englishmen asserted themselves in the punishment and degradation of a Henry VIII. or an Edward IV. in lieu of our first Charles; or had those of France been vindicated on the head of the profligate fifteenth Louis instead of his philanthropic successor, all men must have gloried in the justice of their fate and in the ascendency of popular right over tyranny and oppression.

Royalty at Charles's death was suspended in England during a period of 11 years, after which it was resumed by his son, proving, by that king's profligacy and arbitrary conduct, more for the benefit of posterity than of his own immediate subjects.

The Wife of King Charles I.

Henrietta-Maria, second daughter of Henry IV., king of France, surnamed the Great, and of Mary de Medicis, his second wife, the daughter of Francis, duke of Florence, was born Nov. 26, 1609. She was contracted to Charles in the lifetime of his father, after the rupture of the Spanish match, an. 1623, under conditions as extensive and even more punctilious than were prescribed for the prince's marriage with the infanta of Spain. Besides several secret or private articles, promising that no molestation should be offered to catholics on account of their creed, which in fact signified that all attempts at treason, rebellion, or intrigue, the plentiful fruits of the licensed soil of their political religion, might pass without restraint, there was one to which was ultimately owing the English Revolution. As in the Spanish, so in the French match, the education of the children was given to the charge of the mother until the thirteenth year of their age. Thus the force of first impressions was sufficiently fixed to render the first son of this marriage, king Charles II., always a suspected partisan to catholicism, though his natural levity and licentiousness little admitted a sacrifice of his political interests to any mode of faith; and to cause the second son, king James II., of more

Digitized by Google

sincerity and less policy, to become the bigot, who would have overturned the constitution of his country and have controlled the consciences of millions of his subjects for his own individual bias af opinion. First impressions are ever sufficiently strong to weaken the exercise of reason; but their power is encreased by the enchantment of the pomp and ceremony of catholicism, which ensnare the imagination of the youthful mind without an equal affection of the heart being raised for piety and morality, the one being limited by an uncharitable pride to the dogmas of its own persuasion, and the other sacrificed without scruple to every violation of sincerity and good faith whenever it may be deemed necessary to advance a worldly policy.

Soon after the accession of Charles, she was married to him by proxy at Paris with great magnificence, on a theatre erected before the church of Notre Dame, May 1, 1625; and, landing under the care of the duke of Buckingham at Dover, she was two days after re-married at Canterbury, June 14, having been accompanied by a numerous retinue of French dependants, who were to form her household and keep up her catholic establishment in the British court. These retainers, however, noted only for their furious bigotry, were in the following year banished from the kingdom for the intriguing correspondence they held with the French court, and for the undue influence they possessed over the queen's mind, urging her to depress the interests of the protestants by espousing those of the catholics, and leading her to an extravagance of conduct derogatory to her own dignity and dangerous to her husband's throne. They had even induced her without her husband's knowledge to walk in penance barefoot to Tyburn, to the ridicule of royalty and religion, and to the astonishment of all ranks of people. This princess was never popular in England. Of a haughty, imperious, and intriguing disposition, deeply tinctured, from her earliest education in a despotic court, with arbitrary principles, and being known to have an undue influence over her husband, much of his censurable conduct was ascribed to her advice. By her wishes, he was too often prevailed upon to stay the course of justice against the catholics, and even after conviction their penalties and fines were neither inflicted nor extorted. Many of the privy council were also papists, and were known to die in their devotion to the church of Rome. In 1637 her influence over the king was so strong, that the followers of her overbearing religion assumed so much arrogance at court as to endanger an encroachment upon the rites of the established church; but archbishop Laud using his utmost power to obstruct their designs, made the king sensible of the dangers which would follow the prevalence of their party. In 1639, on the king's resolving upon war with the Scottish covenanters, Henrietta, both from the sympathy of religion and from the favors and indulgences she had long been able to procure them, having great interest with the Roman catholics, obtained from them a considerable supply to discharge the emergencies of the war; and this action, which was rather laudable than censurable, encreased her unpopularity among the puritans, who were displeased to see the king, through her means, on such good terms with their professed enemies. On the commencement of the civil wars she was to experience the excess of a people's hate, and though her ambitious intrigues deserved censure, her trials and anxieties must ensure her some degree of pity; but yet her history should prove a lesson to females of quality, in whom the center of political power may not hereditarily be placed, not to quit the station their sex prescribes to them, by assuming an undue authority in a pernicious influence over their husband's councils. The indignation of the people was universally excited against her, not more on account of her religion, than for her spirit and activity. Her confessor was seized; the visits of her son to her had been openly complained of as dangerous to the welfare of the state, from the possibility of his sentiments being tainted by her poisonous principles; and her impeachment had even been threatened in the Commons, when apprehensive of her personal safety, she at length effected her escape to Holland, Feb. 23, 1642. During her voluntary exile, she disposed of the crown jewels to the States for a cargo of arms and ammunition, which after many perils arrived safely to the king; and upon some successes of the royal cause, she returned, landed at Burlington Bay, and was met by her royal consort at Edgehill, July 13, 1643, bringing with her from the North a reinforcement of 3,000 foot and 1,500 horse. But after a variety of success, the king's cause began to decline, and the queen terrified with the dangers that environed her, and afraid of being enclosed in Oxford, then the seat of the court, in the middle of the kingdom, fled, after taking leave of the king at Abingdon, to Exeter, April 17, 1644, where in the midst of warfare and anxiety, she gave birth, June 16, to the princess Henrietta. Scarcely were the perils of her childbirth over, than she was obliged to take shipping at Falmouth, July 14, and to take refuge in France, never more seeing her royal

Digitized by Google

and most affectionate consort. Henrietta's flight only could save her from personal danger, and perhaps from the ignominy of the axe; for the hatred of the parliament was so implacable against her, that the Commons in the last summer, May 23, had sent up to the peers an impeachment of high treason against her, for the assistance she had afforded the king in his utmost distresses by her purchase of the ammunition and arms in Holland. She knew that had she fallen into their hands, neither her sex nor quality would meet with any respect or lenity from a furious and bigoted faction; and being deprived by her husband's loss of power of his protection, she feared she might by their merciless policy have her head cut off on that block, upon which her unfortunate husband's was afterwards to be laid. She passed most of her time in Paris and was shamefully neglected by the French court, having but a moderate pension allowed her, which was so ill-paid that she was reduced to the greatest extremities of want; for one morning when cardinal de Retz waited on her, she informed him that her daughter Henrietta was obliged to continue in bed as a substitute for a fire to warm her, it being a luxury she could not procure. This was the respect shewn in the midst of the polite and gallant Parisians to a queen of England and a daughter of their Henry IV., the Great.

After the death of her husband and the banishment of her son, she seemed to have profited little by her misfortunes and gave full scope to her intriguing and busy disposition. She was continually intruding her pernicious counsels upon her son and his small and faithful court at the Hague, and the least contradiction to her sentiments begot in her mind the greatest antipathy to the person who was bold enough to express it. The chancellor Hyde was particularly the object of her displeasure, as that nobleman's integrity would not suffer him to yield up the policy which could alone be followed with prudence in the prince's cause, to the violent schemes suggested by the turbulent ambition of an infatuated woman. And though most of her misfortunes and, in a great degree, her husband's ruin must be attributed to her furious partiality for the Romish church, yet she never ceased to attempt to influence the minds of her children towards its principles whenever they chanced to visit her in her exile; and she was even so impolitic as to put her youngest son into the Jesuits' college at Paris for the purpose of his religious education.

Upon the restoration of royalty she visited England, in Nov. 1660, to congratulate her son, to treat of a marriage between her youngest daughter Henrietta and a brother of the French king, and, as generally suspected, (for even though the Stuarts were restored with great popularity and love, she could never command any portion of the nation's confidence,) to draw her son the king into a match with Portugal, a league with France, the surrender of Dunkirk, and the dismissing of the chancellor Hyde, whom she hated as a bar to her acquiring an influence similar to that which she held under the late king. Failing, however, of the last and most desired object, she soon departed again for France, whence, at length, she again returned to England, July 12, 1662, with an apparent desire to pass in it the residue of her days, and her son assigned her Somerset-House for her residence, allowing her supplies for the maintenance of a splendid and magnificent court. Here she resided till May, 1665; when, having never been able to attain any influence in the king's councils, her ambitious mind was dissatisfied with mere splendor without power, and she once more embarked for France, where she died at Columbe, near Paris, Aug. 10, 1662, aged sixty years, and was buried at the church of St. Denis. This unfortunately ambitious woman, who was no more popular in the reign of her son than she had been in that of her husband, and who had the common imputation of bringing no less mischief in the one reign than she had occasioned misery to the other, was the last princess of the French blood dignified with the splendor of a queen-consort of England.

The Issue of Charles I. by Henrietta of France, his Wife.

I.

Charles, born and died, March 18, 1626, and was buried at Westminster.

II.

Charles, who became king at the Restoration. See Chap. 3.

III.

James, who succeeded his brother Charles on the throne. See Chap. 4.

Digitized by Google

IV.

Henry was born at Oatlands, in Surrey, July 8, 1640. About the eighth year of his age he was by the long Parliament committed to the custody of the earl of Northumberland at St. James's, with his brother James, duke of York, and the princess Elizabeth, his sister. The duke of York having made his escape after the death of their father, young Henry and his sister were sent to Penshurst in Kent, under the guardianship of the countess of Leicester, sister to the earl of Northumberland, and from whom they received great respect; but the attentions of the countess being displeasing to the parliament, they were soon after removed to Carisbrook castle in the Isle of Wight, being strictly deprived of receiving any title or respect demonstrative of their high birth. The princess, remarkable for her great sensibility, soon sank under her mistortunes and died of grief, when the custody of the young prince being thought too expensive by the parliament, Cromwell, at the solicitation of Henry's tutor, Mr. Lovel, granted a warrant to transport him to any part beyond the seas, promising him a small maintenance provided he had no connection with any of his exiled family. In Febr. 1653, being released by the parliament and sent to Dunkirk, he was received according to his birth by his sister, the princess of Orange, and soon afterwards with great joy by the prince Charles his brother at Paris, and the queen his mother, who had not seen him since he was a year old. He was the same year elected a knight of the Garter by the prince his brother, who in his small court styled himself the king. When Charles left Paris to retire into Germany in June, 1654, young Henry at the pressing instance of his mother was suffered to remain under her care on a sacred condition that she would use no endeavors to pervert his protestant principles; but oaths and agreements are little regarded by the followers of Christ's vicegerent on earth, as the pope presumptuously designates himself, and no sooner had Charles departed than she used every argument to sway the mind of the young prince towards the Romish church, insinuating that his conversion was the only means to assist his brother's restoration to the throne of his ancestors by enlisting all the catholic kings of Europe in his cause; and that even if he failed in this laudable influence, he could by entering the Romish church at least greatly advance his individual temporal interests, by the acquisition of some of the richest benefices in the French dominions. Her shallow judgment could not perceive that her excessive bigotry had in a great degree caused the ruin of her family, and that royalty could never be established in England by a means so selfish and so repugnant to the opinions and bias of almost the whole nation. Henrietta of France, similar to too many monarchs of the present day, of which the one of our own nation is a noble exception, was too apt to consider that the opinions of a nation are bound to be limited by the will of a sovereign, and that his dogmas concerning religion and political faith are to be received as the standard of truth, from which there is no appeal. Few monarchs have had the ingenuousness of Charles V. to confess his error, or the wisdom to profit by his example. The emperor after a reign remarkable for his rigorous and tyrannical efforts to make his own creed of faith universally followed in his dominions, was accustomed amongst other occupations in his retirement to amuse himself by an attempt to make several watches follow up their mechanical purposes without the least variation from each other. At length convinced of the fruitlessness of his task, and perceiving its analogy to the chief policy of his government, he exclaimed, "What a fool have I been to have endeavored for so many years to force millions of minds to conform to my standard of opinion, when I cannot even for a minute make a few watches keep time together."

Henrietta, however, found the prince more resolute in opposing her designs than she could have expected in a youth of his age. He wos so well instructed in his religion that he disputed against the change, and urged the precepts he had received from the king his father, who died in the faith he had prescribed to him. He reminded her of her promise to prince Charles never to attempt to influence his religious creed, intimating that he had also given his word to continue stedfast in the protestant cause, and assuring her that his own inclination and conviction fully secured the performance of his agreement. The infatuated queen finding that her arguments were ineffectual, was determined to accomplish her desire with the authority of a mother, and put him in the Jesuits' college at Paris, where he was strictly secured from any intercourse with persons tainted with the least suspicion of heresy. However, he was at length rescued from his confinement by the marquess of Ormond, who brought him to his overjoyed brother at Cologne, who always had an extraordinary affection for him, and who now rejoiced at his escape from a perilous bondage of mind as well as of body.

Digitized by Google

This prince having been created duke of Gloucester and earl of Cambridge at the Hague, in 1659, accompanied the king his brother into England at the Restoration, in May, 1660; but he did not long enjoy the regained dignity of his family, for he died Sept. 13 following, of the small-pox at Whitehall, in the 21st year of his age, and was buried at Westminster, universally lamented for his great virtues and most amiable qualities. The strictness of his moral principles and the generosity of his heart were apparent most affecting situation in his infant years. The king his father, being allowed before in a his execution to take leave of that part of his family which remained in England, and after having given many admonitions to his daughter Elizabeth, took the little Henry upon his knee, and bestowing upon him his last paternal blessing, said to him, with a view of inculcating in his mind a sense of loyalty to his brother, "Now they will cut off thy father's head." These words struck the young prince, who appeared by this dreadful disclosure to have the first intimation of his father's fate, and caused him to look most stedfastly upon him. "Mark, child! what I say: they will cut off my head! and perhaps make thee a king: but thou must not be a king so long as thy brothers, Charles and James, are alive. They will cut off thy brothers' heads when they can catch them! and thy head too they will cut off at last! therefore I charge you do not be made a king by them." The young prince, bursting into tears, replied, "A king! no, I will be torn in pieces first."

V.

Mary was born at St. James's, Nov. 4, 1631, and was married under 10 years of age, May 2, 1641, at Whitehall, to William of Nassau, only son of Henry-Frederick, prince of Orange, then commander-in-chief of all the forces of the States-General both by sea and land. She departed for Holland from Dover, Feb, 23, 1642, at the time of her mother's flight to those dominions at the commencement of the rebellion. Henry-Frederick, (son of William I., surnamed the Taciturn, the founder and stadholder of the Dutch republic.) dying in May, 1647, was succeeded by his son William II., as prince of Orange, and in his military command over the states. This prince, the husband of Mary, died in the flower of his age of the small-pox, at the Hague in Holland, Oct. 27, 1650, in his 24th year, his disconsolate widow, being nine days after his death delivered at the Hague, Nov. 14, 1650, of a posthumous and only child, who was christened by the names of William-Henry, and afterwards mounted the English throne as William III.

During the banishment of her paternal relatives from the throne of their ancestors, Mary, of the most amiable and benevolent disposition, gave them a hospitable and generous reception in her husband's states, and throughout their misfortunes never ceased her valuable kindness towards them. At the Restoration she came over into England Sept. 23, 1668, by the earnest request of king Charles II., her brother, and from her extreme desire once more to see her native country; but previously to her departure she recommended her young son to the states, who was placed at her entreaties in his late father's honors and employments. However, her joy at her arrival was much alloyed by the previous death of her brother, Henry, duke of Gloucester, to whom she was tenderly attached as having watched over his welfare and instruction in his boyish days; and this amiable princess outlived him but 4 months, dying at Whitehall, Dec. 24, 1660, aged 29. She was buried in the vault of Mary, queen of Scotland, with the duke of Gloucester her beloved brother, leaving issue her only son,

I. William III., prince of Orange, who afterwards became William III., king of England. Chap. V.

VI.

Elizabeth, born at St. James's, Dec. 28, 1635, was a princess of rare virtues, exquisite sensibility, and unmerited misfortunes. Though cut off in the blossom of youth, the events of which were few and quiet, yet her memory must command the commiseration and esteem of posterity. She was formed a pattern of feminine loveliness in mind as well as person, for unaffected benevolence and compassion marked her conduct, and these she possessed with an understanding far superior to her tender years. The deep impression made by the calamities of her family, stamped a soft melancholy upon her character, not unlike that which in her father, was heightened into an habitual contemplation. She first appears before us the day previously to the execution of her father, at his affecting separation from her and young Henry, her brother, who at that fatal period were the only members of his family in England, when after much pious consolation and admonition,

Digitized by Google

the resigned king gave her in charge to tell the queen that during the course of his life, he had never once, even in thought, failed in his fidelity towards her, and that his conjugal fidelity and his life should have an equal duration. But this charge the unhappy princess was destined never to execute; for, after many schemes how to dispose of her, the parliament at length gave her and her young brother in charge to the countess of Leicester, to seclude them from society and debar them from receiving any marks of royalty. Nay, so virulent were they against any of the race of Stuart, that the Commons intended at first to bind the princess apprentice to a button-maker, and young Henry was to be taught some other mechanical trade; no degradation being thought too great for the depression of royalty.

The unhappy Elizabeth and her brother meeting with too much respect from the compassionate countess, they were removed to the castle of Carisbrook, in the Isle of Wight, under a more rigorous custody; and at length from continual sorrow for the murder of her father, and from an extreme sympathy with the misery of the prince, her companion in imprisonment, more than from her own loss of liberty, she died of a broken heart, Sept. 8, 1650, and was buried with little ceremony at Newport, Sept. 24th following, in the 15th year of her age.

VII.

Anne was born March 17, 1637, and died Dec. 8, 1640.

VIII.

Henrietta-Maria was born in Bedford-House at Exeter, June 16, 1644, in the heat of the rebellion. After the surrender of that city, this infant princess was conveyed to Oxford, and in 1646 to London, whence by her governess, the lady Dalkeith, she was carried into France. In that kingdom she embraced the Romish religion, being left in her years of opening reason wholly to the care and protection of the queen, her mother, whom she greatly resembled both in person and ambitious intrigue. At the Restoration, she came with the queen, her mother, into England, and six months after returning into France, was married March 31, 1661, to her cousin, Philip, duke of Anjou, and, (after the death of his uncle Gaston, in 1660,) duke of Orleans, son of Louis XIII. and brother of Louis XIV., kings of France. She was his first wife, the descent of his male issue being by his second wife, who was Charlotte, daughter of Charles Lewis, Elector Palatine, son of Frederick, king of Bohemia, by Elizabeth, daughter of king James I., as may be seen in Ch. I. No. 4. of the present book.

This princess, after a second visit to her royal brother of England, having landed at Dover, May 16, 1670, and again embarked for France June 2, died suddenly at St. Cloud, of a bilious cholic, June 22, 1670, aged 26; some suppose she was poisoned by the duke, her husband, through jealousy of the accounts he had heard of her behavior in England. It is affirmed that he ordered a strong dose of sublimate to be given to her in a glass of succory water, a beverage she usually drank in the afternoon, of which she died in great agonies after a few hours, and the violence of which was fully perceived in the black and ulcerated state of her inspected stomach. She had issue by her said husband one son and two daughters, viz.

1. Philip Charles, duke of Valois, born July 26, 1664, and died Dec. 8, 1666.

2. Maria Aloisia, born March 27, 1662; married Nov. 17, 1679, to Charles II., king of Spain, as his first wife, and died S.P. Feb. 12, 1689.

3. Anna-Maria.* born Aug. 27, 1669, was married, as the first wife, April 9, 1684, to Victor Amadeus II., duke of Savoy and afterwards king of Sicily in 1713, and king of Sardinia in 1719. She died Aug. 26, 1728, at Turin, leaving amongst other issue who died young, by her said husband, one son and two daughters, viz.

1. Charles Emanuel III., the successor, as king of Sardinia and Cyprus, and duke of Savoy, in 1730, to his father who abdicated in his favor. He was born, April 27, 1701, and was prince of Piedmont before his accession to the royal dignity. Like his father, he was a great politician and warrior, and after acquiring a great part of Montferrat and Milan, he died in 1774, leaving amongst other issue, Victor Amadeus III., who after a quiet and paternal reign, died, 1796, leaving by Maria Antoinetta, daughter of Philip V., king of Spain, a numerous issue, amongst whom are, — 1. Charles Emanuel IV.,

* This princess, by hereditary descent and by the exclusion of the pretended prince of Wales, son of James II., became the next heiress to the English throne after the rights of Anne, daughter of James II. and her issue. She, however, being of the popish church, the act of settlement, which she vainly protested against, excluded her and all the intermediate heirs to make room for the protestant princess, Sophia of Brunswick, the mother of George I.

Digitized by Google

successor to his father, born in 1751. He lost his estates on the continent in 1799, and abdicated in 1802, leaving no issue by Adelaide Clotilda, sister of Lewis XVI. of France, who died in 1802. — 2. Victor Emanuel V., born in 1759, succeeded to the crown on the abdication of his brother, June 4, 1802, which he abdicated in 1821. He had issue by Maria-Theresa, daughter of Frederick, archduke of Austria, a daughter Beatrice, born in 1792. — 3. Charles Felix, born April 6, 1765, succeeded to the throne on the abdication of his brother, March 13, 1821, as the king of Sardinia, and duke of Savoy, Piedmont, and Genoa. This king, who died in April, 1831, S.P., married, March 7, 1807, Maria-Christina, daughter of Ferdinand IV., king of Naples. — 4. Maria-Josepha, born in 1753, was married to Lewis XVII., commonly called XVIII., king of France, before he came to the throne, and died S.P., 1810. — 5. Maria Theresa, born in 1756, was wife of Charles X., king of France, and died at Gratz in Hungary, June 2, 1805.

II. Maria Adelheid, born Dec. 6, 1685, and married Dec. 7, 1697, to Lewis, duke of Burgundy, the son of Lewis the Dauphin, who died in 1711, (son of Lewis XIV., king of France,) and brother of Philip, duke of Anjou, who afterwards became king of Spain, as Philip V., being called to that throne by the will of Charles II., who died S.P. 1700: from which Philip V. is derived Ferdinand of Spain. The said Maria Adelheid died Feb. 12, 1712, six days before her husband, and left issue Lewis XV., born Febr. 15, 1710, who succeeded his great-grandfather Lewis XIV. as king of France, Sept. 1, 1715. Lewis XV. died in 1774, having had by Mary, daughter of Stanislaus, king of Poland, who died in 1768, amongst other issue, Lewis the Dauphin, who died in 1765, leaving issue by Maria Josepha, daughter of Frederic Augustus III., king of Poland, three sons and two daughters, viz. = Lewis XVI., born in 1754, who succeeded his grandfather, Lewis XV., as king of France, in 1774, and was beheaded Jan. 21, 1793. His queen was Marie Antoinette, daughter of Francis I., emperor of Germany, who also had her head cut off by the guillotine, Oct. 16, 1793, by whom he had a son and a daughter: Lewis Charles, born in 1785, commonly called Lewis XVII., who died S.P. 1794, in imprisonment; and Maria Theresa Charlotte, born Dec. 19, 1778, and is wife of Louise Antoine, duke of Angouleme, her cousin, the late dauphin of France, son of Charles X., the late king of France. = Lewis Stanislaus Xavier, born in 1755, who became king of France as Lewis XVIII., though in reality he was but the XVII. of his name, in 1814, and died Sept. 16, 1824, leaving no issue by his wife Maria-Josepha, daughter of Victor Amadeus, king of Sardinia, who died in 1810; = Charles-Philip, count of Artois, born Oct. 9, 1757, who succeeded his brother Lewis XVIII. as Charles X., king of France, Sept. 16, 1824, from which dignity he was deposed in July, 1830, having issue by Maria Teresa, daughter of Victor Amadeus, king of Sardinia, two sons: Louise Antoine, duke of Angouleme, the late Dauphin, born Aug. 6, 1775, and married June 10, 1799, to Maria-Teresa, daughter of Lewis XVI.; and Charles-Ferdinand, duke of Berry, born in 1778, who was assassinated by Louvel, February, 1820, having issue by Maria-Caroline, daughter of Francis I., king of the Two Sicilies, (who is son and successor to Ferdinand IV., king of Naples,) a posthumous son Henry, duke of Bourdeaux: = Maria-Adelaide, born in 1759, was wife of Charles-Emanuel IV., king of Sardinia, and died S.P. 1802: = and Elizabeth, born in 1764, who was, after a series of misfortunes, in which her love and fidelity to her family and the utmost resignation to her destiny were fully developed, at last inhumanly sacrificed by the furies of the French Revolution, having her head cut off by the knife of the guillotine, after witnessing its application upon the necks of 20 other females who suffered at the same time beneath its edge, May 12, 1794. This amiable woman might have escaped the perils which threatened the Bourbons by joining her brothers, who left France; but she preferred forgetting herself to deserting the most unfortunate of them, whom she soon followed to the scaffold with all the calmness of a pure and gentle mind. As she was in the cart which conveyed her to the guillotine, the covering falling from her neck, and, in this situation with her hands tied behind her, being thus exposed to the gaze of the crowd and her fellow-sufferers, she mildly, though in confusion, exclaimed to the executioners, "For modesty's sake, cover my bosom!" When several are led at the same time to execution, since they can only suffer in succession, those reserved to the last are condemned to feel multiplied deaths at the sound of the falling instrument and at the sight of the bloody scaffold. To be the first victim was therefore considered as a privilege, and those who were the most obnoxious to the inhuman tribunal, were destined to witness the deaths of numbers as a greater punishment to their own. By this refinement on cruelty Elizabeth was reserved as the last sufferer; but bravely surmounting this mean malice, she strengthened by her resolution and words of consolation each of her fellow-

Digitized by Google

sufferers as they successively mounted the dreadful scaffold, until she herself was summoned to close the sickening scene.

III. Mary-Louise-Gabrielle, born Sept. 9, 1688, was married, Sept. 11, 1701, to Philip, duke of Anjou, (second son of Lewis the Dauphin, son of Lewis XIV.,) who was the first of the Spanish kings of the race of Bourbon, being crowned April 14, 1701, as Philip V. She was his first wife, and died Febr. 14, 1709, leaving issue by him two sons: — Lewis, born Aug. 25, 1707, and became king of Spain on his father's resignation, Jan. 26, 1724; but he died on Aug. 31 of the same year, having no issue by his wife, Louisa-Eliza, daughter of Philip II., duke of Orleans, when his father Philip V. again ascended the throne; — and Ferdinand, born Sept. 23, 1713, who became king of Spain as Ferdinand VI. on the death of his father in 1746, and died in 1759, leaving no issue by Mary, daughter of John V., king of Portugal. To avoid error, it is stated that the present king of Spain is descended from Charles III., son of Philip V. by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Odoardus Farnese, duke of Parma and Tuscany, by which marriage those dominions became annexed to the Spanish race. Charles III. was the father of Charles IV., king of Spain, (the father of the present Ferdinand VII.) and of Ferdinand IV., the late king of Naples. Philip, the second son of Philip V. by his second wife, became in her right duke of Parma. He died in 1785, succeeded by his son Ferdinand, who died in 1802, succeeded by his son Lewis I., when Tuscany was raised by the treaty of Luneville into a kingdom by the name of Etruria. He died in 1803, and left a son, Charles-Lewis, born in 1799. But by the treaty of Vienna in 1815, Etruria ceased as a kingdom, and Tuscany and Parma fell as formerly into the hands of Austria. Tuscany being ceded to Ferdinand, brother of the emperor Francis II., by the title of Grand Duke, and Parma to the emperor's daughter, Maria-Louisa, widow of Napoleon, the duchy of Lucca with other advantages being offered in lieu, of which the above Charles-Lewis became possessed.

CHAPTER III.

Charles II., King *of* Great Britain, France, *and* Ireland; Defender *of the* Faith, *&c. &c.*



Charles II., eldest surviving son of king Charles I., by Henrietta-Maria, daughter of Henry IV., surnamed the Great, king of France, was born at St. James's, May 29, 1630, when was seen at noon-day a star of great brilliancy; "such a prophecy of Heaven, marking his future greatness," says a zealous partisan of the Stuarts, "having never been before vouchsafed at any nativity excepting that of our Saviour." But when it is considered that this gross adulation was bestowed upon one of the most worthless of our kings, it can only be regretted that any writer could so far debase the dignity of his nature as to descend to such mean flattery; and after the above specimen of courtly complaisance, it is not surprising to see the sycophantic Dryden, in a flood of panegyric in his poem on the Restoration, putting forth his claim to royal favor in the following couplet:

> "That Star that at Your birth shone out so bright,
> It stained the duller sun's meridian light."

Soon after his birth, Charles was declared, but never created, prince of Wales and earl of Chester. He was also, by birth, duke of Cornwall and duke of Rothsay, earl of Carrick and baron of Renfrew in Scotland. In May 1638, he received the honor of knighthood, was elected into the most noble order of the Garter, and installed at Windsor with great solemnity. At the age of 12 years, he was with his father at the battle of Edgehill, and was soon after at Oxford, where he was committed to the care of the marquess of Hertford. In 1645, when only 15 years of age, the prince was at the head of an army in the West, under the direction of lord Hopton, his father having prudently

Digitized by Google

stationed him in that part of the kingdom, to enable him to make his escape to the continent in the event of encreasing disasters to the royal cause, so that at least one part of the royal family might be saved from the violence of the parliament. The successful arms of general Fairfax carrying all before him, the young prince was defeated, Feb. 19, 1646, at Torrington, when being pressed into Cornwall, and not being able to stand against the forces of the parliament, he embarked with several lords and gentlemen and found refuge in the Isle of Scilly, whence he soon departed for Jersey. He here received a letter, dated Oxford, Mar. 22, 1646, from his unfortunate and persecuted father, who thought him to be in Paris, caused by the king's fear of his young mind being tampered with to change his religion, by the impolitic arguments of his bigoted mother and the intriguing insinuations of the French court, which change would be maliciously ascribed by the king's enemies to his own attachment to popery. It may not be thought ill-judged to produce this letter, as it affords a just picture of the times, and the coolness and collected powers of mind of the unhappy king under the greatest misfortunes. It is as follows:—

"CHARLES,

Hoping that this will find you safe with your mother, I think fit to write this short, but necessary, letter to you. Then know, that you being where you are, safe from the power of rebels, is under God, either my greatest security or my certain ruin. For your constancy to your religion, obedience to me, and to the rules of honor, will make these insolent men begin to hearken to reason, when they shall see their injustice not like to be crowned with quiet. But if you depart from those grounds for which I have all this time fought, then your leaving the kingdom will be (with too much probability) called sufficient proof for many of the slanders heretofore laid upon me. Wherefore once again, I command you, upon my blessing, to be constant to your religion, neither hearkening to Romish superstitions, nor the seditions and schismatical doctrines of the Presbyterians and Independents; for know, that a persecuted Church is not thereby less pure though less fortunate."

Prince Charles soon after departed for France, and at St. Germains, near Paris, joined the queen his mother, who had fled thither from Exeter at the time the earl of Essex conducted the parliamentary army to the West; but he appears soon to have left France for the Hague, as we find him in 1648, taking the command of a fleet which had declared for the king and sailed over to Holland, that state having offered its services to the young prince for his father's interests. Thus strengthened, he attempted to rescue the king, his father, who was then a prisoner in the Isle of Wight; but his design was frustrated by a new fleet being manned and sent out under the command of Warwick, to oppose the revolted ships, and Charles had no sooner returned to the Hague than he received the melancholy news of the tragical death of his father, and of an act being passed by the regicides to put an end to the regal authority in England. However, he immediately assumed the title of king, which was merely a title without any of the authority that makes it valuable, and he kept up a sort of court at the Hague, causing those of his murdered father's council who attended him, to be sworn of his privy-council, which was no sooner done, than he received a letter from the queen, his mother, who after expressions of her extreme affliction, implored him to retire into France and to form no council till she should have advised with him on the subject; but happily for him her advice, issuing from a design to govern her son as she had governed his father, came too late, for had he listened to her suggestions, his after restoration might have been for ever prevented, as it seemed to be the fate of this woman to blast every interest she tried to promote. Within a few days, the States-General of the Dutch provinces, and the ministers of the Hague, paid him their compliments of condolence, and the Swedish ambassador even addressed him as a crowned head, who with the Danish minister, invited the States to join them in assisting his Britannic majesty to regain his birthright, which, however, was not acceded to, as the States were for no rupture with their young sister, the commonwealth of England. The situation of Charles was now deplorable. He had no supplies to maintain his household, subsisting entirely at the expense of the prince of Orange, his brother-in-law, and even this dependent advantage could not long be enjoyed, for the States of Holland, foreseeing the English parliament would shortly solicit the prince's removal out of their dominions, desired to be freed by his voluntary retreat from the necessity of desiring him to depart, and Charles, informed of this disposition, and dreading to be given over to his enemies, even wished himself to be gone, though he knew not whither to direct his course. Having been ill-received in

Digitized by Google

France even in his father's life time, he had no reason now to expect a better reception, knowing that the French court would not prefer his unprofitable friendship to an alliance with the young and powerful commonwealth of England. Besides, he had no inclination to be with the queen, his mother, being well aware that her arbitrary spirit would hold him in a degree of servitude, which he could neither brook nor avoid without a quarrel. The exiled prince therefore at first turned his thoughts towards Ireland, which about this time, from the endeavors of the marquess of Ormond, seemed to promise him an honorable retreat; but he was almost immediately diverted from that quarter by the successes of Cromwell, who soon subdued nearly all that island to his authority.

Nearly at the same time, whilst yet at the Hague, sir Joseph Douglas brought intelligence that he was proclaimed king by the Scottish parliament, which honor was conferred upon him more from policy than loyalty, for the Scots as much as the English, had labored to abolish royalty; but the Scottish presbyterians alarmed at the successes of the English independents, which would render their own influence almost nothing in the political scale, endeavored to overbalance those successes by acknowledging as king the son of their late monarch. The Scotch presbyterians, however, knew that young Charles had imbibed the principles of his father with respect to ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and they were therefore unwilling to restore him without his solemn promise to maintain them in their own religion and privileges, resolving not to lose the advantages purchased with a ten years' war, by trusting implicitly to a youth with whose character they were but little acquainted, which indeed could yet be scarcely formed, for they dreaded that the son would follow the father's design of reducing the kirk of Scotland to a perfect conformity with the church of England, unless he were bound in a solemn promise to protect the same, and to rule according to the solemn league and covenant.

The hard conditions contained in the proclamation extremely damped the joy that might arise from his being recognised as sovereign in one of his kingdoms. Charles, wisely considering that those who now offered him a crown had been the inveterate persecutors of his father and haters of his family, and fully aware that they were urged to make their present offers only from a selfish regard to secure the mere influence of their particular party, was too conscious that they would entrust but little authority in his hands and would scarcely afford him personal liberty and security. The unfortunate prince therefore cared not to meet certain danger for an uncertain dignity, which he could not hope to obtain by following his father's policy with respect to the Scottish forms of religion; and he thought himself bound to enforce whatever code a king may prefer upon nearly a whole nation who detested it. Where a people and the times desire a reformation, it is the wisdom of princes to encourage it; for the withholding of their assent has caused all the dreadful convulsions which have at various times shaken the political world; and those revolutions, overwhelming, at times justly, the authority of kings, have been produced by an obstinate tenaciousness to whatever precedent has allowed or prerogative claimed, when a temperate reformation would have prevented the consequent evils of anarchy and confusion, and have firmly fixed the throne on that adamantine rock, a people's love. A government, like man, has its infancy, necessarily deficient in power and knowledge. It has also its gradual progress towards maturity, which is only to be gained by the experience of time and circumstance. Improvement is the reward of observation, and can only be obtained by throwing aside the errors our more confined intellect had formerly imposed upon us. What should we think of the man who persisted in retaining his rattle upon the plea of precedent? And the folly is scarcely less apparent when we behold governments supporting all those institutions, however faulty, that were engrafted upon them in their origin, of which there is now not only no necessity, but their effect is pernicious to the gradual improvement of nations. Government should accompany the genius of a nation, and not be left in the weak state of infancy when those over whom it presides are rapidly advancing in the course of improvement; an evil never felt when a state is steered by knowledge and patriotism. Innovation is only dangerous when it is conceded to a faction without regard to general opinion. Party spirit may err, for it is built upon prejudice and separated interests, the great sources of error and violence; but general opinion is founded upon the knowledge and welfare of a nation collectively considered. Governments are instituted professedly for the benefit of nations, and when the latter demand alteration, it is the duty of the former to allow it. However, the house of Stuart, on the contrary, built all its ideas of administration on arbitrary power and royal prerogative, which more than once proved its ruin.

Charles, upon the principles of his father, of which that unhappy king saw the folly

Digitized by Google

too late, had little idea of the dignity of a crown, the authority of which was to be exerted not so much for his own splendor and gratification as for the welfare of a people who claimed the exercise of their religion and an enjoyment of political liberty. This was the chief source of all the misfortunes of our first Charles, and led to the innovations which harassed his reign and overturned his throne, and which, when once commenced and unaccompanied with the consent of the monarch, were difficult to be restrained. Charles suffered the people to feel their power from his obstinacy in denying their reasonable desires, and it was but natural that, considering him a tyrant, they should resist his individual dignity when exerted against their united welfare. Both England and Scotland were justified in their first encroachments upon royal power; but unfortunately when such encroachments are found to be possible, individual ambition destroys the efforts of national patriotism, and a people are involved in anarchy and rebellion by the crafty intrigues of villains, who have made themselves popular only to ensure their own after interests, and have destroyed one tyranny only to build on its ruins another, more arbitrary and rigid, of which they themselves assume the entire guidance over the astonished people, who had too credulously looked upon them as the assertors of the nation's rights. Such crafty instruments were now at the head of the Scotch and English parliaments, who now possessed of authority by the annihilation of ancient laws, could not be supposed desirous of losing their newly-acquired authority by re-creating their former constitution. It would have been policy in Charles, therefore, to have submitted to the temper of the times, which he might gradually have softened by ruling for the benefit of the nation impartially; for faction, which is strengthened by opposition, ceases under a just and lenient government.

Charles rejecting therefore for the present the proffers made him by the Scots, and finding his situation precarious in Holland, retreated, Sept. 1649, to Jersey, where his authority was still acknowledged. In this place, where he continued for some months, he again received a deputation from the estates in Scotland, informing him of the conditions, which differed little from those lately offered him, to which he must necessarily submit before he could be admitted to the exercise of his authority. However much Charles disrelished them, yet being cut off from all hopes of refuge in Ireland, and discovering that his present retreat was becoming every day less secure, he gave a civil answer to the embassy, and desired commissioners to meet him at Breda, in order to enter into a treaty with regard to these conditions, ordering the negociation to open March 15, 1650. He now immediately, Jan. 30, 1650, despatched orders to the marquess of Montrose, whom he had commissioned to raise forces if possible in his cause, and who was directly opposed to the views of the covenanters, to hasten his preparations for a descent into Scotland for the prevention of this affair. The commissioners met at the appointed time at Breda, and the extent of their demands was fully to secure the covenant; that those excommunicated by the kirk of Scotland should be for ever removed from having access to the court; that all laws passed in the late parliaments should meet with his compliance; and that the presbyterian form of religion should be strictly observed, with many other articles equally averse to his principles. Charles, however, prolonged the negociations until he could hear of the success of Montrose, who appeared in Scotland in April; but upon the failure and execution of that nobleman, May 21, 1650, he found himself necessitated to accept the conditions offered him, only the signing of the covenant was deferred until his arrival in Scotland. Having signed the conditions, he embarked at Scheveling, near the Hague, being attended by the duke of Hamilton, the earl of Lauderdale, and others, who gave him hopes that on his arrival several of the disagreeable articles might be dispensed with; but these expectations were soon blighted, for on arriving at the Frith of Cromarty, June 16, the signing of the covenant was pressed upon him before he was suffered to land, which he found to be impossible to avoid; his companions were separated from him as evil counselors, and deprived of all public offices, and those who were of English interests were banished the kingdom, excepting the duke of Buckingham. When the friends and confidents of the king were thus removed, he saw himself in the hands of men whom he knew not, whose principles were entirely different from those in which he had been educated; and though outwardly he received all the respect due to his rank, he found himself divested of all direct authority, falling from the height of the direction of affairs to be oppressed beneath its weight. What troubled him most was the importunity of infatuated preachers, who thought it their duty to instruct him in the presbyterian religion, loading their discourses with anathemas against the hierarchy of England; and so incessant were their bigoted persecutions upon his wearied attention, that in one Fast-Day there were six sermons

Digitized by Google

preached before the king without intermission, to which cause may reasonably be ascribed that aversion to all religious restraint which he ever after had. The evident dislike, notwithstanding all his endeavors to conceal it, which the king had to these continued trials upon his patience, lost him the confidence of the Scots, who looked upon his present obedience to their zealous austerity as of no longer continuance than the power of their restraint over him; and he was quickly sensible of the anger of these narrow-minded bigots, with whom no other creed, political or religious, than their own could ever be allowed to be capable of advancing man's temporal or spiritual welfare, and whose fury of persecution was scarcely less implacable than that which governed the Romish church in its worst of times. The dispositions of men are naturally the same in all ages and under all systems of opinion. It matters little what religion is believed, if our passions are not influenced by its dictates. Pride, selfishness, and conceit must be suppressed to make christianity valuable and efficacious. An intolerant christian is as despicable a wretch as the lustful pagan, and perhaps the licentiousness of the one is even less pernicious than the uncharitableness of the other. It is a humiliating thought to man to find that he has through ages regarded as salutary and just only the ideas of religion favored by his own party and sect, stigmatizing every opposition to them as heretical and damnable, when the force of mere opinion is not able to make a hair of our heads either white or black. Opinion, of which there can be no certainty of its truth as merely respecting speculative points, is too often looked upon as a substitute for the efficacy of practical morality, which should be humbly offered to the Deity of the universe as worthy of acceptance only upon the blessed and plain conditions He has assigned us.

The young king endeavored to divert the prejudices imbibed by the covenanters against him, by issuing a declaration, Aug. 16, such as they had required of him. He therein gave thanks for the merciful dispensations of Providence, by which he was recovered from the snare of evil counsel, had attained a full persuasion of the righteousness of the covenant, and was induced to cast himself and his interests wholly upon God. He desired to be deeply afflicted in spirit, because of his father's following wicked measures, opposing the covenant and the work of reformation, and shedding the blood of God's people throughout all his dominions. He lamented the idolatry of his mother and the toleration of it in his father's house. He professed that he would have no enemies but the enemies of the covenant, and that he detested all popery, superstition, prelacy, heresy, schism, and profaneness, and was resolved not to tolerate, much less to countenance, any of them in any of his dominions.

Notwithstanding this justification of the system of the covenanters, Charles did not reap the advantage he expected from this culpable dissimulation to men, and impious effrontery to his God; for the apparent ease with which he entered into their views made them suspicious of his sincerity. Not only did he lose the good opinion of his former friends, who really espoused the royal cause; but he was still doomed to bear all the uncharitable rigor of those whom he had hoped to deceive into some acts of kindness by his concessions to their creed, and who, as if to punish his deceit by their infatuation, were preparing another trial for him. Instead of the solemnity of his coronation, which was delayed, they resolved that he should pass through a public humiliation and do penance before the whole people. He was to renew the substance of his declaration in the form of a penitential confession, in which his parents were to be branded as the enemies of mankind; an indignity to which this shadow of a king had agreed to submit. Opposition was indeed useless; he found his authority entirely annihilated and his character degraded; he was consulted upon no public measure; and his name was officiously made use of to sanction those enactments of which he was known to desire a suppresion.

This was the miserable state of Charles when the battle of Dunbar, Sept. 3, in which Cromwell gained his celebrated victory over the Scotch covenanters, ameliorated in some degree his condition. The armies which fought on both sides were almost equally his enemies; but the vanquished were now obliged to give him some authority and to apply to his interests for support. Hamilton, Lauderdale, and the rest of the party were now admitted into the court and camp, and the intended humiliation of the king was at length changed into the ceremony of his coronation, which with much solemnity took place at Scone, Jan. 1, 1651. Still, however, much of the former rigor was exerted towards him, and he had even now to listen incessantly to the exhortations and remonstrances of the clergy stationed round him, which was the most difficult task imposed upon Charles, and the one he knew the least to execute with deceit. Remarkable for a natural ease, elegance, and gaiety, the sanctified style of these bigoted fools

Digitized by Google

was utterly unattainable by him, and though artful in the practice of courtly dissimulation, he could never, as Hume[a] pointedly remarks, "mould his face into that starched grimace, which the covenanters required as an infallible mark of conversion." One of the reprimands of his advisers deserves to be recorded, as affording a greater delicacy and lenity than he was at other times accustomed to. Charles's passion for the fair was a predominant feature in his character even in his most youthful years, and he had once been observed using some familiarities with a young woman, which were esteemed of sufficient importance for a reprehension from the astonished teachers. The spokesman of the committee, after severely condemning the king for this great scandal given to the godly, and enlarging on the hainousness of the sin, concluded with the milder and somewhat jocular exhortation that "whenever his majesty should be disposed to amuse himself, he must be more careful in shutting the windows."

The king at last made an attempt to escape out of the hands of his jailers, for such they might be called more justly than his counsellors. General Middleton proscribed by the covenanters, keeping in the mountains at the head of some royalists in hopes of an opportunity of serving his master, Charles resolved to join this party, and, eluding his guards, fled from Argyle towards the Highlands; but he was soon traced, and finding the royalists at present too weak to defend him, was persuaded to return. This accident again ameliorated the king's condition, for the covenanters now finding him capable of desperation to preserve some degree of independence and respect, relaxed in their severities from the fear of losing the influence upon which they acted by the authority of his name; and he was now even admitted to the camp, from which he had been especially banished before the battle of Dunbar, that the iniquity of his presence might not cause the justice of the Lord to fight against it. The Scots were fully intent on encreasing the army by receiving into it without distinction of party all who were desirous of admission, their late defeat having made them in some degree sensible that unity is strength; and it was fully embodied in the beginning of June to the number of 15,000 foot and 3,000 horse, before Cromwell could take the field for want of forage. But as they were mostly new-raised troops, Charles, judging it not prudent to go in quest of Cromwell, who was formidable by his courage and experience, and assisted by a veteran and victorious army, posted himself very advantageously at Torrwood, situated between Edinburgh and Stirling, having behind him a large and deep river, of which the passes were all secured; and thus with his troops strongly entrenched, he received provisions out of the plentiful county of Fife, while the country before him was entirely laid waste. Cromwell having assembled his army, marched directly to the king to give him battle, but from the above advantages found it impossible to attack him. In this state the two armies kept in their respective camps for six weeks, until Cromwell, deprived of all the means of provision, while the king was regularly supplied, resolved to make an attempt to deprive his antagonist of this advantage; and at length obtained a passage over the Frith into the county of Fife by a detachment of 1600 men, which defeated a body of troops sent to oppose him, Cromwell soon following with his whole army. Charles's now became the starved camp, and though he could not even yet be attacked with advantage, his position could not be long tenable. He was at the same time little inclined to risk a battle with Cromwell by passing the river and endeavoring to prevent the progress of that general, who had taken St. Johnston, threatened Stirling, and was now at a distance from the Scotch army. In this dilemma, he embraced a resolution which showed his love for adventure and would not have been entirely devoid of prudence, had he reported his intention to his friends on this side the Tweed. Having the way open, he resolved to march into England, not doubting that his army of 18,000 men would there be greatly encreased by the junction of the royalists and presbyterians, both equally oppressed by an independent parliament; and having marched four days before Cromwell heard of his change of position, he entered England, Aug. 6, where he was proclaimed by his army.

[a] This eminent writer cannot be too much praised for the utter absence in his historical pages of those pernicious and sceptical opinions, which are the basis of his speculative works. In reading his English History, no one unacquainted with the author, could suppose it the work of an anti-christian. He therein condemns the absurdities which the follies and intolerance of persons calling themselves christians have brought upon their religion, but never calls in question the efficacy of that religion upon its own grounds, though he is well known to have stood directly opposed to it. In those parts of his work which relate to ecclesiastical history, he censures the avarice, intolerance, and ambition, the church so lamentably manifests in all ages; but never makes use of these vices as an argument against revelation itself. In this particular he ranks far above Gibbon in historical impartiality, who advanced the mere political institutions and pernicious speculations, reared upon the soil of selfish ambition and ingrafted upon the christian religion by the churchmen of the earlier periods, as the essence of that profession he wished to annihilate. Of Hume, on the contrary, it may be stated, that he never suffered himself to stain his historical works with any defamation of religion, and the only places where the least suspicion of it can appear, are in the passage quoted above and a few others, where he ridicules the gross hypocrisy and fanatical folly abounding in the English Commonwealth and amongst the Scottish Covenanters, which cannot fail to be contemptible in the eyes of reason and to be regretted by a devout and rational christian.

Digitized by Google

The news of the king's march greatly surprised Cromwell. He believed he had gained a great advantage in forcing his way into Fife, when on the contrary this movement had given the king an opportunity of entering England, where it was probable he might be joined by many adherents, which it had been his policy to endeavor to avoid by carrying the war into Scotland and detaining his enemy upon his own ground. This oversight of Cromwell was in a great degree corrected by his vigilance, detaching part of his troops to harass the rear of the royal army, whilst he himself followed with the main body; but the greatest advantage to him was the strange desertion of many of the Scotch troops, who were appalled with the greatness of Charles's attempts, and who feared that, after being instrumental in restoring the king to his English throne on the ruins of the independent party, they themselves would be the next victims by being obliged to receive Charles without those conditions they had tendered for his acceptance. For this cause they sacrificed their king and preserved their common enemies, the independents, whom they had endeavored to crush. The English militia also every where in arms, who placed guards in the public roads, prevented the assembling of the royal adherents. Thus disappointed in his expectations, the king at length arrived at Worcester with an army extremely harassed by a hasty and fatiguing march and dispirited by the desertion of so many of their companions; and there on the anniversary of his victory at Dunbar, Sept. 3, 1651, Cromwell with 30,000 men attacked the royal army on all sides, which after an obstinate defense was nearly annihilated. The young king after many proofs of personal valor and peril, finding all was lost, was obliged to fly through St. Martin's gate of the city, about six o'clock of the afternoon, avoiding with great difficulty falling into the enemies' hands, and travelling 26 miles without halting, in company with about 60 of his friends. Thinking it best to provide for his safety by separating himself from his companions, he left them without the communication of his intentions to any but the earl of Derby. By that loyal nobleman's direction, the king gained the house called White-Ladies, between three and four the next morning, about 25 miles from Worcester, and there committed himself to the fidelity of two brothers of the name of Penderil, who were humble farmers, and whose fidelity and secrecy are flattering proofs of the virtue which may be frequently found in the lower orders. These peasants, who are the more worthy of admiration as death was denounced on all who should conceal the prince, and great rewards were promised to the discoverers of his person, immediately put him into the habit of a wood-cutter, pretending to employ him in an adjoining coppice until the night of September 4th, when Richard Penderil conveyed him to the house of Mr. Wolfe of Madely, and there lodged him in a barn. He thence guided him to Boscobel, where Charles hid himself in an oak in the day time, from which he stole into the house at night; and it was in this celebrated tree, afterwards called the Royal Oak, that he frequently saw soldiers pass in pursuit of him, overhearing their earnest desire for the reward that would accrue to them on his discovery. Hence John Penderil, sent thither by the lord Wilmot, brought him in the habit and on the horse of a miller, to Mr. Whitgrave's house at Moseley, and afterwards to Bentley, where he entrusted him into the hands of Col. Lane, a zealous royalist. This officer formed a scheme for an escape to Bristol, in the hope that the king might there find a vessel in which he might transport himself from his lost dominions; and having a near kinswoman, Mrs. Norton, then in the last stage of pregnancy, who lived at Leigh, within three miles of that city, he obtained a pass, a requisite precaution in those times of confusion, for his sister Jane Lane and a servant to travel towards Bristol under pretense of visiting and attending her relation. The king, personating the servant, rode before the lady and on his arrival, to secure concealment, pretended that he was seized with an ague that obliged him to keep his chamber; but he was discovered by John Pope, the butler, who had been a soldier in the late king's army, which created an intense alarm in the mind of Charles, though it happily quickly subsided by the discovery in this servant of an attachment and fidelity towards his person equal to that of his honorable master.

It being found that no ship would sail for a month either for France or Spain, the king was obliged to seek a passage elsewhere; and he was conducted hence by the lord Wilmot to the house of colonel Windham, at Trent, in Dorsetshire, where he continued three weeks, not without the privity of six or seven persons in the family, in expectation of a passage from Lyme. But being disappointed in his hopes, he wandered on to Bridport, whence, an ostler claiming knowledge of him, he escaped to Broad-Windsor and hurried back again to colonel Windham's. He passed through many other adventures, assuming many disguises, and in every step being exposed to imminent perils, from which he was relieved by daily proofs of uncorrupted fidelity and attachment. The

Digitized by Google

sagacity of a smith, who remarked that his horse's shoes had been made in the North and not in the West, as he preended, once detected him and he narrowly escaped. Departing once more from Windham, he was hospitably received by Mr. Hide, at Heal, and at length, by the means of a colonel Gunter and Mr. Haunsel, a ship was procured for his embarkation at Brighton in Sussex; but though he met daily with fidelity, yet so did he of danger, for even in this late stage his escape was nearly frustrated. Tetershal, the master of the vessel, recognising the king and imparting the secret to his wife, counseled with her on the advantages of betraying him; but she encouraged him to perform the contract for his passage, for which he had engaged himself, and Charles landed safely at Dieppe in France, Oct. 21, 1651, after a series of perils and difficulties scarcely paralleled in history, unless by his collateral kinsman, the Pretender, in 1745, no less than forty men and women having at different times been privy to his escape.

Upon his arrival in France he was indeed allowed the title of king in the court of that kingdom, but no supplies were bestowed upon him for the prosecution of his authority, notwithstanding his near affinity to Louis XIV. and the advantages he had procured for him; for by Charles's mediation and interest with the prince of Condé and the duke of Lorraine, then at the head of two great armies against the French king, he quenched the flames of a dangerous rebellion, and he also was mainly instrumental in recalling the then banished cardinal Mazarine, who ever afterwards disregarded his interests, combining closely with the commonwealth of England. Charles passed most of his time with his mother, and was hard pressed by her to be converted to popery, as the only means of regaining his throne, by engaging the catholic princes to espouse his quarrel. Others of his friends, again, thinking it impossible to regain the English throne, used their persuasions for his joining the religion of the presbyterians, that he might at least possess one of the two crowns that belonged to his ancestors. However, Charles was too prudent to adopt any decisive step, which could not now be instrumental to his advantage, and might hereafter blast the prospects of more favorable circumstances. All the means he was able to bring into action was by secret negociation. He sent into England the marquess of Worcester for information, intrigue, and supplies; but that nobleman was discovered and imprisoned. Lord Hopton was despatched to Bruges in Flanders, lord Wentworth to the king of Denmark, lord Colepeper to Moscow, Mr. Crofts to Poland, Mr. Taylor to the Imperial Court, and lord Wilmot, afterwards earl of Rochester, to the Diet at Ratisbon; all which negociations, without men and money, were rendered cold and ineffectual. The States of Holland, then at war with England, were the most inclined to his interests, granting him the freedom of their ports for harboring his men of war and selling the prizes he might take, and even offering the command of their whole fleet to his direction as their superior admiral; but the Dutch affairs were soon so unsuccessful, that they were forced to abandon the prince and sue to England for peace. The king of Denmark was indeed favorable to the deposed prince. Rochester had also procured a sum of money from the German princes, and a promise of assistance from the emperor as soon as his affairs would permit. Charles had even some overtures for a match with the duke of Lorraine's daughter, with whom he was to have received four millions in money and the duke's assistance for his restoration. The French king, too, in whose dominions he sought refuge, was very kind and hospitable, and was personally attached to him; but the policy of Mazarine, in coalescing with the English commonwealth, marred all his hopes and rendered his residence not safe in the French court. Thus bandied about by fortune, he departed early in 1654 for Cologne, rather for a journey and a visit to the Spa than from any formed design, unless that of seeing his aunt, the queen of Bohemia, and his sister, the princess of Orange. He waited upon the latter in her return to Holland as far as Dusseldorp, and was there kindly entertained by the duke of Newburgh, from whose court he returned to Cologne, where he lived nearly two years on a small pension from the French king of 6,000 livres a month for the support of himself and adherents. In this darkness of his political hemisphere a faint gleam of hope appeared, which vanished as a meteor; a conspiracy broke out in England, and he was proclaimed, March 11, 1654, at Salisbury, during the assizes; but it was so little supported that it was speedily crushed and many of its leaders were executed.

Departing in the summer of this year with the princess royal and his brother, the young duke of Gloucester, for the diversion of seeing the mart at Frankfort, in his progress to which city he was flatteringly and hospitably entertained, he heard that the famous Christina of Sweden was passing at no great distance on her way to Italy, and despatched some of his lords to salute her in his name, expressing his desire to wait upon her majesty

Digitized by Google

at any place she would appoint; which being Coningsteni, he there enjoyed a private conference with that celebrated princess. In October, he returned to Cologne, receiving from its constituted authorities every mark of kindness; and here he lived in the greatest frugality, supporting his many privations with that natural cheerfulness, which in his more prosperous days was to be degraded into licentiousness. He passed many hours of the day in study and in gaining a complete knowledge of the Italian and French languages; and his hours of leisure were devoted to exercise by walks upon the walls of the town, or by riding on horseback in the fields, for he had no coach, nor would he allow himself the use of one.

After the breaking out of the war in 1655 between the English commonwealth and Spain, king Philip, having in vain sought the alliance of Cromwell, sought for that of Charles, and entered into a league with him. The prince therefore removed his small court to Bruges, in the Low Countries, about 1657, and raised four regiments of his own subjects, whom he employed in the Spanish service, and whom he quartered upon the sea-coasts under the command of the dukes of York and Gloucester. Thus stationed, they were wisely destined for a double purpose, to assist the king of Spain against his enemies, the French, who were now supported by Cromwell, and to be in readiness to transport themselves into England, if any favorable juncture should invite them; for even now the usurpation and arbitrary conduct of the protector of England began to raise a universal dislike towards him, and the remaining period of his government was continually harassed by plots and conspiracies, not only of the royalists, who by his rigor were now too weak to produce any effect favorable to their cause, but by all the enthusiasts who had been by his preponderance of power so woefully disappointed of the darling idea of a pure republic being instituted as the government of England. However, the success of the arms of Cromwell on the continent and the strength of his foreign alliances, rendered all the hopes of Charles fruitless, until that celebrated man's death, Sept. 3, 1658, and the resignation of the protectorate by his son Richard, April 22, 1659. After these events, the greatest confusion existed in England, no party sufficiently preponderating to secure the chief influence. Besides, the extreme reserve of general Monk respecting his intended course of action, who was marching with his army towards London, kept the minds of all men in suspense and prevented them from forming any factions, through the fear of his joining with their opponents. It would be too long a digression to enter into the progress of this general's refined policy, which more properly belongs to the general history of our country, and has little connection with the personal history of Charles. It is enough to state that he entered London with his forces, Feb. 3, 1660, under whose influence the republican army under Lambert and his coadjutors sank, and the efforts of their party in the parliament were paralyzed by the mystery he flung over all his proceedings. He declared for a free parliament, which met Feb. 21, by which many favorable to the king's cause were admitted; but notwithstanding these favorable appearances in England, Charles's influence sank on the continent, for at this time a peace was forming by the Pyrenean treaty between Spain and France, and cardinal Mazarine, the French minister, still adhering to the English republic, rendered Charles's hope of foreign assistance abortive. The prince hastened to the place of treaty to represent his interests and to solicit succour; but France retaining her former indifference to his cause, Spain cared little to weaken her new alliance by tacitly condemning the conduct of France in offering assistance where she had refused it. However mortifying this must have been to Charles's hopes, it was very advantageous to the dignity of the success which so soon was to cheer him, for his restoration was thus effected, without the least influence of foreign power, by the universal suffrages of his country. Though disheartened by this unkind repulse, yet perceiving that affairs were favorable to his cause in England, and that his restoration was generally desired, though Monk had not yet openly expressed his wish for it, appearing still anxious for the continuance of the commonwealth, and suffering no correspondence to be carried on between himself and the royalists, Charles despatched sir John Granville to that general, who at length, after much trial of his patience and prudence, was admitted to his presence at St. James's. Monk, though assured of Granville's sincerity to the king's cause, still scrupled to commit any negociation to writing, and would only deliver a verbal message. He assured the king of his services, but to ensure success to his inclinations, he conjured sir John to acquaint nobody with the object of his mission excepting the prince, and to enjoin the same secrecy upon his majesty himself. He also intreated him to desire Charles to remove out of the king of Spain's dominions to Breda, as he had certain intelligence that he would otherwise be detained by that monarch's ministers, as a pledge for the recovery of Dunkirk and Jamaica, which had been gained from the

Digitized by Google

Spaniards under Cromwell. Charles followed these instructions, and narrowly escaped to Breda, April 4, for had he protracted his stay a few hours, the suspicions of Monk would have been realized. Thus more nearly situated to the seat of his interests, the king closely observed the train of English affairs, and finding that his cause predominated in the elections of the new parliament, and that they would be protected and encouraged by the brave and politic Monk, he again despatched his faithful servant, sir John Granville, with a declaration and promise of a just and lawful administration of government under his person, and entrusted him with a letter, dated April 14, to the parliament, which was to meet on the 25th of the same month. Sir John prudently postponed the effecting of his mission until the political feeling of the members had manifested itself; but the great dangers lately incurred by a freedom of opinion, joined to the extreme caution of Monk, caused for a few days a universal reserve, no one daring to make any mention of the king. The members ventured only in a concealed form to hint at their favorable feeling towards him by bitter invectives on the memory of Cromwell, and in execrations against the inhuman murder of the late king. At last, the general, thus assured of their concurrence, resolved to remove their fears of his support, and gave directions to the president of the council, May 1, to inform them that a servant of the king had been sent over by his majesty, and was now at the door with a letter to the commons. The loudest acclamation followed this intelligence, the letter and declaration were greedily read, and without a contradictory vote a committee was appointed to prepare an answer to the king, and to order the publishing of his letter and declaration, which promised liberty of conscience, the royal concurrence in any act of parliament which merited it by a mature and dispassionate deliberation having been given it, and professing the utmost willingness to be guided by parliamentary counsel and the wisdom of his subjects. The whole nation partook of the enthusiasm of the parliament, and the two houses attended while the king was proclaimed with great solemnity in Palace-Yard, Westminster, and at Temple-Bar, May 8.

This news of Charles's prosperity was quickly followed by the respect of the continental powers. Spain, who had so lately withdrawn her assistance, now invited him to return to the Low Countries and embark in one of her maritime towns. France, a week before his professed enemy, offered Calais for the same purpose; and the States-General made the like friendly invitation; so prodigal are men and nations in affording assistance where it is little needed, and towards those, whom in adversity they have despised and persecuted. Charles accepted of the last offer, and made choice of the Hague, where he arrived amidst acclamations and rejoicings, May 16, embarked on board the English fleet on the 23rd, and landed at Dover on the 25th, where he was received by the generous general, the promoter of his fortunes, amidst the unfeigned acclamations of the populace. By easy stages he advanced towards London, and being joyfully received by the army on Blackheath, he entered the metropolis amidst universal exultation, on Tuesday, May 29th, being his birth-day and the completion of the 30th year of his age.

Thus we have followed Charles in the most interesting portion of his life, for misfortune is the promoter of commiseration, and he is certainly deserving, by his conduct and general cheerfulness under it, of praise and admiration. He came to the crown the darling of the people, and had the opportunity from his situation to be one of the most beloved of our monarchs; for upon his accession, he was looked upon as the nation's deliverer from the anarchy and tyranny under which it had so long groaned. A generous nation in the excess of their transport at the restoration of royalty and of their untried confidence in the virtues of their new king, impoliticly neglected to limit the royal prerogative to the bounds conducive to its own and the people's welfare, and which, even so curtailed, would have been a splendid gift to a wandering exile. But thus unwarily placed in unconditional power, Charles, to the eternal stain on his memory, fell into all the tyranny of prerogative that had actuated his ancestors, profited nothing from the adversity of his exile, and became one of the most arbitrary monarchs who ever sat in the English throne; so that perhaps nothing but the recollection of the misfortunes entailed upon the nation by the punishment of his father, prevented a similar fate attending the son, who more richly deserved it, as the former had not the advantage of the experience which his unhappy fate afforded to the latter. A very brief experience of arbitrary misrule taught the people their folly, for even the short space of 28 years from the restoration of our second Charles, brought upon the tyrant's successor and counterpart the punishment so richly merited in an ejection from a dishonored diadem, which was wisely never again offered to the frailty and treachery of humanity without consecrating it at the shrine of public liberty, to which, under the superintendence of Providence, may it ever be deemed sacred and unalienable. The new king was crowned on St. George's Day, April 23, 1661, at Westminster abbey,

Digitized by Google

by the archbishop of Canterbury, William Juxon, who had performed the last mournful duties of his office to Charles I. on the scaffold. He died without legitimate issue, aged 55 years, Feb. 6, 1685, of apoplexy, though some suppose by poison, in the 38th year of his nominal reign from his father's death, and in the 25th of his actual sovereignty, having reigned 24 years, 8 months, and 9 days from his restoration. He was buried at Westminster, Feb. 14, with little expense and splendid mournfulness, which may be looked upon as a just retaliation, though his brother and successor was thereby faulty, for the gross filial neglect he evinced in not having honored his unhappy father with a reinterment suitable to a monarch, choosing rather to sequestrate £70,000 granted for that loyal purpose by the parliament, as it was well known that the body of the late king was interred at Windsor castle, though, after a designed negligent search, he affirmed it could not be found.

The Wife of King Charles II.

Catherine, daughter of John IV., king of Portugal, by his wife Louisa, daughter of John Emanuel, duke of Medina Sidonia, was born Nov. 25, 1638, and may be recognized as a descendant of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, son of king Edward III., by consulting the list of his issue. Being married to Charles II. by proxy, at Lisbon, in the beginning of April, 1662, she left that city April 15, and arrived at Portsmouth, May 14, where the king went to receive her. It was said that the marriage was solemnized there, May 21, by Sheldon, bishop of London; but others, who believed themselves better informed, assert that Catherine refused to be married by any other but a catholic priest, to which the king at last consented, uttering the words of the ceremony with haste and indistinctness, for the duke of York is stated to have told Burnet, as being one of the few witnesses present, that they were married by the lord Aubigny according to the Roman Ritual. After a long residence at Hampton-Court, she with the king her husband entered London with great state, Aug. 23 following. She appears never to have been crowned, doubtless desirous not of that honor, which could only be consummated by the ceremonies of the reformed religion, to which she always appeared to have an insuperable aversion; and little is recorded of her, excepting the two following circumstances, of which great doubts are entertained of their reality.

The queen being in an acknowledged state of barrenness, a divorce from her was sought by the king, on account of the abjuration of the protestant religion by the duke of York in 1671. Many schemes were invented by the king's friends to ensure the accomplishment of his wishes; but it must be mentioned to his honor that he would acknowledge none that could be at all allied with injustice. A pre-contract of marriage was sought after, but could not be established. Others less scrupulous, advised snares to be laid to entrap the queen into adultery, which would at once have caused the sacrifice of her head upon the block. And Burnet asserts that the duke of Buckingham offered to steal the queen away and send her to a plantation, where she should be closely confined and secreted. However, the king rejected the proposals with horror, affirming that, though he much desired a divorce for the chance of having issue by a re-marriage, he could never consent to her punishment or injury for an infirmity which nature had laid upon her.

The other circumstance which brings Catherine once more to notice, is the celebrated popish plot in 1678, when she was accused by the infamous Oates and Bedloe before the king and council of a design upon his majesty's life by the administering of poison by the hands of one Wakeman; but happily for her, the evidence of these wretches was so unconnected, that the king stopped the affair in its very birth. However, the alarm of this plot had so seized the nation, and the queen's attachment to the Romish church was known to be so ardent, that he could not prevent an address being offered to him from the commons to desire the immediate removal of the queen from the court at Whitehall, though about the same time, an act of indulgence was extended to her by allowing her to except nine ladies who were near her person from the application of the law respecting the Test, then newly-made, and to be acted upon towards the parliament and the persons near the throne. With laudable impartiality, she caused all the ladies around her of the papal religion, to cast lots for those who should be comprehended in the exclusion from accepting the Test to the number of eight; but to show her regard and unlimited obedience to her royal husband, and as a proof of the perjury of the wretches who had accused her of a design to compass his death, she converted the remaining ninth chance into certainty, by naming at once for its possessor the duchess of Portsmouth, then the favorite mistress of the king, which marked selection was not regarded as quite decorous

Digitized by Google

in her, though her circumstances at that time required an extraordinary submission to the king. Surviving her husband many years, she returned in 1692 to Portugal, where she died S. P. at Lisbon, Dec. 31, 1705, aged 67 years.

The Natural Issue of King Charles II. by several of his Mistresses.

I.*

James was born of Lucy, daughter of Richard Walters, of Haverford West, in Pembrokeshire, Esq., and wife of — Barlow, Esq., at Rotterdam, April 9, 1649. In his younger years he was educated chiefly at Paris, under the eye of the queen-mother, and was universally admired for his great beauty and majestic demeanor. He was brought over into England in 1662, being received by the king with the greatest joy and affection, and was created baron of Tindale, earl of Doncaster, and duke of Monmouth, to him and his heirs male. He was elected a knight of the Garter, March 28 of the same year, and was installed at Windsor, April 22 ensuing. In 1665, he was made Master of the Horse to the king, and soon after, having married Anne, daughter and heiress to Francis Scot, earl of Buccleugh in Scotland, he took the surname of Scot in lieu of that of Crofts, which he had hitherto borne, and the said Anne was created duchess of Buccleugh about the same time that he was constituted Lord Great Chamberlain and Admiral of Scotland. Honors still flowed fast upon him, for Sept. 16, 1668, he was made Captain of the king's Life Guard of Horse, and soon after, Captain-General of the king's forces, Lord-Lieutenant of the East Riding of Yorkshire, and amongst many other distinctions was sworn of the privy council, April 29, 1670.

Having from his youth inured himself to military exercises, he served in 1673 as a volunteer in the French army at the siege of Maestricht, where he acquired the reputation of a brave and expert general. And upon the insurrection of the Field Conventiclers in Scotland, in 1679, he was sent to suppress the rebels, which he did by their total defeat at Bothwell bridge. In the following year, having shown himself very zealous in prosecuting the full discovery of the popish plot, and adhering to the party against a popish successor, he became very popular and many began to invite him to cast an eye upon the crown. Many of his friends even spread a report that king Charles had been lawfully married to the duke's mother, which so affected the king, that he solemnly declared the contrary to his privy council, and caused the following declaration to be entered in the council book.

"That to avoid any dispute, which may happen in time to come concerning the succession to the crown, the king declares in the presence of Almighty God, that he never gave, nor made any contract of marriage, nor was married to any woman whatsoever but to his present wife, queen Catherine, now living.

Whitehall, March 3, 1680. — Signed, Charles R."

The people however persisting still in the lawful birth of the duke, the king thought fit three months after to renew his protestation, which was recorded in the court of chancery; but, notwithstanding these declarations, the duke of York, who was then at Brussels to avert the English prejudice against him, grew so jealous of his new competitor, that in September following he prevailed with the king his brother, not only to divest Monmouth of his military commissions and civil occupations, but likewise to order him to depart the kingdom. The young duke accordingly retired to Utrecht, and there continued until the sudden return of the duke of York, when he himself instantly followed him and arrived at London, Nov. 24 ensuing, where he was received by the people with every mark of joy and esteem. But this popularity was little calculated to still the jealousy of the duke of York, whose prevailing interest still entailed public disgrace upon Monmouth, though the king's affection towards him was known to be unimpaired. On the Rye-House plot being investigated, a proclamation was issued out against him, June 28, 1683, as being concerned in its conspiracy, and he was soon after taken at Stafford and admitted to bail; but he afterwards absconded and would not surrender himself. However, after sending two letters to the king, acknowledging his contrition for his disobedience, his father granted him a private interview, and, on Nov. 24 following, he surrendered himself to the civil powers; when after a full and ample submission, the king bestowed his pardon at the duke of York's request; but soon after, that prince ungenerously requiring him to publish his two letters, he absolutely refused, and was again banished the court, when he retired to Holland and resided at the Hague during the remainder of his father's reign.

Digitized by Google

Scarcely was king James II. in his throne, when the duke of Monmouth at the earnest request of his friends entered upon a project which proved his ruin. Accompanied with 700 officers, and others who had fled for refuge in the last reign, he landed at Lyme, in Dorsetshire, June 11, 1685; and on entering the town, he mustered his small force, set up his standard without opposition, and caused a declaration to be issued, professing that the sole object of his enterprise was the defense of the protestant religion. Two days following, on the news of his landing, a bill attainting him of high treason received the royal assent, and on the 18th of the month he was publicly degraded from the Order of the Garter. Notwithstanding this, the partisans of the duke flocked to him in great numbers, with whom he marched to Taunton, and there suffered himself to be proclaimed king in furtherance of the design of his declaration. Thence he advanced to Bridgewater, and afterwards to Bath, where being denied entrance, he proceeded to Philips-Norton, cut off by surprise a troop of the king's horse, and soon after advanced towards Bristol, whence he retreated to Bridgewater. The earl of Feversham encamped with the royal troops at Sedgemoor near the duke, who finding himself thus in a manner besieged, and his men deserting in great numbers, resolved to make a decisive attempt; and on Sunday, July 5, about 11 at night, with an army of 5,000 men, Monmouth began his march in silence to the enemy's camp, which he hoped to carry by surprise. The engagement was at first favorable to the duke, who soon forced the rear of the king's foot to retreat; but the lord Gray, who commanded the duke's horse, making but a slight resistance to an attack of the king's, quitted the field and fled. This cowardice turned the battle against the adventurer, whose infantry after a bold and obstinate struggle at length gave way about 4 o'clock on Monday morning, with the loss of about 2,500 men killed and taken prisoners.

The duke, after performing many feats of bravery, was obliged to submit to his destiny. Having fled from the field after having been deserted by all but a German count who accompanied him, he exchanged his clothes with a shepherd and concealed himself in a ditch, where he was not discovered until July 8, whence being conveyed to London, he was confined in the Tower, July 11. Though immediately upon his capture he gave himself up for lost, yet he wrote in the most suppliant terms to the king for pardon, and also to the queen dowager, who generously used her efforts for his safety, and at last prevailed with the king to see the duke, which she justly supposed to be equivalent to a pardon. But she was mistaken in the cool revenge of the contemptible James, who was desirous to gaze upon his fallen rival, and to insult him with a conqueror's haughtiness. He had now the person whom he had so long feared and injured in his power, and though he could not command the love of his people, he resolved to remove one cause that estranged him from that love. The duke threw himself at the king's feet, and begged his life in the most abject manner. He confessed he deserved to die, but exclaimed, "Remember, sir, I am your brother's son, and if you take my life, it is your own blood that you will shed." The king made him sign a declaration to the purport that the king, his father, was never married to his mother, to which the unfortunate duke freely consented, supposing that the generosity of his enemy would be satisfied with this acknowledgment of his just title, and never suspecting that a king would ensnare him into such a confession for the purpose of accomplishing his ruin; but James possessed of the document, now dashed the cup of hope from the culprit's reach, proudly telling him that his crime was too hainous to admit of pardon and that he must prepare for death; and the queen, who was present, forgetting the tenderness that should distinguish her sex, also insulted his misfortune by a sarcasm that knew no bounds. Seeing no hopes left, he rose from the king's feet with a proud and dignified mien, which would have become him on his entrance to the royal presence, and was reconducted to the Tower. Little time was allowed him to prepare for his fate, and he was brought without any further hearing to the scaffold on Tower hill, July 15, 1685, where, with the most dignified composure, he met his fate, which was effected by the executioner in the most slovenly manner. The first blow was of so little purpose that the wounded duke lifted his head from the block and cast a stern glance of rebuke upon the astonished headsman, who repeating his blow with but little more effect, cast down his axe, declaring himself unable to perform his office. But being threatened by the sheriffs, he again resumed his bloody work, when the duke's head fell not from his body until his neck was mangled with five strokes. The head being sewed to the body, his remains were buried in the Tower chapel. Thus died James, duke of Monmouth, who had long been the people's idol. His defeat may be attributed more to the cowardice of his chief partisan than to any valor or conduct of the king. Or rather it may be attributed to

Digitized by Google

the dispensation of an all-wise Providence, which for the welfare of England, was pleased to use subsequent means, that were more clearly to be distinguished, for extirpating the pernicious government of James, and by his destruction to render the British constitution the glory of Englishmen and the envy of Europe, being thus rendered more permanent by its justice and policy. The duke's honors became forfeited, but those of his duchess in Scotland descended to her issue by him. This lady remarried in 1688 to Charles, lord Cornwallis, by whom she had issue who died unmarried; and she died in 1732, having had by the duke amongst other issue who died young,

I. James, who was born in 1674, was after his father's attainder in England called earl of Dalkeith, the second title of the house of Buccleugh. He died in March, 1704, leaving by his wife Henrietta, daughter of Lawrence Hyde, earl of Rochester, amongst other issue who died young—

1. Francis, born 1695, who succeeded his grandmother in the dukedom of Buccleugh in 1732, and in 1743 was restored to the titles of earl of Doncaster and baron Tyndale in England. He died April 22, 1751, having been twice married: first, to Jane Douglas, daughter of James, second duke of Queensberry and Dover, April 5, 1720, who died Aug. 31, 1729; and secondly, to Miss Alice Powell, who died S.P. His issue were—Francis, earl of Dalkeith, who married Oct. 2, 1742, Caroline Campbell, eldest daughter of John, second duke of Argyle and Greenwich, by whom at his death in April, 1750, he left issue, Caroline, born Oct. 6, 1743, and died Dec. 13, 1753; John, lord Eskdale, born June 14, 1745, and died January, 1748; Henry, the third duke; Campbell, born Oct. 8, 1747, and died in October, 1766; James, born March 12, 1748, and died in January, 1758; which issue were followed by a posthumous daughter, Frances, born in July, 1750, who was married April 24, 1783, as the second wife to Archibald Stewart, baron Douglas, who died in 1827, succeeded by the present peer, a son by his first wife;—Charles, born Feb. 14, 1727, and died S.P., June 18, 1747;—Jane, born April 3, 1723, and died unmarried in 1743;—Anne, born Nov. 16, 1724, and died July 15, 1739;—and Mary, born Oct. 31, 1725, and died unmarried, May 20, 1743.

Henry, third duke, K.G. was born Sept. 2, 1746, and succeeded his grandfather in his titles, April 22, 1751. Also on the death of William, fourth duke of Queensberry, Dec. 23, 1810, without issue, the titles of duke of Queensberry, marquess of Dumfriesshire, earl of Drumlanrig and Sanquhar, viscount Nith, Thortholwold, and Ross, lord Douglas of Kinmont, Middlebie, and Dornock, with the barony of Drumlanrig, and other extensive property, co. Dumfries, devolved, agreeably to the patent of 1706, and in virtue of an entail executed by James, second duke of Queensberry, on Henry Scott, third duke of Buccleuch, who assumed the titles of duke of Buceleueh and Queensberry, &c. His grace married, March 20, 1767, Elizabeth, daughter of George, duke of Montagu, and died January 11, 1812, having had issue;—Charles-William-Henry, his successor;—Mary, born May 19, 1769, married Jan. 29, 1791, to James-George, the present earl of Courtown, and died in 1823;—Elizabeth, born Oct. 10, 1770, married Nov. 9, 1798, Alexander, present and tenth earl of Home;—Caroline, married May 13, 1783, Charles Douglas, present marquess of Queensberry, and has issue;—Henry-James Montagu, succeeded to the barony of Montagu on the death of his maternal grandfather, George, duke of Montagu, agreeably to the limitation of the patent, and has issue;—Frances, married 1783, Archibald Douglas, baron Douglas of Douglas, and has issue;—Henrietta, married Dec. 1806, William, marquess of Lothian, K.T., who died, April 27, 1824.

Charles-William-Henry, K.T. born May 24, 1774, was summoned to parliament, 1807, in the lifetime of his father, as baron Tyndale, whom he succeeded as the fourth duke, Jan. 11, 1812. He died at Lisbon, April 20, 1819, having by Harriett-Catherine Townshend, daughter of Thomas, first viscount Sydney, whom he married March 24, 1795, and who died Aug. 24, 1814, the following issue;—Anne-Elizabeth, born Aug. 27, 1796, married July 4, 1821, to viscount Stopford, eldest son of the earl of Courtown, K.P., and died Feb. 29, 1823;—George-Henry, earl of Dalkeith, died March 1, 1808;—Charlotte-Albinia, born July 16, 1799;—Isabella-Mary, born Oct. 24, 1800, and married in 1823 to the honorable Peregrine-Francis Cust;—Catherine-Frances, died June 1814;—Margaret;—Harriett;—Walter-Francis, who succeeded his father;—and John-Douglas-Montague Scott, born July 13, 1809.

Walter-Francis-Scott Douglas, born Nov. 25, 1806, succeeded his father, April 20, 1819, in the following titles: duke of Buccleuch and Queensberry, marquess of Dumfriesshire, earl of Drumlanrig, Buccleuch, Sanquhar, and Dalkeith; viscount Nith, Thortholwold, and Ross; baron Douglas of Kinmont, Meddlebie, Dornock, Scott, of Whitechurch and Eskdale; Scots honors; earl of Doncaster, co. York, and baron Tyndale, co. Northumberland; English honors.

Digitized by Google

II. Henry, born in 1676, was created earl of Deloraine, viscount Hermitage, and baron Scott of Goldylands, in March 1707. He died in December 1730, leaving issue by Anne, daughter and heir of William Duncombe of Battlesden in Bedfordshire, esq., the following issue:

1. Francis, the successor to his father, who was born Oct. 5, 1710, and died S.P., April, 1739.

2. Henry, the successor to his brother, who was born Feb. 14, 1712, and died in his 27th year, January, 1740, leaving by Elizabeth, daughter of John Fenwick, esq. two sons;—Henry, born in January, 1736, and died S.P. in 1788;—and John, born Oct. 3, 1738, who died also in 1788, leaving a son John, with whom the titles became extinct as the fourth earl at his death in 1807.

The duke of Monmouth had likewise several natural children by Eleanor, daughter of sir Robert Needham, all of whom died young, excepting Henrietta, who married in 1697, as the third wife to Charles Powlet, marquess of Winchester and afterwards duke of Bolton.

II.*

Mary, born of Mrs. Lucy Walters, became the wife, first of William Sarsfield of Lucan, in Ireland, and secondly of William Fanshaw, Master of Requests to king Charles II. She died in 1693, having issue by her last husband one son and four daughters: Thomas-Edward; Charlotte, wife of Mr. Vesey of Ireland; Ann-Dorothy; Lucy-Catherine; and Anne-Mary, wife of Mr. Mark Newdigate, of——, in Ireland.

III.*

Charlotte-Jemima-Henrietta-Maria Boyle, alias Fitzroy, was born of Elizabeth, daughter of sir William Killegrew, and wife of Francis Boyle, viscount Shannon. The time of her birth is not recorded, but she died in London, July 28, 1684, and was buried at Westminster abbey. She was twice married: first to James, only son of Thomas, second son of Theophilus Howard, earl of Suffolk, by whom she had issue, Stuarta Howard, maid of honor to Mary, queen of William III., who died unmarried, May 28, 1706; secondly, to William Paston, son and heir of Robert, earl of Yarmouth. The issue of this second marriage were—

I. Charles Paston, born 1673, to whom Charles II. and the duke of York were godfathers, was a brigadier in the army, and died unmarried before his father.

II. William, born 1682, was a captain of the navy, and died also before his father.

III. Charlotte, born Feb. 14, 1675, was wife of Thomas Hyrne, of Heveringland in Norfolk, esq.

IV. Rebeccah, born 1681, was wife of sir John Holland, of Quidenham in Norfolk, bart.

IV.* & V.*

Charles, surnamed Fitz-Charles, was born of Catherine, daughter of Thomas Peg, of Yeldersley in Dorsetshire, esq., and, after the king's death, wife of sir Edward Green, bart. He was born 1658, and having a foreign education, was commonly called Don Carlos. He was created baron of Dartmouth, viscount Totness, and earl of Plymouth, July 29, 1679; but the enjoyment of these honors was brief, for he died at Tangier, while it was besieged by the Moors, Oct. 17, 1680, greatly regretted by the king, who admired his great abilities and skill in war. He was translated to England, and buried at Westminster, leaving no issue by his wife Bridget, daughter of Thomas Osborne, duke of Leeds. Catherine, born also of the above Catherine Peg, died young.

VI.*

Charles, surnamed Fitzroy, was born, 1662, of Barbara Villiers, afterwards created duchess of Cleveland, &c. He was installed K.G. April 1, 1673, bearing then the title of earl of Southampton; and he was created baron of Newbury, earl of Chichester, and duke of Southampton, to him and his issue male, or such issue failing, to his younger brother, George, duke of Northumberland, Sept. 10, 1675. He became also duke of Cleveland on the death of his mother in 1709, and died Sept. 9, 1730. He was twice married: first, to Mary, daughter of sir Henry Wood, Kt., who died S. P. in 1680; secondly, to Alice, daughter of sir William Pulteney. His issue were—

I. William, born Feb. 19, 1698, who succeeded his father in his titles, and died in 1774, leaving no issue by his wife, Henrietta, who died in 1742, daughter of Daniel

Digitized by Google

Finch, earl of Winchelsea and Nottingham, when his honors became extinct.

II. III. IV. Charles, born 1699, and died July 31, 1723. Henry, born in 1701, and died in 1708. Barbara, who was born Feb. 7, 1696, died unmarried.

V. Grace, born March 28, 1697, was married to Henry Vane, son of Gilbert, lord Barnard; which Henry was created earl of Darlington in 1754, and died March 6, 1758. She died Sept. 29, 1763, having by his lordship a numerous issue;—Henry, second earl of Darlington;—Frederick, born June 26, 1732, married first Henrietta, the sister to sir William Merideth, bart., by whom he had an only daughter, who married, Feb. 22, 1795, captain Metcalf; and secondly, Jane, eldest daughter of Arthur Lisagh, esq., and niece of John, lord Lisle; and by her (who died April 7, 1813,) had no issue;—Raby, born Jan. 2, 1736, married, April 1763, Elizabeth, daughter of George Sayer, D.D. archdeacon of Durham, and died Oct. 24, 1789;—Anne, married first the hon. Charles-Hope Weir, brother to James, third earl of Hopetoun; and secondly, the hon. brigadier-general, George Monson, son of John, first lord Monson, and died Sept. 14, 1766;—Mary, married Oct. 1752, Ralph Carr, of Cocken, co. Durham, esq., and died April 11, 1781;—Henrietta, born Dec. 26, 1738, and died unmarried, March, 1758.

Henry, second earl, who was born in 1726, married March 10, 1757, Margaret Lowther, sister to James, first earl of Lonsdale, and died September 8, 1792, leaving by his lady the following issue;—Grace and Elizabeth, who died young, and William-Harry, his successor.

William-Harry, born July 27, 1766, succeeded to the family titles, Sept. 8, 1792, as earl of Darlington, and viscount and baron Barnard, of Barnard castle, in the bishopric of Durham. He is also lord lieutenant and vice admiral of the county of Durham, and became further dignified by the marquisate of Cleveland, which was conferred upon him by patent of creation, September 17, 1827. His lordship has been twice married: first, to Catherine, daughter of Harry, sixth and last duke of Bolton, Sept. 19, 1787, by whom, dying June 17, 1807, he had all his issue; and secondly, to Miss Elizabeth Russell, of Newton House, near Bedale, co. York. His issue are—Henry, earl of Darlington, born Aug. 16, 1788, who married, Nov. 16, 1809, Sophia, eldest daughter of John, fourth earl Poulett, K.T.;—Louisa-Catherine-Barbara, born Jan. 4, 1791, married July 29, 1813, to Francis Forrester, esq., and died Jan. 8, 1821;—William-John-Frederick Poulett, which last name he has assumed, was born April 3, 1792, and married, July 3, 1815, Caroline, fifth daughter of William, earl of Lonsdale, K.G.;—Caroline-Mary, born Feb. 8, 1795, died in infancy;—Augusta-Henrietta, born Dec. 26, 1796, and married, June 2, 1817, to Mark Milbanke, esq.;—and Laura, who was married in 1823 to lieutenant-colonel Meyrick, of the third guards.

VI. Anne, born Nov. 12, 1702, became the wife of Francis Paddy, esq.

VII.*

Henry Fitzroy, born Sept. 20, 1663, of the above Barbara Villiers, duchess of Cleveland, was created, Aug. 16, 1672, earl of Euston, viscount Ipswich, and baron of Sudbury, to him and his heirs male, with remainder to the lord George Fitzroy, his younger brother and heirs male; and he was further raised, Sept. 11, 1675, to the title of duke of Grafton, to him and his heirs male only. On Sept. 30, 1680, being then at sea, he was installed by proxy a knight of the Garter, and upon the death of prince Rupert in 1682, this duke was made vice-admiral of England. He died of a wound, Oct. 9, 1690, received at the siege of Cork, in Ireland, the preceding Sept. 28, and was buried at Euston, in Suffolk.

His grace married, August 1, 1689, Isabella Bennet, sole heir of Henry, earl of Arlington, viscount Thetford, by Isabella de Nassau, one of the daughters of Lewis de Nassau, lord of Beverwaert, natural son of Maurice, prince of Orange, and count de Nassau; and sister to Henry de Nassau, (master of the horse to king William, and father of Henry, earl of Grantham,) and by her had an only son, his successor.

I. Charles, second duke, who became earl of Arlington in right of his mother, was born Oct. 25, 1683, and died May 6, 1757, having by his lady Henrietta, daughter of Charles, marquess of Worcester, (eldest son of Henry, duke of Beaufort,) whom he married in 1713, and who died August 9, 1726, the following issue;—George, earl of Euston, born Aug. 24, 1715, married Sept. 1741, Dorothy Boyle, eldest daughter of the earl of Burlington, who died in April, 1742, without issue, and his lordship died July 1747;—Augustus, born Oct. 16, 1716, married Elizabeth, daughter of colonel William Cosby, (who after his death married James Jeffreys, esq., by whom she had a

Digitized by Google

daughter, Grace, married to sir Richard Gamon, bart. M.P. for Winchester, on whose death in 1818, the baronetage devolved upon the present sir William Grace, bart., and died Dec. 21, 1783,) and dying May 24, 1741, left issue Augustus-Henry, third duke, and Charles, created Oct. 17, 1788, baron Southampton, who died in 1797, father of George-Ferdinand, second baron, who died June 14, 1810, father of Charles, who was born Sept. 28, 1804, and succeeded as the third baron;—Charles, born April 23, 1718, died July 29, 1739;—Caroline, born April 8, 1722, died June 28, 1784; married in Aug. 1746, William, second earl of Harrington;—Isabella, born July 19, 1726, died Nov. 10, 1792; married May 29, 1746, Francis, first marquess of Hertford, K.G.;—Harriet, born June 8, 1723, died Aug. 1735.

Augustus-Henry, born Sept. 28, 1735, who succeeded his grandfather as third duke, May 6, 1757, ranked as a knight of the Garter, and was appointed, July 12, 1765, secretary of state, and, Dec. 1, 1766, first lord of the treasury. He died March 14, 1811. His grace's first lady, whom he married Jan. 29, 1756, was Anne Liddel, daughter and sole heir of Henry, lord Ravensworth, (which marriage being dissolved by act of parliament, March 23, 1769, she married, secondly, John, last earl of Upper Ossory,) and by her had issue;—Georgiana, married the right hon. John Smyth of the Heath, co. York, and by her (who died Jan. 18, 1792,) had John-Henry, M.P. for Cambridge, who married April 14, 1814, Elizabeth, daughter of George-Henry, present duke of Grafton, and other issue;—George-Henry, present duke;—Charles, born July 14, 1764, general in the army, and colonel of the 48th regiment of foot, who married first, June 20, 1795, Frances, daughter of Edward-Miller Munday, of Shipley, co. Derby, esq., and by her (who died Aug. 9, 1797,) had issue Charles-Augustus, born June 10, 1797, lieutenant royal horse-guards, married March 11, 1820, Mary Lennox, eldest daughter of Charles, fourth duke of Richmond; secondly, March 10, 1789, Frances Stewart, eldest daughter of Robert, marquess of Londonderry, and he died Feb. 9, 1810. His grace married, secondly, June 24, 1769, Elizabeth, daughter of the late rev. sir Richard Wrottesley, bart. and by her (who died May 25, 1822,) had issue;—Henry, in holy orders, born April 19, 1779, prebendary of Westminster, who married Oct. 2, 1800, Caroline, youngest daughter of the late admiral Pigot, and died 1828, having issue;—Charlotte, born Aug. 14, 1771;—Augustus, R.N. died 1801;—Frederick, born Sept. 16, 1774, died 1801;—Elizabeth, born Oct. 19, 1775, married July 4, 1811, the hon. William Fitzroy, son of Charles, first lord of Southampton;—Louisa, born July 13, 1777, and died Feb. 16, 1804;—Augusta, born Feb. 19, 1779; married Nov. 19, 1811, the rev. G. F. Tavel;—Frances, born June 1, 1780; married Nov. 25, 1800, Francis-Almeric Spencer, lord Churchill, son of George, third duke of Marlborough, K.G. and has issue;—Caroline, born July 15, 1781; died May 28, 1803;—William, born June 1, 1782, captain R.N.; married Aug. 9, 1816, Georgiana, second daughter of Thomas Raikes, esq., and has a daughter, born Jan. 11, 1819;—Harriet, born April 8, 1784; died April 14, 1804;—John, born Sept. 24, 1785;—and Isabella, born Nov. 17, 1786; married Aug. 14, 1812, Barrington Pope Blachford, of Osborne, in the Isle of Wight, esq. and has issue.

George-Henry, who was born January 14, 1760, succeeded his father as the fourth duke, March 14, 1811, and is the present duke of Grafton, earl of Euston and Arlington, viscount Thetford and Ipswich, baron Arlington of Arlington and Sudbury, hereditary Ranger of Whittlebury Forest, co. Northampton, and hereditary Receiver-General of the Profits of the Seals in the Court of King's Bench and Common Pleas; Lord-Lieutenant, Vice-Admiral, and Custos Rotulorum of Suffolk, and Recorder of Thetford. His grace married, Nov. 16, 1784, Charlotte-Maria, daughter of James, second earl of Waldegrave, by Maria, duchess of Gloucester, and by her (who died Feb. 1, 1808,) had issue;—Maria-Anne, born Nov. 3, 1785, married sir William Oglander, bart., and has issue a son, born June, 1811;—Georgiana-Laura, born Jan. 15, 1786;—Elizabeth-Anne, married April 14, 1814, her cousin John-Henry Smyth, of the Heath, co. York, esq.;—Henry, earl of Euston, born 1790, married at Lisbon, June 20, 1812, Mary-Caroline, youngest daughter of the hon. sir George-Cranfield Berkeley, G.C.B. brother to the late earl of Berkeley, and has issue, a daughter, born April 18, 1818; and lord Ipswich, born Aug. 4, 1819;—Charles, born Feb. 23, 1791, a major in the army, and captain of the first regiment of foot-guards;—and Isabella-Frances, born May 6, 1792.

VIII.*

George Fitzroy, born of Barbara Villiers, duchess of Cleveland, in Merton College, Oxford, Dec. 28, 1665, during the plague, when the court removed to that university.

Digitized by Google

He was created, Oct. 1, 1674, baron of Pontefract, viscount Falmouth, and earl of Northumberland; and April 6, 1682, he was made duke of Northumberland to him and his heirs male, which honor was followed by his election as a knight of the Garter, Jan. 10, 1683, and his installation, April 8, following. He died S.P., July 3, 1716, having been twice married; of which wives, one was Catherine, daughter of Thomas Wheatly, of Brecknol, in Berkshire, esq.

IX.*

Anne Palmer, alias Fitzroy, was daughter of Barbara, countess of Castlemain, afterwards duchess of Cleveland, and was born, Feb. 29, 1662, before the said countess and her husband, Roger Palmer, earl of Castlemain, were separated; but she was acknowledged or adopted by king Charles II. as his natural daughter, to whom he assigned the royal arms with a batoon sinister. This lady married in 1674 to Thomas Leonard, 13th lord Dacre, who was soon after created, Oct. 5, 1674, earl of Sussex, to him and his heirs male, and who died in 1715, leaving his lady his survivor, who died May 16, 1721, having had issue, the following, viz:

I. II. Charles and Henry, who died in their infancy.

III. Barbara, who married to Charles Skelton, lieutenant-general in the French service, and grand croix of St. Louis, died at Paris, S.P. in 1741.

IV. Anne, who became sole heir to her father on the death of her sister, and, as such, baroness Dacre, the barony being till then in abeyance between the two sisters. This lady, who died in 1755, was thrice married: first, to Richard-Barrett Lennard, esq., by whom she bore a posthumous son, named Thomas, who succeeded to the title on the death of his mother; secondly, to Henry Roper, the 8th lord Teynham; and thirdly, to Robert, son of Henry Moore, 3rd earl of Drogheda, by whom she had a son named Henry. By her marriage with lord Teynham, to whom she was third wife, she had three sons and a daughter; of whom, Charles, who was born May 28, 1721, and who died in 1754, married to Gertrude, sister and co-heir of John Trevor of Glynd, co. Sussex, esq., and had issue a son and a daughter;—Charles-Trevor Roper, the late lord Dacre, who succeeded to that title on the death of the former lord, Jan. 12, 1786, he having died without issue; which Charles-Trevor Roper, 13th baron, being grandson to baroness Dacre, by her marriage with the 8th lord Teynham, born June 14, 1745, married March 2, 1773, Mary, (who died Sept. 11, 1808,) only daughter and heiress of sir Thomas Fludyer, knt. and died without issue, July 4, 1794, when he was succeeded by his only sister;—and Gertrude, who died Oct. 3, 1819, married to Thomas Brand, of the Hoo, co. Herts, and had issue;—Thomas, present lord, M.P. for the county of Hertford, esq., 1807, 1812, and 1818;—Henry, who in 1824 assumed the name of Trevor only, C.B. colonel in the army, and lieutenant-colonel in the Coldstream regiment of foot-guards, and who received an honorary distinction for his gallant services at Salamanca, in Spain, married July 1, 1806, Pyne, eldest daughter of the late hon. and rev. Maurice Crosbie, D.D. dean of Limerick, and only brother of William, earl of Glandore, whose former marriage with sir John Gordon, of Park, bart., was annulled by act of parliament in 1816, and has issue a daughter, born Feb. 22, 1812; Henry died Feb. 27, 1814; —and Gertrude, born Oct. 25, 1772.

Thomas Brand, born March 15, 1774, succeeded his mother, Oct. 3, 1819, as baron Dacre, and married in the December following, Barbarina, one of the daughters of admiral sir Chaloner Ogle, bart., and relict of Valentine Wilmot, of Farnborough, co. Southampton, esq.

X.*

Charlotte Fitzroy, born Sept. 5, 1664, of the above-named Barbara Villiers, was married Febr. 20, 1677, to Edward-Henry Lee, first earl of Litchfield, who died July 14, 1716. She died Febr. 17, 1718, having had by her lord a numerous issue of twelve sons and six daughters: — Charles, who died young; — Edward-Henry, who was born in 1681, and died on Oct. 21, 1713, being then a colonel in the royal regiment of foot-guards; — James, born on Nov. 13, 1682, who was captain of the Litchfield man of war; and having married Sarah, daughter of John Bagshaw of London, died at Basil in 1711, without issue; — Francis, who died young; — Charles-Henry, who was born on June 5, 1688, and died at the Temple, on January 3, 1708; — George-Henry, second earl of Litchfield; — Francis-Henry-Fitz-Roy, who died young; — Fitz-Roy-Henry, who was born on Jan. 2, 1699, was made a lieutenant in his majesty's fleet, in 1721, and on Oct.

Digitized by Google

25, 1728, sworn captain of the Loo man of war; also appointed commander of the Pearl man of war on Febr. 4, 1730-31; in May, 1735, was constituted governor of the island of Newfoundland, but resigned on June 3, 1738; and died on April 15, 1750, without issue, being then vice-admiral of the Red; — William; — Thomas; — John, who all three died unmarried; — the honorable Robert Lee, of Charlbury in Oxfordshire, who was born in the year 1706, and became fourth earl of Litchfield as successor to his nephew in the year 1772. In January, 1747-8, he wedded Catherine, daughter to sir John Stonehouse, of Radley, near Abingdon, in Berkshire, baronet, and sister to Penelope, the second lady of John, late earl Gower; but had no issue; — Lady Charlotte, who was born on March 13, 1678, married on January 2, 1699, to Benedict Leonard Calvert, fifth lord Baltimore in Ireland; — Lady Anne, wife of — Morgan, Esq.; — Lady Elizabeth, born on May 26, 1692, married first to colonel Lee, and secondly to the Reverend Dr. Edward Young, who was rector of Welwyn in Hertfordshire, author of the *Universal Passion, Night Thoughts*, &c., chaplain in ordinary to his late majesty, and died on April 5, 1765. By colonel Lee she had a son, and a daughter who was married on June 18, 1735, to Henry Temple, eldest son of Henry, viscount Palmerston, and died at Lyons in France, in October, 1736, without issue by him; — Lady Barbara, who was born on March 3, 1697, and married in May, 1725, to George Brown, Esq., only son of sir Charles Brown, of Kiddington in Oxfordshire, baronet; — Lady Mary, who died unmarried; — and Lady Isabella, who died young.

George-Henry Lee, born March 12, 1689, succeeded his father as second earl of Litchfield, July 14, 1716, and died Febr. 15, 1743, having by Frances, daughter of sir John Hales, of St. Stephen's, Tunstall, and Woodchurch, in Kent, three sons and five daughters; — George-Henry, third earl of Litchfield; — Edward-Henry, who was born in Dec. 1723, and married Miss Derander on Sept. 29, 1743, but died without issue; — and Charles-Henry, who departed this life on July 7, 1740. Lady Charlotte, the eldest of his lordship's daughters, was born in 1720, and on January 26, 1745, was joined in matrimony to Robert Dillon, viscount Dillon, of the kingdom of Ireland; Lady Mary, second daughter, born in 1722, was married to Cosmus Nevil, of Nevil-Holt in Leicestershire, Esq., in August, 1742, and died of the small-pox on March 25, 1758; Lady Frances, third daughter, born in January, 1725, was wedded to Henry, viscount Cornbury, who was only son and heir-apparent to Henry Hyde, the last earl of Clarendon and Rochester, but died before him without issue; Lady Harriot, fourth daughter, was born in 1726, married John, fourth lord Bellew, of the kingdom of Ireland, in May, 1749, and dying of the small-pox on April 30, 1752, had sepulture in South-Audley-Street Chapel, near Grosvenor-square, Westminster, on the 5th of next month, leaving no surviving issue; and Lady Anne, the youngest daughter, born in January, 1731, was wedded on Dec. 17, 1749, to Hugh, fourth lord Clifford of Chudleigh.

George-Henry Lee, born in May, 1718, succeeded his father as third earl of Litchfield, Febr. 15, 1743, and died in 1772, leaving no issue by Diana, daughter and heiress of sir Thomas Frankland, of Thirkelby in Yorkshire, baronet, and being succeeded by his uncle, Robert Lee, twelfth son of the second earl, who died S.P. in 1776, when the honors of this family became extinct.

XI.*

Barbara Fitzroy, born July 16, 1672, of the above Barbara Villiers, became a nun in the English nunnery of Pontoise in France.

XII.*

Charles, surnamed Beauclerk on his father's authority, born May 8, 1670, of Eleanor Gwynn, the actress, in Lincoln's-Inn Fields, was created, Dec. 27, 1676, baron of Heddington in the county of Oxford, as also earl of Burford in the same county, and to the heirs male of his body, with remainder, for default of such issue, to James, likewise surnamed Beauclerk, (another of the natural sons of the said king by the before-mentioned Mrs. Eleanor Gwynn,) and the heirs male of his body; which James died in France about Michaelmas, in the year 1680, unmarried. The said Charles was also further advanced to the dignity of duke of St. Alban's, by other letters patent, dated on Jan. 10, 1684, and was constituted Register of the High Court of Chancery, as also master-falconer of England, with remainder to the heirs male of his body.

In the reign of James II. his grace had a regiment of horse, which being under the command of his lieutenant-colonel Langston, was among the first that went over to the

Digitized by Google

prince of Orange on his landing in the West. His grace at that time was with the emperor's army in Hungary, having been at the siege of Belgrade, wherein he gained great honor in the general assault, on Sept. 6, 1688. Being of full age, he was introduced into the house of peers, on Sept. 26, 1692, and the year after made the campaign under king William, arriving in the camp at Park, near Louvain, in June, 1693. Returning with his majesty into England, he was sworn captain of the band of pensioners, on Nov. 30, 1693, in the place of the lord Lovelace, deceased, and served in the campaign of 1695. In 1697, the king of France acquainting his majesty with the duke of Burgundy's marriage, he was pleased at Kensington, on Dec. 21, to appoint his grace, then one of the lords of the bedchamber, to return the compliment of the French king and the Dauphin. Queen Anne continued him as captain of the band of pensioners, and at the head of them he closed the procession, on Sept. 7, 1704, on her majesty's going to St. Paul's, on the thanksgiving-day for the glorious victory obtained at Blenheim or Hockstet, on August 13, N.S. that year. On the change of the ministry, in 1710, his grace resigned his place of captain of the band of pensioners, and was succeeded therein by Henry, duke of Beaufort; but George I. on his accession to the throne reinstated him in that post, and constituted him, on Nov. 12, 1714, Lord Lieutenant, and Custos Rotulorum of Berkshire. On March 31, 1718, he was elected one of the knights companions of the most noble order of the Garter, and installed at Windsor on April 30th following.

His grace departed this life in the fifty-sixth year of his age, on May 11, 1726, at which time, besides the offices above-mentioned, he enjoyed those of high-steward of Windsor and Oakingham in Berkshire.

He had issue by Diana de Vere, eldest daughter and co-heir of Aubrey de Vere, the last and 20th earl of Oxford, whom he married, April 17, 1694, and who died Jan. 15, 1742, nine sons, and three daughters who died unmarried;—Charles, second duke;—William, born May 22, 1698, married Charlotte, daughter and co-heir of sir John Werden, bart., by whom (who died in June, 1745,) he had issue, William, who died young; Charles, a colonel in the army, who died in 1775, having married Elizabeth Jones, and by her (who died Dec. 5, 1768,) he had a son George, born Dec. 5, 1758, fourth duke; and Charlotte, married John Drummond, esq., banker at Charing-cross, and has issue, Caroline, married sir William Draper, K.B. and died 1778;—Vere, born July 14, 1669, created March 29, 1750, lord Vere, of Hanworth, co. Middlesex, married Mary, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Chambers, of Hanworth, esq. by Mary Berkeley, sister of James, 3d earl of Berkeley, and by her ladyship (who was sister to the countess of Temple, who died Jan. 21, 1783,) he had issue Aubrey, 5th duke; Mary, born Dec. 4, 1743, married lord Charles Spencer, brother to George, 3d duke of Marlborough, K.G. and has issue; his lordship had other children, who died young;—Henry, born Aug. 11, 1701, married in Dec. 1738, Maria, sister and heir of Nevil, lord Lovelace, by whom he had a son, Henry, in holy orders, died Nov. 8, 1817, (who married Jan. 1770, miss Drummond, who died in March 1774, leaving issue,) and six daughters, of whom Henrietta died unmarried, Nov. 18, 1816, and Anne, deceased, who married May 23, 1794, the rev. George Talbot, uncle to Charles, earl Talbot, and died in 1761; Charlotte, 4th daughter, died September, 1820; and Martha, 5th daughter, died unmarried Feb. 8, 1815;—Sidney, born Feb. 27, 1703, married Dec. 9, 1736, Mary, daughter of Thomas Norris, of Speak, co. Lancaster, esq., and died Nov. 23, 1744, leaving one son, Topham, born in 1739, who married in 1767, Diana Spencer, sister to George, duke of Marlborough, (whose marriage had been previously dissolved with Frederick, third viscount Bolingbroke,) and died in 1780, leaving issue one son, Charles-George, and two daughters; Elizabeth, married April 8, 1787, George-Augustus, 11th earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, who by her (who died March 25, 1793,) had issue;—George, a lieutenant-general in the army, born Dec. 26, 1704, and died 1761, married miss Margaret Bainbridge, and by her (who died Oct. 23, 1792,) had no issue;—Seymour, died an infant;—James, lord bishop of Hereford, born 1702, and died Oct. 28, 1787, unmarried;—Aubrey, born 1711, who was killed at Carthagena, 1740, married Catherine, daughter of sir Henry Newton, knt. and by her (who died in 1755,) had no issue. Charles 2d duke, born April 6, 1696, succeeded his father, May 11, 1726, and died July 27, 1751, having issue by Lucy, daughter and co-heir of sir John Werden, of Hollyport, co. Berks, bart., whom he married Dec. 13, 1722, and who died Nov. 2, 1752, a son and a daughter;—George, 3d duke;—and Diana, who was born Oct. 20, 1725; married, Feb. 2, 1761, to the hon. and rev. Shute Barrington, lord bishop of Durham, and died in 1766, S. P.

Digitized by Google

George, 3d duke, born June 25, 1730, succeeded his father July 27, 1751, and died Feb. 1, 1786, leaving no issue by his lady, whom he married Oct. 23, 1752, and who died Dec. 16, 1778, Jane, sole daughter and heir of sir Walter Roberts, of Glassenbury, in the parish of Cranbrook, Kent, bart. by his wife Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of William Slaughter, of the city of Rochester, esq.

George, 4th duke, son and heir of Charles, the eldest son of William, the second son of Charles, the first duke, born Dec. 5, 1758, succeeded his cousin, the late duke, Dec. 16, 1786, and died unmarried in 1787.

Aubrey, lord Vere, 5th duke, son of Vere, the third son of Charles, the first duke, born June 3, 1740, succeeded his cousin, the late duke, in 1787. He died Febr. 9, 1802, leaving by Catherine Ponsonby, daughter of William, second earl of Besborough, whom he married May 4, 1763, and who died Sept. 3, 1789, the following issue ; — Catherine-Elizabeth, who married Sept. 1, 1802, the Rev. James Burgess, and died July, 1803 ; — Aubrey, 6th duke ; — William, 8th duke ; — Amelius, K.C.B. F.R.S. admiral R.N. ; — Caroline, married Febr. 10, 1797, the hon. Charles Dundas, second son of Thomas, first lord Dundas ; — Frederick, in holy orders, married June 16, 1813, Charlotte Dillon ; — and Georgiana, died Oct. 17, 1791.

Aubrey, 6th duke, born Aug. 21, 1765, succeeded his father Febr. 9, 1802, and died Aug. 12, 1815. His grace was twice married : — first, to Miss Moses, whom he married July 9, 1788, and who died Aug 18, 1800, having issue by her, Mary, who married in July, 1811, to George-William, viscount Deerhurst, eldest son of George, earl of Coventry ; —secondly, to Louisa-Grace Tollemarche, third daughter of Louisa, countess of Dysart, whom he married, Aug. 2, 1802, and who died Febr. 19, 1816, leaving issue by her a still-born daughter, May 4, 1813, and Aubrey, his successor.

Aubrey, 7th duke, succeeded his father Aug. 12, 1815, but died an infant, three hours before his mother, Feb. 19, 1816.

William, 8th duke, the second son of Aubrey, 5th duke, born Dec. 18, 1766, succeeded his nephew, Feb. 19, 1816, and died July 17, 1825. His grace was twice married : first, July 21, 1791, to miss Carter Thelwall, daughter of the rev. Robert Carter Thelwall, who died S.P. Oct. 19, 1797 ; secondly, March 4, 1799, to Maria-Janetta, only daughter of John Nelthorpe, of Little Grimsby-house, co. Lincoln, esq., who died Jan. 17, 1822, having had the following issue ; — William Aubrey de Vere, the present duke ; — Frederick-Charles-Peter ; — Henry ; — Charles ; — Amelius-Wentworth ; — George ; — Maria-Amelia ; — Charlotte ; — Caroline-Janetta ; — Louisa-Georgiana ; — Georgiana ; — and Mary-Noel.

William Aubrey de Vere Beauclerk, 9th duke, born March 24, 1801, succeeded his father as duke of St. Alban's, earl of Burford, co. Oxford ; baron of Hedington, co. Oxford ; and baron Vere, of Hanworth, co. Middlesex. He is also grand-falconer of England, and hereditary registrar of the court of Chancery. His grace married in June, 1827, Harriett, the relict of Thomas Coutts, esq., and who was formerly Miss Mellon, a distinguished actress of the metropolitan theatres.

XIII.*

James, surnamed Beauclerk, born Dec. 25, 1671, and died in France in Sept. 1680.

XIV.*

Charles, surnamed Lennox, born July 29, 1672, of Louise Renée de Perrencourt de Queroualle, who came over into England with the duchess of Orleans, the king's sister, in 1670. King Charles II. was so struck with her beauty and deportment, that he created her duchess of Portsmouth, countess of Farneham, and baroness of Petersfield, all in the county of Southampton, to enjoy during her life, by letters patent, dated at Westminster on August 19, 1673. And likewise, by his royal intercession with the then French king, Louis XIV., the territory of Aubigny in France, which, by the death of Charles Stuart, sixth duke of Richmond and Lennox, reverted to that crown, was given to her grace, by grant, dated at St. Germains en Laye, in the month of December, 1673, and thirty-first year of his reign, during her life ; the remainder to such of the king of Great Britain's natural sons by her, as he shall name ; under the same limitation, as the grant by Charles VII. of France, anno 1422, to John Stuart, ancestor to the aforesaid duke of Richmond. Aubigny is a town in Berry, in France, situate on the river Nere, given (according to Pere Daniel) to John Stuart, the third lord Darnley of the name of John, on March 24, 1422, to whom the county and earldom of Eureux

Digitized by Google

was also granted in 1426, and who was killed at the famous battle of Herrings, February 12, 1428-9.

The above Charles, her only son by the king, was by his royal father, created baron of Setrington, in the county of York, earl of March, (a title derived from the Marches in Wales,) and duke of Richmond, in Yorkshire, by letters patent, bearing date at Westminster, August 9, 1675. And his majesty duly considering with what bright lustre and glory the house of Lennox had shone in former times, and that by the death of Charles Stuart, duke of Richmond and Lennox, (who died on Dec. 21, 1672) the dignity of the duke of Lennox was immerged in the crown; therefore, that the honour might be again revived, his majesty bestowed the estate of Lennox on his son, the aforesaid Charles, duke of Richmond; and by letters patent, passed in Scotland on September 9, 1675, created him duke of Lennox, earl of Darnley, and baron of Torbolton, and to the heirs male of his body. His grace was elected on April 7, 1681, a knight companion of the most noble order of the Garter, and installed at Windsor on the 20th of the same month.

At that time, and formerly, as portraits prove, the knights of the Garter wore the blue ribbon round the neck, with the George appendant on the breast; but the duke's mother having, some time after his installation, introduced him to the king with his ribbon over his left shoulder, and the George appendant on the right side, his majesty was so pleased with the conceit, that he commanded all the knights companions of the order to wear it in that manner.

His grace was made Master of the Horse to the king, on the removal of the duke of Monmouth; which office, during his minority, was executed by three commissioners, Henry Guy, Theophilus Oglethorpe, and Charles Adderly, esqrs., but on the accession of king James to the throne, his mother having promoted the bill of exclusion, his grace was removed from that honorable employment. On Nov. 14, 1693, he took his seat in the house of Peers. In the reign of king William, his grace served in Flanders, and was aid de camp to his majesty. He was also one of the lords of the bed-chamber to king George I., and departing this life at his seat at Goodwood in Sussex, on May 27, 1723, was buried in king Henry the VIIth's chapel, in Westminster-abbey.

By Anne, widow of Henry, son of John, lord Belasyne, of Worlaby, and daughter of Francis, lord Brudenell, (who died, vita patris,) son and heir of Robert, earl of Cardigan, and who died Dec. 9, 1722, he had issue a son and two daughters; — Charles, his successor; — Louisa, married to James, third earl of Berkeley, and died in 1716; — and Anne, who married, Febr. 21, 1723, to William-Anne, second earl of Albemarle, and died Oct. 20, 1789, from which marriage, amongst numerous illustrious issue, have proceeded the young heirs of the noble and hospitable house of Holkham, in Norfolk, by the nuptials, Febr. 26, 1822, of T. W. Coke, esq., the patriotic member for Norfolk, (for which he has sat in fourteen parliaments,) and the father of the House of Commons, with the lady Anne, daughter of Wm.-Charles Keppel, the present earl of Albemarle.

Charles, second duke, born May 18, 1701, succeeded his father on May 27, 1723. At the decease of his grandmother, the duchess of Portsmouth, Nov. 14, 1734, his grace inherited the dukedom of Aubigny in France. After sustaining many offices in civil and military affairs, he died Aug. 8, 1750, having had by Sarah, daughter and co-heiress of William, earl Cadogan, whom he married Dec. 4, 1719, and who died on Aug. 25, 1751, the following issue: — Georgiana-Caroline, born March 20, 1723, married May 1, 1744, to Henry Fox, first lord Holland, only brother to Stephen, first earl of Ilchester; who was created a baroness of Great Britain in her own right, May 4, 1762, and died July 24, 1774, leaving issue. — Lennox, — and Charles-Lennox, who died infants; — Louisa-Margaret, died May, 1728; — Anne, died an infant; — Emilia, born Oct 6, 1731; married Febr. 7, 1747, to James, first duke of Leinster, by whom she had issue; after whose death the duchess married, secondly, to William Ogylvie, esq.; — Charles, third duke; — George-Henry, born Nov. 27, 1737, (who died March 22, 1805,) a general in the army, and colonel 25th regiment of foot; married in 1759, Louisa Kerr, daughter of William, fourth marquess of Lothian, by whom he had issue: Charles, fourth duke; Maria-Louisa, born 1760; Emily-Charlotte, born 1762, married Aug. 23, 1784, the late hon. sir George Cranfield Berkeley, G.C.B. admiral of the White, uncle to Thomas Morton, earl Berkeley, and has issue: his majesty, May 8, 1807, was pleased to grant to Mary-Louisa, eldest daughter, and Emily-Charlotte, (wife of the hon. sir George Cranfield Berkeley, G.C.B.) second daughter of lord George Lennox, deceased, the same precedency as the daughters of a duke of the united kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland; Georgiana, born 1765, married April 1, 1789, Henry, earl Bathurst, and

Digitized by Google

has issue ; — Margaret, born Nov. 16, 1739, and died Jan. 10, 1741 ; — Louisa-Augusta, born Nov. 24, 1743, married Jan. 1758, to the right hon. Thomas Conolly of Castletown, in Ireland, died Aug. 2, 1821 ; — Sarah, born Febr. 14, 1745, and married in 1781, the hon. George Napier, son of Francis, fifth lord Napier, and by her, (who died Febr. 6, 1821,) had issue eight children ; — and Cecilia-Margaret, died Nov. 21, 1769.

Charles, third duke, born Febr. 22, 1735, succeeded his father Aug. 8, 1750. He particularly distinguished himself at the battle of Minden, Aug. 1, 1759, and received the distinguished thanks of prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. This duke died Dec. 29, 1806, leaving no issue by his lady, Mary, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Charles Bruce, third earl of Aylesbury, whom he married April 1, 1757, and who died Nov. 8. 1795.

Charles, 4th duke, born in December, 1763, son of George-Henry Lennox, youngest son of Charles, 2nd duke, succeeded his nephew, Dec. 29, 1806. He died at Montreal, Aug. 28, 1819, and was buried at Quebec, having had by his lady, Charlotte, daughter of Alexander, 4th duke of Gordon, whom he married Sept. 9, 1788, the following issue : Mary, born Aug. 15, 1790, married March 11, 1820, Charles-Augustus Fitzroy, esq., royal horse guards, blue, son of lord Charles Fitzroy ; — Charles, present duke ; — Sarah, born Oct. 15, 1792, married Oct. 9, 1815, major-general sir Peregrine Maitland, K.C.B., and has issue, Louisa-Elizabeth, born Oct. 14, 1819, and George-Charles-Augustus, born Jan. 25, 1821 ; — John-George, born Oct. 3, 1793, married July 2, 1818, Louisa-Frederica, daughter of the hon. John Rodney, son of George, 1st lord Rodney, K.B., and has issue, Sarah, born Oct. 1816, and Caroline-Charlotte, born Dec. 9, 1817 ; — Georgiana, born Sept. 30, 1795 ; — Henry-Adam, born Sept. 6, 1797, R.N., fell overboard the Blake as she was sailing into Port Mahon, Febr. 25, 1812, and was drowned : — Jane, born Sept. 5, 1798, married July 20, 1822, Lawrence Peel, esq., youngest son of sir Robert Peel, baronet, and brother of sir Robert Peel, bart., late Secretary of State ; — William-Pitt-Lennox, born Sept. 20, 1799, is of the royal regiment of horse-guards, and M. P. for Lynn-Regis, elected in 1831, for the memorable purpose of reform in the House of Commons. He married Miss Mary-Anne Paton in 182—, the celebrated vocalist, and who is the Prima Donna of the English theatres, from whom by mutual consent he was divorced in 1830, having had issue by her ; — Frederick, born Jan. 24, 1801 ; — Sussex, born July 11, 1802 ; — Arthur, born Oct. 1806 ; — Louisa-Madelina, born Oct. 2, 1803 ; — Charlotte, born Dec. 4, 1804 ; — and Sophia-Georgiana, born July 21, 1809.

Charles, 5th duke, born Aug. 3, 1791, succeeded his father Aug. 28, 1819. His grace is duke of Richmond, earl of March, and baron of Settrington, in the county of York, in the peerage of England ; duke of Lennox, earl of Darnley, and baron Methuen, of Torbolton, in the peerage of Scotland ; and duke of Aubigny in France. He is also a lieutenant-colonel in the army and was engaged in active service during the latter years of the late war ; but above all his other honours, he forms, as post-master general, one of the present ministry, which is illustrious by a patriotism securing the confidence of its sovereign and the admiration and love of the nation ; a ministry, that, unlike too many of its predecessors, forms the good of the people as the basis of its conduct and spurns to degrade itself by the political corruption, upon which so many have hitherto fattened ; in a word, a ministry that lives or dies with the people's idol, Reform.

His grace married, April 10, 1817, Caroline, eldest daughter of Henry-William, first and present marquess of Anglesey, by whom he has the following issue ; — Charles, earl of March, born Febr. 27, 1818 ; — Fitzroy-George-Charles, born June 11, 1820 ; — Henry-Charles-George, born Nov. 2, 1821 ; — Alexander-Francis-Charles, born June 14, 1825 ; — Sarah-Georgiana, born March 17, 1823 ; — Augusta-Catherine, born Jan. 14, 1827 ; — and N—, a daughter, born June 4, 1828.

XV.*

Mary, born Oct. 16, 1673, of Mrs. Mary Davis, had the surname of Tudor granted to her by her royal father in 1680, with precedence as daughter of an earl, which honor was heightened into that as of a duke, Febr. 21, 1684. This lady was thrice married : first, to Francis, son and heir of Francis Ratcliffe, 1st earl of Derwentwater,* &c., Aug.

* Beyond Hay Castle in Cumberland, the river Derwent falls into the ocean ; which rising in Barrodale, runs among the mountains called Derwent Fells. Through these mountains the Derwent spreads itself into a spacious lake, wherein are three islands ; one, the seat of the family of Ratcliffe, knight, temp. Hen. V., who married Margaret, daughter and heiress to sir John de Derwentwater, knight ; another, inhabited by miners ; and the third, supposed to be that wherein Bede mentions St. Herbert to have led a hermit's life. Derwentwater was erected into an earldom, 4 Jac. II., in the person of Sir Francis Ratcliffe, of Dilston in Northumberland, bart., lineal heir male to the above-mentioned sir —— Ratcliffe and

Digitized by Google

18, 1687, by which husband, who became earl of Derwentwater in 1697, and who died April 29, 1705, she had all her issue; secondly, to Henry Graham, esq., M.P. for Westmoreland, who died Jan. 7, 1707; and thirdly, to N. Rooke, esq., son and heir of brigadier-general Rooke. This lady Mary Tudor, countess of Derwentwater, the time of whose death is not recorded, had issue

I. James Ratcliffe, born in Arlington-St., Piccadilly, June 28, 1695, who succeeded as earl of Derwentwater, April 29, 1705, and who was noted for his mild virtues, charities, and accomplishments, became unfortunately conspicuous in the first rebellion of the Pretender in 1715, advocating that adventurer's cause, to whom he was so nearly allied by blood and by religious opinions, being a zealous Roman Catholic. He was taken prisoner at Preston, Nov. 13, 1715, and notwithstanding every solicitation of his affectionate wife, who threw herself at the king's feet to implore the life of her beloved lord and severally petitioned the two houses of parliament, he had his head cut off, together with that of lord Kenmuir, on Tower Hill, Febr. 24, 1716, aged 21 years, dying with constancy and resignation. By his lady, Anna-Maria, daughter of Sir John Webb, bart., he had issue; — James, born in Dec. 1714, who died S.P. 1731: — and Anne, a posthumous daughter, born in July, 1716, who was married May 2, 1742, to Robert-James, 8th lord Petre, and died March 31, 1760, leaving by his lordship, who died in July, 1742, all his issue, from whom proceed the after lords Petre, and John Petre, of Westwick Hall, co. Norfolk, esq., who, by Catherine, daughter of the first lord Suffield, has issue a daughter Mary, and a son.

II. Francis Ratcliffe, born Febr. 2, 1697, and died before 1731, S.P.

III. Charles Ratcliffe, born Sept. 13, 1697, was implicated with his brother in the rebellion of 1715, and condemned for high treason, May 18, 1716; but making his escape out of Newgate, Dec. 11th of that year, he fled to France, and on the death of his nephew James, son of the late earl, in 1731, assumed the title of Derwentwater. Returning, however, in 1745, to promote the second rebellion of the Pretender, which took place in that year, he was taken prisoner and at length executed on his former sentence, losing his head on Tower Hill, Dec. 8, 1746, which he suffered with constancy. He married Charlotte, countess of Newburgh, daughter and heiress of Charles, second earl, whom she succeeded in 1694, and by her, (whose first husband was Thomas, son of Hugh, third lord Clifford, of Chudleigh, by whom were two daughters,) who died May 5, 1755, he had issue; — James-Bartholomew, third earl; — James-Clement, a general officer in the French service, died May 11, 1788; — Charles, died an infant; — Charlotte, died March 11, 1800; — Barbara, died at Cambray, Aug. 7, 1768; — Thomasine, died an infant; — Mary, married, Febr. 11, 1755, to Francis Eyre, of Warkworth and Hassop, esq., and died Aug. 27, 1793, leaving issue by him, (who died Oct. 7, 1804,) 1. Mary, born Nov. 15, 1756, married April 9, 1793, Arthur Onslow, esq., serjeant-at-law, and died without issue, May 14, 1800; 2. Francis, fifth earl of Newburgh; 3. James, born Jan. 6, 1766, married the daughter of — Chinnicourt, of Metz, in Lorraine, and has issue an only daughter, Caroline, born at Metz, Sept. 15, 1808; 4. Charles, born April 29, 1771, and died in July, 1819.

James-Bartholomew, third earl of Newburgh, born at Vincennes, in France, August 23, 1725, succeeded his mother, Charlotte-Maria, in the title, Aug. 5, 1755, and died Jan. 2, 1786. His lady, whom he married in 1749, was Barbara, only daughter and heiress of Anthony Kemp, of Slindon, in the county of Sussex, esq., by Anne Browne, daughter of Henry, fifth viscount Montagu, and by her, (who died Sept. 12, 1797,) had issue, Anne, who died unmarried Nov. 26, 1785; and Anthony-James, fourth earl.

Anthony-James-Ratcliffe, fourth earl, born June 20, 1757, succeeded his father in 1786, and died Nov. 29, 1814, leaving no issue by Anne, daughter of Joseph Webb, esq., and sister of sir Thomas Webb, baronet, whom he married June 30, 1789.

Francis-Eyre, fifth earl, born Febr. 10, 1762, son of Mary, daughter of Charles Ratcliffe, by his wife Charlotte, countess of Newburgh, succeeded his cousin, the late earl, in 1814. His lordship died Oct. 23, 1827, having had by Dorothy, daughter and co-heir of John Gladwin, esq., whom he married Aug. 29, 1787, the following issue; — Dorothy, born July 13, 1788; — Mary, born Oct. 12, 1789, died Oct. 5, 1813; — Thomas, viscount Kinnaird, present earl, born Oct. 21, 1790, married, Nov. 14, 1817, Margaret Kennedy, third daughter of Archibald, earl of Cassilis; — Charlotte, born

Margaret de Derwentwater, his wife; which sir Francis was created baron of Tindale, viscount Ratcliffe and Langley, and earl of Derwentwater, March 7, 1677-8. He died in 1697, leaving issue by Catherine his wife, daughter and heiress to sir William Fenwick, of Meldon in Northumberland, four daughters; viz. Anne, wife of sir Philip Constable, of Flamborough, in com. Ebor., knight; Catherine; Elizabeth; and Mary; and also five sons: viz. Francis, his successor, the second earl; Francis-Edward, who died unmarried; Thomas, an officer in the army; William; and Arthur.

Digitized by Google

June 6, 1792, died at Brighton, Aug. 6, 1818; buried in the family vault at St. Giles's in the Fields, on the 11th of the same month; — Francis, sometime an officer in the Coldstream regiment of Guards, born July 7, 1794;—Anne, born May 16, 1796, died April 25, 1802;— Barbara, born May 18, 1798; — and Radcliffe, (a daughter,) born May 27, 1802.

Thomas-Eyre-Ratcliffe-Livingstone, sixth earl, born Oct. 21, 1790, succeeded his father in 1827, and married, Nov. 1, 1817, Margaret, third daughter of Archibald, 12th earl of Cassilis. His lordship, who still professes the Roman catholic religion, is earl of Newburgh, viscount Newburgh, of Newburgh, co. Aberdeen; viscount Kinnaird and baron Livingstone, of Flacraig, in the peerage of Scotland.

IV. Mary-Tudor-Radcliffe, born Oct. 6, 1698.

CHAPTER IV.

James II., King *of* Great Britain, France, *and* Ireland; Defender *of the* Faith.



James II. the third son of king Charles I., was born at the palace of St. James's, Oct. 15, 1633, when he was immediately proclaimed as duke of York, though he was not so created until Jan. 27, 1643. After the surrender of Oxford, he was in June, 1646, conveyed to London by the disloyal part of the Long Parliament, and with his brother Henry and the princess Elizabeth, his sister, committed to the care of Algernon, earl of Northumberland; in which captivity he remained about three years, until he made his escape from the palace of St. James's disguised in female apparel, April 20, 1648. He was conveyed to Dort, in Holland, to his sister the princess of Orange, and afterwards to the queen his mother at Paris, whence, in September, 1640, he accompanied his brother Charles to Jersey, with whom he continued for four months. At the age of 20, he served with much gallantry under the famous Marshal de Turenne, for the French king against the Spanish forces in Flanders, which celebrated general expressed publicly his sense of the prince's valor and merit at the battle of Estampes. Yet, notwithstanding the great command he had in the French army, upon a treaty between king Lewis and Oliver Cromwell in 1655, he was ordered to quit the kingdom; in obedience to which, after receiving the commiseration of the chief nobility of France, and a pleasing acknowledgment of his military merit from his friend the generous Turenne, he departed for Flanders, where his brother prince Charles then resided upon the invitation of Don John of Austria, who being governor of the Low Countries, sent to offer him, in the name of the Spanish king, protection and assistance towards the re-establishment of his family. James now changing the cause of his arms, offered his military services to the Spanish king; and his courage and early knowledge of war, though unsuccessful, were very eminent, having greatly distinguished himself in the defense of Dunkirk, which at length was surrendered to the English, June 17, 1658.

Upon the Restoration, in 1660, he accompanied his royal brother to England, where he was recognized as duke of York and Albany, and earl of Ulster, the two latter titles having been conferred on him by the king his brother during the exile of his family. After the re-possession by the Stuarts of their ancient dignities, the history of this prince became so intimately connected with the general affairs and consequences of the reign of Charles II., over whom he exerted great influence, that little more than an epitomized chronology of the events of his life anterior to his accession to the throne will be here attempted. Of a disposition active, haughty, violent, and revengeful, he had formed the design of raising the royal authority to its utmost height, and occasioned, by his advice, too many of the arbitrary measures which disgraced the reign of Charles II.; and he was the more pertinacious in his project, when, by his brother's failure of issue, he found himself the heir-presumptive to the British throne. His avowed adherence also to the catholic religion, together with the knowledge the nation had of the obstinacy and the unlimited ideas of prerogative which wholly possessed his mind, raised a universal distrust of him, and a fear of his wielding a sceptre which he would undoubtedly

Digitized by Google

use for the destruction of the protestant interests. This conviction raised that steady opposition to the recognition of his rights, which nearly caused his exclusion from the throne by an act of parliament in preparation for that purpose, and was chiefly the occasion of all the troubles, intrigues, and pretended plots that harassed the reign of his brother. These consequences, necessarily so minutely detailed in our English histories, place the duke of York so fully and constantly before our attention, that they will be now but slightly touched upon, since, to produce a regular detail of them would occupy a space too great to be allowed in the present pages, and could only be a repetition of what forms so prominent a subject in the annals of our country.

Upon the arrival of the British fleet near the coast of Holland to convey the king and his retinue to England, the duke of York first went on board and took the command of the fleet as Lord High Admiral of England and Ireland, which office he retained until the passing of the Test Act; and he soon after became constable of Dover, and was installed a knight of the Garter, April 15, 1661, having been before elected at York during the rebellion, April 20, 1642. About this time also he married Anne, daughter of Edward Hyde, earl of Clarendon, by whom he had his successors on the English throne; and in 1663, the parliament granted him the revenues of the post office and wine licenses, which enabled him to keep a court separate from that of his brother.

The royal brothers, upon some motive not fully elucidated in history, soon discovered an ardent desire to war with the Dutch. Many suppose it to have proceeded merely from policy and a national jealousy of the States' prosperity in their maritime commerce, which then they enjoyed nearly in all the nations of Europe, together with an entire monopoly of the Indies. But many attribute it to a darker design, which was to be effected under color of the above probable supposition. It is suspected that the project to introduce popery into England being now formed, the execution of it was only suspended till the Dutch were rendered unable to succour the English protestants. The duke of York was known to be a zealous catholic, and the king was always suspected of a partiality towards the Roman church, notwithstanding the great dissimulation with which he endeavored to conceal it throughout his reign. To men possessed of such arbitrary principles as the king and his brother, the extirpation of religious liberty, so essential to the fostering of civil freedom, was very desirable. To despotic monarchs, nothing can be so agreeable as the catholic religion, for though it brings themselves under foreign dominion, its direct tendency is an absolute power over their immediate subjects. However, whatever were the causes of this war, it was certainly undertaken on very slight grounds and by a very unjustifiable method. The duke, before any declaration of war had been issued, put out to sea with 16 men of war, and meeting in Nov. 1664, with the Dutch merchantmen returning from Bourdeaux richly laden, he captured no less than 130 ships, and brought them to England, where they were absurdly condemned as lawful prizes, which injustice was followed by a declaration of war, Feb. 22, 1665, though from our ships not being yet in readiness, the duke of York was unable to enter immediately upon action. At length James took the command of the British fleet and set sail with 114 ships, April 21, 1665, in quest of the enemy, who kept close within their ports, and he even took the range of their coasts to provoke them to engage; but finding his endeavors fruitless, he returned to the English coast near Harwich .At his departure, the Dutch ventured upon the seas, and, capturing many of our Hamburgh fleet, which were under convoy to the English coasts, so incensed the duke that he set sail once more in quest of them, and gained, June 3, off Harwich, a complete victory over their admiral Opdam, who was killed, the Dutch losing 19 ships, sunk and taken. James, after his victory, entered London to enjoy the popularity his success had purchased for him, to enhance which, a general thanksgiving was ordered, and medals were struck in honor of the victorious duke, whose situation was now most enviable, for in addition to his being Lord High Admiral, governor of the Cinque Ports and of Portsmouth, with the benefit of the post office and wine licenses, which enabled him to keep a splendid court, he now began to be considered the heir to the crown, by the king his brother's want of issue. This caused his person to be the more guarded, and therefore, however glorious this first sea fight of the prince's might be, the king and council resolved that he should not venture his person in a second engagement, the command being given to the earl of Sandwich, and the duke of York for a length of time being the first officer of the fleet, without any of the danger usually accompanying such a situation.

Nothing further is remarkable in the life of James until the death of his first wife, the daughter of the lord chancellor Hyde, in 1671, who, a short time before her death,

Digitized by Google

to the astonishment of all parties, had openly professed the catholic religion. The duke's attachment to that religion was long suspected, and this encreased the public fear of him, her conversion being justly attributed to his arguments on the subject. Doubt, however, was soon changed to certainty by his own public confession of his having abjured the protestant religion, which quickly followed his duchess's death.

The priests and jesuits had long pressed him to make open profession of the Romish religion, though they had not yet been able to succeed, because he saw it would make him forfeit the affection of the English; but the fanatical warmth of his mind could no longer resist the example of his wife, whose conversion, accompanied by her death, seemed to him too great a proof of the blessed dispensation of providence to allow of any longer dissimulation in his dealing between God and man. This declaration and the full license he thenceforth gave to his religious prejudices, accompanied with all the symptoms of their arbitrary and uncharitable character, gave rise to most of the plots and conspiracies, real or pretended, that agitated the reign of Charles, and of which James was rather the object than the promoter.

War being renewed against the Dutch in 1672, we find the duke of York again in the active command of the fleet, which joined that of France, our ally, in the beginning of May, the English consisting of 100 men of war, and the French of 40. The fleet of the States was much inferior to the combined force of France and England, consisting only of 72 large ships and 40 frigates and-fire ships, which were commanded by the famous Ruyter, who putting out to sea before the enemies' fleets were combined, endeavored to prevent the junction, in which attempt he failed. However, being informed that the two fleets lay at anchor in Solebay, off the coast of Suffolk, he resolved to attack them. The fleets of France and England were ranged in three squadrons, the duke of York commanded the red squadron; the count d'Etrées the white; and the earl of Sandwich the blue. The squadron of the Dutch fleet, likewise divided into three, commanded by Ruyter, was opposed to the duke of York. This fierce engagement, fought on the 28th of May, is well described by Hume and Rapin. It proved the skill of the English and Dutch commanders, and the national courage of the men under them, the victory of the day being so doubtful that both sides claimed the victory; but the perfidy of the French was apparent, for they merely hovered around the scene of action, firing from such a distance as sufficiently to secure their ships from injury. This conduct, so contrary to the natural impetuosity of the French, was ascribed to the deep policy of the French king, who is stated to have ordered his admiral d'Etrées not to expose his ships; but to leave the English and Dutch fleets to destroy each other, and thus to gain for France a temporary maritime ascendency. The duke's naval glory thus renewed in the eyes of the public, which admired his courage, though it deplored his religious principles, was again obscured by the passing of the Test Act in 1673, to which James refusing submission, he resigned with many of his other posts his station of Lord High Admiral, being succeeded by the celebrated prince Rupert in the immediate command of the fleet. However, the king put the admiralty under a commission composed wholly of the duke's friends; so that the power of the navy was still in his hands.

About this time James was seeking to enter again into the marriage state. At first, as little influenced by the importance of his choice as he was in his first marriage, he cast his eyes upon Susan, the widow of sir Henry Belasyse, (who died in the lifetime of his father, John, lord Belasyse,) and the daughter of sir William Armine, baronet. She was a woman of much life and great vivacity, by which, though possessed of no degree of beauty, she had so gained upon the duke, that he gave her a promise under his hand to marry her. But being a zealous protestant, though married into a popish family, he sent his secretary Coleman to draw her over to popery, which he endeavored without effect. Her sincerity to her religion was equaled by her nice sense of honor: for some of her connections reproaching her with the duke's intercourse with her, she could not bear the stigma, and discovered that she admitted it only upon the knowledge of its honorable nature. This quickly came to the ears of the lord Belasyse, her father-in-law, a zealous papist, who likewise nobly preferring religion to ambition, and knowing how intractable the lady was in that matter, resolved to hinder his daughter's advancement, rather than hazard the opportunity by the duke's marriage with a powerful popish princess of hereafter bringing his religion under the protection of the state. Pretending a zeal for the king and the duke's honor, he informed Charles of the whole affair, who, sending for his brother, told him it was too much to have played the fool once, to commit the folly again at his more advanced age; and the lady being also threatened,

Digitized by Google

she at length gave up the evidence of the marriage promise which had been made her, though as some reparation for this sacrifice, she was created, March 25, 1674, baroness Belasyse of Orgolly, which she enjoyed until 1713, the year of her death, when the title became extinct.

However, the policy of lord Belasyse was endeavored to be frustrated by the House of Commons, who used their utmost influence to pass a bill to prevent the marriages of protestants with papists, which directly affected the duke; and so persevering were the members in its process, that the king was obliged to prorogue the parliament for its hinderance. The parliament, so long as it continued in the reign of Charles II., evinced a steady opposition to the designs of the papists, and had not the king possessed some conciliating principles, rendering him less obstinate than his father, and much more politic than his brother, a recurrence of the evils of the last reign might have happened. Charles, though doubtless inclined to establish popery, found the sense of the nation too strongly against it, and covered his desires with a deep dissimulation, of which he was fully master; for as the parliament stood then affected, an extreme confusion, if not a second civil war, must have been the consequence of the king's acting directly upon his attachment and principles. This is fully proved by the revolution under the reign of his brother James, who being of a more furious and obstinate temper, resolved at all hazards to establish his favorite prejudices as the people's rule of conscience; but he found the English equal in resolution to himself, when the defense of their laws, religion, and liberty, called for its exertion, which patriotism was justly rewarded by the abdication and exile of the tyrant.

Notwithstanding the opposition of the Commons, a negociation was opened for a marriage with Claudia Felicia, archduchess of Inspruck, the daughter and heir of Ferdinand, the son of Leopold, the brother of the emperor Ferdinand II.; but the emperor Leopold losing his consort about this time, married this princess himself. The duke of York was therefore obliged to cast his attention to another quarter, and as his zeal prevented him from marrying a protestant, he made choice of Maria, daughter of Alonso, duke of Modena, and sister of the then reigning duke, Francis II. of the house of Este: but because the court of Rome was not willing to consent to it, unless she might have a public chapel, which the English court durst not grant, another marriage was proposed for a daughter of the duke of Crequi. However, the Pope, afraid of offending a prince who might hereafter bring England under his subjection, at length gave up his opposition, and the marriage was immediately after effected by proxy in the year 1673. Nothing further is remarkable in the life of the duke, passing over the constant protection he procured for papists and jesuits, who were constantly about his person, until the year 1677, when, at the instance of the king, who wished in some degree to draw off the national odium and apprehension from his brother, he consented to the marriage of his daughter Mary to the prince of Orange, the head of the protestant party. King Charles pictured to him that it would very much soften the nation's apprehensions when it should appear his religion was only a personal thing, not to be derived to his children after him; and however much the duke disrelished this proposition, he at length yielded to his brother's wishes, the marriage being effected in October, 1677, which was a union most sensibly felt by the king of France, who saw his great enemy, the prince of Orange, whom he would have crushed, about to be able perhaps of ousting him out of his political ally by this marriage with the English princess.

In the year 1678 was witnessed what was called the discovery of the popish plot, which was accompanied with many trials and executions; and in January, 1679, a new parliament being summoned, the elections were carried with great heat, and were almost every where against the court. Whether the late plot was real or pretended, the court had so trifled with the nation by relaxing the laws against the catholics, that from the terror now running throughout the kingdom the duke became the object of confirmed antipathy, of which the king was so aware, that he saw the necessity of his brother's temporary departure from his dominions to avoid any suspicion of the council being influenced by him. The duke appeared much affected at the injustice of his punishment; but finding the king resolute, he obeyed, being assured by his brother that it was only to preserve him from the storm which the late elections sufficiently evidenced was gathering against him; and before he departed, the king gave him also a satisfaction relative to the duke of Monmouth, who was now very popular and considered as the heir apparent to the throne as the king's eldest son in lawful marriage. This report became the more generally listened to by the people from the great unpopularity of prince James; but to quiet his fears, the king made a solemn declaration in council that he

Digitized by Google

was never married nor contracted to the duke of Monmouth's mother, nor to any other woman excepting his present queen; upon which, the duke of York departed for Holland, March 3, 1679, three days before the meeting of parliament, with his duchess and his younger daughter, the princess Anne, whence he went and resided at Brussels, where he was but coldly received. Shortly after, a design of some papists being discovered to burn London, the Commons, despatched the following address, amongst others, to the king:—"That the duke of York being a papist, the hopes of his coming to the crown has given the greatest countenance and encouragement to the present conspiracies and designs of the papists against the king and the protestant religion;" which resolution was sent to the lords by William, lord Russel, for which he paid dearly afterwards. This attack upon James was soon followed by the celebrated Exclusion Bill, which was to disable him from inheriting the imperial crown of England, it being read a first time on the 15th of May, a second time by a majority of 79 on the 20th, and the third reading being only prevented by the prorogation of the parliament on the 27th until August the 14th, which was afterwards dissolved on the intervening July the 10th.

The king being seized with a severe illness in the latter part of August, his brother was sent for by him with the greatest secrecy to Windsor, which summons the duke obeyed with the utmost promptitude, coming in disguise through Calais as the quicker passage, and arriving at his brother's palace, Sept. 2; but the danger being over before he came, the king affected a surprise at his presence, and ordered his immediate departure as a means of quieting the jealousy of the duke's enemies. James protested against this banishment, for which he pretended there could be no just ground, and he could only be induced to consent to it by his rival, the duke of Monmouth, being put also out of all command and sent beyond sea. James having thus dispossessed the person he feared as a competitor for the crown, mitigated the rigor of his own absence from court by obtaining the king's leave to retire into Scotland, representing to him the danger of his being in the Low Countries in case of his majesty's death. Accordingly, at the time Monmouth was exiled to Holland, James merely returned to Brussels to bring home the duchess with the princess Anne, and arriving shortly after at London, departed, Oct. 27, for Scotland, which he governed in an arbitrary manner, giving manifest tokens of his cruelty and inveterate hatred to the presbyterians. Shortly after the return of the duke from Brussels occurred the discovery of the pretended Meal Tub Plot, designed by the papists to accuse the protestants and patriots of a project to kill the king and treasonably to effect many important changes in the state, which the duke of York encouraged by rewarding the principal witness, Dangerfeld, and the king also disgraced himself by the same species of subornation; but the villainy and falsehood of Dangerfeld being detected, he was committed to Newgate on the very day the foiled duke of York retired thus disgraced to Scotland. There the prince remained not long, for being again sent for by his royal brother, he appeared at court, Feb. 24, 1680, though nothing particularly marked his return, except the king's contradicting in the fullest manner the legitimacy of Monmouth's birth, and the acquittal of the contrivers of the Meal Tub Plot, most of whom were the immediate friends and favorites of the king and prince. The great credit the duke began now to assume rendered him again the object of hatred, and the duke of Monmouth, narrowly watching his uncle's movements, returned from Holland without the royal leave and made several progresses through the kingdom to encourage his friends, of whom many lords publicly denounced the prince as a popish recusant. This truth being too well known to be contradicted and too warmly espoused to be disregarded, the king, to ingratiate himself with the parliament, which was to sit on the 21st of October, again persuaded the duke to depart for Scotland, who, having received repeated assurances from the king that he would never forsake him, set out for the North the day before the assembling of the parliament. Five days after the meeting the Exclusion Bill was again brought forward by the Commons, and, after some days' debate, was passed by a great majority; concerning which, the arguments on either side are well displayed in the copious Rapin. However, on its being sent up to the other house, Nov. 15, it was thrown out by the Lords on the second reading by 63 against 30; the king being present during the whole debate, which lasted till midnight. The affair of the popish duke occupied the entire attention of the houses, in both of which he was represented as a person of real danger to the nation and constitution; and this so provoked the king, that he at length dissolved the parliament. Jan. 18, 1681, summoning another to meet at Oxford, March 21st following, in the expectation of finding it more complaisant to his wishes when removed from the factious city of London. However, he found himself miserably deceived; for no sooner did the parliament meet, than

Digitized by Google

popery and the duke of York became the sole topics, the Exclusion Bill on the 28th of the month being again read and ordered for a second reading, when the king dissolved the parliament, which had sat but seven days, being the fifth and the last of his reign; and he ever afterwards governed in the most arbitrary manner, upon the principles so congenial to himself and his bigoted brother.

The duke upon his first entrance into Scotland endeavored to acquire some popularity by an apparent affability, as it was visibly his interest to ingratiate himself with that nation, to enable him to assist the court's designs. After having opened the parliament as the king's high commissioner, July 28, 1681, which he could not lawfully do, as he would not take the required oaths for the high office, he procured the passing of several acts agreeably to the king's wishes; for though this duke had lamented and refused the taking of the test in England, he could procure one of even a more rigid nature to be passed in Scotland, out of which for his own convenience were exonerated the royal family, by which the chief utility of it was rendered null!—oh, hypocrisy and persecution! This test, which he caused to be universally administered, was designed for the exclusion of the rigid presbyterians, so inimical to despotic government, from the parliament. The earl of Argyle was condemned to lose his head for refusiug to take the required oath, and also, as it was pretended, for dissuading others from it; but he had the good fortune to make his escape into Holland. The tyrannical James now also began a furious persecution upon the conventiclers, which consisted of many barbarous executions, by the hanging or beheading of several of both sexes. His administration of justice was equally arbitrary and unjust, of which the instance of lord Halton, the duke of Lauderdale's brother, accused of perjury, is an instance which is fully shown in Burnet, though its details are too numerous for the present page.

The duke departing from Scotland in March 1682, was received by the king with every mark of affection; and in about two months he returned to that country to convey his family to London. He went by sea, and by an unexpected accident the ship struck upon a sand, without any hope of releasing her from her terrific situation; but the duke got into a boat and ordered in his dogs and some unknown persons, who were taken from his solicitude concerning them to be his priests, and under his direction the boat went off scarcely half filled, leaving many noblemen and gentlemen to perish in the waves, amongst whom was lieutenant Hyde, the duke's brother-in-law. This inhuman neglect was never investigated, but it justly added to the general odium he labored under, and has ever remained a foul stain upon his character for humanity. Making but a short stay in Scotland, he returned into England, where he continued during the remaining days of his brother's reign, possessing an overwhelming influence over his actions and counsels; and to him is generally ascribed the rigor with which the king, from this time, treated his enemies, and on his memory will the stain of those patriots' blood, Russel and Sydney, for ever remain fixed. Of so dangerous a nature were some of his counsels, that even the despotic Charles was shaken by them, who is stated on one occasion to have exclaimed, "Brother, I am resolved never to travel again; you may do so, if you please."

In the year 1683, June 12, was the discovery of the pretended Rye-House Plot, the stated object of which was to murder the king and duke of York in their way to Newmarket. Like the Meal-Tub Plot, its design was to bring odium upon the duke's enemies and those who had strongly favored the Exclusion Bill. The esteemed lord Russel was executed upon it, notwithstanding all the remonstrances of the first nobility to save him and the decided irregularity used for his condemnation. The duke of York, whose spirit of revenge, bigotry, and cruelty has made him the contempt and horror of Englishmen, could not suffer his chief enemy to escape him, and he used the most strenuous endeavor to render abortive every petition for mercy. This execution was followed by that of Algernon Sidney, who died in a manner becoming a patriot, whatever might have been the extent of the fanaticism of his political prejudices. The earl of Essex, who was confined in the Tower on suspicion of a participation in the plot, was on the day of the trial of Russel found with his throat cut from ear to ear. This circumstance was hastily communicated to the judges and the king's counsel at the court, who thence took occasion to insinuate to the jury the reality of the plot, since the earl of Essex rather chose to lay violent hands upon himself than stand a trial. No means, however base, were scrupled at during the infamous reigns of the second Charles and James to influence the jury to the side of blood. The evidence against the unfortunate lord, whose name in more than one age is coupled with patriotism and who was predoomed for destruction, being very defective, the sudden and suspicious death of Essex

Digitized by Google

was to aid it. However, if any infamy was in this deed, it fell upon the king and duke; for so low had they sunk in public estimation by their violence and injustice, that scarcely any action was considered too infamous to restrain their consciences. The appearance of the body and of the room in which Essex died, afforded strong presumptions that he could not have destroyed himself, as, though his throat was cut from ear to ear, he himself was discovered lying in a remote corner of the room, and the razor, with which the deed was done, was afterwards found thrown out of the window. It was likewise said, that in the blood spread upon the floor of the room, the marks of a strange foot were seen, which is rendered extremely probable, since, before the coroner was allowed to inspect the body, care was taken to strip and leave it naked, and the room was thoroughly washed; a circumstance that could only tend to render abortive the decision of an inquest and to do away with any appearance of violence having been used upon the body of the prisoner. The king and duke were in the Tower on the very morning the deed was done, where they had not been for 12 years before, which universally put on them the infamy of the deed and a suspicion of its having been committed by their order. Many other circumstances might be mentioned that strengthened this suspicion. The extreme care to hide the true evidence of the deed from the inquest, could only be to screen persons high in authority from detection; for had the circumstance of the prisoner's dying by his own hands been probable, the most minute investigation would have followed to prove its certainty. Yet these royal villains,—for they deserve no better title, since, even if they were not guilty of any participation in the murder, they made it conducive to their bloody purpose upon another object,—could infuse a garbled statement of the fact into a court of justice, purposely to influence the jury to the side of blood, at the very time of their deciding between life and death; by such means, they could procure the destruction of a fellow creature and a subject, whom, until conviction, a king under any circumstances is bound to protect. Russel was condemned, and partly by the influence this royal interference caused. His blood is, from this, as well as from the infamous partiality they encouraged in the judges, chargeable upon the royal brothers. The trials which followed were conducted with the same unjust rigor; no plea, however plausible, being allowed to be investigated, that might deprive the court of its revenge, which the duke of York appeared to enjoy in his inmost soul. Trials and executions were prominent events during the remainder of the year, which nearly closed with that of the celebrated Sidney.

We are now arrived at the last year of the reign of Charles II. In it he had found himself possessed of the arbitrary power he had so much loved and followed. No further opposition was capable of obstructing his views, and patriotism had sunk beneath the hydra of tyranny, bigotry, and persecution. The chief enemies of the king had by injustice and corruption been destroyed before him, and their party the Whigs were wholly without power and efficiency. Charles was now become the most despotic of European monarchs. The Tories praised the comparative tranquillity which lasted during the remainder of the reign; and their political passion and joy at having wholly depressed their rivals, the Whigs, prevented them from perceiving that this tranquillity was the effect of a slavery, by which they were themselves disgraced and as fully under the influence of as the party, whom they had crushed by their venality and prejudices. They gloried in having thrown a chain upon their adversaries, but could not perceive nor feel, so fully had their political rage stupified them, that the same chain was bound as tightly around themselves. The tranquillity they applauded as the effect of their policy, they should have known proceeded from that despotism which casts a stagnation over the energies of men, and stifles their opinions with its serpent foldings and pestilential breath. Opinions will be various; and where they are not heard, despotism surpresses them. Unlike the great and benevolent spirit which moved upon the face of the waters, separating from the wide chaos each distinct essence into its proper and beauteous sphere, forming a gloriously various universe, the malignant demon of despotism throws its enervating streams over the multitudinous powers and conceptions of mankind, the noblest emblem on earth of that universe, and dissolves them into one crude and indigested chaos under an abject, unproductive, and disgraceful slavery, where genius has no advantage over imbecility, and patriotism cannot disengage itself from the most intriguing servility. Cursed is he in whom this wretch is personated in a human form. Sooner or later the punishment of the great jealous king will catch him. He may be suffered to punish the vices of a nation; but the being an instrument of divine wrath, will not exonerate him from the responsibility in which he stands to the great king for having dishonored the divine image granted to him both as a man and a sovereign.

Digitized by Google

He has disgraced that image, by sacrificing the dignity of his nature and station to a vicious inclination; and it will not stand him in need that his vices tended to the purposes of Providence. That great and divine power will not make kings wicked as instruments for his awful retribution upon the wickedness of man; but he fixes upon those who have before debased themselves by every license of a tyrannical disposition and are capable of no other happiness than that of destroying and tormenting their fellow creatures. Pharoah was already notoriously depraved before he was called upon as the instrument to execute the divine wrath upon the land of Egypt; and he was swept away in the midst of his obdurate crimes by the flood of an Almighty indignation. Scarcely had our second Charles reached the pinnacle of despotism than he was stretched upon the bed of death, which he rendered undignified by any desire of religious consolation; and thus, after years of strife to obtain the power of tyranny, he was snatched away just as he had it within his grasp. And James, his brother, and partner in severity and rigor, mounted his throne, only to be cast from it by the reviving patriotism of the people, whom he would have enslaved.

James II. succeeded to the crown on his brother's death, Feb. 6, 1685, and he was crowned at Westminster abbey with his queen, on St. George's Day, April 23, by Sancroft, archbishop of Canterbury. The ceremony was conducted in the usual form, saving that the sacrament was refused to be taken, and some alteration or mental reservation was supposed to take place in the taking of the oath. After a reign of nearly four years, the king abdicated his throne and withdrew, Dec. 23, 1688, into France, landing at Ambleteuse. The French king assigned him the castle of St. Germains for the keeping of his court, and appointed him also a royal entertainment suitable to his dignity. Here, after a twelve years' second exile and many fruitless and unsuccessful attempts, as fully detailed in our histories, to recover his lost throne, he died, being much broken with grief and sorrow, Sept. 6, 1701, in the 68th year of his age. It is said, that on the death of John Sobieski, king of Poland, in 1696, James was offered the vacant crown, which he declined, saying, "That he would accept of no crown that was not actually his due; for that would indeed be to acknowledge the abdication of the one which he considered as lawfully his own." Sandford states he was buried in the monastery of the Benedictines at Paris, and that his heart was sent to the nunnery of Chaliot. However, by later accounts, he appears to have been buried at St. Germains, where his remains were discovered in digging the foundation of the new church, and re-interred beneath the altar, Sept. 9, 1824. This reappearance of the tyrant of a former age was witnessed but a few days before the accession of Charles X. to the throne of France, as if to warn that worthless monarch to shun the dangers and disgrace, upon which James's regal power had been wrecked by the errors of despotic government; but if kings will not be guided by the page of history, neither will they quit their pernicious tenets though one rose from the dead. Charles disregarded the omen, and he, like his silent monitor, has also become a lesson to kings, having been swept away from a station, the duties of which he has so miserably neglected. A description of this translation of the body of James is pleasingly detailed in the interesting and highly popular periodical publication, called the *Mirror*, No. 107.

The Wives of King James II.

I. Anne, the first wife of James, born in the year 1637, was the daughter of the celebrated chancellor, Edward Hyde, afterwards earl of Clarendon, by his wife Frances, daughter and at length heir of sir Thomas Aylesbury, bart., a master of the requests in the reign of Charles I. Being a woman of great beauty, a strong understanding, and ardent passions, the origin of her captivating the heart of James is dated from their first interview, when his sister, the princess royal, came to Paris to see the queen mother; for Anne accompanying that illustrious lady as one of her maids of honor, completely enchanted the duke of York, and so managed her ascendant over him by encreasing his passion, that between the time he first saw her and the winter before the king's restoration he contracted marriage with her at Breda, Nov. 24, 1659. Upon his return to England, the lady proving pregnant, there were many persons urgent to dissuade the duke from so unequal a match; but the king's affection at that time for the faithful chancellor, overruled all consideration of the injury that the royal family might receive from it, and willingly gave his assent, upon which Anne was privately married to the duke at Worcester-House, September the 3rd, 1660.

What follows concerning this lady is chiefly taken from Lodge's excellent selection of *Portraits of Illustrious British Characters.* Her father, in his own life, informs us that

Digitized by Google

James disclosed the fact of his private marriage immediately after the Restoration, and entreated his brother to suffer him to marry her publicly, as she was already pregnant. Charles, whose indolent good temper nothing could ruffle, listened patiently and even kindly to the news, and sent the marquess of Ormond and the earl of Southampton, the chancellor's dearest friends, to declare the matter to him, who stated that he never had the slightest suspicion of it. The temper in which he received it will best appear from his own words. He broke into immoderate passion against his daughter, and said with all imaginable earnestness, that as soon as he came home he would turn her out of his house as a strumpet to shift for herself, and would never see her again. And on their assuring him that she was married to the duke, he fell into yet greater passion, and exclaimed that, "He had rather his daughter had been the duke's whore than his wife; that in the former case, nobody could blame him for the resolution he had taken, as he was not obliged to keep a whore for the greatest prince alive; but if there were any good reason to suspect the other, he was ready to give a positive judgment, in which he hoped the king would concur with him;—that the king should cause the woman to be cast into a dungeon under so strict a guard, that no person living should be permitted to come to her; and then, that an act of parliament should be immediately passed for cutting off her head; to which he would not only give his consent, but would very willingly be the first man that should propose it; and whoever knew the man, concludes the chancellor, still speaking of himself, will believe he said all this very heartily." Burnet, who certainly was no panegyrist of the duke or his wife, says, that "she being with child, called on the duke to own the marriage, and managed the matter with so much address, that in conclusion, he married her, and that he thought to have shaken her from claiming it by great promises and as great threatenings; but she was a woman of great spirit, and would have it known that she was so, let him use her afterwards as he pleased."

But however easily the king consented to the marriage, the queen-mother, who cordially hated the chancellor as an obstacle to her acquiring an undue influence over her royal son, was long steady in withholding her consent. She came from Paris with a view of preventing the union as a dishonor to the crown; and even when she found her interference was too late, she long refused to see her daughter-in-law, being at last prevailed upon to receive her respects only at the pressing instance of the king; but during her stay in England, she ever treated the duchess with so much coldness, that her aversion to the marriage was visible to all. The enemies of the chancellor, hoping from these symptoms of aversion to procure his ruin, neglected not the endeavoring to spread them even in the breast of James himself, by indirectly conveying to him the most injurious reports of his wife's conduct previously to her union with him; but James, having discovered the authors, elicited, on a promise of their pardon, a confession of the falsehood of the charges. However, from this ill-judged lenity towards these infamous slanderers, other gallantries were subsequently imputed to the duchess; for one stab to a person's reputation is quickly followed by the hand of malice with another, though both may be without cause or provocation. Grammont, speaking largely of a supposed intrigue with Sidney, a younger son of Robert, earl of Leicester, and a gentleman of the duke's bed chamber, avers that she went to York, in 1664, that she might receive his addresses with the more convenience and privacy; and Burnet adds that the duke discovered the amour, and dismissed Sidney with so much precipitation and anger that the whole became public. However, in justification of the duchess's character, sir John Reresby says that Sydney was discarded from another motive, though it was certain that he was certainly enamored of the duchess, whose beauty and wit caused general admiration, and that the duchess returned his attentions with kindness, though not with familiarity. Burnet makes use of this rumor to introduce a long paragraph of disgusting scandal against James, whose debaucheries he tells us, shortened the lives of the duchess and most of her children, who died in infancy, and poisoned the constitutions of the two who survived that state of life; and he relates the circumstances of a filthy tale, which may be found in his memoirs in the year 1665. He also tells us that the duchess, through the discovery of her amour with Sidney, lost the influence which she formerly possessed over her husband, and that in the hope of regaining it by flattering his religious prejudices, she determined to embrace the Roman catholic profession. This brings us to the most important point of her story; for though she possessed a proud and in many instances an overbearing spirit, she neither aspired to any open influence on state affairs nor mixed in political intrigues, an inclination to which is so justly chargeable upon many of the eminent women of her time.

She had been bred a protestant, and had long the appearance of sincerity in that profession; but for many months before her death, she received not, as usual, the sacrament,

Digitized by Google

and she often apologized for many of the Romish doctrines most strenuously opposed to the church of England. At length, Aug. 20, 1670, she signed a declaration of her reconciliation to the ancient religion, in terms so frank and simple and with so little force or subtlety of argument, as to render it evident they had been dictated by her own private prejudices. She declares that the change was wrought in her without any other persuasion than her own conviction, and that she had entertained no scruples till the preceding November, when, in perusing Heylin's *History of the Reformation*, she found it to contain what seemed to her the most horrible sacrileges imaginable, finding no reason why we left that church but three most abominable ones:—1. That Henry VIII. renounced the Pope's authority because he would not give him leave to part with his wife and marry another in her life time:—2. Edward VI. was a child and governed by his uncle, who made his estate out of the church lands:—and 3. Because Elizabeth, who was no lawful heiress to the crown, could have no way to keep it, but by renouncing a church that would never suffer so unlawful a thing to be done by one of her own children. "I confess," said she, "I cannot think the Holy Ghost to be in such councils." After some wretched reasoning on transubstantiation, the infallibility of the church, confession, &c., she concludes thus; "I call God to witness I never would have changed my religion, if I had thought it possible to save my soul otherwise. I think I need not say it is any interest in this world that leads me to it. It will be plain enough to every body that I must lose all the friends and credit I have by it; and I have very well weighed which I could best part with, my share in this world or the next. I thank God I have found no difficulty in the choice."

Though this change is thus proved to have arisen from her own conscientious inclination, there can be no doubt that it was partly effected by the approbation, nay persuasions, of her husband, whose excessive bigotry, striving to convert a whole nation, cannot be supposed indifferent to the existence of a heresy, which he hated, in the person most nearly related to him.

The duchess's constitution had long been declining. She is said to have been very indolent and a great eater; but there is reason to believe that her end was hastened by domestic anxiety. James was notoriously an unfaithful, and probably a negligent husband; and the reputation of patience with which she seemed to endure those afflictions, was in fact due to the stifled anger of a proud spirit, any active exertion of which might have been worse than useless. At length, weighed down by long indisposition and a growing corpulency, she died at St. James's Palace, March 31, 1671, in the 34th year of her age, and was buried in the vault of Mary, queen of Scots, in Henry the Seventh's chapel.

II. Mary-Beatrix-Eleonora, daughter of Alphonso IV., duke of Modena, of the house of Este, by Laura, daughter of Hieronymus Martinozzus and Margaret Mazarine, a kinswoman of the famous cardinal Mazarine, was born Oct. 5, 1658. She was married in her 15th year, at Modena, to James, duke of York by his proxy, Henry, earl of Peterborough, by whom she was conveyed to England; and she landed at Dover, Nov. 21, 1673, where, being received by the duke, her nuptials were on the same day solemnized and consummated. This princess was of exquisite symmetry and possessed the most delicately fair complexion, adorned with hair and eyes as black as jet, the latter beaming with brilliant sweetness. Burnet thus speaks of her before she became queen. "She was a graceful person with a good measure of beauty, and so much wit and cunning that, during the reign of Charles, she behaved in so obliging a manner and seemed so innocent and good, that she gained upon all who came near her, and possessed them with such impressions of her, that it was long before her behavior after she was queen could make them change their thoughts of her. So artfully did this young Italian behave herself, that she deceived even the oldest and most jealous persons, both in the court and country. Only sometimes a satirical temper broke out too much, which was imputed to youth and wit, not enough practised to the world. She avoided the appearances of a zealot or a meddler with business, and gave herself up to innocent cheerfulness, and was universally esteemed and beloved so long as she was duchess." She accompanied her husband in his temporary exiles to Holland and Scotland, and appeared, so far as affairs of state would permit, to be always near his person. The events of her life are few and brief, and it were to be wished after she was crowned queen consort, which dignity was united with the coronation of her husband, April 23, 1685, that she could by their brevity have maintained the reputation she had enjoyed during the reign of Charles, but her character was now wholly changed. She appeared to be a partaker of all the king's violent measures,

Digitized by Google

and in some instances to have abetted his cruelty. She greatly contributed by her counsels to the removal of the earl of Clarendon in 1686, from the government of Ireland, and to the filling his place with the furious and bigoted earl of Tyrconnel; and in the preceding year she could so far forget her character as a queen and a woman, as to insult with the most arrogant and unfeeling reproaches, the unfortunate duke of Monmouth, whilst he was supplicating for his life before the unmerciful and treacherous king James; even urging her husband to order his destruction. In the year 1688, June the 10th, the queen is stated to have been delivered of a prince, the hopes of the papists and the terror of their adversaries; but so much secrecy, intrigue, and prevarication appeared to have accompanied the whole course of her pregnancy, as well as of her delivery, that great suspicions were entertained of their reality. None were allowed to have any inspection into the circumstances but professed papists, whose evident interest was to favor an imposture that would oust the protestant princesses Mary and Anne of the throne. Even the fooleries of superstition were not deemed unworthy of giving to the birth of a son the appearance of a miracle; for it was affirmed that the duchess of Modena, the queen's mother, at the moment her daughter conceived, made a vow to the lady of Loretto, so that her daughter might by the saint's means have a son. The circumstances of the case, which are too long for present insertion, are to be found fully detailed in Burnet and our larger histories. But, however important the spuriousness of the birth of the Pretender might be at the time when no constitutional provisions were enacted to guard the English crown as a protestant one, it is to the present day of little importance. Indeed the legality of his birth is the better supposition, as it tends to prove the right of a nation to dispense with that of a prince for its general and universally acknowledged welfare; for upon the truth of this opinion the glorious revolution of 1688 was effected, and at length strengthened by the succeeding act of parliament, which settled the succession in the protestant House of Hanover. His issue being extinct at the present day, the Pretender has ceased to be important, and the value of the act of settlement only consists in the exclusion of those branches of the royal descendants of James I., tainted with the tyranny of papal principles, who are of nearer inheriting claims than the family who by a people's voice now possess the throne; and by a people's inclination may they long continue to possess it, guarding our religion with firmness, and with as great a toleration as its safety may admit. Upon the general disaffection which now began to be evinced towards James's government, the queen, fearful of being impeached for her evil counsels, as the king's mother had before been in the long parliament, and, not considering the improved intellect and temper of the nation since that time, anticipating the sacrifice of her head on the block, should her royal consort be hurled from the throne, obtained the king's leave to depart the kingdom, and embarking in disguise at Portsmouth, Dec. 10, with her real or pretended son, styled the prince of Wales, landed at Calais, whither she was shortly after followed by the late king her husband. She took up her residence with him at the castle of St. Germain's, allotted to them by the French king, where having survived him many years, she died in he 60th year of her age, May 8, 1718, having lived to see the failure of the attempt of her son, the Pretender, to obtain the crown of the Stuarts, having been for 30 years an exile from the English shores, and after having been attainted in the English parliament in the last year of king William's reign for her continual endeavors to embroil the English councils.

The Issue of King James II., by Anne Hyde, his first Wife.

I. II. III. AND IV.

Charles, duke of Cambridge, who was born at Worcester House in the Strand, Oct. 22, 1660, died at Whitehall, May 5, 1661. He was buried at Westminster, as were the three following children.

James, duke of Cambridge, who was born at St. James's, July 12, 1663, died at Richmond June 20, 1667.

Charles, duke of Cambridge, who was born at St. James's, July 4, 1664, died May 22, 1667, having had the duke of Monmouth for one of his godfathers.

Edgar, duke of Cambridge, born at St. James's, Sept. 14, 1667, and died June 8, 1671.

V.

Mary, born April 30, 1662, was afterwards queen of England. See Chapter V.

VI.

Anne, born February 6, 1665, who was afterwards queen. See Chapter VI.

Digitized by Google

VII. AND VIII.

Henrietta, was born at Whitehall, Jan. 13, died Nov. 15, 1669, and was buried at Westminster. Katherine, was born at Whitehall, Febr. 9, died Dec. 5, 1671, and was buried at Westminster.

The Issue of King James, by Mary d'Este, his second Wife.

IX. X. XI. AND XII.

Charles, duke of Cambridge, born at St James's Nov 7, and died Dec. 12, 1677.
Katherine-Laura, born at St James Jan. 10, and died Oct. 4, 1675.
Isabella, born at St. James's Aug. 28, 1676, and died March 2, 1681.
Charlotte-Maria, born at St James's August 15, and died Oct. 6, 1682.
The above were all buried at Westminster.

XIII.

James-Francis-Edward, celebrated as the elder Pretender, and who on account of the doubtful circumstances attending his birth, for so long a time occasioned the factions of the eighteenth century, was stated to be born at St. James's, June 10, 1688, between the hours of nine and ten in the morning. The doubts respecting the royalty of his birth are to the present age of little importance, since by the extinction of his issue, no further danger through his rights can be feared by the Royal House of Hanover as to its permanent possession of the British throne. Those circumstances however, which are given very minutely by some of our historians, tend strongly to invalidate the belief of his birth from the royal loins of Stuart. Amongst these are the facts that none but papists, who were most interested in favoring an imposture, were admitted to be present at the time of the stated birth, which took place at a time when the protestant portion of king James's court were absent to attend their public devotional exercises, and when the protestant bishops were suffering their unjust imprisonments in the Tower. The time chosen also was when the princess Anne, king James's daughter by his first wife, was at Bath; and the Dutch ambassador was never called to be a witness in the behalf of Mary, princess of Orange, her sister, who was interested even more than Anne, in the prevention of any fraud endangering their right to the throne. It cannot be denied likewise that, if no fraud was intended, it was the interest of king James and his queen to prevent any suspicion as to the identity of their child's birth, by having their adversaries witness it, instead of taking the utmost pains of having it take place in their absence. Burnet mentions many facts to prove the queen's art in counterfeiting pregnancy during the required course of months; and another writer mentions her particular orders to have St. James's in readiness for her reception on Saturday, June 9, whither she was conveyed in a chair on that day, after playing at cards at Whitehall till 11 o'clock at night. The next morning the city was surprised with the intelligence of the birth of a prince at the hour above mentioned; but unfortunately some of the popish faction about the court with more zeal than prudence, promulgated some hours before the designed time the important information. However, the legality of the birth of the person called the Pretender is of little moment to the present day; and indeed the advantage to the liberty of the British nation rather lies in the supposition that his birth was really royal and unaccompanied with fraud and doubt, as it proves a nation's power, as well as right, to set aside mere hereditary claims when they are destructive to the general welfare.

His birth was immediately publicly and officially notified, though it was generally heard with great doubt and reserve as to the reality of its royalty, and king James, who never suffered his zeal to be in the least degree diminished by his prudence, foolishly encreased the unpopularity of the young prince, who appears in the royal bulletins to have been styled prince of Wales from the moment of his birth, by having his baptism on the 15th of October celebrated according to the rights of the Romish Church, obtaining the queen-dowager, a professed catholic as godmother, and even the Pope himself as his godfather, who was represented by his nuncio. The bigoted frenzy of his father soon, together with his own, blasted all the future prospects of his unoffending son, for the spirit of the nation was at length roused against the repeated and dangerous encroachments of popery which the king every day encouraged; and to save their religion and laws, the people resolved to refuse their further allegiance to a man, from whom they could expect nothing but slavery and oppression. The queen knowing herself to be particularly unpopular by many of her bigoted measures, and fearful that in the approaching storm she should be sacrificed to the national hatred by the loss of her

Digitized by Google

head on the block, obtained the king's leave to depart the kingdom. On the night of the 10th of Dec. 1688, having through many difficulties and in disguise escaped from the palace with the young prince, she took boat at the Thames and crossed that river, on the opposite bank of which was a strong guard ready to attend her to Gravesend, and, a vessel being there stationed, she landed the next day at Calais and proceeded to St. Germains, whither she was soon followed by her husband king James. The young James passed his infant years in this retreat under the care of his parents and under the protection of the French crown; and on the death of James II., Sept. 6, 1701, he was proclaimed at St. Germains, by Lewis XIV., as king of England, Scotland, and Ireland, which indeed happily proved but a nominal title, and was altogether unacknowledged in England. The only value of this vain nomination was in serving the French king with a paltry pretext for hostilities against his formidable rival William III., and in exciting the latter monarch with his parliament to secure the protestant religion, which was effected by acts of parliament being passed a little before his death, an event that took place in 1702, attainting the pretended prince of Wales of high treason and ordering the succession of the crown to pass, in case of the failure of the issue of Anne, the successor of William, to the House of Hanover, the only protestant branch emanating from the line of Stuart, by Elizabeth, daughter of James I. The title of the Pretender was indeed acknowledged by the king of Spain, the duke of Savoy, and the Pope, as well as by the king of France; but this was of little service, as the English throne was filled on the death of William by the princess Anne, the half sister of this unfortunate prince, so that he was still obliged to subsist as a pensioner of France and to watch the success of any faction that might assist his obtaining a crown, which by hereditary right in opposition to national consent was his due. However, what the English affairs lacked in favor of his hopes, the policy of Lewis strove to effect by endeavoring to raise a revolt in England that should disable queen Anne from exerting herself against France on the continent. In 1707, the court of St. Germains sent into Scotland to learn the situation, number, and ability of the Pretender's friends in that country; but the messenger, chiefly listening to the zealots who were bent upon any condition to receive the prince, neglected the avowers of more moderate and prudent principles, and brought on his return such a favorable report of the disposition and power of the Scottish nation, that Lewis resolved to equip an armament and despatch the prince to pursue his fortunes on the shores of his ancestors, bestowing on him to profusion all the equipage and furniture necessary for the splendor of a great monarch, and presenting him with a sword at parting, studded with valuable diamonds, with the farewell greeting that he hoped he should never see him again. Thus furnished, the Pretender, who now styled himself as the Chevalier de St. George, set sail from the roads of Dunkirk, March 17, and was making for Scotland in order to land at Inverness; but he was beat off the coast by sir George Byng, who was sent with a squadron to intercept him, and thus frustrated, after having been tossed about a whole month in very tempestuous weather, he returned to Dunkirk, and adventured no more to disturb the peace of the British court during the reign of his sister, fully aware that the prosecution of his pretended rights could only prove abortive when exercised against so popular and beloved a sovereign as Anne. He now became a soldier of fortune, and distinguished himself in the French army at the battle of Malplaquet, where he charged twelve times with the household troops, until he was obliged to desist by a desperate wound in the arm. In the latter part of the reign of Anne, he took up his residence in Lorraine, being at length abandoned by the French king by the conditions of the famous treaty of Utrecht in 1712; but, though even thus deprived of the only assistance which could place him on a throne, he ceased not to continue an object of jealousy to the English parliament, addresses being forwarded to the queen of England to influence her to issue a proclamation, setting a price upon the head of the Pretender, and to engage her to press the duke of Lorraine to banish him out of his dominions, which was in effect to drive him into the hands of his enemies, as he could scarcely move elsewhere without being surrounded by foes. However, the queen having sufficiently guarded the protestant succession, had no inclination to inflict further oppression upon a man whom she could not positively deny to be of her own blood. In this retreat he therefore remained until he heard of the death of Anne, when hoping that Lewis would consider the treaty of Utretcht of less moment, and once more espouse his cause, he immediately posted to Versailles; but he had the mortification to be informed that the French king, who was too much humbled by the late war to enter voluntarily into another, denied him any assistance, and expected that he should quit his dominions without delay; whereupon he was obliged to return

Digitized by Google

to Lorraine. But though Lewis durst not espouse his cause openly, he was his secret friend and earnestly desired to neutralize the power of England by causing those internal commotions which a popish monarch must inevitably engender. The violence of faction too in England, which manifested itself so strongly in the latter part of Anne's reign, encreased at the accession of George I.; for it being impossible for that monarch to adopt the opinion of men directly opposed to each other, he was obliged to favor the party which had been most zealous for his succession, by which means some of the most furious of the tories, disappointed of place and profit, eagerly coalesced with the jacobite party for the restoration of the house of Stuart. These zealots, thus encouraged, conveyed their sentiments to the Chevalier de St. George, assuring him that the rebellion was already begun in Scotland, that the tories would join him at his first landing in Great Britain, and that his appearance amongst them would produce an immediate revolution. Unable to withstand this temptation, he ventured, notwithstanding his late repulse, to apply once more to his old patron, the French king, whom he could not believe by all the rules of policy to be otherwise than his friend; and he privately received from that arch politician supplies of money with the aid of a small armament, which was prepared in the port of Havre under pretence of a more foreign purpose; but notwithstanding the secrecy of his designs, the English court being made acquainted with them by the vigilant observance of the earl of Stair, the ambassador at Paris, the most prompt measures were taken by George I. for the security of the British coasts. About this time too, Sept. 1, 1715, he lost by the death of Lewis all hopes of further assistance from France, for now under a regency to be continued during a long minority, that government was more anxious to secure internal tranquillity than to adventure in foreign commotions.

However, the partisans of the Pretender had by this time carried on their measures to a degree that forced them, notwithstanding this check to their hopes, to try their fortunes in the field. In Scotland, the constant scene of the attempt of the Stuarts to regain their lost crown, the earl of Mar, after having many consultations with the jacobite clans, proclaimed the Pretender at Castletown, and set up his standard at Bral-Mar on the 6th of September, and by messengers pressed the immediate presence of the chevalier, who had succeeded in forwarding two vessels safely to Arbrouth from Havre with arms, ammunition, and some trusty officers, to assure the earl that the king, for whom he and his partisans were going to fight, would soon lead them in person. Soon after, the earl of Derwentwater proclaimed the Pretender in Warkworth, Morpeth, and Alnwick, and the earl of Mar was at the head of 10,000 men; but it appeared to be the destiny of the Stuarts in their contests with the House of Hanover to be always absent at the crisis of their affairs. The battle of Dumblaine was fought between the earl of Mar and the duke of Argyle, Nov. 12, and on the same day a considerable body of the rebels, amongst whom was the earl of Derwentwater, surrendered to the royal forces at Preston; but the Pretender had delayed coming over in expectation that the whole kingdom of England, would rise up as one man in his cause, and that by appearing at once to head his partisans near the English court, his success would be certain. In this however he was miserably deceived; soon finding that the rumors of the discontent in England had been greatly exaggerated, and knowing not what other course to take, he now too late resolved to hazard his person in Scotland, at a time when his affairs in that kingdom were desperate, having lost the opportunity of joining his partisans when his person would have inspired them with enthusiasm and their numbers were truly formidable. From Bretagne he reached Dunkirk in disguise, where he embarked in a small vessel, and having arrived, Dec. 22, at Peterhead with only six gentlemen, he passed through Aberdeen incognito to Fetterosse, where he was met by the earl of Mar and many other noblemen, and was solemnly proclaimed as James VIII., receiving also numerous addresses from the episcopal clergy and the laity of that communion in the diocese of Aberdeen.

On the 5th of January, 1716, he made his public entry into Dundee, and on the 7th arrived at Scone, where he proposed staying until his coronation should be performed, which events were followed by the review of his forces at Perth, and the issuing, amongst numerous proclamations, of one that fixed his coronation to take place on the 23rd of January. But all his schemes vanished by the reinforcements and near approach of the royal army, and the encreasing destitution of his own troops; for finding himself hotly pursued, he left Perth, retired, Jan. 30, towards Dundee, and, conscious of being unable to make any stand against his enemies, was forced to embark, Febr. 24. on board a small French ship that lay in the harbor of Montrose, accompanied by the earl of Mar and 17

Digitized by Google

other noblemen, abandoning many of his faithful partisans to be sacrificed on the scaffold whom his promptitude might have saved. In order to avoid the English cruisers, they stretched over to Norway, and coasting along the German and Dutch shores, arrived in five days at Graveline, after a vain and rash attempt to seize a crown, which had no other effect than to place it still more firmly on the brow of his rival. Thus deprived of all hopes of a throne, he retired to Avignon, and being required to quit France by the regent, the duke of Orleans, he departed thence, Febr. 6, 1717, to Urbino and Rome, being assured of enjoying a refuge in the papal dominions, the court of which could only look upon him as a lingering martyr for their church. In 1719, he went to Madrid, where he was received by the king of Spain as a crowned head, and had some hopes, which were soon frustrated, of making another attempt upon England, whereupon he returned the same year to Rome, now considered by him as his chief residence. Yet the spirit of disaffection was not extinguished in England, for in 1722 Layer's conspiracy was discovered, and a declaration of the Pretender, dated Sept. 22, from Lucca, met with no better fate than to be publicly burnt by the common hangman.

Thus frequently thwarted in his designs, the hopes of the Pretender were no more raised until long after the death of George I., when the good understanding had ceased between the courts of England and France. In 1743, the violence of faction in the British parliament and a great appearance of general disaffection, raised the hopes of the court of Versailles that the nation was ripe for a revolt, in which it was strengthened by the exaggerated representations sent to them by the papists and jacobites, that if the chevalier de St. George should appear at the head of a French army, a revolution would instantly follow in his favor. Nothing could be more gratifying to the French court than to distract the councils of the Britannic king, who was the chief support of the house of Austria and its allies. Besides, the cardinal de Tencin, one of the French ministers, having been recommended to the purple by the chevalier, resolved to use all his influence in that prince's cause; for this man, aware of his great influence, and actuated by gratitude as well as the ambition, which hoped that his own aggrandizement, even the possession of the tiara, would arise from placing on the British throne the popish heir of its ancient line of kings, concerted measures with the chevalier at Rome. However, the exiled Stuart being now too old to engage personally in such an expedition, he begged to delegate his pretensions and authority to his son, afterwards styled the Young Pretender; but the success of this young adventurer was no better than that of his father, as will be presently seen in treating of him, and this attempt for the crown was the last that was made by the House of Stuart, which became extinct in about 45 years after this eventful period. After a life of continual disappointment, James-Francis-Edward died at Rome, aged 78 years, Dec. 30, 1765, and was there buried in the church of St. Peter.

The wife of the elder Pretender was Mary Clementina, the third daughter of James, the eldest son of John Sobieski, king of Poland. Her mother was Hedwige-Elizabeth, daughter of Philip-William, duke of Neuburg, the eldest branch of the Palatine family. This princess, who was born July 6, 1702, married to James in August, 1718; but afterwards separated from her husband in November, 1726, and retired to the monastery of St. Cecilia. The cause of this is stated to be a jealousy against her husband during his stay in England, respecting the lady of a colonel Hay, one of his partisans. However, of this dereliction of connubial faith there is no proof, and in a letter of the chevalier to Clementina, he endeavored greatly to convince her of his entire affection for her, assuring her that she never had any cause for the jealousy which produced the separation he lamented. She died at Rome Jan. 18, 1735, aged 30 years, leaving issue by James two sons.

I. Charles-Edward-Lewis, who is distinguished as the young Pretender, was born at Rome, Dec. 31, 1720, where he was strictly reared in the principles of the papal religion. In 1743, the father, encouraged by the court of France with promises of assistance to prosecute his rights to the British crown, delegated, on account of his own age, his pretensions and authority to his son, styling him the duke of Albany, whose youthful qualities appeared to merit the parental confidence reposed in him, being eminent for courage and moderation, fortitude and temperance, and a dignity of deportment accompanied with affability and even humility. Charles, in the disguise of a Spanish courier, departed from Rome about the end of December in quest of his adventures, which were to be even more disastrous than those of his father. He travelled through Tuscany to Genoa, and proceeding to Savona, embarked for Antibes; and after this, prosecuting his journey to Paris, he was favored with a private interview with the French king,

Digitized by Google

hence he set out incognito for the coast of Picardy, where he had the satisfaction to find that a French fleet was ready to make a descent upon England; from which, however, it was prevented by the promptitude of the English admiral, who forced the enemies' ships into their own ports, Feb. 26, 1744, having sustained so much damage by a storm, as to render them incapable of present service. Finding himself thus disappointed, he returned to Paris, where, so uncertain is the protection of princes, he now remained almost unnoticed by the French court, and with patience awaited a more favorable opportunity, unceasingly seeking information respecting the numbers and influence of his father's adherents in Britain, an exaggerated account of which soon made him resolve not to wait for further assistance from Lewis XV., whose sincerity in his cause he now began to doubt. However, it was not until the year 1745 that he ventured upon the expedition, missing by his departure a despatch from the jacobites, intimating that he must strengthen them with foreign aid to prevent his enterprise from causing the ruin of himself and adherents. Had this memorial come to his hands, perhaps he would not have embarked in an undertaking, to which he had been stimulated by the misrepresentations of persons over-zealous in his cause; but an untoward fatality ever appeared to destroy the interests of the Stuarts. Nevertheless, the present time had many advantages to induce the Pretender to rely, even without foreign aid, upon the support of his adherents; for England was largely engaged in foreign and expensive wars; Scotland was unfurnished with troops for the aid of government; a great portion of it was anxious for rebellion; George II. was in Germany; and the next important royal military character, the duke of Cumberland, was employed in the war in Flanders. Encouraged by this situation of British affairs, he forwarded the intelligence of his design to his adherents, and embarked, on the 14th of July, on board a small frigate at Port St. Nazaire, with a few Irish and Scottish adventurers, steering his course towards the Western Isles of Scotland; and at length, after a voyage of 20 days, he landed near Lochnannach, where he was in a little time joined by many hardy mountaineers. On the 19th of August, the Pretender's standard was erected at Glensinnan; but it was not until some days were passed that any noble adherents flocked to him; and had the regency, who conducted the government during the king's absence, acted with proper vigor, he might have been crushed in embryo, so that their criminal and impolitic delay encouraged the jacobites to rally round the standard of their leader, and caused the terror and havoc which so soon were to harass the kingdom. Charles, having now about 1200 men, encamped in the neighbourhood of Fort William, and gained some advantages over a body of new raised soldiers of the royal army; and it was not until this disaster that the lords of the regency became aware of their supine folly, and issued a reward of £30,000 to any who should apprehend the prince-adventurer, which was followed by one published by the Pretender, setting the same price upon the head of the Elector of Hanover. The loyalty of the English nation now manifested itself in fervent offers of service in the cause of the protestant succession; the king hastily arrived in England in the latter end of August, and several regiments were transported from the Netherlands to defend the government at home. The rebels now advanced to Perth, where the Chevalier de St. George was proclaimed king of Great Britain, and the public money was seized for his use. The same steps were taken at Dundee and other places. The numbers of his adherents now encreasing rapidly, Charles at length advanced towards Edinburgh, and summoned that city to surrender on the 16th of September, which he entered on the following morning, taking possession of the royal palace of Holyrood-House in the suburbs. He now caused his father to be proclaimed at the market-cross and the manifesto to be read, wherein the Chevalier declared his son Charles as the regent of his dominions. But though his being in possession of the capital encouraged his followers and added reputation to his arms, yet he did not reap all the advantages he expected; for the treasures of the Scottish banks had been previously conveyed into the castle, which was defended with great bravery by general Guest, an old and experienced general. And however firmly Charles appeared seated in the ancient capital of his ancestors, his attention was soon directed elsewhere, for some royal troops under sir John Cope, to the number of 3000, landing on the 17th of September, at Dunbar, began his march towards Edinburgh in order to give battle to the enemy; and on the 20th of the month he encamped in the neighbourhood of Preston Pans, where, on the following morning, he was attacked so suddenly by the Young Pretender, with about 2400 highlanders sword in hand, that in less than ten minutes the king's troops were totally routed with the loss of 500 men, amongst whom was the pious and brave Colonel Gardiner, who performed matchless feats of valor to restore the fortune of the day, and disdained to

Digitized by Google

save his life at the expense of his honor in joining the flying army. The conduct of prince Charles after this success, which raised him in the opinion of his partisans to a pitch of admiration, was truly great, and commanded universal praise. He adorned the glory of victory with moderation and humanity. He prohibited all rejoicings, ordered the wounded royalists to be attended with the utmost care, and suffered such officers who were taken prisoners to be left at liberty on their parole. Charles was now in possession of all Scotland, except the fortresses, the reduction of which he could not yet hope to effect without proper implements and engineers, though by the late battle he was supplied with a train of field artillery and a great accession of general arms, of which he stood much in need. He was now, too, joined by fresh chieftains, who had stood undecided which cause to favor until some success on either side should point out the probability of the issue; but though thus strongly reinforced, being not yet able to take advantage of the consternation his arms had diffused throughout the kingdom of England, he was obliged to limit his operations to cutting off the communication between the castle and the city of Edinburgh, from which, however, he was obliged to desist by general Guest commencing a heavy fire upon the town, which destroyed several houses and killed many persons even at the market cross. Being thus unable to procure the treasures guarded in the castle, he imposed taxes, seized the merchandise deposited in the king's warehouses at Leith, and compelled the city of Glasgow to make him a large loan, to be repaid when the peace of the kingdom should be established; and though the greater and richer part of Scotland was averse to his family and pretensions, yet thus supplied, his followers daily encreased; being reinforced by the noblemen, Kilmarnock, Balmerino, Lovat, Elcho, Ogilvie, and others, as well as by considerable supplies of money, artillery, and ammunition at various times from France, where his interest seemed to rise in proportion to the success of his arms.

The utmost energy of the British government was now deemed essential to oppose the Scotch adventurer. Many of the Scotch royalists too began at last to exert themselves, the duke of Argyle, the earls of Sutherland and Loudoun, and several other lords collecting their vassals: but the man who most distinguished himself was Duncan Forbes, president of the college of justice at Edinburgh, universally esteemed for his great knowledge, unaffected piety, and strict integrity. By his persuasion, many reverted to the royal cause who had begun to act for the Pretender, and so great was his influence that above 10,000 highlanders desisted from their rebellious attempt, so that this patriot may be said to be one great cause of the adventurer's miscarriage, and the continuance of the House of Hanover on the throne of Great Britain to protect our happy constitution. General Wade also was at this time leading several of the troops recalled from Flanders towards Newcastle, and about the middle of October, the duke of Cumberland arrived from the Netherlands to place himself at the head of another army. However, all these preparations could not intimidate the Pretender, who even ventured at the head of 5,000 men to make an irruption into England, which he entered by the west border on the 6th of November. Carlisle surrendered to him in three days, and he then became possessed of Brampton, where he found a considerable quantity of arms, and caused his father to be proclaimed king. General Wade had left Newcastle to oppose him, but again returned on the intelligence of the reduction of Carlisle; and another army was also now assembled in Staffordshire under sir John Ligonier, as a lengthened line of opposition. But having received assurances from France that a body of troops would be landed on the southern coast of England to make a version in his favor, Charles, notwithstanding this formidable opposition determined to proceed, expecting to be joined by all the English malcontents as soon as he could penetrate into the heart of the kingdom; and therefore leaving a small garrison in Carlisle, and marching on foot in the highland garb at the head of his forces, he advanced to Penrith and continued his route through Lancaster and Preston to Manchester, where on the 29th of November, he established his head-quarters and was received with the enthusiasm of public rejoicings, though he was joined by not more than 200 men. His supposed intention was to proceed by the way of Chester into Wales, where he hoped to find many adherents; but finding all the bridges over the Mersey broken down, he chose the rout to Stockport, fording the river at the head of his division. He now proceeded through Macclesfield and Congleton, passed suddenly off by Leek and Ashburne, and on the 4th of December, entered the town of Derby, where his father was proclaimed with great formality. Charles was now not further than an hundred and twenty-six miles from the capital, which was filled with terror and confusion; and had he proceeded with the same enterprizing spirit and activity which he had hitherto evinced, he could soon have made himself master of London,

Digitized by Google

where he would certainly have been joined by the jacobites, who were there more numerous than in all the other parts of the kingdom combined. But now the tide of the Pretender's fortune began to ebb. He was too well aware that in proceeding he would hazard the being hemmed in by the royal force, which, from their situation appeared to be their design; for Wade was now in Yorkshire, and the duke of Cumberland who commanded another army, was encamped at Litchfield, assisted by sir John Ligonier. An army of 30,000 men, firmly attached to the reigning family, could have been assembled in a few days, and his hopes of a descent being made on the southern coast by the French, were scattered by the vigilance of the British navy. And though Charles had by the sudden change of his route to Derby, gained a day's march of Cumberland, who had marched from Stafford to Stone, yet he could not enter London without hazarding an engagement, as an army was composed on Finchley common, which the king resolved to command in person. But it is probable that this last army, composed chiefly of new raised regiments of volunteer companies, of men long employed in the sedentary occupations of the metropolis, would have made but a faint resistance to the attack of the hardy highlanders, and as George II. was obstinately brave, he might have sunk beneath the arm of his youthful competitor, before the veteran troops of Cumberland could have arrived to his assistance. Happily things did not come to this extremity. The Pretender had advanced into the heart of the kingdom without receiving any encouragement by any further accession of force than what he obtained at Manchester; the Welsh took no measures for exciting an insurrection in his favor; and a descent from France was hopeless. He found himself miserably deceived in the display of jacobitical principles, which he had been taught to believe would be every where exhibited on his advance in England: for it appeared on the contrary as if all the jacobites in the kingdom had been annihilated, and that every town was vieing with its neighbour in proving its loyalty to the existing dynasty. Thus seated in the middle of a hostile kingdom in the depth of winter, and continually in danger of a battle, which, if accompanied with defeat, must prove the destruction of him and his partisans, it was determined to return to Scotland, though contrary to Charles's ardent desire of encountering all risks in marching to London. A retreat was accordingly effected in the face of two superior armies with a degree of intrepidity, regularity, and expedition unparalleled in the history of nations by any body of men under circumstances equally adverse, excepting perhaps the retreat of sir John Moore at Corunna. It being impossible to give an entire view of the manœuvres of two armies in a mere biographical sketch of one of its leaders, it will suffice to state that leaving Derby, on December the 6th, the rebels measured the route by which they advanced, reached Manchester on the 9th, entered Preston on the 12th, and continued their march northwards with small loss, though distressed in their rear by hovering troops of the royal army. On the 19th they reached Carlisle, where the majority of the English in the service of the Pretender were left at their own desire. Charles then crossed the river Eden, and passed into Scotland without losing 50 men by sword, sickness, or fatigue during his whole expedition, which military skill shed new lustre over his character, and in a great degree balanced the prejudice that weighed against his cause by the failure of his expedition into England. The Pretender, understanding that Edinburgh was secured by a fresh army, now proceeded by Dumfries to Glasgow, and severely fleeced that city for its loyalty, it having raised some companies for the king's service. He then directed his march to Stirling, which immediately surrendered to him, Jan. 8, 1746, though he could make no impression on the castle, which held out against all his attempts. But in spite of this failure, Charles was yet to experience one more instance of success, for general Hawley, the successor of sir John Cope, having been ordered to proceed to the relief of Stirling, and having advanced with 10,000 men as far as Falkirk, was defeated, on the 17th of January, by the troops of the Pretender, which lay concealed in Torwood, five hundred of the royalists being killed and three hundred becoming prisoners. And this was the last of the successes of Stuart, which, properly followed up, might have been the restorer of his fortunes; for during the consternation occasioned by this new victory, he might have marched hastily back into England, where his partisans, ashamed of their late pusillanimity, were anxious to redeem his good opinion; or, he might have used his victorious arms against the loyalists of Scotland; but he rashly again attempted the reduction of Stirling castle, which had before defied his power, and thus broke the spirit of his party by wasting this precious period in so hopeless an undertaking, and gave the nation time to recover the panic his late victory had occasioned. The duke of Cumberland was now prepared to lead the royal army, about 14,000 horse and foot, to the relief of Stirling, where he left some

Digitized by Google

troops on the 1st of March. Charles was disposed to hazard a battle; but his men being fatigued and dispirited by the siege of the castle, he retired northward of the deep and rapid Spey, over which by an unaccountable negligence, the duke was allowed to pass without any opposition, on the 8th of April, which, had its passage been well contested, must have been nearly fatal to the royal troops. No sooner had Charles committed an error in his retreat beyond this river, than he committed a greater in discontinuing his route, for by proceeding northwards, he might have beguiled the duke into the mountains, where his cavalry and artillery could be of little service, and the superiority of the English numbers could not be of much avail amongst hills and dales with which they were unacquainted; but Charles now having suffered the duke to pass unopposed a dangerous ford and to arrange his army, foolishly resolved upon an action in an open country, against a body of men by far more numerous than his own soldiers, who were also of professed discipline and assisted by an excellent artillery, of which he himself was miserably deficient. Fate seemed to urge the rashness of the youth to his destruction; and having failed in an attempt to attack the royal army at Nairn during the night, he marched back to his camp on Culloden moor, awaiting the approach of the enemy, as though he was under a destiny of conspiring his own destruction. The duke came in sight of the rebels the next day, April the 16th, when about noon, was fought the decisive battle of Culloden, in which after a desperate strife of thirty minutes, all the hopes of the Pretender for a crown were blasted and his army totally routed, with the loss of some of the bravest blood of Scotland. The courage of Charles, too, seemed to desert him with his good fortune. Having too soon left the field of battle, he was advised by lord Lovat to return and rally his troops; he promised, but declined compliance. And though 3000 of his faithful adherents resolutely assembled at Fort Augustus and Ruthven, and a ship arrived from France with £40,000 in gold and 1000 men, he desired them all to disperse, and wandered himself under various disguises, in woods and wilds, destitute of the common necessaries of life, and in constant danger of falling into the hands of his foes, a price of £30,000 being set on his head. At length, after suffering the most incredible hardships for five months in wandering over the Highlands and Western Isles of Scotland; after entrusting the secret of his life to more than fifty persons, many of whom were in low condition, who by betraying him might have lived in affluence; he escaped from the British coasts at Lochnannach, the 20th of September, on board a Privateer of St. Maloes, and safely arrived at Roscan, near Morlaix, in Bretagne, eluding through the advantage of a fog a squadron of English ships that were in search of him.

Charles on his return was caressed at the court of France, so long as there was a possibility of his being of further use; but no sooner was the treaty of peace signed between France, England, and the other powers, October the 18th, 1748, at Aix-la-Chapelle, than he was consigned to neglect, and afterwards to the most degrading insults. Positively refusing to quit the kingdom according to the conditions of this treaty, though submission had been advised by his aged father, who saw the hopeless state of their affairs, he was seized by a party of guards on his entrance into one of the theatres of Paris, pinioned, and conducted to the frontiers, in violation of the most solemn engagements to afford him protection, exhibiting an unprincipled perfidy in France, as she had the power of dictating the conditions of the treaty. As his father had been betrayed at the treaty of Utrecht, so was Charles at Aix-la-Chapelle, affording a sad proof to unfortunate princes that their interests are only consulted when they can be rendered the mere tools of the ambition of their more prosperous brethren. With his fortunes, perished the last hope of the family of Stuart and of their adherents in the British dominions, which must be considered an event of the utmost importance to the happiness of Great Britain, for it must be borne in mind that the posterity of James II. were equally with himself bigoted papists, and that the Pretenders in all their manifestos, though sensible that their religion incapacitated them from legally succeeding to the crown, studiously avoided the most distant assurance of maintaining the civil and religious liberties of the nation as by law established. On the contrary they gave certain indications of their relapsing, in case of success, into a system of corruption and oppression which had before so goaded the people, as fully to justify their asserting their own security in deposing a bigoted monarch, the author of their wrongs.

Charles died at Rome, aged 68 years, January the 31st, 1788, leaving no issue by his wife Louisa-Maximiliene, the daughter of Gustavus-Adolphus, prince of Scholberg, who was born in 1752, and married in 1772. As a widow she lived at Paris, as the countess of Albany, but in her drawing-room she assumed the style and title of queen of Great

Digitized by Google

Britain. Amidst the horrors of the French Revolution, however, she was obliged to seek refuge in England, where she was sustained by the liberality of George III., who nobly allowed her £1,500 per annum; her sense of the obligation being afterwards fully proved on her return to the continent, not having the gratitude to put on mourning as a tribute of respect to our lamented princess Charlotte. He had a natural daughter, who styled herself duchess of Albany, who was born in 1763, and died in 1789.

II. Henry-Benedict-Maria-Clemens was born at Rome, the 26th of May, 1725, where he almost constantly resided. As a pretender to the throne of Britain he was never forward in urging his claims, and his general character was that of an inoffensive and respectable individual. Towards the close of the year 1745, he went to France to put himself at the head of 15,000 men at Dunkirk, under the command of the duke de Richlieu, by order of Lewis XV., and with this army Henry was to have landed in England in support of his brother; but the fatal issue of the battle of Culloden destroying his plans, he returned to Rome, where, much to the displeasure of his brother and the friends of his family, he took orders. In 1747, he was made a cardinal by Pope Benedict the XIVth., assuming the style of the cardinal of York, which he ever after retained; and soon after he became bishop of Frascati and chancellor of the church of St. Peter. He now rigidly devoted himself to the functions of his ministry and seemed to have laid aside all worldly views, until his brother's death in 1788, when he had medals struck, bearing on their face his head with the inscription, "Henricus IX., Angliæ Rex," and on the reverse the representation of a city, with the words, "Gratia Dei, sed non voluntate hominum." Amongst many other ecclesiastical preferments, he had two rich livings in France, the abbeys of Auchin and St. Amand, with a considerable pension from the court of Spain; all of which he lost by the French revolution, though his Italian benefices were restored with the papal authority. He died in 1807, at Rome, aged 82 years, and was the last in a direct line of the royal house of Stuart. His death was of some importance, as an act of parliament with respect to attainder of blood, is understood to have expired, at the death of the last of the Stuart family.

XIV.

Maria-Louisa-Teresia born at St. Germains, the 28th of June 1692, where she died the 8th of April 1712. Le Sage states that she died not until the year 1760, aged 68.

The Natural Issue of King James II.

I.*

James, surnamed Fitz-James, was born of Arabella Churchill, sister to the celebrated John, duke of Marlborough. He became early eminent in arms and signalized himself in the emperor's army against the Turks, particularly at the siege of Buda, in 1686; to mark his approbation of which, the king his father created him, the 19th of March, 1687, duke of Berwick, earl of Tinmouth, and baron of Bosworth to him and his heirs male. After having served in the Imperial army in Hungary during the following campaign, he was elected the 28th of Sept. 1688, a knight-companion of the Order of the Garter; but departing soon after with his father for France before he was fully installed, his election was declared void, the 1st of Jan. 1690, as he did not return for installation within a year from his election, which is required, being at that time known to be in Ireland, and consequently within the kingdom of the British monarch. Continuing in arms for some time in Ireland, and afterwards in Flanders in the service of the French king, he was in 1695, outlawed for high treason. Afterwards he became duke of Livia, was made a marshal of France, a grandee of Spain, and knight of the Golden Fleece, and officiated as general of the united forces of France and Spain against England and her allies, serving in many memorable campaigns against his half-sister, queen Anne, and the House of Hanover, and commanding in that, in the course of which the combined forces of England and Portugal, under the earl of Galway, were so signally defeated at Almanza. At last as he was viewing the fortifications of Philipsburg, then besieged by him, he was killed by a cannon shot, the 12th of June, 1734, His descendants, though, by reasons of his attainder, they were deprived of their honors in England, enjoyed in France, previously to the late Revolution, titles and distinctions of the first degree, having become the dukes of Fitz-James, &c., which honors they resumed after that convulsion. He was twice married, and had the following issue.

I. James, the only child by his first wife, was born on the 19th of October, 1693, and succeeded his father in his English pretended titles and the real dignities he

Digitized by Google

had enjoyed in France. II. James. III. Henry. IV. Donna-Maria who married the duke of Mirandola, a grandee of the first class.

II.*

Henry-Fitz-James, called the Grand Prior, was likewise born of Arabella Churchill in 1673. He was outlawed with his brother in 1695, and became a lieutenant-general in the French service, and also admiral of the French gallies. He died in France, the 7th of December, 1702, leaving issue by his wife Mary-Gabrielle, daughter of the marquess de Lussau, a infant daughter, who died at length S.P.

III.*

Henrietta, who was born in 1670, of Arabella Churchill, and died April the 3rd, 1730, became the wife of sir Henry Waldegrave, who was afterwards created, January the 30th, 1686, baron Waldegrave, of Chewton, in the county of Somerset, and comptroller of the king's household, and who, retiring at the Revolution, died at Paris in 1689, by whom she had issue;—James, successor to his father;—Henry, who died unmarried;—and Arabella, a nun.

James, born in 1684, succeeded his father in 1689. At length conforming himself to the communion of the church of England, he took his seat in the house of Peers, February the 12th, 1722, and was created viscount Chewton and earl Waldgrave, and elected a knight of the Garter, September the 16th, 1729. Dying April the 11th, 1741, he left, by Mary, daughter of sir John Webbe, of Heythorp, in the county of Gloucester, bart. whom he married in 1714, and who died January the 22nd, 1719, the following issue;—James, second earl;—Henrietta, born the 2nd of January, 1717, died the 13th of May, 1753; she married the 7th of July, 1734, the hon. Edward Herbert, (only brother to the 5th marquess of Powis,) who left her a widow, enceinte, and was delivered June, 1735, of a daughter Barbara, married the 30th of March, 1751, to Henry-Arthur-Herbert, first earl of Powis;—and John, the third earl.

James, second earl, born March the 4th, 1715, succeeded his father in 1741, and is known as the author of *Historical Memoirs from* 1754 *to* 1757, and as governor to king George III. His lady, whom he married May the 15th, 1759, was Maria, second daughter of the hon. sir Edward Walpole, K. B., the second son of Robert, first earl of Orford. Surviving him, she re-married, September the 6th, 1766, to his royal highness, William-Henry, first duke of Gloucester, K.G., by whom she, dying August the 23rd, 1807, left issue. The earl died April the 8th, 1763, having had issue three daughters: Elizabeth-Laura, born March the 24th, 1760, married May the 5th, 1782, her first cousin, George, fourth earl;—Charlotte-Maria, born October the 11th, 1761, and died February the 1st, 1808, having married November the 16th, 1784, George, present duke of Grafton, and has issue;—Anna-Horatia, born November the 8th, 1762, married April the 2nd, 1786, lord Hugh Seymour, (brother to the second marquess of Hertford,) admiral R.N., who died February the 12th, 1801, leaving issue; and his lady died July the 12th, 1801.

John, third earl, born April the 28th, 1718, succeeded his brother in 1763, and died October the 22nd, 1784, having had by Elizabeth Gower, sister to Granville-Leveson, first marquess of Stafford, whom he married in 1751, and who died April the 28th, 1784, the following issue;—George, fourth earl;—sir William, G.C.B., admiral R.N., created baron Radstock; married at Smyrna, 1785, Cornelia, second daughter of David Van Lennep, esq., and has issue;—John, born November the 27th, 1756, died 1789;—Elizabeth and Amelia, twins, born May 27th, 1758; of whom, Amelia died in June, 1768; and Elizabeth, married April the 28th, 1791, James, earl of Cardigan;—Frances, born October the 6th, 1761, died May 1768;—and Caroline, born March the 1st, 1765.

George, fourth earl, born November the 23rd, 1751, succeeded his father in 1784, and died October the 17th, 1789, having had by Elizabeth-Laura, his cousin, daughter of his uncle, James, second earl, whom he married May the 5th, 1782, and who died January the 29th, 1816, the following issue;—George, fifth earl;—John-James, sixth earl;—Edward, a lieutenant of the 7th regiment of dragoons, unfortunately drowned on the Manacle-rock, near Helston, in the county of Cornwall, on his return from Corunna, in Spain, January the 22nd, 1809;—William, captain R.N., married July the 9th, 1812, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Samuel Whitbread, of Cardington, in the county of Bedford, esq., and has issue, first, a son, born June the 25th, 1815; second, a son, born September the 13th, 1817; and a daughter, born March, 1821;—Wilhelmina-Maria, married January the 26th, 1804, Nathaniel Micklethwaite, esq., of Beeston-Hall, in

Digitized by Google

the county of Norfolk, and by her (who died at Navestock, in the county of Essex, February the 20th, 1805,) leaving one son ;—and Charlotte, who died young.

George, 5th earl, born the 12th of July, 1784, succeeded his father in 1789, and was unfortunately drowned in the Thames, near Eton, June the 29th, 1794.

John-James, 6th earl, born the 30th of July, 1785, succeeded his brother, and is the present earl Waldgrave, in the county of Northampton ; viscount Chewton, and baron Chewton, of Chewton, in the county of Somerset, and a baronet. His lordship married Anne, third daughter of Mr. Wm. King, of Hastings, in the county of Sussex, by whom he has issue ; — N——, viscount Chewton, born in April, 1817 ; — and two other sons and two daughters.

IV.*

Catherine was born in 1681, of Catherine, daughter of sir Charles Sedley, which mistress was created by James, in 1686, countess of Dorchester and baroness of Darlington for life. The king her father gave her, the 6th of December, 1688, the surname of Darnley and conferred on her the rank of a duke's daughter. She was twice married : — first, to James Annesly, earl of Anglesey, in October, 1699, from whom, the 12th of June, 1701, she was separated by act of parliament on account of the cruelty she had experienced from him, being at that time pregnant of her only issue by this earl, who died the 19th of January, 1702 : — secondly, to John Sheffield, duke of Buckingham, who died in 1722, celebrated as a courtier, poet, and for his conjugal affection to this lady, whom he married the 1st of March, 1706, as his third wife, and who brought him all his issue.

This Catherine, who died about the year 1735, had issue by the earl of Anglesey, her first husband, a daughter.

I. Catherine, who was born the 7th of January, 1701, was twice married ; first, the 26th of February, 1718, to William, only son to sir Constantine Phipps, who died the 1st of February, 1730 ; secondly, to John Sheldon, of Croydon, in the county of Surrey, esq. Dying the 18th of January, 1735, she had issue by her first husband ; — Constantine ; — and Catherine.

Constantine Phipps, the son of William Phipps, by his wife Catherine, was created baron Mulgrave, of New Ross, in the county of Wexford, in the peerage of Ireland, the 3rd of September, 1767 ; and died the 13th of September, 1775, having had by Lepell, eldest daughter of John, lord Hervey, of Ickworth, (son of John, earl of Bristol,) whom he married the 26th of February, 1743, and who died in 1789, the following issue ; — Constantine-John, second lord ; — Charles, born the 10th of December 1753, captain R.N., died the 20th of October, 1786 ; — Henry, first earl : — Edmund, born the 7th of April, 1760, a general in the army, colonel-commandant 60th regiment of foot, clerk of the deliveries of the ordnance, and member for Scarborough ; — Augustus, F. R. S. born the 15th of November, 1762, a commissioner of the excise, married the 14th of August 1732, Maria, eldest daughter of Peter Thelluson, of Brodsworth-hall, co. York, esq. and sister of Peter-Isaac, first lord Rendlesham ;—and Henrietta-Maria, born March the 26th, 1757, married August the 19th, 1776, Charles-Dillon-Lee, 11th viscount Dillon.

Constantine-John, second lord, born the 30th of May, 1744, succeeded his father in his Irish dignity in 1715, and was created an English peer by the title of baron Mulgrave, of Mulgrave, in the county of York, the 16th of June, 1790. Dying the 10th of October, 1792, without issue male, his English title became extinct, and the Irish one devolved upon his brother. By Anne-Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Cholmondely, of Howsham, and Whitby, in the county of York, esq., whom he married the 20th of June, 1787, and who died in childbed, the 22nd of May, 1781, he had issue ; — Anne-Elizabeth Cholmondeley, born the 19th of May, 1788, and married the 25th of August, 1807, to lieutenant-general sir John Murray, baronet, who died S. P. in 1827.

Henry, born February the 14th, 1755, succeeded his brother in his Irish dignity in 1792, and created a Peer of Great Britain, August the 13th, 1794, by the title of baron Mulgrave, of Mulgrave, in the county of York, as also viscount Normanby, and earl Mulgrave, August the 15th, 1812. He married, October the 20th, 1795, Sophia, daughter of Christopher-Thomas Maling, of West Hennington, co. Durham, esq., and has issue ; — Henry, viscount Normandy, born the 15th of May, 1797, who married August the 12th, 1818, Maria, eldest daughter of Henry, lord Ravensworth, and has issue, George-Augustus-Constantine, born July the 23rd, 1819, and a daughter, born

Digitized by Google

May the 26th, 1822; — Henrietta-Sophia, died 1808; — Augusta-Maria, died March the 26th, 1813; — Charles-Beaumont, born December the 27th, 1801; — Catherine-Frederica; — Sophia; — Lepell-Charlotte; — Edmund, born December the 7th, 1808; — and Augustus-Frederick, born October the 18th, 1809. His lordship's titles and offices are earl of Mulgrave, viscount Normanby, baron Mulgrave, in Great Britain, baron Mulgrave, of New Ross, in the county of Wexford, G.C.B. an elder brother of the Trinity-house, Lord-Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum, and Vice-Admiral of the East Riding, in the county of York, one of the Council of Trade, a general in the army, colonel 31st regiment foot, and governor of Scarborough, F.R.S. and F.S.A.

The issue of Catherine Darnby by the duke of Buckingham, her second husband, was, besides many children who died in infancy, a son.

II. Edmund, who was born January the 11th, 1716, and succeeded his father in all his titles. He evinced a martial disposition, which was early displayed; for in 1734, he went as a volunteer under the command of his uncle, the duke of Berwick in Germany, whom he served as aid-de-camp at the siege of Fort-Kiel and Philipsburg, where that general was killed. His promising course however was soon run, for he died the following year at Rome, S.P., and, being translated to England, was buried at Westminster-Abbey, where Pope's epitaph upon him is well known.

CHAPTER V.

William III. *and* Mary II. King *and* Queen *of* Great Britain, France, *and* Ireland; Defenders *of the* Faith, *&c.*



* The causes which raised William III. to the throne render his reign and that of his illustrious partner, one of the most celebrated and valuable in the British annals. The Revolution must be endeared to every Britain as the successful struggle between privilege and prerogative, the crown and the people, in which a nation's welfare was justly proved to be superior to individual ambition and a power of persecution. The open contest commenced with the accession of the Stuarts to the throne and continued to their exclusion; the attacks of prerogative upon popular freedom having been under the cautious and profound Elizabeth prudently, though not less effectually, conducted with almost impenetrable dissimulation. The crown was by this great and patriotic convulsion, deprived of those powers, which might, by the despotism of tyranny or the capriciousness of imbecility, be destructive of the happiness and security of a nation. To use the words of Bolingbroke, "A king of England is now strictly and properly what a king should be; a member, but the supreme member or head of a political body; distinct from it, or independent of it, in none. He can no longer move in a different orbit from his people; and like some superior planet, attract, repel, and direct their motions by his own. He and they are parts of the same system, intimately joined and co-operating together; acting and acted upon, limiting and limited, controling and controled, in reciprocal order; and when he ceases to stand in this relation to them, he ceases to stand in any. The settlements, by virtue of which he governs, are plainly original contracts; his institution is plainly conditional; and he may forfeit his right to allegiance as undeniably and effectually as the subject his right to protection." Or, to use the more brief and less figurative observation of Gourville, a French statesman, transmitted by sir William Temple to Charles II., which is strictly applicable to the present form of British monarchy, "A king of England, who will be the Man of his People, is the greatest king in the world; but if he will be something more, he is nothing."

But all this falls more particularly under the province of history than the confined object of the present production. Constitutionally considered, William III. ranks in

* The royal arms under this king were as those of the preceding monarchs, with the addition of a shield surtout, as above for the House of Nassau; but it has been seen in opposition to the above, that this shield surtout is azure, with its charges, gules.

Digitized by Google

the first class of English monarchs, and in a genealogical point of view he is no less conspicuous; for he forms within himself, as it were, a British dynasty, beginning and ending with his reign. From this cause, the following slight sketch of his ancestors' descent is here given to fill up the plan hitherto pursued upon the introduction of the several dynasties to the British crown, though from his maternal and conjugal relation to the house of Stuart, a separate division being allotted to him in this work is not necessary, as it might be productive of confusion by a too numerous classification of our British kings. For though in him we behold a prince of the house of Nassau upon the English throne, to which too he was called by the people, yet his authority being by their will conjoint with that of his wife, Mary Stuart, the daughter of the excluded James II., and his being maternally descended from the line of Stuart, by the marriage of Mary, the daughter of Charles I., with his father, through whose connected rights, as much as from the liberality of his principles, he was chosen by the English, who still respected this ancient line of kings, he is not altogether authorized to be considered even by his own merits in an entire separated view from that house to which he was so nearly related.

The house of Nassau is one of the most illustrious and ancient in Germany, and is glorious for the number of warriors it has produced through its various branches in each successive generation. It would be difficult to assign with exactness the true origin of this house, which from its antiquity is lost in obscurity. Some derive the counts of Nassau from one Nassua, a prince of the Suevi, mentioned by Cæsar in his first book De Bello Gallico; others bring them from Rome; whilst others call them the issue of the Merovingian kings of France, and officers of the palace under Dagobert I., about the year 630. Passing over a long list of ancestors, counts of Nassau, we shall commence with Henry, called the Rich, who died in 1250, and from whom proceeded the two great branches of Walram and Otho, his sons. Walram the eldest, who had one half of Nassau and died in 1289, was father of the emperor Adolphus and became the head of the branch of Nassau styled Sarbruck, Usignan, and Weilburg, the last of which only at present exists in the male line in the person of William George, duke of Nassau, who was born June 14, 1792, and has issue. This house of Weilburg is therefore destined at some future time to unite the estates of the different branches, sprung from the eldest branch of Nassau, styled Walram. Otho, the second son of Henry the Rich, became the head of the younger branch, called from him Otho, which is the more immediate subject of the present page, as from it proceeded William III. of England. Otho had the other half of the principality of Nassau, the town of Nassau continuing common to both, and from him proceeded the several branches of Bielstein, Dillemburg, Siegen Dietz, Hadamar, &c. The branch of Otho was soon transferred into the Netherlands, where it became particularly illustrious by the succession of Stadtholders, so fertile in great men, among whom was our celebrated third William.

Otho died in 1292, succeeded by Henry, who died 1323 and was father of Otho and Henry. Henry became the head of the Bielstein branch, which after seven generations becoming extinct, Bielstein returned to the descendants of his brother Otho. Otho died 1369, succeeded by his son John, who died 1400, leaving issue Adolphus, Engilbert, &c. Adolphus succeeded; but dying S.P. 1420, Engilbert became possessed, and died 1442, having procured by marriage Breda, with several estates in the Netherlands, and leaving a numerous issue. John his successor, after a reign of 33 years, dying in 1475, partitioned his dominions between his two sons; John Junior, who died 1516, having the estates in Germany, and Engilbert II., who died S.P. 1504, having those in the Netherlands. John Junior, being heir to his brother Engilbert, left issue with several daughters, two sons, William and Henry, counts of Nassau, between whom the estates were again divided; William having the states of Germany, and Henry those in the Netherlands. Henry married Claudia of Chalons, daughter of John V., prince of Orange, and sister and heir of Philibert, who was slain at the siege of Florence, 1530, where he commanded the forces of the emperor Charles V., and was the last prince of Orange of the line of Chalons, descended from the counts of Burgundy. By this marriage the principality of Orange came into the possession of the younger branch of Nassau, or the line of Otho. This Henry dying in 1538, left issue Renatus, count of Nassau, in the Netherlands, and prince of Orange, in France; but Renatus dying S.P. in 1544, being slain at the siege of St. Diziers, he named as his heir William the Taciturn, son of William, the brother of Henry, his father, whose line it is now necessary to consider.

William, the son of John who died in 1516, and the brother of Henry of Nassau in the Netherlands, who died in 1538, was a new patriarch of the house of Otho; for by the death of Renatus, the estates of Germany and the Netherlands came to his issue,

Digitized by Google

from whom proceeded all the after branches of the line of Otho. This William, who saw 160 of his descendants, and who embraced the Calvinistic doctrines, died the 6th of October, 1559, leaving a numerous issue of sons and daughters: but three of the sons, Lewis, Adolph, and Henry, being slain S.P. in battle, the inheritance came to the two remaining, William, surnamed the Taciturn, and John; William having the estates in the Netherlands, and John those of Germany.

William, surnamed the Taciturn, count of Nassau in the Netherlands, and prince of Orange by heirship to his cousin Renatus, is distinguished as the great assertor of the Belgic liberies from the Spanish oppression, and as the founder of the Dutch republic, being declared the stadtholder. He bought Flushing in 1581, and was assassinated by a Burgundian, called Balthazar Gerhard, in his palace at Delft, in Holland, the 10th of July, 1584, leaving a numerous issue of sons and daughters, the names of the sons being Philip, Maurice, and Henry-Frederic. Philip was born the 19th of December, 1554, and was captured by the Spaniards in 1567, from whom he was not released until 1598; consequently he could succeed his father, who died in 1584, only as prince of Orange, the stadtholdership, from his absence, being bestowed upon his next brother. He died the 20th of February, 1619, leaving no issue. Maurice, born November the 14th, 1567, succeeded his father in the stadtholdership, in which office he immortalized himself by his exploits, and died the 23rd of April, 1625, unmarried, being succeeded by his remaining brother, Henry-Frederic, and leaving issue a natural son Lewis, father of Henry, who was for his gallantry made earl of Rochford, &c., in 1695. Henry-Frederic, born the 24th of February, 1584, succeeded his brother Maurice as prince of Orange and in the stadtholdership, and was worthy of his father and brother. He received the title of highness, and died the 14th of May, 1647, leaving by his wife Amalia, daughter of John Albert, count of Solms, one son and four daughters: William, his heir: Henrietta, wife of John-George, prince of Anhalt-Dessau: Mary, wife of Lewis-Henry, palatine of Simmerin: Louisa, born the 27th of November, 1627, and died 1667, leaving issue by Frederic-William, elector of Brandenburgh, who died 1697, Frederic I., the first king of Prussia, who on the death of his cousin, William III., king of England and prince of Orange, pretended to his continental succession by virtue of their grandfather's will: and Albertina-Agnes, born the 9th of April, 1634, and died the 26th of May, 1697, leaving issue by William-Frederic, of Nassau-Dietz, grandson of John, the brother of William the Taciturn, to the posterity of which husband of Albertina, William III., king of England, left his estates by will in 1702. The difference caused by the disputation concerning this will lasted 30 years, and was terminated by a division in 1732; Prussia had the states of Westphalia; and Nassau-Dietz, now by virtue of king William's will, called Orange, possessed those of Holland.

William II., the son and heir of Henry-Frederic, born the 27th of May, 1626, succeeded his father as prince of Orange and stadtholder of the United Provinces of the Netherlands. Having enjoyed his offices and honors only three years, he died at the Hague, of the small-pox, aged 24 years, the 6th of November, 1650, leaving his wife, Mary, daughter of Charles I., king of England, pregnant with his only child, who was born eight days after his father's death, and afterwards became the celebrated William III. of England; but before further mention is made of this monarch, a short sketch, for the purpose of completing a description of the branches of the posterity of the line of Otho, will be given of the issue of John, the brother of William the Taciturn, and who had the estates in Germany.

This John, born November the 22nd, 1535, at the partition with his brother William, got the German dominions of Nassau, and kept his court at Dillemburg. He planted the Calvinistic tenets in his territories, and died October the 6th, 1606, having had a numerous issue of twenty-five children, and having seen eighty-five of his descendants. Of this issue, John formed the branch of Nassau-Siegen; George, that of Nassau-Dillemburg; Ernest-Casimir, that of Nassau-Dietz, afterwards Orange; and John Lewis, that of Nassau-Hadamar.

Of Nassau-Siegen were the following princes; John, who succeeded his father in 1606 and died in 1623, leaving a numerous issue, one of which formed the branch of Nassau-Wilhemburg and lasted through four generations, the eldest son John continuing the succession of Siegen. This John became a catholic, and died in 1638, being succeeded by his son, John-Francis. This prince, who became a prince of the empire, died 1699, leaving issue William-Hyacinth and Emanuel. William-Hyacinth succeeded his father, and vainly pretended as the nearest male descendant, to the succession of William III., king of England, as prince of Orange and stadtholder; but that monarch passed him over

Digitized by Google

on account of his Romish principles. He died S.P. 1743, and his succession was taken by the branch of Nassau-Dietz, or Orange, to the prejudice of his brother Emanuel's issue, who became deprived of their patrimony by a charge of illegitimacy, which was however proved false by a decision of the parliament of France in 1756.

Of Nassau-Dillemburg were the following princes; George, who died 1623, succeeded by Lewis-Henry, who died 1662; George-Lewis, his son, succeeded Henry, son of George-Lewis, who died 1656, succeeded and died 1701, leaving amongst other issue two sons, William, who died S.P. 1724, and Christian, who died S.P. 1739, when the succession of Dillemburg was likewise taken by the branch of Orange.

Of Nassau-Hadamar were the following princes: John-Lewis, who turned Roman catholic, served the emperor, and was the first of the four princes of the above branches who had the honor of sitting in the imperial diet. He died 1653, and was succeeded by his son Maurice-Henry, who died 1679. Maurice was succeeded by his son, Francis-Alexander, who dying without male issue in 1711, his succession was also taken by the branch of Orange, the only remaining one now to mention.

Of Nassau-Dietz, or Orange, in whom as above shewn is concentered all the various branches of the line of Otho, and which exists to this day, may be reckoned the following princes: Ernest-Casimir was killed before Ruremonde in 1632, leaving two sons, Henry and William; Henry succeeded and was killed in battle, S.P. in 1640, leaving his brother his heir; William-Frederic, died 1664, having procured the succession of Orange to his posterity by his marriage with Albertina, sister of William II., prince of Orange, and aunt of king William of England, who dying S.P. in 1702, transferred his estates by will to this line of Dietz. Henry-Casimir succeeded his father in 1664, became hereditary stadtholder of Friesland, and died in 1696; John-William-Friso, his son, a Calvinist, succeeded as prince of Nassau and stadtholder of Friesland, and by the will of William III., he became prince of Orange. He distinguished himself as a warrior in the Dutch service; but was accidentally drowned in the prime of youth, July the 14th, 1711, aged only 24 years, leaving his wife, Mary of Hesse Cassel, pregnant of a son, who was born September the 1st, 1711, and called William-Charles-Henry. This prince, under whom the above branches of Nassau became incorporated with that of Dietz, became, in addition to his father's hereditary offices, stadtholder of the United Provinces, &c. as William IV., prince of Orange, and he died in 1752. William V., his son and successor, lost the stadtholdership and his estates in the Netherlands in 1794, by the French Revolution; but received indemnities in 1803. It may here be mentioned that the branch of Nassau-Dietz ceased reigning in Germany by the dictum of the Rhinish confederation in 1806; and that at the dissolution of that confederation with the power of Napoleon, its old German states were by the congress of Vienna in 1815, for the most part awarded to Prussia, indemnities, with votes in the general diet, being given to Nassau-Dietz on the other side of the Rhine in the possession of the duchy of Luxembourgh, which encreased the strength of this ancient family by the contiguity of its several dominions, placing the line of Orange in the rank of the considerable princes of Germany, though by recent events their power has been deplorably curtailed.

Concerning the principality of Orange so long enjoyed by this illustrious family, it may be stated that it came to the Chalons by the marriage of John, the 4th lord of Chalons with Mary, daughter and heiress of Raymond de Beaux, prince of Orange, who died 1393. The first princes of Orange were homagers to the counts of Provence in France, in whose country that little principality lies. It was given by Charlemagne in 793, to William Cornet, as a reward for his military services. It passed at length successively by marriage to the houses of Beaux, Chalons, and Nassau. William III. of England possessed it, but was deprived by Louis XIV., king of France, in their mutual wars; an equivalent was however awarded in 1713, in the town of Gueldres being yielded to the king of Prussia, who pretended to be William's heir, subject however to a compensation to the prince of Nassau-Dietz, whom William named as his heir, and whose descendants enjoy the title of princes of Nassau-Dietz, or Orange, to this day, being now possessed by William I., late king of the Netherlands, whose territories, from the folly and ill-government too usual in kings, have been limited by the convulsions of the celebrated year 1830, to the states of Holland, &c., the Belgian provinces having declared themselves independent of their late monarch, and elected as their king, Leopold, the consort of the late princess Charlotte of Wales.

William V. died 1806, leaving issue William-Frederick, born in 1772, who also has issue, two sons and a daughter, of whom William-Frederick is the heir apparent. This William-Frederick, the son of William V., who died in 1806, was, by the release of the independence of Holland from under the French yoke, recalled to the territories of his

Digitized by Google

ancestors, with the encreased dignity of being entitled king of the Netherlands, &c., as William I., beginning to reign May the 15th, 1815.

These honors were secured in the fall of Napoleon, by the successful termination of the late war, which might likewise have been a glorious and not a disgraceful termination. A never-fading glory would have irradiated the combination of the welfare of the people with the prerogatives of their monarchs; but this has been wholly obscured by the pernicious policy that restored the latter to all the frightful despotism that seeks to secure its selfish greatness by a continual encroachment upon the people's comforts and just liberty, and that has cast Europe back upon its original political barbarism, from which for centuries it had been endeavoring to emerge. Civil liberty is the true medium through which knowledge darts her rays and equalizes her blessings upon mankind; dispensing like portions of happiness upon all the different and necessary ranks of society, and making each station in effect, though not in appearance, a voluntary servitor to the others, contributing its labors for the general good. Despotism, on the contrary, has reared her throne upon the thick cloud of ignorance, which she has spread over her victims, miscalled subjects. She can exist only in a darkness so dense that benumbs the faculties of man, and destroys the unrestrained intercourse of soul with soul, or thought with thought. Her regions yield their produce only for the gratification of her own inordinate appetites, and she wrests it from the oppressed people by the ruthless hands of intrigue and corruption, upon whom she deigns to bestow a pittance of her profusion to encourage them to further exactions. This is the despotism entailed upon mankind by the termination of the late war; this is the monstrous phantom that can only appear in darkness, and that has sought to secure herself from the eye of knowledge, emanating from the purity of civil liberty, before whose bright gaze of light she must vanish into nothing. This light has now penetrated the cloud with which she had sealed the eyes of mankind, and has invigorated the intellect she had paralyzed; it has again roused the popular spirit to assert its independence of tyrants, who would bind it with the chains of slavery. The late war, which has deluged England with a debt of overwhelming millions, was the strife of kings for despotic power, and of aristocrats and corruptionists to secure a universal monopoly. Nations indeed thought that they were striving to destroy an overreaching tyrant, who sought to reduce them to one undistinguishable mass under the control of his unbounded ambition; and this urged them to enter eagerly with their kings into the contest to ensure their several welfares; but they dreamed not that in crushing the head of the hydra, others would arise in the persons of those very rulers for whom they then fought in the hope of finding them instructed, by their late humiliating chastisement at the foot of Napoleon, in the important truth that no authority is secure unless founded on a popular love arising from the blessings it dispenses. Experience, however, has proved to the nations the vanity of such a hope, and, irritated by fresh oppressions, they are even now beginning to give the moral lesson to kings, which must end either in the extinction or the reformation of regal government. England forms a happy exception to this almost universal discontent from which she has now emerged, and woe to that body which shall attempt again to depress her; for she is blessed with a king who identifies himself with his people, and who as their father and their friend has nobly opposed the hateful system, that would have smothered every exercise of right and humanity in securing an individual influence to persons, whose pride and avarice have used it only for their own advantage, sacrificing to it the comforts and necessaries of millions. But, though now gladdened with a brighter prospect, she can never forgive the arbitrary being, who, to uphold a frightful despotism, could sacrifice all the advantages she had a right to expect from that war, for the aid of which she had for years been drained of her plenty to forward the interests of foreign tyrants. England must ever contemn the memory of Castlereagh, who first, by neglecting to secure the indemnities to defray the expenses incurred in supporting foreign quarrels, threw her unhappy people into want and misery, and then made dreadful inroads upon the liberty of her constitution to suppress the murmurs of the discontent he himself had caused and also insidiously encouraged by a detested espionage. By the neglect of England's welfare, he renewed the despotism of a former age in all its giant strength on the continent; and by the misery he had thus caused within his country's shores, he sought to extend that despotism within their bounds, a sufficient remuneration in his eyes for all the lavish expenditure caused to ensure it. A good Providence is now preserving us from the scourge, by the patriotism of a king who is worthy of the name and station of our third William, and who will compete with him in the constitutional name he acquired; but Castlereagh must ever be considered as the foe to man. And more happy had it been for the fame of the great captain of the age, who gave the last blow to the power of Napoleon, to have died on the memo-

Digitized by Google

rable field, the last scene of his glory, than to have entered the arena of political contest, in which he has aped the ungenerous manœuvres of his inglorious predecessor. His political course has too fully proved that he exercised his great military talents only to restore a power that will ever hate a happy and intelligent people, because the very means to ensure that happiness and intelligence are destructive to the selfishness that strives only for individual pre-eminence. The laurels he earned as a general are withered and crumbled to dust by the political ordeal through which he has hazarded his fame. He has received multiplied rewards as a general; but as a statesman he has not displayed the gratitude that would voluntarily confer a benefit in return upon the people from whom they emanated; the great measure of his administration, the catholic emancipation, having been confessedly wrung from him as a mere expedient to ensure the national peace, that could no longer be maintained without it; and his endeavors to thwart the just desires of the people for the correction, by constitutional means, of the gross corruption that has so long defied them in the neglect of every species of economy, so necessary to their exhausted resources, being so rigid as to be diverted, perhaps, from their purpose only by a conviction that a civil strife, arising from national indignation and despair, might destroy every remnant of our glorious constitution by a further adherence to those corruptions that have so long disgraced it, and are the means for the aggrandizement of a selfish luxury upon the ruins of public prosperity. As a general, he rose to the bright meridian of glory; as a statesman, he has fallen into the gloomy darkness of a peoples's disesteem, from which it is feared, by his obstinacy to his narrow principles, he will never rise again.

The succinct account which has been given of the different branches of Nassau, being sufficient to shew its importance and antiquity, and the position that an English monarch stood with regard to it, that high personage, the principal object of the present chapter, now claims attention.

William III., king of Great Britain, &c., prince of Orange, and stadtholder of the United Provinces of the Netherlands, son of William II., by the princess Mary, daughter of Charles I., king of England, was born the 4th of November, 1650, eight days after his father's death, receiving the names of William-Henry. His father by his arbitrary proceedings having rendered himself very unpopular, the States at his death abolished the office of stadtholder, which decision threatened to deprive the infant prince of every chance of prominently distinguishing himself in the arts of government and war, in which his immediate ancestors had rendered themselves so illustrious. Apparently destined to be obscured as a private individual, and escaping many snares laid for his life by the court of France and the rigid republicans of Holland, his education was superintended by the great republican John de Witt, the pensionary, whose interest it was to keep prince William from the station and dignity his family had so long possessed, and in which policy he was encouraged by the protector Cromwell of England, who, to avoid any aid from being hereafter given to the exile Charles II. in Holland, had influenced the states to decree that neither the prince of Orange nor any descendant of the late Charles I. of England, should ever hold either civil, military, or naval authority in their provinces. As his years ripened, however, the powers of his mind plainly indicated that he could never be buried in obscurity, and that the first opportunity would not be lost to raise himself up to power and fame, for his talents and virtues began even in his youthful days to attract the attention and esteem of the States, who had ejected him from the station his fathers had enjoyed. As a youth, he displayed that steadiness of mind and plain good sense which shewed a strict application to any business deserving of it, and rejected every species of the mere brilliancy of wit and egotism, of talents which are of no general utility and seek solely to gain a misplaced admiration upon a selfish idol. He was grave and silent, ready to hear and given to enquire, and little inclined to pleasures. At 18 years of age he was chosen as first noble of Zealand, and introduced into the council of state, which were effected with all the pleasing circumstances of being ineffectually opposed by a faction, and of prevailing by the affections of the people. In October, 1669, he visited his uncle, Charles of England, and returned in the following February, the object of his presence being supposed to be for the purpose of receiving part of his mother's dowry, which had never been paid. But though he received every mark of respect at the English court, he does not appear to have been able to create a friendship between the Dutch states and the English government; for Charles entered into a close alliance with France, and soon after with that kingdom declared war. And this coalition of two mighty and ambitious powers against Holland, which might have been expected to have proved the ruin of William-Henry by the dismemberment of the Dutch states, was on the contrary the very circumstance that formed

Digitized by Google

the first and firm step of his ascent to the eminence of his after-splendid glory. The Dutch, now wearied with the long war the republican party had so unsuccessfully carried on against the English and French, became terrified at the appearance of a fresh combination of these two powerful nations, aided with the power of Sweden, against them, and hoped to gain in some degree the good will of the English king by reinstating his relative, the prince of Orange, in the offices formerly enjoyed by his family. Besides, the great talents the young prince so early displayed, began to gain him the esteem of his countrymen, and they seemed to look upon him as born to defend and protect them from the ambition of Lewis XIV. of France, who sought the entire subjugation of the republic of Holland, to give him that preponderance in European power that he so ardently coveted. The combined fleets of France and England were ready to ravage the coasts of the United Provinces, and a French army of 120,000 men was preparing to enter the frontiers. In this dilemma William was honored in the 22nd year of his age with the charge of the army, and his conduct proved that he was actuated by pure patriotism; for though encouraged by England and Brandenburgh, to both which he was allied by blood, to aspire after the stadtholdership, he expressed his resolution of depending entirely on the States for his advancement. In the spring of 1672, the prince in his military capacity joined his newly raised army of about 70,000 men near Nienkop, where he kept his post against the united forces of the French. But raw inexperienced troops could effect little against the discipline of France; and too weak to defend their extensive frontiers, the Dutch troops were scattered in so many towns, that no considerable body could appear in the field, and scarcely any fortress could be sufficiently garrisoned. The frontier towns daily fell into the hands of the French, and at last about the middle of June, William, unable to make head against the victorious and advancing enemy, retired into the province of Holland with his small and discouraged army.

Whilst William was thus unsuccessfully employed by land, his rival, the republican and patriotic De Wit, hoped to uphold his declining authority by striking a decisive blow at sea; but being frustrated in the fight at Solebay, the 28th of May, the Dutch fleet being obliged to retire, the republican interest quickly declined and the popular feeling ran so high in favor of the prince of Orange, that continual clamors were made for the abrogation of the perpetual edict which excluded his family from the chief civic administration. Opposition from the other party long distracted the councils of the provinces, which in the present crisis was nearly destructive to their existence, till at length the people rose at Dort and forced the magistrates to sign the repeal of the edict; which example being followed by the other cities, William-Henry, prince of Orange, was declared stadtholder, the 5th of July, 1672, as the third of his name.

This revolution was followed, the 10th of August, with the murders of the patriots, the De Wits, who were barbarously torn in pieces by the mob, after having for many years labored incessantly in the service of the republic, and whose chief crime consisted of the overpowering arms employed against them, which were also to harass the future deeds of the heroic William. The prince, by the destruction of his rivals, whose fate he deplored, was at once secured in those honors enjoyed by his ancestors, and, worthy of his heroic family, he adopted sentiments becoming the head of a free and brave people; for the body of the nobles and eleven towns, disheartened by the dreadful havoc of the French arms, having offered the most humiliating terms to obtain peace of Lewis, which, if accepted, would have rendered the existence of the States in constant peril and insecurity, William, in the exercise of his new authority, exhorted the States to reject with scorn these servile offers, a compliance with which would inevitably share their properties between their imperious enemies, Lewis and Charles. By his advice the States put an end to negociations, and, encouraged by his decision and promptitude, made unceasing preparations to defend their territories and maintain their independence. He shewed them that by a brave opposition to the ambition of Lewis and the subserviency of England, the other nations of Europe, made at length sensible of the common danger, would come to their relief; and he assured them that he would defend them to the last, if they would second his efforts with that public spirit which the States had so often manifested in defense of their liberty under his illustrious predecessors. The new spirit thus infused into the Dutch, soon made the confederate kings but too sensible of its cause, which they endeavored to remove by incessant attempts to seduce the prince of Orange, offering him the sovereignty of the province of Holland to be held under the protection of France and England, and an alliance for securing him against either the invasion of foreign enemies, or the internal rebellion of his subjects. But these despicable monarchs, as are all those who would sacrifice the happiness and liberty of nations to their own

Digitized by Google

selfish and perfidious ambition, could but little comprehend the patriotism which animated the breast of the noble William, and which thwarted all their schemes. He boldly declared that sooner than betray the trust his countrymen had honored him with, and that if all his endeavors should fail to re-establish his country as one of the independent powers of Europe, he would pass his life in hunting on his lands in Germany, descending from his present honorable sphere of action to the tranquillity of humble life. And when asked by the duke of Buckingham, who was on an embassy at Utrecht, whether he could not see that his country must be ruined by opposing the powerful states of France and England, he firmly replied, "There is one way in which I can be certain never to see the ruin of my country, and that is to die in the last ditch."

Under this intrepid resolution he attacked Woerden and beat off the duke of Luxembourg from two several attempts of relieving the town, though from inferiority of numbers, he was obliged at length to raise the siege and march for Rosendale, the place appointed for the general rendezvous. An anecdote connected with this military movement evinces the prudence of William, so unostentatiously conspicuous throughout his life, to be equal to his courage. One of his general officers on a march having the curiosity to ask him, "What great design he had conceived against the French in his present military operations?" he put a question to him in reply, enquiring of him, "Whether he would discover his designs to any person in the world who should be so impertinently inquisitive as to ask him?" The officer answering in the negative, "Then," said the prince, "my tongue is also endowed from heaven with the same grace."

From Rosendale with an army of 24,000 men, he marched directly towards the country of Liege, making the count De Duras retire with his army to Wassemburg, not daring to accept the battle the prince endeavored to provoke him to. After this the prince took the strong castle of Valkeren and invested Charleroy; but finding a formal siege impracticable, he made himself master of Binche and retiring through Brabant, dispersed his army into winter quarters. But Luxembourg with an army of 14,000 men being now marching over the ice to invade the province of Holland, about the end of December, the prince hastened to Alfen, where by his presence and the assistance of a sudden thaw, the French were glad to retire with considerable loss. In the following year, 1673, the Dutch proved their firmness in many engagements at sea, and fortune was favorable to them by land. The nations of Europe beginning to discover a jealousy of France, the emperor had put himself in motion; Brandenburg showed a desire of supporting the States; Spain sent some forces to their assistance; the English parliament began to express disapprobation of the mean subserviency of their king to the ambition of Lewis; and the vigorous promptitude of William began to infuse confidence in his allies of curbing the insolence of France. Though the French monarch took Maestricht, June the 29th, no other advantage was obtained by him during the campaign; but circumstances, regulated by the prudence and valor of William, confirmed to him the assistance of his allies and the separation of his uncle Charles from France. With an army of 28,000 men he sat down before Naarden and took it in sight of the duke of Luxembourg's army, putting a sudden stop to the French conquests in those parts. And the Imperialists, after having in vain attempted against Turenne the passage of the Rhine, at length eluding the vigilance of that able general, sat down suddenly before Bonn, against which the prince, by a conduct no less masterly, leaving behind him the French general, also directed his force; a success that was followed in the month of November by his opening a passage for the German forces to pass the Rhine into Flanders, which caused the French to abandon all their conquests upon Holland and obliged Lewis to recall his forces with the utmost precipitation. These successes obliged the English king to enter into peace with the States, the conditions of which were signed, the 9th of February, 1674, to the great joy of the Dutch, whose gratitude to the prince of Orange for his eminent services nobly confirmed the office of the stadtholdership upon him during his life, and rendered it hereditary upon the heirs male of his body by a solemn decree made February the 22nd following.

Charles, thus detached from France, still wished to offer his services of mediation in the cause of Lewis, who now ardently desired to be included in the peace; but the prince of Orange, from his recent advantages, becoming ambitious of military fame, and being sensible that it would be in vain to negociate with the encroaching and faithless Lewis until a greater impression should be made upon France, in which opinion he was abetted by his other allies, the offered services of Charles were rejected, as it was considered a madness to trust the lion whilst he possessed his claws. However, Lewis, now finding himself forced into war without any ally, and thrown wholly upon his own resources,

Digitized by Google

astonished all Europe by the vigor of his exertions, having poured four great armies in the field in the summer of 1674; one on the side of Germany, one in Flanders, one on the frontiers of Roussillon, and another, headed by himself, which entered Franche Comté and subdued the whole province in six weeks. Turenne met with great fortune in Germany; but nothing of importance happened in Roussillon.

The army stationed in Flanders was that opposed to the prince of Orange, and which, preventing him from entering France by that quarter, was commanded by that celebrated general Lewis II. prince of Condè, justly entitled the Great, who long avoided an engagement; but who, the confederate army being on their march towards Binche, attacked their rear in the narrow defile near Seneffe, the 11th of August, 1674, where occurred one of the most sanguinary battles that distinguished the present campaign throughout Europe. Condé, by his sudden attack, took great part of the cannon and baggage of the confederates, and threw them into great confusion. The prince of Orange, however, remarkable for his promptitude in stopping the progress of the misfortunes and errors that had escaped his foresight, rallied his disordered troops, and obliged the prince of Condé to exert more desperate efforts and to hazard his person in a greater degree than in any action during his long military life, prince William being equally obliged to expose his person to recover the fortune of the day. The engagement lasted after sunset, and was continued for two hours by the light of the moon, when this also failing them, darkness put an end to an undecided contest. The loss on both sides were nearly equal, amounting altogether to nearly 14,000 men, The French retired to their quarters, and the confederate army continued their route to Binche. Condé in his despatches to the court of France most generously applauded the skill and bravery of his antagonist, stating, "The prince of Orange has acted in every thing like an old captain, except in venturing his life too much like a young soldier." To give an appearance of victory to the allies, and to draw the French into a new assault, the prince of Orange besieged Oudenarde; but not being seconded by the Imperialists, he was obliged on the approach of Condé to desist from his attempt to reduce it. Before the end of the campaign, however, he retook Grave, the last town held by the French in any of the seven provinces.

Lewis, alarmed at the number of his enemies, again desired peace with the States; but not succeeding in his negociations, he entered Flanders in 1675, accompanied by Condé and a numerous army, with which, however, he was unable to gain any advantage over William, who opposed him in all his motions. At length the French monarch wearied with a campaign, which by the prudence of his antagonist allowed him no chance of action, Lewis returned to France in July, leaving the command in the possession of Condé, who was soon called by the death of Turenne, to take the charge of the army employed on the frontiers of Germany, Luxembourg succeeding him in Flanders. Nothing memorable occurred in the Low Countries during the remainder of the campaign, except the prince's taking and razing Binche, preventing Luxembourg from ravaging the territories of Treves and disturbing the confederates in the siege of that place, which was at length surrendered to them.

Charles again attempted to procure a peace for Lewis, stating to William the probability of the dangerous greatness of his ally of the house of Austria, if his success continued; to which the prince replied, that there was no fear of that until the members of that house should go beyond the peace of the Pyrenees, and whenever that should happen, he should be as much a Frenchman as he was now a Spaniard, but not before. He affirmed, too, that it was nothing but the unreasonable ambition of France that prevented a peace, and that another campaign might perhaps bring that power to reason, if it rejected the conditions of the congress of Nimeguen, which was about to open in the beginning of the year 1676. The king of England now held the balance of Europe in his hand, and he might have set bounds for ever to the power of France, and have been the happy preventive of those wars which so long desolated Europe; but with an unprincipled infatuation, which rendered him a pest to his own subjects and the contending nations, he meanly sacrificed the importance of his situation by concluding a secret treaty with France to preserve neutrality, upon considerable sums of money being afforded him by that power to squander on his licentious pleasures, and he also promised to dissolve his parliament, should it attempt to force him to declare war against France.

Secured by this baseness of Charles of the neutrality of England, Lewis again made vigorous preparations for carrying on the war in Flanders, and was early in the field in 1676. The prince of Orange, marching from Rosendale, effected a junction with the Spanish army at Cambron, April the 26th, but was unable to preserve the fortress of Nord, which fell into the hands of Lewis before he could arrive to its relief. Buchaine

Digitized by Google

also fell into the hands of the king of France in May, William, being ill-supported by his allies, not daring to attempt its relief on account of the advantageous position of the French army. After facing each other for some time, the two armies withdrew to a greater distance, as if by mutual consent, neither choosing to hazard an engagement; and the king of France, being as usual fatigued with inaction, returned to Versailles in the month of June, leaving the command of the army to Mareschal Schomberg. The prince of Orange immediately invested Maestricht, which was now the only town of the Dutch provinces in the hands of the French, which was garrisoned by about 8000 men, and this siege was carried on with great bravery, William being always present and exposed to the greatest danger. About the middle of August, in one of the assaults, he was wounded in the arm with a shot, which causing considerable confusion among his troops, he immediately pulled off his hat with his mangled arm, and cheered on his men to continue the fight. However, all his efforts were useless, sickness broke out in his army, and on the approach of Schomberg, who had already taken Aire, he was obliged to abandon his enterprise, which concluded the campaign in the Dutch and Spanish provinces, the conduct of the war in other quarters being also highly favorable for France.

The disappointment of the allies in the success of the campaign of 1676, had now much damped their hopes, and all parties, excepting William, began to turn their thoughts to the expediting the treaty of Nimeguen, which had been neglected throughout the year, in the hope of further advantages from the anticipation of prosperous engagements. The Hollanders, on whom the whole weight of the war rested, seeing no prospect of a general pacification, began to entertain thoughts of a separate treaty with France, especially since they had met with so very limited an assistance from their allies; but when the pensioner, Fagel, assured William that every man of the States desired such a treaty, the heroic prince intrepidly replied, "that he himself was one who would oppose it to the last, even though he were certain that, if he were removed, it would be effected in two days after." An application of a trifling event to his own perilous situation, acting as an incentive to perseverance, evinces the cool resolution and minute observation which always actuated the events of his life. He remarked to Fagel, that the fortune of war was variable, and that glorious designs, though oppressed by inauspicious events, would not be abandoned by the noble mind, so long as the possibility of accomplishing them existed. William continued, that he had that morning seen a poor old man striving in his little boat to gain an opposite shore, and tugging alone with his oars against the eddy of the stream, when, just as he was upon the point of reaching his destination, the strength of the waters carried him to his first position. This was repeated three or four times without diminishing his efforts, which were at last rewarded with success. "And shall I," exclaimed William, "pusillanimously suffer myself to be surpassed in a virtue, the example of which has thus been set me by one of the meanest of my people?"

Notwithstanding the shameful indolence and mercenary meanness of Charles in abandoning the interests of Europe when he could have effectually curbed the ambition of France, William endeavored to obtain some influence with him in strengthening the ties of consanguinity by a marriage with a member of his family. In pursuit of this, he made enquiries into the mental and moral qualities of Mary, the daughter of James, duke of York, and obtaining a favorable report not only of her virtues, but also of her consummate beauty, he wrote early in 1677 to the king of England and his brother, the duke, to beg their favor in his advances, and to request permission to enter England at the end of the campaign. However, the prince was long diverted from this inclination by his military duties and the perplexities of European affairs, which occupied him during a lengthened campaign; for Lewis this year poured into Flanders the most celebrated officers he could boast, with troops to overwhelm the prince of Orange, the most formidable and expert of his foes. Valenciennes and Cambray fell into the hands of the French, and St. Omers was closely invested, to save which, William, having hastily assembled an army, marched to its relief; but the siege was covered by the dukes of Orleans and Luxembourg, and as the prince was determined to endeavor to raise it, an obstinate battle was fought at Mont Cassel on the 11th of April, where, by a superior movement of Luxembourg, the prince of Orange was defeated in spite of his most vigorous efforts, and obliged to retire to Ypres. His behavior was gallant and his retreat masterly. Upon the loss of St. Omers, the prince, to atone for his defeat, sat down before Charleroy in July; but upon the approach of Luxembourg, who, from skill and experience, was the most formidable soldier that the stadtholder had ever to contend with, he was obliged to raise the siege.

Digitized by Google

Finding it impossible, without the assistance of England, to stop the fury of the French arms, which were equally successful in other quarters, William resolved to enter without delay upon his visit to that kingdom, the subjects of which were warm in his cause, and had incessantly pressed their sovereign to embrace it; and, landing at Harwich the 9th of October, he proceeded to Newmarket, where the king and his brother then were. Charles was too sensible of his unpopularity, arising from his unnatural alliance with France and the bigoted attachment of his brother to popery, not to endeavor to remove some portion of odium by affording to his subjects the prospect of a protestant succession to the throne in the marriage of William with his niece Mary, the heir-presumptive, after the duke of York, to the crown. By this tempting alliance, he also hoped to engage William to his interests, by that prince's consenting to a peace advantageous to France, which might tend to perpetuate his own mercenary connections with Lewis. But Charles knew little of the character of William, and in vain endeavored to persuade him to enter upon the affairs of the peace before the arrangement of that of his marriage. He failed in influencing the concessions of the young prince, by the power of forwarding or delaying the nuptials, according to the degree of the prince's compliance with his wishes. William displayed a conduct, on the contrary, highly deserving of applause, and in strict accordance with the rules of prudence and delicacy. Resolving not to compromise the interests of his allies to effect his own marriage, nor to render his nuptials dependant upon the mere event of business, he steadily demanded that the marriage should precede the entering upon any political consideration, affirming that, as he placed much of his happiness in domestic satisfaction, no consideration of interest or policy should induce him to marry a person who was not perfectly agreeable to him. Finding his determination thus fixed, the king thought to overcome his resolutions by an introduction to the princess, and, breaking up his court at Newmarket, was accompanied by the prince, October the 13th, in his return to Whitehall. And indeed, upon sight of Mary, William was so enraptured by her beauty and amiable manners, that he immediately renewed his application for the royal consent, when Charles, thus far successful, reiterated the necessity of considering the peace before the celebration of the marriage, much to the chagrin of William, who now had to endure a severe conflict between love and a conscientious prudence. To the lords who acquainted him with this condition, he replied, that his allies, who as things stood, were likely to have hard terms, would be apt to suspect he had made this match at their cost, in thus suffering an appearance of its being the payment for his compliance with the king's wishes respecting the peace; and he added, "I am determined it shall never be said, that I sold my honor for a wife." But Charles, who ridiculed the idea of honor and fidelity acting as a bar to private advantage, still affecting to smile at this punctilio and persisting in his resolution, William finally declared his firm resolution of adhering to the course of conduct he had laid out for himself, and that not even his great desire of obtaining the lady should make him swerve from the path of honor, affirming that it now remained in the king's choice whether the greatest friendship or enmity should henceforth exist between them. Sir William Temple acquainting the king with this resolve, Charles at length consented to the nuptials, affirming that he never was yet deceived in judging of a man's honesty by his looks, and, if he was not mistaken in the prince's face, he was the most honest man in the world. "I will trust him," continued the king, "go, tell him he shall have his wife." The marriage being therefore celebrated at St. James's, November the 4th, 1677, which was William's birth day, the prince in a few days held consultations with some of the English ministers relative to a general peace, and conditions were despatched to France, sufficiently favorable to the allies and not dishonorable to Lewis, who nevertheless delayed the negociations, notwithstanding the importunity of William to induce Charles to force a decision. That king, taking the field early in 1678, continued his ravages, and made himself master of Ghent and Ypres, after having threatened Luxemburg, Mons, and Namur. At Mons, William displayed his bravery and skill against Luxembourg, in endeavoring to raise the siege of that important place, and on Sunday, August the 17th, at St. Denis, a most bloody action took place, in which, after a narrow escape of being slain, he remained master of the field. The next day, he received intelligence of the signing of the treaty of peace at Nimeguen, which, from the insincerity of Charles in fulfilling his engagements with William, enabled Lewis to dictate the terms of the peace, instead of receiving them. The emperor and Spain, though least able to continue the war, seemed resolved to stand out; but the Dutch ambassador had signed a separate treaty with France, with which the other powers were at last obliged to comply, though its terms, by placing all the barrier towns of Flanders in the hands of

Digitized by Google

Lewis, left that country open to his future inroads. This occasioned great murmurs in England, and the infatuated Charles seemed at length inclined to enter into a war, which he had rendered disastrous by his pernicious policy. William, informed of his resolution, exclaimed with grief and indignation, "If this despatch had come 20 days ago, it would have changed the face of all things in Christendom, and the war might have been carried on till France had yielded to the treaty of the Pyrenees,* and left the world in quiet for the rest of their lives; but that now his too late offered assistance will have no effect in curbing that encroaching power, the ambition of France." His opinion was founded in sound judgment, for Charles in suffering the French king to have so much ground in the Netherlands, by which the house of Austria was greatly diminished in the power of control over France, may be regarded as a distant instrument in placing the house of Bourbon upon the Spanish throne. The endeavors of Charles to renew the war were now useless, however much the wishes of William might coincide with them, for the Dutch were too much pleased with a peace that eased them of the burdens they had so long borne, to think of breaking it.

The peace of Nimeguen for a short space stopping the active career of William, he in 1681 paid another short visit to England, in which year he was also deprived by Lewis XIV. of his principality of Orange, which he could not recover notwithstanding the interposition of the British court in his favor. In 1683, Lewis again began his ravages in the Spanish Netherlands; but on the approach of the Dutch to the assistance of the Spaniards, he was content to grant a truce for 20 years, which was signed at Ratisbon, the 15th of August, 1684. William was also eager for a general confederacy against France; but not being able to engage England as a party, he laid aside the design. This however, was at length perfected by a league being concluded by Holland, as the principal, with the German princes at Ausburg, in 1687, in which she was afterwards joined by Spain, Denmark, Sweden, and Savoy, and at length by the British influence, on the accession of William to the throne of England, which nation after the death of Charles, became the principal object of the attention, though not of the impertinent interference of that prince.

William did not appear prominent in English affairs until the mal-administration of king James, his uncle and father-in-law, had rendered his government universally odious. In the early part of James's reign, he appeared zealous to co-operate with him for his advantage, in repelling the invasion of the duke of Monmouth; but finding the king to be jealous of his counsels, he gave the duke, who was then in Holland, notice that he was secretly sought after by the English court. And on the landing of Monmouth, in June, 1685, William again offered his services in the heading of the English king's army and recruiting it from his own, but James again declined his assistance, and even with abruptness. William, ever since his marriage with James's daughter, had maintained a very prudent conduct concerning British affairs, being particularly cautious of avoiding any officiousness that might disgust either the king or any of the numerous factions which then divided the public opinion and interest. By applying himself more particularly to oppose the ambition of the French king, he rendered himself much more popular to the English than by identifying himself with any particular faction, however powerful, that then unhappily divided the kingdom. Though he could not but observe the folly of king James's measures to reinstate popery, and the general disaffection that began to be so strongly manifested against his uncle for his persecuting bigotry, he always kept a total silence respecting it and gave no countenance to the encreasing discontent of the nation, though his interests were most intimately concerned as the husband of the heir-presumptive of the throne; and it was not until an application from James himself that he took any open interference with British affairs. In May, 1687, James attempted to gain the acknowledged approbation of William and the princess Mary to the repeal of the penal statutes and of the test act, as a means of inducing his parliament to coincide with his wishes, when they found him supported by persons who in all probability would be invested in a few years with the sovereign power. To engage the prince in the measure, hopes were given him that England would assist him in his long continued contention with France, which was the point of all others most influential with him, for at this time he was the centre of all the negociations of Europe, and the accession of England to his interests, would have rendered him capable of effectually restraining the ambition of Lewis; but the sound understanding of William could discern his distant interests so distinctly, that he would not foolishly

* The treaty of the Pyrenees was signed in 1659.

Digitized by Google

sacrifice them for a present aggrandizement, the success of which, at the best, depended upon the contingencies of war. William was too well aware how the king was hated for his obstinate prosecution of his fanatical designs, and that, should he coincide with them, he would entail upon himself such a portion of the national dislike, as might despoil him of an expected crown, which even now seemed to be falling on his brows by the madness and tyranny of the present possessor. He therefore would give countenance to his uncle's wishes no further than to promise his consent to the repeal of the penal statutes, by which persons for their religious opinions were exposed to punishment; but he affirmed that he considered the test as a security necessary for the established religion. This decision at once made the prince of Orange the rallying point of the English protestants, without distinction of party or interest; and James finding himself thus frustrated, now looked upon the prince as his declared enemy, seeking every occasion to express his displeasure against him and the States which he governed; giving the Algerine pirates, who preyed on the Dutch, a reception in his harbours and liberty to dispose of their prizes; reviving some complaints respecting trade; requiring British regiments in the Dutch service to be immediately sent home; and putting his navy in a formidable condition, with an evident destination for the Dutch coasts.

The gauntlet thus cast in his face, William entered upon a more active course than he had hitherto hazarded. He secured the Dutch States, and sent the strongest assurances of his regard for the welfare of religious liberty in England. He despatched Dykvelt as his envoy, to remonstrate publicly on the conduct of British affairs both at home and abroad, and to apply in his name to every sect and denomination of religious opinion. To the church party, he protested that his Calvinistic education had nowise prejudiced him against episcopal government, and he exhorted the nonconformists not to be deceived by the artful caresses of a popish court, who, after making them an instrument for papal emancipation, would quickly strip them, by the dictum of a church which was essentially intolerant, of all the advantages they had hoped for and had been treacherously taught to expect. These encouragements, and the encreasing tyrannical infatuation of the king, caused the eyes of all England to be turned towards Holland for a deliverance from the dangers which threatened every day to overwhelm the protestant religion and liberty; and numerous were the communications between William and the most influential of the English, both in the army, the navy, and the court; but the natural caution of the prince, the fear of failure in the English discontents, and the hope that William and his princess would probably soon ascend the English throne in the course of hereditary right, had been causes to desist from actual opposition. However, an event now took place that rendered further delay impossible, unless William could give up his ambition for the English crown, which would make him the most powerful monarch in Europe, and the English could submit to a tyranny which was so pertinaciously prepared for them. James's queen was delivered of a son, June the 10th, 1688, which immediately made doubt give way to decision, and at once raised the long smothered flame that only waited for an opportunity of bursting forth; and the very event that would naturally have made James confident of success in all his projects, proved the immediate cause of his ruin and downfall. All England, the nobility and commonalty, with the exception of a very small portion, the catholics, at once made application for the protection of the prince of Orange, who was easily engaged to favor their views, so coincident with his own projects; and the time chosen to put himself in action was the most auspicious, when the nation was in a ferment from the tyrannical proceedings of James towards the seven bishops. The limits of the present pages allow not a dilating upon the depth of judgment and decision of character displayed by him in conducting a project, of which there had been no precedent in Europe, and the importance of which surpassed the most illustrious events of centuries; however, his genius and prudence are so minutely traced by our historians, that any further discussion respecting them is needless. A concise account of his proceedings will be all that is necessary, since his actions are now essentially incorporated in the affairs of British history, and as the moment of his landing upon English ground may be esteemed the commencement of his reign. After taking every precaution for the tranquillity of the States of Holland, by securing the assistance of his German confederates to watch the jealousy of France; and after publishing a declaration, October the 10th, 1688, justifying his undertaking of procuring and favoring a free parliament, in preserving the liberty and religion of a nation he might hereafter by hereditary right be called to govern, and by promising to institute an inquiry into the legitimacy or spuriousness of the birth of the pretended prince of Wales, which was accompanied with great doubts of its royalty, whereby his own rights were most nearly

Digitized by Google

touched, William embarked his troops from Helveot-Sluice, October the 21st, to the number of about 14,000, in near 500 vessels. But a storm driving them back, he again put to sea, November the 1st, uncertain, from the varying and strong gales, of the point of coast he could first reach. Yorkshire at first seemed the most probable, but the wind becoming easterly, it was determined to make for the channel, and after evading the king's fleet, which was wind-bound near Harwich, he passed the mouth of the Thames on the 3rd of the month, and was borne to Torbay, on the coast of Devonshire, where he landed, November the 5th, the anniversary of the gunpowder treason and the day after his birth day. The prince advanced without any opposition on the 8th to Exeter, and made his entry in a triumphant manner; but the people, terrified with the recent executions in this part of the kingdom that had followed Monmouth's rebellion, were tardy in cheering his cause. Here, therefore, William halted to ascertain the affection of the country, and after publishing his declaration, he was so much in suspense that it was debated whether or not he should return to Holland. However, a few days greatly prospered his affairs, which wanted but one impetus of example to make it followed by a nation who had his cause at heart. Major Burlington claims the gratitude of the British nation in sacrificing personal fear to patriotism, by being the first to join the prince, on the 15th, when all Somerset and Devon followed his example, after which the numbers of the prince continually encreased until his entry in London, December the 18th, where he was received with the acclamations of the people and the congratulations of the nobility and gentry. At their desire, he took upon himself the government, and summoned the Convention of Estates, which meeting, January the 22nd, 1689, declared on the 2nd of February, that from the flight of the king, who had departed for France on the night of the preceding December 2nd, the throne had become vacant; and on the 13th of the month, the crown was settled on the prince and princess of Orange, the sole administration to remain in the prince; the princess Anne, the second daughter of king James, to succeed after the death of the prince and princess of Orange, and her posterity after those of the princess, but before those of the prince by any other wife. As conditions in favor of the people was passed the famous Bill of Rights, which with the Great Charta, forms the grand bulwark of British liberty.

William and Mary were crowned in Westminster Abbey, the 11th of April, 1689, by Henry Compton, bishop of London. Mary died in 1694, and William survived her until the 8th of March, 1702, having gloriously reigned 13 years and 23 days, and was buried at Westminster, April the 12th, aged 51 years. William and Mary dying without issue, the crown devolved, according to the Convention Act, to the princess Anne, the last sovereign of the house of Stuart.

The stadtholderate, William's authority in Holland, remained vacant after his death, until the difficulties and wishes of the nation, together with the powerful interposition of George II. of England, in 1747, induced them to confer the dignity of stadtholder, making it hereditary in his family, on William IV., the son of the prince whom king William had made the testamentary heir of his continental estates. Had our William left posterity by Mary, what glorious consequences might have been produced on the continental system by the durable union of two maritime powers, and the universality of the colonies and commerce! This advantage was lately again rendered probable by the projected match of the present prince of Orange and our ever-lamented princess Charlotte of Wales.

Hume truly says of the heroic William, that "throughout his whole life, he was peculiarly happy in the situations in which he was placed. He saved his own country from ruin, he restored the liberties of these kingdoms, he supported the general independency of Europe; and it will be difficult to find any person whose actions and conduct have contributed more eminently to the general interests of society and of mankind."

The Wife, and Partner in the Crown, of William III.

Mary, the eldest daughter of king James II. by Anne Hyde, duchess of York, his wife, was born at St. James's, April the 30th, 1662. She was a princess of great personal beauty and mental accomplishments, united with a natural strength of judgment, which qualities recommending themselves to the prudent discrimination of her cousin, the prince of Orange, who would not sacrifice the passion of love to the intrigues of policy, he espoused her at St. James's on Sunday, the 4th of November, 1677, effecting a marriage that in its consequences secured the liberty of the English nation. This, however, as well as the negociations and conduct of William when prosecuting his union

Digitized by Google

with the princess has already been noticed in the above brief biography of that prince. Mary accompanied her illustrious husband into Holland at the latter end of their marriage-month, where she continued to preside over the female portion of her husband's court with the urbanity and decorum for which she was remarkable, until important events, issuing from the blind infatuation of king James, her father, hurled him from the throne he had disgraced, and compelled the British nation to secure its institutions and laws by offering the crown to the defender of the liberties of Europe, William, prince of Orange. Although the English were justly incensed against James, yet the veneration they had for their ancient line of kings urged them to fall beneath neither the anarchy of democracy, nor the arbitrary spirit of an aristocracy; and the patriotic and liberal spirit of William made them joyfully look upon his near affinity to English royalty, both by descent and marriage, as a means of escaping the dangers that surrounded them, and of preserving their attachment to the descendants of their many monarchs. The prince having on a national invitation entered England, November the 4th, 1688, he so far succeeded in procuring the good opinion of the people, that a convention of estates was summoned to settle the government, which induced him, early in January, 1689, to send for his princess, considering that in the event of the throne being declared vacant, her heirship would render her presence necessary for the prosecution of her rights and his interests. But a severe frost which was followed by a thaw, accompanied with contrary winds, for some time hindered her departure from the coasts of Holland. In so great a revolution of affairs, of course there were many projects conceived before consistency could be obtained, and by one of them the conjugal affection and duty of Mary were fully evinced. The subtle courtier, the earl of Danby, after the frost sent an offer to the princess of all his authority and intrigue to obtain the crown, to be solely possessed by her, without any other person participating in her authority, which splendid temptation she nobly rejected, averring that, being the prince's dutiful as well as affectionate wife, she would never act otherwise than in conjunction with him and in obedience under him, on which account she warned the person, who sought for her good opinion and influence, against setting up a divided interest between herself and the prince, under the specious pretence of a peculiar regard for her interest. After this she sent the letter of Danby with her answer to the prince, by which she broke the measures of those who wished to create a misunderstanding or jealousy between them; and it is but rendering justice to William to state that he shewed no mark of displeasure against the intriguing courtier for this disingenuous proceeding, but continued to trust and employ him.

Soon after this, as before stated, both houses of parliament adjudged the crown to remain equally in the persons of the prince and princess of Orange, but that the regal power should be in the prince in the name of both; which decision was quickly followed by the arrival of Mary from Holland, who coincided most joyfully in the resolutions that had been taken. She entered London, February the 12th, 1689, with universal acclamations, and the next day at the Banqueting House she received jointly with her husband the tender of the crown with the declaration of both Houses of the Convention, containing the substance of the famous Bill of Rights, which being accepted and guaranteed, the prince and princess were proclaimed the same day King and Queen, by the names of William and Mary, to the inexpressible joy of the whole nation. The coronation took place at Westminster Abbey, the 11th of April, 1689, the crown being placed upon their heads by Henry Compton, bishop of London, who officiated at the king's desire in the room of the metropolitan, William Sancroft, who was a malcontent, and was afterwards deprived in 1691.

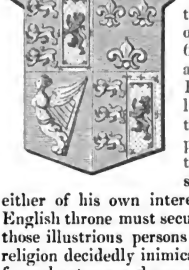
Mary, after having given several proofs of her judgment, policy, and benevolence of government, during the successive departures of William to attend foreign important events, when she was entrusted with the reins of administration, died suddenly of the small-pox, the 28th of December, 1694, S P. aged 32 years, having reigned jointly with William, though merely nominally, excepting during the absence of the king, for 5 years, 10 months, and 15 days. She was buried with great solemnity at Westminster, March the 5th, 1695, universally regretted for her amiable virtues, piety, accomplishments, and the encouragement she gave to merit and literature. The writing of characters falls not within the province of the present work; but there are few that could be dwelt upon with more pleasure than that of this worthy queen. To the depreciation both of Mary and her royal consort, it has been stated that he entertained no affection for her; but this is sufficiently and most pleasingly contradicted by the circumstance, that at the death of William, a gold ring, with a lock of the hair of Mary

Digitized by Google

preserved in it, was taken from his person, which since her demise he had constantly worn next his skin, secured by a piece of black ribbon round his left arm.

CHAPTER VI.

ANNE, QUEEN *of* GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE, *and* IRELAND; DEFENDER *of the* FAITH, *&c.*



THIS princess, the last sovereign of the house of Stuart and the second daughter of king James II. by Anne Hyde, duchess of York, his first wife, was born in the palace of St. James's, the 6th of February, 1665; but in her infancy she was of so delicate a constitution, that she was sent, in 1669, for her health into France. At her return she was carefully instructed, as was likewise her elder sister, the princess Mary, in the principles of the protestant religion; for though her father was a professed papist, and her uncle the king was secretly influenced towards the Romish Church, yet Charles II. throughout his reign never suffered religion to predominate over his policy in the prosecution either of his own interests or those of his family. He was too well aware that the English throne must secure its stability upon the basis of protestant principles, to suffer those illustrious persons so nearly connected with it to be reared in the dogmas of a religion decidedly inimical to the general opinion of the nation, and which at present formed a strong and encreasing objection against his brother, the father of these princesses. To satisfy the nation of the tendency of their religious education, Mary and Anne were publicly confirmed in the principles of protestantism, according to the rites of the English church, at Whitehall, the 23rd of January, 1676; and as a further satisfaction, their uncle Charles made it his care to unite them in marriage with protestant princes, to secure by the successive holders of the crown the continuance and encouragement of the national religion.

Until the marriage of Anne, nothing further is to be found in her biography, for the sphere of action allowed to a female, who is not necessarily brought forth to attention by an intimate connection with public affairs or unavoidable circumstances originating from others more than herself, do not admit of that variety of event that is requisite for the historical pen. Female virtues and duties must be exercised rather in the shade of the domestic circle, than in the glare of general observation. In 1681, George, the son of Ernest, duke of Brunswick, and afterwards our George I., came over to England to solicit Anne in marriage; but he had scarcely arrived when he received orders from his father not to proceed in his design, as a match was agreed upon for him with his cousin, the daughter of the duke of Zell, which at that time was more conducive to the interests of his family; but this disappointment of Anne was soon atoned for in the addresses of George, prince of Denmark, the younger brother of Christian V. of Denmark, to whom she was married at the chapel royal of St. James's palace, July the 28th, 1683, and for whom she ever entertained an ardent affection, which had the reward of an undiminished return.

An uninterrupted tranquillity guided the life of the princess Anne until the agitation of the Revolution, which excited every person to action. At the time of the landing of the prince of Orange to assert the liberties of the English, George of Denmark, seeing the affairs of the king to be hopeless, and sensible of the destructive measures he persisted in adopting, left him at Andover, on the retreat of James from his army towards London, after respectfully informing him by letter of the motives of his conduct; and no sooner had this news reached the metropolis, than Anne, fearing the king's displeasure, privately withdrew from Whitehall and fled, November the 25th, 1688, to Nottingham with the bishop of London, the earl of Dorset with about 40 horsemen, and lady Churchhill, afterwards the celebrated duchess of Marlborough, who even at this time

* After the Union with Scotland, in 1707, the Fleurs-de-lis were placed on the second quarter of the British Armorial Bearings.

Digitized by Google

had an entire ascendant over the princess. Here the earl of Devonshire received her with great respect, and, the gentry of the county quickly forming a troop for her protection, she was conducted to the prince her husband at Oxford. Some days before, it had been reported that her step-mother, the queen, had used her very harshly, even to the violence of striking her, which so incensed the people, that as soon as they found she appeared not as usual at Whitehall, they offered to tear all the Romish party in pieces, upon a surmise of her having been murdered or imprisoned in the Tower; and this ferment continued until the populace received undoubted intelligence of her safety under her husband's protection, by the production of the following letter, which the princess had addressed to the queen on her departure.

"MADAM,

I beg your pardon, if I am so deeply affected with the surprising news of the prince's being gone, as not to be able to see you, but to leave this paper to express my humble duty to the king and yourself; and to let you know that I am gone to absent myself to avoid the king's displeasure, which I am not able to bear either against the prince or myself. I shall stay at so great a distance as not to return before I hear the happy news of a reconcilement. And as I am confident the prince did not leave the king with any other design than to use all possible means for his preservation, so I hope you will do me the justice to believe that I am not capable of following him for any further end. Never was any one in such an unhappy condition, so divided between duty and affection to a father and a husband; and therefore I know not what to do, but to follow one to preserve the other. I see the general falling off of the nobility and gentry, who avow to have no other end than to prevail with the king to secure their religion, which they saw so much in danger by the violent counsels of the priests, who, to promote their own religion, did not care to what danger they exposed the king. I am fully persuaded that the prince of Orange designs the king's safety and preservation, and hope all things may be composed without more bloodshed, by the calling of a parliament. God grant a happy end to these troubles, that the king's reign may be prosperous, and that I may shortly meet you in peace and safety. Till then, let me beg you to continue the same favorable opinion that you hitherto had of

Yours, &c. &c.

ANNE."

No sooner was the king, who loved her tenderly, and was heretofore endeared to her by her dutiful and virtuous demeanor, informed of her departure, than he burst forth into an agony of grief and exclaimed, "God help me! my own children have forsaken me!" and from that time he sank under his misfortunes, and began to think of nothing but that flight from the kingdom which he so soon put in execution.

The return of Anne with her husband to London may be presumed to be at the time of the public entry of the prince of Orange, the 18th of December, which is stated to be magnificently attended by the most illustrious persons in the kingdom. On the departure of king James, one of the first objects of attention was the settlement of the crown, and it was declared that the sovereignty be possessed by William and Mary and that after their decease that the crown be possessed by the heirs of the body of Mary; but in default of such issue to the princess Anne of Denmark, and the heirs of her body; and in default of such issue, to the heirs of the body of William, and in default of such issue, to the person that shall be named, and in such manner as shall be limited and regulated by Act of Parliament; and in default of such regulation to the lawful heirs of William.

In the first year of William and Mary, the 18th of December, 1689, a warm debate took place in parliament upon the settlement of the revenue of the princess Anne. One party stating that it should be fixed at £70,000 per annum. Another party considering the public necessity, voted its reduction to £50,000. Whilst another wished to leave the settlement entirely to the king's direction, which was considered as just from the example of the queen, on whom it had lately been proposed to settle £100,000, but which was rejected from the pressure on the finances. Anne was strenuous for the settlement in opposition to the wish of the king, who urged her to rely upon his generosity, and at length £50,000 per annum were granted by the Commons, which duly received the royal sanction; but unfortunately, the warmth and industry with which the friends of the princess had exerted themselves in promoting the settlement, produced a coldness between the princess and her sister, the queen. The latter, departing from the natural goodness of her disposition, was mortified at the attentions paid

Digitized by Google

by the Commons to Anne, which had been denied to herself, and was, with more reason, chagrined at the want of confidence Anne evinced towards the generosity of the king and herself. This resentment is almost the only blot in the character of queen Mary, if we except her stepping into her father's abdicated throne, which may be more attributable to the urgency of public events than to any want of feeling or innate ambition; and this enmity endured throughout the life of Mary, who seemed to feel the distrustfulness of Anne not so much as it respected herself as her husband William, to whom she was most devotedly attached, and for whom she sacrificed almost all the sympathies of the soul to which other ties of relationship might well lay some claim. In short, Anne underwent several disgraceful mortifications at various times under slight and unfounded pretensions, arising from her nearness to the crown. Her guards were disbanded, and all honors which had been paid to her rank by the magistrates of Bath, where she frequently resided, and even by the ministers of the church during the celebration of religious rites, were discontinued by the orders of the court. These persecutions, however, raised the popularity of Anne, who was always a favourite with the public; and no offers of conciliation took place until the illness, which occasioned the death of Mary. That queen fell with the small-pox, December the 21st, 1694, and died on the 28th. This princess, seeing her sister's danger, desired admittance to her majesty, and she was most cordially thanked for her expressions of concern; but her request was denied from the representations of the physicians, who declared that the excitement from such an interview would be fatal. Before her death, Mary sent her forgiveness to her sister, who gave vent to the most affectionate sorrow on the occasion, proving the folly of an obstinate reserve, which had destroyed the communion between two worthy women, who, with a little concession on either side, might have secured the pleasures and advantages of a society which they were naturally so well calculated to improve. It is well said in contempt of anger, that it is a short madness; but what censure can be sufficiently severe upon the deep-rooted and resolute unbending resentments that destroy society between the nearest ties of relationship, the mad folly of which, nothing but the presence of death can make us execrate and abandon. The death of Mary effected a reconciliation between king William and Anne, the latter appearing at the palace of Kensington, where she was received with great civility. However, a degree of jealousy and distrust existed under this mask of friendship; for William, though famous for his patriotism, could not but regret the want of issue by his late queen, which now placed the claim of Anne and her heirs as superior to that of any issue he himself might have by a future wife. This consideration may also be urged as another cause of the enmity of Mary, who grieved at her own barrenness in opposition to the great fecundity of her sister, though this advantage of the princess was turned into sorrow by the early deaths of her numerous issue.

The death of her son, William, duke of Gloucester, in 1700, the survivor of all her other issue, gave occasion to the Act for settling the succession for the further limitation of the crown, at the express desire of William, who, fast declining in health, felt desirous to secure the crown in a protestant line, of which, without provision, there was danger. Although the crown would have fallen by the disposal of the Act passed in the beginning of William's reign to his lawful heirs, who were protestants, yet his sense of right and his feelings of patriotism made him rather seek for a branch of protestant plianey from the royal stock of England, which was found in the line of Hanover. An Act was therefore passed for securing the succession in that line, June the 12th, 1701, in case of the death of William and the princess Anne without issue; which, notwithstanding the numerous attempts of the popish issue of James II., called the Pretenders, effectually frustrated all hopes of the British throne becoming subject to papal influence. This is an event that demands the gratitude of Britain to the memory of William, for he not only ensured a liberty of conscience to his own immediate subjects, but to all Britons to the latest posterity, if they do not madly give up the advantages he laboured to obtain for them.

This national security was quickly followed by the death of William, March the 8th, 1702, on which event, Anne, then in the 38th year of her age, was proclaimed queen of Great Britain, and was crowned at Westminster April the 23rd following. After a prosperous reign of 12 years, 4 months, and 24 days, rendered blessed by the happiness of her people, and remarkable as the only one of British record in which no blood was shed for treason, Anne, who received and deserved the title of the Good, died at Kensington of apoplexy, without surviving issue, aged 49, August the 1st, 1714, and was buried at Westminster August the 24th following. She was succeeded, agreeably to the Act of Succession, by George, Elector of Hanover, the son of the princess Sophia, the youngest and protestant daughter of Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, the only daughter of James I., king of England.

Digitized by Google

The Husband of Queen Anne.

George, prince of Denmark, the youngest son of Frederick III., king of Denmark, by Sophia Amelia, daughter of George, duke of Lunenburg, was born the 21st of April, 1653. Having been once before in England on a visit to Charles II. in 1669, he arrived a second time in 1683, when by means of the king he was united in marriage to the princess Anne, July 28th of that year. He was a prince of modest amiableness and of fervent conjugal affection. He was likewise brave and had considerable, though not eminent, talents for war. Before his connection with England, he gave a striking instance of his valor in the noted battle of Lunden, in 1677, were his brother, Christian V. of Denmark was totally defeated and taken prisoner by the Swedes. George seeing the capture of his brother, cut his way through the enemies' numbers, and rescued him at the imminent danger of his own life.

On the accession of his father-in-law, James II., to the English crown, he was called to assist as a privy counselor, and continued devoted to his cause until the king's fanaticism compelled his most sincere friends to abandon his cause and to espouse that of the public welfare, as conducted by the prince of Orange, to whom George, being a zealous protestant, after respectfully informing the king of his motives, went over, joining that hero at Sherbourne Castle, on his progress to London in November 1688, having no other desire than to bring James to a just sense of his danger, and to use his influence with him and the nation for an amicable adjustment.* The prejudices and bigotry of James being too strong for correction, the prince of Orange was called to the throne; and one of the first acts of king William was to give proofs of his attachment to the husband of the sister of his queen, for which purpose he desired that a bill might be passed for the naturalization of prince George, that he might be raised to the dignity of English titles, and take his seat in the English senate, upon the success of which he was created, April the 9th, 1689, baron Wokingham, earl of Kendal, and duke of Cumberland, with precedence of all other peers. This prince was a knight of the Garter, but the time of his election is not here ascertained. In 1690, accompanying king William to Ireland, he was present at the battle of the Boyne; and in 1692 he distinguished himself in parliament for his spirited advocation of a bill, touching free and impartial proceedings in parliament, and striving to disable members of the house from enjoying places of trust and profit, which at this time were so numerous in the army and navy, occupied by members of the house, as to give the appellation of the Officers' Parliament to the then existing senate. Having passed the Commons, the bill after a warm debate was by the utmost exertions of the ministry, thrown out by the lords on the third reading by a majority of only two voices; which was followed by numerous protests against the issue of the bill being entered upon the journals of the house, headed by that of prince George.

On the accession of his consort to the crown, he was in 1702 invested with the title of generalissimo of all the queen's forces by sea and land, and was afterwards created lord high admiral, great constable of Dover Castle, and warden of the Cinque Ports. In the same year, November the 21st, the Commons granted to him in the event of his surviving the queen, £100,000 per annum, which, however, was never enjoyed, for he was carried off by an asthma and dropsy, during the painful progress of which his affectionate wife and sovereign was unremitting in her personal attentions until his last hour, which closed on the 28th of October, 1708, in the 55th year of his age. This prince sincerely loved the English nation, which was warmly returned with universal esteem and popularity.

* The prince's letter to the king on this subject is written with so much honest simplicity and good sense, and gives so true a character of the man, as well as the true patriotism that guided his actions, that it demands preservation, and is as follows:—

Sir,

With a heart full of grief am I forced to write what prudence would not permit me to say to your face, and may I e'er find credit with your Majesty and protection from Heaven, as what I now write is free from passion, vanity, or design, with which actions of this nature are too often accompanied. I am not ignorant of the frequent mischiefs wrought in the world by factious pretences of religion, but were not religion the most justifiable cause, it would not be made the most superior pretence. And your Majesty has already shewn too interested a sense of religion, to doubt the just effects of it in one whose practices have, I hope, never given the world cause to censure his real conviction of it, or his backwardness to perform what his honor and conscience prompt him to. How then can I longer disguise my just concern for that religion, in which I have been so happily educated, which my judgment truly convinced me to be the best, and for the support of which I am so highly interested in my native country? And is not England now by the most endearing tie become as dear to me?

Whilst the restless spirits of the enemies of the reformed religion, backed by the cruel zeal and the prevailing power of France, justly alarm and unite all the protestant princes of Christendom, and engage them in so vast an expense in the support of it, can I act so ungenerous and mean a part, to deny my concurrence to such worthy endeavors, for the disabusing your Majesty, by the reinforcement of those laws and re-establishment of that government on which alone depend the well-being of your Majesty and of the protesting religion in Europe? This, Sir, is that irresistible and only cause that could come in competition with my duty and obligation to your Majesty, and be able to tear me from you, whilst the same affectionate desire to serve you continues in me. Could I secure your person with the hazard of my life, I should think it could not be better employed. And would to God these your distracted kingdoms might receive that satisfactory compliance from your Majesty in all their justifiable pretensions, as might upon the only sure foundation, that of the love and interest of your subjects, establish your government, and as strongly unite the hearts of all your subjects to you as is that of

Yours, &c. &c.

GEORGE OF DENMARK.

Digitized by Google

A whig in politics, he was always remarkable for his liberal principles, and it was not till after his death that those changes took place in the government, which were exerted to the end of Anne's reign in undermining the succession of Hanover to the crown, by the intrigues of a party who had reached the very pinnacle of toryism; but from whose actions, sacrificing the numerous advantages of a glorious war, to ensure a mean and wicked predominance of its own influence, no Tory of the present day, it is hoped, would wish to estimate his own principles, however they may be regarded by public opinion.

Issue of Queen Anne by Prince George of Denmark, her husband.

I. II. III.

A daughter born dead, May the 12th, 1684.

Mary, born at Whitehall, the 2nd of June, 1685, and died February the 8th, 1687, the very day that completed the centennial term from the execution of her celebrated ancestor and namesake, Mary, queen of Scots.

Anne-Sophia, born at Windsor, May the 12th, 1686, and died the 2nd of February, 1687.

IV.

William, born at Hampton-Court, July the 24th, 1689. In the year of his birth a warrant was issued for creating him duke of Gloucester, by his uncle, king William, but the patent never passed the great seal; and in 1696 he was elected and installed as a knight of the Garter. This youth, to whom king William was very partial, was of the most promising capacity and vigor of mind; but being of a very weak constitution, he died of a fever, arising from too great an exertion in military exercise at a fête at Windsor, given in honor of his birth-day, on July the 30th, 1700, and was buried at Westminster, August the 9th, aged 11 years. He was the last survivor of the issue of Anne, and his death opened the way for the line of Hanover to the crown. It has been stated, but with little probability, that this young prince was poisoned. This information, it is said, was given anonymously, as from an old courtier, to Frederick, prince of Wales, the father of George III., in a M.S. published in Germany after the death of the prince; but the perpetrators are not named, and the whole account is such a tirade against the leading members of the Revolution of 1688, with king William and the electress Sophia, consisting of affirmations without the evidence of concurring testimony, that it is wholly unworthy of credit, and may be considered as proceeding from the malice of the Jacobites and Tories, who imagined no slander too gross against the illustrious characters of that age, who deemed it right to sacrifice old prejudices to the national welfare.

V. to XIX.

Mary, born and died at St. James's, in October, 1690.

George, born and died at Sion House, near Brentford, April the 17th, 1692.

Thirteen children whose names and times of birth are not recorded, and of whom many were still-born.

Digitized by Google

BOOK II.

Genealogy of the Sovereigns of the House of Hanover.

CHAPTER I.

George I., *surnamed* Guelph, King *of* Great Britain, France, *and* Ireland, Defender *of the* Faith; Elector *of* Hanover, *&c.*



* In searching for the original of the most illustrious house of Brunswick, the mind is confounded with the variety of the materials, and is at a loss where to commence its labors. No House forms such a labyrinth of illustrious pedigree, the several portions of which are closely allied to the most potent families recorded in European history. And this difficulty is also encreased from the want of agreement in the several genealogical statements, until a protracted epoch of certainty clears all doubts, which is yet at a period sufficiently remote to entitle the Guelphs to as great an antiquity as can be claimed by any royal family now existing.

In tracing the origin of this ancient and illustrious house, we ascend to the following personages; — Witekind the Great, a descendant of our Kentish Hengist, from his son Audoacer, who remained in Germany when his father



† departed for Britain. He was the last pagan king of the Saxons, who being conquered by Charlemagne, was, on condition of embracing Christianity, made the first duke of Saxony in 785; — Pharamond, duke of the Franks, ancestor of the Whelphish or Guelphish line, A. D. 404, but this appears to be neither followed nor mentioned by a late excellent and diligent author, on the Annals of the House of Hanover, Sir Andrew Halliday; — Caius Actius, a noble Roman, who lived in the year 390, ancestor of the house of Este, but this again appears disputed by many, who perhaps with reason somewhat curtail the antiquity of this branch by commencing from Boniface, count of Lucca and duke of Tuscany, in 811, whom the above-mentioned author traces to another and scarcely less ancient epoch than the days of Actius; — and Herman Billung, duke of Saxony in 960. The representation of all these centered in Henry the Lion, duke of Saxony and Bavaria in 1190, who married Maud, the daughter of Henry II., king of England, through whom the house of Brunswick descends from our Saxon and Norman kings.

As it is now impossible amongst such various statements upon the origin of the house of Guelph, to fix upon the truth with certainty, a brief abstract of each will here be given, which will be further elucidated in the portion of the several genealogical tables appertaining to this subject, until the line of distinction terminates.

* At the accession of Hanover in 1714, the Royal Arms became as follows: — Quarterly; in the first, England impaling Scotland; in the second, France; in the third, Ireland; all as in the Arms of James I. In the fourth quarter, the Paternal Coat of king George I., Gu. two Lions pass. guard. Or, for Brunswick; impaling Or, semée of Hearts proper, a Lion rampant, Az. for Luneburg, having Ancient Saxony, Gu. a Horse courant, Ar. enté in base; and in a shield surtout, Gu. the diadem of Charlemagne, Or.

† The electoral house of Brunswick-Luneburg bears Quarterly fifteen Coats. — 1. Gu. two Lions passant, Or, in pale, for the duchy of Brunswick, which Arms were bestowed by Henry II. of England from his own Coat on Henry, surnamed the Lion, duke of Saxony and Bavaria, who married Maud, daughter to that king. — 2. Gu. a Horse courant Ar. for Lower Saxony or Westphalia, borne at first by the Witekind the Great, and afterwards by Henry the Lion. — 3. Or, a Lion rampant Az. semée of Hearts, Gu. for Lunebnrg. — 4. Az. a Lion rampant, crowned Ar. for the earldom of Eberstein. — 5. Gu. a Lion Or, within a Border componée Ar. and Az. for the earldom of Homburg. — 6. Az. a Lion rampant Ar. — 7. Ar. an Eagle displayed Az. for the county of Diepholtz. — 8. Gu. the imperial crown of Charlemagne, denoting the dignity of arch-treasurer of the empire. — 9. Gu. a Lion rampant Or. — 10. Or, three Barrulets, Gu. for the county of Lauterberg. — 11. Ar. a Stag S. for the earldom of Clettenberg. — 12. Party per Fess, 1. Or, two Bear's Paws erected, issuant S. 2. Party per Fess, 1. Barry Gu. and Ar. 2. Gironny of eight Pieces Ar. and Az. for the earldoms of Hoja and Brochusen. — 13. Checky, Ar. and Gu. for the earldom of Holstein. — 14. Ar. the Beam of a Stag's Horn, with four Antlers in Fess Gu. for the earldom of Reinstein. — 15. Ar. a like Beam, S. for the earldom of Blanckenburg. — These Arms timbrées with five open Helmets, crowned, and have two Savages for Supporters.

Digitized by Google

Respecting the descent from Witekind, it was through the female branch, Gertrude, the daughter and heir of the emperor Lothaire II., and Richenza, heiress of the lands of Braunschweig and of the Weser, or Old Saxony on the Weser, marrying with Henry the Proud, duke of Bavaria, who was paternally descended from the house of Este, and maternally from that of Whelph or Guelph of Bavaria, inheriting from his great grandmother, Bavaria; from his mother, Saxony on the Elbe, as the heiress of the line of Billung; and from his wife, Saxony on the Weser.

The mention of Saxony brings us at once to the line of Billung, issuing from Herman Billung, of whom nothing more is known than that he was a chief of great fame and entrusted with the command of the Saxon frontier, at the departure into Italy of the emperor Otho I., who at his return, to reward his fidelity, made him duke of Saxony on the Elbe in 960, bestowing upon him the provinces of Luneburg and Verden, by which grants he shared the title of the line of Witekind, to which the emperor himself belonged; the line of Witekind becoming from this time dukes of Saxony on the Weser, and that of Billung dukes of Saxony on the Elbe.

This line of Billung ended with its fifth duke, Magnus, who died in 1106, leaving two daughters, his heirs, Wolfhildis and Elicke; and the title of Billung, Saxony on the Elbe, devolved upon the house of Guelph by the marriage of Henry the Black, duke of Bavaria, with Wolfhildis, and remained in his line, with a brief exception, until the proscription of his grandson, Henry the Lion, son of Henry the Proud, in 1180, when Bavaria was lost to him, and Saxony was obtained by Bernhard, as its first Elector, grandson of Otto Dives, count of Ascania, the husband of Elicke, the sister of Wolfhildis, in whose line it remained till the death of Albert III. in 1422, when it passed to the house of Wettin, in which it still remains in the person of the present king of Saxony.

The house of Guelph now demands our attention as descending from Pharamond, duke or king of the Franks. This shall be shown by the tables, only noticing here a circumstance stated to be the origin of the family surname, though highly undeserving of credit. Isenbart, lord of Altorf in Swabia, A.D. 780, had married Irmintrudis, sister of the wife of Charlemagne, and daughter of Childebrand, duke of Swabia. This lady is said to have borne twelve sons at one birth, for which extraordinary fecundity fearing her husband's displeasure, she ordered her nurse to kill eleven of them, who being met by Isenbart, as she was going to execute the cruel command, and questioned by him as to what she was bearing away in her lap, answered that they were Whelps to be destroyed. However, he, making the discovery, commanded his sons to be nursed abroad for six years, at the end of which period he presented them, attired with similar apparel, to the mother, when she confessed the intended crime, and, obtaining her husband's pardon, was ever after assiduous to atone for her former barbarity. Thus from the subterfuge of the nurse in calling her intended and concealed victims Whelps, the Belgic and Saxon word for the young cubs of any beast, arose the surname of Whelp, Welf, or Guelph. This is generally and reasonably considered as fabulous, and Guelph, or Whelph, who died in 820, is stated to have been the only son of Isenbart, being also called the count or duke of Bavaria, and acknowledged as the father of Ethico, lord of Altorf, as mentioned in the Genealogical Tables.

The house of Este, in which exists the male descent of the line of Brunswick, and which became possessed of the honors of the other illustrious families already mentioned, by its different representatives marrying their heiresses, is, as before stated, of dubious origin, though unquestionably dubious and illustrious. This family pretends to the highest antiquity in Italy, as descending from old Actius in the reign of Tarquinius Priscus, the fifth king of Rome, whose offspring were senators during the republic, and at last became so considerable, that one of them, Marcus Actius, married Julia Major, the sister of Julius Cæsar, by whom he begat Actia, the second wife of Caius Octavius, and the mother of Augustus Cæsar, the emperor. The Actian family continued considerable for centuries, and by the next account of them, we find that one Caius Actius lived in the year 390, and had his residence in the old castle of Este, in the dukedom of Venice, whose descendants are depicted in the Tables. But other writers deny this antiquity, beginning their labors much later, to perceive which the same source must likewise be consulted. Again, Halliday, in his Hanoverian annals, derives the houses of Este and Bavaria, (hitherto stated to have proceeded from Actius and Pharamond,) from one and the same stock, issuing from Edico, king of the Scyrii, Heruli, and Rugii, through Anulphus, Humulphus, or GUELPH, the brother of Odoacer, the conqueror and first barbarian king of Italy. This opinion certainly entails on the present dynasty the surname of Guelph, as proceeding from Anulphus or Guelph, in the male line of

Digitized by Google

Este; whereas by the hypothesis which holds that the house of Brunswick proceeded from Pharamond, in the person of Guelph, the son of Isenbart, that name would cease by the marriage of the heiress of Guelph, Cunigunda, (the sister of Guelph III. or IV. duke of Bavaria, who died issueless in 1055,) with Azo III. or IV. the male representative of the house of Este, who, as proceeding from Actius, could have no title to the Guelphic surname.

The several statements of historians concerning the present illustrious subject being thus epitomized, and the anomolies being too great between them to admit of their adjustment with each other, it is clear that one opinion must be followed to the total exclusion of the others. Without vouching for the superiority of any, when so much conjecture appertains to all, the present pages will attach themselves to the opinion that their subject is derived from Guelph, the brother of Odoacer, king of Italy, the Tables fully illustrating the claims of the descendants of the other several houses affirmed to be the origin of Guelph, the decision on which must be left to the option of the reader.

At the time when Europe changed its generations, not by the course of nature, but by the violence of war; when the Europeans of the South were driven from their settlements by the Northern barbarians and the hordes from the frontiers of China, and when the grandeur of Rome, long tottering on its insecure basis, undermined by her own licentiousness, was laid prostrate with the impetus given by the successive irruptions of numberless invaders, each successively destroying their forerunners, may be traced the rise of the Guelphs. It will not here be attempted to detail these several revolutions, belonging to the province of general history, but only to remark that in the fourth and fifth centuries of the Christian era these changes took place. Among the principal tribes, the Franks, a body of Germans on the Rhine, displaced the Gauls and founded the French monarchy under Pharamond, or Clovis. The Anglo-Saxons founded the Heptarchy in Britain under Hengist. The Suevi, from the shores of the Baltic, the Alans from beyond the Euxine sea, and the Visigoths, from the South of Sweden, after devastating Italy under the famous Alaric, were successively masters of Spain. The Goths and Ostrogoths, also of Swedish origin, settled in Dacia, Illyria, and Italy, of whom present mention will be made. The Scyrii, Heruli, and Rugii, are also prominent on the scene of change, and we find their king, the first barbaric monarch of Italy after Augustulus. And above all, which indeed gave the general movement to all the barbaric tribes, the arrival of the Huns from the North of China, forcing the European hordes to the South, until they themselves could advance to Rome under the scourge Attila, in 452, after invading Gaul with 700,000 men; but this chief dying the following year and the Huns afterwards losing their predominance, made way for other tribes to profit by the disasters of the Roman empire.

This brings us at once to our subject. Edico, king of the Heruli, famous in arms, had joined the banners of Attila, and, after the death of that general, had settled in Pannonia; but in a battle fought with his neighboring barbarians, he was slain in 456, leaving two sons, Odoacer and Anulphus, or GUELPH. Odoacer, succeeding his father, withdrew his countrymen from his paternal Pannonian settlements and retreated to the Baltic shores, where he instructed his followers in all the arts of war, which he had acquired under the celebrated Attila. The genius of this king, naturally great, received the polish of civilization in the court of Theodosius, the eastern emperor, having accompanied his father Edico on an embassy from Attila, his tutor in war. His natural talent aided with these advantages made him superior to his neighboring princes, and he was soon called upon to take a part in the civil wars of Italy, where, upon the deposing of Augustulus, the last of the western emperors, in 476, he was proclaimed king of Italy, leaving his brother Guelph in command of the country near the Baltic. In this new dignity Odoacer by his justice and prudence made his administration popular; but a storm was approaching which proved his ruin, The movements of the barbarians had not yet ceased. The Ostrogoths were committing ravages on the eastern empire, when the emperor Zeno to save Constantinople directed their attention to the provinces of the West, then under Odoacer,with assurances to their chief Theodoric, that he should become king of the Romans, who, thus influenced, directed his march towards Italy, where, after a war of various success with Odoacer, a partition of the country was agreed upon. This, however, not satisfying the ambitious Goth, he procured the murder of Odoacer at a feast in 489, and his dynasty endured until 553, when it was followed by the Lombardian kings, whose sovereignty was destroyed by Charlemagne in 774, who in the last year of the eighth century became the first of the sovereigns of the second Western empire, amongst whom may be found a portion of our Guelphic race.

Digitized by Google

Guelph was on his march with an army to assist his brother when he heard of his murder; however, not having sufficient force to face the Goths, he retraced his steps to the Tyrol, where entering into alliances with the natives of the soil, he became the head of the Boiobarii, now the Bavarians. Guelph died A.D. 530, succeeded by his son Olfigandus, who, from a love of military glory, joined the army of the empire, and fought under the famous Belisarius with success and distinction. The time of his death is uncertain; but he was succeeded by his son Uligagus, who persevered in his father's cause, following Belisarius in his Persian campaigns, and afterwards opposing the Lombards in Italy. Uligagus died in 590, leaving his son Caduin, who chiefly resided in France at the court of the king of Paris, by whom he was made duke of Burgundy in 613, he having subdued that country, then a kingdom, to Clothaire II. Caduin also proved himself not only a warrior but a legislator, in digesting the laws of the Bavarian and other German provinces dependant upon France. Dying in 640, he was succeeded by his son Cathicus, or, as he is sometimes called, Boniface, who was governor of Alsace and mayor of the palace to the French kings Childeric and Dogobert, and who died in 670. It is impossible within the present limits to give the reader a distinct idea of the state of the French kingdom at this period, broken as it was into several separate governments resembling our Heptarchy, though all combined within the members of the family of Clovis, called the Merovingians, from Merové, the first king of this dynasty. These kings having greatly degenerated from their warlike ancestors, sank into an imbecility, which placed the government in the hands of courtiers, styled mayors of the palace, who, engrossing all power and influence, finally set aside these shadowy monarchs in 751. Pepin the Short, founded the dynasty of the Carlovingians, so named from Charlemagne; which in its turn also degenerating, was deposed in 987 by Hugh Capet, whose descendant Lewis-Philip I. is the present king of the French. It may be remarked too that, though the chief princes of the Guelphs appear for a few generations not to have resided in Bavaria, it is probable some members of their house still retained their authority in that country; but from the uncertainty of this, it will not be attempted to prove that either Garibald, duke of Bavaria, who died in 552, and whose immediate descendants became kings of the Lombards in Italy; or that Gunoald the brother of Garibald, who was rewarded by king Autharis, the husband of Garibald's daughter, with the duchy of Este, was in any respect derived from Anulphus, the first Guelph. Be this as it may, we find that Guelph, the son of Cathicus, was the intimate friend of Bertarid, the Lombardian king, in his exile, being deposed by Grimoald, duke of Benevento, the husband of Gundebey, sister of Bertarid, in 668. Guelph was constant to him throughout his adversity, accompanying him to Hungary, afterwards procuring for him an asylum in France, and at last returning with him under a better aspect of affairs to Lombardy in 673, where it is supposed he soon after died. He left a son whose name is unknown, though supposed to be Guelph, whom Cunibert, the son and successor of Bertarid, rewarded for his father's fidelity by bestowing upon him the daughter of the duke of Fruili in marriage and investing him with the duchy. The time of the death of this Guelph, duke of Fruili, was about 687, leaving three sons: Ado or Adelbert, who remained in Italy and was marquess of Fruili, in whom the male line is carried on as the house of Este; Otkarius, who held large possessions in Burgundy, of whom in these pages there will be no more mention, as he is not distinguished by carrying on the descent; and Rodoald, who became possessed of Bavaria, and carried on the line of the Bavarian Guelphs, until it centred in an heiress, who by marriage with the house of Este, united the Italian and German branches, the progenitors of the present Guelphs. Otkarius and Redoald were educated in France with the children of Charles Martel, mayor of the palace to the French king, which sufficiently accounts for their possessions.

Having escaped in some degree from the obscurity of antiquity concerning this illustrious family, and defined at least two of the principal branches, which certainly had existence, whatever might have been the root, and however much authors differ even at this period of our subject upon the individuals composing them, a regular delineation of the lines of Este and Bavaria, will in due course introduce the three other branches of Witekind, Billung, and the Royalty of England in the person of Maud, the daughter of Henry II., as already specified.

Adelbert, or Ado, remaining in Italy, succeeded his father Guelph, duke of Fruili, with the diminished dignity of marquess. Nothing more is known of him than that he retired to a cloister. His son Boniface, or Wolfard, as he is sometimes called, became count and governor of Lucca, a title and charge conferred upon him by Charlemagne, as king of Italy, previously to his being emperor. This nobleman died about the year 811,

Digitized by Google

leaving a son Boniface II., who, through the influence of Judith, of the Bavarian Guelphs, the wife of the emperor Lewis, possessed the marquesate of Tuscany and the government of Corsica, with the care of the Italian coasts. Accordingly we find him actively engaged in expelling the Saracens from the Mediteranean, who had long harassed the shores of the lengthened peninsula. He even transferred the seat of war to their own dominions, ravaged the African coasts, and returned in triumph to his native city. But his course of usefulness was not yet ended; for on his return, hearing of the captivity of his cousin Judith, the empress, in Tortona, by the unnatural sons of Lewis, who dreaded that the influence of her counsels would counteract their ambition, he instantly advanced with his victorious army, rescued her, and delivered her to her imbecile husband, who through the weakness of paternal affection, had rendered himself the dupe of an unnatural offspring, whose design was to reign by deposing him. Boniface II. died in 834, succeeded by Adelbert I., duke of Tuscany, who died in 886, the actions of which prince, and of his sons, are too much entwined with the complex and confused Italian history of this period, to allow of an epitome of them being rendered at all intelligible, and therefore the genealogical descent can only be recorded. Adelbert I., left two sons, Adelbert II., marquess of Tuscany, surnamed the Rich, and Boniface, count of Lucca, in whom the descent was continued. Adelbert the Rich, in 915, left two sons, Guido and Lambert, dukes of Tuscany, who died without issue, A.D. 930 and 931, the latter being succeeded by their cousin Adelbert III., the son of Boniface, the son of Adelbert I. He was styled marquess of Liguria and died in 940, leaving a son, Otbert, who succeeded as marquess of Liguria, and received also for his services to the emperor Otho, having invited him into Italy in 960, the title of count Palatine of Italy, officiating for many years in the judicial character of the emperor during his absence. Otbert I. died in 975, and was succeeded in his titles of marquess of Liguria and count Palatine by his son Otbert II., who received a great increase of possession from the new emperor Otho II. and continued his influence with Otho III. in 1002.

After the death of this monarch, the Italians resolved to free themselves from the German yoke, opposing the election of Henry of Bavaria; and Otbert II., though he had hitherto supported the Saxon emperors, now became the leader of this party, Arduin, marquess of Ivrée being chosen as king of Lombardy, who had married Otbert's daughter, which threw the Ligurian interest into his scale. Otbert and his four sons warmly espoused the Italian cause, and the war was carried on with various success until 1005, when the party of Henry prevailing, the veteran Ligurian and his sons were taken prisoners. Their estates became forfeited; but were soon after restored to them on their submission to Henry II., many of which, however, were again forfeited on some discontents before the death of Otbert in 1014. He left issue four sons, Albert, who continued the descent, Ugo, Adelberto, and Guido.

Albert, or Azo I., succeeding his father, greatly increased his riches by espousing Valdrada, the daughter and heiress of Laudianus, doge of Venice, who, as the niece of Hubert, the holder of many of the Tuscan territories, brought back to him many of the possessions that lately aggrandized his titles. Azo is also the first of the Guelphs who took the title of marquess of Este, in the castle of which he took up his residence in the territories of Venice, by which title this line was ever after distinguished, as relative to its Italian dignities. He firmly supported the election of the emperor Conrad II, of the house of Franconia, and died about 1029.

Azo II. his son, succeeding him as marquess of Este, governing Milan and Genoa, also as the lieutenant of the emperor, was esteemed one of the richest princes of the empire, and by his marriage with the Guelphic heiress of Bavaria, united the branches which originally arose from the same trunk.

This renders it necessary before his brief history is continued, to revert to the Guelphs, dukes of Bavaria, issuing from Rudoald, the third son of Guelph, duke of Fruili, who, it will be remembered, was educated in France, with the children of Charles Martel, which gave them an interest in that court, and procured for himself at the hands of Pepin, who had newly made himself king, the command of the French provinces in Germany, having among them the dominions of Bavaria, which he entered A.D. 751. He was a bold and aspiring prince, and died duke of Bavaria, leaving a son named Guelph, who succeeded him in his dominions; but being dispossessed by Charlemagne of the office of governor of Germany, and retaining only his allodial estates, he bore no other title than that of count of Altdorf, the place of his residence. Guelph died about 824, and was more celebrated in his children than in himself, who were, Edico, his successor; Rudolph; and Conrad, the ancestor of the present French kings, who lived in France, accompanying

Digitized by Google

their sister Judith, renowned for her beauty and talents, when she became the wife of the emperor Lewis, the successor of Charlemagne, in whose government she obtained a very conspicuous influence. Edico I., count of Altdorf, whose daughter, Engelburga, was wife of the emperor Lewis II., dying in 830, was succeeded by his son Guelph II., count of Altdorf. His daughter Jutta marrying the emperor Arnold, who by her was the father of his successor, Lewis IV., again raised the splendor of this house, which, though shorn of its beams, had retained in its limited influence all the pride and spirit of independence that a noble ancestry is so capable of producing; which is fully evidenced in the following circumstance of Edico II., who succeeded his father Guelph in 876. Henry, the son of Edico, on his relative's marriage with the emperor, became the constant companion of Arnold, who, to reward his friendship, granted him an extent of territory, upon condition that he should hold it of the empire on the principles of feudal tenure, the bounds of which should be described by the land he could surround in one day with a chariot. Taking advantage of the terms of acquiring it, Henry had a small chariot made of gold, and with this in his hand, having mounted the fleetest of his horses, he encompassed 4,000 mansi in the time allowed him, and received the gift thus procured with the emperor's applause for his subtle ingenuity, being also created by him duke of Lower Bavaria, as Henry I., surnamed, from this feat, of the Golden Chariot. But though Henry felt it no degradation to accept the favors of his sovereign relative, it was far otherwise with his father Edico, who, having lived on his allodial domains, and kept up his little court independent of every other superior than himself, looked with contempt upon a son, who had thus, by giving up the independence of his family, owned himself as subject to the will of another; and notwithstanding all Henry's attempts to pacify him, he refused to see him more. To render this resolution effectual, the old count, accompanied by twelve of his noblemen, left the palace of his fathers, and secluded himself in the forest of Ammergau, causing to be built 13 cells for their accommodation, and here, not abating one jot of his purpose, without seeing or forgiving the object of his anger, died Edico II., A.D. 910, whose wife was Judith, daughter of Ethelwolph, king of England. After this event, Henry, who had never ventured to appear uncalled into his father's presence, now visited the wretched retreat, which implacability had entailed upon its cherisher; and being moved with the miserable condition of the surviving faithful companions of his father, he rewarded their fidelity by his gifts and favors; for building a monastery at Altdorf in honor of his father's memory, these refugees were made its inmates.

Henry dying, was succeeded in the sovereignty of Altdorf and the feudal government of Lower Bavaria by his son, Henry II., who was followed by his son Rudolph, who was borne to him by Hatta, the grand-daughter of the emperor Arnold, as well as Conrad, who became bishop of Constance, and was canonized by Innocent II.

Rudolph I. died in 940, and was succeeded by his son Guelph III., as count of Altdorf, and I., as duke of Bavaria, who in 980 was followed by Rudolph II. He distinguished himself in a war against the Pagan Obotrites, who then dwelt in the marquisate of Brandenburg; and by some he is affirmed to have been named as a successor to the emperor Otho III., but his interest yielded to that of Henry II., who, as duke of Upper Bavaria, was elected emperor in 1002. Rudolph died in 1020, and by his wife Itha, the daughter of Cono, count of Deningen, by Richilda, the daughter of the emperor Otho I., left two sons, Henry and Guelph. Henry succeeded him, but he was, whilst hunting, soon after killed by the fall of a rock in the year 1020. Guelph IV. succeeding his brother as duke of Lower Bavaria, &c., was in great favor with the emperor Henry II., and, at that sovereign's death in 1024, he supported the cause of Conrad, duke of Franconia, who was elected as the second of his name. However, soon joining a rebellion that attempted unsuccessfully to dethrone that prince, he was obliged to take temporary shelter in Italy, at the court of his kinsman, the marquess of Este. He died in 1047, leaving a son Guelph as his successor, and a daughter named Cunissa or Cunigunda, by his wife Juditha, the daughter of Frederic, son of Siegfrid, first lord of Luxembourg, and the niece to the emperor Henry II. His son Guelph V., as count of Altdorf and III., as duke of Lower Bavaria, succeeded, and was by the emperor Henry III. made duke of Carinthia and marquess of Verona. This duke died A.D. 1055, without wife or issue, and was the last male of this branch of Guelph, having for his heir the issue of Cunigunda, his sister, who became in 1040 the wife of Azo II., marquess of Este, which union thus transferring Lower Bavaria to the Italian Guelphs, brings us back to the male branch of Este.

Azo II., marquess of Este, it has been seen, afforded shelter to his kinsman, Guelph IV. or II., in his flight from the emperor Conrad II., and in gratitude, that prince

Digitized by Google

bestowed upon him in 1040, his only daughter Cunigunda, in marriage, whose portion was a large tract of country in the vale of Elisina, in Lombardy, extending to 11,000 mansi of land, which lady died in 1044, leaving an only son, Guelph, the heir to his uncle's Bavarian dominions. Azo became the general of the pope's army against the emperor Henry IV., being influenced by his cousin, the intriguing and celebrated countess Matilda of Tuscany; this princess, who will presently be found to be the wife of a Bavarian Guelph, being the true cause which eternized the quarrel between the popes and emperors, otherwise called the famous strife of the Guelphs and Gibellines. Mistress of a great part of Italy, as an heiress of a branch of Guelph, her interest was absolute, and notwithstanding she was the emperor's cousin, whose house she had been taught to hate by her mother, Beatrix, the sister of the emperor Henry III., she gave the whole weight of her influence to ensure the balance of affairs in favor of the profligate pope, Gregory VII., with whom her honor is supposed to be implicated. Azo commanded the pope's forces when the emperor underwent his famous, or rather infamous, humiliation of passing three days and nights in fasting and prayer, and in subjection to the winter's cold, before he could be admitted within the gates of Canossa, to obtain an audience of the proud and despicable prelate. Azo re-married to Ermingardis, the daughter of Hugh, count of Maine, in France, and by her had two sons, Fulco and Ugo, who carried on the succession in Italy in spite of their half-brother, Guelph, then duke of Bavaria, who claimed as the eldest son of Azo. He married a third time, a cousin of his own, a widow of noble birth, but from whom he was divorced by the stern decree of his friend, Gregory VII., which was the last event of note in his life, which closed in the year 1097, at the advanced age of 101 years.

Guelph IV., in whom the Brunswick line exists, on the death of his uncle without issue, left his father Azo's court in 1055, on being called into Germany as the heir to the dukedom of Lower Bavaria; and notwithstanding his father's firm adherence to the pope and the countess Matilda's party, known by the name of the Guelphic faction, this prince, whose interests were now German, resolutely joined the adherents of the emperor, who were afterwards distinguished as the Gibelline faction,* for which he was rewarded in 1070, with the duchy of Upper Bavaria, which had been forfeited by Otho, his father-in-law, the duke of Saxony on the Weser, repudiating his unoffending duchess as a condition of his aggrandizement. But the munificence of Henry, by which Guelph was now duke both of Upper and Lower Bavaria, was not able to preserve him, in 1073, from open rebellion against his master; and though they were reconciled in 1076, the vassal again in the following year rushed into avowed hostility, which caused Henry to deprive him of his new dominions. However, being aided by his father in Italy, who was overjoyed by his desertion of his sovereign, he was able to defy the ban of the empire, and joined the standard of Rudolph, the tool of pope Gregory. Fortunately, however, this cursed pest of the age he disgraced, this demon in the sanctified garb of religion, this ambitious and proud wretch died in 1085, which event abating the persecution of Henry, that generous prince in 1096, affected a reconciliation with Guelph, and reinstated him in the sovereignty of Bavaria. The following year, his father, Azo of Este, also died, when the duke of Bavaria laid claim to his entire estates; but being opposed by the sons of Azo by his second wife, who had seized upon the passes of the Alps, he was obliged to consent to a treaty of partition; Fulco was the acknowledged ancestor of the dukes of Ferrara and Modena, and Hugo's issue became extinct in the second race. To mark the barbarism and ignorance of the age, we find that the man who had been faithless to a munificent sovereign, and had but lately attempted to dispossess his brothers of any share of their father's inheritance, was, in 1100, prevailed upon by pope Paschal to undertake a crusade to the Holy Land, the object of which was, not its assumed regard for the Cross, but to detach the princes of Germany from the interests of Henry IV., whose persecutions were to cease but with his life. It is impossible to give here an account of this expedition further than it met with the success such folly and hypocrisy deserved; for the whole army of 160,000 men was destroyed by the dangers of the march, and Guelph, returning broken in spirit and health, died at Cyprus in 1101. He was thrice married; first, to Ethelinda, daughter of Otho of Saxony, duke of Bavaria, whom he divorced, on his possessing her father's dominions in 1070; secondly, to Judith, the daughter of Baldwin V., count of Flanders, the widow of Tostus, brother of Harold II., king of England, and the sister of William the Conqueror's queen, by whom he had two sons, Guelph

* The opposite interests of the pope and the emperor were not branded with these appellations until some years after this; but the distinctions arose from the events we are now describing, the strife of which, amongst other incentives, was to determine the superiority of the authority either of the emperor or the pope.

Digitized by Google

and Henry, successively dukes of Bavaria; and thirdly, to Agnes, the daughter of William, duke of Aquitaine and widow of the emperor Henry III., by whom he had two daughters, Adelherd and Zegebarda.

Guelph V. succeeded his father as duke of both Bavarias, being invested by Henry IV.; but such was the treachery of the age, that he is found supporting an unnatural son to depose his father, in which he too well succeeded, Henry V. causing a loving parent and a forgiving enemy to die of a broken heart after a most undeserved reign of unparallelled misfortunes. But however unworthy his conduct must be regarded as a subject, he deserved great commendation as a sovereign duke, by the mildness and justice of his government, which continued to his death, in 1120, leaving no issue by his wife, the celebrated Matilda, daughter and heir of Boniface of Este, marquess of Tuscany, from whom he was divorced. The life of this princess is remarkable in the annals of her time; but the present limits prevent the entering into detail. Being much his senior, her age being 43 years and his but 17, at the time of their marriage in 1089, it was a match of policy and not of love, being brought about by his grandfather Azo, who thought to detach the Bavarian Guelphs from the emperor's cause. As there was no hope of issue, a divorce took place in 1095, and she died in 1116, causing as much confusion in her death, as she had done in her life, by leaving her extensive dominions to the church, which, being protested against by the emperor, occasioned fresh contests.

Henry, surnamed the Black, succeeded his brother in the allodial estates and subordinate fiefs in Italy and Germany, and, as his late predecessors had gradually enriched and enlarged their domains, he also acquired a large portion by his marriage with Wolfhildis, daughter and heiress of Magnus, the last duke of Saxony on the Elbe, of the race of Billung, of which mention has already been made both in the foregoing pages and the Tables. This duke, who was mainly conducive to the election of Lothaire, duke of Saxony, as emperor, died December the 13th, 1125, being survived by his duchess only 16 days, by whom he had three sons and four daughters;— Conrad, who, renouncing the world, became a religious devotee and wanderer, and died 1125;—Henry, his father's successor in Bavaria;—Guelph, who acquiring the Italian fiefs, became the duke of Spoleto, and on the death of his brother Henry, was left guardian to his sons; but after endeavoring in vain to reinstate their affairs, he died in 1191 without surviving issue;—the daughters of Henry the Black were all married; of whom Judith was the wife of Frederic, duke of Suabia, who by her was father of the emperor Frederic Barbarossa.

Henry, surnamed the Proud, succeeded his father as duke of Bavaria, and with the exception of his son Henry the Lion, carried the fortunes of his house to the highest pitch, until the accession of his descendants to the British throne. As heir to his mother, he possessed the allodial domains of the Billung family, constituting Old Saxony on the Elbe; and by his marriage in 1127 with Gertrude, the only daughter of the emperor Lothaire II., by Richenza, the heiress of Henry the Fat, duke of Saxony on the Weser, by Gertrude, the heiress of Braunschweig, a union that showed his great power and influence, he became the first duke of Old Saxony of the Guelphic dynasty. This accession of dominion soon brought him to a prominent station in the affairs of the empire, and he appears in a favorable light by his fidelity to his emperor, who, during his required absence in Italy, left Henry as the guardian of Germany; and so satisfied was he with his conduct, that on his return, he formally invested him with the duchy of Saxony in 1136, having before obtained for him, as heir to Matilda of Tuscany, who had left her property to the church, her vast Italian dominions on condition of holding them of the pope. Lothaire being compelled to depart in the same year for Italy, Henry accompanied him, and took a principal part in the war until the death of the emperor, in 1137, changed the course of events.

Henry of Bavaria and Saxony, as the son-in-law of Lothaire, who died without male issue, was considered as his successor in the empire, and he started his claims in opposition to Conrad of Suabia. Success had been his, if his manners, which well entitled him to his surname of Proud, had not been too austere to suffer him to court those with whom he was at enmity. This was the circumstance which decided the election of his rival, who was chosen with a precipitation that anticipated the votes of Henry's partisans, who were soon brought over to the opposite side. Henry being now most unjustly declared an enemy of the empire, Bavaria was given to Leopold, marquess of Austria, and Saxony to Albert, marquess of Brandenburg, who was the cousin of Henry, his mother being the daughter and co-heir of Magnus, the last duke of the Billung race, whose elder daughter had married Henry the Black.

This ungenerous privation stimulated the courage of the Guelph, whose deep know-

Digitized by Google

ledge in the art of war enabled him to oppose his enemies with an advantage that surprised the selfish princes of Germany, who were all in some degree revelling upon his substance. Though his attention was divided by his enemies, who acted at the same time upon his Bavarian and Saxon territories, yet by the rapidity of his movements, he soon regained the latter; Conrad in person with the army of the empire being obliged to leave him in possession of Saxony and to confirm it to him by treaty. And thus enabled to concentrate his power upon one object, he turned his attention upon Bavaria, when a diet was announced to adjust the affairs of that duchy, so much had the success of his arms paralyzed the effect of his proscription; but whilst Henry was preparing to attend the diet, he was suddenly seized with a severe illness, suspected to be the effect of poison, and died Oct. 20, 1139, aged 37, leaving an only son, his heir and successor.

Henry the Lion was but 10 years old at his father's death, and he was left under the guardianship of his uncle, Guelph, duke of Spoleto, whose protection was the more necessary as his mother in two years deserted his cause and married the rival of his house, Frederic, the son of Leopold of Austria, then in possession of the Bavarian duchy.

In this dilemma the care of his person was entrusted to his grandmother, Richenza, the empress of Lothaire II., who, to rear him as an active prince, subjected him to the difficulties of a warlike discipline, which so coincided with his natural disposition, that from his extraordinary and hazardous feats, he acquired from his playfellows the surname of the Lion, a distinction his fortitude in manhood fully entitled him to throughout his eventful life. In Henry the Lion centered all the illustrious families that were noticed at the begining of this chapter, the complete succession of which may be seen in the Tables. He himself, though by the consequence of his misfortunes, became the head of a new house, and in him we behold the Guelphic patriarch of Brunswick and Luneburg, whose line is now to be deduced until it burst forth with unexampled splendor by one of his descendants mounting the English throne. Guelph, his uncle, with Italian troops, endeavored to reinstate Henry in Bavaria; but the death of his father, Henry the Proud, intimidated the Bavarians, who dreaded to incur punishment from the man now in possession of the duchy, from which in all likelihood a boy could not protect them, and the Italian duke after various struggles was obliged to leave the event to fortune, who, though tardily, at length granted the young prince's rights.

The history of Henry is more copious than that of any Guelph of ducal rank; but in these pages, which cannot give the details of history, but must confine themselves to such an epitome only as is necessary to illustrate genealogy, the principle events of his life must be concentrated in as small a compass as possible. At the early age of 18, being admitted as a prince at the diet at Frankfort, in 1147, he evinced the hardihood which as a boy had given him the title of Henry Leo. He boldly, yet respectfully, demanded of the emperor and the assembled states, the restitution of his rights as duke of Bavaria, and he confidently stated, that if the emperor acknowledged not those rights, his faithful vassals would be able to maintain them. Conrad, whose object in assembling this diet was to prepare a crusade to the Holy Land, promised to revert to his claims on his return from this pious undertaking, and as Henry was too young to take that station among the crusaders to which his rank entitled him, it was agreed that he should lead his Saxon followers against the Sclavi, a pagan tribe that for centuries had kept possession of Mecklenburg and Pomerania. The extermination of such as would not yield their judgment to another's faith, was in those dark ages acknowledged as the acme of Christian virtue. To such a state of mental slavery had superstition and the crafty policy of ecclesiastical Rome reduced mankind, that by its arts, the humility and charity of christianity were suppressed to make way for pride, arrogance, selfishness, cruelty, and treachery. These qualities constitute the chief history of the actions of the popes and the deluded monarchs used as their tools, who were cast aside if unmanageable, and their place supplied by princes more obsequious, whose ambition, encouraged by the thunder of excommunication aimed at the offending party, scrupled not by any means to dispossess their royal neighbors of those sovereignties, which they themselves coveted, and of which they might in their turn be as quickly dispossessd by the same means, when their newly acquired power had changed their servility to the Romish see into that pride, which it could brook in nothing but itself. Upon this arrogance of the church and treachery of princes was all the giant power of the popes founded, which overwhelmed the kings of Europe, who were thus enslaved by their weak ambition, when, by mutual magnanimity and faith towards each other, they might have regarded it but as a shadow, and treated these proud pretentions with a merited contempt. Henry engaging with zeal in this northern crusade and entering into alliance with the Danish king, advanced upon

Digitized by Google

Mecklenburg and, after gaining many victories, obliged its pagan king to conform to the Christian faith. This crusade being over, Henry anxiously waited for the return of the emperor from that of the east, which took place in 1149, to urge his claims to Bavaria; but all his attempts to recover it in the reign of Conrad were of no avail. Remonstrances being vain, he resolved to assert his right by force of arms, and entered Bavaria with his whole army; but thus leaving Saxony defenceless, Conrad carried the war into the north and laid siege to Brunswick. However, hearing of this on the banks of the Danube, Henry assured his messenger that his vassals would find him at their head in Brunswick on Christmas day; and notwithstanding the difficulty of performing his promise, the time short, the distance great, and the progress through a vigilant enemy's country, the young duke, disguising himself with one or two attendants, reached his capital on the fifth day, to the great joy of his subjects.

Having by this military manœuvre disappointed Conrad, that emperor's death and the election of Frederic Barbarossa, the friend of Henry, opened for him still brighter prospects. In 1156 Bavaria was put into his possession, with the exception of a few counties left in the hands of the late duke; and in a few years he further increased his territories by the acquisition of Mecklenburg, conquered from the Sclavi, who had again risen in arms. The glory of Henry the Lion was now at its height. His dominions were continued from the Baltic shores to the Mediteranean, and in ostentation he was wont to repeat a doggrel rhyme, of which the following is the substance: —

> "Henry the Lion is my name, through all the world I spread my fame;
> For from the Elbe unto the Rhine, from Hartz unto the sea, all's mine."

It had been well for him if the restless spirit, allied to this proud egotism, had not raised him enemies, who so effectually curtailed his sovereignty as to limit it to a corner of the north of Germany. His campaigns in Italy and Denmark, his progress to the Holy Land, with his adventures of the year 1148, as well as his improvements in the governments, cities, and provinces of his sovereignty, which were many, cannot here be discussed, as those circumstances tending to his reverse of fortune, and limiting his house to the dominions of Brunswick and Luneburg can only be briefly discussed. But first it may be stated that in 1147, Henry had married Clementina, the daughter of Conrad, duke of Zarengen, and that after an interval of 17 years, having only a daughter by this marriage, he sought a divorce, to which the lady consented, which, notwithstanding their marriage had been greatly productive of conjugal felicity, was granted in 1162, on the claims of ambition and family pride. Henry afterwards made proposals to gain the daughter of Henry II., king of England, and, in 1168, his marriage with Matilda took place, from which princess proceeds all the race of Brunswick, and Luneburg, who are represented at the present day by the kings of England, and who through her, claim descent from our Saxon monarchs.

The first step to Henry's downfall arose from a circumstance that, but for his avaricious imprudence, might have tended to encrease his power, and to yield him large dominions in Italy. His uncle Guelph, duke of Spoleto, who had guarded Henry's affairs in his youth with all the zeal and integrity of affection, having lost his only son, declared Henry the heir of his Italian domains, upon condition that he should pay down a certain sum of money, small in comparison with the importance of the gift. He, thinking his uncle would soon by his death relieve him from this equivalent, delayed by frequent subterfuges to fulfil the conditions; but Guelph saw his avarice, cancelled his will, and gave the reversion of his states to the emperor Frederic II., the son of his eldest sister, and therefore equally with Henry his nephew. To this mean covetousness may all Henry's misfortunes be attributed, for the mortification he endured from it, caused him to engender an enmity to Frederic who had been his benefactor, and he waited but for the season to evince it, not considering that retaliation might be visited upon him. This disappointment was in 1168; but he concealed his purpose for some years, and, thus actuated by malignant passion, even undertook in the interim to exalt the christian faith by a crusade to the Holy Land, such was the wretched ignorance of the age. He afterwards attended Frederic to the Italian wars, which by the reverses of the emperor soon gave him an opportunity of venting his spleen. In the most critical state of affairs, Henry in 1175 detached himself and his army from the emperor's cause, and, notwithstanding the entreaties of his imploring cousin, left him in the midst of difficulty and returned into Saxony. The reverses of the emperor's affairs thus encreased by this defection, justly hastened the punishment of its author; for a disadvantageous peace being obliged to be made with the Pope, Frederic returned to Germany with

Digitized by Google

no very cordial feelings for his relative, which gave encouragement to the enemies of Henry, whom his pride had rendered numerous, to advance various accusations against him, and he was summoned to answer them at a diet of the empire. He refused to answer to two successive diets, and at last protested that he would meet no accusations but before the face of the emperor. Frederic agreeing to this, the meeting took place in 1178, and the emperor, through the natural generosity of his nature, was about to be reconciled to him, when the avarice of Henry again rejected the advantage that was offered him. As Henry's refusal to attend the diets was an insult to the empire, as much as to the monarch, Frederic required that a sum should be paid as a fine for his disobedience, which was fixed at the lenient rate of 5,000 marks of silver. This was refused, as well as an attendance upon a second diet to render an answer to the accusations against him. He was therefore put under the ban of the empire, and his dominions became the prey of any who could conquer them. But, though this raised him a host of enemies, nearly equal to the number of German princes, who were always in readiness to join in the stripping game of political hazard, it is not to be supposed that Henry suffered himself to be reduced without many a severe and well-contested strife, for he proved his courage to his adversaries in a number of combats, which gave evidence at the same time of his skill as an expert general. It was the number of his enemies that conquered him; and though his previous avarice, obstinacy, and pride nearly deprived him of any title to sympathy, yet his courage in opposing his adversity, and his fortitude in enduring it when opposition was useless, raise him again in estimation, and we can hardly credit that the philosophic exile should emanate from the imperious and avaricious duke: of such a complexity is man, that he cannot be fully known without a subjection to the test of all the variety of circumstances incident to human society.

Saxony in 1182, was possessed in great part by Bernhard, count of Anhalt, the grandson of Elicke, the daughter and co-heir of Magnus, the last duke of the line of Billung, and the sister of Wolfildis, the wife of Henry the Black, the grandfather of Henry Leo, whose line retained it to the death of Abert III. in 1422; and Bavaria fell to Otho of Wisselbach, whose descendant, Louis-Charles, is now in possession of that State, which was raised to a kingdom in 1805. Thus stripped one by one of his possessions, and being even besieged in the territories which he held not as fiefs of the empire, Henry, by the ordainment of a just Providence, which will always strictly punish our ungenerous passions, (though self love, another name for ignorance, always supposes an exception will take place to spare ourselves,) saw himself reduced to act the very humiliating part he had formerly forced upon Frederic, for in an interview granted to him by the emperor, he threw himself on his knees and implored him by near relationship and their former friendship, to restore at least a part of his lost possessions. Frederic, affected by his humiliation, promised to use his influence for him in the diet; but it was found that the new possessors could not be brought to relinquish what they had acquired by the blood and treasure of their subjects, and notwithstanding that Henry now, too late, appeared to answer the accusations, from which he exculpated himself, yet the angry feeling excited by his entreaties was so intense, that to allow it time to subside, Frederic recommended the proscribed and humbled duke to leave Germany, with the promise of the emperor and a pledge from the States of attending to his interests. Accordingly, though a hard sentence, he, in 1183, became a voluntary exile for three years, taking up his shelter at the court of Henry II., king of England, his father-in-law, by whom his affairs had not been neglected, and who received him most cordially. Henry employed the time of his exile in studying the English laws, and, actuated with gratitude towards his benefactor, in endeavoring to assuage the rebellious spirit of the king's sons, who unnaturally repaid their indulgent parent by embittering his reign and joining the intrigues of his enemies.

At the period allowed for his return, Henry in 1186, departed for Germany, and was reinstated in the allodial domains of Brunswick and Luneburg, which were all that he could recover of his vast domains; but his sufferings had begun to engage many of the princes in his favor, and they proposed, that to conciliate the present holders of Saxony and Bavaria, so that they might indemnify themselves for their expenditure, he should consent to a second three years' banishment, if he hoped to regain the whole of his dominions. Henry, who formerly would not concede a particle of his resolves to an enemy, was now taught the submission of adversity, and leaving the government of Brunswick and Luneburg under the care of Matilda, his duchess, he once more set sail for England in 1188; but the death of his beloved wife in 1189, made him break through his exile, and he the same year appeared in Germany. Aware that he could not expect the

Digitized by Google

fulfilment of the treaty, the articles of which he himself had broken, Henry with his vassals, who received him cordially, made considerable progress in regaining some of the Saxon provinces; but before his troops were organized, he was encountered by the imperial troops under Henry, the son of the emperor, who was now in Palestine, and, after performing prodigies of valor, was repulsed near Bremen in 1191. This severe check led to a short repose, but his ardent spirit again incited him to renew the war, from which, however, his attention was turned by an event which resounded throughout Europe, the treacherous detention of Richard, king of England, in his return from Palestine through Germany. To Henry the Lion, though then in adversity, may in a great measure be attributed his release. A large ransom for his liberty had been raised and delivered by England, when the emperor had the baseness to endeavor to lengthen his imprisonment; but Henry, actuated by a daring regard for his royal brother-in-law, hastened, though in some degree an outlaw, to the diet held at Spires, boldly accused the emperor of falsehood and deceit, and called upon the princes to rescue the honor of the empire from being sacrificed to the meanness of the sovereign in detaining a ransomed captive. In consequence, Richard was released, who had before succeeded in getting the provinces on the Elbe restored to Henry, the imperial ban to be removed, and also the completion of another affair greatly to the interest of the Guelphs. Henry's son, bearing his own name, had long been enamored of Agnes, the only child of Conrad, count Palatine of the Rhine, the brother of Frederic II., and uncle to the reigning emperor Henry VI.; but the enmity of the houses of Guelph and Suabia prevented the explanation. However, his love was equalled by that of the beauteous Agnes, who, to avoid being pressed by the emperor into a foreign match, fled from her father's palace and confided herself to the arms of the young Henry. The irritation this caused to the emperor, Richard had the art by degrees to assuage, and at length the imperial consent being given to the marriage, the young lover for his gallantry received the reversion of the County Palatine through the right of Agnes.

This union, in 1194, at once dissolved the enmity between Henry the Lion and the emperor; but the tranquillity thus acquired was not long enjoyed by him, for he died August the 6th, 1195, aged 66 years. He had issue by his first wife, a daughter Gertrude, who was married, first, to Frederic, the son of the emperor Conrad III., who died S.P. in 1167; and secondly, to Canute, king of Denmark. By Matilda of England, Henry had issue three sons and two daughters;—I. Henry, who became as before stated, possessed of the County Palatine by his marriage with Agnes, the daughter of count Conrad, which lady died in 1204. He re-married to Agnes, of the house of Landsberg, by whom he had no issue at his death in 1227. By his first wife he left two daughters; — Elicke, the wife of Herman IV., Margrave of Baden; — and Agnes, the wife of Otho the Illustrious, duke of Bavaria, Through her right the Palatinate was secured to the house of Bavaria, and dying in 1262, she left issue Lewis the Severe, who obtained his surname from his false jealousy, which in 1256 consigned his first wife, Mary of Brabant, to the headsman, the descent of which unfortunate lady may be seen by consulting Table XIII. From this Lewis, count Palatine and duke of Bavaria, is derived the present king of Bavaria. The life of Henry, the eldest son of Henry the Lion, was active and closely connected with the affairs of Germany; but as the present subject is not deduced from him, no portion of it will be related; — 2. Otho was elected emperor of Germany in 1198, and crowned in 1208. The history of the empire during his reign was full of incidents. It is sufficient to relate that, though unfortunate, he had all the courage of his father and the generosity of his uncle, Richard of England, who took a particular delight in him. Many of his young years were passed in London, where by that king, he was created duke of York. His misfortunes issued from his following the real interests of the empire against the encroachments of the popes, who according to their policy, issued the mandate for his deposition, which raised against him a host of enemies, and with Philip of France he lost the battle of Bouvines, in 1214. After this, relinquishing the empire, he retired to the portion of his father's dominions which fell to his lot, and died May the 15th, 1218, having no issue by his wives, Beatrix, who died 1213, the daughter of the emperor Philip II., his former successful rival for the crown, and Mary, the daughter of Henry IV., duke of Brabant, who survived him, and was the aunt of Mary, the wife of Lewis the Severe, duke of Bavaria;—3. William, in whom the Brunswick line is continued;— 4. Maud, the wife of Henry Burewin, who died in 1226, prince of the Wenden, son of the king of the Sclavi, conquered by Henry the Lion, and from this marriage descended the dukes of Mecklenburg, and Charlotte, the late queen of George III. of England. Some assert, however, that Maud was the

Digitized by Google

wife of Geoffry, count of Perch; — and 5. Mary, the first wife of Waldamar II., king of Denmark, which lady died without issue.

The remaining territories of Henry the Lion were thus divided amongst his three sons; Henry had Brunswick and its dependencies; Otho had Haldeslaben; and Luneburg was possessed by William, whose son, by the death of his uncles without male issue, possessed all the German territories of the Guelphs. These, however, became again diverged amongst the lines of William's issue, according to the German law of equal partition, which, however just respecting private property, paralyzed, and indeed annihilated the power of government thus broken into various portions, over each of which the several sons of a prince claim the absolute sovereignty, according to the allotment adjusted, and which allotment is again to be divided by the issue of its succeeding sovereigns ad infinitum. Never was the bad effect of this law, the continual division of sovereign states, more evinced than in the history of the House of Brunswick; for its princes, whose ancestors had commanded such an illustrious station in the German history, were rendered so impotent by their divided strength, as to be hardly in some periods even consulted, much less sought for, upon any national question. The extinction of many of its weak branches, and the good sense, in after ages, of many brothers consenting to yield up to one of their number the undivided sovereignty of their parent, again raised the Guelphic influence to a degree worthy of its descent, and enabled him, who ascended the English throne, to hold a power equal to any prince of the empire.

William, surnamed Long-Sword, who continued the descent, was born at Winchester during his father's exile, in 1184. The history of this prince is brief, for he died at an early age, and was of retired habits, never mingling in the events that called his more ambitious brothers into action. In 1194, he was resigned to Leopold, duke of Austria, as hostage for payment of the ransom of Richard of England, his uncle, and in this captivity he was detained till 1197. He received Luneburg for his portion of his father's domains, and his chief employment was to ensure quiet government, which gained him the love of his subjects. He died in 1213, aged only 29 years, leaving by his wife Helen, the daughter of Waldemar I., king of Denmark, an only and infant son, named Otho.

Otho, surnamed the Child, was born in 1204. At nine years of age he succeeded his father as prince of Luneburg, being left under the guardianship of his uncles, Otho, the emperor, and Henry, count Palatine; and at their death without male issue he acquired the entire possessions of Brunswick and Luneburg, in 1227. No sooner was his substance thus increased, than the emperor, to indulge his enmity against the house of Guelph, endeavored to despoil him, and invaded Brunswick, but without success. To guard against future attacks, Otho entered into an offensive and defensive treaty with his uncle, the king of Denmark; but he had the misfortune in fighting in that monarch's cause, to be taken prisoner at the battle of Bornhoved, which gave the emperor the power of again besieging Brunswick, from which, however, by the loyalty of the citizens, he was obliged to desist, and which his own difficulties prevented him from renewing. Otho regained his liberty in 1228, and was received at Brunswick with the greatest demonstrations of joy, the reward of his former wise and beneficent administration of government; and an opportunity now presented itself to him to be avenged of the emperor. Frederic II. had at this time fallen under the displeasure of the pope, who, as a pope, sought as usual to evince his hatred by excommunicating him and raising him up an opponent. Gregory IX. offered the task of wresting the crown from the head that wore it to Otho; but he was too wise a prince to fall into the snare of a priest, who would advance him only to pull down an enemy, and afterwards destroy the tool that was no longer serviceable to the church's interests. The persecutions suffered by his uncle Otho and the present Frederic at the hands of the popes, taught him how to estimate the wiles of those fathers of dissimulation. The duke of Brunswick refused the proffered diadem, which the giver would have made a crown of thorns, and he was greatly conducive in making it steady on the brow of Frederic, who in return formally invested him, in 1235, with the duchy of Brunswick and Luneburg as a fief of the empire; Otho, in accordance with the feudal laws, having yielded up his allodial domains into the imperial hands for that purpose. The remainder of Otho's life proves him to have been a warrior, a statesman, and a patriot; but it is too much mixed up with the general German history to be here further noticed. This prince died on June the 9th, 1251; and his wife Matilda, the daughter of John I., Elector of Brandenburg, who died in 1261, brought him four sons and five daughters: 1. Albert, who succeeded to Brunswick, and was the Patriarch to the old house of Brunswick; — 2. John, who procured Luneburg and became the Patriarch to the old house of that name; — 3. Otho, bishop of

Digitized by Google

Hildersheim ; — 4. Conrad, bishop of Verden ; — 5. Helen, who died in 1270, having been twice married : first, to Herman, Landgrave of Hesse, and secondly, to Albert I., Elector of Saxony, who died in 1262 ; — 6. Matilda, the wife of Henry, count of Ascanio, and from them the princes of Anhalt are descended. She afterwards became abbess of Gernrode and died in 1280 ; — 7. Elizabeth, who, famed for her virtue and beauty, was the wife of William II., count of Holland, who was elected emperor, but was killed 1256, she surviving him until the year 1266 ; — 8. Adelaide, the wife of Henry I., Landgrave of Hesse, and from them proceeds the present line of Hesse ; —and 9. Agnes, who died in the convent of Quedlingburg.

Having now arrived at the partitions which so weakened the Guelphic estates, it will be preferable, to avoid confusion, to bring down one branch with the various branches issuing therefrom to the latest date, before any other is proceeded with : and though the attention must still be divided, yet it is hoped that a view of the Tables will fully elucidate the subject, of which a genealogical page of continued matter is incapable.

The Old House of Luneburg.

John the Handsome was the son of Otho the Child, duke of Brunswick and Luneburg. His brothers, Conrad and Otho, being provided for in the church, he brought his eldest brother Albert to a partition of his father's domains in 1269, and received as his share, Luneburg, of which thenceforth he was styled the duke, as Albert was of Brunswick. He died in 1277, leaving issue by Agnes, the daughter of Gerhard I., count of Holstein, a son and four daughters ;—1. Otho, his successor ;—2. Agnes, the wife of Gardewin, count of Hadmersleben ;—3. Elizabeth, the wife of Conrad, count of Wernigerode ;—4. Helen, the wife of John VI., count of Oldenburg ;—5. Maud, the wife of Henry Senior, prince of the Wenden, of the house of Mecklenburg, who died in 1291, and whose issue soon became extinct.

Otho I., the Severe, succeeded his father under the guardianship of his uncle, Albert I., duke of Brunswick, and in the course of his government, he received Hanover from the bishop of Hildesheim, Danneberg by a contract with Nicholas, the last count, and the lordship of Luchow ; he died in 1330, leaving by Maud, the daughter of Lewis the Severe, duke of Bavaria, four sons ;—John and Lewis, who became churchmen, and Otho and William, who reigned jointly over Luneburg.

Otho died in 1354, having issue a son and a daughter ; — Otho, who died a child, and Maud, who was the wife of Henry, count of Waldeck, which lord in his wife's right, claimed the succession of Luneburg, but was rejected.

William was now sole duke of Luneburg, and in him ended the lineal male issue of John the Handsome, the expectation of which occasioned a great contest about his succession ; for the emperor Charles IV. favored Otho, duke of Saxony, William's son-in-law ; but he himself had declared Lewis, another son-in-law, the son of his kinsman, Magnus Pius, duke of Brunswick, as his heir, with reversion to his brother, Magnus Torquatus. Lewis dying without heirs in 1358, a bloody war ensued between Otho of Saxony and Torquatus, in which the latter was worsted, and William was put under the imperial ban by the emperor. He died 1369, leaving issue two daughters ; — 1. Elizabeth, who died 1385, the wife of Otho, duke of Saxony, who succeeded to the duchy of Luneburg by the help of the emperor Charles IV., but who gave the inheritance to his son Albert ; — 2. Maud, who was the wife, first, of Lewis, the son of Magnus Pius, duke of Brunswick, who died S.P., and secondly, of Otho I., duke of Scomberg.

Albert, now duke of Luneburg, had not quiet possession until Magnus Torquatus died in 1373 ; which repose was brief, for in two years he resigned the duchy to his uncle, Wencelaus, elector of Saxony, and he died in 1385, S.P. Wencelaus, who died in 1388, had two daughters, Ann and Margaret, who were the wives of Frederic and Bernhard, the sons of Magnus Torquatus ; and Bernhard becoming by treaty possessed of Luneburg, this duchy became again in the Guelphic line in the issue of Albert, the brother of John the Handsome, its first duke.

The Old House of Brunswick.

Having finished with the line of Old Luneburg at the first partition of the estates of Henry the Lion, or rather of Otho the Child, which at various times were encreased by the conquests of his issue, the descent of the line of Albert the Great, duke of Brunswick, the brother of John the Handsome, duke of Luneburg, the sons of Otho the Child, now claims attention. This descent will lead us to the House of Hanover, now in possession

Digitized by Google

of the British crown; but from which line of Albert to George I. of England, we must necessarily diverge to trace the various families which continually branched off from it.

Albert I., the Great, succeeded his father as duke of Brunswick and Luneburg in 1252, which he ruled alone for 17 years, till 1269, when he consented to a partition with his brother John, who became possessed of Luneburg. The actions of Albert were illustrious and various which have raised him to an eminent station in the German history, both as a statesman and a warrior. In 1252, he, in alliance with other princes, assisted Wenceslaus III., king of Bohemia, against Bela IV., king of Hungary, whom Albert took prisoner in a nine days' battle, in which he gave astonishing proofs of his courage. He governed his states with great prudence, and procured in 1266, for the city of Hamburg, from Henry III. of England, the privilege of having warehouses in any part of that king's dominions. Albert died in 1279, having been twice married. His first wife, who died in 1262, S.P., was Elizabeth, the daughter of Henry V., duke of Brabant, and sister of the unfortunate Mary, the wife of Lewis the Severe, Elector Palatine and duke of Bavaria, who, through false jealousy, ordered her head to be cut off, in 1256, which cruel act acquired him his surname. His second wife, who died 1285, was Adelaide, the daughter of Otho, Margrave of Montferrat, by whom he had six sons and one daughter, viz. — 1. 2. 3. Conrad, Lothaire, and Otho, who being provided for as knights in the religious orders of Malta and the Templars, partook not in the partition of their father's dominions; — 4. Henry, who received the principality of Grubenhagen;—5. Albert, who became possessed of Gottingen and Nordheim;—6. William, who got Brunswick and Wolfembuttel, but dying S.P. 1292, his estates after great contention between his brothers, became possessed by Albert of Gottingen, from whom our line is continued; — and 7. Matilda, who was the wife of Eric VI., king of Denmark.

The House of Brunswick-Grubenhagen.

Henry I., surnamed the Wonderful, son of Albert the Great, succeeded his father in the principality of Grubenhagen, including the cities of Eymbach, Osterode, Hertzberg, Lutterberg, Duderstade, with the county of Catelembourg, the mines of Clansthal, and the adjacent forests. He and his race until their extinction in 1596, were the heads of the Guelphic house. Of a restless ambition, he was continually striving by the depredations of war to encroach upon his brothers' dominions; and on the death of the emperor Rudolph in 1291, he became a candidate for the imperial crown, which was consigned to Adolphus, count of Nassau. Henry died in 1322, having had by Agnes, the daughter of Albert, Landgrave of Thuringen, four sons and four daughters, viz: 1. 2. 3. 4. Margaret, Agnes, Elizabeth, and Adelaide, or Irene, all married, the last of them being the wife of Adronicus III., emperor of the East; — 5. & 6. John and William died unmarried; — 7. Henry II. succeeded at Grubenhagen; — 8. Ernest ruled in Osterode, and his dominions on his death in 1344, were divided between his sons Albert and Frederic, whom he had by Agnes, the daughter of Henry, count of Eberstein. Frederic succeeded his brother at Osterode to the prejudice of his son, and dying in 1404, left by his wife Elizabeth, the daughter of Henry, count of Hamburg, a son Otho, who succeeded him, and died in 1411, leaving by Schonetta, countess of Nassau, an only daughter Adelaide, the wife of Bugislaus, duke of Pomerania, after which the succession reverted to Albert's issue. Albert of Osterode died in 1397, leaving by Sophia, the daughter of Albert, duke of Saxe Lauenburg, a son Eric, who was deprived by his uncle Frederic; but who soon became distinguished as the head of the Guelphic house, as duke of Brunswick-Grubenhagen, and centering within himself all the domains of Henry the Wonderful.

Henry II., the Grecian, succeeded his father Henry the Wonderful in 1322; and the chief of his life was spent in travel. In 1328, he followed the emperor, Lewis of Bavaria, the son of Lewis the Severe, into Italy; thence proceeding to Constantinople to visit his sister Irene, the empress, he passed on to the Holy Land; and on his return, in 1330, he went to France and passed over to England, where he remained three years at the court of his kinsman, king Edward III. Henry died in 1337, having had two wives; Jutta, the daughter of Waldemar I., Elector of Brandenburg, and Maria, the daughter of Henry II., king of Cyprus. His issue were three sons and a daughter: — 1. Otho, his successor; — 2. Balthazar, who accompanied his brother into Italy; and being captured by his enemies, had his eyes put out in 1382. His wife was a countess of Fundi, Joanna, the daughter and heiress of king Honoratus; — 3. Melchior, bishop of Osnaburg and Rostrock, who was poisoned in 1381; — 4. and Anne, the wife of Barnimus IV., duke of Pomerania.

Digitized by Google

Otho, duke of Brunswick-Grubenhagen, succeeded his father in 1337, and his history is as full of incident as that of any prince of the Guelphs. His father in his youth obliged him to join the Teutonic order; but he soon renounced his vows, and went to the courts of John of France and Edward III. of England. In that of the latter he made himself conspicuous in an affair of honor with the renowned John of Gaunt, of Lancaster, charging him with words spoken to his injury, the consequence of which was, that these princes met, Dec. 14, 1352, at Paris, ready for combat, when the French king made himself arbitrator in the cause and commanded them to desist from their deadly feud. After his father's death, he attached himself to the interests of the Luxembourg family against Austria and Bavaria, and he was in the army of the king of Bohemia at the battle of Cresey. He accompanied Charles IV. into Italy in 1354, but afterwards became general of the pope's army, and was celebrated by his success against the Ghibelline faction. Serving also in other Italian wars, this adventurous prince at last attracted the notice of the famous Joanna I., queen of Naples, who in her difficulties offered him her hand, to whom he was the fourth husband, and made him duke of Tarentum in 1379. Otho's actions now becoming intimately connected with the affairs of Italy and the church, he defended the cause of Jane against Charles Durazzo, her acknowledged heir; but being badly supported by his allies, he was taken prisoner and confined at Minarvano for three years, Charles in the mean time securing Joanna and putting her to death in 1382. Escaping in 1385, he was sheltered by Clement VII., until the death of Charles called him again to Naples to serve in her armies; and after having fought 40 battles, he died S.P. 1398, when he was succeeded at Grubenhagen by Eric, his kinsman, the grandson of Ernest of Osterode, the brother of Otho's father.

Eric became duke in 1398 and united in himself all the estates of Henry the Wonderful, by the extinction of the other branches of his family. He died in 1427, and by Elizabeth his wife, the daughter of Otho the Strong, duke of Brunswick-Gottingen, had issue three sons and five daughters, viz.: — 1. Henry III., duke of Grubenhagen; — 2. Ernest, who was provost of the churches of Halberstadt and Eimbeck, and died in 1464; — 3. Albert III., successor to his brother Henry; — 4. Sophia, abbess at Gandersheim, who died in 1412; — 5. Agnes, who succeeded her sister at Gandersheim, and died in 1439; — 6. Elizabeth, the wife of Bugislaus VII., duke of Pomerania, who dying in 1404, she succeeded Agnes at Gandersheim, and died in 1454; — 7. Margaret, who was the wife of Simon IV., count of Lippe, and died in 1452; — 8. Anne, who married, first, to Albert III., duke of Bavaria-Munich, who died in 1460, having issue by her 10 children; and secondly to Frederic, duke of Brunswick-Calenberg, who died in 1494.

Henry III., succeeded his father Eric and died in 1469, leaving by Margaret, the daughter of John I., duke of Sagan, a son Henry, born in 1468, who was deprived of the succession by his uncle Albert and died in 1526, leaving no issue by Elizabeth, the daughter of Bernhard, duke of Saxe-Lauenburg.

Albert, who had reigned at Osterode, succeeded his brother Henry III., and died in 1490, having had issue by Elizabeth, the daughter of Wolrad, count of Waldeck, four sons and a daughter, viz.: — 1. 2. Ernest and Justus died young; — 3. Sophia, who was abbess of Gandersheim; — 4. Philip, his successor; — and 5. Eric, bishop of Munster, Osnaburg, and Paderborn, who died in 1532.

Philip I., who became duke in 1490, was a prince eminently useful to the Reformation Though at first opposed to Luther, he, after having heard him at the solemn conference at Worms in 1521, became his friend and protector, consented to the Augsburg Confession, and entered into the league at Smalcald. Philip died in 1551, having had by Catherine, the daughter of the celebrated general Ernest, count of Mansfeld, six sons and three daughters: — 1. 2. 3. Philip, Elizabeth, and Barbara, died young; — 4. 5. 6. Ernest, Wolfgang, and Philip, who were successively dukes of Grubenhagen; — 7. Albert, who was slain in the protestant wars; — 8. John, who was killed at the battle of St. Quintin in 1557; — and 9. Catherine, who died 1581, and was the wife, first, of John Ernest, the brother of John-Frederic, duke of Saxony, the chief of the protestant league; and secondly, to Philip, count of Schwartzburg.

Ernest, who was taken prisoner in the protestant army at the unfortunate battle of Muhlburg in 1547, but had regained his liberty the same year, succeeded his father in 1551. He was a prince of such activity, that when peace was given to Germany by the settlement of the religious disputes in 1555, he entered the service of Philip of Spain in his war with Henry II. of France. Ernest died in 1567, leaving by Margaret, the daughter of George, duke of Pomerania, a daughter Elizabeth, who died in 1586, the wife of John, duke of Holstein, the brother of Frederic II., king of Denmark.

Digitized by Google

Wolfgang succeeded his brother Ernest. As a youth, he served in the protestant army, and was present when the camp of the emperor Charles V. was attacked near Ingolstadt, in 1546. He was also under Maurice of Saxony when the emperor was driven out of Inspruck. Having in his boyhood fought for the Reformation, he, as a man and duke, sought to establish it in his dominions by mild and judicious regulations, the foundations of schools, and the encouragement of liberal argument. He died in 1595, having no issue by his wife Dorothea, the daughter of Francis, duke of Saxe-Lauenburg.

Philip II. succeeded his brother Wolfgang, and was as zealous for the reformed religion; but he died in the first year of his reign in 1596, leaving no issue by his wife Clara, the daughter of Henry Junior, duke of Wolfenbuttel. Thus he was the last of the line of Henry the Wonderful, and Grubenhagen fell to his brother-in-law, Julius, duke of Wolfenbuttel, who claimed in terms of a settlement made by Philip; but the succession was disputed by the family of Luneburg, as the elder branch of the Guelphs, to whom eventually it devolved by the imperial edict, being given up by Frederic, the grandson of Julius.

The OLD *House of* BRUNSWICK *resumed.*

Albert the Big, the remaining son of Albert the Great, duke of Brunswick, now demands attention. His father left him the city and principality of Gottingen, the county of Nordheim, with the portions of the duchy of Brunswick on the Weser, the Neva, and the Fulda, a part of the salt-mine at Zelle, and the province of Hanover; and at the death of his brother William, S.P. 1292, he succeeded also to that prince's portion, consisting of Brunswick and Wolfenbuttel and the adjacent country to Goslar, thus surpassing in extent of dominion the head of the Guelphs, Henry of Grubenhagen. Of him little is related, and he died in 1318, having a numerous issue by his wife, Richenza, the daughter of Henry Senior, prince of the Wenden;—1. Ernest, who was possessed of his father's dominions around Gottingen;—2. Albert, who was provided for in the church, being bishop of Halderstadt, and he died in 1358;—3. Henry, bishop of Hildersheim, who died in 1362;—4. Bruno, who died in 1303;—5 & 6. Lothaire and John, who were successively Grand Masters of the Teutonic Order of Knighthood;—7. Otho, the successor to his father in Brunswick;—8. Magnus, the successor to his brother Otho in Brunswick;—9. Maud, abbess of Gandersheim;—and 10. Jutha, who resided at Brunswick.

The House of Brunswick-Gottingen.

Ernest, the youngest son of Albert the Big, succeeded that prince in Gottingen, an other son possessing Brunswick; and he died in 1379, leaving issue by Elizabeth, the daughter of Henry, duke of Sagan, a son and two daughters, viz: Otho; Elizabeth, the wife of William III., count of Henneberg; and Agnes, the wife of Godfrey, count of Ziegenheim.

Otho, the Strong, succeeded his father as duke of Brunswick-Gottingen, and was remarkable for his turbulent and unprincipled nature. He died in 1394, having had issue by Margaret, the daughter of William, duke of Berg, two sons and two daughters, viz: Otho; William, who died young; Agnes, the wife of Henry, count of Hohenstein; and Elizabeth, the wife of Eric, duke of Brunswick-Grubenhagen.

Otho, the One-Eyed, succeeded his father, and after a reign of 65 years, died in 1462, leaving no issue by his wife, Agnes, the daughter of Herman, Landgrave of Hesse. His territories fell to William of Calenberg, the grandson of Magnus Torquatus of the line of Old Brunswick.

The OLD *House of* BRUNSWICK *resumed and concluded.*

Otho the Liberal, who succeeded Albert the Big in Brunswick, died in 1334, leaving no issue by his wives, Agnes, the daughter of Conrad I., Elector of Brandenburg, and Jutha, the daughter of Henry II., Landgrave of Hesse.

Magnus, the Good, succeeded his brother Otho. He died of a broken heart from the disobedience of the son of his own name, in 1368, and left issue by Agnes, the daughter of Henry, Margrave of Brandenburg, five sons and four daughters, viz.:—1. Lewis, who was declared by his father-in-law, William, the last duke of Old Brunswick-Luneburg, having married that prince's daughter Maud, as heir to his dominions, but he died S.P. 1358;—2. Magnus Torquatus, the successor to his father;—3. Otho,

Digitized by Google

who died on his return from Palestine in 1339;— 4. Albert, who was archbishop of Bremen in 1361, and died in 1395;— 5. Henry, the provost of the church of the Holy Cross at Hildesheim;— 6. 7. 8. & 9. Sophia, who died unmarried; Maud, the wife of Bernard III., count of Anhalt; Helen, the wife of Otho, count of Hoya; and Agnes, the wife of Eric, count of Hoya.

Magnus, Torquatus, or the Chain Bearer, succeeded his father, whom he is stated to have driven to the grave by his continual disobedience; and he derived his surname from the circumstance of his father having, in the plenitude of vexation at his vices, threatened to hang him, in derision of which threat he wore a silver chain, as if voluntarily to afford a means of accomplishing the sentence: some, however, affirm that he wore it as a mark of sincere penitence, being at length brought to a just sense of his errors by his father's grief. Upon the death of his brother Lewis, he endeavored to possess himself of Luneburg as his lawful successor, that prince having been declared heir, in right of his wife Maud, the daughter and co-heiress of William, the last duke; but Lewis dying before his father-in-law, William's dominions were claimed by Otho of Saxony, who had married his second daughter, and Otho's claim being seconded by the assistance of the emperor Charles IV., Magnus lost the possession of his ancestor's dominions, which were thus given to their rival house of Saxony. In 1373 warring with Otho, count of Schaumburg, who had married Maud, the widow of his brother Lewis, he was slain in a personal conflict with that nobleman, when, being in the act of making him a prisoner, he was stabbed by one of the count's domestics, having had issue by Catherine, the daughter of Waldemar I., Elector of Brandenburg, four sons and five daughters, viz. — 1. Frederic, his father's successor;— 2. & 3. Bernhard and Henry, the successors to their brother Frederic;— 4. Otho, bishop of Verden, who died in 1406;— 5. Helen, the wife of Albert, duke of Mecklenburg, who in 1363 succeeded to the crown of Sweden;— 6. Agnes, who had two husbands, Busso, count of Mansfeld, and Bugislaus VI., duke of Pomerania;— 7. Anne, the wife of Mauritius, count of Oldenburg;— 8. Sophia, the wife of Henry, duke of Mecklenburg,— and 9. Catherine, who had two husbands, Gerrard III., duke of Schleswig, and Eric IV., duke of Saxe-Lauenberg.

Frederic succeeded his father Torquatus as duke of Brunswick, and in this prince the Guelphs regained much of their ancient influence, his younger brothers conceding to him the advantages of primogeniture. By marriage he became possessed of the long disputed duchy of Luneburg, and at length, in 1400, on Wenceslaus being deposed, he was elected emperor, a dignity his virtues and talents merited. But no sooner had he gained this pinnacle of greatness than he was assassinated at the instigation of the archbishop of Mentz, in the very year of his advancement, greatly to the grief of the Germans, who had expected much from his government. By Anne, the daughter of Wenceslaus, of Saxony, duke of Luneburg, he left two daughters;—Catherine, the wife of Henry, count of Schwartsburg, and Anne, the wife of Frederic IV., duke of Austria. His brothers succeeded him in his dominions; Bernhard occupying Luneburg, in whom the line is continued, and Henry possessing Brunswick; the one the head of what is called the Middle House of Luneburg, and the other of the Middle House of Brunswick.

The Middle House of Brunswick.

Henry, the son of Magnus Torquatus, at the death of his brother, the emperor Frederic, in 1400, succeeded in Luneburg, which he retained till his death; but his children exchanged this principality with their uncle Bernhard, for Brunswick. He had war, in 1404, with Bernard, count of Lippe, by whom he was made prisoner, and obliged to stipulate for his ransom to the amount of 100,000 guilders, the fourth part of which was paid upon his release, he promising upon oath to remit the remainder. However, the emperor, putting the count under the ban of the empire, committed the execution of the sentence to Henry, who suppressed his adversary. He died in 1416, having had two wives; Sophia, the daughter of Wratislaus VI., duke of Pomerania, and Margaret, the daughter of Herman, Landgrave of Hesse, and the sister of Agnes, the wife of Otho, the One-Eyed, duke of Gottingen. His issue were;— 1. William, who succeeded at Brunswick;—2. Catherine, the wife of Frederic the Warrior, Elector of Saxony, and who died in 1442;—and 3. Henry, by the second wife, called the Pacific, who obtained the principality of Wolfenbüttel with the town of Brunswick, and died in 1473, leaving no male issue by his wife Helen, the daughter of Adolphus, duke of Cleves, by which circumstance his brother became his heir. His daughter was Margaret, the wife of William V., prince of Henneberg, and she died in 1509.

Digitized by Google

William I., the Victorious, succeeded his father at Brunswick and his brother Henry at Wolfenbüttel; and he also obtained the territories of Otho the One-Eyed, duke of Gottingen, who died S. P. M. in 1462. Having been remarkable for his victories in the wars of Germany, he died in 1482, aged 90 years, having had two wives: Cecilia, the daughter of Frederic I., elector of Saxony, who died in 1449, and Maud, the daughter of Otho, count of Schaumberg, who died in 1468. His issue were, 1. Frederic, the Turbulent, who succeeded at Brunswick, and having waged continual war with his brother, who took him prisoner, was shut up in the castle of Munden, where he died in 1494, leaving no issue by his wives, Anne, the daughter of Eric, duke of Grubenhagen, and Margaret, the daughter of Conrad VII., count of Rothberg; — 2. William, who succeeded at Wolfenbüttel, and ultimately on his brother's death to the whole of his father's dominions; — and 3. Otho, by the second wife, who died young.

William II., who succeeded ultimately as duke of Brunswick, was a brave and wise prince, and died in 1505, leaving issue by Elizabeth, the daughter of Bodo, count of Stolberg, two sons and a daughter: Henry, who succeeded in Brunswick and Wolfenbüttel; Eric, who became possessed of Calenberg, &c., and Anne or Catherine, the wife of William I., Landgrave of Hesse.

The Line of Brunswick-Calenberg.

Eric I., succeeded in 1491, his father, William II., duke of Brunswick, who retired from public life to Calenberg, Gottingen, and Hanover; and after having undertaken a journey to Jerusalem in 1489, he was at his return made general of Maximilian I., in which capacity he beat the Turks in 1492. Having signalized himself also in the Bohemian war, he saved the emperor's life in 1504; and the rest of his life was passed in the activity of arms, in which his courage and conduct were conspicuous. He died in 1540, aged 70, having had two wives, Catherine, the daughter of Albert, duke of Saxony, by whom he had issue Anne, who died young; and Elizabeth the daughter of Joachim I., Elector of Brandenburg, by whom were issue; Eric his successor; Elizabeth, the wife of George Ernest, the last prince of Henneberg; Ann-Mary, the wife of Albert, duke of Prussia, who both died the 20th of March, 1568; and Catherine, the wife of William, count of Rosenberg.

Eric II. was educated a protestant by his mother, who introduced him in 1544, being then but 16 years old, to the famous Luther at Wittenburg; but his ignorant chaplain gave him the education of a divine rather than that of a prince, which made him hate the Lutherans, and having turned a zealous catholic, he warmly served the emperor Charles V. in the Smalcald war against the protestants. Whenever leisure allowed, he followed the bent of his inclination for travel, and, after visiting almost every country of Europe, he died at Pavia in 1584, having been twice married; first, to Sidonia, the daughter of Henry Pious, duke of Saxony, and the sister of the celebrated Maurice, the Elector, who overreached Charles V.; and secondly, to Dorothy, the daughter of Francis, duke of Lorraine; but leaving no lawful issue, his domains were again joined to Brunswick under its duke Julius.

The MIDDLE HOUSE *of* BRUNSWICK *resumed.*

Henry III. succeeded his father William II. in 1491 as duke of Brunswick and Wolfenbüttel, and he obtained the surname of the Bad, from the turbulence of his disposition, which urged him to be continually at variance with his neighbors; until in a war with Eghard, count of East Friesland, he was killed by a cannon shot whilst employed in investing the castle of Lecropt in 1514. By Catherine, the daughter of Eric II., duke of Pomerania, he had six sons and two daughters, viz.: Christopher, who was bishop of Verden in 1493, archbishop of Bremen in 1511, and died in 1558; Henry, the successor to his father; Eric, who was commander of the Teutonic order at Coblentz, and was killed in a war with the peasants in 1525; Francis, bishop of Minden, who died in 1529; George, who was provost of Cologne in 1535, bishop of Minden in 1553, archbishop of Bremen in 1558, and died in 1566; William, a commander of the Teutonic knights at Mirow in Mecklenburg, where he died in 1558; Elizabeth, abbess of Stederburg, who died in 1555; and Catherine, the wife of Magnus I., duke of Saxe Lauenburg, who died in 1563.

Henry IV., born in 1489, came to the government of his father's dominions in 1515, and in four years he had war with John, bishop of Hildersheim; but in 1521, the emperor Charles V. procured peace, greatly to the advantage of Brunswick, adding to it a

Digitized by Google

great portion of the dominions of Hildersheim. In 1528 the Reformation began to take root in his dominions, though he himself remained a zealous catholic; and proving himself one of the warmest partisans of Charles V. in the religious wars, he was, in 1541, made general of the Catholic forces. In the following year, after having laid siege to Goslar, a Protestant city, he continued to ravage the country surrounding it, though the inhabitants had by their humble supplications obtained the emperor's pardon, and though all parties were commanded to live in peace until an adjustment of differences could take place at a general diet. This conduct roused the princes of the Protestant league, who changed the scene of war by invading his dominions, overpowered his forces, and compelled him to retire to the court of Bavaria, giving his sovereignty to Ernest, duke of Luneburg; and, in his absence, his papers falling into the hands of his foes, it was proved that he had entered into deep designs against the reformers, aiming at the destruction of their princes by accusing them of an attempt to overturn the German constitution and to dethrone the emperor. In 1545, being aided by a considerable force, he returned to his dominions; but his enemies immediately entering into action, he with two of his sons, Charles and Philip, were made prisoners, in which captivity he remained till the battle of Muhlberg, shortly after which his dominions were restored. In 1553 he subdued Albert of Brandenburg. Though he had long stood conspicuously in various German strifes, and had evinced his prowess in the cause of the court of Rome, yet, his latter days being blessed with leisure, he perused the Scriptures with so much diligence that his conviction obliged him at length to forsake the cause he had so intolerantly avowed with his sword, and to enter the bosom of the Protestant church. Having with the sanction of the emperor established the right of primogeniture in his family, he died in 1568, having had two wives, Mary, the daughter of Henry, count of Wirtemberg, and Sophia, the daughter of Sigismund, king of Poland, by whom were issue three sons and four daughters: Charles and Philip, who were slain at Silverhausen in 1553; Julius, the successor to his father; Catherine, the wife of John the Prudent, Margrave of Brandenburg-Custrin, who died in 1574; Mary, the 35th abbess of Gandersheim, who died in 1539; Clara, the wife of Philip, duke of Brunswick-Grubenhagen, who died in 1595; and Margaret, the wife of George, duke of Munsterberg, who died in 1565.

Julius, who was born in 1529 and became the successor of his father by the death of his elder brothers, had been designed for the church; but at an early period having conformed himself to the Protestant faith, he so exasperated duke Henry, that the enraged father delivered him up to the Catholic priesthood, who condemned him to perpetual imprisonment. By the aid of his sisters, however, he escaped and received shelter at Custrin from his brother-in-law, the Margrave of Brandenburg, but it was not until the near approach of his father's death, that Julius was reinstated in the parental love he deserved. He was a great lover of peace, firmly established the Lutheran doctrines in his dominions, governed with moderation, was a great encourager of the arts, sciences, and commerce, and is justly considered as one of the brightest ornaments of his race. His praise consists in the brief annals of his reign, which, barren of foreign strife and ambition, record only his care of his subjects' happiness. By the death of his cousin Eric he succeeded to Calenberg, and he himself died in 1589, having had issue by Hedwig, the daughter of Joachim II., Elector of Brandenburg, four sons and seven daughters: Henry-Julius, his successor; Philip, bishop of Verden and Osnabruck, who died in 1591; Joachim-Charles, provost of Strasburg, who died in 1615; Julius-Augustus, abbot of Michaelstein, and provost of the cathedral of St. Blaise, at Brunswick, who died in 1617; Sophia, the wife of Ernest-Lewis, duke of Pomerania, who died in 1631; Mary, the wife of Francis II., duke of Saxe-Lauenberg, who died in 1626; Elizabeth, the wife of Adulph, count of Scaumberg, and of Christopher, duke of Brunswick-Harburg, who died in 1618; Margaret, Sabina, and Dorothy, who died unmarried; and Hedwig, the wife of Otho, duke of Brunswick-Harburg, who died in the year 1641.

Henry-Julius, born in 1564, was on the account of his grandfather, on his conforming to Protestantism, appointed bishop of Halberstadt, in 1566. After he succeeded his father in the duchy, his sovereignty was enlarged by the dominions of Grubenhagen, on the death of duke Philip in 1596, and by the counties of Blankenberg and Regenstein, on the death of John Ernest, the last count, in 1599. He had great quarrels with the city of Brunswick, which, supported by the cities of the Hanseatic league, denied his authority; and notwithstanding his forbearance and lenity, he was at last obliged to commence hostilities to reduce them to their duty, which he at length effected humanely

Digitized by Google

and honorably. He died in 1613, having had two wives, Dorothy, the daughter o Augustus, Elector of Saxony, by whom he had one daughter; and Elizabeth, th daughter of Frederic II., king of Denmark, and the sister of Anne, the queen of Jame I. of England. His issue were six sons and five daughters, viz. — 1. Frederic-Ulric his successor; — 2. Henry-Julius, who died young; — 3. Henry-Charles, bishop o Halderstadt, who died in 1615; — 4. Rudolph, who succeeded his brother as bishop o Halderstadt, in 1615, and died in 1616; — 5. Christian, born the 10th of September 1599, who succeeded his brother as bishop of Halderstadt in 1616. He was by nature endowed more with the romantic spirit of the soldier than the calm sobriety of the divine, and was celebrated in the war of 30 years by his active hatred to the Catholics. He was the competitor for the glory, and the rival in adventure, of Ernest of Mansfeld, and Bernard of Saxe-Weymar. Of a strong mind and a most eccentric genius, he was as a blazing comet in the imperial hemisphere; and his bright glory was as swift also in passing by, for he departed in the strength of his course. It would be vain in this brief page to follow him through his active career, which influenced Germany in its most important events. Christian assisted Frederic V., the Elector Palatine and king of Bohemia, and was so possessed with the pure and chivalric admiration for his charming cousin, Elizabeth, the daughter of king James of England, Frederic's queen, that at a ball he snatched a glove from her fair hand, placed it in his hat, and, calling himself her soldier, swore ever to wear it until he should see Frederic restored to the Palatinate, and to afford to her misfortunes, dignified by the calm fortitude with which she sustained them, that aid which her kingly relatives of England and Denmark had so pusillanimously withheld. To fulfil his engagements, he sacrificed his worldly prospects, braved the resentments and the ambition of the emperor Ferdinand, and never ceased a series of prodigies of valor until, worn out with ardor and fatigue, he was conquered by death at the early age of 27 years, dying at Wolfenbüttel, July the 6th, 1626, without wife or issue; — 6. Dorothy Hedwig, the wife of Rodulph, prince of Anhalt Zerbst, who died in 1608; — 7. Sophia Hedwig, the wife of Ernest Casimir, count of Nassau-Dietz, who died in 1642; — 8. Elizabeth, the wife of Augustus, duke of Saxony, and of John Philip, duke of Saxe-Altenburg, who died in 1650; — 9. Hedwig, the wife of Ulric, duke of Pomerania Stetni, who died in 1650: — 10. Dorothy, the wife of Christian-William, Margrave of Brandenburg, who died in 1643; — and 11. Anne-Augusta, the wife of George-Lewis, prince of Nassau-Dillemberg.

Frederic-Ulric succeeded his father in 1613, and sustained the war of 30 years, joining the emperor Ferdinand, though afterwards he became an ally of Gustavus-Adolphus, king of Sweden. He was a very learned prince, and died in 1634, Leaving no issue by his wife, Anne-Sophia, the daughter of John Sigismund, Elector of Brandenburgh, his succession came to Augustus, the grandson of Ernest of Zelle, and the ancestor of the present duke of Brunswick.

The Middle House of Luneburg.

Bernhard, the son of Magnus Torquatus, duke of Brunswick, after the death of that prince in 1373, reigned conjointly with his brother Henry, until 1409, when they partitioned their territories. Bernhard had Brunswick, and Henry possessed Luneburg; but after the death of the latter prince, his sons changed dominions with their uncle, in 1428, and Bernhard thus became the Patriarch of the Middle House of Luneburg. He died in 1434, leaving issue by Margaret, the daughter of Wencelaus, Elector of Saxony, two sons and a daughter; Otho and Frederic, who succeeded him, and Catherine, the wife of Casimir VI., duke of Pomerania.

Otho and Frederic reigned conjointly, though the chief administration was in the hands of the elder, which he conducted so as to merit the approbation and love of his subjects. Otho died in 1445, leaving no issue by Elizabeth, the daughter and heiress of Herman, count of Everstein.

Frederic the Good reigned solely after his brother's death, and was noted for his piety and justice. He assisted the bishop of Munster against the archbishop of Cologne, in 1454; but had the misfortune to be taken prisoner, and was not released without the payment of a large ransom. Having built a monastery for Franciscan monks at Zell, in 1459, he resigned his dominions to his son Bernhard, and retired to the seclusion of the cloister. However, his son dying and leaving an infant as his successor, he once more, in 1471, assumed the government to secure the rights of this heir, which he retained till his death in 1478, having had issue by Magdelane, the daughter of Frideric I.,

Digitized by Google

Elector of Brandenburg, two sons and a daughter, who all died before him; Bernhard, his successor; Otho, the successor to his brother; and Margaret, the wife of Henry, duke of Mecklenburg-Stargard, who died in 1466.

Bernhard, who was bishop of Hildesheim, quitted his canonicals on succeeding his father in 1459; and he died in 1464, leaving no issue by his wife Maud, the daughter of Otho III., count of Schaumberg.

Otho, the Magnanimous, succeeded his brother, and died in 1471, leaving an infant son, his successor, by Anne, the daughter of John, count of Nassau, a woman of great capacity. After the death of her father-in-law, she assisted her son in the government during his minority, and died in the year 1512.

Henry succeeded at the early age of 3 years, which urged his grandfather to leave his religious retirement, and conduct the government as his guardian. Frederic died in 1478, and Anne, the mother of Henry, watched with great discretion and justice over her son's affairs until he was of an age to rule. He joined John, bishop of Hildesheim, in his war against Eric I., duke of Brunswick-Calenberg, in 1519, by which he procured nothing but the displeasure of the emperor Charles V., who put his dominions, with those of his ally, under the imperial ban, giving the execution of it to Eric. That duke indeed spared the duchy, but Henry, resigning his government to his three sons, fled from Germany; and he resided in France till 1527, when he returned to Luneburg at the request of the catholic priesthood, who hoped to thwart, by his means, the measures of his sons, who were zealous protestants; but he disappointed their spirit of intrigue, for he refused again to entangle himself in the toils of power, and lived in retirement till his death in 1532, having had issue by Margaret, the daughter of Ernest, Elector of Saxony, five sons and three daughters;—Otho, who succeeded at Harburg; Ernest, who succeeded at Celle, or rather Luneburg; Francis, who possessed Giffhorn; Francis and Henry, who died young; Elizabeth, the wife of Charles, duke of Gelders, who died in 1572; Ann, the wife of Barminus II., duke of Pomerania-Stetin, who died in 1568; and Appollonia, who died young.

The Line of Harburg.

Otho I., the son of Henry, duke of Luneburg, at first governed his father's dominions upon that prince's resignation; but being of a peaceable disposition, he afterwards conceded to his brother Ernest for a large sum of money and the town of Harburg, where he fixed his limited government, and died in 1549, leaving by his wife Matilda de Campan, a son, his successor.

Otho II., duke of Harburg, was like his father, fond of retirement, and was desirous only to create the happiness of his subjects, without entering into the bustle of the world. His annals are brief, and this speaks volumes in his praise. Greedy ambition seeks for glory by the possession or destruction of all around her, and places her importance in a vast extent of dominion, which in the strife she has ruthlessly converted to a dreary waste; but true wisdom, on the contrary, is content to improve the little in her possession to the greatest pitch. A good monarch will not seek to rule over new subjects before he has secured to his old ones such a degree of happiness, that may then justly and laudably be extended to others, who may wish to place themselves under his fostering care. The selfishness of princes has made them the curse of their fellow men, when they might have earned a real immortality in the happiness they have the power to bestow. The wisdom of Deity is as much evidenced in the construction of the beauteous butterfly as in the unwieldy mammoth; and the merit of a sovereign is more conspicuous in the lord of a small principality, which he improves to the utmost, than in him who seeks to grasp empires, and whose grandeur consists only in passing over vast territories with his myrmidons, blasting and ruining all before them like a host of locusts. Herein, in fact, lies all the difference between a meritorious and a worthless king; and to the latter, justly and dreadfully awful will be the distinction in the final retribution awarded by the Great Sovereign of the universe, whose divine qualities have been thus insulted by the selfish ambition of a vain and covetous mortal, who was entrusted by His Providence with a portion of His universal government to increase the happiness of mankind. Otho died in 1603, having had two wives; Margaret, the daughter of John Henry, count of Schwartzburg, and Emma, the daughter of Cuno II., count of East Friesland; and his issue were two by the first lady and thirteen by the second;—1. Elizabeth, the wife of Eric, count of Wiessenburg, who died in 1617;—2. Otho-Henry, who died S.P. in 1591;—3. John-Frederic, who died S.P. in 1619;—4. William, the successor to his father;—5. to 13.

Digitized by Google

Frideric, John, Enno, Henry, Augustus, Ann, Hedwig, Elizabeth, who all died unmarried; — 13. Christopher, who governed during his brother William's travels, and died in 1618, leaving no issue by his wife Elizabeth, the daughter of Julius, duke of Brunswick; — 14. Otho, who also governed with William, after Christopher's death, and died S.P., February the 25th, 1641, on the same day with his lady, Hedwig, the daughter of Julius, duke of Brunswick; — and 15. Catherine-Sophia, the wife of Herman, count of Holstein-Schauenburg, who died in 1665.

William, the next and last duke of Harburg, was remarkable for a thirst of knowledge that led him to every court in Europe, and urged him to enter as a student in several of its universities. After having become master of six languages, and celebrated as the author of many theological works, he died unmarried in 1642, aged 78 years, leaving Harburg, Merseburg, and Hoya, to the dukes of Luneburg.

The Line of Giffhorn.

Francis, the son of Henry, duke of Luneburg, received that portion of his father's dominions that constituted him duke of Giffhorn. He was a zealous protestant, and signed the Augsburg confession with his brother Ernest of Luneburg. However, his small patrimony limited his political influence, and he passed his life chiefly in superintending the welfare of his little sovereignty. Having received a hurt in his leg, which caused an amputation to be followed by an inflamation, he died in 1549, leaving issue by his wife, Clara, the daughter of Magnus I., duke of Saxe Lauenburg, two daughters; Clara, the wife of Bernard, prince of Anhalt, and of Bagislaus XIII., duke of Pomerania, who died in 1596, and Catherine, the wife of Henry of Plauen, a Burgrave of Misnia. Having no male issue, his succession passed to his cousins of Luneburg.

The MIDDLE HOUSE *of* LUNEBURG *concluded.*

Ernest, who succeeded his father Henry in the chief government of his dominions, his brothers, Otho and Francis, living retired at Harburg and Gifforn, is celebrated as one of the boldest, most zealous, and at the same time the most prudent champion of the Reformation. Germany, Europe, and *the World*, will ever hold his memory in the greatest veneration, as one of the most liberal and faithful advocates of *Christian liberty*. This prince, born January the 26th, 1497, at Luneburg, which with the surrounding territories of his father's dominions fell to his lot, was brought up at the court of his grandfather, Ernest of Saxony, and educated at the university of Wittenberg. Luther had been his first instructor, and in the fertile soil of a young and rich mind, the doctrines of the reformer took that deep root, which afterwards branched out in every action of his life. His discriminating mind at once saw the truth of the new promulgation, or rather of the revival of the primitive judgment, so long bound in chains by the selfishness of temporal power under the form of a superstition, which ignorance had palmed upon the world as devotion. His zeal in the cause of freedom from the thraldom of Rome, and the perseverance with which he overcame the difficulties surrounding him, obtained for him the flattering title of the Confessor. In the annals of his house, he was more known as the first duke of Celle, than as duke of Luneburg; and he is now also to be distinguished as the head of the existing branches of the Brunswick family. It will not here be attempted to follow him in his course of establishing the Reformation; for to appreciate his merits, the historical page of Germany, illustrative of his times, must be fully unrolled. It is sufficient to say, that as soon as he succeeded at Luneburg, he instituted the doctrines of Luther throughout his dominions, and as soon as his merit became known in the empire, he was considered as the head of the protestant council and arms. Germany, however, lost him before the commencement of the great struggle of the sword between liberty and slavery, toleration and bigotry. He had long seen the storm gathering over his unhappy country, and he had unceasingly striven to prevent its dangers, until the pious patriot sank under his bold activity, which overbalanced a too delicate constitution. The device chosen by him for his private seal, — a burning candle, with the motto, "Aliis in serviendo, meipsum consumo,"—"by serving others, I consume myself,"—too fully evidenced his conviction that exertion was weighing him down to the grave. Germany lost him, and too soon missed his wisdom and prudence; but it seemed as if the Deity would show the world that it needed not the virtues of men to effect its purposes, for God humbled the pride of Charles V. by the man whose selfishness and treachery that emperor had encouraged for his own purposes, but which, by retributive justice, were afterwards exerted against himself, as the serpent will sting

Digitized by Google

the bosom that cherishes it. It scarcely needs be said that Charles was forced from the policy of his whole reign, and that protestantism was established by the means of the crafty and ambitious Maurice, for whom he had deprived John of Saxony of his hereditary honors. Ernest died January the 11th, 1547, having had issue by Sophia, the daughter of Henry, duke of Mecklenburg, four sons and six daughters;—Francis-Otho, who succeeded his father;—Frederic, slain at the battle of Silverhausen, July the 9th, 1553, S.P.;—Henry, the head of the house of Danneberg;—William, who became the head of the New house of Luneburg;—Margaret, the wife of John, count of Mansfeld;—Ursula and Catherine, who died unmarried;—Elizabeth, the wife of Otho, count of Holstein-Schauenberg, who died in 1586;—Magdalen, the wife of Arnold, count of Bentheim, who died in 1586;—and Sophia, the wife of Poppo, count of Henneberg, who died in 1631.

Francis-Otho succeeded his father Ernest in all his dominions, but died in 1559, without issue by his wife, Elizabeth, the daughter of Joachim II., Elector of Brandenburg, being succeeded by his brothers.

Henry and William consented to reign jointly as dukes of Luneburg, which settlement endured for ten years, until their marriages induced each of them to desire a sepatation. Henry, of a peaceable disposition, resigned the great interests and conduct of the government to William, and in 1569 took up his residence at Danneberg, which principality, with the castle of Hitzacker, constituted the whole of his small state. Thus ended the Middle House of Luneburg, and these two brothers, to whose issue came all the other titles of the house of Guelph by inheritance, became the heads of the two houses existing at the present day, which arose out of the last division of the States of the descendants of Henry the Lion. Henry forming the line of Danneberg, which by his son was dignified with the acquisition of Brunswick and Wolfenbüttel; and William forming that of Zell, now Brunswick-Luneburg, or Hanover, from which proceeds the present king of Great Britain. Thus the younger has left the elder branch of Brunswick far behind with respect to power; a remarkable circumstance, of which parallels may be found in the first houses of Germany, and in the way of proof, Saxony, Holstein, Nassau, Prussia, &c., may be cited as examples.

The New House of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, containing Danneburg, Blankenburg, Bevern, &c.

After the death of Francis-Otho, duke of Luneburg, his brothers, Henry and William, reigned jointly for 10 years, after which, in 1569, they divided the duchy, Henry taking up his residence at Danneberg and Hitzacker, and leaving to his brother the major part of his father's domains. He died in 1598, leaving by his wife, Ursula, the daughter of Francis I., duke of Saxe Lauenberg, three sons and three daughters;—1. Julius-Ernest, the successor to his father;—2. Francis, a learned and courageous prince, who fought against the Turks in Hungary, was afterwards canon of Strasbourg and Cologne, and was drowned, December the 24th, 1601;—3. Augustus, who eventually succeeeded his brother Julius;—4. Sibylla, the wife of Anthony II., count of Oldenburg, who died 1630;—5. & 6. Ann and Sidonia, who died unmarried.

Julius-Ernest, the second duke of this line, dying in 1636 without male issue, was succeeded by his brother. He left by Mary, the daughter of Enno, count of East Friesland, his only surviving child, Mary, the wife of Adolph-Frederic, duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin.

Augustus, at his father's death, travelled through most of Europe, and was at the coronation of James I. of England. This prince, famous for his learning and his library, comprising 120,000 books, some of which acknowledged him for their author, increased the affluence of his house by the many rich inheritances that fell to it. He obtained Grubenhagen in 1620, and upon the death of Frederic-Ulric, duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, &c., in 1634, he obtained for his share, the right to the principality of Wolfenbüttel, while his cousin George of Luneburg obtained Calenberg. These domains were also encreased by his succeeding to his brother at Danneberg, in 1636. This prince died in 1666, aged 87 years, having had three wives, Clara, the daughter of Bugislaus XIII., duke of Pomerania, who died in 1623, S.P.; Dorothy, the daughter of Rudolph, prince of Anhalt-Zerbst, who died in 1634; and Sophia, the daughter of Albert II., duke of Mecklenburg, who died in 1676. His surviving issue were;—1. Rudolph-Augustus, the successor to his father;—2. Anthony-Ulric, who obtained from his brother Wolfenbüttel, and reigned jointly with him;—3. Ferdinand-Albert, by the

Digitized by Google

third wife, who became duke of Bevern, and is ancestor of the present duke of Brunswick; — 4. Sibylla-Ursula, the wife of Christian, duke of Holstein-Glucksburg, who died in 1698; — 5. Clara-Augusta, the wife of Frederic, duke of Wirtemberg-Neustadt, who died in 1682; — and 6. Mary-Elizabeth, the wife of Adolphus-William, duke of Saxe Eisenach, and of Albert, duke of Saxe Coburg, who died in 1699. Concerning the sons of the above duke Augustus,

1. Rudolph-Augustus, in 1666, succeeded his father, whom he imitated in his great learning; but partitioning with his brothers, he became duke of Brunswick-Proper. His natural generosity led him to share with his brothers, and his courage caused him to assert his rights in the subduing of the city of Brunswick, noted for its frequent rebellions. This prince, whose actions are illustrious in the wars, and whose name appears in the treaties of Germany, died in 1704, leaving issue by Christina, the daughter of Frederic-Albert, count of Barby, two daughters; — 1. Christina-Sophia, first the abbess of Gandersheim, and then the first wife of her cousin, Augustus of Wolfenbüttel, but she died S.P. in 1695; — 2. Dorothy, the wife of John Adolph, duke of Holstein-Plon, who died in 1704. Rudolph was succeeded at Brunswick by his brother, Anthony-Ulric.

2. Anthony-Ulric, was invested with Wolfenbüttel after his father's death by his brother Rudolph, whom he materially assisted in his government by his wise counsel and conduct, and upon whose death in 1704 he succeeded at Brunswick. This prince, thus duke of Wolfenbüttel and Brunswick, died in 1714, having issue by Elizabeth-Juliana, the daughter of Frederic, duke of Holstein-Norburg, thirteen children, of whom four daughters were married and many died infants. The remainder were three sons; — 1. Augustus-Frederic, who was killed at the siege of Philipsburg in 1676, after having been betrothed to Sophia-Dorothy, afterwards the wife of George I., king of Great Britain; — 2. Augustus-William, the successor to his father; — 3. Lewis-Rudolph, who obtained in 1690, the principality of Blankenburg, and was made a prince of the empire by the emperor Joseph in 1707, taking his title from his domain. He died in 1736, leaving issue by Christina, the daughter of Albert-Ernest, prince of Oettingen, three daughters; — Elizabeth-Christina, the wife of the emperor Charles VI., died in 1750, and from her the present sovereign of Austria is derived; — Charlotte-Christina, the wife of Alexis, the son of Peter the Great, and by her, the father of Peter II. of Russia. She died in 1715; — Antoinette, the wife of Ferdinand-Albert, the son of Ferdinand-Albert, duke of Bevern, the brother of Rudolph and Anthony-Ulric.

3. Ferdinand-Albert, through whom is the present descent of this branch of the family by the failure from continued issue from his brothers, after his father's death became duke of Bevern. This prince who travelled throughout Europe, and became one of the most learned princes of his age, was a perfect master of the English tongue, was elected a Fellow of the Royal Society of London, and wrote his own life in several volumes. Dying in 1687, aged 51, he left by Christina, the daughter of Frederic, Landgrave of Hesse-Eschwege, five sons and a daughter; — 1. Ferdinand-Albert II., who succeeded his father at Bevern and his uncle at Wolfenbüttel in 1731; — 2. Augustus-Ferdinand, was general of the Brunswick troops in the war against France and Spain, and was killed in the battle of Skellenburg, 1704, S.P.; — 3. Henry-Ferdinand, who was killed in battle near Turin, the 7th of September, 1706, S.P.; — 4. Ferdinand-Christian, who died in 1706, S.P.; — 5. Ernest-Ferdinand, who was provost of St. Blaise at Brunswick, and was afterwards duke of Bevern upon his brother's succession to Brunswick and Wolfenbüttel. He had nine children, and his posterity ended with the youngest, Charles-Frederic-Ferdinand, who died S.P. 1808, aged 80 years; — and 6. Sophia, abbess of Gandersheim, who died in 1711.

Rudolph-Augustus, as stated above, succeeded in 1666 his father, Augustus of Wolfenbüttel, and became also possessed of Brunswick, admitting his brother Anthony-Ulric as a partner in his government.

Anthony-Ulric became duke of Wolfenbüttel, and also of Brunswick upon his brother's death in 1704, which likewise has been noticed with his issue.

Augustus-William, his son, succeeded him in 1714, and died S.P. 1731, having had three wives, the first of whom, who died 1695, was his cousin Christina, the daughter of Rudolph-Augustus; the male issue thus failing of Rudolph and Anthony-Ulric, the succession was taken by Ferdinand-Albert II., duke of Bevern, the son of Ferdinand-Albert, the brother of Rudolph and Anthony, he succeeding Augustus-William in 1731, and his son succeeding Lewis of Blankenburg in 1736.

Ferdinand-Albert, who was duke of Brunswick and Wolfenbüttel, married his cousin

Digitized by Google

Antoinetta, the daughter of Lewis of Blankenburg, who died in 1712; and he died in 1735, leaving twelve children; of whom were the following: 1. Charles, his successor;—2. Ferdinand, the celebrated general of Frederic II., who served in the seven years' war, and died S. P. 1792, aged 71 years;—3. Anthony-Ulric, who married Anne, the daughter of Charles Leopold, duke of Mecklenburg-Schewerin, by Catherine, the eldest daughter of Ivan, czar of Russia, and the elder and half-brother of Peter the Great, to whom he ceded his authority in 1638. By her, Anthony had besides two sons and a daughter, the unfortunate Ivan III., designed at two months old to succeed to the throne of Russia by the empress Anne, his great aunt, who died in 1740, Anne his mother acting for a time as regent; but at the elevation of the empress Elizabeth, the daughter of Peter the Great, in 1741, who subdued his mother Anne, Ivan was deposed and confined, and at last, having known nothing but his prison, he miserably perished in 1764, at the age of 24 years, being stabbed by his guards, who feared his escape;—4. Lewis-Ernest, who died in 1788;—5. Frederic, who was killed at Bantzen in 1758;—6. Elizabeth, the wife of Frederic the Great, king of Prussia, who died in 1797, S. P.;—7. Louisa, the wife of Augustus-William, the brother of Frederic the Great, and by him the mother of William-Frederic II., king of Prussia, the father of the present king, who died in 1780;—8. Sophia, the wife of Ernest-Francis, duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld, and grandmother of Leopold, prince of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld, the widower of the lamented Charlotte, princess of Wales;—and 9. Julia, the second wife of Frederic V., king of Denmark, noted for her ambition, intrigue, and cruel enmity to Matilda of England, whom she would have deprived of her head on the scaffold, but for the interposition of the English court. By her Struensee and Brandt were beheaded and Matilda banished. Having governed in Denmark over the weak Christian VII., until his son, by Matilda, assumed the authority in 1784, she died in 1796, leaving issue, Frederic born in 1753, whom she hoped would become king of Denmark by the failure of issue of Christian VII.

Charles succeeded his father as duke of Brunswick and Wolfenbüttel in 1731, and Lewis of Blankenburg in 1736, thus uniting in his person all the power and government, excepting Bevern, of the elder branch of Ernest the Confessor; possessing Brunswick, Wolfenbüttel, Blankenburg, &c. He died in 1780, having had issue by Charlotte, the daughter of Frederic-William I., king of Prussia, five sons and five daughters; of whom 1. Charles-William-Ferdinand, became the successor to his father;—2. Frederic-Augustus was governor of Hanover, and also duke of Oels by his marriage with Frederica, the daughter and heiress of Charles, duke of Wirtemberg Oels. He died in 1805, S.P.;—3. Elizabeth-Christina-Ulrica, the first wife of Frederic-William II., king of Prussia, from whom she was divorced, having had issue her only child, Frederica-Charlotte, the wife of the late Frederick, duke of York.

Charles-William-Ferdinand, born in 1735, succeeded in 1780 to the whole of his father's dominions. He is chiefly celebrated, though his fame was stamped by the hand of misfortune, as the leader of the Prussian forces against Napoleon, at the fatal battle of Jena, in which at the advanced age of 71 years, after performing many acts of valor, he was mortally wounded on the 14th of October, and died the 10th of November, 1806. His states of Brunswick, &c., with those of Hanover, were taken possession of by the French armies, and incorporated with what was called the kingdom of Westphalia, under Jerome Buonaparte; and it was not until after the battle of Leipsic in 1813, that Brunswick and Hanover threw off the French yoke and returned to their allegiance. This ill-fated prince by Augusta, the daughter of Frederic, prince of Wales, and the sister of king George III. of Great Britain, had issue;—1. Charles-George, hereditary prince, who was born at London, the 8th of February, 1766, married the 14th of October, 1790, to the princess Frederica-Louisa-Wihelmina of Nassau Orange, and died suddenly the 20th of September, 1806;—2. George, born the 26th of June, 1769;—3. Frederic-William, who was eventually his father's successor;—4. Augusta-Caroline, the first wife of Frederic, prince of Wirtemberg-Stutgard, and afterwards king of Wirtemburg, whose second wife was Charlotte, the daughter of George III., king of Great Britain. Augusta was born the 3rd of December, 1764, married the 11th of October, 1780, and died in 1788: she was mother of the present king, and Paul of Wirtemburg, and Catherine, the wife of Jerome Buonaparte, late king of Westphalia;—5. Caroline-Amelia-Elizabeth, the late consort of George IV., king of Great Britain;—and 6. Augusta who was born the 8th of August, 1770.

Frederic-William, the youngest son of the late duke, born the 9th of October, 1771, became duke of Oels in 1805, on the death of his uncle, Frederic-Augustus, and suc-

Digitized by Google

ceeded agreeably to his father's will as duke of Brunswick, &c., in 1806. He also became possessed of the title of Bevern in 1808, on the death of Ferdinand, the son of Ernest, the brother of Ferdinand-Albert, who died in 1735. This prince, who, after the unfortunate death of the late duke, retired to England and entered the service of his uncle, king George III., fell like his father in battle; but with this difference, that the death of the parent dimmed the fortunes of his house, whilst the son died in a conflict that restored them to their former splendor. He fell, aged 44, in the battle of Quatre Bras, the 16th of July, 1815, two days before the celebrated battle of Waterloo, leaving issue by Maria, the daughter of Charles-Lewis, prince of Baden, two sons; Charles, his successor; and Augustus-William, who succeeded his brother.

Charles-William-Ferdinand, born on the 30th of October, 1804, succeeded his father; but on account of his tyranny and licentiousness, he was deposed by his subjects in 1830, and now wanders an exile amidst universal contempt.

Augustus-William, born in 1806, succeeded the late deposed duke by the voice of the people in 1830, and is the present duke of Brunswick, Blankenburg, Wolfenbüttel, Bevern, and Oels.

The New House of Celle; now Brunswick-Luneburg, or Hanover.

The various branches of the Brunswick line having been thus far detailed, there remains but one to complete the list, which of them all has alone strictly a right to enter these pages, as carrying on the descent of succession to the British throne. This is the Hanoverian line, emanating from William, duke of Celle, the younger son of Ernest the Confessor, duke of Brunswick-Luneburg, the descendant of Magnus Torquatus, the patriarch of the Middle House of Luneburg. But that an entire view might be given of the exact station which the present dynasty of British kings possesses in the ancient and illustrious descent of the Guelphs, a complete enumeration of their several branches and the individuals composing them, has here been given to the English reader, which, though it has not been before attempted in treating on the kings of the House of Hanover, is absolutely necessary for the full understanding of this intricate subject.

Ernest the Confessor, duke of Brunswick-Luneburg, who is celebrated as one of the first champions of the Reformation, amongst other issue, left two sons, between whom the entire succession of the Guelphs is at this day divided, Henry the elder becoming the patriarch of the New House of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, &c., and William that of the New House of Celle, Brunswick-Luneburg, or Hanover, whose honors are at this period held with encreased splendor by his descendant, William IV. of Great Britain, as king of Hanover.

After the death of their father Ernest in 1546, and that of his successor, their brother Francis-Otho, in 1559, S.P., these princes reigned in conjunction for 10 years, when they separated their inheritance. Henry the elder, of a peaceable disposition and retired habits, contenting himself with the small principality of Danneburg, (which with various accessions is now held by the present duke of Brunswick,) yielded the chief sovereignty of his father's domains, and his honors in the German diet, to his younger brother William, of an active and enterprising mind, fitted to the events of the times, who thus held Celle, Luneburg, and Hanover, with the rich adjacent countries.

William, surnamed the Younger, styled duke of Celle, born the 4th of July, 1535, thus in 1569, became the head of the New House of Brunswick-Luneburg, &c.; and he inherited his father's zeal in advancing the Reformation. Having encreased his dominions by the acquisition of Hoya, Derpholtz, &c., on account of the extinction of several families who held fiefs of his house, William died at Celle, the 20th of August, 1592, in the 57th year of his age and the 38th of his reign. By Dorothea, the daughter of Christian III., king of Denmark, who died the 6th of January, 1617, he had seven sons and eight daughters; — 1. to 4. Ernest, Christian, Augustus, and Frederic, who were successively dukes of Luneburg; — 5. 6. & 7. Magnus who died in 1632, aged 57; George, of whom presently; and John, who died in 1628, aged 45 years; — 8. Sophia, the wife of George-Frederic, marquess of Brandenburg-Anspach, who died in 1629; — 9. Elizabeth, the wife of Frederic, count of Hohenlohe, who died in 1621; — 10. Dorothy, the wife of Charles, palatine of Birchenfeld, who died in 1649; — 11. Clara, the wife of William, count of Schwartzburg, who died in 1658; — 12. Margaret, the wife of John Casimir, duke of Saxe-Coburg, who died in 1643; — 13. Sibylla, the wife of Julius-Ernest, duke of Brunswick-Danneberg, who died in 1652; — 14. & 15. Anne and Mary who died unmarried.

Digitized by Google

Ernest succeeded his father, and died unmarried, the 20th of March, 1611, aged 47 years, and having reigned 19 years.

Christian, his brother, was the next duke, who was also bishop of Minden, and obtained Grubenhagen. He died unmarried, November the 8th, 1633, aged 67 years, and having reigned 22 years.

Augustus, bishop of Ratisbon, his brother, succeeded and also acquired the principality of Calenberg; but being of a quiet inclination, he resigned the cares of government to his brother Frederic, and died in 1636, aged 68 years.

Frederic succeeded, and in 1640 recovered Luneburg from the Swedes, who had taken it a little before the death of Augustus. He also succeeded at Harburg in 1642, and died the 10th of December, 1648, unmarried, aged 74 years, the last surviving son of William of Celle. He was succeeded by the sons of his brother George, of whom as carrying on the line and dynasty, though never the reigning duke himself, it is now necessary to speak. The sons of William of Celle to avoid neutralizing the power of his states, solemnly agreed around his death-bed never to divide them; but that they should severally succeed according to their seniority: and to render this the more effective, they stipulated that but one of them should be allowed to marry for the continuance of their line, which was to be decided by lot. The nuptial privilege fell to George, and the others all died S.P., four of whom were dukes of Celle, Luneburg, &c.

George, who, though not the reigning prince, was with his brothers styled duke of Brunswick and Luneburg, was born February the 17th, 1582. In his youth, he travelled into France, England, Italy, and the other countries of Europe most worthy of observation; and on his return, entering the service of Christian IV., king of Denmark, in 1611, he was the same year made general of the Danish army against Charles IX., king of Sweden. Afterwards, he was to be found holding a command, in 1626, in the imperial army under the celebrated count Tilly, and was very zealous and skilful in forwarding that general's measures to ensure the interests of Ferdinand against the Elector Frederic, until the emperor's designs against the liberties of Germany were manifested in the continuance of war upon the protestants, after the power of his rival was completely broken. George now at once joined the cause of religion and liberty, and placing himself under Gustavus of Sweden, in that king's celebrated progress in Germany, he signed the confederacy of Leipsic against the emperor, in 1631. At the death of Gustavus at Lutzen, in 1532, George was with the great Bernard of Saxe-Weymar, the zealous champion of the protestant interests, and in the following year he beat the Imperialists in the battle of Oldendorf, which was greatly advantageous to the Guelphs, as it rescued many of their domains from the emperor's power. He continued his victorious course, taking in 1634, Hildesheim and Osnaburg, and laying siege to Wolfenbüttel, until he at length acceded to the treaty of Prague with the emperor, in 1635, which advantages were encreased in 1636, by his obtaining the principality of Calenberg with the consent of his elder brother. However, the new emperor, little respecting the terms of the late treaty relative to the house of Brunswick, George once more, in 1640, joined the Swedes, and after many masterly movements, laid siege to Wolfenbüttel, which had long been in the occupation of Tilly's army against the late conditions; but in the midst of these successes, he died, and it is supposed from the effects of poison, given him at a feast by a catholic monk in the interests of Ferdinand, April the 2nd, 1641, aged 59 years. By Anne-Eleanor, the daughter of Lewis V., Landgrave of Hesse Darmstadt, who died in 1649, he had four sons and four daughters; — 1. Christian-Lewis, who succeeded his uncle Frederic at Celle and Luneburg; — 2. George-William, who governed at Calenburg and Hanover, but afterwards removed to Celle; — 3. John-Frederic, who on the death of Christian, obtained Hanover; — 4. Ernest-Augustus, who succeeded John-Frederic at Hanover; — 5. Sophia-Amelia, the wife of Frederic III., king of Denmark, who died in 1685, aged 57 years; — 6. 7. & 8. Magdalen, Anne, and Dorothy, who all died young, the last of whom was the twin-sister of Ernest.

The history of these princes, the sons of George, is rather complex; for by his will, which was sanctioned by his brother Frederic, the reigning duke, the territories of this branch of Guelph were divided into two sovereign principalities, Celle or Luneburg, and Hanover or Calenberg. The choice of these being given to the eldest son, the remaining State was to fall to the second, and the first vacant principality to be possessed by the third son, the fourth being already provided for by treaty, as the heir to the see of Osnaburg. For the sake of distinctness, this house will be divided in these pages into Celle or Luneburg, and Calenberg or Hanover, though they will soon be again united in the issue of Ernest, the youngest of the brothers, in the person of George-Lewis, king of Great Britain.

Digitized by Google

House of Celle and Luneburg.

Christian-Lewis, the eldest son, born February the 25th, 1622, succeeded his father, duke George, in Calenberg and Gottingen, in 1641, and on the death of his uncle Frederic, agreeably to his father's will and his own choice, he removed to Celle in 1648, leaving Calenberg, of which the metropolis is Hanover, with Gottingen to his second brother. After his father's death, being of a peaceable and studious mind, he made a treaty with the emperor in 1642; and his remaining years he passed in administering justice and in repairing the fortresses destroyed in the late war. He died March the 15th, 1665, leaving no issue by his wife, Dorothy, the daughter of Philip, duke of Holstein-Glucksburg, who died in 1689.

George-William, born January the 16th, 1624, at first had Calenberg and Gottingen; but being in France when Christian died, his brother Frederic seized these states, and after some altercation, which was adjusted by the youngest brother, Ernest, George removed to Celle. The reign of this prince was a scene of activity and military skill against the ambition of Lewis XIV. of France. In 1672, he entered into alliance with the states-general of Holland, and levied an army of 14,000 men, of which he took the command, an example which was soon followed by the emperor, Spain, and Brandenburg. Crossing the Rhine, he in conjunction with Bonnonville, engaged the celebrated Turenne in a severe action, in which neither party could claim the victory; and in 1674, being reinforced with 5,000 men by his brother Ernest, who was his staunch confederate against France, he gained a decisive victory over the marshal de Crequi, near Treves, which was quickly followed by the taking of that place. After the subsequent reverses of France, and she having engaged Sweden in her cause, George changed his ground of attack, by which, having conquered Slade after a long blockade, he made himself master of the duchies of Bremen and Verden, in 1676. However, he restored Slade again for some other advantages in the peace of Nimeguen, in 1679; and after the death of Julius-Francis, in 1689, he added Saxe-Lauenburg to his other states. This prince who gained the regard of all his contemporaries, was held in particular esteem by William of England, who, to secure the throne on a protestant basis, there being no prospect of issue either from himself or the princess Anne, held frequent correspondence with him on this important subject; and whenever the king was on the continent, personal interviews were always customary between them, either at Celle or at the Hague.

He died the 28th of August, 1705, aged 81 years, leaving by Eleonora D'Emeirs, the daughter of Alexander d'Olbreuse, in France, who died in 1720, an only daughter, Sophia-Dorothy, who became the wife of her cousin George-Lewis, the son of Ernest-Augustus, duke of Hanover, and who was afterwards king of England. By this alliance the houses of Celle, or Zell, and Hanover became again united in their persons, which union has been ensured by an edict of Ernest-Augustus, introducing as a permanent law the right of primogeniture.

The House of Hanover and Calenberg.

The division of the states of the New House of Brunswick-Luneburg into Celle and Hanover, having already been noticed, it will be needless to defer proceeding at once to the dukes of this latter government.

George-William, the son of George, the younger son of William of Celle, after the death of his uncle, duke Frederic, succeeded to Hanover, his elder brother choosing Celle in 1648: but being in France on the death of Christian, in 1665, without issue, Hanover was seized by his younger brother Frederic, and, to avoid a civil war, George-William left it undisputed in his hands, and removed to Celle.

John-Frederic, born April the 25th, 1625, appears to have been very inferior to his brothers in the amiable and patriotic qualities which distinguished them. By his father's will, he was to possess the first of the two principalities which might become vacant. This was Celle, by the death of Christian; but unjustly taking advantage of his surviving brother's absence, he seized upon his patrimony, and became duke of Hanover. And as he had opposed his brother in his private interests, he followed up the same course in his public policy, and was in constant correspondence with Lewis of France, being a confirmed Roman catholic. Having distinguished himself by his continual travels in European countries, he died at Augsburg, on his journey to Rome, where he had intended to fix his residence, December the 28th, 1679, aged 54 years, leaving by Benedicta-Henrietta, the daughter of Edward, count palatine of Simmern, the youngest son of

Digitized by Google

Frederic, king of Bohemia, by Elizabeth, the daughter of James I. of England, four daughters; Charlotte, Wihelmina, Maria-Josephina, and Mary-Amelia, of whom see the issue of Elizabeth, the daughter of James I. Having no male issue, his government went to his surviving brother.

Ernest-Augustus, born November the 10th, 1629, the youngest son of duke George, was left without any appanage, deriving all his expectations from the church, being in 1647 coadjutor of Magdeburg; and, though the peace of Westphalia frustrated his hopes of obtaining that see, he became bishop of Osnaburg in 1662. Ernest, not inferior to any of his family in genius, integrity, fraternal affection, or family pride, was the great means of effecting an adjustment between his brothers George and Frederic, when the latter deprived the former of Hanover. He was constant in his friendship to the injured duke, whose policy against France he warmly espoused, taking an active part in the bustle of the age, by furnishing at various times quotas of men to his brother's army, in which he was frequently personally engaged, from the year 1670 to the peace of Nimeguen, when he succeeded to his brother Frederic as duke of Hanover in 1679. He became conspicuous in European events by his activity and liberal policy, and his family encreased in splendor under his auspices, being courted by the emperor and rewarded with dignities. When the count Tekeli, aided by the Turks, had driven the Imperial garrisons from the kingdom of Hungary, Ernest came forward in defense of his emperor, and furnished 5,000 men, under the command of his son George, against the Turks in their siege of Vienna, in 1683; and in the following year another strong force joined Leopold under the conduct of his younger sons, who fell in battle in 1690. In 1688 he put himself at the head of 8,000 men in the war between the emperor and France, contributed greatly to the taking of Mentz in 1689, and shared in all the campaigns which led to the treaty of Ryswick in 1697. These continual services influenced the emperor to reward him by creating a ninth Electorate of the empire, with which, after considerable opposition from those already possessed of a similar dignity, he was invested as the first Elector of Hanover, December the 9th, 1692. Nor was Ernest fortunate in aggrandizing his family in his own person only; but by his marriage on the 30th of September, 1658, with the princess Sophia, the youngest daughter of Frederic, the unfortunate king of Bohemia, by Elizabeth, the daughter of James I. of England, his posterity became seated on the throne of Great Britain, commencing with his son, George-Lewis, in compliance with the Act of Settlement, which, in default of issue of king William or the princess Anne, entailed the crown upon the princess Sophia and her issue, as the only Protestant branch of the line of Stuart. Thus, although greatly removed by hereditary right by the number of elder branches, which have been specified in the issue of king James I. and his son Charles, the Guelphs were declared, March the 6th, 1702, as heirs to the throne, William, conscious of his rapid dissolution, having hastened the passing of the Act, which he signed only two days before his death. That monarch had ever entertained the warmest friendship for the dukes of Celle and Hanover; and by the marriage of the latter with Sophia, he soon turned his attention to securing the Protestant line in her issue. And though Ernest, dying on the 23rd of January, 1698, aged 69 years, was removed long before the adjustment of the Act, yet, as he had been in frequent correspondence advertised by the king of his friendly intentions towards him, the probable aggrandizement of his family was not unknown to him.

Sophia, the princess Palatine, born on the 13th of October, 1630, has already been mentioned in her place of descent. As the wife of the Elector, she rivalled his wisdom and prudence, and was the ornament and refiner of his court. After his death she became by degrees more sensibly connected with the British court, attending to her interests with active and vigilant circumspection. The Act of Settlement caused a constant correspondence between her and the government, over which she might so soon be called to preside; but this dignity was snatched from her by death, when it was just within her grasp, for she died suddenly, June the 8th, 1714, aged 84 years, only 53 days before the demise of queen Anne, whom she was to have succeeded as a sovereign. This princess was noted as the most accomplished lady in Europe; and in her youth her beauty and grace were pre-eminent, a great degree of which she retained to her latest years; for at the age of 73 she is recorded as being without a wrinkle in her face, and as possessed of the erect posture of strength and vigor. She was a mistress of general learning, and spoke five languages with all the ease and correctness habitual to a native. The Low Dutch, the German, the Italian, the French, and the English were all familiar to her; and in her latter years, for evident reasons, she made the laws and constitution of England her principal study. Loving learning herself, she encouraged

Digitized by Google

it in others; and it is a singular coincidence, that while queen Anne was the patroness of our immortal Newton, Sophia was fostering his great competitor in fame and science, the celebrated Leibnitz, whom she honored with her society and correspondence. Her first years, which were darkened by adversity, were met by her with so much vivacity and resolution, that she was known as the merry debonnaire; and it was from the effect of her brilliant accomplishments and example upon her husband, that he became designated as the *gentleman* of Germany.

The issue of the Elector Ernest by this princess were six sons and a daughter, besides three that were born dead: — 1. George-Lewis, his successor, and afterwards king of England, as George I.; — 2. Frederic-Augustus, born the 3rd of October, 1661, who was a general in the Imperial service, and slain in Transylvania against the Turks, on the 30th of December, 1690, S.P.; — 3. Maximilian-William, born on December the 13th, 1666, who was general of the Venetians, and was celebrated in the war of the Morea from the year 1685 to that of 1688. At his return, and after the death of his elder brother Frederic, being discontented at the project of his father to confirm the right of primogeniture, by uniting the two duchies of Celle and Hanover in the person of George, his eldest son, which would deprive him of the ducal dignity, he formed a party to support his pretensions to Hanover, whilst George should be restricted to Celle. For this disobedience his father punished him by imprisonment in 1691, when one of his adherents was beheaded and the others were banished; but he was released in the following year. In the general war with France and Spain, in 1702, he became a general in the emperor's service, and distinguished himself as the commander of the cavalry of the right wing of Marlborough's army, at the battle of Blenheim. He died a Roman Catholic at Vienna, in 1726, S.P.; — 4. Charles-Philip, born on the 3rd of October, 1669, who was slain in the Imperial service against the Turks in Albania, the 2nd of January, 1691, S,P.; — 5. Christian, born the 19th of September, 1671, who was drowned in the Danube, near Ulm, in battle against the French, July the 13th, 1703, S.P.; — 6. Ernest-Augustus, born the 7th of September, 1674, who was bishop of Osnaburg upon the death of Charles-Joseph, Elector of Triers, in 1715, and was created duke of York and Albany, and earl of Ulster, June the 29th, 1716, by his brother, George I., being also elected a knight of the Garter. He died on the 14th of August, 1728, S.P.; — 7. Sophia-Charlotte, born the 2nd of October, 1668, became on the 28th of September, 1684, the second wife of Frederic, Elector of Brandenburg, who became the first king of Prussia, in 1700. She died at Hanover, on February the 1st, 1705, having had issue two sons: Frederic-Augustus, born in 1685, who died an infant; and Frederic-William I., king of Prussia, who was born August the 4th, 1688, became king, February the 25th, 1713, and married his cousin, Sophia-Dorothy, the daughter of George I., king of England.

George-Lewis, the first king of Britain of the Hanoverian line, whose ancestry has been fully detailed, both in its lineal and collateral degrees, was born on the 28th of May, 1660, at Osnaburg, and his first years were employed in gaining both civil and military acquirements, which his talents and genius soon rendered conspicuous. So early as the 15th year of his age he entered the field with his father and the duke of Celle, when he distinguished himself by his bravery at the battle of Consarbruck, and the consequent taking of Treves, against the French, in 1675, for which the youth was personally commended by the emperor. He continued in the field until the peace of Nimeguen in 1679, when, being of two ardent a mind to consume his time in inactivity, he visited various countries of Europe for the purposes of knowledge in its civil and literary departments. His father in the following year becoming duke of Hanover, received a visit of congratulation from William, prince of Orange, afterwards king of England, with whom the young prince had acted in their military operations, and it was then that George first saw the man through whose patriotic and liberal efforts he himself afterwards became seated in the British throne. No sooner had the prince departed than the young prince of Hanover visited, besides other countries, France, the Netherlands, and lastly England, where he arrived in November, and where in concurrence with his father's wishes, he made his advances to the princess Anne, the daughter of James, duke of York, and the niece of king Charles II., which princess he eventually succeeded in the throne; but these were soon withdrawn at the command of his father, who now earnestly wished to unite the two dukedoms of Hanover and Celle, by the marriage of George, his eldest son, with the only daughter and child of the duke of Celle, establishing for this purpose the right of primogeniture, to prevent the future dis-union of these States. The young prince, who had been created a Doctor of Laws in a progress he

Digitized by Google

made to Oxford, in consequence of this new resolve, left England, March the 11th, 1681, and though not at all affected towards his cousin, whose affections had also been previously fixed upon another object, the marriage was celebrated between them in 1682, proving a source of continual uneasiness, and concluding in their separation in 1694.

Finding in this marriage no domestic happiness, the consequence of a mutual want of affection, and not of any unworthy cause, the scene of war, so congenial with his inclination, again opened to his view. With a strong body of Hanoverian troops, he joined the Imperial army during the siege of Vienna by the Turks, where in the memorable defeat of the infidels, September the 12th, 1683, George-Lewis was greatly distinguished for his courage and conduct, which were also evinced at the capture of Buda, in 1686. He served in most of the campaigns against France, having at the head of 9,000 men his full share of the glory and sufferings at Steenkerke, Landen, and Namur, under his illustrious friend, William of England, and in these strifes he continued until the treaty of Ryswick, in 1697.

In the following year, January the 23rd, 1698, he succeeded his father in all his dignities, excepting that of being bishop of Osnaburg, which, by previous treaty, being required to be held alternately by a Protestant and a Catholic pastor, could not be possessed successively by two persons of the House of Hanover. However, the dispute concerning the ninth Electorate was not yet settled, though his father had graced himself with the title. After much altercation from the present Electors, who were jealous of a new member sharing their honors, he received the investiture in January, 1699, when his title was acknowledged by the European powers; but it was not until the 30th of June, 1708, that he was permitted to enter the Electoral College, when he voted at the diet at Ratisbon.

The death of his father was soon followed by that of his illustrious friend, William of England, in whose efforts all his prospects of mounting the British throne centered. This event naturally caused a regret in the court of Hanover, and an anxiety to discover the feelings that Anne, the new queen, might have towards him in rendering those prospects either permanent or illusive. Doubt, however, was quickly banished by his installation at Windsor, by the orders of Anne, as a knight of the Garter, the 13th of March, 1703, Charles, lord Mohun, acting as his proxy, in confirmation of the election conferred upon him at Kensington, by the means of William, the 18th of June, 1701. Though Anne herself was never very cordially disposed towards the House of Hanover, but was secretly biassed to her exiled and attainted brother, the Pretender, yet she was too much aware of the wishes of the nation, to revoke the acts and condemn the policy which conduced to the interests of the Guelphs. As too, she entered warmly through the greater part of her reign in the war against France, she could not withhold an appearance of friendship from George-Lewis, one of her warmest and ablest allies.

But when the Tory faction had undermined the influence of the great Marlborough, with whom the heroes of Hanover had often fought in the field,—and when to gain an ascendant, they basely yielded all the advantages of a glorious war, to obtain a peace that should destroy the influence of their great captain, whose fall would be their rise,— then it was that the Brunswick succession became insecure, and that the intriguing spirit of the Tories, encouraged by the known desire of the queen in favor of her brother, was silently preparing to continue, in the person of a bigot, their ancient line of kings at the expense of every constitutional privilege and blessing of the people. This growing danger was however nipped in the blossom by the timely death of the queen, before their plans were fully ripened, which were blighted by the resolute and prompt energy of the friends of the Elector, who was immediately placed upon the British throne as the pledge to the nation of civil and religious liberty. Long may his descendants be his successors, sacredly observing the compact existing between them and the people, lessening the breach of religious feuds by their own example of concession and conciliation, and relaxing the reins of those civil disabilities, which the improved knowledge and temper of the age render now no longer necessary. For what our fathers wisely enacted to suit the pressing circumstances of their times, it would be folly in us to uphold now those circumstances no longer exist. Nations or individuals excluded from alliance, necessarily are prepared to become enemies. When alliance is sought, it becomes folly to reject it; for who would not rather have a friend than an enemy. Concession is the only method of obliterating the memory of former feuds; but an opposition upheld when the original impulse has ceased, can only make it more deadly as well as dangerous to the oppressor, who now becomes unjust. The one is as water, the other as oil upon the fire. Opposition is justifiable only to repress an arbitrary power encroaching upon our rights; but when that power and the

Digitized by Google

inclination to exert it cease, we increase the security of these our rights by admitting the persons formerly opposed to them, to share with us in their blessings. This makes our cause to be theirs, and converts foes into friends, securing our mutual strength; so true it is, that "a kingdom divided against itself cannot stand." Why should we goad and harass the steed that we have already tamed, unless to make him again unruly? Thus the policy of our glorious William III., and that which emanated from the last years of our late monarch, George IV., though directed in an opposite course, conduced to the same end. The Roman Catholics of the age of William endeavored to tyrannize and required restraint: those of that of George IV., had evidenced a long-tried loyalty, and therefore deserved equally with his Protestant subjects to have a voice in the cause of liberty. The age is happily past in which religious bigotry had power to endanger civil liberty; and the surest way of preventing a recurrence, was to throw open the flood-gates of political distinction, which had so long retained two great bodies in an increasing pressure against each other, endangering the overwhelming of either by the greater accumulating force of its opposite; when on the contrary, both, as two masses of water, would by the removal of mutual restraint, find that common level which is quickly followed by tranquillity and calm. Religious distinctions will always endure so long as the human judgment is fallible, and, where they are accompanied by pride and an obstinate uncharitableness, they must engender animosity: but to prevent that animosity gaining a wider sphere of action than the privacy of social life, thereby endangering public liberty by the ascendency of a governing and partial faction, it is necessary to expunge all allusions to religious doctrines, and the political disabilities arising thence, from the civil code.

George-Lewis, after he succeeded his father and became, after his mother, the heir-presumptive to the British throne, gradually acquired fresh dignities until he became king. Upon the death of his uncle and father-in-law, George-William of Celle, in 1705, he joined that prince's territories to his own; and he rendered himself conspicuous in the continental wars by his ability and courage, which at length raised him to the chief command of the Imperial army, in 1707, which dignity he retained until the end of the year 1709, when discontented with the limited supplies and reinforcements the German States had allowed him, he resigned his command, and was succeeded by prince Eugene, the duke of Savoy. The influence this honor had given him overcame at length the long continued opposition that had been made to his dignity of Elector; and having taken his seat, the 30th of June, 1708, he was further advanced by obtaining the title of arch-treasurer of the empire, the 12th of April, 1710.

From this time to his accession to the British crown he chiefly occupied himself in the government of his dominions, taking little interest in the virulent factions for and against his cause, which agitated the councils of the court of London through the plots and refined intrigues of his rank enemies, the Tories. He was contented with the rank he enjoyed as a German prince and appeared to be little solicitous for foreign dignities, which apathy was very discouraging to his friends in England, and was also a great source of uneasiness to his mother, the aged Electress, whose whole soul was intent on the splendor he would obtain through her right. The princess Sophia, however, attended closely to her British interests in continuing her correspondence with her adherents until her death, June the 8th, 1714, which event, George now standing forth as the immediate heir to the British throne, gave new vigor and firmness to his friends in England. Still, however, he took no active part in promoting his interests, but left them entirely to the voluntary efforts of his partisans, prudently declining to foment faction by courting one party and thereby rendering himself doubly obnoxious to the other, who already opposed his advancement. He placed his reliance on the Whigs, whose enthusiasm for the Hanoverian and Protestant cause he knew rendered any efforts of his own unnecessary; and his natural prudence therefore pointed out the policy of his not appearing personally in the intriguing strife, which would at once give the Tories an advantageous ground from which they could assail him. This discreet measure was the cause of his success; for the Whigs now perceiving that the strife must be carried on wholly by themselves, at once entered upon the course of action and counsel necessary to obtain their object; while the Tories having no hold to act personally against him, were obliged openly to advocate a cause truly hateful to the nation, the restoring a family to the throne whose bigoted attachment to the court of Rome and arbitrary power placed both religious and civil liberty in the utmost danger. Thus by one stroke of policy he armed his friends and disarmed his enemies; not appearing as the leader of the strife, but, like a country, as the prize which was to be the reward of victory.

The contest soon ended, for the illness and death of the queen brought affairs at once

Digitized by Google

to a crisis, when the Whigs by their unanimous and prompt conduct obtained the glorious ascendency and totally frustrated the treasonable plans of their opponents. Her speedy dissolution becoming evident, despatches were sent to the Elector, urging him to repair without delay to the Hague, where a fleet would be in readiness to convey him to England on the first intelligence of the demise of the queen, an event, which indeed happened August the 1st, 1714, when he was proclaimed in London as George I., king of Great Britain, &c. The new monarch however, left not his German states until August the 31st, when having vested their government in a council, headed by his brother prince Ernest, he set out with his son, the electoral prince, from Herenhausen, and in five days arrived at the Hague, where he conferred with the states-general; and having embarked, September the 16th, at Orange Polder, under convoy of an English and Dutch squadron, and arrived the next day at the Hope, he sailed up the river and landed at Greenwich about six o'clock in the evening. There he was received by the lords of the regency, and walked to his house in the park, accompanied by a great number of the nobility, and greeted by the acclamations of the multitude. The coronation took place with the accustomed solemnities at Westminster, October the 20th, following.

King George having during his reign made three visits to Hanover and his hereditary dominions, departed from Greenwich for the fourth, June the 3rd, 1727, and landing in Holland on the 7th, immediately proceeded on his journey to his German capital; but on the road being suddenly seized with a paralytic disorder, and conveyed in a state of insensibility to Osnaburg, he expired on the very bed on which he was born, Sunday, June the 11th, aged 68 years, of which he had reigned 12 years, 10 months, and 10 days in England. He was buried amongst his ancestors at Hanover, with whose ashes his own merited to mingle, for, in the words of Hume, who was not one of his warmest advocates, "He was plain and simple in his person and address, grave and composed in his deportment, though easy, familiar, and facetious in his hours of relaxation. He had acquired the character of a circumspect general, a just and merciful prince, and a wise politician, who perfectly understood, and steadily pursued his own interests."

The Wife of King George I.

Sophia Dorothea, the daughter and heiress of George-William, duke of Celle, by Eleonora, the daughter of Alexander d'Olbreuse, a native of France, who enjoyed neither rank nor riches, was born September the 5th, 1666. In the 9th year of her age she was contracted in marriage to Augustus-Frederic, prince of Wolfenbüttel, for whom she afterwards felt a strong attachment. This princess, however, elevated more by her rank in life than distinguished by the happiness arising from it, was fated never to enjoy that love which her parents had fostered in her almost infant years. To unite their several dominions, her father and his brother, Ernest-Augustus of Hanover, afterwards resolved to effect a marriage between this lady, the heiress of the former, with George-Lewis, the son of the latter, which was solemnized at Celle, November, the 21st, 1682. But unfortunately between George and Sophia there was never any affection or confidence, as each of them had in other quarters formed predilections that were destined never to be gratified; and it was the frailty of the prince to imagine that, since he was disappointed in obtaining a lady of his own choice, he was fully at liberty to indulge a partiality towards numerous objects, in the pursuit of which he was at no pains to consider by concealment the feelings of his consort. Sophia, naturally of a high spirit, could little brook this public display of neglect in her husband, and would not submit to the insults of his mistresses, however much her mother-in-law, the Electress Sophia, who herself experienced much of the licentiousness, though not the personal neglect, of her own consort, advised her to submit to what she could not control, and rather to endeavor to annihilate her husband's indifference by patience than to encrease it by resentment. Her feelings, however, prevented her from acting upon this admonition, and her domestic life was spent in accusing her husband of his libertinism when present, and in upbraiding him when absent.

In her brother-in law, prince Philip, she found a noble and compassionate heart, who pitied her afflictions and offered his services and advice to relieve her from them, a count Konigsmark, a friend of the prince, being employed to carry messages between them. This man, conceited and profligate, in a drunken frolic in Denmark boasted of his influence with the young duchess of Hanover, ungenerously for the gratification of his vanity concealing the limited bounds of his intercourse with this illustrious lady; and his proud folly made him throw out insinuations that created so great a degree of suspicion, as to

Digitized by Google

cause his conduct and that of the princess to be narrowly watched by the Elector, her father-in law. Nothing, however, led to a suspicion of guilt, for whatever was the motive of the insolent count, he was only regarded by the princess, as the friend of her brother Philip, who had advised her to fly from the court, where she was so openly treated with neglect by her husband, and contempt by his presuming mistresses. It was now under pretense of furthering this object and of preparing for her escape into France to seek the refuge of her mother's family, that Konigsmark obtained many and, as he supposed, secret meetings with the princess; but the Elector was informed of the whole proceedings, and the count received a sudden order to join his master Philip, who was serving on the Hungarian frontier. Unfortunately, however, in defiance of this check upon his commission, he, before his departure, prevailed on the princess to grant him a parting interview at a time when it might be probable to pass without discovery, and at a late hour he was admitted to her bed-chamber, to receive her letters and dispatches to her brother Philip; but his movements were instantly made known to the Elector, whose active jealousy for the honor of his family, in the transport of the moment, stationed guards at the entrance of a passage leading to the apartment, with orders to dispatch the intruder on his return, which was speedily performed and almost in the presence of the princess.

Though it was never pretended that she had committed actual guilt, and though the motives of her conduct were sufficiently known, and therefore no procedure of divorce was ever intended; yet the imprudence of admitting an intriguing foreigner to her presence at so improper a season, and betraying to him the secrets of her husband and the Electoral court, was a crime which the Elector would never pardon nor allow his son to forgive By his order a separation was resolved on, which as neither the prince nor princess had ever any affection for each other, gave equal satisfaction to both. She was conveyed, the 28th of December, 1694, to the castle of Ahlden, in Luneburg, where she resided for the remainder of her life, excepting during some occasional visits to Celle, while her father and mother lived. After the death of the elector Ernest, it is said, her husband made an offer of reconciliation; but stung with the aspersions, which by her enemies had been cast upon her, and conscious of her not having deserved them, she gave this noble answer of exalted virtue unconscious of stain, "If what I am accused of is true, I am unworthy of his bed; and if my accusation is false, he is unworthy of me. I will not accept his offers." Although otherwise totally unnoticed by the Electoral family, she had ever the consolation of experiencing the duty and affection of her son, who more than once attempted an interview with her at Ahlden, and who, had she lived until his accession to the English throne, intended to restore her to liberty and to acknowledge her as the queen-dowager. She died November the 2nd, 1726.

The Issue of King George I. by Sophia-Dorothea, his Wife.

I.

George-Augustus, who succeeded his father as George II. Chapter II.

II.

Sophia-Dorothea, who was born at Hanover, March the 16th, 1685, married at Berlin, November the 28th, 1706, to her cousin, Frederic-William I., king of Prussia, the son of Frederic, the first king of Prussia, by Sophia, the daughter of Ernest-Augustus, Elector of Hanover; * and she died, having survived him 17 years, July the 5th, 1757, having had fourteen children, of whom four died infants, and the others were as follow: —

I. Charles-Frederic, born the 24th of January, 1712, who became king as Frederic II. the 20th of May, 1740. Having, by his splendid military achievements and the extent of his genius, acquired the appellation of the Great, he died the 17th of August, 1786, aged 75, leaving no issue by Elizabeth-Christina, the daughter of Ferdinand-Albert, duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel.

II. Frederic-Augustus, the progenitor of the succeeding monarchs, born August the 9th, 1722, married Louisa-Amelia, the sister of the queen of Frederic the Great, and died the 12th of June, 1758, leaving the following issue.

1. Frederic-William II., king of Prussia, born the 25th of September, 1744, who married the 14th of July, 1765, Elizabeth-Christina, the daughter of Charles, duke of

* There has been a difference amongst authors in reckoning the Prussian monarchs, which confusion has arisen from all of them bearing the name of Frederic, and some of them having the name of William attached. Thus they have been enumerated either as the five Frederics, or as Frederic I.; Frederic-William I.; Frederic II., or the Great; and Frederic-William II. and III.

Digitized by Google

Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, from whom he was divorced in 1768; and he re-married the 4th of July, 1769, to Frederica-Louisa, the daughter of Lewis IX., prince of Hesse-Darmstadt, who died in 1805. He became king the 17th of August, 1786, and died the 10th of November, 1797, leaving the following numerous issue.

I. Frederic-William III., the present king. born August the 3rd, 1770, who married December the 14th, 1793, Louisa-Augusta, the daughter of Charles-Lewis, duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, and the niece of Charlotte, late queen of Great Britain, who was born in 1776, and died July the 13th, 1810. His issue are,—1. Frederic-William, prince-royal, who was born October the 15th, 1795, and married November the 29th, 1823, to Louisa, the daughter of Lewis-Charles, king of Bavaria;—2. William-Lewis, who was born March the 22nd, 1797;—3. Charlotte, who was born July the 13th, 1798, and is the wife of Nicolas, the present despotic, narrow-minded, and sanguinary emperor of Russia;—4. Charles, born June the 29th, 1801;—5. Alexandrina, who was born February the 23rd, 1803, and married September the 24th, 1820, to Frederic of Mecklenburg-Schwerin;—6. & 7. Louisa, born February the 1st, 1808, and Albert, born October the 4th, 1809.

II. Frederica-Charlotta, the only issue by the first marriage, who was born May the 7th, 1767, married to Frederick, duke of York, September the 29th, 1791, and died August the 6th, 1820, without issue.

III. Frederica-Louisa, who was born November the 18th, 1774, married to William I., the late king of the Netherlands, and now of Holland, October the 1st, 1791.

IV. Frederica-Christina, who was born in 1780, married to William II., grand duke of Hesse, February the 13th, 1797, and has issue:—1. Frederic-William, the electoral prince, born August the 20th, 1802;—2. Caroline, born July the 29th, 1799;—3. Maria, born September the 6th, 1804.

V. Lewis, who was born in 1773, married Frederica, the daughter of Charles-Lewis, duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, and died in 1796, having issue:—1. Frederic-William, born October the 30th, 1794;—2. Frederica, born September the 30th, 1796.

VI. Frederic-Charles, who was born in 1781, and married to Louisa-Charlotte, born in 1789, the daughter of Frederic, the son of Frederic V. of Denmark, by Juliana of Brunswick, the second wife of that king.

VII. Ferdinand-William, who was born in 1783, married to Marianne, born in 1783, the daughter of Frederic-Lewis, Landgrave of Hesse Hombourg, and the sister of Frederic, the late Landgrave, who married Elizabeth, the daughter of George III., of Great Britain, by whom there is a daughter, born July the 4th, 1805.

2. Frederica-Sophia, who was born August the 7th, 1751, married in 1767, to William V., prince of Orange, and died April the 9th, 1806. She had issue:—

I. William I., king of Holland, who was born August the 24th, 1772, married October the 1st, 1791, Frederica-Louisa, the daughter of Frederic-William II., king of Prussia, and has issue:—1. William-Frederic, born December the 6th, 1792, who married Anne, the daughter of Paul I., emperor of Russia, February the 21st, 1816, by whom are three sons, William, Alexander, and Frederic;—2. Frederic-Charles, born February the 28th, 1797;—and 3. Mariana, born May the 19th, 1809.

II. Frederic-Henry, who was born January the 18th, 1726, married Wihelmina, the daughter of Maximilian, of Hesse Cassel, the brother of Frederic, king of Sweden, who was born February the 26th, 1726, and died in 1808. This prince was one of the greatest captains of the age, and died in 1808, without issue.

IV. Augustus-Ferdinand, Grand Master of the Order of St. John of Sonnaberg, who was born May the 22nd, 1730, married in 1755, to Anne-Elizabeth, the daughter of Frederic-William of Schedwt, by whom have been issue:—1. Frederic-Christian-Lewis, who was born November the 11th, 1771, and killed at Saalfield, in a skirmish against the French, four days before the great battle of Jena, October the 10th, 1806, without issue;—2. William-Augustus, who was born September the 15th, 1779;—3. Frederica-Dorothy, who was born May the 24th, 1770, married to Anthony of Radzivilov.

V. Frederica-Sophia, who was born July the 3rd, 1709, married to Frederic, Margrave of Brandenburg-Bareuth. who died in 1763, and she died in 1758, leaving him his only issue, Elizabeth-Sophia-Wihelmina, the wife of Charles Eugene, duke of Wirtemberg, who died without issue, in 1769.

VI. Frederica-Louisa, who was born September the 28th, 1714, married in 1729 to Charles-William, Margrave of Brandenburg-Anspach, who died in 1751, and had issue, Charles-Frederic, who tired of sovereignty, ceded his states to Prussia in 1792, and retired to England, where he died in 1806, without issue.

Digitized by Google

VII. Philippina-Charlotta, who was born March the 13th, 1716, married in 1733 to Charles, duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, who died in 1780.

VIII. Sophia-Dorothea-Maria, who was born January the 25th, 1719, married in 1734 to William-Frederic, Margrave of Brandenburg-Schweldt, who died in 1765, and she died in 1771, leaving issue the three following daughters.

1. Frederica-Dorothy, the wife of Frederic-Eugene, duke of Wirtemberg, who died in 1797, and by her amongst a numerous issue, had Frederic, the late king of Wirtemberg, whose second consort was Charlotte, the daughter of George III., king of Great Britain.

2. Anne-Elizabeth-Louisa, the wife of Augustus-Ferdinand, the son of Frederic-William I., king of Prussia.

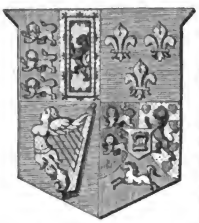
3. Phillippina, the second wife of Frederic II., Landgrave of Hesse Cassel, whose first wife was Mary, the daughter of George II., king of Great Britain, who died in 1772. He died in the year 1785, and she in that of 1800.

IX. Louisa-Ulrica, who was born July the 24th, 1720, married to Adolphus-Frederic, king of Sweden, who died in 1771, and from her issued the succeeding kings until the accession of Charles-John, formerly marshall Bernadotte, in 1818. She died in 1782.

X. Anna-Amelia, who was born November the 9th, 1723, died Abbess of Quedlinburg in 1778.

CHAPTER II.

George II., King *of* Great Britain *and* Ireland, Defender *of the* Faith; Elector *of* Hanover, *&c.*



This prince, the only son of George I., was born at Hanover, October the 30th, 1693, receiving the names of George-Augustus. In his earliest years he was much caressed by the great patron of his family, king William III., whom he visited at Loo in 1699. He married, September the 2nd, 1705, Wihelmina-Carolina of Brandenburg-Anspach. As the probability of the accession of his family encreased, he was elected, April the 4th, 1706, a knight of the most noble order of the Garter, with the insignia of which, being despatched to Hanover, he was invested June the 2nd, and was installed at Windsor, by proxy, December the 22nd, following. Also on the 29th of November in the same year, he was by letters patent created by queen Anne, baron of Tewkesbury, viscount Northallerton, earl of Milford Haven, and marquess and duke of Cambridge, and as a further addition of honor he had conferred upon him precedence of every other peer of Great Britain.

Of this accumulation of honors, the Electoral prince of Hanover resolved to make himself worthy by indulging his natural disposition for war and glory. Having entered the ranks of the great duke of Marlborough as a volunteer, he served in the campaign in the Netherlands, and greatly distinguished himself in the hard fought battle of Oudenarde, June the 30th, 1708, where he charged the French at the head of the Hanoverian dragoons with an intrepidity that confounded the enemy and endangered himself; for one of his aides-de-camp was killed at his side, and he had a horse shot under him.

Having landed with king George I. in England, on the death of queen Anne, September the 17th, 1714, he was by his royal parent, on the 27th of the same month, created prince of Wales; and it is to be noted that he was the first prince of Wales since Edward the Black Prince that had children alive in his father's reign. In the same year he was by parliament declared earl of Chester and Flint. The prince was also a privy counselor, one of the governors of the Charter House, captain general of the artillery company, and chancellor of the University of Dublin. During the king's absence for Hanover from July the 7th, 1716, to January the 18th, 1717, the prince of Wales was appointed guardian of the realm and lieutenant within the same; but shortly after a dispute arising between him and his royal father, he became banished as it were from the court and severed from political distinction, which privations, however, were

Digitized by Google

happily not of a very protracted existence, as a reconciliation was at length effected. This disagreement issued from the following cause. The princess of Wales was, November the 3rd, 1716, delivered of a son, for whom the prince intended his uncle, the duke of York, as a godfather; but the king having ordered the duke of Newcastle to stand for himself, the prince, after the ceremony, inconsiderately expressed his resentment against this nobleman in very warm terms, which raised the anger of the king for this insult upon the person whom he had honored by selecting him as his representative. The royal displeasure became indeed so great, that the king ordered his son to confine himself within his own appartments, and afterwards signified his pleasure that he should quit the palace of St. James's. The court was also given to understand that they who visited the prince and princess should have no access to his majesty's presence, and that all such who held offices and employments under both the king and prince would be obliged to quit either the one or the other at their option. Upon this his royal highness and his consort resided at the earl of Grantham's in Arlington-street, and afterwards removed to Leicester-house; but his children still remained at St. James's. The innocent cause of this bitter and unnatural resentment, as if for a punishment on the royal delinquents, who suffered their anger to insult an important religious institution, expressive of peace and humility, was removed out of the world, February the 16th, 1717, which should have acted as a sign for the royal relatives to renew their former love and confidence. This reconciliation, however, did not take place until the year 1721.

From this period to the death of his father, the prince's life was entirely domestic and of no political influence, as in the subsequent journeys of George I. to Hanover, the regency was always committed into the hands of lords-justices. George I. dying suddenly at Osnaburg, June the 14th, 1727, intelligence of which was received on the 14th, his son was proclaimed as George II. on the following day, and was crowned with his queen at Westminster-abbey, October the 11th, of the same year. This monarch, famed as he is for his personal courage, and for his success in arms, under the auspices of the great Pitt, will ever be most celebrated for that noble declaration made by him, which is worthy of being written in characters of gold in the palace of every king. "There shall be no persecution for conscience's sake in my dominions during my reign!" After a glorious reign of 34 years, 4 months, and 14 days, in which the arms of England were enriched with fame and conquest, George II. died suddenly at Kensington, October the 25th, 1760, aged 77 years, and was buried November the 11th following, at Westminster-abbey, being succeeded by his grandson, George III.

The Wife of King George II.

Carolina-Wihelmina-Dorothea, the daughter of John-Frederic, marquis of Brandenburg-Anspach, (who died in 1686,) by Eleanor-Erdmuth-Louisa, his second wife, and the daughter of John-George, duke of Saxe-Eysenach, (who died in 1696,) was born March the 1st, 1683; but her father dying in her infancy, and her mother remarrying to George IV., Elector of Saxony, she was left under the guardianship of Frederick, Elector of Brandenburg, afterwards king of Prussia, by which means she spent her early days at the court of Berlin. This lady was universally admired for her beauty and superior endowments, which were rendered truly valuable by her numerous virtues; and she became so much an object of attraction, that she was solicited to marry Charles III., king of Spain, who was afterwards emperor of Germany. Though, to bring about this match she was strongly urged to change her religion, yet no consideration of courtly grandeur could induce her to become a recreant to her conscience and the conviction of truth; and this rare and praiseworthy integrity to her principles, which thus seemed to ruin every prospect of ambition, did on the contrary, by the blessing of Providence, raise her ultimately to the highest pitch of sublunary splendor; for it was the chief motive that induced the Elector of Hanover, afterwards George I. of Great Britain, to chuse her for the wife of his son, the Electoral prince. The nuptials, which occasioned universal joy amongst the whole body of the protestants, not only of the empire, but of all Europe, were solemnized September the 2nd, 1705; and this union proved a blessing in store for the literary talent and genius of Great Britain, as she afterwards became the munificent patroness of literature and the arts, supplying the deficiency of the king, her husband, in this respect, whose inclinations fitted him only for war and government.

At the elevation of the Hanoverian family to one of the chief thrones of the world, this princess, who landed at Margate, October the 13th, 1714, preserved an equanimity which proved that the possession of worldly grandeur could not destroy the calmness of her mind, and that in her estimation, a crown was not essential to happiness. As prin-

Digitized by Google

cess of Wales, she gained general respect and love, and in the unhappy misunderstanding between her husband and his father, she was so prudent as to keep fair with both the parties, conducting herself with an unruffled impartiality that she might be enabled to become the worthy means of effecting a reconciliation. George I., her father-in-law, had a sincere esteem for her, and she in return honored him with great respect.

When she became queen, participating in the coronation of her royal consort, October the 11th, 1727, she deserved the pre-eminence which her station conferred on her, becoming the focus of female virtue and accomplishments, and the dispenser of happiness to the deserving part of her consort's subjects. So much was she beloved by her royal lord, and so much confidence did he justly place in her abilities, her integrity, and her love of justice, which she tempered with lenity, that during his visits to Hanover, he constituted her regent of his realms, which dignity she enjoyed from May the 17th to September the 12th, 1729, and again from June the 5th, until 1732, and lastly from May the 22nd, 1736, until the month of January in 1737, in which last period, by the licentiousness of the people, occurred the death of captain Porteus at Edinburgh, whom she had reprieved. The mortal career of this excellent princess closed soon after this violation of the law, for she died of a mortification in the bowels, November the 20th, 1737, aged 54 years, and was buried at Westminster-abbey.

Carolina-Wihelmina-Dorothea, who deservedly ranks with the most eminent of the queens-consort of England, was of a beauteous countenance, and of a figure whose exquisite symmetry, until impaired by a diseased corpulency, was accompanied with a dignity that inspired in the beholder a reverence unmixed with fear. Her manners were chastened by a natural goodness and a superiority of intellect that heightened the charms of her beauty, and by a majestic demeanor, which the elegance of her person was so admirably calculated to display. Her benevolence was unbounded, and her zeal incessant to promote virtue and piety. She was the great encourager of learning and genius, and not only honored with her friendship the persons eminent in the pleasing departments of literature and the fine arts, but also such as entered into the abstruse and difficult windings of science and theology; for amongst others, she conversed with Newton, corresponded with Leibnitz, and encouraged Clarke and Butler, whose great talents were fully appreciated by her own solid sense and judgment, which were greatly cultivated by her devotion to study and contemplation. And though, as a queen, she was constantly assiduous in securing the welfare and improvement of her husband's subjects, she always attended to the duties of the woman by a most minute examination of the propriety and decorum of her domestic circle, which she, nevertheless, accompanied with all the mildness of simplicity, expressive of her humanity to her inferiors, and of her detestation of that insolence of pride, that seeks to aggrandize itself by insulting the dependence stationed beneath it. Of her merit in this respect, there is an instance not to be passed over even in these limited pages, which affords an example to the insensible pride too much indulged in every rank of life, excepting that which for want of an inferior is cut off from the possibility of being tainted with such a mental degradation. Her daughter, the princess Anne, having one day made one of the ladies about her stand a long time, during a tedious conversation with her on some trifling subject, till she was almost ready to faint, the queen resolved upon a practical reprimand for her inhuman behavior that should have more weight than verbal precept. When the princess, therefore, came to her in the evening, as usual, to read to her, and was drawing herself a chair to sit down, the royal mother said, "No, my dear, you must not sit at present, for I intend to make you stand this evening as long as you suffered lady —— to remain to-day in the same position. She is a woman of the first quality; but, had she been a nursery-maid, you should have remembered she was a human creature as well as yourself." The name of this celebrated princess, Carolina, was conferred on two uncultivated provinces of North America, which in after ages may perpetuate her memory when the noblest buildings of Europe may lie in ruins.

The Issue of King George II. by Queen Caroline, his Wife.

I.

Frederic-Lewis was born at Hanover January the 20th, 1707, and christened February the 4th following, the king of Prussia, and the Elector of Hanover, his grandfather, being godfathers, and his great grandmother, the duchess-dowager, the princess Sophia, acting as godmother. His years of minority were passed in Germany, which time he improved by acquiring literature and a knowledge of the sciences to a great extent, and

Digitized by Google

so well pleased was George I., on that king's first visit to Hanover after his accession, with his demeanor and abilities, that he was elected, December the 24th, 1716, a knight companion of the most noble order of the Garter, and was installed at Windsor by proxy, April the 30th, 1718, having previously been created, January the 10th, 1717, duke of Gloucester. And as a further reward of his rising merit, his grandfather further dignified him, July the 15th, 1726, with the titles of baron of Snawdon, in the county of Carnarvon; viscount Launceston, in the county of Cornwall; earl of Eltham, in the county of Kent; marquess of the Isle of Ely, in the county of Cambridge; and duke of the city of Edinburgh in Scotland.

On his father's becoming king in 1727, he was, November the 28th, constituted first commissioner and governor for the building and better management of Greenwich Hospital. His royal highness arrived for the first time in England, December the 3rd, 1728, landing incognito at Harwich. The following day he arrived at St. James's, and was introduced into the privy-council, December the 18th, where he was seated on the right hand of his majesty. Bearing at this time the title of prince of Great Britain and Electoral prince of Brunswick-Luneburg, he was created prince of Wales and earl of Chester, January the 8th, 1729, the titles of duke of Rothsay and Cornwall, earl of Carrick and baron of Renfrew, as well as that of hereditary steward of Scotland, falling to him as the heir-apparent to the throne of Great Britain. And to these dignities was added that of being elected chancellor of the university of Dublin, June the 8th, 1729.

In February, 1736, the king proposed to him through the privy-council, a marriage with the princess of Saxe-Gotha, which being approved of by his royal highness, it was celebrated, April the 27th, at St. James's chapel; but it is painful to relate that shortly after this union, a difference arose from it between the king and prince, which entirely destroyed the domestic happiness of the royal family, though the prince in the commencement of it endeavored by demonstrations of respect and duty to palliate the effects. The origin of the misunderstanding it is now difficult to trace, but it was rendered more confirmed by the refusing to the prince an augmentation to his establishment, which he requested on account of his marriage to be raised from £50,000 to £100,000 per annum, a sum which had been enjoyed by his father as prince of Wales. This breach, however, reached the climax by the following circumstances, the causes of which are in a great degree, however, undesignedly censurable in the conduct of his royal highness. In 1737, the princess of Wales had advanced to the last month of her pregnancy before the king and queen were at all aware of her state. She was twice conveyed from Hampton-court to the palace of St. James, and at length was delivered of a princess within three hours after her last arrival. The king apprized of this event, expressed his displeasure, through the medium of the earl of Essex, at this strange and apparently inhuman conduct, as an indignity offered to himself and the queen.

The prince endeavored to soothe his majesty's anger in many submissive letters, and implored the queen's mediation, but without effect; and in another message, sent by the duke of Grafton, the king, after severely commenting upon his late conduct, gave his son to understand that, until he should withdraw his confidence from those who had instigated him to his late unwarrantable conduct, who were chiefly the opponents of Sir Robert Walpole, against whom the prince had conceived a strong aversion for his political want of integrity, he should not reside in the palace. It was therefore signified as the royal pleasure, that he should leave St. James's with all his family, when it could be done without injury to the princess; upon which the prince retired to Kew, where he made other unsuccessful efforts to be possessed of his father's favor, for he was not even admitted by the king into the presence of the queen his mother to express his filial affection for her, and to implore her forgiveness and blessing in her last moments. In the year 1739 he voted against the convention in Spain and was soon considered as the chief of the opposition against the administration of Sir Robert Walpole, who was too sensible of his declining influence not to struggle to avert his downfall. For this purpose that minister endeavored to gain the prince of Wales to his interests, and despatched the bishop of Oxford to import to him, that, if the prince would write a letter of submission to the king, he and all his counselors should be taken into favor, that £50,000 should be added to his revenue, that his debts should be liquidated by a grant of four times that sum, and that provision should be made for all his followers. But the bait, though alluring, was ineffectual, the prince declaring that he would accept no such conditions while Sir Robert Walpole directed the public affairs, whom he considered as a bar between the interests of the king and his people, and as the sole cause of the decline of British influence in foreign courts. The power of Walpole ceasing upon his quitting

Digitized by Google

the lower for the upper house of parliament, and new measures being resolved upon, the prince of Wales, February the 17th, 1741, attended by a numerous retinue of his adherents, waited on his majesty, who received him most graciously and ordered his guards to be restored, of which he had been deprived during his disgrace, which reconciliation of the father with the son, who was the idol of the people, was celebrated with public rejoicings all over the kingdom.

This long-sought event was however of short duration, for the prince of Wales having held a court of Stannary as duke of Cornwall, had revived some claims attached to that dignity, which if admitted, would greatly have increased his influence among the Cornish boroughs. In 1748, these efforts roused the jealousy of the administration, as encroaching upon what was considered an interest dependant on the crown, and they caused a renewal of the former royal difference, his adherents joining once more the remnants of the former opposition, who, with the prince, were supposed to be secretly biassed in their conduct by the celebrated lord Bolingbroke, who lived in retirement at Battersea, and who is thought to have made use of his influence arising from the prince's admiration of his eloquence and talents to the ungenerous purpose of rendering the royal misunderstanding durable under the mask of attachment to his royal highness. The prince thus again severed from the government, soon felt the weight of the displeasure of the ministers from their influence in the university of Cambridge; as in the year 1748, upon the death of the duke of Somerset, its chancellor, he flattered himself with the idea of being elected his successor, in which hope he was seconded by the expectations of the nation. Ministerial virulence, however, deprived him of an honor which his love of learning greatly coveted, and the choice fell upon the duke of Newcastle. The chagrin arising from this disappointment was however soon soothed by a public evidence of his popularity; for in the year 1750, an act having passed for the encouragement of the British white-herring-fishery, and a charter of corporation having been granted, his royal highness was nominated governor, and requested publicly and formally to receive the parliamentary evidence of the existence of the new company, a ceremony that was accompanied with many demonstrations of public approbation. This proved to be nearly the last public act of the prince's life, for after a short illness arising from a cold caught in his garden at Kew, he expired at Leicester-House the 20th of March, 1751, aged 45 years, and was interred at Westminster abbey, the 13th of April, to the great grief and consternation of the people and of his nearest connections, who revered him as a tender husband, a fond parent, a liberal master, an unwearied friend to genius, and a patriotic prince, who beheld the corruptions of government with abhorrence, and had resolved to purify and simplify it in its numerous bearings, had it pleased Providence to raise him as its head.

It cannot be concealed, however, that his patriotism led him into errors of judgment, and that his indignation at the want of integrity in Walpole, made him suspect the whole body of the Whigs, who had been the great support of the Brunswick family on the throne, and whose zeal had been duly appreciated by his father and grandfather, the two first Georges.

Those monarchs, pre-eminent for prudence and penetration, though they forbore to show their suspicions openly, were fully aware of the enmity which existed amongst the Tories against the line of Hanover, and of their ardent, though concealed desire, of restoring the exiled family. Prince Frederick's warmth of soul, burning at the corruptions of Walpole, overcame the soundness of his judgment, and he threw himself into the arms of men, whose designs his generous nature could not perceive, and who under pretense of opposing the minister, only hoped to sow dissensions in the Brunswick family, that they might effect by treachery that which they could not realize by force, the restoring of the Stuarts by the tool which they now pretended to have in so great an estimation. The consciousness of this, fully justified king George II. in his opposition to his son's political course, since he must have perceived from foregoing events, that it led through a concealed path to the downfall of the constitution and the power of his family, and that there could not be better underminers to effect this than the subtle Bolingbroke and some of his intriguing followers, though it must ever be regretted that this opposition should have led to so much domestic acrimonious feeling. Lord Bolingbroke, however, though his political life was exerted for the Stuarts, may not be considered as a lover of despotism. He would have participated in the restoration of that dynasty only on condition that the titular king, the Pretender, would conform to the Revolution of 1688, which being refused on the part of the exile, he forsook his cause. He perhaps loved Frederick, and wrote his "Idea of a Patriot King" from his anti-

Digitized by Google

cipation that the prince, had he ever mounted the throne, would have realized that idea by his royal and patriotic actions, which his virtue and liberality must have generated in his kingly capacity. The prince was justified in his censure of abuses and resolves to amend them, which justly entitles him to be regarded as a patriotic prince ; but the means he took were dangerous, and did not partake of the duty he owed to George II., as a subject and a son, when probably in a few years he might have secured a lasting glory by rectifying the evils by his own example and influence as a monarch.

The prince's consort was Augusta, the youngest daughter of Frederic II., duke of Saxe Gotha, who died in 1732, by Magdalen-Augusta, the daughter of Charles-William, prince of Anhalt-Zerbst. She was born the 29th of November, 1719, married April the 27th, 1736, and died the 8th of February, 1772, aged 52 years. This lady was regretted as a princess of many amiable qualities, though she does not stand acquitted of political intrigue, and after her husband's death of throwing herself into the councils of his deceitful adherents. She can never be praised for the seclusion in which she educated,—the subjection in which, for her own ambitious purposes, she would have held, — and the warped principles she endeavored to instil into the mind of her son, afterwards George III. ; principles which were at direct variance with the noble sentiments that actuated the glorious revolution of 1688, and which, though they failed to take entire root in the generous mind of our late monarch, probably led to some of his political determinations in the commencement of his reign that caused the many convulsions that endured to its end ; for in political bias, George III. was a thorough Tory, though the goodness of his heart prevented the extreme mischief of it. To those principles may be traced the American war, which was the cause of the independence of our western colonies, the French Revolution, the aggrandizement of Napoleon in the subjugation of our allies, and the vast increase of a national debt, that discourages the productive industry of Britain and diminishes her influence and dignity in European councils. A discouragement that has been further increased by a succession of selfish ministers, who would rather have oppressed Englishmen down to pauperism, than have lessened the many demands upon their almost bankrupt purse by foregoing any of the immense and unjust sinecures accumulated by a corrupt patronage ; so true is the reproof of our Saviour to the intriguers in ambition and covetousness, " Woe unto you for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers." The interference of women, unless in the character of monarchs, has always been accompanied with fatal effects in national affairs ; for their passions are strong and overrule the judgment, and if the latter is sound, it is too often accompanied with a craftiness, whose very purpose is to indulge their cursed ambition by creating mischief and anarchy ; and though the intriguing spirit of this princess was exerted in concealment, it was not the less pernicious, the effects of which may be felt by Britain for ages.

The following were the issue of prince Frederick by his princess Augusta.

I. George-William-Frederick, who succeeded as George III. Chap 3.

II. Edward-Augustus, who was born March the 14th, 1739, was early initiated in the knowledge of maritime affairs, being designed to preside at the naval board. He was elected, the 18th of March 1752, a knight-companion of the Garter, and installed the 4th of June following. This prince served in 1758 under lord Howe, and in several engagements evinced great firmness of mind. By his grandfather he was created, the 1st of April, 1760, duke of York and Albany, and earl of Ulster, and on the 27th of October of the same year, on his brother's accession to the throne, he was sworn of the privy council. In 1761, he was appointed Rear-Admiral, and in the following year Vice-Admiral, of the Blue. This prince after having visited many countries in Europe, died at Monaco in Italy, the 7th of September, 1767, of a malignaut fever, and was interred at Westminster-abbey, November the 3rd, without wife or issue. In addition to his British titles, he was duke of Brunswick-Luneburg by birth, all the sons of German dukes being complimented with their fathers' titles.

III. William-Henry, born at Leicester-House, November the 14th, 1743, was elected a knight of the Garter, May the 27th, 1762, and installed September the 25th following. By his royal brother he was created, November the 17th, 1764, duke of Gloucester and Edinburgh, and earl of Connaught ; and December the 19th, he took his seat in the privy-council. In 1766, he was appointed a colonel, and in 1768, a major-general of his majesty's forces. In his youth he was noticed for a gravity mixed with a penetrative genius. At a period when others are immersed only in diversion, his delight was in study, and his mild and circumspect conduct rendered him dear to those who had connection with him. From a bad state of health he was obliged to pay

Digitized by Google

frequent visits to the continent, where his virtues invariably elicited from the several courts the most profound respect and attention, which were particularly observable at Rome, when the princes of the banished line of Stuart cheerfully at the pope's request withdrew themselves on several occasions, that they might not intentionally offend the royal guest with their presence. This prince, revered for his virtues, died the 25th of August, 1805, aged 62 years, and was buried at Windsor.

His popularity was greatly enhanced by his marriage with an English lady, the relict of James, the second earl of Waldgrave, and a natural daughter of sir Edward Walpole, the second son of Robert, earl of Orford, whose romantic parentage is worthy of record.

Mr. Edward Walpole in the course of his travels on the continent, where he was styled "the handsome Englishman," among his connections with foreign ladies, had formed one with a female called Laura, which name, for her sake he gave to his daughter, afterwards the wife of the hon. Frederick Keppel, bishop of Exeter and brother of the earl of Albemarle. Returning to England, he took lodgings at the house of a Mrs. Rennie, a child's coatmaker, with whom he sometimes passed an evening hour. Amongst the females assistant in her business, there was one of the name of Clement, who had charms enow to make him forget his Laura, as well as many English ladies of rank, beauty, and accomplishments, who were ambitious of his connection in the circle of fashion. Miss Clement was genteel and handsome, and possessed good natural talents, though not much cultivated by education, as she could only boast of being the humble daughter of the post-master of Darlington. At the worthy instance of Mrs. Rennie, who feared that an improper connection might take place between the youthful admirers, the father of the inexperienced girl, who doated on his child, came to town to return his daughter to the protection of her paternal roof. But while he was conferring with her mistress, the young female escaped out of a parlour and took refuge at her lover's, who had just before quitted his lodging to reside in Pall-mall, where she was received with joy by Mr. Walpole, after an explanation of matters had taken place. Amiable, tender, and constant, she was endeared to her lover, now sir Edward, who treated her as a wife, though the rigidness of his father prevented his being united to her by legal ties. On her death, his affection towards her memory made him decline all overtures of marriage, and induced him to devote much of his time to the education and care of the offspring of their mutual attachment, who were three daughters and a son, colonel Walpole, whose birth deprived his mother of her life. The daughters, who had been hitherto secluded from the world, were, after the death of their mother, introduced to their father's equals. In the most brilliant assemblies of rank they were every where praised and admired, and their virtues and accomplishments at length gained them the most distinguished matrimonial alliances. Laura, the eldest, became in 1758, the wife of Dr. Keppel, bishop of Exeter; Charlotte, the youngest, was married in 1760 to Lionel, earl of Dysart; and Maria, named after her mother, was the most distinguished of the three.

Maria Walpole, born in the year 1735, gained the admiration of James, earl of Waldgrave, who after stifling some scruples of pride on account of her birth, at length gained her consent to their nuptials, which took place the 5th of May, 1759. Amongst the numerous admirers of her beauty, it was said that the prince of Mecklenburg, the brother to the queen of England, ranked as one of the most devoted; but she proved an affectionate and constant wife, notwithstanding a disparity of age in her lord of 20 years. He died in 1763, having by Maria three daughters: Elizabeth-Laura, the wife of George, earl of Waldgrave, her cousin; Charlotte-Maria; and Anna-Horatia, the wife of the earl of Euston, afterwards duke of Grafton. Her conjugal affection towards her first husband and her still pre-eminent beauty, caused many flattering offers of marriage, which were rejected, until at length her merits received their reward in the proposals of his royal highness, William, duke of Gloucester, to whom she was privately married, September the 6th, 1766. It was not however until another royal marriage in connection with an English subject in 1771, that this alliance was publicly announced, about which time a bill restricting royal marriages was rapidly passed in parliament. The duchess of Gloucester also outliving her royal husband, to whom she was passionately attached, died August the 22nd, 1807, aged 72 years. She was buried at Windsor, having had issue by her second marriage a son and two daughters.

1. William-Frederick, who was born at Rome, January the 15th, 1776, and succeeded his father in his titles, the 25th of August, 1805. His royal highness is also knight of the Garter, Grand Cross of the Bath, F.R.S. and D.C.L., Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, a Field Marshal in the army, colonel of the third regiment of Foot Guards,

Digitized by Google

Ranger of Bagshot Park and Walk, and Lord High Steward of the city of Gloucester. He married at the queen's palace, Buckingham-House, the 22nd of July, 1816, his cousin, her royal highness, the princess Mary, the daughter of king George III., by whom there is no issue.

2. Sophia-Matilda, born the 29th of May, 1773, who is usually styled the princess Sophia of Gloucester.

3. Caroline-Augusta-Maria, who was born the 24th of June, 1774, and died the 14th of March, 1775.

IV. Henry-Frederick, who was born at Leicester-House, October the 26th, 1745, was dignified, October the 18th, 1766, with the titles of duke of Cumberland and Strathern, and earl of Dublin. On the 3rd of December following, he was sworn of the Privy-Council, and was invested, December the 21st, 1767, with the ensigns of the Garter. This prince died September the 19th, 1790, leaving no issue by his consort, Anne, the widow of Christopher Horton, of Catton Hall in Derbyshire, Esq., and the daughter of Simon Luttrell, earl of Carhampton, whom he privately married, October 2nd, 1771, and who, deservedly by her numerous good qualities secured and enjoyed conjugal happiness.

V. Frederick-William, born May the 10th, 1750, died in Leicester Fields, December the 29th, 1765, and was buried at Westminister, January the 2nd, 1766.

VI. Augusta, the eldest child of Frederick, prince of Wales, whose birth was the cause of an unhappy division between him and his father George II., was born, July the 31st, 1737, at St. James's Palace, were she was married, January the 17th, 1764, to Charles-William-Ferdinand, duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel. It is to be regretted that family dissensions broke the peace of this princess previously to her marriage, to which in some degree may be attributed the misfortunes of her daughter, the future queen of England. The princess of Wales, Augusta's mother, fearful of the downfall of her own influence, had spoken very disrespectfully of the personal attractions of the queen of George III., previously to her arrival in this country; and this being reported to her, that lady could ill conceal her resentment, which was levelled in various petty insults against Augusta, her mother, the offender, being shielded by the filial duty of the king. Too proud to stoop to any conciliatory measures against an uujust tyranny, her marriage was to her a source of joy, in enabling her to depart from a court which enmity had to her deprived of every charm; an enmity that was unfortunately afterwards exerted with increased virulence against her daughter Caroline, who experienced nothing but vexation during her unhappy connection with Britain. This is the dark side of queen Charlotte's character, and which cannot be sufficiently reprobated. An enmity to be wrecked upon the offspring of the hated object, and to be even levelled at her daughter's daughter, shows an acrimony of mind, which accords more with the times of barbarism than the many virtues the queen in other instances is stated so eminently to have possessed. The princess departed with her husband for Brunswick, the 25th of January, where she remained until his death at the fatal battle of Jena, the 14th of October, 1806, when the power of his house was crushed by the encroaching grasp of Napoleon. The widowed duchess returned to England, July the 8th, 1807, and, after an absence of 42 years, received a visit from her brother George III. at Blackheath, the residence of her unfortunate daughter, Caroline, princess of Wales. About this time, after a long prohibition, the princess of Wales was received at the queen's court; but this gleam of favor was soon darkened by the return of former clouds of enmity, and it was in this short period of sunshine, bursting between cloud and cloud, that the royal duchess with her daughter had an interview, the 14th of July, with the queen and the other members of the royal family, which between the principal females could be little more than a formal interchange of civility.

The duchess of Brunswick having passed the remainder of her life in England, died after a short illness, aged 76 years, the 23rd of March, 1813, and was buried at Windsor, the 31st of March. On the following day, the remains of Charles I. were discovered at Windsor, by which a doubtful point of his story was set at rest, the place of his burial having been variously stated. This princess had issue by the late duke three sons and three daughters, as described under the head of the New House of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, page 381. Of these children, the one most nearly connected with the English nation, was the unfortunate Caroline, queen of Great Britain, and the consort of his late most gracious majesty George IV.

VII. Elizabeth-Caroline was born at Norfolk-House, St. James's Square, December the 30th, 1740; died on September the 4th, 1759; and was buried at Westminster on the 14th of September. She was a princess much beloved for her virtues, and her early

Digitized by Google

death was much lamented by the nation and her relatives; but by none more than her eldest brother, afterwards king George III., who was remarkable for his filial and fraternal feelings.

VIII. Louisa-Anne, who was born at Leicester-House, March the 8th, 1749, died May the 13th, 1768, sincerely lamented, and was buried at Westminster-abbey.

IX. Caroline-Matilda was born at Leicester-House, July the 11th, 1751, nearly four months after the death of her father; and as by this privation her life commenced in misfortune, so by increasing sorrows it terminated. She was baptized the 22nd of July, and her sponsors were her royal relatives; her aunt, the princess Elizabeth-Caroline; her sister, the princess Augusta; and her eldest brother, the prince of Wales, our lamented late monarch. George III. was distinguished for his fraternal affections; but Caroline, hi syoungest sister, was his pet. She was beautiful, and equally fascinating in her disposition and manners. Such was the affection between them that he would play with her with all the ardor of a child, and when his mother would sometimes reproach him for it, the little guileless cherub in her innocent prattle would defend him, by saying that she was never so happy as in the company of 'father George,' as she fondly called him.

This lovely princess was far distant from woman-hood, when from regard to political interests, she was plunged into matrimony with a prince whose constitution and intellects were irreparably ruined by constant debauchery. At the early age of fifteen years the amiable girl was married at St. James's, October the 1st, 1766, the duke of York being proxy, to her cousin, Christian VII., king of Denmark. The next morning she departed to embark at Harwich, when, as if prophetic of her fate, her expressive eyes glistened with tears; nor could the prospect of her new dignity chase away the melancholy that tyrannized over her. Though the king was esteemed as the handsomest man in his dominions, and was gay and good-natured; yet, by his mental and bodily debility, the authority that should have centered in him was usurped by an intriguing step-mother and her ambitious partisans, who could but ill brook a young and beauteous queen who would mar their power, and probably by her issue would shut out the son of Juliana, the queen-dowager, and the half-brother of Christian, from the throne. Thus the seeds of enmity were already sown, and the presence of Caroline only was required to give them that growth that should destroy her happiness and security for ever. Having landed at Rotterdam on the 9th of October, she made her public entry on the 9th of November following into Copenhagen, where, in the evening, the royal nuptials were solemnized in the chapel of Christiansburg.

The young queen for a period reigned as it were in the name of her husband, and governed the court of which she was the ornament; for by the graces of her person she obtained a great ascendency over her royal consort and made use of it to increase her influence. But in an instant she fell from her powerful position into an abyss of misery, and in a few hours would have been dragged from the throne to the block. For some time the young count Struensee with his friend Brandt had great influence over the king. Conducting the affairs of the state with almost unlimited power, they entered unsparingly to reform many abuses of government, which drew upon them the hatred of the nobility, who, suffering by their censorship, enlisted themselves with the dowager-queen to procure the destruction of Struensee and Brandt, with that of Caroline, as the patroness of those minister's measures.

In 1769 the queen had saved herself from ruin only by admitting them to her confidence; for the queen-dowager, who had governed heretofore, could not support the loss of her authority. To regain it this intriguing woman sought every means of setting the king at variance with his young consort; but Struensee restored Caroline to the bosom of her partner, and with Brandt so completely environed the king as to make him inaccessible to any other person. But Struensee soon experienced the usual fate of reformers, arising from the hatred of the unprincipled, who struggle against restraint; and it was accelerated by his prevailing upon the king to issue an edict, empowering every creditor to arrest his debtor without reference to birth or rank. The nobility flew to their estates in all directions with revenge in their hearts. His days, his hours were now numbered, and Juliana saw herself strengthened with adherents to recover her authority, which she resolved, if possible, to seal with the destruction of her rival Caroline. And in this direful project she unfortunately derived her principal succor from the imprudent conduct of the young queen, who was more occupied with her pleasures than with ambition, and who fatally rested in a too elevated confidence of Struensee, whom she had perhaps too much distinguished.

Digitized by Google

The seventeenth of January, 1772, was the day fixed upon by the savage Juliana and her party, to close the career of their hated and unsuspecting supplanters. On the 16th a magnificent fête was given at the palace, and this was the last time that Caroline-Matilda ever saw her royal husband, with whom she opened the ball. The young queen never looked more lovely than in the circling grandeur of this scene; but it was the collected brilliancy of the expiring flame. What but an established mental debility, nay almost idiocy, could urge the king to yield the being, whom he had so lately gazed on with admiration, into the hands of her savage enemies? But her own indiscretions hastened the catastrophe. Mortified at the debaucheries of the king and afflicted with jealousy at his aberrations, she sought to inflict on him the wounds she felt; and like a fanciful girl to her lover, she seemed pleased with the opportunity of mortifying her royal consort, who now for some little time had seemed desirous of regaining what he had lost. Forgetful both of her duty and her dignity, which would have urged to practise those tender and endearing arts so necessary in a wife, she continued her usual gaiety, rallied rather than soothed her husband's petulance, and took every opportunity in the king's presence to jest with Brandt and frolic with Struensee. This was the fault of Caroline, and the damnable craft of the dowager, who had urged this conduct upon her under the mask of friendship, reported it to the nation as the proof of crime, which facilitated her own projects with the multitude, and prepared the king's mind to act upon the intriguer's suggestion. In fact this cursed woman had urged, under the form of maternal fondness, every pernicious advice to work the ruin of the unsuspecting young queen. She advised this conduct towards her husband; she poisoned the mind of her victim with jealousy of the king, reporting to her his debaucheries and even forging fresh accusations against him; she praised the beauty of the woman she hated, to excite that vanity which is the forerunner of coquetry and perhaps dishonor; she advocated in her ear the manners and fashions of the English, disparaging those of the Danes; and advised her to adhere to the former, and to repress the latter, thus destroying Matilda's popularity with her husband's subjects, and representing her to their wounded pride as the patroness of foreign influence and the annihilater of their dearest customs. In short, to gratify her own ambition and influence by the destruction of the unsuspecting and generous victim, nothing was left unsaid by the Machiavelian Juliana, that hypocrisy towards the queen and virulence in misrepresenting her to her husband and the people, could suggest; for which let the wretch be accursed throughout the memory of man, that her odium may deter others from exerting that female craft which is the bane of society, entailing on it confusion and murders, and which changes the mind of the woman in which it acts into the companion and abettor of demons.

At three o'clock, on the seventeenth of January, a dead silence reigned throughout the palace, when the conspirators divided into several bands to influence the king, to secure the queen, and to arrest the ministers. Juliana and her son with others suddenly entered the king's apartment, and terrifying him by their representations of an impending plot, thrust into his hands, for signature, a warrant to seize the persons of the queen, Struensee, and Brandt. Upon seeing the name of Matilda upon the order, love and reason for a moment took possession of the king's mind, and he threw the paper from him; but upon being ardently pressed, he signed it, put his head upon his pillow, and in a short time forgot what he had done. Struensee and Brandt were conveyed to the citadel. A count Ranzau and a colonel Eickstadt insolently burst open the queen's chamber, and, having raised her from sound sleep to unexpected horror, these savage intruders are said, upon her resisting, even to have struck her. The indecency and indignity of the scene can scarcely be imagined; for after the queen had hurried on her dress in the very presence of her enemies, she was forced into a carriage and guarded to the fortress of Cronborg. Upon her arrival, she was conducted to her chamber, when observing the bed, she frantickly exclaimed, "Take me away, take me away! rest is not for the miserable: there is no rest for me!" At length, tears coming to her relief, "Thank God!" said the wretched queen, "for this blessing, my enemies cannot deprive me of it." Upon hearing the voice of her infant daughter, who had been sent after her, she snatched it to her bosom, and bathing it with tears, exclaimed, "Ah! art thou here, poor unfortunate innocent? This is indeed some balm to thy wretched mother." For three days she tasted not food, and was unblessed with sleep.

In the morning Copenhagen in consternation found it had new masters. The king was put under a guardianship. In signing the fate of his wife, he had yielded up his own liberty, and from that moment his political existence terminated. The authority was now engrossed by the infamous Juliana, and she guarded the person of the king with

Digitized by Google

the eye of a basilisk. Struensee and Brandt were examined on almost every treasonable charge that could be devised, and amongst them were an attempt on the king's life and a criminal connection of Struensee with the queen, who, being soon afterwards examined by four commissioners, denied most solemnly the charge laid against her. A counselor of state having abruptly informed the queen that Struensee had already signed a confession implicating her honor, the astonished Matilda exclaimed, "Impossible!" "he never could make such a confession: and if he did, I here call God to witness that what he said was false." "Well, then," said the subtle courtier "as your Majesty has protested against the truth of his confession, he deserves to die for having so traiterously defiled the sacred character of the queen of Denmark." This remark struck the wretched princess senseless in her chair, who, after a terrible conflict between honor and humanity, exclaimed in a faltering voice, "And if I confess what Struensee has said to be true, may he hope for mercy?" He nodded as if to ensure Struensee's safety upon these terms, and immediately drawing up her confession to that effect, presented it to her to sign; upon which her frame became agitated with the most violent emotions and she proceeded with her name as far as *Caro*——, when observing the malicious joy that sparkled in the eyes of the villain, she became convinced that the whole was a base stratagem, and, throwing away the pen, exclaimed, "I am deceived, Struensee never accused me; he could not be guilty of so great a crime." Endeavoring to rise, her strength failed her, and she sank senseless in her chair; and in this state the audacious counselor put the pen between her fingers, which he held and guided in tracing the letters —*lina Matilda*. The commissioners instantly departed with the deadly document, and the queen, upon her recovery, finding them gone, conjectured the full horror of her situation.

A mock trial followed, the event of which was previously determined. Struensee and Brandt were condemned to lose their right hands and heads, and the sentence was executed on the 28th of March. They were drawn out to execution in two separate carriages into a field near the east gate of the town. Brandt first ascended the scaffold, and displayed the most undaunted intrepidity. After his sentence was read and his coat of arms torn, he calmly prayed a few minutes, and then spoke with great mildness to the people. Upon the executioner endeavoring to assist him in taking off his pelisse, he said, "Stand off, presume not to touch me;" he then stretched forth his hand, which, without shrinking from the blow, was struck off, and almost at the same moment his head was severed from his body. Struensee, during this bloody scene, stood at the bottom of the scaffold in trembling agony, and became so faint when his friend's blood gushed through the boards and trickled down the steps, that he was obliged to be supported as he ascended them. His courage now wholly forsaking him, he several times drew back his hand, which was dreadfully mangled before it was cut off, and at length he was obliged to be held down before the executioner could perform his last office. Copenhagen was unpeopled on the day of this savage sacrifice; but although the feelings of the vast crowd which surrounded the scaffold, had been artfully wrought upon by the queen-dowager and her partisans, they beheld the scene of butchery with horror, and retired to their homes in sullen silence. The pretended conviction of these unfortunate noblemen included that of the queen, and the unrelenting Juliana would have rejoiced to have also destined Matilda to prostrate her neck on the same block to receive the axe of the headsman, for nothing but the spirited conduct of our then ambassador, sir Robert Keith, preserved the queen from being publicly beheaded. Fear having actuated her enemies to save her life, she was divorced and separated for ever from the king; and her brother, George III., demanding his unhappy sister from her persecutors, Zell, in the Hanoverian dominions, was appointed by him as the place of her residence. On the 27th of May, a British squadron under captain Macbride arrived for the removal of the queen, and the moment of departure being announced, she clasped her infant daughter to her breast, shed on her a shower of tears, and sank into an apparent stupor. At length she prepared to tear herself away; but the endearing smiles of the babe chained her to the spot, and once more she pressed it to her bosom, until with a long gaze she returned the little innocent to the attendant, exclaiming, "Away! away! I now possess nothing here!" when she was supported to her barge in a state of agony that baffles description. Upon the queen's approaching the frigate, the squadron saluted her as the sister of his Britannic majesty, and when she came on board, captain Macbride hoisted the Danish colors, and obliged the fortress of Cronborg to salute her as the queen of Denmark, which salute was returned with two guns less.

At Zell she held her little court, which she distinguished by her simple elegance and her charities. The exile passed much of her time alone, and having obtained the portraits

Digitized by Google

of her children from Denmark, she placed them in a retired apartment, and in the enthusiasm of nature, frequently addressed them in the most affecting manner, as if present. Thus passed away her days, until a rapid fever ended her earthly existence and afflictions, May the 11th, 1775, in the 24th year of her age. Her coffin is next to those of the dukes of Zell.

"If," says a powerful writer, "the unhappy circumstances in which she was placed,—her youth, her offended pride, and the diabolical artifices of her rancorous enemy, the queen-dowager, Maria-Juliana, had led her in a moment of weakness to forget herself, the remainder of her life passed in solitude at Zell, evinced the sincerity of her repentance, and the efficiency of her reformation." Had her life been prolonged, it is certain that her son, when he attained the reins of government in Denmark, would have restored her to her honor and rank, as far as regal power could effect it, and until that time, it is most probable that her brother would have recalled her to his court, if his generous purpose should meet with no opposition in another quarter; for queen Charlotte acting upon the policy of her life, the keeping her court free from censure, would not perhaps have sanctioned her return, though the crime of her sister-in-law was not proved, and though, even if it were, her after-conduct fully evinced her reformation. Vice at all times is to be repelled; but we are no where taught in the grand code of human morality to reject and mortify the penitent. The frigid fields which in winter were a desert, are again resorted to when spring renders them productive of good. Rigid austerity may tally with worldly forms; but it is directly opposed to the dictates of a superior tribunal, and entails upon its possessor an awful responsibility and retribution.

Queen Matilda, by Christian VII., who died May the 13th, 1808, had issue a son and a daughter:

1. Frederic VI., king of Denmark, who was born January the 26th, 1768, wrested in 1784, the reins of government from the crafty Juliana of Brunswick. He followed the pacific system of his predecessors at the coalition against France, and applied himself to protect and enrich the people committed to his charge. He married, July the 31st, 1790, Mary-Frederica, his cousin, and the daughter of Charles, prince of Hesse-Cassel, who was born October the 28th, 1767, and by whom he has issue two daughters: Caroline, born October the 28th, 1793, and Wilhelmina, born January the 17th, 1808.

2. Louisa-Augusta, who was born July the 7th, 1771, became the second wife of Frederic-Christian, duke of Holstein-Augustenbourg, by whom she has Caroline-Amelia, who was born June the 28th, 1796, and became the second wife of Christian, crown prince of Denmark, the son of Frederic, half-brother of Christian VII., and son of Frederic V., king of Denmark, by Juliana of Brunswick, the enemy of Caroline-Matilda.

II.

George-William, born at St. James's, November the 2nd, 1717, and died February the 6th, 1718.

III.

William-Augustus was born at Leicester-house, April the 15th, 1721. On the revival of the order of the Bath by George I., May the 27th, 1725, this prince was elected the first knight, and was installed, June the 17th following, in Henry the Seventh's chapel. By letters patent, he was created July the 27th, 1726, baron of the Isle of Alderney; viscount of Trematon in Cornwall; earl of Kennington, in the county of Surrey; marquess of Berkhamstead, in the county of Hertford; and duke of Cumberland. Also, May the 18th, 1730, he was elected a knight of the Garter, and was installed at Windsor June the 18th following.

Being early initiated in the military service, the prince accompanied his father in May, 1743, to Hanover, and was wounded in the knee by a musket shot, the 27th of June, at the battle of Dettingen. After serving in the various military ranks, he was constituted captain-general and commander of the forces in the room of Field Marshal, George Wade, the 12th of March, 1745; embarked, the 10th of April, to take the command of the allied army in Flanders; and having marched to the relief of Tournay, besieged by marshal Saxe, commanded an attack on the 11th of May upon the French troops, which were strongly posted at Fontenoy; but the bravery of the attempt did not meet with success, for his troops stood the entire shock of the action, being wholly unsupported by the Dutch.

An event now occurred in Britain that demanded the recall of prince William to

Digitized by Google

protect the throne. In July, 1745, the young Pretender had landed in Scotland from France, and had made himself master of Edinburgh on the 17th of September, which success was succeeded by the rout of the royal army on the 21st of the same month under sir John Cope at Preston Pans. At this critical juncture the duke's presence being desired, he arrived at St. James's the 18th of October, and in the mean while the rebels continued their operations. On the 8th of November they entered England, and taking possession of Carlisle on the 15th, waited the approach of marshal Wade's troops to give them battle; but being disappointed in this, they advanced on December the 4th as far as Derby. Here finding his army did not increase as he proceeded southward, the Pretender retreated, the 6th of December, towards Scotland, where his chief strength existed, and where some fresh troops had arrived from France.

The duke of Cumberland at length set out from St. James's, the 26th of November, for Litchfield, to take the command of the army, which was stationed from Tamworth to Newcastle-under-Lyne; and after having made several marches and countermarches to meet the motions of the rebels, he began his pursuit of them on hearing of their retreat from Meriden, on the 8th of December. On the 18th, with part of his troops, he came up with the rear of the enemy at Clifton, and an engagement ensued in which both sides claimed the advantage, the rebels continuing their march, and the duke investing Carlisle, which he reduced on the 30th.

Having thus secured England and properly disposed the troops, he arrived in London, the 5th of January, 1746, where his stay was short, for the Pretender having on the 17th, forced general Hawley to retreat at Falkirk, the duke set out again for the army on the 25th, and arriving at Edinburgh on the 30th, marched the next day to relieve Stirling castle, then besieged by the rebels, who retired on his approach on the 1st of February. The duke made a gradual progress and in the beginning of March reached Aberdeen, where he halted, and whence parties were sent to the habitations of those in rebellion. The Pretender after the retreat from before Stirling, having taken up his head-quarters at Inverness, the duke renewed his march on the 8th of April; and, passing the river Spey on the 12th, with the whole army and a numerous train of artillery, arrived on the 14th, at Nairn, when the Pretender had now no alternative but either to fight or to retire to the mountains incapable of affording subsistence Notwithstanding he had not yet assembled many of his partisans, whom, for want of sufficient provisions for a large collective body, he had been obliged to send forth on different services, the adventurer resolved to surprise the royal camp at Nairn on the evening of the 15th with about 5,000 men, divided into two columns. But the guide of the second column mistaking the road, day-light was too far advanced when they united to allow an attack upon the king's forces with probable success; and they were thus compelled to retreat, when within hearing of the advanced posts of their enemies. The duke instantly commenced the pursuit and overtook them, the 16th of April, about one o'clock, on Drummossie moor, near Culloden, where, after a sharp contest of 30 minutes, he obtained a complete victory, by which the hopes of the Stuarts to recover their lost throne were for ever destroyed. Determining to prevent a re-junction, he penetrated to the very centre of the Highlands, and establishing himself at Fort Augustus, sent out detachments in search of the fugitives. At length the rebels being entirely dispersed, he arrived in London, the 25th of July, where he was received with enthusiasm as the deliverer of his country, though it is to be regretted that he had soiled his laurels with many acts of severity to the rebels that fell into his hands, and for which in after life he expressed great compunction.

The campaign on the continent was now too far spent for his again entering it; but in December, he went to concert measures with the States-general for a vigorous war against France, and was chosen as generalissimo of the allies. The army assembling in May, 1747, and after effecting various movements in order to secure Maestricht, he came, the 2nd of July, to an engagement at Val with the French under marshal Saxe, from which he was obliged to retire. In February, 1748, he set out again for Flanders; but the conferences at Aix-la-Chapelle ending the war, he returned to England on the 27th of December.

On the death of Frederick, prince of Wales, in 1751, he was chosen chancellor of the university of Dublin, having before been elected chancellor of that of St. Andrews; and on the 29th of October of the same year, the king granted him the lodge and walks in Cranburn-chase.

An army of observation having been raised to defend the king's electoral territories, the command of it was given to the duke of Cumberland, who reached Hanover, April

Digitized by Google

the 19th, 1757; but sustaining a defeat at Hastenbeck, the 26th of July, notwithstanding an obstinate resistance against the French under the duke d'Etrées, and a convention, the 8th of September, being made to secure the German territories, the duke returned to England, and soon after resigned all his military employments, October the 11th, 1757.

He now led a private though not wholly peaceful life; for he had to encounter the enmity of the intriguing Augusta, princess dowager of Wales, who looked upon him as a bar against her uncontroled influence over her son, afterwards George III., over whom at the death of his father, the duke was appointed one of his guardians during his minority; and at the commencement of the new reign, this enmity procured him many mortifications, one of which was the omission of his name in the liturgy. His feelings were also outraged to see the court filled with Tories, who had been deeply engaged in plots against the house of Brunswick in the former reign. He now too lamented the severities into which he had been hurried during the rebellion, and he perceived too late that he had been made an instrument of vengeance. But his influence was not wholly lost; for he had a principal hand in the formation of a ministry in 1765, with which the minion John, earl of Bute, had no influence, from whose pernicious and unbending Tory counsels may be said to generate all the accumulated misfortunes of the long reign of George III., for it is the curse of Toryism to hasten the political explosion, which it madly strives to prevent by too much repression. The duke of Cumberland, who was liberal, generous, free from haughtiness, and possessed of all the sincere bluntness of an English soldier, which delights to distinguish merit even if found in the humblest rank,* died suddenly of a disease called somnolency, at his house in Upper Grosvenor Street, October the 31st, 1765, aged 44 years, without wife or issue, and he was buried at Westminster on the 9th of November following.

IV.

Anne, named after queen Anne, who was born at Hanover, October the 22nd, 1709, was married at St. James's, March the 14th, 1734, to William-Charles-Henry Frizo, prince of Orange and Nassau. This prince, who was born the 21st of August, 1711, was the posthumous son of John-William Frizo, of the house of Nassau-Dietz, who was appointed heir of the house of Orange by king William III., and was drowned in passing a ferry in Holland, on the 14th of July, 1711. The prince, the husband of the princess Anne, was hereditary prince of West-Friesland and Groningen, and was elected Stadtholder of the United Provinces in April, 1747. After a patriotic administration of government, being in other respects than as a posthumous son to be compared with our William III., he died Oct. 11th, 1751.

His princess Anne was left guardian and governess of the young Stadtholder, her son, during his minority, an office which she filled with great prudence; and she died January the 12th, 1759, having the following issue: —

1. William-Henry-Nassau, prince of Orange, hereditary Stadtholder of the United Provinces, a knight of the Garter, &c., was born on the 8th of March, 1748. He was deprived of his dignity and offices by the French in January, 1795, when he fled with his family into England, where Hampton Court was allotted for his residence. In 1803 he received, for the loss of the Stadtholderate and the estates on the left coast of the Rhine, Fulde, Corvey, and other territories adjacent to them, which placed the House of Orange once more among the considerable princes of Germany. This prince died, April the 9th, 1806, leaving by his wife Frederica-Sophia-Wilhelmina, the daughter of Augustus-William, and the sister of Frederic-William II., king of Prussia, who was born August the 7th, 1751, and whom he married in 1767, the following issue.

1. William-Frederic, late king of the Netherlands, prince of Orange-Nassau, and Grand duke of Luxemburg, K.G. &c., who was born August the 1st, 1772. At the downfall of

* Of this character the following anecdote is a proof. When the duke commanded in Germany, he was particularly pleased with the ability and valor of a sergeant belonging to his own regiment. Having often observed the gallantry of this man, and made several inquiries into his private character, his royal highness took occasion, after a great exploit which the sergeant had performed, to give him a commission. Some time afterwards, this person came to the duke and intreated his leave to resign the rank which he held. Surprised at so extraordinary a request, the duke demanded the reason; and was told by the applicant that he was now separated from his old companions by his elevation, and not admitted into the company of his brother officers, who considered themselves as degraded by his appointment. "Oh! is that the case?" said the duke: "let the matter rest for a day or two, and I will soon find the means of putting an end to your disquietude." The next morning his royal highness went on the parade, where he was received by a circle of officers; and while he was engaged in conversation, he perceived his old friend walking at a distance by himself. On this the duke said, "Pray, gentlemen, what has that officer done, that he should be drummed out of your councils?" and without waiting for an answer he went and took the man by the arm, and, thus accompanied, passed through all the lines. When the parade was over, lord Ligonier respectfully desired his royal highness to honor the mess with his presence that day. "With all my heart," replied the duke, "provided I bring my friend here with me."— "I hope so," said his lordship; and from that day the gentleman's company was rather courted than shunned by the highest officers in the service.

Digitized by Google

VII.

Mary, who was born at St. James's, February the 22nd, 1723, was there married by proxy, March the 8th, 1740, to Frederic, the son of William VIII., prince of Hesse Cassel, whom he succeeded as Frederic II., January the 18th, 1760. He died in the year 1785, having issue by Mary, who had been separated from him for some years, and who died January the 14th, 1772, the following issue.

I. William IX., Landgrave of Hesse Cassel, named George-William, who was born June the 3rd, 1743; married September the 1st, 1764, Wihelmina-Caroline, his cousin, the daughter of Frederic V., king of Denmark, by Louisa, the daughter of George II., king of England; and died February the 27th 1821. In 1807 refusing to join the Confederation of the Rhine under Napoleon, he was cut off from his states, but was afterwards, in 1815, reinstated as William I., grand duke of Hesse Cassel. His issue are,

1. Frederic, who was born August the 8th, 1772, and died in 1784.

2. William II., the present grand duke, who was born July the 28th, 1777, and married February the 13th, 1797, Augusta, the daughter of William II., king of Prussia, and the sister of the late duchess of York, who was born in 1780, and by whom he has Frederic, born August the 20th, 1802;—Caroline, born July the 29th, 1799;—and Maria, born September the 6th, 1804.

3. Caroline-Amelia, born July the 11th, 1771, became the second wife of Augustus, prince of Saxe Gotha.

4. Mary-Frederique, born September the 14th, 1768, became the wife of Alexander-Frederic, prince of Anhalt-Bernburg.

II. Charles, who was born December the 19th, 1744, married, August the 30th, 1766, Louisa, the daughter of Frederic V., king of Denmark, by Louisa, the daughter of George II., king of England. His issue are — 1. Frederic, born May the 24th, 1771, who entered the service of Denmark;—2. Christian, born August the 14th, 1776;—3. Mary, born October the 28th, 1767, and married Frederic VI., king of Denmark, July the 31st, 1790, whose issue is named under No. 1., Art. 9. of the present chapter; — 4. & 5. Juliana-Louisa, born January the 19th, 1773; — and Louisa-Caroline, born in 1779.

III. Frederic, who was born September the 11th, 1747, married Carolina-Polyxena, the daughter of prince Charles-William of Nassau-Usingen, who was born in 1762, and by whom were issue —

1. 2. 3. William, born in 1787; Frederic, born in 1790; George, born in 1793.

4. 5. 6. Caroline, born in 1794; Mary, born in 1796; and Augusta, who was born the 25th of July, 1797, and was married to his royal highness the duke of Cambridge, the son of George III., the 7th of May, 1818.

VIII.

Louisa, who was born at St. James's, December the 7th, 1724, left England the 19th of October, 1743, and was married on the 30th of November following, to Frederic, the son of Christian VI., king of Denmark, whom he succeeded in 1746 as Frederic V. This king, who was born March the 31st, 1723, and died the 14th of January, 1766, had by Louisa, who died the 8th of December, 1751, far advanced in pregnancy, the following issue.

I. Christian VII., king of Denmark, L.L.D. and F.R.S., who was born January the 29th, 1749. He married Caroline-Matilda, the daughter of Frederic, prince of Wales, October the 1st, 1766, who died in exile in 1775; the unhappy history of whom, with the issue of this marriage, is detailed in No. 1. Art. 8. of the present Chapter. Debilitated by a series of debauchery, a revolution took place at his court in the year 1772, in which by his pusillanimity his queen was ruined, and he himself put under the guardianship of his crafty step-mother, Juliana of Brunswick, the second wife of his father, Frederic V. She retained the government until the year 1784, when it passed to the son of Christian, who acted as regent. Christian died the 13th of May, 1808, succeeded by his son as Frederic VI., who is the present king.

II. Sophia-Magdalen, who was born the 3rd of July, 1746, was married November the 4th, 1766, to Gustavus III., king of Sweden, a great prince, who is particularly celebrated by the revolution of 1772, changing without bloodshed the government of Sweden, rendering it dignified to the king, raised in the rank of nations, and beneficial to his people. He was assassinated at a masquerade by Ankerstrom, March the 10th, 1792. His son was

1. Gustavus IV., king of Sweden, born November the 1st, 1778, who reigned at the

Digitized by Google

age of 14 years under the regency of his uncle, the duke of Sudermania. After vario disasters, he was driven from his country in May, 1809, and was succeeded by his un as Charles XIII., who died the 5th of February, 1818, succeeded by Bernadotte, one Napoleon's marshals, as Charles XIV. Gustavus IV. married Frederica, the daught of Charles-Lewis, prince of Baden-Dourlach, who was born the 12th of March, 178 and by whom he has Gustavus, born November the 9th, 1799; Sophia-Wihelmina, bo the 21st of May, 1801; and Amelia-Mary, born the 22nd of February, 1805.

III. Wihelmina-Carolina, who was born the 10th of July, 1747, married to Willia IX., Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel, of whom and his issue see No. 7. Art. 1. of the prese Chapter.

IV. Louisa, who was born January the 3rd, 1750, and married to prince Charles Hesse-Cassel, of whom and of his issue see No. 7. Art. 2. of the present Chapter.

CHAPTER III.

George III., King *of* Great Britain, Ireland, *and* Hanover; Defender *of the* Faith; *and* Sovereign *of the most noble* Order *of the* Garter; Duke *of* Brunswick *and* Luneburg; Arch-Treasurer *and* Elector *of the* Holy Roman Empire, *&c. &c.*



This venerable monarch, who must claim the esteem and admiration of posterity as a man, however opinion may decide upon him as a sovereign, was born at Norfolk-house, St. James's Square, May the 24th, 1738, O.S., which day, by the subsequent alteration of the style in 1752, was afterwards considered as the 4th of June. He was the son of Frederick, prince of Wales, the son of king George II., by Augusta, the daughter of Frederic, duke of Saxe-Gotha. His birth was premature, he being only a seven-months' child; and so sudden was the event, that the princess, his mother, on the evening of the 23rd of May amused herself in walking with her consort in St. James's Park. She was taken ill in the night, and between six and seven in the morning was delivered of the young prince by Mrs. Cannon of Jermyn-street, the archbishop of Canterbury being the only officer of state present. So weak and diseased did the young prince appear, that fears were entertained for his life; and in the evening he was christened by the name of George. Happily, however, well-founded hopes were established, and his full baptism under the name of George-William-Frederick took place at Norfolk-house, June the 21st, O.S. which was officiated by the bishop of Oxford, as rector of St. James's parish, the sponsors, represented by proxy, being the king of Sweden, the duke of Saxe-Gotha, and the queen of Prussia.

But though the young prince was at length confirmed in health, it is too probable that the mental derangement, which so frequently at intervals afflicted our late monarch throughout his long life, was one of the miserable results of the domestic feuds that existed with so much acrimony between his royal father and grandfather, which have been already noticed in the mention of Frederic, prince of Wales, and which certainly acted greatly upon the spirits of the burdened mother, at a time when the effect might be entailed too durably upon the embryo.

* At the Union of the Kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland on the first day of the present century, January the 1st, 1801, the Royal Arms, by the good sense of the sovereign, were purified from the vain Arms of Pretension, of the fleurs-de-lis, representing France, which had been borne by the English kings from the days of Edward III., who laid an absurd claim to the crown of that kingdom. Previously to the Union, the Royal arms were as follows:—Quarterly, 1st, those of Great Britain, viz., Gu., three Lions passant, guardant, Or, for England; impaling Or, a Lion rampant, within a double tressure flory and counter-flory, Gu., for Scotland; 2nd, France, Az. three Fleurs-de-lis, Or; 3rd, Ireland, Azure, a harp, Or, stringed, Ar.; 4th, The paternal coat of the kings of Great Britain of the House of Hanover, Gu., two Lions passant, guardant, Or, for Brunswick, bestowed from the English arms by Henry II. of England on Henry the Lion, his son-in-law, duke of Brunswick, &c.; impaling Luneburg, Or, a Lion rampant, Az., and semée of hearts, proper; having, by inheritance, ancient Saxony, Gu., a Horse courant, Ar.; and in the centre, an Escutcheon, Gu., the diadem of Charlemagne, Or., as illustrative of the office of Arch-Treasurer of the Holy Roman Empire. At the Union of Great Britain and Ireland, when the emblems of France were rejected, the remaining charges of the shield were arranged in the following method to fill up the blank. Quarterly, 1st, the Arms of England as given above; 2nd, those of Scotland; 3rd, the Harp of Ireland on its proper Field; 4th, as the First. And in the center, an Escutcheon, representing the entire charges of the fourth quarter of the late Royal Arms, the paternal coat of his Majesty, which escutcheon is now surmounted with the Crown of Hanover. In the above representation, the omission of the crown of Charlemagne may be discovered; but which is fully explained in this blazonry of the Royal Arms.

Digitized by Google

In the history of George III. previously to his mounting the throne, there is little to record. At the early and important age of 13 years, he was unfortunately deprived of a most exemplary and patriotic father, who would have instilled into the ripening and naturally generous mind of his son such a love and attachment as he himself possessed for the Revolution of 1688; who would have created in him a hatred of political corruption, a contempt of it as a means to establish the influence of the crown, and a well formed conviction that a king's firmest influence is derived from the love of the British people, ever partial to the prince who confides in them and who shields them from the fangs of interested faction and the selfish meanness of ambition; — who would have urged on him the importance of destroying the abuses upon which these monsters live, and which are incompatible with the safety, and will ultimately, if their already too long existence be prolonged, undermine the noble political structure reared by our virtuous ancestors, who delivered it to us their offspring to guard and preserve. When a massy beam, supporting the third part of a building, has become decayed by the silent change of time and incapable of its original purpose, would it not be madness to refuse exchanging it for the firm oak of the forest and to stand gaping at its fall? When both the other portions of our constitution are so anxiously guarded, is that part of the building only to be suffered to decay where the voice of the people should be heard, or to be partly patched up with pretended representatives emanating from what has long ceased to exist as a medium of the people's choice, — from what is but the carcase of former strength and dignity? When a king is dead, shall we vainly implore his incapable body to renew those duties which common sense would transmit to his heir, a living soul? When the body, whatever be its political name, has dwindled to a shadow of its former self, is that the just medium through which a representative of an independent people should derive his dignity? What are many of our boroughs but such a shadow, through which the aristocracy and not the people speak, and by which the rights that should descend to the children are usurped by a treacherous brother? What are many of our boroughs but the rotten carcase of that which was once fair and proportionate? And yet upon this loathsomeness do the harpies of mean ambition and paltry self-interest delight to revel, and to infect with their pestiferous breath the political atmosphere of a people, who but for them would enjoy the free air of liberty and loyalty, and escape the enervation spread abroad by the plague of corruption, which every where surrou' 's them and which destroys their mental energy and moral integrity. Britain is fast s.. ig amongst the nations by the continual stabs of matricidal assassins, who rob her of ..er rights in the disguise of an hypocrisy that would impose itself upon her children as genuine patriotism; but Englishmen discern the deceit and detest the hypocrites. They are conscious that their dearest interests are destroyed to enable effemimcy and voluptuousness to revel upon their substance, and that the sustenance of the many is swallowed up to gratify the superfluities of the few. But, however much dishonesty and intrigue may arm their cursed cause with the serpent tongue of sophistry, common sense will detect the poison and provide its antidote in a nation's vigilance and circumspection. For this state of things can only be upheld for the sake of the individual gain of arbitrary men, who would found the defense of it as a necessary weakness of the people to save the influence of the crown; when sound argument would, on the contrary, prove that the strength of the people is that of the crown, and that it is necessary to restrain the other branch of the constitution within its proper limits and duties. An aristocracy is only to be entrusted with a power to check the encroachments of a body upon its fellow; but if you give it more it will devour both. It is the beam to preserve the equal balance between king and people, and not the weight to give preponderance to either scale. Frederic would have told his son to love, not to fear his people; and kings being made for men, not men for kings, he would have commanded him to respect the rights of all mankind, and not to have secured his own by sacrificing those of the people, by indulging an aristocracy with part of the victim's substance.*

* The above remarks were penned at a time when the subject was despaired of ever being under the fostering care of governmental consideration. The necessity of that consideration, however, being at length bestowed at the demand of the nation, has proved their truth; and now it must be the anxious and zealous prayer of every Englishman, that the patriotic intentions of our noble king, William IV., the father of his people, with the strenuous endeavors of his esteemed ministry, of which earl Grey is the head, may avert the evils hanging over the nation by a timely and thorough banishment of every corruption and undue influence, in the destruction of the power of the wretched beings who would sacrifice the national welfare to what they falsely deem their own aggrandizement, but which is only, on the contrary, the gratification of the most abject and mean covetousness. A compliance with the just demands of the people, which have been so gloriously proclaimed by them throughout the empire, is, perhaps, the only means of averting from us the horrors of national strife and anarchy, which once raised would fall with dreadful force on the interested opposers of national rights. It is rather too much for the enemies of reform, after revelling upon a nation's substance and being convicted of it in the opinion of a people, impudently to assert that they are the best guardians of the public welfare, and that their honor is the pure source of public security; as well might the convicted thief endeavor to avert the vengeance of the injured by futile attempts to persuade him that his property is no where so safe as in the purloiner's hands. So urgent is the necessity of reform, it must almost be supposed that none but knaves and fools can be inimical to it. Could

Digitized by Google

Unfortunately for the nation and George III., his father's death threw him into hands that bent his mind to those principles from which have ever proceeded the misfortunes of kings and people, by creating a distrust and suspicion of each other. Of himself, George III. was formed with a disposition to be a benefactor of mankind, and as such he ever strove to act; but his judgment had been crippled by an education that would have made many kings tyrants. Though it missed this foul effect in his noble soul, it tarnished a reign that might probably have been the most prosperous in European records; infused into his mind a fear of the subjects whom he loved; and hurried him on to those fatal inroads upon the liberties of man that led to the separation of his American subjects from his government. This, too, ultimately produced the French Revolution, from which by his unhappy, though well-meant interference, he raised that Leviathan of power which disorganised the Continent, and has loaded England with a debt that may hereafter entail the curse of violent change upon herself. He had been taught that kings must rule their people; but it was necessary also to know that kings should frame their government to meet the knowledge and genius of the people. Barbarians must be ruled by despotism: civilized nations may for a time groan under its weight; but if kings have not the prudence to adapt their authority to the gradual change that every where surrounds them, their subjects will take the first opportunity of freeing themselves from the degradation, even as the man would spurn the rod that a parent had held over his infant years. Far be it from said that George III. was despotic; his education had trained him to be so, but the natural goodness of his heart forbad it; and those restraints which he often unnecessarily put on the people proceeded more from a false mode of securing their interests than from any desire to increase his own influence, and from erroneously imagining that their honest indignation towards mercenary and infatuated ministers, arose from an innate tendency to repress all lawful authority. This under any other king might have wrought lamentable consequences; but his otherwise irreproachable character gained the love of his subjects, whose loyalty he unintentionally wronged, and who knew that in his heart he was truly their father and guard, though his judgment had been misdirected by those, whose office it was to have given him more liberal views.

After the death of his father, March the 20th, 1751, prince George succeeded him in the titles of Prince of Great Britain, Electoral Prince of Brunswick-Luneburg, Duke of Cornwall, Gloucester, and Edinburgh, Marquess of the Isle of Ely, Earl of Carrick and Eltham, Viscount of Launceston, Baron of Renfrew and Snawdon, Lord of the Isles, and Steward of Scotland; and was, April the 20th, 1751, created Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester, by his royal grandfather. In his father's life-time he had been elected a knight of the most noble order of the Garter, at a Chapter held at Kensington, June the 22nd, 1749, and was installed at Windsor, July the 12th, 1750, with the Margrave of Anspach, the dukes of Leeds and Bedford, and the earls of Albemarle and Granville. These courtly dignities were followed also by a public demonstration of approbation, for at a general court of the proprietors of the British-Fishery, December the 3rd, 1753, his royal highness was unanimously elected governor of that body, in the room of his lamented father.

During the time that these honors were conferred upon him, which, as it were, gave him being with the nation, and should have gradually brought him to an experimental knowledge of the arts of government, foreign and domestic, by his associating with the most enlightened men of his future court, learning their various opinions and arguments, and forming his own by extracting the gold from the dross, — thus gaining the broad and liberal political view of that which gives independency to kings, and makes them masters of all the factions that would otherwise perplex their government, — the young prince of Wales, on the contrary, was kept in total seclusion under the superintendence of his mother, who, notwithstanding her general good qualities, was eaten up with an attachment to the despotism of her native country, and vainly thought the limited power of the crown in Britain rendered the wearer a cypher. Being of a naturally ambitious cast, she hoped, by secluding her son from others than those of her own party, to gain that influence over him that would enable her to extend it over the nation when he should be king, which, from the great age of George II., would probably be a near event. Of arbitrary principles herself, she, as her late consort had done from very different views, threw herself into the hands of the most inveterate Tories, the natural enemies of

the possessors of affluence and power be brought to endure the numerous privations of the poor, together with the consciousness that their labor was exerted more to defray the expenses of sinecures and pensions,—to obtain superfluities for the powerful,—than to secure the small comforts that would otherwise be within their reach, they would be the first to complain and to raise the cry of REFORM. Such is the despicable selfishness of man!

Digitized by Google

the reigning family, and the avowed defenders of despotism, who still harbored the wish to restore the exiled Stuarts, in accordance with the dogmas of the divine right of kings and of passive obedience in the people. The princess supposing that there was no fear of such a restoration, deigned to patronize the men who would impart to her son the principles she loved; and they, from a conviction that such a return to their old masters was desperate, greedily accepted the offer to mould the young prince to their arbitrary notions. Fortunately for the nation and the House of Brunswick, the king's nature was not of the same base metal with theirs; and though his opinions were cast in the mould they had constructed, his good disposition was a continual check upon their extreme mischief; otherwise the event, which his advisers thought impossible, might have taken place, and have hurled from the throne a man who had broken the solemn engagement made by his family with the nation, of tempering authority with liberty.

The foremost of this mischievous band in poisoning a prince's mind with those ambitious sentiments, so destructive to the happiness and welfare of a people and to their king's security, was John, earl of Bute, a minion who will be held in detestation in the memory of Englishmen. His cringing craft wound itself around the young prince's mind and made it utterly his own, preparing it to serve his own advancement to power, when the crown should be placed on the man he now enthralled. His arts but too well succeeded in the first years of the prince's reign; and nothing but the honest indignation of the people at the unmeasured influence of this unblushing foe to human liberty, obliged him to quit his deadly hold and glide to the obscurity that preserved the venomous reptile from the stroke of death, though loathed and dreaded by the beings he had injured; a punishment far too lenient for the mischief he had caused. The earl of Harcourt and the bishop of Norwich had been appointed under the princess as the governor and tutor of the prince of Wales; but they, being too honest in their employments, openly complained of the sentiments instilled into the royal youth's mind by the books and arguments produced to his attention by his sub-preceptors, who were suspected of violent jacobitism, and, finding that their remonstrances on the subject were useless, resigned their charge, when they were succeeded by the earl of Waldgrave and the bishop of Peterborough. The notoriety of the prince's education being conducted on dangerous principles was so great, that it occupied the attention of parliament by a motion brought forward on the subject by the duke of Bedford, March the 3rd, 1753, which unfortunately led to no effective change, for Bute's influence was undiminished.

It is a curious circumstance that though the prince of Wales had attained the year of royal majority in 1756, yet it was not until the year 1759, his year of legal majority, that he took his seat in the house of Peers as duke of Cornwall. In 1756 his grandfather had proposed for him a marriage with a princess of Brunswick; but the prince having expressed his strong aversion to the marriage the project was destroyed; and this leads us to an interesting relation, which in the history of kings borders upon romance and redounds highly to the humanity and nobleness of soul of our late monarch both as to itself and to the sequel. It has been said that Frederick prince of Wales often told his son that he should, if he pleased, have an English wife, for he wished his descendants to be of British blood, as well as Britons born, and he scouted the idea that nuptial unions between royalty and allegiance would be prejudicial to the state by bestowing too great an ascendency upon particular families. Whatever may be the justice of his opinion, which considering the encroaching disposition of mankind is doubtful, it sank deep into the mind of his son, and an object soon presented herself to his ardent youth, whose extreme beauty and accomplishments urged him to act upon his father's license. The lady thus honored with a princes's love was Lady Sarah Lenox, a younger daughter of the duke of Richmond, the most fascinating female of her time andthen in the bloom of youth, being nearly seven years younger than her lover. The enamoured prince, whose strict principles of respect for the honor of the object of his admiration disdained any undue advantage his elevated rank might give him, made known to her his ardent affection, affirming it to be alike sincere and honorable, and that, if she would deign to listen to his suit, and he should live to ascend the throne, she should share his elevation. With a frankness that reflects honor upon her memory, the amiable girl confessed that, had the rank of her lover been as far below hers as it was above, she could have met his advances without doing violence to her feelings; but placed as he was so far above her station, she, gratefully thanking the prince for the proud distinction he was willing to bestow and wishing him every happiness, durst not act otherwise than decline the flattering overture. But this noble self-denial only increased his passion and made him more resolute in indulging it; for relinquishing his usual amusements, the honorable prince gave

Digitized by Google

up all to love, and upon his repeated assurances to the ingenuous girl that he would rather relinquish the throne than his hope of attaining her for his bride, she withdrew the refusal to his advances and allowed an interchange of the vows of love and constancy. At the country seat of a lady of rank, which stood in the tract of the prince's rustic excurtions, he held those stolen interviews, which through the medium of his brother Edward were for a time, though with difficulty, rendered secure from interested observers. Here he stated to his intended bride his resolve not to consult any of his courtiers; but that deferring the marriage until he had attained the crown, he would then plead his father's promise, and throw himself upon the generosity of his people for support and approbation.

But the lynx-eyed observations of servile attendants brings to light the best planned secrecy. The knowledge of her son's passion reached the princess dowager, whose haughty spirit recoiled from what to her appeared his degradation; and lord Bute saw the danger that surrounded his dreams of ambition should his influence be shaken by such an alliance. Convinced, however, of the rashness of an attempt to destroy the the connection by open remonstrance, they resolved to gain their point by sap and mine, a kind of duty his lordship was eminently qualified for. He explained to some noblemen and ladies, of the duke's friends, upon whose prudence he could rely, the uneasiness of the princess dowager, on account of her son's passion to Lady Sarah, and cautiously concealing the honorable proposals made to her, which would have defeated the designer's project, he craftily expressed the princess's fears lest the amour should end in the dishonor of the young damsel. Thus influenced with fear for an amiable girl's reputation, these entrusted few made a succession of visits to the duke of Richmond, and succeeded in occupying the presence of Lady Sarah so as to frustrate her meetings with the honorable prince, whom they had been taught to regard as the treacherous seducer. Though their personal intercourse was thus cut off, the disappointed lovers still carried on an epistolary communication, far from suspecting that their generous passion had been discovered and so craftily and cruelly misrepresented.

Such was the state of affairs when the young prince ascended the throne and was urged by many of his ministers to select a consort as the future queen of England. Thus pressed, the king mentioned to Bute his father's promise, and demanded whether he conceived the state would suffer by his acting upon it; to which the dissembler, feigning this as his first intelligence on the interesting subject, exclaimed that, except a recantation of his faith, he could not name any event so disastrous to the nation or degrading to the crown. Thus repulsed, the young king communicated to the earl his ardent passion, the solemn engagements he had made with the fair object of it, and his fixed determination to exercise that natural right enjoyed by the meanest of his subjects. The wily statesman seeing this argument fail, on the score of political prudence, resolved to remove his attack and play his subtilty upon the filial affection of the amiable sovereign, representing that the intelligence would bring his mother to the tomb, which was the most sensitive string that could be touched, for the mother's anxiety for a foreign alliance was well known; and the young prince, dreading the consequences and convulsed with the struggle between love and filial duty, exclaimed, "It is a sad alternative, the crown, is not worth the sacrifice I am called upon to make. My mother's heart will break if I marry Lady Lenox!—so intensely do I love that lady, Sir, that I fear my mind would not be able to endure my privation. My mother's aversion is not rational:—she ought not to require this at my hands." As he spoke, he faltered and the tears glided down his pale cheek. In an after interview the distressed prince was attacked with the most pathetic entreaties and admonitions of the princess dowager, aided by the expostulations of lord Bute, urging on him the imperious duty of a wise and virtuous monarch to sacrifice his passions to the safety of his empire. At length the dreadful sacrifice was made, though his heart was wrung with anguish, which was encreased by the cruel necessity of making a formal rejection of what he had so earnestly sought, and of wounding a heart he had pledged himself to cherish. His letter that conveyed this cruel import was said to teem with the finest touches of passion, expressive of the misery which possessed him. After stating all that had occurred, he averred that nothing but a sense of public duty could have forced upon him the cruel determination that had robbed him of his peace.

This dreadful blow was anticipated by the unhappy girl; for a confidential friend had obtained possession of a letter written by lord Bute, which though guardedly and obscurely expressed, gave the innocent victim of his machinations a full comprehension of the cruel plot that had been working against her affections. The shock was great,

Digitized by Google

but a greater yet remained. This was the letter from her lost lover, sent to her by a gentleman of his court, on whose honor and delicacy he relied. Although clothed in every term of affection and nobleness of sentiment, offering a brother's love, while his fondest wishes still combined with her undoubted claims, its contents sank deep in her heart. The health of the innocent drooped; but time and reflection at length not only enabled her to forgive the king, but even to assist at his marriage with another, being the foremost of the ten unmarried ladies who bore the train of queen Charlotte to the hymeneal altar, upon which her own love was sacrificed. Against his parent and the subtle lord, however, she felt the most intense hatred; yet though she detected their delinquency, she concealed her knowledge of it that she might not wound the bosom of her royal lover, whom she resigned with a dignity becoming a lovely woman worthy to have been his bride. After the death of the king's mother, the veil was withdrawn and the whole of the secret machinery exposed by which the projected marriage had been prevented.*

Thus chequered in his domestic feelings began the reign of George III., and too probably, in conjunction with what has been before stated, the violent struggle suffered by the amiable youth in conquering the passion that had such an ascendant over him, accelerated that woeful malady that more than once separated a beloved monarch from his loyal people.

He succeeded George II. in the throne, October the 21st, 1760, and was crowned September the 22nd, 1761, at Westminster-abbey, with his queen, whom, notwithstanding his first passion, he nobly cherished and esteemed, a happiness her conduct as a wife fully merited. After a lamented mental derangement of nearly 10 years, he died January the 29th, 1820, aged 82 years, and was buried at Windsor with great funeral pomp, on the 16th of February, after a reign of 59 years, 3 months, and 4 days, the longest recorded in the English annals. In moral character, George III. stands irreproachable; his virtues gained him the love of his subjects, and will ensure to him the applause of posterity. His defects as a monarch arose from others more than from himself; his judgment was capable of error, but his heart was steady in good purposes. Blessed be the memory of George the Third!!!

The Wife of King George III.

The negociations for a marriage of our late king with a princess of Brunswick, a niece of Frederic the Great, king of Prussia, has already been mentioned, as well as the king's passion for lady Sarah Lenox. On coming to the throne, the princess, his mother, set negociations on foot to contract a marriage for him with a princess of Saxe Gotha, her own family, but it appearing that a complaint prevailed in that line, the matter was dropped. The princess however, still hoped to urge upon her son a female related to her, but he mournfully exclaimed, "Madam, you have controlled the natural bent of my affections, and prevented my marrying the person, whom alone I could love; rest satisfied with this sacrifice, and do not urge me further." In compliance with the wishes of his subjects that he should procure a queen worthy of the dignities that awaited her, colonel Graeme was sent by the king to visit the inferior German courts and to select from amongst them, keeping the object of his mission secret, a consort to share the British throne, with the instructions that she might be one possessed of a perfect form, of pure blood and healthy constitution, and adorned with elegant accomplishments. That gentleman found the princess dowager of Strelitz taking the waters at Pyrmont, accompanied by her two daughters, and without ostentation frequenting the usual public places of resort, which gave him an opportunity, without encountering a suspicion of his intent, of judging of their characters and abilities; and, after due consideration, the younger sister, the princess Charlotte, was from her mild and engaging demeanor recommended to our sovereign as his bride. After the sacrifice he had made of his first ardent love, it was perhaps a matter of indifference to him what other maiden was to share his throne and bed. None could compete in his prepossessed eyes with the noble beauty and graceful expression of the lovely being he had been forced to resign; but as these with the virtues which were coupled with them could not now be his, it was some pleasure to find that one had been found, whose gentle and docile disposition must render her esteemed in any station of life. This choice the king, thus influenced, further sanctioned from a proof of a real magnanimity of soul and strength of intellect displayed

* The account of this attachment as given by sir Levet Hansen, is to be found in the entertaining and impartial Memoirs of George III., by Mr. Brown.

Digitized by Google

by the young princess, when not 17 years old, in a letter dictated to the great Frederic, congratulating him on his victory at Torgau over marshal Daun, November the 3rd, 1760. In a pathetic strain, she painted in glowing colors the distressed state of Mecklenburg through the violence of war, proving her to possess a keen feeling for the unfortunate, than which nothing could be more recommendatory to the philanthropic soul of her destined husband. This pathetic appeal was thus expressed:—

"May it please your Majesty,

"I am at a loss whether I should congratulate or condole with you on your late victory, since the same success, which has covered you with laurels, has overspread the country of Mecklenburg with desolation. I know, sire, that it seems unbecoming my sex, in this age of vicious refinement, to feel for one's country, to lament the horrors of war, or to wish for the return of peace. I know you may think it more properly my province to study the arts of pleasing, or to inspect subjects of a more domestic nature; but, however unbecoming it may be in me, I cannot resist the desire of interceding for this unhappy people.

"It was but a very few years ago that this territory wore the most pleasing appearance; the country was cultivated, the peasants looked cheerful, and the towns abounded with riches and festivity. What an alteration at present from such a charming scene! I am not expert at description, nor can my fancy add any horrors to the picture; but, sure, even conquerors themselves would weep at the hideous prospects now before me: the whole country, my dear country, lies one frightful waste, presenting only objects to excite terror, pity, and despair; the business of the husbandman and the shepherd are quite discontinued; the husbandman and the shepherd are become soldiers themselves, and help to ravage the soil they formerly cultivated. The towns are inhabited only by old men, women, and children; perhaps here and there a warrior, by wounds or loss of limbs rendered unfit for service, left at his door; his little children hang round him, ask a history of every wound, and grow themselves soldiers, before they find strength for the field. But this were nothing, did we not feel the alternate insolence of either army, as it happens to advance or retreat in pursuing the operations of the campaign; it is impossible to express the confusion even those who call themselves our friends create; even those, from whom we might expect redress, oppress with new calamities. From your justice, therefore, it is that we hope relief; to you even children and women may complain, whose humanity stoops to the meanest petition, and whose power is capable of repressing the greatest injustice."

The princess Charlotte having been thus selected, the generous monarch disdained to act with dissimulation and conceal from her the prior state of his heart. Therefore, previous to the formal demand of her hand in marriage, an eminent prelate, on whose discretion the king could rely, was despatched to acquaint her with the real state of his sovereign's heart, to state that his affections were not at his own disposal, and that, if the princess could accept a husband thus unhappily circumstanced, she might rely upon his honor as a gentleman and his faith as a christian to make it his peculiar study to conquer himself, and to award to her the kindness and attention her virtues merited. Charmed with this ingenuousness, and prepossessed by the accounts she had received of his amiable character and personal attractions, the young princess readily accepted the offer, the dignity of which was so flattering to herself and family.

The earl of Harcourt being commissioned to demand the destined queen from her natal roof, embarked at Harwich, accompanied by the duchesses of Hamilton and Ancaster, in a royal squadron commanded by lord Anson, August the 1st, 1761; and the treaty of marriage was concluded at Strelitz on the 15th of August following. After a progress, in which the affianced bride was greeted with universal congratulations on her elevation, she sailed from Cuxhaven on the 28th of the same month, landed at Harwich on the 7th of September, and reached St James's in the afternoon of the following day, having been greeted the whole way with incessant peals of applause by the continually accumulating crowds, whose curiosity to behold their queen she with great cheerfulness and affability repeatedly gratified. But as she drew near the moment that was to introduce her to the king, whose affections she knew had been fixed upon another object, her self-possession left her, and a pale cheek and a trembling lip succeeded, notwithstanding all the attempts of the attendant ladies to cheer her spirits. The duke of York received her as she alighted from the coach at the garden gate of St. James's Palace. The king, with the keenest feelings, saw from the windows of his apartments the approach of his future bride. As he descended the grand stair, leading to the garden, he trembled

Digitized by Google

with an agitation which the acuteness of unavailing remembrance rendered uncontrollable, and there was an air of wildness in his eyes that engendered surprise on the countenances of the royal females who were present, the princesses the dowager and her daughter Augusta. The duke of York led the young bride, who, with downcast eye, about a pace before the king, bowed her head and sank on her right knee. The monarch's countenance and the involuntary retreating step revealed the emotion of his soul; but her lowly and graceful submission as suddenly called forth all the generous humanity of his heart, and rapidly stooping, he raised her by her half extended arm, and, drawing her to his bosom, sealed their compact with a kiss, which their mutual conjugal virtues rendered inviolably sacred through their long extended lives. At nine o'clock in the evening of September the 8th, the marriage ceremony was celebrated at the chapel of the palace, and on the 22nd of September, she was with her royal consort solemnly crowned. In person the young queen could lay no claim to beauty, but her figure was delicately proportioned, and her smile enlightened her countenance to gracefulness. Her conversation was at her first introduction to the court, unembarassed, cheerful, and natural. The amiable qualities of her heart, and her unremitting and delicate attentions to her royal lord soon assimulated their minds to mutual esteem and attachment, and George III. and Charlotte were through life what their exalted station demanded, an unexceptionable pattern to their subjects and to Europe of conjugal duty, and an enviable evidence of its reward of happiness.

Sophia-Charlotte-Caroline, born at Mirow, May the 19th, 1744, was the younger daughter of Charles-Lewis, duke of Mirow, by Albertine-Elizabeth, the daughter of Ernest-Frederic, duke of Saxe Hildburghhausen. Duke Charles-Lewis died in 1752, and in a few months he was followed by his elder brother, Adolphus-Frederic III., duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, who leaving no issue, was succeeded by the eldest son of Charles-Lewis, as Adolphus-Frederic IV., who died in 1794, S.P., and was succeeded by his brother Charles-Lewis, father of the present duke, George V. The new duke of both duchies consequently removed with his mother and her family to Strelitz, where our late queen received her education under the direction of Madame de Grabow, entitled from her poetical genius the German Sappho.

Her family, though not highly distinguished for powerful alliances, is remarkable for its antiquity. It is deduced from the ancient kings of the Heruli, the Vandals, and the Venedi, whose territories were formerly styled the Wenden, near the Baltic sea, now known chiefly as the duchy of Mecklenburg with a portion of Prussia. Anthyrius I. lived 320 years before Christ, from whom descended Niclotus, the thirty-ninth king, who left two sons. Their paganism making them the objects of persecution to the crusading spirit which then existed; Henry the Lion, duke of Saxony, and patriarch of the house of Brunswick directed his arms against them. Wertislaus, the elder, after being vanquished, manifested wishes to rebel, and was executed upon a gibbet; but the younger brother, Prebislaus, finding further resistance vain, submitted to christian conversion and regained a great part of his estates. This prince, who married Michtilda, the daughter of his conqueror, Henry the Lion, and thus enriched the blood of his descendants with that of Witekind the Great and his Saxons ancestors, was the last king of the Wenden and died at a tilting at Luneburg, October the 1st. 1178. His son, Henry Burevinus, was great-grandfather of Henry of Jerusalem, who, dying in the year 1302, left a son, Henry Leo, whose son Albert I., was created duke of Mecklenburg and declared a prince of the empire by the emperor Charles IV. in 1349. The great-great-grandson of Albert I., was Magnus duke of Mecklenburg who died in 1503. His son, duke Albert VI., died in 1547; whose great grandson, Adolphus-Frederick I., died in the year 1658, which last princeamongst other issue left two sons, Frederic and Adolphus-Frederic. From the first descend the dukes of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, and from the latter the dukes of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. Adolphus-Frederic, duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, died in 1708 leaving two sons, Adolphus-Frederic III., who succeeded to his father's title, and Charles-Lewis, duke of Mirow, the father of queen Charlotte, both which princes died as before stated in 1752, Adolphus-Frederic, IV., the queen's brother, possessing their titles as heir to both uncle and father.

Soon after the coronation, parliament, October the 19th, 1761, settled £100,000 per annum upon the queen, together with Somerset-House, (which was afterwards exchanged for Buckingham House,) and also the lodge and lands at Richmond Old Park, with a further grant of £40,000 yearly for the better support of her dignity in the event of her surviving his majesty. The king to compliment his bride, whose good qualities gained hourly upon him, went in state to the house to give his royal assent to these provisions,

Digitized by Google

though no other bill was then in readiness to demand his attention. A chair of state was prepared at the king's right hand for the queen, who was superbly adorned with a profusion of gems; and as soon as the bill of the grants to the queen received the royal assent, she arose and made a very low obeisance to her royal lord, which curtailed acknowledgement met with some severe censures, accusing her of considering every thing to be derived from the king and nothing from the people; but these strictures, though plausible on the first view, were without foundation, for the queen's obligation was primarily to the king, who himself stood responsible in gratitude for the favors of parliament However, it showed a nicety of distinction and a cold formality that could well have been dispensed with for the pleasing politeness that would have proved her gratitude to the nation, by bestowing a personal mark of respect and acknowledgement to its organ, the parliament, for its munificent grant. Our gracious queen Adelaide, on a similar occasion, managed the affair much better in making an obeisance three times from her throne in the House of Lords, and thus most pleasingly acknowledging her obligation for the grant, by this token of respect, to the three states of the realm, the king, lords, and commons. During the course of theseproceedings, November the ninth was celebrated by the visit of their majesties to the city to witness the procession of the Lord Mayor elect. The royal pair honored the house of Barclay, the venerable quaker, with their presence, and when the lengthened procession passed before the astonished stranger, she, struck with the gorgeousuess of the scene and the splendor that surrounded the city's magistrate, exclaimed in her native language, with a tone expressive of disappointment from the idea of sharing in the splendor merely of a divided authority, "My God! I thought there was but one king in England, and here is another!" The day closed with a grand entertainment, given to their majesties in Guild-hall, which was rendered truly gratifying to their feelings by the acclamations with which they were continually greeted.

In the spring of 1765, a bill passed enabling his majesty to appoint, under certain circumstances, the queen, or any other of the royal family residing in England, as guardian to his successor, and regent of the kingdom. The necessity of this measure arose from the first attack of that lamentable distemper which entirely clouded the latter years of the mortal career of George III. It has even been stated, that the king gave signs of the approaching malady within a year after his marriage, and that they were discovered by his queen, whose delicacy and prudence kept them from the world, until the dreadful affliction which necessarily publicly avowed itself in the year 1789 For this wise conduct she cannot be sufficiently praised, nor for the soothing and affectionate attentions she pursued to tranquilize his mind; giving herself up, as much as her rank would permit, to the retired and social life that might neutralize in her husband's mind the effects of the political virulence of the day, which was unhappily kept up by his too obstinately defending a ministry, deserving neither of his nor the nation's regard. As a mother, she was equally to be admired. Contrary to the too frequent neglect of maternal duties in fashionable life, the offspring being banished the mother's bosom, the queen watched over the infant years of her little ones; and when they became capable of instruction, she passed with them her forenoons, assisted them in their several tasks, and instilled into their minds those principles of rectitude and piety, of which she and her royal partner were such illustrious patterns. As a queen, the head of female society, she stood honorably conspicuous, standing forth as the promoter of feminine virtues and strict propriety, and keeping her court unsullied from the licentiousness and enervating principles which had too long disgraced the courts of Europe, and contaminated by their example the general circle of domestic life. By her example of irreproachable conduct, British society is ornamented with the modesty that renders woman truly the gem of the world. By her example, women have learned to prize the pleasing dignity emanating from chastity, which only can ensure their influence with the honorable portion of the opposite sex, and render them worthy patterns to their own. Ever may this happy state prevail amongst the British fair, and may those few who wretchedly depart from the path of rectitude be thus so affected by the acute sense of their degradation that they may lament it with the tears of penitence and rectify it by a determined reformation, trusting that, since by these tokens they shall be again received under the care of that higher power to which all mankind is amenable, it may elicit towards them that human charity which shall shield them from continued contempt. It is painful, however, that truth must record amongst the numerous virtues of this lamented queen a defect of mischievous tendency. But who amongst us is not tarnished with numerous errors? Unmeasured praise to man is mean flattery; but the impartial record of failings proves that the pen has been sincere in the praise it has given to merit. Queen Charlotte was

Digitized by Google

too much under the influence of a resentment, we should have supposed incompatible with her merits, which in one instance was exerted with an acrimony embittering the lives of those whom she should have regarded with an eye of friendship; and whilst the real offender was exonerated from its effects as the mother of the king, the consort of George III. could pursue her resentment in offering every petty mortification against the daughter, the princess Augusta, the king's sister, and in directing a never-ceasing persecution against the offspring of that sister, in the person of our late most unfortunate queen Caroline, the deserted consort of George IV.

Setting aside this miserable failing, which has so foully tarnished an otherwise almost irreproachable character, the life of queen Charlotte was devoted to the advantages of her family, the purity of her court, and the constant practice of charity, both public and private, which latter she loved to court, that she might avoid the imputation of ostentation. Except in the case of the first Regency Bill in 1789, and the propositions of ministers to lay restrictions on the regent, when her majesty's affections were divided between her consort and her son, we do not find her at all mingled with public affairs until the last dreadful and long continued aberration of her consort's reason. At the time the regency was entrusted to the prince of Wales, February the 5th, 1811, the queen was appointed to the care of his majesty's person and the direction of his household, assisted by a council, with an immense costly establishment. This office she held to her death, which took place after a lingering illness, borne with exemplary resignation and fortitude, at Kew palace, November the 17th, 1818, aged 74 years, and she was interred with great solemnity at Windsor on the 2nd of December following.

The Issue of King George III. by Queen Charlotte, his Consort.

I.

George-Augustus-Frederick, who succeeded as George IV. Chapter IV.

II.

Frederick was born at Buckingham-House, the 16th of August, 1763, and was christened the 19th of December, at St. James's, having for his godfathers by proxy, the duke of York, his uncle, and Frederic, duke of Saxe-Gotha, and for godmother in person, the princess Amelia. The young prince was elected bishop of Osnaburg, February the 27th, 1764, the nature of which dignity has been before stated. Having been invested with the ensigns of the Bath, December the 30th, 1767, he was installed at Henry the Seventh's chapel, June the 15th, 1772; which investment was followed by the honor of being elected a companion of the most noble order of the Garter, June the 19th, 1771, and installed as the same, July the 25th, at Windsor, with his royal brothers, the prince of Wales and Ernest-Augustus.

Prince Frederick receiving the commission of colonel, the 1st of November, 1780, was early initiated into the military profession, and was sent to the continent in 1781, where he continued for six years, residing for the most part at Hanover, but at intervals taking several excursions to the various Germanic courts, and gaining a knowledge of war in witnessing the evolutions of the Prussian ranks under the great Frederic. After various gradations of military rank, he became lieutenant-general, October the 27th, 1784.

His royal highness was created, November the 27th, 1784, duke of York and Albany in Great Britain, and earl of Ulster in Ireland; and returning to England in August, 1787, he took his seat in the House of Lords, November the 27th following; but he did not take an active part in the debates until December the 15th, 1788, when the Regency Bill was under the attention of parliament, in which he acted with perfect conformity with the sentiments of his royal brother, the prince of Wales, whose organ he declared himself to be. This was the more remarkable as it was known he dissented from the queen and the administration of the day, though he had always been treated with the highest favor at court.

In May, 1789, the royal duke was brought conspicuously to the notice of the nation by an affair of honor, as it is *called*, with lieutenant-colonel Lenox, who was afterwards the duke of Richmond. Its causes, too complex to be here detailed, were the most trifling circumstances, as such causes generally are, that can be conceived. Obstinacy in refusing real reparation and an unbending pride in demanding it, when our own conduct is the only test to be regarded of actual honor, and when depreciating assertions are impotent and unworthy of notice without proof, too often lead to that irreparable crime, which, though by the absurd laws of the world, it is called satisfaction and honor, is infamous

Digitized by Google

and murderous, wholly incompatible with the principles which should be paramount in the human heart, and therefore wholly indefensible. Its origin rests in barbarism, when the moral perceptions were numbed and men were little better than the brutes, when muscular strength and revenge, savagely greedy of its destructive consequences, were the only means of repelling an injury. Duelling is said to be the test of a man's courage; but it is really the proof of his cowardice. He dares not bear reproach till the course of events shall give him a justifiable opportunity of proving himself superior to it. Duelling is supposed to be indispensable to prove the spirit of a soldier: but if this is the only means of evincing it, he and his comrades are only heavy incumbrances to the nations; and if there be other means, which time and their profession will open to them, let them enhance the value of their deferred proof of courage by that forbearance which dared to submit to the delay. Let wisdom despise the aspersions of fools. The lion would evince no courage in striking down the ass that should bray at him, but his powers are worthily employed in encountering the rival who disputes with him the dominion of the deserts. The crime of duelling is the curse that pride has entailed upon itself. Pride has rendered man insignificant in the fond folly of an imaginary self-importance, and has rendered obtuse and dull the moral perceptions. Our sense of right and wrong was numbed by the first degradation of human nature; but a restoration has been offered us by the beneficence of an insulted Power, and we behold a portion of mankind recovering their lost dignity by a thankful acceptance of the gift in a steady adherence to the annexed conditions, which constitute its real value. Whatever may be his temporal circumstances, that man only is truly noble, who, in spite of human institutions, strives to square his actions with the Divine Will. He firmly rises above those of his fellow men, whether princes or peers, who neglect the stated conditions, and leaves them in their original degradation. Has Supreme Wisdom formed a code of laws for the general obedience of man, and shall any class of society have the presumption and stupidity to attempt the raising of itself above the other portions of mankind, by arrogating laws to itself in direct opposition to the injunctions of the Universal Creator? Were not the fact continually before their eyes, rational men would doubt its possibility. As if in love with incongruity, the men who are raised in temporal circumstances, with a strange infatuation sink in internal worth. Men who pride themselves as being within, or hovering around, the precincts of nobility, look with contempt upon others, who, though shorn of temporal splendor, are really their superiors. This is the absurdity of the frog striving to swell itself beyond the bulk of the ox. The laws of honor, as they are styled by the presumption of the men who would arrogate to themselves peculiar institutions as a separation from their fellow creatures, are really the laws of infamy so soon as they become distinct from the moral portion of the Divine code. That universally binding code places an equality amongst all the sons of men in what alone is truly valuable, so that all other distinctions will be beneath the wise man's anxiety. And of all the distinctions that family pride, hating such equality, has reared between the laws of honor and the Divine Will, there are none more infamously glaring than those which license duelling, and none that are more held in detestation by those portions of society which have not yielded their common sense to the infatuation of a false and imaginary superiority. Rank when united with virtue will always command the respect and deference of the good; but when its disciple would seek to maintain its eminence by washing away a falsely-imagined insult in the blood of a fellow creature, or, failing of that, would voluntarily rush uncalled into the presence of the Deity, whose laws his arrogance had so rashly defied, he becomes the horror of all good men, and, were it not from compassion of his dreadful situation and awful responsibility, he would be the mark of their scorn and contempt. If the laws of God are offered as the scale of human rectitude, there can be no other allowable measurement of right and wrong; and he who would transfer his actions to the test of another ratio, does it in defiance of his Creator, and will meet a dreadful punishment. This digression may be considered out of place; but a man would be guilty of a criminal neglect of duty, if he omitted the opportunity of censuring the custom which too often defies the expressed denunciations of final retribution. However, in the above affair of the royal duke, he escapes a great portion of blame by receiving and not returning his antagonist's fire. He hazarded all the evil consequences of this pernicious custom, without deigning the attempt of inflicting them.

In 1793, the duke was called into active military service. A great body of British forces was ordered for Flanders to form part of the grand army under the prince of Saxe-Coburg. His royal highness was appointed to the command of that army, aided by Sir Ralph Abercrombie, Sir William Erskine, and other officers of distinction. It is

Digitized by Google

generally allowed that the plan of the campaign from the first was bad, and the failure cannot therefore be placed to the conduct of the duke, who landed at Helvoetsluys, March the 4th, 1793. After some successes on the part of the allies, they were encouraged to proceed to the siege of Valenciennes, and the conduct of it being committed to the duke of York, the city surrendered to him after an obstinate defense, on the 26th of July. On the 22nd of August he approached the town of Dunkirk, to which he laid siege; but the enemy having advanced to its relief in great force, he was overpowered by superior numbers and compelled to retreat. The campaign opened in 1794 with the siege of Landrecy; and an engagement took place, April the 17th, between the combined armies and the French, in which the British troops distinguished themselves, and the French were repulsed. The French renewing the attack on the 18th, again failed, and the duke of York's division pursuing their advantage, attacked them on the 24th, and obliged them to retreat to Cambray. On the 10th of May, 30,000 of the French once more furiously attacked the duke near Tournay without success. But here the advantages of the allies ceased, for in subsequent engagements they were defeated by the French on the 14th; and on the 18th, the duke of York's division being suddenly attacked, was obliged every where to give way, the duke himself being on the point of falling into the enemy's hands. A reinforcement of 10,000 British effected a junction with him on the 8th of July; but on the 14th of September, Pichegru, the French commander, attacked the several posts of the duke along the river Dommel and compelled him to retreat across the Meuse, which movement was continued by the French again attacking him, October the 19th, and compelling him to withdraw his troops across the Waal. A series of disasters terminated in the retreat of the British and their German auxiliaries through Westphalia, and with the embarkation of the British forces on the Weser, April the 14th, 1795, ended the warfare under the duke of York on the Continent in 1793 and the two following years. His royal highness was appointed in February, 1795, to the situation of commander-in-chief, which was at that time an arduous undertaking from the deplorable inefficiency of the army, arising from corrupt patronage and influence; and the resolution and judgment which he displayed in correcting the errors and abuses so numerous in the military service, entitles him to unqualified commendation.

In 1799, the duke again appeared in the field, landing in Holland, September the 13th, to put himself at the head of nearly 35,000 men. An engagement took place with the French on the 19th, which was unfavorable to the duke; but on the 2nd of October, a severe action took place in which the enemy was entirely defeated, with the loss of 4,000 slain, and 300 prisoners, whilst the British loss was not the one fourth of that amount; and the British were again masters, though with a great loss, in an engagement which followed soon after. They were advancing upon Haerlem, when, intelligence arriving that the French were accumulating in their rear, his royal highness was obliged to pause, and a suspension of arms being agreed upon, October the 17th, the English were allowed to evacuate Holland on condition that 8,000 seamen, Batavian or French, who were prisoners in England, should be restored; and thus terminated this short campaign, where much hard fighting took place without any conceivable object.

Upon his return to England the duke of York again applied himself assiduously to the duties of purifying the military system, and the regulations he instituted have rendered the British army a model of perfection to every military nation. Conscious of the benefits he has bestowed, it is with regret that the historian has to state an instance in which he subjected himself to censure; and as by a dereliction of duty even royalty itself cannot escape exposure, may it operate as a bar to the corruption that laxity of morals and interested intrigue necessarily engender.

In the latter end of January, 1809, Col. Wardle, a member of the House of Commons, directly accused the commander-in-chief with suffering one Mary-Ann Clarke, a mistress, to carry on an illicit traffic in military commissions. An inquiry commenced at the bar of the house which lasted two months; and it appeared beyond refutation that this abandoned woman had not only considerable influence in the military, but also in the ecclesiastical concerns of the kingdom, having on one occasion placed her own footman as a commissioned officer in the army, and upon another, procured for a distinguished member of the clerical body the high honor of preaching before majesty itself. But the corruption of the proceeding had its action in the receivers of the appointments and not in their granter, who from the Circean influence this woman held over him, gave them to the commended persons in the supposition that those offered to his notice were worthy of his favors. Colonel Wardle decidedly established the case, that nefarious

Digitized by Google

intrigue existed; but he entirely failed in convicting the accused prince of a single participation in the infamous transactions, who was triumphantly acquitted by a majority of 278 to 196. However, finding that, though absolved from the imputation of crime, a feeling was excited against him for his imprudence in suffering himself to be made the tool of an infamous woman, his royal highness tendered to the king the resignation of his high station as commander-in-chief, March the 18th, 1809.

In the discussions on the appointment of the regency in 1810, the duke as in 1788 advocated the interests of his elder brother, who, as one of the first acts of his administration of government, reinstated the royal duke in his former office, which met the concurrence of the Commons by a majority of 296 to 47. His former error he now sufficiently atoned for by devoting himself indefatigably to his duties, giving impartial attention to the petition of the meanest soldier and the memorial of every officer, never suffering even the most minute arrangement that could at all benefit the service to fall into disuse. By this honorable conduct his former wounded reputation was healed with the approbation and thanks of parliament, which were expressed in the years 1814 and 1815 for his services.

After the death of his illustrious mother in 1818, the duke was appointed, with a parliamentary grant of £10,000 per annum, Custos of the person of his afflicted father, the duties of which he fulfilled with the most tender filial attention, which ceased not until the moment when his royal father expired in his arms.

But it is to be regretted that with many his incessant solicitude for his parent should have suffered in estimation by his acceptance of an encreased income on a plea which is repugnant to the general feelings of man, when it was well known that the debts his too generous nature had entailed upon him was the real motive for the grant, and which, being acknowledged, would doubtless have met with the indulgence of parliament.

The last public act of the duke of York's life was the celebrated declaration in parliament of his sentiments against catholic emancipation, April the 25th, 1825. The policy of such an uncalled-for expression it is now needless to discuss; and as the question is set at rest, let every Briton hope that events may not realize his fears and that the removal of the bar of civil privation may lead to a political union, though connected with religious difference.

His royal highness endured with exemplary fortitude and resignation a lingering disease, a dropsy, which being suppressed, produced a mortification of both legs. Having been confined to two apartments for eight painful months, during which, though aware of his peril, he continued his military duties with punctuality and despatch, he died, January the 5th, 1827, aged 64 years, at the house of the duke of Rutland in Arlington-street, and was buried with great state at Windsor on the 20th of the same month. He was a prince of most endearing manners and generous virtues. Few in his rank have enjoyed so much sincerity in friendship, ensured by his affability and kindness, and none have more deserved it.

His consort, by whom he had no issue, was Frederica-Charlotte-Ulrica-Catherine, the daughter of Frederic-William II., king of Prussia, by his first wife Elizabeth-Ulrica, the daughter of Charles, duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel. She was born May the 7th, 1767, and was married, September the 29th, 1791, at the court of Berlin, to the duke of York, upon his own solicitation, he having there seen and admired her beauty and virtues. Upon their arrival in England the marriage ceremony was again performed at the queen's house, November the 22nd; and a most splendid provision was granted to his royal highness by parliament, £25,000 per annum being allowed in addition to £12,000 annual income already enjoyed. The duchess was below the common female stature and of an extremely delicate figure; her complexion was fair, hair light, eye lashes long and nearly white, and her eyes blue. But her virtues are of more consideration; she was easy of access, affable, and benevolent. The scene where she resided was filled with her charities. The children of the neighborhood were considered by her nearly as her own, being clothed and educated under her immediate inspection. Flattering them with continual attentions, she every Sunday summoned them into her presence, and adminstered cake and wine to the joyful and innocent troop with her own hands. As they grew up, apprentice premiums were allowed them, and even small marriage portions were awarded to the young women. Her charities also extended to age and infirmities; in short, charity appeared to be the business of her life. She mingled little in the gaieties of high life. The state of her health made a life of retirement most congenial to her happiness, and the same cause unfortunately operated as a bar to those domestic joys which marriage might have entitled her to expect. This princess died in the presence of her royal consort, at

Digitized by Google

Oatlands, of a spasmodic affection of the chest, August the 6th, 1820, aged 53 years. She was interred, at her particular request, at the church at Weybridge on the 14th of the month without pomp or ostentation. The children of her kindness followed in the procession, mingled with illustrious royalty, having been first permitted to take a last gaze at their beloved benefactress, when their tears spoke the sincerity of their grief and furnished the best funeral eulogy on the merits of the departed. The blessing of the poor and needy follows her good works.

III.

William-Henry, duke of Clarence, &c., who succeeded as William IV. Chap. V.

IV.

Edward, who was born on the 2nd of November, 1767, was sent at 18 years of age to Germany by his royal father's command, where the young prince resided successively at Luneburg and Hanover until he had completed his 20th year, after which he resided two years at Geneva. During this absence from England, his whole income consisted of £1000 per annum, of which his governor had the whole disposal, except the pittance of one guinea and a half per week, which was allowed his royal highness for pocket-money.

He was an enthusiast in the profession of a soldier. With the rank of colonel, prince Edward commanded the 7th Fusileers, which formed part of the garrison of Gibraltar, under general O'Hara, in the years 1790 and 1791. In this subordinate military station his royal highness soon became remarkable for the diligent discharge of his own duties and for exacting a similar punctuality from every individual under him, which, at a time when the British army was woefully lax in discipline, rendered him with the licentious soldiery for some time an unpopular commander. Detraction consequently injured his character at home, and mutinies, more than once endangering his person, threatened his authority in his foreign service.

From Gibraltar prince Edward was removed in the year 1791 to Canada, thence to Halifax in Nova Scotia, and from that station he returned to Canada, where as commander of the forces he procured to himself universal esteem for his justice and noble demeanor. During this service in British America, he received orders to sail for the West Indies and to join in the attack on the French islands under Sir Charles Grey; and in this expedition, at St. Lucia, his impetuous bravery was manifested with too little consideration for his own safety and too much disregard for the enemy's position. The troops were repulsed; but his royal highness for his resolute courage obtained the warm applause of the troops and a flattering rebuke from the commander-in-chief. The prince soon after returned to Gibraltar, of which he was appointed governor; and notwithstanding the former ill-treatment he had experienced for a strict adherence to his duty, he nobly persisted in the work of reformation. The establishment of licensed-houses for the sale of spirits to the troops, had been shamefully encouraged for the sake of the vast emoluments, derived from the sale of the licenses, to his predecessors in office, whose duty should have led them to repress the infamous traffic, not only as injurious to the morals and discipline of the military, but also to the safety of the people, who had been heretofore constantly annoyed with the drunken insolence of the soldiers, hired for their protection. But the noble prince was again frustrated in his schemes. The licenses having been withdrawn, the peaceable inhabitants expressed their gratitude for the royal exertions that conduced so much to their quiet, and the regiments were again restrained from excess; but the wine-merchants, incensed at the loss of their enormous profits, instigated the soldiery to mutiny for the loss of those indulgences which consumed alike their pay and their health; and so great was the insubordination, which at a juncture when a war with Spain and France might have endangered the possession of this important fortress under such an inefficient defense as a disaffected military, that it was deemed expedient to recall his royal highness from the personal command of that station. His official services were thenceforth confined to the command of the 1st regiment of foot, or Royals, connected with the rank of Field Marshal and the nominal government of Gibraltar. His royal highness was created, April the 23rd, 1799, duke of Kent and Strathern, and earl of Dublin. He was likewise elected a knight of the Garter, Grand Cross of the Bath and of St. Patrick.

In August, 1816, economical views arising from his unimpeached integrity led him

Digitized by Google

to the Continent, where he resided principally at Brussels, until his return upon his marriage in the summer of the year 1818. Persevering in economy, the duke returned to the Continent with his young bride to Amorbach, the residence of the duke of Leiningen, which the duchess, left by the late duke her first husband as guardian of her son and regent of the principality during his minority, occupied as her residence. Here their royal highnesses resided until the time drew near that was to make them blessed with offspring, when the anxious and patriotic desire of the prince that the child should be born on English ground, hastened their return to England in the spring of the year 1819. But the royal duke was not destined long to enjoy the feelings of a father. In the autumn he repaired with his consort and infant daughter, for the benefit of their health, into the mild climate of Devonshire, taking up his residence at Sidmouth, with privacy and without ostentation, in Woolbrook Cottage; and it was here that his royal highness resigned his earthly existence, from a fever produced by a cold caught from remaining too long in wet boots after a severe morning's field exercise.. Trusting too much to his robust constitution, he fatally neglected the medicines that were administered to him until danger too surely intimated that they would be useless. After experiencing the most kind endearments of his afflicted duchess, who acted to the end as his nurse, administering the too-late received medicines with her own hands, and watching him for five successive nights without recumbent rest or a release from her clothes, his royal highness expired in this retreat, seven days before his venerable father, on Sunday, January the 23rd, 1820, aged 52 years, and was interred at Windsor on the 12th of February following, justly lamented as one of the most popular princes of his illustrious family.

The duke of Kent was tall in stature and of a noble presence. His manners were marked by the affability of the gentleman and the dignity of the prince. His judgment was strong; his mental acquisitions varied, copious, and useful; his integrity, inflexible; his courage, active; his temperance was confirmed by long habit, contemning high diet and a useless excess of wine. He was a kind master, an ardent husband, and a doating father; — a willing advocate of charity, which he incessantly forwarded by his presence and assistance; — and a firm patriot for the liberal institutions of his country. In politics he took no very distinguished part, but attached himself to the whig, or popular party, with his royal and benevolent brother, the duke of Sussex, whom he in many virtues resembled, and between whom the greatest fraternal affection existed. The memory of this prince will long be cherished by the British; for in him they could discern the man that would uphold against corruption their dearest privileges, and that would never suffer the pretended safety of the state to meet his concurrence in giving a concealed and deadly wound upon the safeguards of that blessed constitution handed down to us by our forefathers, for the preservation of which his family is the pledge.

The illustrious and virtuous relict of his royal highness is Victoria-Maria-Louisa, the daughter of Francis-Frederic-Anthony, duke of Saxe-Saalfeld-Coburg, who died in 1806, the relict of his late serene highness, Charles-Lewis, prince of Leiningen, and the sister of prince Leopold of Saxe-Saalfeld-Coburg, consort of our lamented princess Charlotte, in the details concerning whom in the following chapter, the descent of the duchess dowager of Kent may be found. This princess, who was born August the 17th, 1786, has by her former marriage a son, the successor to his father, and a daughter, the princess Feodore, noted for her beauty, grace, and gentleness, who married to the prince Hohenlohe Lauenburg, February the 18th, 1828. Her royal highness married the late duke at Coburg, May the 29th, 1818, and the ceremony was renewed at Kew palace, on the 11th of July, of the same year, being performed at the same time with that of the marriage of his royal highness, the duke of Clarence, who is now our revered sovereign, William IV.

The late duke of Kent by his virtuous consort left the following issue:

I. Alexandrina-Victoria, who was born at Kensington palace, May the 24th, 1819, and is esteemed for her artless affability and promising acquirements. This illustrious child is now the presumptive heir to the throne of these realms, and may she adopt the patriotism of her lamented father, which is the only means to secure her own glory and the people's welfare.

V.

Ernest-Augustus was born June the 5th, 1771. This prince was created earl of Armagh in Ireland, and duke of Cumberland and Tiviotdale in Great Britain, April the 23rd, 1779. He also ranks as knight of the Garter, Grand Cross of the Bath, D. C. L.,

Digitized by Google

and F. S. D., Chancellor of the University of Dublin, Field Marshal in the army, colonel of the 15th regiment of Light Dragoons, President of the Board of General Officers and of the Royal Naval Asylum.

His royal highness married at Strelitz, May the 29th, 1815, and again at Charlton House, August the 29th following, Frederica-Sophia-Charlotte, the daughter of Frederic IV., Grand Duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, (the brother of the consort of George III., king of Great Britain,) by Frederica-Caroline-Louisa, the daughter of prince George-William, the brother of Frederic-Lewis IX., Landgrave of Hesse-Darmstadt. The paternal descent of her royal highness, who was born March the 20th, 1778, may be found by consulting the details upon her illustrious aunt, the late queen Charlotte. This lady has been thrice married: — first, to Lewis, the brother of Frederic-William III., king of Prussia, (who married her sister Louisa-Augusta-Wihelmina,) and the half brother to the late duchess of York. This prince died in the year 1796, and had issue by her, Frederic-William-Lewis, who was born October the 30th, 1794, and married November the 17th, 1817, Wihelmina, the daughter of Alexis-Frederic-Christian, duke of Anhalt-Bernbourg; and Frederica-Wilhelmina-Louisa, who was born September the 30th, 1796, and married April the 18th, 1818, to Leopold, duke of Anhalt-Dessau: — secondly, to Frederic-William, prince of Solms Braunfels, the son of Ferdinand-William, descended from Otto, count of Solms, who flourished about the year 890, and was son of Philip, count of Nassau. This prince who was born in 1770, died April the 13th, 1814, leaving issue Frederic-William-Henry-&c.-&c.-&c., born December the 30th, 1801, who is a lieutenant in the Prussian service; Augusta-Louisa-&c., born July the 26th, 1804; Alexander-&c., born March the 12th, 1807, who is also a lieutenant in the Prussian service; and Frederic-William-Charles-&c.-&c.-&c., born the 27th of July, 1812; — and thirdly, to the duke of Cumberland, by whom have been issue,

I. A daughter, still born, January the 27th, 1817.

II. George-Frederick-Alexander-Charles-Ernest-Augustus, which prince was born at Berlin, May the 27th, 1819.

VI.

Augustus-Frederick, was born January the 27th, 1773. This deservedly popular prince was created baron of Arklow in Ireland, earl of Inverness in North Britain, and duke of Sussex, November the 7th, 1801. He is also knight of the Garter, D. C .L. and a colonel of the Honorable Artillery Company. On the departure of his royal brother, the late king George IV., from the head station of the ancient and honorable body of Free-Masons, his royal highness, the duke of Sussex was chosen, from his many public and private virtues, to act as the Grand Master of their Mysteries. He is also President of the Society of Arts, and is distinguished as the generous patron of science and literature. His private are more numerous than his public honors, and they have been awarded him by a people conscious of his worth and grateful not only for his unostentatious and inflexible patriotism, but also for his ever ready distribution of his limited resources to forward the works of benevolence. It is an effort to cease from eulogizing this truly excellent prince; but as a living character, no lengthened description will be given of the events of his life, — a plan which is followed respecting the other members of his illustrious race; for to a sincere mind, it is equally painful to incur a suspicion of flattery in detailing the virtues of a popular prince, as it is ungracious to dwell upon the defects of others, who unhappily have not cultivated the merits to secure that enviable character. In the late reigns, the public, with a regret approaching to indignation, saw that the interests of this prince were shamefully neglected, and that his influence was curtailed from an unhappy antipathy of his late royal brother towards him, which arose from a source, an honest retention and avowal of his principles, that should on the contrary have engendered esteem and confidence; but that regret is now converted into joy by the evidence at length given to the public, that the influence of this beloved prince is restored to him by the generous fraternal love and confidence of our present popular and patriotic monarch, William IV., which influence his generous principles will guide in the cause of the people's liberty and loyalty.

His royal highness married at Rome, April the 3rd, 1793, and re-married at the parish church of St George, Hanover Square, London, December the 5th, 1793, lady Augusta Murray, the daughter of John. the fifth earl of Dunmore. To dissolve this second marriage, being in violation of stat. 12. Geo. III. c. 11., a suit was instituted in the prerogative court, and the union was declared null and void in August, 1794. This lady was authorized by his majesty, October the 15th, 1806, out of respect to her des-

Digitized by Google

cent from the family of De Ameland, to take and use that surname in lieu of her paternal one of Murray. She died at Ramsgate, March the 5th, 1830, and the duke testified his regard to her memory by a temporary retirement from public observation, having, notwithstanding his long separation from her, which a regard to secure her reputation influenced him to endure, always considered that, though their union was annihilated by the cold forms of law, it remained indissoluble in the records of Heaven.

The issue of this marriage is

I. Augustus-Frederick, surnamed D'Este, born the 13th of January, 1794, who is a colonel in the army.

II. A daughter, born ——

VII.

Adolphus-Frederick, who was born on the 24th of February, 1774, was created baron of Culloden in North Britain, earl of Tipperary in Ireland, and duke of Cambridge, on the 27th of November, 1801. This prince is also governor-general of the kingdom of Hanover, chancellor of the university of St. Andrews, knight of the Garter, and Grand Cross of the Bath, a field marshal in the army, and colonel in the Coldstream regiment of foot-guards.

His royal highness married at Hesse-Cassel, May the 1st, 1818, and re-married at the queen's palace, June the 1st, 1818, her serene highness Augusta-Wihelmina-Louisa, the youngest daughter of Frederic, Landgrave of Hesse, by Caroline, the daughter of Charles-William, prince of Nassau-Usingen, which Landgrave is uncle to William II., Grand Duke of Hesse. Her royal highness was born July the 25th, 1797, and is descended from the princess Mary, the daughter of George II., king of England. The issue of this marriage are

I. George-William-Frederic-Charles, born at Hanover, March the 26th, 1819.

II. Augusta-Caroline-Charlotte-Elizabeth-Mary-Sophia-Louisa, born at the palace of Montbrillant, near Hanover, July the 19th, 1822.

VIII. & IX.

Octavius, who was born February the 23rd, 1779, died May the 3rd, 1783, and was interred at Windsor.

Alfred, who was born September the 22nd, 1780, died August the 26th, 1782, and was interred at Windsor.

X.

Charlotte-Augusta-Matilda, the eldest daughter and fourth child of her royal parents, was born September the 29th, 1766, and baptized the 27th of October, her aunt, the unfortunate queen of Denmark, and the king her husband, being sponsors by proxy, and the princess Louisa acting in the same capacity in person. During the residence of the princess royal in England, she delighted those with whom she conversed by her animated and good natured countenance, unaffected urbanity, and precocious acquirements; which qualities are demonstrated in the following extract from the narrative of George Hardinge, Esq., one of the Welsh judges, concerning an introduction to royalty, which at the same time most pleasingly depicts the domestic freedom from ostentation in George III. and his family, as well as being generally characteristic of the princesses, his daughters, in their days of youth. "The princesses looked as they always do, the pink of good humor. The princess royal had a very fine color, the two others were pale. The king did a very odd thing by the princess royal, but I loved him for it. He said he would ask me as a man of taste, what I thought of the ceiling; and then called upon the princess royal to explain the allegorical figures carved on it, which she did, blushing a little at first in the sweetest manner, with distinct voice and great propriety of emphasis. This one trait would at once demonstrate how very kind they were."

She was married May the 18th, 1797, at the Chapel Royal, St. James's, to Frederick-Charles-William, prince, and afterwards king, of Wirtemberg, to whom she was the second wife. When the proposals were first stated for this marriage, it is said that the king felt anxious to be satisfied respecting suspicions attached to the prince's character, in regard to his participation in, or criminal knowledge of, the death of his first wife, Augusta-Caroline, the daughter of Charles, duke of Brunswick, and the sister of Caroline, the late queen-consort of king George IV., who died in a Russian prison in 1788, and as asserted at his express desire for real or supposed indiscretions; but his highness

Digitized by Google

fully vindicating his character by authentic documents, his majesty affirmed every difficulty to the second alliance to be removed, excepting the great one, — which for her sake must be surmounted, — of his unwillingness to have his eldest daughter, whom he passionately loved, separated from his family.

Her days of youth won the hearts of her royal father's subjects by her sweet demeanor; and if we follow her to the dominions of her husband, we shall find that she there acted a part worthy of a princess and a christian. Her panegyric, which is indeed her history, is here given in the sentiments recorded respecting her in a German sketch, and therefore may be relied upon as a sincere offering to merit. "In her early years, a foundation was laid in her mind for a distinguished knowledge of modern languages and of history, which was deeply impressed by an extraordinary memory, and in maturer years excited the admiration of those who had the honor of conversing with her. This love of study was chiefly encouraged by her father, whose inseparable companion the young princess was, and whom she amused in his leisure hours by reading to him. To her literary occupations was added a remarkable talent for the arts of design, which was cultivated under the superintendence of the celebrated Benjamin West, and which, when among us, she applied with great taste in embroidery and other female works, as agreeable presents to her friends on various occasions, and as ornaments for the apartments of the royal palace.

"By her marriage with his late majesty king Frederick, then hereditary prince of Wurtemberg, September, 1797, our country became her second home. Her life was divided between this and her native country; thirty-one years she had passed in England, and thirty-one more among us. From her first arrival in Wurtemberg, she acquired the love of all persons by her affability and her extensive charity. She knew no greater pleasure than that of alleviating the distress of others, and in sending no one away without giving consolation and assistance.

"In her private life the greatest activity prevailed; she was dressed early in the morning, and ready for various occupations. Her time was wisely appropriated, and employed partly in reading, especially religious and historical books, partly in writing letters, particularly to her family, to which she was tenderly attached, and partly in drawing and other female pursuits. To the king, her husband, she was wholly devoted, and painfully felt his loss. Every year she celebrated his birth day by divine service, on which occasion a sermon on his memory was preached, and afterwards visited the vault, (which she often did at other times,) to pray by the coffin of the deceased. Her health, which was visibly impaired after his death, never kept her from this ceremony; and often going down to this solemn duty ill, she appeared to be strengthened when she came out again. In general, sincere piety was a distinguished trait in the character of this princess, and became a source of the noblest and most unwearied charity.

"Since the death of her husband, October the 30th, 1816, she resided in the palace of Ludwigsburg. This town and its environs, and next to that Teinach, in the Black Forest, celebrated for its mineral waters, (of which residence she was very fond, and where she went every year for her health,) were, in an especial degree, the scenes of her beneficence; and she considered these two places, though without excluding others, as the sphere peculiarly assigned to her by Providence. Here she practised the great art of dispensing wisely. God had placed in her hands the means of doing good, and also the love of it in her heart, so that she not only bestowed largely, but judiciously, and almost always contrived to multiply her benefits by the manner in which they were conferred. She did not give to poor people barren and often injurious alms, but made herself acquainted with their wants, and in general preferred paying their rent, in order, as she said, to help at the same time both the poor tenant and the landlord, and to preserve or restore harmony between them. Workmen who had fallen into decay she relieved by finding them employment, for which she paid liberally, and their work was again used by her for new benefits. Above all, she extended her generosity to the private support of respectable persons who had fallen into distress, and in the education of children, either orphans, or those whose parents had not the means; apprenticed the sons of indigent parents, and gave money to those who had behaved well in their apprenticeships, to enable them to travel and improve themselves in foreign countries. She was also very liberal to public charities; and all this was done in the quietest manner, through the medium of various persons, and often through entirely secret channels. She expressly forbade any one publicly to praise, or even to speak of her benevolent actions.

"The judgment with which she practised the art of relieving the distressed was equalled

Digitized by Google

by the ingenuity with which she made presents to persons to whom she was attached, or to faithful servants. In these cases, also, she preferred bestowing what was useful, never repeating the same gift, so that the new present was something which seemed wanting to complete a former one; and what would have been superfluous of itself, was only a link in the chain of her gratifying remembrances. Christmas was in particular a festival for her; she wished that every body about her, and especially children, should rejoice on that festal occasion. With the industrious kindness of a good mother, she remained at her work for days together, and spared no pains to complete every thing; and when the happy eve was come, she sat in the circle which she had collected around her, and looked with silent delight at the joy of which she was herself the author.

"With this liberality to others, the queen was extremely simple and unostentatious, and in this might be a model for her sex. When those about her tempted her to incur any extraordinary expense, she would answer, 'If I did not limit my own expenses, how should I have enough for others?' Her goodness of heart and condescension rendered all those who had the happiness to be near her so attached to her, that all did their utmost to anticipate her wishes. She was most affectionately attached to all our royal family, especially to the king and queen, by whom she was beloved as if she had been their own mother. Meantime she preserved the warmest attachment to her native country, for whose manners, constitution, and welfare, she always retained a genuine British feeling; and though her health was very weak of late years, she was induced, in the spring of 1827, by the desire of once more seeing her beloved family, to undertake a journey to England. She arrived there without any accident. The persons who accompanied her majesty on this occasion cannot find terms to describe the landing in England; the affectionate reception given her by her royal brother and all her august relations; the delightful domestic circle into which she returned after an absence of thirty years; and the acclamations of the people whenever they saw, even at a distance, the favorite daughter of George the Third. One of her own most ardent desires was fulfilled. Her bodily sufferings appeared to be removed by the joy which she felt. She seemed to live again in the remembrances of her youth; no friend, no old servant had been forgotten. Where any persons with whom she used to deal were still in business, she sent for them and made some purchases.

"The return home was destined to shew her strength of mind and her trust in God in the brightest light. On the second day after she had embarked, when she was very ill, and much agitated by the parting with her family, a violent storm, at the mouth of the Thames, threatened her and all on board with the most imminent danger. In this trying moment her attendants could not sufficiently admire the unshaken courage of the queen. Her countrymen who accompanied her went to her cabin to console her, but they found her in no want of consolation. Composedly lying on a sofa, she said to them, "I am here in the hand of God as much as at home in my bed." The peril passed away, and the august traveller returned in safety to the arms of the king and his consort. Unhappily her bodily sufferings increased after that period, and dropsy in the chest gradually manifested itself. At the same time pains in the head, to which she had been subject for many years, and other symptoms, gave reason to apprehend that part of the brain was affected, which, on dissection, has been found to be the case. From the 30th of September she evidently grew worse; and on the 6th of October, 1828, in the afternoon, she expired at Stutgard without a struggle, gently and imperceptibly, in the arms of her son-in-law, and surrounded by relations and faithful servants.

"Our pious queen closed her eyes; deep affliction spread through the city, whose benefactress was taken away! and in all the rest of the kingdom tears of affectionate gratitude were shed when the information reached them. Her mortal remains were deposited, on the 10th of October, with due solemnity, by the side of her husband, in the vault of Ludwigsburg."

Her royal consort was of a race whose origin is lost in its own antiquity, which by some is traced up to the ancient kings of France. Wirtemberg for a long time sustained fatal divisions of territory between the different branches of its princes; but by the politic law of primogeniture, which is indeed only politic or just so far as it relates to the reigning heads of governments, and which was solemnly established for this state in the year 1473, it has no more divisions to fear. The house of Wirtemberg, however, sustained a fatal check in 1519. The reigning duke having seized an imperial town, roused the vengeance of the Suabian line, who divested him of his duchy; and though in 1534 the duke re-entered it by the force of arms, he could not maintain himself otherwise than as a vassal of the house of Austria; from which vassalage the duke Frederic could

Digitized by Google

only free himself by a considerable fine and a right reserved to the house of Austria to succeed to the duchy on the extinction of the male line of the house of Wirtemberg.

Conrad, the first count of Wirtemberg, died in the year 1121. The fourteenth descendant from him was Eberhard, who established the right of primogeniture. He was made duke of Wirtemberg in 1495, and died the following year without issue. The right now reverted to the line of Ulric, his uncle, whose great-grandson, Frederic, died in 1638, leaving three sons: John-Frederic, forming the line of Stutgard; Lewis-Frederic, forming the line of Montbelliard, which ended in 1723 in the third descent; and Jules-Frederic, forming the line of Julien, or Wirtemberg-Oels, whose great-great-great granddaughter carried the principality of Oels by marriage into the house of Brunswick, to Frederic, the uncle of our late queen Caroline, who died duke of Oels in 1805. The above John-Frederic of Stutgard died in 1628, leaving two sons, Frederic, the younger, forming the line of Neustadt, which ended with his son, who died in 1716. Eberhard the elder continued the line of Stutgard, and died in 1674, whose great-great-grandson, Frederic, born in 1754, was the consort of the princess-royal of England, and succeeded his father, Frederic-Eugene, as duke of Wirtemberg, Dec. 23, 1797.

Frederic-William soon made his peace with the French Republic, with which his states were at variance. It is remarkable that both the commencement and the close of his reign were distinguished by differences between him and his states, who complained of the infringements of their privileges. In consequence of the peace of Luneville, he was in 1803 raised to the dignity of elector, and on the peace of Presburg his states, which were then aggrandized, were converted into a monarchy, and of which he was proclaimed king on the 1st of January, 1806. This prince had experienced many reverses of fortune. When the French republican army advanced on the Danube, he was obliged to fly and abandon his capital to foreign troops. It was perhaps from a wish to avoid such occurrences again, that he afterwards became one of the most zealous of the sovereigns of the Confederation of the Rhine, and rigorously executed Napoleon's conscription laws throughout his states, which was one of the principal grievances of which the country had to complain, and in which the constrained monarch fully participated, particularly for the loss of his subjects at Moscow, in 1812, on which occasion he forbad all public amusements, while Napoleon was unfeelingly revelling at the Thuilleries.

This monarch died October the 30th, 1816, having no issue by Charlotte of England, his second wife. His first wife, Augusta of Brunswick, left him—William, the present king, born September the 27th, 1781, who was constrained by Napoleon to marry Charlotte, the daughter of the late king of Bavaria; but they never cohabited, and the marriage was dissolved when the author of the forced union was hurled from his throne. He afterwards married Catherine, the daughter of Paul I., emperor of Russia, and the widow of the duke of Oldenburg. This princess dying in 1819, he re-married in 1820, to Paulina, the daughter of his uncle, duke Alexander, having issue by both marriages, of which are the following;—Paul of Wirtemberg, and Catherine, born in 1785, who was married to Jerome Bonaparte, king of Westphalia, whose issue as descended from Augusta, the daughter of Frederick, prince of Wales, is high in the claims to the succession to the British crown.

XI.

Augusta-Sophia, born November the 8th, 1768, is the eldest of the living daughters of our late venerable king. It is the praise of this lady and her illustrious sisters, that their lives have afforded but little incident for biography. They uniformly court retirement, as affording full scope for the exercise of the amiable and benevolent qualities of their nature, which urges them to delight more in devoting themselves to dispense happiness to their fellow-creatures in poverty, than in a selfish regard to the splendor with which their illustrious birth surrounds them.

XII.

Elizabeth, born May the 22nd, 1770, was married at the queen's palace, Buckingham House, April the 7th, 1818, to Frederic-Joseph-Lewis, the son of Frederic-Lewis, Landgrave of Hesse-Homburg, by Caroline, the daughter of Louis IX., of Hesse-Darmstadt. This prince, born July the 30th, 1769, succeeded his father, January the 20th, 1820, and died without issue, with the just reputation of "a brave, honest soldier," April the 2nd, 1829.

Digitized by Google

The descent of the illustrious family of Hesse may be traced to a distant source. In the ninth century, Regnier, duke of Lorraine, was divested by Zwentebold, a natural son of the emperor Arnold. His descendants, however, possessed Lorraine to the end of the following century, when they were limited to the sovereignties of the counties of Hainault and Louvain. Their house arose in time to the duchy of Brabant, and the branch of Hesse was separated from it in the person of Henry the Child, the son of Henry V., the Magnanimous, duke of Brabant, by his second wife, Sophia, the daughter of Lewis of Thuringia and Hesse. Henry the Child, Landgrave of Hesse, died in 1308, and from him proceeded in the seventh descent, Philip the Magnanimous, who was the firm supporter of Lutheranism, and the ally of John of Saxony against the emperor Charles V., who by fraud made him prisoner. He died in 1567, and divided his territories between his four sons. — William IV. the Wise, who died in 1592, formed the line of Hesse-Cassel, the present head of which is the elector William II., (see the last chapter, No. 7.,) and from which also emanate the branches of Philipstall, Rhinfield, Barchfield, &c.; — Lewis, Landgrave at Marpourg, and Philip, Landgrave at Rhinfield, who dying without posterity, their estates were shared amongst the issue of their brothers; — and George, the youngest, called the Pious, who died in 1596, having formed the branch of Darmstadt. He left two sons; Lewis, who continued the line of Darmstadt, from whom Louis X., the present Grand Duke of Hesse-Darmstadt, who was born in 1753, and succeeded in 1760, is the sixth in descent; and Frederic, who formed the line of Hesse-Homburg, the youngest branch of the illustrious house of Hesse. Frederic of Hesse-Homburg, died in 1638, from whom the late Landgrave of Hesse, consort of the princess Elizabeth, the daughter of king George III. of England, was the fifth in descent, and who was succeeded, April the 2nd, 1829, by Lewis-William, his brother, who was born August the 29th, 1770.

XIII.

Mary, born April the 15th, 1776, was married at the queen's palace, July the 22nd, 1816, to her illustrious cousin, his royal highness, William-Frederick, duke of Gloucester, the son of William-Henry, duke of Gloucester, the son of Frederick, prince of Wales.

XIV.

Sophia, who was born November the 3rd, 1777, and is unmarried.

XV.

Amelia, the youngest child of George III., was born August the 7th, 1783, and died November the 2nd, 1810, aged 27 years. This princess, who was possessed of the mildest virtues, was in person tall and slender, and of an air extremely graceful and prepossessing. A tender and delicate constitution gave to the countenance a languor that immediately appeals to the feelings and raises in the beholder a secret affection for the being that suffers beneath it. Although considerably accomplished, yet acute disease forbad her to rival the high attainments of her royal sisters; but her natural taste and judgment enabled her to form a correct estimate of merit, and she duly appreciated the skill of the queen of Wurtemburg and the princess Elizabeth in the fine arts, and of the princesses Augusta and Mary in the science of music, at the same time possessing in the practical part of the latter, a precision and execution of which few are mistresses. But habitual pain, which prevented the incessant cultivation of the abilities nature had lavishly bestowed upon her, made her mistress of what is infinitely more important, an unreserved resignation to the sufferings Providence had entailed upon her in its wise purpose of purifying a soul immortal. Through all the vicissitudes of pain and languor, the moral qualities of the princess Amelia gleamed with splendid worth, and not one was more exerted, next to submission to the trials Heaven had imposed, than her filial affection to the fond and venerable parent whom she was unconsciously doomed to hasten, from grief at her departed excellence, into that barren state of existence in which reason, unhinged, vibrated in unrestrained undulations through the chaos of imagination, never more to be restored by the Great Spirit that moved upon the face of the waters.

Her last tribute of affection completed the work of desolation, and the afflicted parent sank into the derangement he never after could surmount. Towards the closing scene of her sufferings, when her venerable sire was bending over her couch, administering to

Digitized by Google

the departing child the consolations of religious hope, she placed upon his finger a ring, made by her own directions, containing a small lock of her hair inclosed under a chrystal tablet, set round with a few sparks of diamonds; — the sequel is brief: this mournful preface to the death of the affectionate daughter rendered the overpowered parent also dead to the world, though years lingered over his miserable bereavement before he followed her to the tomb.

The following pathetic stanzas, traced by the hand of the amiable princess amidst the agony of a dreadful and incurable malady, and speaking the religious impressions that swayed her mind, are estimable for the display of a genuine simplicity that could only emanate from a well-regulated mind, prepared for the solemn destination allotted to humanity. With the silent tribute of a tear they are here retraced as the best eulogium that can be offered to the memory of the princess Amelia:

"Unthinking, idle, wild, and young,
With sportive mirth I danced and sung,
And proud of health, of freedom vain,
Dreamed not of sorrow, care, nor pain;
Concluding in those hours of glee,
That all the world was made for me.

But when the hour of trial came,
When sickness shook this trembling frame,
When folly's gay pursuits were o'er,
And I could sport and sing no more,
It then occurr'd, how sad 't would be,
Were this world only made for me."

CHAPTER IV.

GEORGE IV., KING *of the* UNITED KINGDOM *of* GREAT BRITAIN *and* IRELAND *and* HANOVER; DEFENDER *of the* FAITH, SOVEREIGN *of the* ORDERS *of the* GARTER, BATH, THISTLE, ST. PATRICK, ST. MICHAEL, *and* ST. GEORGE, *(of the* IONIAN ISLANDS,*) and of the* ROYAL HANOVERIAN GUELPHIC ORDER; KNIGHT, S.A. A.N. S.E. G.E. E. B E.&W.; F.R.S. D.C.L. & F.A.S.; DUKE *of* LANCASTER, CORNWALL, & EDINBURGH; MARQUESS *of the* ISLE *of* ELY; EARL *of* CARRICK & ELTHAM; VISCOUNT LAUNCESTON; BARON *of* RENFREW, *and* LORD *of the* ISLES; *and* GREAT STEWARD *of* SCOTLAND.



George-Augustus-Frederick IV., our late most gracious sovereign, the son of George III., king of Great Britain, &c., by his queen consort, Sophia-Charlotte-Carolina, the daughter of Charles-Lewis, duke of Mirow, and the sister of Charles-Lewis, the late grand duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz; was born at St. James's palace, August the 12th, 1762, and there baptized September the 8th following, by Thomas Secker, archbishop of Canterbury, the illustrious sponsors being his royal highness William, duke of Cumberland, in person, the duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz by proxy, and her royal highness Augusta, princess dowager of Wales, in person.

The young prince by birth was duke of Cornwall and Rothsay, &c., and on August the 17th, 1762, he was created prince of Wales and earl of Chester. These dignities were followed by that of being elected a knight of the most noble Order of the Garter at the early age of three years, being invested with the insignia of that celebrated institution, December the 26th, 1765, which ceremony was not followed by his installation at Windsor until July the 25th, 1771.

It was in the following year, 1772, that our young knight first entered the lists in a dispute with his royal father. It is well known that the name of Wilkes and his celebrated No. 45 of the "North Britain" were long peculiarly obnoxious to the ear of George III. The young prince having been chid for some giddy fault, and anxious to take his boyish revenge, thought the best mode of retaliation would be to shout at the

Digitized by Google

door of the king's apartment from which he had been ejected, "Wilks and No. 45 for ever!" This having done he speedily fled; but not before he had the mortification to find that his attack was wholly defeated in its object by being met with the hearty laugh of the king, who was pleased with the device of the angry boy.

At the early age of nine years the prince had by his royal parent a separate household established for him at the queen's palace, the king thus breaking in upon his regular plan of bestowing an immediate personal superintendance over his son, a project far from prudent, as tending to expose a volatile and high-spirited youth to the evils of excessive indulgence and flattery, when thus removed from the personal control of his sedate and correct parents. But though thus enjoying the importance of a separate establishment, the young prince was under the strict discipline of his tutors, Dr. Markham of Westminster and Dr. Jackson of Christ Church. Under these gentlemen, he acquired a store of learning seldom possessed, but still the seclusion in which he was retained, though favorable to such an increase of this store as to have placed the royal pupil upon an equality with the most learned princes, was too soon found to be of pernicious tendency to his moral character. Of an age that admitted not of continued restraint, he was at length suddenly ushered from retirement into all the gaiety and splendor that surrounded his illustrious rank. Released at once from the authority of his tutors, without a gradual relaxation of their power over him to prepare him for the change, he at once entered into the glittering vortex that surrounded him and gave himself up to the arms of the votaries of pleasure, that were ever ready to receive him as the promoter of their fortunes. Amongst these companions were certain individuals, celebrated for the splendor of their talents and vices, who were much more ready to corupt his morals by the one than to enlighten his mind with the other. This bad policy certainly led to that extravagance in the prince's after life which his ardent spirit and natural generosity lavished upon persons who meanly profited by his inexperience.

Amongst his early associates are found those splendid luminaries of their times, Fox, Sheridan, and Burke; and though their patriotism and ingenousness claim the admiration of Englishmen, the libertinism of the two first named statesmen must ever excite regret, and the after political apostacy of the last, surprise and indignation.

At the age of majority, in 1783, the sum of £50,000 per annum was allotted to his royal highness out of the civil list revenue to defray the expense of his establishment, with an aid of £100,000 as a temporary aid to equip him on his outset in life. This sum, considering the numerous salaries payable to the officers of his household was certainly inadequate to support his rank and station, and the ministers, Fox and lord North, earnestly attemped the fixing of the revenue at £100,000 per annum, which the king had enjoyed as prince of Wales; but to this the royal parent strenuously objected, stating his determination not to lay any further additional burthens upon the people, nor to entrust an inexperienced youth with an extravagant income, the diffusion of which would not so much conduce to his personal comforts or dignity, as to gratify the avarice of the flatterer and parasite. To prevent the evil consequences arising from this contest between the king and his ministers, the prince generously declared his willingness to depend on the spontaneous bounty of his father. But notwithstanding the laudable motives of the king, the obvious result of this miserable economy was, that the prince in the four succeeding years had contracted debts to an enormous amount; his negligence as to pecuniary concerns being probably increased by the consciousness of the great difficulty of contracting his expenses to the limited sphere of his resources. The deranged affairs of his royal highness laid him open to the severe censure of the public, which he suffered in too rigid a degree, from the general mind dwelling upon the difficulties in which he was involved, and not considering the generosity that led him into them. And this unpopularity of the imprudent prince was encreased also from the following report of a serious nature gaining very general, though unfounded, credence; that the prince had contracted a secret marriage with Mrs. Fitzherbert, a lady of family, beauty, and accomplishments, who had been educated in the Roman catholic religion. The secrecy of a royal marriage rendered it indeed null in law; but the great impression was excited by the religious tenets of the lady, which would bring a heavy responsibility upon his royal highness as having infringed upon the principles of the British constitution, which by the act of settlement expressly declare that the prince who has married a Roman catholic has forfeited his right of succession to the crown.

Thus surrounded with increasing pecuniary difficulties, the prince applied, in 1786, to the king his father for assistance; which being refused, he immediately adopted a

Digitized by Google

resolution that redounded to his praise. Rather than forfeit the honor of a gentleman by practising on the credulity of his creditors, he suppressed the establishment of his household, vested £40,000 per annum of his limited income in the hands of trustees for the liquidation of his debts, and disposed of his stud of horses: racers, hunters, and even coach horses were sold by public auction, and the prince stopping the improvements and additions then in progress at Charlton-House, retired from public splendor into the strict economy of a private life.

His royal highness remained in this retirement nearly a year, when notice was given by a member of the Commons, alderman Newman, April the 20th, 1787, to bring the consideration of parliament upon his affairs; but in this state of the business, an interview took place at the desire of the king between the prince of Wales and the minister, Pitt, in which it was stated that if the intended motion were withdrawn, every thing might be settled to his royal highness's satisfaction. In consequence, Mr. Pitt brought down a royal message to the house, stating the king's great concern "that from the accounts of the prince of Wales, it had appeared that he had incurred a debt to a large amount, which, painful as it was to his majesty to propose any addition to the burdens of the people, he was induced, by his paternal affection for the prince, to desire the aid of parliament to discharge, on the well-grounded expectation, nevertheless, of the prince's avoiding to contract any similar debt in future; with a view to which, the king had directed a sum of £10,000 to be paid out of the civil list, in addition to his former allowance,"

This proposition was met with the concurrence of parliament, which, with delicacy refusing to inspect the prince's accounts that laid upon the table, requested his majesty to order the sum of £161,000 to be paid out of the civil list for the full discharge of the prince's debts, and the further sum of £20,000 for the continuing of the improvements of his residence, Charlton-House.

The year following, 1788, was productive of a melancholy event, which, however, brought the prince of Wales to the notice of the public with more deserved popularity than he before possessed. The mental derangement of the king was fully communicated to parliament in October, and on the 10th of December the houses were employed upon this important subject, which was accompanied with violent and animated debates carried on between the minister and his rival, Fox, as to the course to be pursued during the course of the king's disorder. Pitt maintained that in this distressing dilemma the power of appointing a regency rested in the two remaining branches of the constitution, with the liberty of fixing restrictions upon the person vested with it, which person might be chosen without regard to previous rank or consanguinity to the late holder of the executive authority, and he continued, "to assert an inherent right in the prince of Wales to assume the government, was virtually to revive those exploded ideas of the divine and indefeasible authority of princes, which had so justly sunk into contempt and almost into oblivion." The opinion of the public was with the minister, but Fox, in his sincere friendship for the prince, was led into the expression of sentiments, more remarkable for keenness than judgment, which at any other time, when uninfluenced by love for his prince, he would have reprobated. Pitt was justifiable in his opinion, but ungenerous in its application; for his principles being allowed, ample powers might have been entrusted to the regent, as elected by the two remaining branches of parliament, enabling him to exercise the executive power independently of the legislative, as a necessary balance of the constitutional functions. This in fact was the gist of Fox's argument, though in the heat of argument, he depreciated its value with an apparent alloy of hereditary right as being superior to the choice of parliament in sudden emergencies. The question was also in operation in the upper house, where lord Camden with his usual ability and constitutional knowledge, refuted the argument advanced by Fox; but in this quarter, the heat of debate was moderated and indeed suppressed by a noble declaration from royalty, which justly acknowledged that the functions of sovereignty could only emanate from national consent. The duke of York expressed his desire in the name of his royal brother, "that the question might be waved; no claim of right," observed his royal highness, "has been advanced by the prince of Wales, who too well understands the principles that seated the house of Brunswick upon the throne ever to assume or exercise any power, be his claim what it may, that is not derived from the will of the people, expressed through the legitimate medium of their representatives."

This generous and constitutional avowal was succeeded by the renewal of the subject of the regency, January the 16th, 1789, as providing for the present melancholy deficiency in the executive government and also against any embarrassment in the resump-

Digitized by Google

tion of the royal authority on his majesty's recovery. Mr. Pitt therefore proposed to invest the prince of Wales with the royal authority, subject, however, to certain limitations and restrictions, which were craftily designed as means to insure his own influence against the antipathy the prince entertained against him. The first was, that the regent should not have the power of creating peers; the second, that he should not grant any place or pension for life or in reversion, other than such place as from its nature is to be held for life or during good behavior; the third, that he should be restrained from all power over the king's personal property. He then proposed to invest the queen with the entire care of the royal person during his illness, to place under her authority the whole of the king's household, with full power to dismiss and appoint at her pleasure, and to nominate a council to assist her majesty with their advice. These resolutions passed; but not without warm opposition. The conferring of the whole power and patronage of the household upon the queen was chiefly objected to as setting up a party in the court opposed to the administration of the regent, who was well known to contemplate a change of ministers, but who thus was wholly curtailed of influential patronage, whilst the queen would naturally be inclined to exercise her newly acquired power of favoring those who had conferred such influence upon her.

These resolutions were presented to the prince of Wales by a committee, for the purpose of ascertaining whether his royal highness was willing to accept the regency under the specified modifications. The prince replied, "it was with deep regret that he perceived, in the propositions of administration, a project for introducing weakness, disorder, and insecurity into every branch of political business; for separating the court from the state, and depriving government of its natural and accustomed support; a scheme for disconnecting the authority to command service from the power of animating it by reward; and for allotting to him all the invidious duties of the kingly station, without the means of softening them to the public, by any one act of favor, grace, or benignity." And he feelingly and patriotically concluded, by declaring, "that his conviction of the evils which might otherwise arise, outweighed in his mind every other consideration, and determined him to undertake the painful trust imposed upon him by that melancholy necessity, which, of all the king's subjects he deplored the most."

The prince's consent thus obtained, the two houses, which had hitherto acted solely as a convention, proceeded to legalize their proceedings by acquiring a legislative character, for which purpose lord Camden, as president of the council, moved that letters patent under the great seal be empowered to be issued by the authority of the two houses, appointing commissioners to open the parliament. This being arranged, the regency bill was brought in by Mr. Pitt, on the 3rd of February, but happily, while it was under discussion, it was notified on the 19th of the same month, that his majesty was in a convalescent state, in consequence of which, this warmly contested bill was dropped.

However much the restrictive measures upon his projected authority must have been mortifying to the prince, from the suspicion they seemed to cast upon his patriotism, he was cheered by the confidence which he found reposed in him by another portion of the government under the influence of the British crown. The parliament of Ireland was in its proceedings more flattering to the son of its king than the cool policy of the English senate. On the 11th of February, it resolved upon an address to the prince of Wales, requesting him immediately to take upon himself the government of Ireland, as regent, during the continuance of the king's incapacity. This address was presented by commissioners, the lord lieutenant, the marquess of Buckingham, refusing to transmit it to the prince, who replied to them, "that nothing could obliterate from his memory the sentiments of gratitude which he felt for their generous kindness;" and he expressed his thankfulness to Heaven that the recovery of his royal father had superseded the object of the commission.

His royal highness's unhappy marriage with his ill-fated cousin, a princess of Brunswick, which took place on the 8th of April, 1795, was the next event that brought him prominently before the public. It was generally understood that in forming this connection, the prince was influenced by a promise of an ample provision for the discharge of his debts, now again increased to a vast amount, which is the more probable from his known attachment at this time to Mrs. Fitzherbert, to whom allusion has already been made. On the 27th of April, a royal message concerning a suitable provision for the establishment of the prince and the princess, stated the pecuniary encumbrances pressing upon the heir-apparent. The debts contracted by the prince were computed to be more than £600,000; no portion of which could be discharged from the civil list. Mr. Pitt therefore proposed to parliament that the revenue of his royal highness should be

Digitized by Google

increased to £125,000, exclusive of the duchy of Cornwall, which he estimated at about £13,000 a year; and that a portion of this income should be vested in the hands of commissioners, for the purpose of liquidating his royal highness's pecuniary engagements. A jointure also upon the princess was fixed at the sum of £50,000 a year.

But notwithstanding these liberal provisions, the embarrassed state of the prince's affairs were again recommended in the year 1803 to the consideration of parliament, which granted the annual sum of £60,000 for three years and a half, and even this sum, though the prince expressed his gratitude for the liberality of parliament, was found not to be sufficient to meet all his engagements, and a further grant was sought for on the motion of Calcraft, which was rejected.

It is pleasing to turn from this continual demand upon the public, which an honorable economy would have rendered unnecessary, to a more gratifying subject, in which the prince appears with a dignity and patriotism becoming the heir-apparent of the British throne. It was in 1803 that the French despot was making those preparations for the invasion of Britain, which at once called forth the generous ardor of the nation, and to repel which, every individual was ready to fall in the defense of his country. Impelled with a desire of glory in opposing his country's foes, the prince of Wales addressed a letter to the prime minister, urging upon him the propriety of investing him with an efficient military rank, and of placing him in a situation where his example might contribute to excite the loyal energies of the nation. After repeated applications, his royal highness determined to address his venerable parent; and in a letter full of patriotic sentiments, clothed in the most animated language, he says, "I ask to be allowed to display the best energies of my character; to shed the last drop of my blood in support of your majesty's person, crown, and dignity; for this is not a war of empire, glory, or dominion, but for existence. In this contest, the lowest and humblest of Your Majesty's subjects have been called on; it would little become me, therefore, who am the first, and who stand at the very footstool of the throne, to remain a tame, an idle, and a lifeless spectator of the mischiefs which threaten us, unconscious of the dangers that surround us, and indifferent to the consequences that may follow." And in another portion of this animated epistle, he continues, "Ought I not to come forward in a moment of unexampled difficulty and danger? Ought I not to share in the glory of victory, when I have every thing to lose by defeat? The highest places in Your Majesty's service are filled by the younger branches of the royal family; to me alone no place is assigned. I am not thought worthy to be even the junior major-general of your army." This ardent remonstrance, dated August the 6th, 1803, though couched in the most respectful terms, failed, however, of its desired object. His royal highness was informed that upon public grounds, his majesty could never permit the prince of Wales to consider the army as a profession, or to allow of his being promoted in the service; but that should the enemy so far succeed as to effect a landing, the prince of Wales would have an opportunity of proving his zeal at the head of his regiment. "It will be the duty," replied the venerable sovereign, "of every man to stand forward on such an occasion; and I shall certainly think it mine to set an example in defense of every thing that is dear to me and my people." This interesting correspondence, which justly raised the prince in public estimation, was for some time exchanged with his brother, the duke of York, as commander-in-chief; but this prince, between whom and the heir-apparent there was ever the most refined friendship, was obliged to refuse compliance with the application at the express command of their royal parent.

In 1810, the malady of our late lamented sovereign assumed that stationary power over him that rendered the appointment of a regency again necessary. Percival, then the prime minister, brought forward on the 20th of December, three resolutions, framed on the precedents of the years 1788 and 1789, as preparatory to the introduction of a bill for supplying the defect in the executive of the government. By this bill the prince of Wales was again appointed regent, but still restrained by a limitation of power. The ministers, however, now failed when they endeavored to grant political power to the queen, by allowing her to appoint or remove all the officers of the household, her office being to retain the care of the royal person, and to receive the assistance of a council. The regent was for a specified time restrained from granting peerages, or summoning heirs-apparent, or appointing to titles in abeyance; likewise from granting offices in reversion, or for a longer time than during pleasure, excepting those allowed by law to be granted for life or during good behavior, as well as pensions to the chancellor, judges, &c. These restrictions were to terminate on the 1st of February, 1812, and the final ceremonial of the regency took place at Carlton-House, February the 5th, 1811. An

Digitized by Google

opinion had generally prevailed amongst the ministers that the regent would not retain the king's advisers in the cabinet, and this instigated them to make the above restrictions, for the purpose of diminishing the power and patronage of their expected successors, who had been associated with the prince in his early years; but the filial piety of the prince rendered their anticipations groundless, and his royal highness took the earliest opportunity of apprising Mr. Percival, that, lest any act of the regent's should in any manner protract the king's recovery, he had resolved to make no change in the councils of the nation; though, at the same time, he desired the minister to understand that this consideration alone dictated the resolution he had formed. The prince moreover declined accepting from parliament any addition to his household, during what he termed a temporary regency.

The functions of the regent soon surmounting the restrictions laid upon him, the political acts of the prince of Wales became equivalent to those of a monarch, and therefore in accordance with the plan of the present pages, these brief memoirs, which are confined to such events only that exist previously to the illustrious subject of them assuming the sovereign authority, even though still undignified with the title of king, must here cease, and the reader is referred for after events to the full details of history. It will only be remarked that the delegated authority of his royal highness has been rendered illustrious by those prosperous events that humbled the tyrant of France, and restored the continental nations in alliance with Britain to their former importance, though unfortunately their rulers in too many instances have disgraced and endangered themselves by still adhering to their former arbitrary conduct. Britain, after an arduous struggle, which for years seemed incapable of preserving her national existence, soon ranked as the first of European powers, as she was the only one that uniformly resisted the encroachments of usurping France. His royal highness, after a brilliant regency of nearly nine years, which fully taught him the art of government, succeeded his lamented father in the throne as George IV., January the 29th, 1820, and he was crowned with great solemnity at Westminster-abbey, July the 19th, 1821.

Both as a regent and a king he stands eminently conspicuous for the glories that encircled the British arms under his policy, and the generous and munificent patronage he has uniformly extended over the arts and sciences, of which his excellent judgment formed a correct estimate. These have risen in his reign to such an honorable height that their enlightening rays are now enjoyed and appreciated by some of the humblest of the people. However much a strict sense of rectitude must condemn the errors of his youth and his obstinacy in resisting the virtuous commands of his royal father, that would have withheld him in the bounds of honorable economy and domestic duties,—his unjust and inflexible antipathy to the wife of his vows, who deserved and long strove to obtain his love and protection, but which were sacrificed and offered up to the alluring arms of his artful mistresses,—and his pertinacious resentment against a member of his family, who chose to preserve an independence of character by a strict adherence of his principles, which resentment accompanied him to the very brink of the tomb, and from which he was only induced to sever himself by his partaking a few hours before his death of the last religious ordinance, whose basis is unlimited love and good-will; yet as a king, George IV. will be long esteemed for his many generous qualities, and for those events of his reign which have conduced so effectively to the good of his people, amongst which the destruction of those civil disabilities arising from religious opinions must ever be most highly prized.

After a long and painful disease of dropsy, which the royal patient suffered with extraordinary fortitude and resignation, this monarch died on Saturday, June the 26th, 1830, in the 68th year of his age, having reigned 10 years, 4 months, and 28 days, and his funeral took place with all imaginable magnificence at Windsor, on the 15th of the following month. May his errors be buried in the dust, and his virtues gain him worldly fame and immortal happiness! Amen.

The Wife of King George IV.

In tracing the melancholy events of the life of the ill-fated consort of this monarch, the mind must be deeply humbled at the unfavorable evidence given of the deformity of human nature. We have seen a woman sacrificed at the hymeneal altar as the condition to enable a husband to discharge his numerous debts, and, having effected this purpose, neglected and deserted by the being who in the face of Heaven promised to cherish and protect her, leaving her for the arms of the worthless courtesan. Isolated from the

Digitized by Google

protection she had a right to expect, we behold her surrounded by the vermin of duplicity and lying inventions, casting upon her the poison of disgusting misrepresentation, and hoping from her destruction to emanate into affluence and splendor. In this desolation we find no female relatives pouring into her wounded soul the balm of affection or commiseration, but like the proud pharisee, they passed from her, vouchsafed not one kind endearment, and left her lingering in her sorrows. She was not, however, wholly deserted. There was one who nobly spread around her the strong arm of power, and from the shield of his influence the poisoned darts of her enemies fell impotent to the ground. Under him, advocates sprung up in her favor, who anticipated their own advancement only in proportion to the zeal they evinced in her cause. Their exertions fully exposed the malice of her enemies, and she stood firmly on the basis of acknowledged innocence. For a while she preserved her proud pre-eminence, but too soon was she to lose the noble defender of her cause, who by the decree of Providence, lamentably fell from his honorable office into incapacity, his authority passing into the hands of the person who had caused all her misfortunes. The men who had so warmly advocated her cause under the influence, which now no longer existed, sank into the torpor of indifference, from which they at length arose transformed into her determined enemies. By continued insult and contumely, we find her forced into foreign climes to seek shelter from her adversaries. But miserably deceived, she soon beheld herself surrounded by spies, despatched by those whom interest had changed from friend to foe, to encourage and gather all reports that might stab her reputation and serve them as pretexts in after contingencies to deprive her of her rights and cast her upon the world naked and defenseless. To maintain themselves upon the summit of acquired emolument and authority, her enemies scrupled not to cast upon an oppressed female the most degrading imputations, and to represent even Messalina chaste in comparison with her. They could stoop to influence those who owed her duty and service to desert her cause, by opening to her domestics a path of remuneration by appearing against her, and thus tempting them to falsehood and perjury. Having acquired a mass of information so filthy as to nauseate the soul in glancing over it, they could venture to threaten their victim into a disgraceful retirement with all this infamy hanging over her reputation; and when scorning to crouch to their base designs, she nobly faced her enemies, declared her innocence, defeated their attempts, and maintained her station as the queen-consort, they could meanly deprive her of every privilege which had hitherto been allowed it; and having set her up as a mark of reproach and insult, until nature fell exhausted under a broken heart, they could follow up their resentment under the most puerile pretences, even over the mournful ceremony of conveying her body to its parent earth. Human nature has been capable of this continued depravity, and it creates a blush to make the confession that we are linked to it.

Resentment in man will, by the decree of a just Providence, entail on him misery as its punishment; and unhappily, too many examples of it are afforded in the house of Brunswick, which is in other respects so eminently conspicuous for its generous virtues. The queen of George I. resented too strongly the licentiousness of her cousin and consort, until at length events shut them out from each other, and she died in exile, when the correcting and endearing tenderness of the wife might have reclaimed him, and placed her at the head of British females in a court she was every way fitted to adorn. George I. had frequent dissensions with his son, which banished them from their respective natural duties of parent and child, and which insulted a religious ceremony, at which the virtues of humility and forbearance should have repressed every rancorous feeling, when a human being was to be received within the mild influence of Christianity. The punishment was complete to the parent, for the blameless babe was soon called from a world where its mind might have been tainted by his example. George II. suffered from his son mortifications similar to what he himself had entailed upon his father, and that son was punished by the weight of a father's anger and by his banishment from a court he was in other respects formed by nature to render splendid; and too probably the effects of this dissension, acting upon the child through the depressed spirits of a mother, lamenting the enmity between her consort and his royal parent, chequered the long reign of our good monarch George III. with those mental aberrations that rendered him an object of commiseration to his sorrowing subjects. And in our own times has been furnished a melancholy instance of implacable dissension, harassing the lives of two beings, who, by their near connection, should have cultivated the duties entailed upon it, and from their elevated rank have rendered themselves an example of conjugal virtue to those over whom they might afterwards have been advanced to preside. The consequences of this last dis-

Digitized by Google

session have been most lamentable, and must ever be regretted and contemned by every true British heart.

It does not belong to the present page to dilate upon these departures from the conduct that christianity so urgently requires for the preservation of the dignity of human nature; but the mind cannot wholly banish the meditation thus enforced upon it. It is no justification to plead a sense of injury received in one instance, nor a reciprocal want of affection in another, as a cause of either resentment, or hatred, or even apathy, between man and his fellows. Such is indeed the license of the world, but it is directly opposed to the authority of the Gospel, which should supersede every other. Man must follow that authority if he would be happy in himself, useful to society, and beloved by God and his fellow-creatures. A departure from it, however advocated by sophistry and false notions of honor, must lead to misery, anarchy, and guilt, in which the delinquent is himself consumed in his endeavors to perplex others. The experience of all history proves this; the events of nearly 6000 years imprint it on our consciousness; yet similar acts are daily persisted in and advocated by the preposterous laws, with which pride has debased society, and which are in direct contrast to those of God. And if the commands of the Deity are framed to procure the happiness of man, a departure from them must entail misery upon him, even as surely as light withdrawn is succeeded by darkness. Have we endured wrong? the best means of preventing a recurrence is not to return the blow, but to render it dead on the shield of forbearance. Does a penitent throw himself at our feet for pardon and restoration? a sense of that dreadful responsibility, which environs every human being as he advances toward the ultimate tribunal, should impel us to grant them. Should man, who is stained with imperfection even in his best state, refuse to receive him who, disgusted with crime, endeavors to attain the dignity of virtue he had lost? or shall we refuse the ore when we might cast away the dross from its pure gold? But if instead of enduring wrong, we are entailing it on another, by indulging caprice and an unlawful desire in a feeling of resentment or apathy towards those with whom we are connected, then the imperfection is ours, and reason and religion command us to suppress it; for reason tells us that man should benefit man, and religion that we should love our neighbor and put aside all provocations. Whom should we benefit and love more than those whom nature or marriage-ties have connected with us? and if from an unjustifiable antipathy or unlawful attachments we refuse them the protection and confidence they have a right to demand, we are accountable for the errors or crimes our neglect has urged upon them, and the punishment with which we mercilessly visit them is recorded as a sentence against ourselves. Elevated rank does not exonerate from the duties entailed upon society, but should furnish worthy examples to influence the multitude: it should be the sun, to illuminate mankind; and not the cloud, to darken and mislead.

Caroline-Amelia-Elizabeth, the late queen-consort of king George IV., was the second daughter and third child of Charles, duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, by the princess Augusta, the daughter of Frederick, prince of Wales, and the sister of the late king George III. Thus the cousin of her future husband, the princess Caroline, was born May the 17th, 1768. Her education was carried on under the immediate inspection of her royal mother, and at a very early period of life she evinced not only great mental powers and rapid acquirement, but also those traits of character, which afterwards enabled her to support with fortitude the heavy trials she had to endure. A masculine strength of mind was conspicuous in her childhood, and proved that courage and determination would form the basis of her future character. To the question of her tutor, where is the lion found? the child exclaimed, "In the heart of a Brunswicker." And in riper years, being advised not to mount a spirited horse, she replied to the remonstrances of her attendants, "A Brunswicker dares do any thing. Fear is a word, of which a Brunswicker is ignorant." During her youth, the court of Brunswick, and indeed every other of the continent, was noted for a gaiety bordering upon licentiousness; and under its influence, her inexperienced mind, though secure in spotless innocence, acquired that buoyancy of spirit and freedom of manners, which transplanted to the more chaste solemnity of the British court, regulated by the strict decorum of its queen, the consort of king George III., were censured as a departure from propriety, and served as the means, surrounded as she was with insidious and malignant enemies, for the most unlimited accusations upon her moral character.

But however contrasted the manners of the princess were to those of the English, her sentiments respecting feminine virtue and merit strongly prove the great esteem she held them in. In a conversation with the celebrated Schiller, held at the time he superintended the theatrical department of the Brunswick court, she reprobated a female character

Digitized by Google

in his tragedy of the Robbers in the following nervous exposition of what she conceived a woman ought to be, which she evidently made the creed of her practice in her eventful life. "That woman is the most estimable, who while she brings into the world all the charms of society, that is to say, taste, grace, and genius, knows at the same time how to guard her reason and her heart from that insipid vanity, that false sensibility, the violent self-love and affectations which spring up from an inordinate love of society;—who, against her inclinations, submits to customs and usages, because it is a necessary part of wisdom, and does not, in the mean time, lose sight of nature, but still sometimes turns herself towards reflection upon what is natural, at least to honor it by her regrets. I consider that woman to be estimable, who in cultivating philosophy and letters, loves them for their own sake, and not for a vain and frivolous reputation;—who by the study of good books endeavors to enlighten her understanding by the knowledge of truth, to strengthen her mind by principles, and leave to others the jargon, the parade, and the words;—in short, her, who will not caress a worthless person, because he happens to have a credit and a name, but at the hazard of displeasing, determines in her house, and out of it, to preserve her esteem for virtue, her contempt for vice, her sensibility for friendship, and in spite of the passion for having an extensive society, dares, even in the midst of that society, have the courage to publish a mode of thinking so extraordinary, and the still greater courage to act upon it."

With sentiments like these, it is not surprising that she should strictly scan the merits of the opposite sex, and despise the man, however raised by birth, incapable of acting up to the true merits of his rank, and exalted in his own mind only by a vain idea of its external importance,—one fond to enthusiasm of the glitter of the parade and accoutrements of war, but totally devoid of the manly courage to convert them to a glorious and patriotic utility. Such a being must at all times have been held in contempt in her keen observance, and although in point of rank there was little difference between this apparent warrior and the princess, all the persuasions of her father could only be vain in endeavoring to induce her to a matrimonial connection with a prince, (closely allied by birth, to the queen of George III.,) who too soon verified her opinion of him and, forgetting the heroism of his ancestors, proved, when called into the field of battle, that the only smoke he liked was that of his meerschaum pipe, to which he was greatly addicted.

With sentiments like these, it is not surprising that real merit, though unaccompanied with sovereign rank, should ensure her affections and induce her to strive earnestly against the authority of parents who discountenanced the more humble, but meritorious, suitor. A correspondence was secretly opened with the object of her choice; but the designed channel of the intercourse was by treachery changed, and conveyed her communications into the hands of her parents, who took strict measures to destroy the lover's union and removed her from every possibility of pursuing its completion.

It was after this disappointment, that king George III., wearied with the extravagance and indiscretions of his eldest son, hoped to divert him from them by directing his attention to matrimony, making the prince's compliance with his wishes the only condition upon which he would release him from the immense debts with which his profligacy had embarrassed him. Notwithstanding the prince's confessed aversion to abridge his admiration of the female sex to a single object in the bonds of marriage, yet informed of his father's determination to refuse him any assistance to enable him to discharge the heavy demands upon him, the prince of Wales at length signified his accordance with his royal parent's wishes.

George III. directed his views to his niece, the daughter of the duke of Brunswick, as a consort for the heir-apparent; and the duke of York, the prince's brother, who, in his continental expeditions, had been introduced to the court at Brunswick, reported favorably of the accomplishments and personal charms of the princess Caroline, and in a degree, seconded by the persuasions of the king, overcame the objections of his royal highness. It was in the beginning of the year 1794, after previous communications on the subject, that the duke of Brunswick received from his Britannic majesty formal proposals for a marriage between the prince of Wales and the princess Caroline; an intimation that greatly delighted both the duke and his duchess, but which was received by the princess with a composure amounting to indifference. Her previous attachment damped in her the ambition of family exaltation, and only the certainty of never having her wishes granted in gaining the man she loved, led her to consent to a union with another. She had heard of the follies of the prince, but she had also heard of his abilities, his generosity, and his accomplishments; and, though at present her heart was utterly unmoved towards him, she hoped to be the means to weed from his rich mind

Digitized by Google

the errors which choked his many virtues. The state of her mind is ingenuously expressed in a letter written on the 28th of November, 1794, in German, to a lady of her country then resident in England. "You are aware, my friend, of my destiny. I am about to enter into a matrimonial alliance with my first cousin, George, prince of Wales. His generosity I regard, and his letters bespeak a mind well cultivated and refined. My uncle is a good man and I love him very much, but I feel that I shall never be inexpressibly happy. Estranged from my connections, my associations, my friends, all that I hold dear and valuable, I am about entering on a permanent connection, and I fear for the consequences. Yet I esteem and respect my intended husband, and I hope for great kindness and attention. But, ah me! I say sometimes, I cannot now love him with ardor. I am indifferent to my marriage, but not averse to it; I think I shall be happy, but I fear my joy will not be enthusiastic. The man of my choice I am debarred from possessing, and I resign myself to my destiny. I shall strive to render my husband happy, and to interest him in my favor, since the Fates will have it that I am to be princess of Wales."

The princess, on the 30th of December, 1794, left the court of Brunswick to set out for that of England, but from the war then raging with the French, it was judged expedient to alter their intended route through Holland, and she accepted an invitation from the regency of Hanover, remaining under its protection for some weeks. During her progress, she was received with the enthusiastic salutations of the people, and at length reaching Cuxhaven, she embarked on the 28th of March, 1795, on board the Jupiter, with some English ladies, among whom were Mrs. Aston and Mrs. St. Leger, sent by the prince of Wales to accompany her. Lady Jersey had also been directed to embark, but from Rochester she returned to London with the excuse of illness having prevented her progress. The voyage was long and tedious, as if the winds were unwilling to waft the ill-destined Caroline to the land of her misery, which, covered with an impenetrable mist on her approach, appeared loath to reveal itself to the sight of one to whom it was only to afford one continued gloom of misfortune. At length on Sunday, April the 5th, her serene highness landed at Greenwich hospital, where, duly attended by a military escort, at about two o'clock, she got into one of the king's carriages, accompanied by a Mrs. Harcourt and the malignantly treacherous lady Jersey, the first promoter of her woes. As she passed the assembled crowds, she was greeted with universal acclamations, to acknowledge which she repeatedly bowed and smiled. About three o'clock she alighted at St James's, and was introduced to the apartments prepared for her reception, when to gratify the multitude, the princess appeared at the window, which was thrown up, and in answer to their loud acclamations, she most gracefully courtesied. By this time the prince had arrived from Carlton-House, and on entering the palace, appeared extremely agitated, but on being introduced, he immediately saluted her. A little before five o'clock the prince and princess dined together, and such was the progress she had made in the English language, which she had most assiduously studied during the last year, that his royal highness complimented her with affirming, that "on his honor, no Englishwoman could possibly excel her." About eight, the prince and princess were visited by the king, queen, and the various members of the royal family, in which interview the king was remarkably kind and affable to his intended daughter, but the queen evinced little pleasure, and manifested feelings very opposite to those of her consort. About 11 o'clock the visitants retired, when the prince also withdrew, expressing his confidence of the happiness of their intended union, and having treated her with polite affability and every appearance of increasing affection. But there was a viper that beheld the scene, and was preparing her poison to paralyze the anticipated happiness, and change it to the gangrene of discord and hatred. Lady Jersey, long captivated with the personal attractions of the prince, hated the object that should lawfully supplant her, and resolved to use every means to wreck her vengeance upon her superior rival. Displeased by the attentions paid by the prince to his destined wife on this first interview, the crafty hypocrite, after having wormed herself into the confidence of her unsuspecting victim, determined to avail herself of the period intervening before a second interview between the royal personages, and represented to the prince an unfavorable impression of his intended bride. To lady Jersey, the princess, ever of too open and frank a disposition to deal with worldly subtilty, had most imprudently confessed her former and thwarted attachment. This was speedily by the artful woman related to the prince, and, with several additional circumstances of her own invention, the above confession was coupled with the expression "that she loved one little finger of the individual to whom she was first attached, more than the whole person of the prince of Wales." The

Digitized by Google

poison was no sooner infused, than its lamentable consequences appeared. On the following day, the prince was cool and reserved in his manners, and evinced, if not an aversion to the ill-fated princess, a too-sensible alteration in his deportment towards her.

How much the worthy king was interested in the match was proved by many minute circumstances on the day of the marriage solemnity. It had been well for the happiness of his family and for her own popularity, if his queen could have followed his worthy example; but her evident apathy to her daughter-in-law, the unworthy cause of which has been stated in a previous page, made her the ready receptacle for all the misrepresentations that the malice of others could invent, and induced her to act upon them with avidity in mortifying an unfortunate and isolated female, by cutting her off from the society of the court. This must ever most lamentably qualify her numerous merits in the estimation of posterity, and painfully prove that amidst all the pure virtues that enhance the value of woman in civil society, there can still exist a cold insensibility that would rather estimate the virtue of its possessor by an unrelenting severity upon the reputed faults of a being of her own sex, than by complying with the sacred injunction of that High Power that points out as the chief holder of His favor the peacemaker, who neutralizes the resentments and the errors of a fellow-creature by kindness and charity. On the day appointed for the nuptials, April the 8th, 1795, by the king's arrangements every member of the royal family dined at Buckingham-House, the queen's palace, as if to initiate her majesty into friendly feelings for their new relative; and on leaving the palace with his queen and family for St. James's, the seat of marriage, the good old king not only saluted the princess in the hall, but gave his son such a hearty shake of the hand as brought tears into his eyes. And when, in the course of the service which was performed in the Royal Chapel, the archbishop of Canterbury demanded, "Who gives the bride in marriage?" his majesty eagerly advanced to the princess, and taking her with both his hands, presented her with the greatest marks of satisfaction. Surely the wife's affection for her lord must be too qualified who could behold his joy and not resolve to render it permanent, by her entering into his feelings and by sacrificing an unworthy antipathy that must otherwise mar it.

With the people of England the princess Caroline was always decidedly popular, and in her after-life that feeling was to be her solace and support against an unrelenting persecution. Addresses of congratulation on the nuptials poured in from all parts of the kingdom, hailing her as its future queen and fondly anticipating from her the continuance of the Brunswick line. "The fame of her personal charms and accomplishments," says a writer of the day, "had preceded her arrival in this country, and her first appearance at court tended by no means to discredit the rumors which had been so industriously circulated. Her entrée was truly majestic, accompanied at the same time with a sweetness and affability of manners which riveted the admiration of all who beheld her. The intelligence of her eyes, the high animation of her countenance, the whiteness and regularity of her teeth, the simple and elegant manner in which her hair, of a beautiful light auburn color, was dressed, all conspired to render her one of the most interesting objects of the day."

And yet with such a woman, the prince her husband could not shape a course of happiness; for his morals and opinions had been contaminated by vicious companions, both male and female. He sighed for the licentiousness that marriage should have rescued him from, and it is in vain for the casuist here to find any apology for his conduct. Unlimited sexual connection is wisely forbidden by the Divine law, and marriage is the necessary restraint which it has imposed for our happiness. That royal personages are obliged in a degree to forego that freedom of choice which is enjoyed by those of a lower rank, is indeed a subject of regret, though state-policy may render necessary and justify such a sacrifice on their part. There is no law to enforce a marriage with deformity and wickedness, and surely in the wide range of European princesses marriageable by the laws of the British constitution, amongst which the choice is free, there are many the direct contrast to such a description. It must certainly be an evil to be obliged to yield up an attachment a prince may have formed; but a wise and good man will conform himself to the laws of his situation, let him be prince or peasant. If the former would seek to break through the restraint that encircles him, the latter must be equally justifiable in bursting his own bonds. The prince, the peasant, and indeed every member of society are subjected to restraint in various degrees to ensure the greater comfort of the general body, and a worthy man is distinguished by his obedience to it. But by the liberal decision of the world, the prince who breaks through the restraints that the welfare of society imposes on him, is applauded for his spirit and pitied for the restrictions he resists; and by the severity of the law, the poor man who exercises a similar license in his humbler sphere, is hanged,

Digitized by Google

and the sentence entailing punishment upon him is applauded by those whose ambition and avarice may have shut the miserable offender out from the necessaries of life, and have tempted him to his crime. The quiet reflection of an unbiassed mind in pointing out to conviction the worse offender, is the only satisfaction that can be paid to the unhappy victim of offended laws. The prince of Wales, knowing that he could not form a union with an English female, gave way to the necessity of a foreign connection, and the lady chosen was remarkable for her good appearance and strength of mind. He consented to receive her as the only means his father would consider effectual in inducing him to discharge his numerous embarrassments, and therefore he should have felt bound by the arrangement; but that he did not so feel, his treatment of the unhappy wife too fully proves even from his very first connection with her. Although there is not complete evidence on the subject, the inference has generally been that an arrangement was made with lord Carlisle to give up lady Jersey to the prince, that this was agreed to at Rochester when lady Jersey first set out to meet the princess of Wales, and that there was an understanding that she should be always the object of his affections.

Unfortunately the princess was not aware, until too late, of the deceitful being that was placed near her, and, vexed and despairing at the early coolness of her husband towards her, which had been mainly produced by the misrepresentation of her character to him by an artful woman, she further ensured her approaching miseries by listening to the suggestions offered by the dissembler as a means to recover his lost good opinion, persuading her that it was necessary to please a peculiarity of taste in the prince by putting on a singular behavior, wearing rouge, and affecting a particular mode of dress, which in reality could only create in his mind the strongest disgust. The unhappy princess soon found out her real situation, for not many days after her marriage, she was informed that the person thus placed by her husband the nearest to her person, was his own mistress, who had endeavored to poison his mind against her by false and injurious statements; and "that lady Jersey was the real wife and the princess of Wales only the nominal one." Little further experience was necessary to convince her of the truth of the information, and she avowed to the prince the dislike she entertained to her ladyship; but a few words of mutual explanation then reconciled the difference. Conscious of her power, however, the conduct of lady Jersey became more marked; she concealed not her aversion for the princess, and strived by every means to engross the private society of the prince. Discord and misery seemed fast approaching, and the terms the prince insisted on could only widen the breach. He required his consort to treat her unworthy rival as his friend, to converse with her as with the rest of her ladies, and to dine with her at all times, which ungenerous indignity she resolutely refused to endure, and, with fervent language censuring the character of lady Jersey, required her dismissal. The prince refused compliance, and in great displeasure left her for some time at Carlton-House. The princess, surely justifiable in refusing the society of a woman who endeavored to effect her misery and ruin and had treated her with insult, now explained the causes of her grief to her royal father-in-law, who, interfering, effected an apparent reconciliation by prevailing on the prince to give up lady Jersey, and to direct that she should no more come into waiting; but the prince's unworthy attachment was too strong wholly to be abandoned.

About this time the prince of Wales's debts being brought before the consideration of parliament caused great uneasiness to the princess. Scarcely had the marriage been consummated when it was publicly stigmatized as "unwise, impolitic, absurd, and ruinous." The character of her husband she saw aspersed in the public journals by epithets that keenly wounded her feelings. Previously to the decision of parliament upon the prince's pecuniary affairs, he honorably intimated his ready wish to bow to its resolves and to contract his expenditure within his resources. This received the sincere concurrence of the princess, who declared herself willing to sacrifice any comfort and enjoyment to enable her royal lord to discharge his debts and to afford pleasure to the good people of England. In the course of the debates which occurred on this subject, the duke of Clarence, in the house of Lords, stated, "it was a matter of public notoriety, that when the prince's marriage was agreed upon, there was a stipulation that he should, in the event of that union, be exonerated from his debts; and speaking of the princess, he described her as a lovely and amiable woman, torn from her family." "What," continued the royal peer, "must be her feelings from such circumstances being attendant on her reception in a country where she had a right to expect every thing befitting her high rank, and the exalted station to which she was called?" That part of the speech relating to the royal brother, was certainly from an advocate of the prince, the most

Digitized by Google

indiscreet avowal that could be made, as it fully opened the eyes of the nation to the miserable situation of the princess, who was regarded as a mere sacrifice for the mercenary convenience of her husband, who in return, could not allow her that respect and esteem which she every way deserved, and who thus generated the public reproach, which soon was unsparingly measured out to him. But these discussions were peculiarly distressing to the princess, who frequently declared, "she would rather live on bread and water in a cottage, than have the affairs and conduct of the royal family and of her husband so investigated and censured." At length, prevailed on by his grieving consort, his father, and his best friends, and impressed with the necessity of the measure, the prince reduced his establishment, though still retaining the marchioness of Townshend, the countesses of Jersey, Carnarvon, and Cholmondeley. The princess requested only the discharge of one of the number, but the favor was refused.

The unhappy wife now spent much of her time in privacy. She wrote many letters, read much, and, from frugal and prudential motives, seldom appeared in public. But fresh mortifications were in store for her. Mrs. Fitzherbert, with whom the prince before his royal marriage had been so closely connected as to engender a general idea that she was really his wife, now again engrossing his attention, the intimacy between them was renewed when there was a double duty to abandon it. Whatever may be the indulgence of the world towards such a connection, yet in the eye of religion it was always criminal from its commencement, and now was doubly hainous. A splendid mansion and pension were allotted her, visits were repeatedly made her, and little care was taken to conceal these facts from the princess, whose situation became daily more distressing. The period was fast approaching when she was to bring the first fruits of her unhappy union into the world amidst the dreary desolation that surrounded her. The prince, engrossed by his unlawful attachment to Mrs. Fitzherbert, spent but little time with her to whom his vows had been made in the face of Heaven. The queen studied not her happiness or comfort, and she was but seldom visited by either her or the princesses; and although a foreigner, unused to the customs of their country, she never received that advice from the one or sympathy from the others, which she had a right to anticipate, and which their sense of duty to a fellow-woman should have awarded, even if the sensibility of the heart was too weak to prompt them to it. Though thus neglected by unkind relatives and surrounded by crafty and unfaithful domestics, there was still one gratifying drop in her cup of sorrow. The worthy king displayed the greatest kindness for her, and by his frequent communications, both personal and epistolary, manifested his anxiety and affection. The following letter of the princess, dated December the 1st, 1795, to a German friend, fully and feelingly describes her situation.

"I expect speedily to be the mother of an infant. I know not how I shall be able to support myself in the hour of solitude, but I trust in the benevolence of Heaven. The queen seldom visits me, and my sisters-in-law are equally attentive! Yet the English character I admire, and when I appear in public, nothing can be more flattering than the reception which I meet with. I was much gratified some time ago with a visit to one of the principal theatres. The spectacle was imposing, and when the audience rose to sing the National Anthem, I thought I had never witnessed any thing so grand before. Yet why do I tell you of these things? I am surrounded with miserable and evil principles, and whatever I attempt is misrepresented. The countess still continues here. I hate her, and I am confident that she does me no less. My husband is very partial to her, and so the rest you will be able to divine. They tell me I shall have a girl. The Prince wants a boy, but I do not care which. By the laws of England the parents have but little to do with it in future life. This I shudder at very greatly. I suppose you have seen the English papers. Think my dear ———, how much the daughter of the duke of Brunswick must have felt."

In the mean time the prince's connection with Mrs. Fitzherbert becoming the subject of public animadversion, the princess expostulated, but in vain. Her grief was ridiculed by some of those surrounding her with the insulting remark, "You cannot expect that the prince should renounce his friends." To add to this mortification, the queen in the circles of the court vindicated the conduct of her son, expressed doubts to one of her relatives of the moral character of the princess, and instead of striving to allay the unhappy dissension, appeared gratified in the increase of it by her unwise and mischievous interference. The just punishment of her deliberate unchristian persecution is the suspicion of posterity concerning the goodness of her heart, when every other portion of her life would have gained her undivided esteem for the correctness of her principles

Digitized by Google

without calling the former in question. Neither can the princess here escape censure, for nothing can justify the indulgence of a bad passion. Deeply stung with injury and unjust reproach, she studied not to conceal her resentment. Injury returned with resentment only increases injury. The dull perceptions of man indeed call retaliation the proof of spirit, and our vitiated feelings are too apt to fall into the indulgence of it, but the Being who framed us and knows what is conducive to our welfare, has commanded, whatever may be our provocation, the entire suppression of anger and malice as the sure augmenters of our misery. A tame submission to wrong is not expected. Opposition to evil designs is only a justice to virtue: it does not become censurable until anger goads it on to resent what it resists. The experience of history proves the truth of the divine precept, but man will still follow his turbulent disposition, though his conduct on any principle of argument can receive no better justification than can be bestowed on the madman who, surrounded by a destroying fire, persists in adding fuel to the flame rather than take the only prescribed means of extinguishing it. The truth of this is too fully evidenced in the after life of the unfortunate princess of Wales. Undeserving of the unworthy conduct she received, she would have enhanced her merit by leaving the event of her cause submissively in the hand of Heaven; but she returned the neglect and dislike of the queen with resentment, and the event was an increase of her misfortunes, for she confirmed her mother-in-law as an enemy, whom by a contrary behavior she might perhaps have subdued as a friend. She paid a marked difference between the king and queen: the former she caressed as a father, whilst the latter she received with stiffness and court etiquette; and in her expostulations with lady Jersey, her irritation led her into censures upon the queen, which were reported to her majesty. This encreased the enmity between them, which had nearly reached the acme soon after the marriage of the princess by the following treachery on the part of her arch enemy, lady Jersey, and meanness on that of the queen.

It being natural under her numerous difficulties to complain to her parents, the princess, whilst residing at Brighton in the month of August, 1795, committed to the care of Dr. Randolph, afterwards bishop of Oxford, &c., a packet of letters to convey to Brunswick, as he expressed his intention of visiting Germany. They were private and confidential, and in part contained strictures on the character of her mother-in-law; but one of them being imprudently left about by her royal highness, it was perused by lady Jersey, who conveyed it with the remainder of the packet into the hands of the queen. The queen certainly possessed the packet, and the public press and general opinion universally taxed lady Jersey with the deceit, from which accusation, whether true or false, she but poorly defended herself.

Such was the miserable state of affairs when on the 17th of January, 1796, the princess gave birth to the ever lamented princess Charlotte. The prince was much gratified with the birth of his daughter and again frequently visited his royal consort; but unfortunately mutual confidence and affection had never been possessed by them, and not even this pledge of their union could create what had not before existed. Domestic feuds were renewed, and soon after the appearance in public of the princess after her accouchement, a dispute arose that was heightened by their mutual ingenuousness, which scorned to conceal their dislikes, and it was followed by another temporary separation.*

In solitude and misery with but two faithful domestics about her person, the princess of Wales had to sustain the evils of suspicion, calumny, and disappointment. That this state of feeling could not long exist without some development or alteration could not be expected, and consequently to the countess of Cholmondeley they mutually expressed their dissatisfaction. The prince, however, visited Windsor and Brighton with Mrs. Fitzherbert and lady Jersey, and endeavored to render himself happy and contented. But the King reproached him for quitting a wife whom he had vowed to cherish, and expressed his desire for a re-union. This was now impossible. The princess had too much feeling and independence to allow herself to be maligned and despised; and she entreated that by some arrangement or understanding she might enjoy the society and protection of her husband. To the prince she wrote, but he did not attend to her remonstrances, and only directed the countess Cholmondeley to suggest the propriety of a separation. At the idea of a separation her mind at first revolted. Yet the prince had frequently stated to her his dislike of her person, character, and society, and she did not therefore long feel that aversion to the measure, which she

* Much of what follows on this melancholy subject, so far as it relates to a mere detail of facts, is compiled from various authors, with little attempt to escape the charge of plagiarism under the mask of a variation of language.

Digitized by Google

could not surmount. On receiving this communication, the princess wrote to the prince, requiring an explanation of his conduct, and representing the sources of their uneasiness and dissatisfaction; and to it she received a reply which was to her unsatisfactory. Windsor was now the residence of the prince, and Carlton-House of the princess. Interviews but rarely occurred, and they often only tended to increase mutual unhappiness.

In March, 1796, the propriety of a separation was again represented to the princess, and feeling that her situation could not be rendered more painful or degraded, she intimated to lady Cholmondeley, that if she so separated now at the request of the prince, she would have it expressly understood, that in case of the death of the princess Charlotte, prior to herself and her father, she would not consent again to cohabit with the prince merely for the purpose of preserving the succession of that branch of the royal family to the crown. During the month of April, a further correspondence and conference took place, and at length the princess requested that she might be definitely apprised of the wishes of the prince of Wales; at the same time adding, that if it were possible, she would still be happy to reside with her husband, but that his conduct must be materially altered, to render her palace the abode of happiness or even peace. To the prince she desired that her feelings and wishes might be communicated by lord Cholmondeley. His lordship complied with her request, and he returned a reply that his royal highness thought an immediate separation had better take place, and that in future they should each form their own arrangements, and neither of them be accountable to the other.

With a verbal message, however, on a subject of such great importance, the princess was not content, and she required to receive from the prince in writing, his explicit wishes and proposition, that she might be assured the communications she received were those of the prince, and not of artful and designing individuals anxious to promote a separation from personal and sordid motives, with which request the prince soon complied, and on April the 30th, 1796, he addressed to her the following letter:—

"Madam,—As lord Cholmondeley informs me that you wish I would define, in writing, the terms upon which we are to live, I shall endeavor to explain myself upon that head with as much clearness, and with as much propriety as the nature of the subject will admit. Our inclinations are not in our power, nor should either of us be held answerable to the other because nature has not made us suitable to each other. Tranquil and comfortable society is, however, in our power; let our intercourse, therefore, be restricted to that, and I will distinctly subscribe to the condition which you required, through lady Cholmondeley, that even in the event of any accident happening to my daughter, which I trust Providence in its mercy will avert, I shall not infringe the terms of the restriction by proposing, at any period, a connection of a more particular nature. I shall now finally close this disagreeable correspondence, trusting that, as we have completely explained ourselves to each other, the rest of our lives will be passed in uninterrupted tranquillity. I am, madam, with great truth, very sincerely yours,

"Windsor Castle, April the 30th, 1796. George, P."

This letter, about which so much has been said and written, was merely a link in the chain, though certainly one of considerable importance. For, first, it readily admits that to the princess of Wales he was not attached; secondly, that he had no specific charge to bring against the conduct of her royal highness; and thirdly, that a separation was essential to his happiness and tranquillity. By the letter, however, the princess was surprised, agitated, and vexed. It was true, that of a separation they had often spoken, but when the event was presented to her in the light of reality and immediate occurrence, she was grieved and disappointed. The princess hesitated as to the course which it would be prudent for her to adopt, and accordingly at first determined on consulting her parents in Brunswick; but the time which would elapse prior to receiving an answer, and all delays being improper, she resolved, by the advice of a particular friend, to consult the king and to write a speedy answer to the prince. To the latter she accordingly communicated the following reply:—

"The avowal of your conversation with lord Cholmondeley neither surprises nor offends me; it merely confirmed what you have tacitly insinuated for this twelvemonth. But after this, it would be a want of delicacy, or rather an unworthy meanness in me, were I to complain of those conditions which you impose upon yourself. I should have returned no answer to your letter, if it had not been conceived in terms to make it doubtful whether this arrangement proceeds from you or from me; and you are aware that the honor of it belongs to you alone.

Digitized by Google

"This letter which you announce to me as the last, obliges me to communicate to the king, as to my sovereign and my father, both your avowal and my answer. You will find inclosed the copy of my letter to the king. I apprise you of it, that I may not incur the slightest reproach of duplicity from you. As I have at this moment no protector but his Majesty, I refer myself solely to him upon this subject: and if my conduct meet his approbation, I shall be in some degree at least consoled. I retain every sentiment of gratitude for the situation in which I find myself, as princess of Wales, enabled by your means to indulge in the free exercise of a virtue dear to my heart—I mean charity. It will be my duty, likewise, to act upon another motive—that of giving an example of patience and resignation under every trial.

"Do me the justice to believe that I shall never cease to pray for your happiness, and to be your much devoted

May the 6th, 1796. "CAROLINE."

Of the letter of the prince, it has been said, that it was a "Letter of License" to the princess, and, to a certain extent, the title was applicable, but still it was just such a letter as the previous conduct of the prince should have induced her to expect. It accused her of no crime, nor of any impropriety of conduct. The prince could not, and did not, love the princess, which he admitted. On the receipt of the letter from the prince, the princess of Wales consulted with a political friend of his royal highness, as to the conduct she should adopt. He expressed himself surprised and grieved; but persuaded her immediately to consult her father and monarch, George III. Such advice harmonized with her own feelings; yet she expressed herself desirous, if possible, to avoid distressing his mind and agitating his sensibility by narrations, which could not fail of producing dissatisfaction and unhappiness. But it was impossible. Lord Cholmondeley advised her that a reconciliation appeared impracticable, since the feelings of the prince were not the result of momentary displeasure, but of a long determined indifference, now amounting to dislike. He gave such opinion with his usual politeness and respect, and she felt that it was most likely to be correct. She then thought of returning to her father; but it was impossible so to act, without incurring the charge of impropriety of conduct; and after much hesitation, she resolved on the letter which she sent, and determined on transmitting a copy of it to his majesty.

The letter to the prince she wrote in French, because she could correspond in that language with greater propriety and elegance; and a copy of such communication she sent, with a letter, to the king. His majesty deplored her situation and endeavored, by every method, to remedy the evils which he had been the unintentional instrument of producing; but the prince said and wrote but little on the subject, for though alienated from his wife, he yet respected the dignity of the royal family, and he supremely desired that as much as possible privacy should be preserved. In this respect all parties agreed, and the terms of separation now alone remained to be discussed, concerning which some differences of opinion occurred. The king thought it was possible for a separation to take place without an actual change of residence, whilst the prince and princess were each favorable to a complete alteration. The king thought that £20,000 per annum should be allowed to the princess for a separate maintenance; whilst she was advised to reject such income, and transmit periodically to the prince her accounts for payment. To remedy the first difference, it was determined that apartments should be reserved for her at Carlton-House, which she might occasionally visit; and to remove any objections as to the plan of her proposed maintenance, she promised to be economical in her arrangements and retired in her habits.

For some time after these arrangements were concluded, the princess continued to reside at Carlton-House, and the prince at Windsor and Brighton; till, at length, she retired to Charlton, a small but beautiful village in the vicinity of London; where, in a comparatively humble abode, the princess of Wales resided for two years. To that place her beloved child accompanied her, and a few ladies formed her limited establishment. During her continuance at Charlton, the princess necessarily contracted debts, but they amounted only to £32,000, and were paid with cheerfulness and unanimity out of the droits of the admiralty; and though the queen and princesses did not now visit her, the king pursued a different line of conduct, and all ranks in the nation believed that he would not have patronized his daughter-in-law, if her conduct had been marked by any flagrant act of impropriety. Whilst, therefore, the queen and princesses abstained from her society, the king solemnly ratified his approval of her conduct by visiting her, though this gave considerable offence to the prince of Wales, and called forth his

Digitized by Google

animadversions, to which, however, little attention was paid by the king, because the opposition of the prince was produced by a jealousy of that interest which the people, her relations, and several of his friends demonstrated that they sincerely felt for her. Her correspondents at this time increased in number, her child daily required more notice and attention, her visitors, though few, frequently entered into long conversations and discussions, and these occupations, united with her studies and necessary avocations, occupied the whole of her time. The prince of Wales occasionally, though seldom, saw his daughter, and for her he cherished a sincere regard; but during this period, he lived in constant intimacy with Mrs. Fitzherbert, and the countess Jersey was seldom heard of either in public conversation or by the press.

Amongst the few associates of the princess, were the lords Howe and Aurelius Beauclerc, sir Sidney Smith, captain Manby, Mr. Canning, and a Mr. Campe, a German, then preparing his "Travels in England," for the press. In this work is the following pleasing description of her royal highness's mode of life. "When," says this enlightened foreigner, "I was at the princess of Wales's residence at Blackheath, she had the condescension to conduct me to a garden at some distance, which had been principally laid by her own directions, and which she superintended in such a complete sense of the word, that no person presumed to do any thing in it but what she herself directed. I admired the beautiful order, the careful cultivation of even the most insignificant spot; and the judicious combination of the useful with the agreeable, which appeared so delightful wherever I cast my eyes.

"After my royal guide had shewn me her favorite spot, a small and extremely simple seat, placed in the corner of the garden, overshadowed by two or three honeysuckles, the branches of which are bent in such a manner that one of the finest prospects which this place commands, opens to the view as through a window, she conducted me to a considerable tract, covered with vegetables, comprising the farther and largest portion of this remarkable garden. 'This,' said she, 'is my principal concern. Here I endeavor to acquire the honorable name of a farmer, and that, as you see, not merely in jest. The vegetables, which I raise here in considerable quantity, are carried to town and sold. The produce amounts annually to a handsome sum.'

"It may probably be guessed to what purpose this handsome sum was applied. If not, I will even run the risk of incurring her anger by revealing the secret of the active and benevolent life, which the *future queen of the first and most powerful nation in the world* here led in a simple country-house, which was in fact not so large as that of a petty German baron. Indeed, this accomplished princess led in this modest mansion a life so useful, so active, so virtuous, that I might challenge the most celebrated philosopher, in a like situation, to surpass her. She had no court, no officers of state, no chamberlains, no maids of honor, &c., because she had no occasion for them here; but she was occasionally visited by a couple of female friends, who are not so merely in name, the very intelligent and worthy Mrs. Fitzgerald and her amiable daughter. Her whole long forenoon, that is, from six in the morning till seven in the evening, is devoted to business, to reading and writing, to the cultivation of different arts, for instance, music, painting, embroidery, modeling in clay, gardening, and to — education.

"My last word may occasion great astonishment, because it is so extremely unusual to see persons of princely rank occupy themselves with an employment, which cannot have any charms for persons who have a taste only for the pleasures and amusements of a court. But this astonishment may be increased, when it is added, that it is not the young and hopeful princess, her daughter, whom she educated, but eight or nine poor orphan children, to whom she had the condescension to supply the place of a mother. Her own was the child of the state; and, according to the constitution of the country, must not, alas! be educated by herself. These poor children, on the other hand, were boarded by her with honest people in the neighbourhood; she herself not only directing every thing relative to their education and instruction, but sending every day to converse with them, and thus contributing towards the formation of their infant minds. Never while I live shall I forget the charming, the affecting scene which I had the happiness of witnessing, when the princess was pleased to introduce me to her little foster-children. The children appeared clothed in the cleanest, but, at the same time, in the simplest manner, just as the children of country people are in general dressed. They seemed perfectly ignorant of the high rank of their foster-mother, or rather not to comprehend it. The sight of a stranger somewhat abashed them; but their bashfulness soon wore off, and they appeared to be perfectly at home. Their dignified benefactress conversed with them in a lively, jocose, and truly maternal manner. She called to her, first one,

Digitized by Google

then another, and another, and among the rest a little boy, five or six years old, who had a sore upon his face. Many a parent, of too delicate nerves, would not have been able to look at her own child in this state without an unpleasant sensation. Not so the royal mother of these orphans. She called the boy to her, gave him a biscuit, looked at his face to see whether it had got any better, and manifested no repugnance when the grateful infant pressed her hand to his bosom; what this wise royal instructress said to me on this occasion, is too deeply impressed upon my memory to be erased: 'People find fault with me,' said she, 'for not doing more for these children, after I have thus taken them under my care: I ought, in their opinion, to provide them with more elegant and costly clothes, to keep masters of every kind for them, that they may at once make a figure as persons of refined education. However, I only laugh at their censure, for I know what I am about. It is not my intention to raise these children into a rank superior to that in which they are placed; in that rank I mean them to remain, and to become useful, virtuous, and happy members of society. The boys are destined to become expert seamen, and the girls skilful, sensible, industrious, housewives—nothing more. I have them instructed in all that is really serviceable for either of these destinations; but every thing else is totally excluded from the plan of education which I have laid down for them. Those who are acquainted with the splendor of the higher classes and have reflected upon it, will beware of snatching children from the more happy condition of inferior rank, for the purpose of raising them into the former, in despite of Providence and natural destination.' Such was the wise and philanthropic manner in which this amiable princess, in the flower of her age, passed one day after another."

She devoted one day in the week to her own daughter, the princess Charlotte, who came to see her and spend the day with her. There was nothing to prevent her from enjoying this gratification oftener, for the child was to be brought to her whenever she pleased. For wise reasons, however, she denied herself and her daughter the more frequent repetition of a pleasure, of which both of them every day were ardently desirous. "If," said she, "I were to have the child with me every day, I should be obliged sometimes to speak to her in a tone of displeasure, and even of severity. She would then have less affection for me, and what I said to her would make less impression upon her heart. As it is, we remain, in some measure, new to each other; at each of her visits I have occasion to shew her love and tenderness, and the consequence is, that the child is attached to me with all her soul, and not a word I say to her fails of producing the desired effect." But while the princess was thus exercised in charity and usefulness, one of the blackest plots was forming for the destruction of her reputation, which, effected, would have rendered her liable to the horrors of a scaffold, by laying her august neck on the block to receive the deadly axe of the ruthless headsman. In this place it is impossible to relate the entire process of its detested course, or to dwell upon the villainy of its projectors, whose names are now held in universal execration. A mere detail of the outlines can only be given.

The conduct of the princess of Wales, living separately from her husband, was the subject of much observation, which finally, about the year 1805, ripened into a distinct charge against her royal highness, of her having become the mother of a child who was seen under her care, and who was commonly called William Austin. The proceedings excited great curiosity at the time, and some years after gained most extraordinary publicity, through the extreme anxiety which had been manifested to keep them for ever from the world. The story may briefly thus be told. The princess had formed an acquaintance with sir John and lady Douglas, then resident on Blackheath. Sir John was an officer in the army, and had seen much service. The lady appeared considerably younger than her husband; and it was insinuated, that she was desirous of receiving the attentions of sir Sidney Smith, who visited at the house, and that these being rather devoted elsewhere, generated in her mind bitter hostility to the princess. Be this as it may, early in November, 1806, his royal highness the duke of Sussex, influenced by the representation of lady Douglas, acquainted the prince of Wales that sir John had communicated to him some circumstances relative to the conduct of his illustrious consort, which were of the utmost consequence to the honor of his royal highness, and to the security of the royal succession; and that sir John and his lady were ready, if called upon, to make a full disclosure, adding, that the duke of Kent had been made partly acquainted with the affair a year before. In consequence of this communication, the prince requested the duke of Kent to inform him of the nature of those circumstances, and why he had for a whole year kept from his knowledge a matter so inter-

Digitized by Google

esting to the honor of the royal family. The duke of Kent, in a written declaration, affirmed, that about the end of the year 1804, he had received a note from the princess of Wales, stating, she had got into an unpleasant altercation with sir John and lady Douglas, about an anonymous letter and a filthy drawing, which they imputed to her, and about which they were making a noise. She requested the duke of Kent to interfere and prevent its going further.

His royal highness applied to sir Sidney Smith, and through him, had an interview with sir John Douglas, who was greatly enraged, and who seemed convinced that both the anonymous letter and the loose drawing were by the hand of the princess; and that the design was to provoke sir John Douglas to a duel with his friend sir Sidney Smith, by the gross insinuations flung out respecting the latter and lady Douglas. The duke of Kent, however, succeeded in prevailing on sir John Douglas to abstain from his purpose of commencing a prosecution, or of stirring further in the business, as he was satisfied in his mind of the falsehood of the insinuations, and could not be sure that the fabrications were not some gossiping story in which the princess had no hand. Sir John, however, spoke with great indignation of the conduct of the princess; and only promised that he would abstain from further investigation, but would not give a promise of preserving silence, should he be further annoyed. The duke of Kent concluded with stating, that nothing was communicated to him beyond this fracas; and, that having succeeded in stopping it, he did not think fit to trouble his royal highness with a gossiping story that might be entirely founded on the misapprehension of the offended parties.

Shortly after this, sir John and lady Douglas made formal declarations not only as to these anonymous letters, but also relating generally to the conduct of the princess of Wales, during their acquaintance with her. These declarations, dated Greenwich-park, December the 3rd, 1805, were made before the duke of Sussex, and were submitted by the prince of Wales to the late lord Thurlow, who said that his royal highness had no alternative, it being his duty to submit them to the king: since, if the allegations were true, the royal succession might be thereby affected. In the mean time, it was resolved to make further inquiry, and a Mr. Lowton, sir John Douglas's solicitor, whose selection was extraordinary, was directed to take steps accordingly. The consequence was that William and Sarah Lampert, (servants to sir John Douglas,) William Cole, Robert and Sarah Bidgood, and Frances Lloyd, made declarations, the whole of which, together with those of sir John and lady Douglas, were submitted to his majesty. Having perused them and advised with lord Thurlow, he issued his warrant, dated the 29th of May, 1806, directing lord Erskine, lord Grenville, earl Spencer, and lord Ellenborough, to inquire into the truth of the allegations, and to report to him thereon.

The declarations of William and Sarah Lampert have never been made public. Cole made four distinct declarations, one dated January the 11th, 1806; another the 14th; another the 30th of the same month; and the last, on the 23rd of February. Bidgood's declaration is dated the 4th of April, 1806; his wife's is not dated; and Frances Lloyd's was made the 12th of May, 1806.

Though in this affair the prince of Wales at first acted upon the advice given to him by lord Thurlow, it appears, however, that his lordship himself advised the prince to consult sir Samuel Romilly. The prince's motives for so doing were, (as sir Samuel many years afterwards stated, in his place in the House of Commons,) because he, sir Samuel, was unconnected with the prince of Wales, and, generally, with politics. The information which the prince had received relative to the conduct of the princess, was accordingly submitted to sir Samuel Romilly for his advice, and after having considered it with the utmost care and anxiety, he addressed, in December, 1805, a letter to his royal highness, containing his sentiments on this important subject. After he gave that opinion, sir Samuel said, that his royal highness took every possible means to ascertain what credit was due to the parties whose testimony had been given. In the change of administration which shortly followed after the death of Mr. Pitt, sir Samuel Romilly was appointed solicitor-general; and in March, 1806, he received his majesty's commands to confer with lord Thurlow on this matter; and in a short time afterwards, the alleged charges were submitted to some of the king's ministers, and an authority was then issued to certain members of the privy council.

Sir Samuel Romilly also, at the same time stated, that he was the only person present, besides the Commissioners, at all the examinations, which were conducted by the four noble lords mentioned, he taking down all the depositions. He thought that he was selected for this purpose in preference to the attorney-general, merely because, if it should

Digitized by Google

not be found necessary to institute any judicial or legislative proceedings upon it, it was desirable that the utmost secrecy should be observed. He declared in the most solemn manner, that no inquiry was ever conducted with more impartiality, nor was there ever evinced a greater desire to discharge justly a great public duty. He subsequently stated that he was present at all the examinations but one, which was the last, and that was of Mrs. Lisle.

By attending carefully to the dates of the declarations, and to this statement of sir Samuel Romilly, it will be found, that the *Delicate Investigation*, as it has been most erroneously called, first took place in consequence of the representations of sir John and lady Douglas only, to which were afterwards added those of William Cole. Bidgood's statement is dated the 4th of April, 1806; and Fanny Lloyd's is still later: — whilst sir Samuel Romilly received his majesty's commands to confer with lord Thurlow upon this important business in March, 1806.

The commissioners in this investigation were prompt in proceeding according to his majesty's commands. The commission was dated the 29th of May, and on the 1st of June, lady Douglas and sir John made their depositions. It has since been ascertained that all the witnesses were examined separately, and enjoined to the strictest secrecy. Mrs. Austin was sent for at ten o'clock at night from Pimlico to Downing Street, and conveyed there by one of lord Grenville's servants; but she never communicated the fact of her examination to any person, not even to the princess of Wales, till the year 1813.

The substance of lady Douglas's deposition was, that in May, 1802, the princess first talked with witness about her own conduct. In May or June, 1802, her royal highness going alone to witness's house, her royal highness desired witness to guess what had happened to her, confessing that she the princess was pregnant, and that the child had come to life; the princess also said that as she was at breakfast at lady Willoughby's, the milk flowed up to her breasts, and came through her gown; that she threw a napkin over herself, and went with lady Willoughby into her room, and adjusted herself to prevent its being observed. The princess hoped the child was a boy, but did not say who was the father of it, only observing, if it were discovered, she would give the prince of Wales the credit of being the father, for she had slept two nights at Carlton-House during the year. Witness said she should go abroad to her mother; but the princess stated she should manage it very well, and if things came to the worst, she should give the prince the credit of it. Also one day when the witness was pregnant and was taken ill, the princess desired Mrs. Sander to get witness a saline draught, and her royal highness said she was very sick herself, and would also take one. Witness observing to her that she could not want one, and looking at her royal highness, the princess said, "Yes, I do; what do you look at me for with your wicked eyes? you are always finding me out." Mrs. Sander looked very much distressed, and gave them a saline draught each. Witness rather suspected sir Sidney Smith was the father, but only because the princess was very partial to him: as she never knew that he was with her alone. The princess, frequently after this, spoke to witness of her pregnancy, affirming that she was bled twice during the time, and recommended witness to be bled. Witness told the princess she was very anxious that she should manage to be brought to bed without its being known, and hoped she had a safe person; that the princess said, "Yes, she should have a person from abroad; that she had a great horror of having any man about her on such an occasion." She said, "I am confident in my own plans, and I wish you would not speak to me on that subject again." She said, "I shall tell every thing to Sander; for that Sander was a very good woman, and might be trusted; but that she would send Miss Gooch to Brunswick, and Miss Millfield out of the way." When witness was brought to bed, the 23d of July, 1802, the princess insisted on being present, which witness determined to oppose, and Dr. Mackie, who attended witness, locked the door, saying she should not come in; but the princess came in at another door which was not locked, was present during the time of the labor, and took the child as soon as it was born, saying "She was very glad that she had seen the whole of it." The witness affirmed that the princess's pregnancy appeared to her very visible; she wore a cushion behind, and made Miss Sander make one for witness. Also, that during the witness's lying-in, the princess came one day with Mrs. Fitzgerald, whom she sent away, and sitting by witness's bedside, said, "You will hear of my taking children in baskets, but you will not take any notice of it: I shall have them brought by a poor woman in a basket; I shall do it as a cover to have my own brought to me in that way." Very soon after this, two children, twins, were brought by a poor woman in a basket, and taken by the princess, who had them carried up into her room, and washed them

Digitized by Google

herself, which the princess herself told witness. Now witness affirmed that the father a few days afterwards insisted upon having the children, and they were given to him; and that the princess afterwards said to witness, "You see I took the children, and it answered very well; the father has got them back, and I cannot blame him; I shall take other children, and have quite a nursery." Witness also saw the princess on a Sunday, either the 30th or 31st of October, 1802, walking before her door, being dressed so as to conceal her pregnancy by having a long cloak and a very great muff. She had just returned from Greenwich church, looking so very ill that witness thought she must be very near her time; and when the princess went to see witness during her lying-in, she told her that when she, the princess, should be brought to bed, she wished witness not to come to her for some time, for in seeing witness she might be confused. In January, witness (having been into Gloucestershire about the end of December, and stayed there a month,) went to Montague House, when she saw upon the sofa a child lying covered with a piece of red cloth; and the princess getting up and taking witness by the hand led her to the sofa, and said, "There is the child; I had him only two days after I saw you." The words were either "I had him," or "I was brought to bed," but these were such as clearly imported that it was her own child. She said she got very well through it, and showed witness a mark on the child's hand; it was a pink mark.* The witness saw the child afterwards frequently with the princess till Christmas, 1803, when she left Blackheath, and she was sure it was the same child, having never seen any other there. The princess Charlotte used to see the child and play with him, who used to call the princess of Wales mamma, and was named William. When it was in long clothes, witness and Sir John Douglas breakfasted one day with the princess, who said to Sir John, "This is the Deptford boy." And independently of the princess's confessions to witness, she could swear that she was pregnant in 1802. After witness's return from Devonshire, in October, 1804, she left her card at Montague House; and on the 4th of the same month she received a letter from Mrs. Vernon, desiring her not to come any more to Montague-House. Witness having written to the princess on the subject, her letter was sent back unopened, which induced her to write to Mrs. Fitzgerald, saying that she thought herself extremely ill-used; and in two or three days after, witness received an anonymous letter, which she produced.† Lady Douglas concluded her disposition by saying that the princess of Wales told her that she got a bedfellow whenever she could; and she also stated other and more gross observations as having been made by her royal highness, but with which it would be unnecessary and improper to defile these pages. The finale of her ladyship's deposition was, that the princess said the prince was the most complaisant man in the world; that she did what she liked, went where she liked, and the prince paid for all. This deposition was sworn at lord Grenville's house in Downing-street, June the 1st, 1806.

The statement that a child called "William Austin" was the offspring of the princess was completely disproved. The following explanation of his situation with respect to her royal highness being furnished by Mrs Austin, his mother: —

In the year 1800, Mrs. Sophia Austin, the wife of Samuel Austin, was employed to take care of a house for a Mr. Woodford, her husband's uncle, at Deptford. During some part of this time her husband lived chiefly in London, in various places of service; soon after his wife's removal to Deptford, Austin went to live with her at that place, and at a subsequent period obtained employment in his majesty's Dock-yard, as a laborer, but was discharged in September 1802.

Mrs. Austin having again become pregnant, (for she had previously borne three children,) and being within two months of her accouchement, she was desirous of obtaining a letter of recommendation into the Brownlow-street Hospital. Being acquainted with a poor woman of the name of Lasley, who obtained daily relief from Montague-House, to which the princess had removed on her appointment as Ranger of Greenwich Park, Mrs. Austin requested her to endeavor to procure a letter of recommendation from some ladies in attendance, for admission into the hospital. Mrs. Lasley made application, but was not successful, and fearing that Mrs. Austin would suspect she had not applied for her, she proposed that she should accompany her to Blackheath, to which Mrs. Austin agreed; both of these on the Monday following kept the appointment, Mrs. Austin remaining on the Heath while her companion went into the house.

Mrs. Lasley inquired for Mr. Stikeman, the page, but he not being in the house, they

* It is worthy of observation, that William Austin was born with such a mark on his hand, as was stated by Mrs. Austin in her deposition and subsequent declaration.

† This letter has never been published, nor was a copy sent to the princess of Wales.

Digitized by Google

returned, and met him on re-passing the heath. Mrs. Lasley said, "This is the poor woman for whom I solicited a letter of recommendation into the hospital." Mr. Stikeman observed, he was very sorry he could not obtain one for her, but said the ladies would give her a letter to be attended at her home. To this Mrs. Austin objecting, Mr. Stikeman again observed, that he could not procure her an admission into the hospital, having already asked the ladies the question. Not procuring a letter from Montague-House, Mrs. Austin obtained one, through a friend in town, and was admitted into the hospital on Sunday, the 11th of July, 1802, on which day she was delivered of a son, who was baptized at the house of the Institution on the 15th of the same month, being named William.

In the following October, Austin and his wife (in consequence of his being discharged from the Dock-yard,) were in much distress, and on one occasion some little difference arising between them, he proposed that she and her children should become chargeable to the parish, to which she objected. It was at this time that Mrs. Austin having heard that several persons had made successful applications to the princess of Wales to procure a reinstatement in his majesty's dock-yard, she was advised to try this expedient on behalf of her husband, and induced him to write a petition, which she said she would take to her royal highness, and endeavor to get him replaced in his former situation. She accordingly took the petition, and went with the child William in her arms, on Saturday the 23d of October, to Montague-House, where on seeing Mr. Stikeman, she stated the motive of her application to him, who said he was not permitted to do such things, having applications of a similar nature almost daily. Having urged her great distress, representing herself as having another child at home, and her husband as being quite destitute of employment, Mr. Stikeman gave her a shilling, took the petition, (which was never presented,) and, observing at the same time that she had a fine child in her arms, asked how old it was. Mrs. Austin answering about three months, Mr. Stikeman replied, "If it had been about a fortnight old, he could have got it taken care of for her." She answering that she thought it a better age to be taken from the mother, than if it were younger," he replied, "Ah, true," and looking at it, he continued "It's a fine child; give it to me." He accordingly took the child into the house; but a few days afterwards Mrs. Austin went again to Montague-House, and asked Mr. Stikeman whether he should be able to do any thing for her child, to which he replied, he would try. In consequence, Mr. Stikeman went to Deptford on the 4th of November, and directed Mrs. Austin to bring her child to Montague-House the next day, giving her particular instructions in what manner she was to act on the occasion. He directed her to come to Blackheath at a certain hour, and to place herself near the door of Montague-House, so that her royal highness might see the child as she was getting into her carriage. The day, however, proving very rainy, preventing Mrs Austin from going, Mr. Stikeman, the next day went to Deptford, and told her she must leave what she was about, dress herself and the child, and hasten with all possible speed to Montague-House, as the princess was anxious to see it immediately; and that when she came she must inquire for him, and not speak to any of the servants, or take the least notice of the circumstance to any person whatever.

On her arrival at Montague House Mr. Stikeman showed her into the Blue Room, obtained some dinner for her, and told her that she was soon to be introduced to her royal highness, who was then taking a walk, but would soon return. Mrs. Austin had waited two hours, when at length her royal highness made her appearance, accompanied by two ladies, passing through the Blue Room from the park. The princess observing Mrs. Austin, went up to her, as she stood with the child in her arms, and, touching it under the chin, said, "O what a nice one; how old is it?" Mrs. Austin replied, "About three months." Her royal highness then retired with one of the ladies into another room, leaving the other lady and Mr. Stikeman with Mrs. Austin and the child. The lady asked whether she thought she could make up her mind to part from the child, and leave it with her royal highness, observing, "What a fortunate woman she would be to have her child taken under the protection of so illustrious a personage." Mrs. Austin replying that she thought she could part from it to such a person as her royal highness rather than keep it and suffer it to want, the lady gave her a pound note, and desired her to go into the coffee-room and get some arrow-root and other necessaries for the purpose of weaning the child, as she then suckled it. Frances Lloyd, the woman who superintended the coffee-room, was directed by Mr. Stikeman to give the arrow-root to Mrs. Austin, with instructions to mix it; and Mrs. Austin was ordered to begin weaning the child that night; but if the weaning appeared to hurt it, she was not to persevere, but to inform them.

Digitized by Google

As they were going out, a carriage stood at the front door, and a lady, who came from the house getting into it, attended by Mr. Stikeman, who had accompanied her to the carriage door, he said, "This is the little boy, which her royal highness is going to take." "Oh, is it," she replied, "and what is his name?" He answered, William; "Why, that is the very name to which her royal highness is so partial." Who this lady was, Mrs. Austin did not know; but the servants at Montague-House did not hesitate to state that it was LADY DOUGLAS, an observation deserving particular attention.

Mrs. Austin went again to Montague-House on the Thursday following, when Mr. Stikeman said that he expected her before, as they were anxious to know how the child took its weaning. She called at Montague-House again on the Sunday morning, when Mr. Stikeman, after inquiring on what day the princess would want the child, directed her to bring it on the next day, Monday, the 15th of November. Mrs. Austin, on her arrival at Montague-House at the stated time, inquired for Miss Sander, having met Mr. Stikeman on Blackheath, who had ordered her to do so; and being shown into Miss Sander's room, that lady, seeing her much distressed at parting from the infant, said "It is still at your option, whether to leave it or not with her royal highness," to which Mrs. Austin replied, "She would certainly let her royal highness have it, as she knew it would be taken care of." Miss Sander then taking the child and saying, "Take a kiss of your mother, my dear, at parting," conveyed it to her royal highness. Mrs. Austin being afterwards sent into the coffee-room, Frances Lloyd exclaimed to her, with apparent displeasure, "I don't suppose the child will be kept in the house; I don't know what we shall do with it here." Mrs. Austin then asked her where she thought the child would be placed; to which Mrs. Lloyd replied, "She supposed it would be put across the heath, where her royal highness had some other children at nurse under the care of the steward's wife." By this time Mr. Stikeman had returned to Montague-House, and Mrs. Austin immediately told him what Mrs. Lloyd had said respecting the child's being put out of the house; but he desired her to pay no attention to any thing that was said by any of the servants, as they knew nothing about the business. The next day, Mr. Stikeman came to Deptford to inform Mrs. Austin that the child was very well; that her royal highness had done every thing for it herself and, that she appeared to be very fond of it. She went as usual on subsequent days to Montague-House, and was permitted to see the child.

As William Austin grew up, he was constantly taken about with the princess, and treated in every respect as a child of her own, her royal highness, indeed, appearing to be very much attached to the boy. It not being intended to revive all the matters which were entered upon at the time of this celebrated investigation, it is stated that the result of this painful affair was the following report being made by the Commissioners whose names are subjoined:—

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY:—Your Majesty having been graciously pleased, by an instrument, under your Majesty's Royal Sign Manual, a copy of which is annexed to this report, to authorize, empower, and direct us to inquire into the truth of certain written declarations, touching the conduct of her royal highness, the princess of Wales, an abstract of which had been laid before Your Majesty, and to examine upon oath, such persons as we should see fit, touching and concerning the same, and to report to Your Majesty the result of such examination,—we have, in dutiful obedience to Your Majesty's commands, proceeded to examine the several witnesses, the copies of whose depositions we have hereunto annexed; and in further execution of the said commands, we now most respectfully submit to Your Majesty the report of these examinations as it has appeared to us. But we beg leave at the same time, humbly to refer Your Majesty for more complete information, to the examinations themselves, in order to correct any error of judgment into which we may have unintentionally fallen with respect to any part of this business. On a reference to the above-mentioned declarations, as the necessary foundations of all our proceedings, we found that they consisted of certain statements, which had been laid before his royal highness the prince of Wales, respecting the conduct of her royal highness the princess; that these statements not only imputed to her royal highness great impropriety and indecency of behavior, but expressly asserted, partly on the ground of certain alleged declarations from the princess's own mouth, and partly on the personal observations of the informants, the following most important facts, viz.—That her royal highness had been pregnant in the year 1802, in consequence of an illicit intercourse, and that she had in the same year been secretly delivered of a male child, which child had, ever since that period, been brought up by her royal highness in her own house and under her immediate inspection. These allegations thus made, had, as we found, been followed

Digitized by Google

by declarations from other persons, who had not, indeed, spoken to the important facts of the pregnancy or delivery of her royal highness, but had related other particulars, in themselves extremely suspicious, and still more so when connected with the assertions already mentioned. In the painful situation in which his royal highness was placed by these communications, we learnt that his royal highness had adopted the only course which could, in our judgment, with propriety be followed. When informations such as these had been thus confidently alleged and particularly detailed, and had been in some degree supported by collateral evidence, applying to other points of the same nature, (though going to a far less extent,) one line could only be pursued. Every sentiment of duty to Your Majesty, and of concern for the public welfare, required that these particulars should not be withheld from Your Majesty, to whom more particularly belonged the cognizance of a matter of state, so nearly touching the honor of Your Majesty's royal family, and by possibility affecting the succession of Your Majesty's crown. Your Majesty had been pleased on your part to view the subject in the same light, considering it as a matter which, on every account, demanded the most immediate investigation. Your Majesty had thought fit to commit into our hands the duty of ascertaining, in the first instance, what degree of credit was due to the information, and thereby enabling Your Majesty to decide what further conduct to adopt concerning them. On this review, therefore, of the matters thus alleged, and of the course hitherto pursued upon them, we deemed it proper in the first place, to examine those persons in whose declarations the occasion for this inquiry had originated, because, if on being examined upon oath, they had retracted or varied from their assertions, all necessity of further investigation might possibly have been precluded. We accordingly first examined on oath the principal informants, sir John Douglas and Charlotte his wife, who both positively swore, the former to his having observed the fact of the pregnancy of her royal highness, and the latter to all the important particulars, contained in her former declaration and above referred to. Their examinations are annexed to this report, and are very circumstantial and positive. The most material of those allegations, into the truth of which we have been directed to inquire, being thus far supported by the oath of the parties from whom they had proceeded, we then felt it to be our duty to follow up the inquiry, by the examination of such other persons as we judged best able to afford us information as to the facts in question. We thought it beyond all doubt, that in this course of inquiry many particulars must be learnt, which would be necessarily conclusive on the truth or falsehood of these declarations, as so many persons must have been witnesses to the appearance of an actually existing pregnancy; also, many circumstances must have been attendant upon a real delivery, and difficulties so numerous and insurmountable must have been involved in any attempt to account for the infant in question as the child of another woman, if it had been in fact the child of the princess, that we entertained a full and confident expectation of arriving at complete proof, either in the affirmative or negative, on this part of the subject.

"This expectation was not disappointed. We are happy to declare to Your Majesty, our perfect conviction that there is no foundation whatever for believing that the child now with the princess is the child of her royal highness, or that she was delivered of any child in the year 1802; nor has any thing appeared to us, which would warrant the belief that she was pregnant in that year, or at any period within the compass of our inquiries.

"The identity of the child now with the princess, its parents, age, the place and date of its birth, the time, and the circumstances of its being first taken under her royal highness's protection, are all established by such a concurrence both of positive and circumstantial evidence, as can, in our judgment, leave no question on this part of the subject. That child was, beyond all doubt, born in the Brownlow-street Hospital, on the 11th day of July, 1802, of the body of Sophia Austin; and was first brought to the princess's house in the month of November following. Neither should we be more warranted in expressing any doubt respecting the alleged pregnancy of the princess, as stated in the original declarations; a fact so fully contradicted and by so many witnesses, to whom, if true, it must in various ways be known, that we cannot think it entitled to the smallest credit. The testimonies on these two points are contained in the annexed depositions and letters. We have not partially abstracted them in this report, lest by any unintentional omission we might weaken their effect, but we humbly offer to Your Majesty this our clear and unanimous judgment upon them, formed upon full deliberation, and pronounced without hesitation on the results of the whole inquiry. We do not, however, feel ourselves at liberty, much as we should wish it, to close our report here. Besides the allegations of the pregnancy and delivery of the princess, those declarations, on the whole of which Your Majesty has been pleased to command us to inquire and report, contain, as we have

Digitized by Google

already remarked, other particulars respecting her royal highness, such as must, especially considering her exalted rank and station, necessarily give occasion to very unfavorable interpretations, from the various depositions and proofs annexed to this report; particularly from the examinations of Robert Bigwood, William Cole, Frances Lloyd, and Mrs. Lisle; Your Majesty will perceive that several strong circumstances of this description have been positively sworn to, by witnesses who cannot, in our judgment, be suspected of any unfavorable bias, and whose veracity in this respect we have seen no ground to question.

"On the precise bearing and effects of the facts thus appearing, it is not for us to decide; these we submit to Your Majesty's wisdom; but we conceive it to be our duty, to report on this part of the inquiry as distinctly as on the former facts, that, as on the one hand, the facts of pregnancy and delivery are to our minds satisfactorily disproved, so, on the other hand, we think that the circumstances to which we now refer, particularly those stated to have passed between her royal highness and captain Manby, must be credited, until they shall receive some decisive contradiction; and if true, are justly entitled to the most serious consideration. We cannot close this report without humbly assuring Your Majesty, that it was on every account our anxious wish to have executed this delicate trust with as little publicity as the nature of the case would possibly allow; and we entreat Your Majesty's permission to express our full persuasion that if this wish has been disappointed, the failure is not imputable to any thing unnecessarily said or done by us, all which is most humbly submitted to Your Majesty.

"Erskine, Grenville,
"Spencer, Ellenborough."

"June 14, 1806."

Concerning this celebrated investigation it is wonderful that persons so fully acquainted with the world as the lord Thurlow and the lords commissioners, should not have seen how totally unworthy of credit the witnesses were who were brought forward to accuse the princess. The infamous charges of lady Douglas, which are too foul and filthy to be believed, and are many of them in these pages omitted as too indecent for general perusal, were made four years after the crimes, as stated in them, had taken place, and then not till after her ladyship had been forbidden by the princess to enter her presence. This last circumstance proves her declaration to be all a lie; for the princess, had she disclosed, as the statement pretends, such important secrets, affecting her fame and life, which latter, upon conviction of her guilt, would be yielded up to the axe, durst not have given the least color of offence to one thus capable of drawing upon her certain punishment and infamy, and much less durst she have peremptorily dismissed her in the face of her whole household, thus creating a resentment that could exert itself so fatally against her.

The thing is impossible to conviction, and lord Thurlow must have ill-advised the prince to pursue an investigation upon the evidence of such pretended infamous indecencies, constituting lady Douglas's charges, which only increased his unpopularity. Could the princess have been capable of such atrocious conduct as was laid to her charge, even indulging it in the face of her whole household, it would have been impossible that lady Douglas should be the first reporter of it at the end of four years, as it would have been disclosed by the eye witnesses in a thousand different shapes upon the instant of the commission of her indiscretions. And again, it cannot be that lady Douglas should dare, however great was her wish to destroy the princess, to palm her falsehoods upon credulity, which, on conviction of her perjury, would subject her to the peril of treason, unless she were assured from a powerful quarter of exoneration. The evidence of the domestics, obtained against the princess, which the space of these pages will not allow the setting forth, is equally subject to doubt, and they themselves are proved to be not impartial witnesses, but from various motives biassed to the side of accusation, as the works written especially upon this miserable subject will fully prove. Amongst the evidence is the accusation of one of the female domestics having found the princess and sir Sidney Smith in actual guilt. She *told* a female, Lloyd, who *told* Mr. Bidgood, the deponent. Wilson, the stated beholder of the scene, fainted away, as it is said, and fell to the ground; she *told* the discovery to Lloyd, who had the surprising discretion to keep the important secret until a short time before the investigation, when she *told* it to Bidgood, the deponent; but it is remarkable that neither he nor Wilson *told* it in their depositions. It is somewhat singular that sir Sidney, after such a discovery, should not have instantly fled the country to avoid a traitor's death, which, if guilty, he was in daily danger of suffering. The influence of all this is too palpable to be stated.

Digitized by Google

Where there are such absurdities in the mass of evidence concerning guilt, it is somewhat singular that the lords commissioners should express themselves so strongly on the same sources of testimony upon the general indiscretions of her royal highness. It cannot be supposed that a want of judgment led them to so weak a credulity; but the inference must be something worse, a real want of integrity in their duty. Man is an insincere creature, and we cannot find greater proofs of it than in the court, where are the gaudy and imaginary inducements to a vitiated mind to intrigue and treachery. As for ambition's sake he will sacrifice the best interests of his country, it is not surprising that the peace, honor, or life of an injured woman should be without remorse immolated on the same altar; for, to this hellish deity is recklessly offered up as incense, every honorable principle that should be the means of reconciling a man to himself. Behold the change of parties that alternately defended and oppressed the princess, in the signatures to their several reports. How shall we distinguish between either Whigs or Tories, when upon the same principles, or rather motives, we find them either defending or prosecuting the princess, as it appeared to serve them in the ascent to place and emolument. The Grenville party could not accuse her of guilt from the contradiction of the evidence; but on the same impure source they could yield her up to dark suspicion as to general conduct, as it would be pleasing in a certain quarter which it was their interest to gratify. The succeeding ministry of Tories could ably enter upon her defense, and wipe away by their unreserved declaration the stigma of suspicion, which the late ministry had suffered to attach to her, so long as her cause was the evident road to their advancement to power and to the gaining of an influence over the king; but on that worthy man's incapacity and the assumption of his authority by the son, they, to retain what they had gained, left her to her fate, and from her advocates became her determined enemies. These men who in 1807 became the administration on the implied condition that her defense, which would have disgraced and confounded her enemies, should not be published, are found in 1820 amongst her inveterate accusers, whilst the Whigs then became her defenders.

Under both the investigation of 1807 and the trial of 1820, the same means were resorted to. The accusatory evidence of both, with the exception of that of the Douglases, which notoriously proceeded from resentment, emanated from persons in the most menial conditions of life, and in the latter affair, the pecuniary remuneration that was offered to deponents for evidence against her, was tantamount to bribery and could only tempt to perjury. It is in vain for her prosecutors to affect the stupidity of not being aware of this effect, and, however they may defend it by their contemptible sophistry, their consciousness of right and wrong will tell them it was a dishonest and dastardly proceeding; for their knowledge of the human character must be too extensive not to be aware that with the numerous attendants surrounding a royal personage, all are gaping for emolument and affluence; and that many of them, not obtaining these by honest service, will not scruple to grasp them by any other means, even if the ruin of the person to whom they owe fidelity and truth is the implied condition, Their evident knowledge and conviction of this direful effect, stamp her prosecutors with the stigma of biassed feelings, and wholly deprive them of all right of a public credence to their integrity. They have too palpably followed the interests of their party, and too fully shown their determination to procure condemnation upon the accused, to allow them an unconditional belief of their integrity. The above specified vacillation of measures that procured profit and advancement, divests them of the respect that a patriotic use of their functions would so largely, and to an ingenuous mind so pleasingly, have ensured. It is not until we see men strenuously oppose every appearance of corruption, and disdain to fatten on its substance, that they can have any right to be considered as worthy of the office of administering justice either in a general or individual sense, or to be willing or even capable of giving an impartial decision. So long as men are more excited by an avarice of place and power, than by the high feeling of patriotism, which in all cases will distribute individual justice, so long will they be deemed unworthy of public esteem and be visited by severe suspicion. The masses of evidence collected in 1807, and from that period to the year 1820, were of the same low and filthy nature, as if the more the feeling of disgust was excited, the greater would be the degree of credence given it. The effect was contrary. For it cannot be possible that a woman would not study to conceal her guilt with the greatest precaution, especially a woman whose elevated rank would blazon her infamy throughout the world. It is not possible that a woman, not of the very lowest dregs of society, should court observation upon her shameless departure from modesty and chastity. And could such infamy be realized, it is impossible that the exposure of it should ema-

Digitized by Google

nate only from servants at a stated period, and not have previously acquired a universal observation and reprobation to make such limited evidence unnecessary. Whence then is it that servants only have been selected to afford accusation? Why not have required the evidence of persons in a more elevated sphere of society, amongst whom the princess must have moved, and who must have observed and reprobated her licentious manners? For if a person could exist in a society that discountenances vice, so shameless and reckless of its esteem as she is represented by these menial witnesses, she could not have kept from general observation the looks of lasciviousness and impudence that will escape from heroic love habitually indulged. The fact is, that, in that elevated society her manners were consonant with its laws. As certain is it that a princess would not dare, even in the retirement of her own roof, to commit actual guilt so carelessly as to be constantly under the very eyes and observation of her menial servants, who could yield her up to unlimited infamy and an ignominious death; servants too, who, she knew from early experience, would be sought for by her enemies and encouraged in their testimony. And equally certain is it, that a woman and a queen, knowing that witnesses and documents were in existence, which would be exerted to the utmost against her, would not dare to defy them and burst at once upon her astounded accusers, were she not conscious of an innocence that would support her. Subornation and perjury are lamentably common; but that a person conscious of guilt should brave her prosecutors and demand a trial, — not the inquiry of a *secret committee*, but an *open trial*, — that must lead to deprivation and disgrace, is not to be found either in the experience or possibility of human nature. The strong arm of power and interest may warp the decisions of the judge, but justice and common sense will form their own conclusions upon his integrity and exonerate the accused. To such whose delight is in calumny, or who can believe, from their consciousness of the almost unlimited depravity of the human heart, in any evidence that is brought forth as accusation, the queen of the year 1820 will be considered as guilty; — such who reflect upon the enmity of the judges towards the accused, the persecution constantly carried on against her from her first unmerited separation from her royal consort, the espionage constantly surrounding her, and the sources from which testimony has been acquired, will at least doubt of her delinquency, though they cannot of her wrongs; — and to such whose opinions are regulated by reasoning parallel to that of the above page, which, however poorly expressed, emanates from the sincere conviction of its writer, will unhesitatingly pronounce her innocent, and regard her as a martyr to conjugal severity and to interested duplicity.

But to return from this digression of opinion to the detail of events, it is necessary to state that after the report of the Grenville commissioners had been forwarded to the royal hands, the princess of Wales expected to be received by the king as formerly. Not hearing from his majesty so soon as she expected, on the 8th of December, 1806, she wrote to him complaining of the delay. And on the 28th of January 1807, she received a note from his majesty informing her that the king, having referred to his confidential servants the proceedings and papers respecting her conduct, had been apprised by them, after the fullest consideration, that they agreed in the opinions contained in the report of the four lords, and that it was their opinion that the facts of the case did not warrant their advising that any further steps should be taken by his majesty's government upon it, except such only as his majesty's law servants might think fit to recommend for the prosecution of lady Douglas on those parts of her depositions which appeared justly liable thereto; that his majesty was advised it was no longer necessary for him to decline receiving the princess into his royal presence; that the king saw with satisfaction the decided proof of the falsehood of the accusation of pregnancy and delivery brought forward against her by lady Douglas; but that there were other circumstances stated against her which he regarded with serious concern, and he desired and expected that such conduct might in future be observed by the princess as might fully justify those marks of paternal regard and affection which he always wished to show to every part of the royal family. His majesty added, that he had directed that copies of the proceedings should be communicated to the prince of Wales.

The next day the princess wrote to his majesty, requesting permission to wait upon him the Monday following at Windsor, or that he would name some other early day for that purpose. To this a reply was returned the same day from Windsor, informing her that his majesty preferred receiving her in London, upon a day subsequent to the ensuing week, of which he would apprise her. But on the 10th of February the princess received a note from the king purporting that, as the princess of Wales might have been led to expect from the king's letter to her that he would fix an early day for seeing her, his majesty thought it right to acquaint her that the prince of Wales, upon receiving

Digitized by Google

the several documents concerning her conduct, made a formal commmunication to him of his intention to put them into the hands of his lawyers; and that his majesty would suspend any further steps in the business, until the prince of Wales should be enabled to submit to him the statement which he proposed to make. The king therefore deferred naming a day until the result of the prince's intention should be known. She wrote several letters to the king, complaining of this resolution, and at length on the 5th of March, she declared that, "not having received any command to wait upon him, she abandoned all hope, and informed the king that the publication of the proceedings alluded to would not be withheld beyond the Monday following."

Soon after this letter was sent, the ministry of which lord Grenville was the head, retired from office and were succeeded by those who were confessedly the friends of the princess. She was well aware that the great obstacle to her reception at court rested with her mother-in-law and not with his majesty himself; and so long as the Grenville administration remained in office, which was known to be favorable to the views of the queen, no hopes could be entertained of her restoration to her dignity and rank at court. And in less than a month after the new ministers came into office, the following minute of council was determined upon.

Minute of council, April 22, 1807. Present,—Lord Chancellor (Eldon,) Lord President (Camden,) Lord Privy Seal (Westmoreland,) the Duke of Portland, the Earl of Chatham, the Earl Bathurst, Viscount Castlereagh, Lord Mulgrave, Mr. Secretary Canning, Lord Hawkesbury:

"Your Majesty's confidential servants have in obedience to your Majesty's commands most attentively considered the original charges and report, the minutes of evidence, and all the other papers submitted to the consideration of your Majesty on the subject of those charges against her royal highness the princess of Wales.

"In the stage in which this business is brought under their consideration, they do not feel themselves called upon to give any opinion as to the proceeding itself, or to the mode of investigation, in which it has been thought proper to conduct it. But adverting to the advice which is stated by his royal highness the prince of Wales to have directed his conduct, Your Majesty's confidential servants are anxious to impress upon Your Majesty, their conviction that his royal highness could not under such advice consistently with his public duty have done otherwise than lay before your Majesty the statements and examinations which were submitted to him on this subject.

"After the most deliberate consideration, however, of the evidence which has been brought before the commissioners, and of the previous examinations, as well as of the answer and observations which have been submitted to Your Majesty upon them, they feel it necessary to declare their decided concurrence in the clear and unanimous opinion of the commissioners, confirmed by all Your Majesty's late confidential servants, that the two main charges alleged against her royal highness the princess of Wales, of pregnancy and delivery, are completely disproved; and they further submit to Your Majesty their unanimous opinion, that all other particulars of conduct brought in accusation against her royal highness, to which the character of criminality can be ascribed, *are satisfactorily contradicted, or rest upon evidence* of such a nature, and which was given under such circumstances, as render it in the judgment of Your Majesty's confidential servants, undeserving of credit.

"Your Majesty's confidential servants, therefore, concurring in that part of the opinion of your late servants, as stated in their minute of the 25th of January, that there is no longer any necessity for Your Majesty being advised to decline receiving the princess into your royal presence, humbly submit to Your Majesty, that it is essentially necessary, in justice to her royal highness, and for the honor and interests of Your Majesty's illustrious family, that her royal highness the princess of Wales, should be admitted with as little delay as possible into Your Majesty's royal presence, and that she should be received in a manner due to her rank and station in Your Majesty's court and family.

"Your Majesty's confidential servants also beg leave to submit to Your Majesty, that, considering that it may be necessary that Your Majesty's government should possess the means of referring to the state of this transaction, it is of the utmost importance that these documents, demonstrating the grounds on which Your Majesty proceeded, should be preserved in safe custody; and that for that purpose the originals, or authentic copies of these papers, should be sealed up and deposited in the office of Your Majesty's Principal Secretary of State."

The ministers did not, however, stop here; but decided upon the following separate minute, which appeared on the same day as the preceding:—

Digitized by Google

"Your Majesty's confidential servants think it necessary to notice in a separate minute, the request of her royal highness the princess of Wales, that for her more convenient attendance at Your Majesty's court, some apartment should be allotted to her in one of the royal palaces; although it appears to Your Majesty's confidential servants, that some arrangement in this respect may be supposed naturally to arise out of the present state of this transaction, yet they humbly conceive that this is a subject so purely of a private and domestic nature, that Your Majesty would not expect from them any particular advice respecting it."

In consequence of these minutes, her royal highness was received at court, and apartments were assigned to her at Kensington Palace. She was not, however, on the same footing either at court, or in the royal family, as she had formerly been.

In 1804, the question as to the future education of the princess Charlotte, became a topic of family consideration. The prince of Wales claimed the privilege of educating his daughter, partly from a desire to prevent her more frequent visits to her mother, whose character he considered as improper and unfitted for his daughter, and, above all, whom he did not love. The king, was, however, averse to the education of the princess daughter, yet claiming for himself that right exclusively, and requiring that she Charlotte by her father, and insisted on the equal right of her mother to instruct their should become a child of the state. The princess of Wales, during the whole of this discussion, was much interested, and repeatedly applied to the king on the subject. The prince refused to relinquish the point, whilst the king contended for the right, and was supported by the wishes of the princess, to whom the unlimited kindness of the king was at this period eminently displayed. On one occasion, after the separation of the prince from the royal family for some time, and after an interview had taken place, to effect, if possible, a reconciliation and settlement of this affair, the king addressed to the princess of Wales the following letter: —

"Windsor Castle, November 13, 1804.

"My dear Daughter-in-law and Niece, — Yesterday I, and the rest of my family, had an interview with the prince of Wales at Kew. Care was taken on all sides to avoid all subjects of altercation or explanation, consequently the conversation was neither instructive nor entertaining; but it leaves the prince of Wales in a situation, to show whether his desire to return to his family is only verbal, or real, which time alone can show. I am not idle in my endeavors to make inquiries that may enable me to communicate some plan, for the advantage of the dear child, concerning whom you and I, with so much reason must interest ourselves; and its effecting my having the happiness of living more with you, is no small incentive to my forming some ideas on the subject; but you may depend on their being not decided upon without your thorough and cordial concurrence; for your authority, as mother, it is my object to support. Believe me, at all times, my dearest daughter-in-law and niece, your most affectionate father-in-law and uncle,

"George R."

The promise contained in the latter part of this letter the king punctually fulfilled, and all the subsequent arrangements which were made relative to the princess Charlotte, whilst his majesty remained capable of exercising his authority, were never entered into without a previous reference to the princess of Wales.

In November, 1810, commenced the lamented insanity of George III., which woefully changed the situation of his daughter-in-law, and placed her interests at once in the hands of her enemies. Her former friends, who had acted in her favor to accord with the wishes of the king, could now as easily neglect her welfare to render themselves palatable to his successor in authority, the prince of Wales, now prince regent. So much for the honor, the integrity of courts! From this censure, however, the revered Canning stands proudly exempt. A message was sent, on the 20th of April, 1812, to the House Commons from the prince regent, requesting the House to take into consideration the propriety of making such a provision for their royal highnesses, the *princesses*, as might be thought suitable. On the Monday following an animated discussion took place, but no mention was made of the *princess of Wales*, until Mr. Tierney said he did not know why the princess of Wales appeared in her present situation. It was said, the prince and princess were separated. It might be so, but as a member of parliament, he knew nothing of it. There might be very good reasons for their being separate, but he did not know what they were. The right honorable gentleman, (Mr. Perceval, who had been the princess's decided friend and advocate,) knew a great deal about it. He knew whether the separation was just or not; but Mr. Tierney said he was surprised to see

Digitized by Google

the Chancellor of the Exchequer's favorite princess left on the scanty allowance at present allotted to her. Arrangements might have been made of a very amicable nature, but he knew nothing of them; but this he knew, that the wife of the prince regent, who represented the queen as much as the regent did the king, was passed over unnoticed and neglected, under the protection of the right honorable gentleman, who was formerly her loudest champion. Mr. Bennet hoped, also, that some information would be given respecting the princess of Wales; and asked why she should not be treated as a queen of this country. He also alluded to the suppression of books intended for her vindication. And in continuation of the subject, Mr. Whitbread also pressed the propriety of inquiry as to the situation of the princess of Wales, and alluded to the book, which contained an exposé of the disingenuous proceedings against her, and which Mr. Perceval had been formerly ready to circulate through this country and Europe; but which he had since suppressed, for what reason he knew not.

In reply to these observations, Mr. Perceval said, with regard to the separation of the royal persons, he should discuss nothing. And as to what he was bound to do as affecting his own character and conduct, he should always judge for himself. He had no objection to state, that neither as counsel to her royal highness, nor as minister, nor in any other capacity, could he recollect any thing to bring as a charge against her royal highness, nor did he entertain any opinion calculated to throw the slightest reflection on her. Further than this he should not state. As to the situation of her royal highness, he had no instruction to propose any additional grant, but, if parliament could be induced to think favorably of the measure, he for one should be inclined to give that disposition full effect. After these remarks the resolution for adding £6,000 per annum to the income of the princesses Augusta, Sophia, Elizabeth, and Mary, was then agreed to; but nothing further occurred in parliament at that time relative to the princess of Wales.

"The Book" having been thus publicly alluded to, considerable attention was of course excited on the subject. Advertisements, relative thereto, and various rumors respecting "*The Delicate Investigation*," had, however, long before this time engaged the public attention. But of this extraordinary book nothing was with certainty known. The public expectation was intense, and the anxiety to possess a copy of this mysterious document was unusually great. Early in the year 1807, the princess of Wales, in a correspondence with his majesty, complained of the delays which had taken place in her public restoration to his majesty's presence and favor; and such correspondence, and the publication of the proceedings relative to the charges of lady Douglas seemed to her, under the present circumstances, to be almost the only remaining course for the vindication of her honor and character. These proceedings were arranged by Mr. Perceval, and have since been designated by the title of *The Book*, which was printed, it appears, by the order and under the direction of that gentleman himself, at or about this period. The printing of the work was entrusted to the care of Mr. Edwards, of Crane-court, Fleet-street: and a member of parliament was a confidential assistant. The proof-sheets were sent to an *ostensible* editor at the west-end of the town, who conveyed them to his master, and which were in due time returned for impression. The number worked off was only 5,000 copies, which small number has been mentioned as a proof that the Book was never intended for the public eye; but most probably for a more important purpose. In the printing of this work, the most profound secrecy was observed; the whole of the 5,000 copies which were printed, *except two*, were delivered at the house of the principal in the transaction; and soon after Mr. Perceval was appointed First Lord of the Treasury, and Chancellor of the Exchequer, the Book was suppressed, and her royal highess the princess of Wales was deserted by her former counselor and adviser, Spencer Perceval.

It however happened, notwithstanding the care with which the copies of this book were transferred to their master, that a few never reached the place of secrecy, which had been prepared for them; and one of these copies, falling into the hands of the proprietor and editor of a daily paper, he is said, by successful manœuvres, to have obtained for it £1,500. His success induced others, who possessed copies, to apply for a similar reward; and various sums, from £500 to £750, were given for what has been quaintly termed each parcel of the residium of this extraordinary book. Against one editor and proprietor of a newspaper, who possessed a copy, and who had given public notice of his intention to reprint the volume, an injunction from the Chancellor was issued in March, 1808, to prevent him from parting with or publishing the contents of the book, or copies, or abstracts, or extracts from the same, under the penalty of £5000. Subsequently, a negociation was opened with this person, and the copy was purchased of him

Digitized by Google

for one thousand guineas, with all expenses, upon condition, that all the copies should be delivered up, and that he should desist from putting in any answer to the injunction. As private applications for getting in the work had not succeeded to the wishes of the minister, or those connected with him, the following advertisement appeared on March the 23d, 1809.—"A Book. Any person having in their possession a copy of a certain book, printed by Mr. Edwards, in 1807, but never published, with W. Lindsell's name as the seller of the same on the title-page, and will bring it to W. Lindsell, bookseller, Wimpole-street, will receive a handsome gratuity."

On the 27th of April, 1812, on the motion in the House of Commons for the third reading of the bills for granting an annuity to the princesses, Mr. Whitbread again alluded to the princess of Wales, expressing his astonishment that all mention of her royal highness had been omitted. As it had been announced that the queen was to hold a drawing-room, the public naturally inquired, he said, why the princess of Wales had no appointment, and why she was not to preside on such occasions, as she ought to be enabled, under present circumstances, to hold a drawing-room. He spoke again of the Book, and of its being bought up at a great expense, but to the observations of Mr. Whitbread, Mr. Perceval maintained a complete silence, which was soon to be changed to the unceasing one of death, for he was assassinated by the hand of John Bellingham, in the lobby of the House of Commons, on the 11th of the following month. To gain his elevation, he had deserted the cause of this injured princess; and by an imagined wrong, imputed to him in his official capacity, was urged the blow of a fanatic, which numbered this false friend of persecuted innocence among the dead.

On the 30th of the same month, for the first time for nearly two years past, her majesty held a drawing-room, which was numerously attended. The regent went in state. The princess of Wales was also there; but it was so arranged, as her royal highness was determined to attend, that she should go before the prince regent, and retire before his appearance, by which regulation their royal highnesses did not meet.

The princess of Wales continued from time to time to complain that her intercourse with her daughter was too much restricted. Several of her letters were returned unanswered. In the mean time, parts of *The Book* were published, and at length the whole appeared and gained the most extraordinary publicity throughout Europe. Mr. Canning had predicted this. "If," said he, "you print, you publish;" and that it might be certain he did not contribute to this result, he returned the copy which had been sent to him. This was a collection of the various documents and details of proceedings which so fully proved her royal highness's innocence, and among them were the letters bearing her signature, which must ever be held up to admiration for their conclusive argument and dignified elegance.

From the commencement of the regency the restrictions upon the intercourse between herself and her beloved daughter gradually became so strict as to amount nearly to a total separation from her. And, about the same time, some of the most illustrious princes of Europe visiting the British court, she was in a most unjustifiable manner forbidden the court. The princess received, May the 23rd, 1814, a letter from the queen, acquainting her that, in a communication from her son, the prince regent, he stated that her majesty's intention of holding two drawing-rooms in the ensuing month having been notified to the public, he must declare that he considered his own presence at her court indispensable; and that he desired it might be distinctly understood, for reasons of which he alone could be the judge, to be his fixed and unalterable determination not to meet the princess of Wales upon any occasion, either in public or in private.

The princess replied that, though she could not so far forget her duty to the king and to herself as to surrender her right, she should not, in this instance, present herself at the drawing-rooms of the next month. The princess next addressed a letter to the prince himself, demanding to know what circumstances could justify the proceeding he had thus thought fit to adopt After open persecution and mysterious inquiries, upon undefined charges, the malice of her enemies, she said, fell entirely upon themselves, and she was restored to the full enjoyment of her rank in his majesty's court. She had been declared innocent, and would not submit to be treated as guilty. Her royal highness proceeded to state that occasions might arise, (one she trusted was far distant,) when she must appear in public, and his royal highness must be present also. The time selected for this proceeding, she said, made it peculiarly galling: many illustrious strangers were already in England, including the heir of the house of Orange, who had announced himself as her future son-in-law; others were expected of equal rank, to rejoice with his royal highness on the peace of Europe; her daughter would for the first time appear

Digitized by Google

in the splendor and publicity becoming the approaching nuptials of the presumptive heiress of the empire; and of all his majesty's subjects, she alone was prevented from appearing in her place to partake of the general joy, and deprived of the indulgence in those feelings of pride and affection permitted to every mother but her. Her royal highness also addressed a letter to the speaker, enclosing for the information of the House of Commons the correspondence which had passed on this occasion. After the letters had been read, ministers contended that it was not within the province of the House to interfere in this case; and on the twenty-third of June, lord Castlereagh adverted to a fact not before generally known, namely, that there was in existence an instrument, dated in the year 1809, signed by the prince and princess of Wales, and approved by his majesty, to which his signature, as well as that of a large proportion of the ministers of the time, was applied, which provided for a distinct establishment for the princess, and admitted the fact of the separation. On the fourth of July, lord Castlereagh proposed that such an increase should be made to the income of the princess as would enable her to maintain an establishment more suited to her situation in this country; and he thought the most desirable measure would be to raise it to that point to which it would be advanced in the event of the death of the prince regent: his proposal therefore was, that the net annual sum of fifty thousand pounds should be granted to the princess of Wales. This liberal grant her royal highness gratefully acknowledged, but declined accepting beyond £35,000 a-year from an already over-burdened nation.

Stung by the difficulty of intercourse with her child, as well as the mortifying insults the court continually heaped upon her, and vainly hoping to escape in foreign lands from surrounding slanderers and traitors to her peace and honor, the princess, although the country evinced the strongest zeal in her cause, was induced, most unfortunately for her future repose, to depart from England and to bid adieu to her dutiful, amiable, and popular daughter. Taking with her the boy Austin, who had been used as the unconscious tool to ensure her destruction, and who ever from that time received her protection, she embarked at Worthing, on the 9th of August, 1814. Her course through various climes cannot be here related. It is sufficient to state that the three divisions of the old Continent met with her observation and remark. But her departure from England was a step, whatever were her provocations, and they were many, which cannot be too much deplored, as it at once gave an opportunity to her enemies to amass a load of accusation, which, had she continued surrounded by the faithful and zealous English, they would not have dared to attempt. This gave those who had been her earnest, and were now her pernicious, counselors the pretence they longed for, to change according to their interests from the character of advocate to that of accuser. From the instant of her departure spies surrounded her, and even at the hotel from which she embarked, Bow-street officers were stationed, not for protection,—but for what purpose must remain a secret in the breast of those ignoble beings, who hated her as a stumbling-block to their fame in the pursuit of their interests, and who could omit no opportunity to insult an injured female, As a resident in foreign lands, it was impossible for her English friends to contradict the reports, circulated to her prejudice without the evidence of a trial, which her rancorous enemies never expected she would risk. But they were deceived; for when by the accession of her consort to the throne she had obtained the title of queen, they found to their astonishment that she despised both their bribes to ensure her continued absence and their threats to prevent her return. They had publicly insulted her by their supineness in acknowledging her regal dignity, and thus withdrawing from her such attentions in foreign courts as were due to her rank. They had, as it were, prejudiced her case by meanly and wickedly contracting the charitable offices of religion in refusing her majesty to be prayed for in the liturgy, a measure so contrary to the right feelings of men, that, in the vain design of injuring her interests, the rash advisers of this measure gave a deadly stab to the religious establishment thus insulted by being made the vehicle of resentment and injustice. But they missed their aim, for in the heated state of the public mind there were many seceders, and, in too many instances, numbers who further contracted their devotional duties by the omission of the name of royalty itself. By this and other measures they had endeavored to prejudice the public against her, and by negociation and threats would have further excited its suspicions. But she was a being who had uniformly resisted oppresssion and had demanded open investigation of her conduct to rebut the slanders that sought to destroy in her all that is valuable to woman. She was not changed with the climates through which she had passed, and knowing that the threatened accusations against her, whatever might be their extent, were not in accordance with truth, which only could have urged her resolution, she

Digitized by Google

suddenly appeared before her astounded enemies, daring them to prove her unworthy of the esteem of the nation and the honors usually awarded to her high rank. The event was that the infamy they ruthlessly destined for her, recoiled tenfold upon themselves, and will point them out to the execration of posterity,—an execration that will increase with the progress of time,—as having exhibited some of the most contemptible, and at the same time the most wicked passions of human nature. The foulness of the accusations was in fact her defense, for they were too atrocious for reasonable belief; and thus her enemies very undesignedly, by the acrimony of their malice, were pleaders in her favor. Queen Caroline landed in England after an absence of six years, on the 5th of June, 1820, and was received with such shouts of enthusiasm on her progress towards and through the metropolis, as proved that the nation, conscious of the persecuting spirit that had surrounded her, and confident of an ultimate verdict of innocence being awarded her, would remain, as formerly, her support; and that whatever might be the privations entailed upon her by the hands of power and intrigue, the love and admiration of the people would still be possessed by her.

The after events of her majesty's life are so necessarily enlarged upon as an important branch of English history, that very little needs be here stated to finish her biography. The former parts of her life were too much within the circle of family dissensions to be much noticed on the general page of history; and on them has the subject here been chiefly confined, to throw some light upon the causes and motives that induced those after persecutions she endured and so triumphantly in public opinion opposed. It is only by a close consideration of her cause previously to her departure from England, that justice can be afforded her in the trial she underwent at her return. The attempt to furnish this has occupied more space of the present pages than their various subjects should admit, and therefore only a very brief abstract of the remaining events concerning this unfortunately celebrated princess must interrupt the continuation of the design of this work.

No sooner was her majesty in England to demand her rights and the honors due to her rank, than her enemies put into action the most severe course against her. Before the semblance of a trial, they had degraded her from the privileges that were due to her rank, both in a foreign and domestic capacity, on the pretense of evidence which must be considered, by every just and liberal man, as of no avail until brought to the test of judicial examination. This is enough to cast unlimited odium upon her prosecutors, and to prove how utterly unworthy they were of the character of judges, in which double capacity they appeared. Upon what principle of right can a prosecutor give the vote of the judge? The absurdity and injustice is glaring. The ministers of the day were the prosecutors of her majesty, and, as such, had no right to act as a portion of her judges. The very idea of a prosecution is to procure condemnation, as that of judgment is to decide impartially upon its truth or falsehood, from which is to proceed acquittal or punishment. In a common court of justice what would be thought of a man's being dragged to the bar by a prosecutor, who should after condemn him in the character of a judge? and where is the difference in the case of the queen? for her prosecutors, whose decisions were easily anticipated, were the most influential of her judges. Were it not for a predetermination to effect her downfall by every effort, and had they not been blinded by their hate and resentment to the accused, a common sense of decency and dread of infamy would have actuated them to confine themselves to the character they had necessarily first assumed, and leave the judicial department to their fellow peers, the greater part of whom they must know to be disposed, by connection and interest, not to be favorable to the accused. They overlooked this course that justice demanded, and a severe censure shall ever attach to them in the opinion of Englishmen, whose constitutional decrees of impartial justice they have thus insulted and defied; and this, too, under the mask of acting in a legislative character on a Bill, the contemplated effects of which could not be exceeded in severity by any sentence of a judicial court. Nor will this censure escape the royal relatives of the unseen prosecutor, (of whom the ruthless ministry were the visible representatives,) who took upon themselves the office of judge in a case were their feelings could not but be biassed to one of the parties. Their absence would have honored them, as immortal honor was gained by a patriotic royal duke who refused to take the least part in a judicial character, where circumstances existed that might warp his impartiality, and thus injure the course of justice; for though he would have appeared only as a legislator on a Bill, yet as it was to entail the heaviest degradation on the person on whose account it was framed, it could not but make him assume the judicial office, which should ever be free from every

Digitized by Google

suspicion of partiality arising either from interest or connection. As a relative to both parties, his manly feelings revolted from publicly condemning either; and when the accused had triumphed over her enemies, though still visited by them with all the severity that should rest only on convicted guilt, he dared the resentment of his royal brother by visiting his injured sister-in-law, and thus, as much as his too limited power was enabled, he restored her to the dignity she claimed and deserved. This patriot — this just judge, because he would be none, — this bold and benevolent assertor of the rights of the acquitted, has for ever joined the sentiment of esteem with the name of Augustus-Frederick, duke of Sussex.*

Every advantage, which is considered in all cases as the right of the accused, was also denied the queen. She was, as it were, dragged before her judges without knowing the specified charges or the persons of her accusers. She was to be degraded by an "*ex post facto*" law, a means hateful to a Briton for its evident tyranny. To answer the purpose of severity, under a hypocritical mask of clemency, a sophistical opinion was sought from the heads of the law, which stating that she was not amenable to the common course of judgment, the inference was she could only be reached by a Bill of Pains and Penalties. They stated that a foreigner, in a foreign country, not owing allegiance to the British crown, committing adultery with the wife of the king, &c., does commit no treason. This is certainly true respecting the man; but the royal female who suffers herself to be so dishonored by either a foreigner or a subject of the British crown, is, by every previous law-definition, as a subject of our king, in this or any other country, indisputably guilty of treason, though the illegitimate offspring consequent upon guilt with the former person, cannot by a long residence of the parties in a foreign country cause confusion in the royal succession; and consequently such a female must, in the *spirit* of our civil code, be held as amenable to its *existing* laws. But those laws would have afforded her all the rights of the accused: it therefore answered better the purposes of the prosecutors not to act upon them. The Report of a Secret Committee justified the measures to be taken against her, and her majesty's counsel was refused to reply to it. On the following day, July the 5th, the Bill of Pains and Penalties was brought into the House, to deprive her of the title and privileges of queen, and was read a first time. By it the name of the pretended paramour to the queen's alleged lust was first discovered, she being till then ignorant concerning whom she was to be accused, who was one Bartholomew Bergami, one of her foreign establishment; but yet it contained no specific charge as to time or place, and consequently withheld from the accused the possibility of preparing her defense, until the side of the prosecution should have vomited forth all its loathsome matter, and have had time to infect the public mind with suspicion of guilt and disgust at its atrocity, which must necessarily be increased by the insidious rumors of her enemies, before it could be removed by the defense of the accused, whose witnesses, in the interim, must be gathered from all parts of the Continent, necessarily consuming much time. To add to the delay, it was not until the 17th of August that the case to justify the accusation contained in the bill commenced, which may be called the commencement of the Queen's Trial. The counsel for the prosecution closed their case September the 7th, and that of the defense was refused to answer to it, from the fear of an unfair impression being made by their oratory; but no fear seemed to influence certain noble lords concerning the unfair impression the king's *ex-parte* case would make, without some counteraction to repel it. The queen was deprived of every advantage that her enemies might now ensure her destruction. So much for the justice and the humanity of the noble members of our legislative court. The counsel for the defense opened their case on the 3rd of October, when it was shewn that some witnesses for the queen had met with certain obstacles in entering upon her defense: that general Pino, in the Austrian service, had been deterred from coming to England for fear of losing his commission, and that the chamberlain of the grand duke of Baden, though willing to come, had been forbidden by his master. It was a circumstance also fresh in the recollection of the lords, that this refusal to suffer a witness to come over in favor of the queen, came from the very same quarter which employed the agency of two ministers and two ambassadors to compel a witness to come against the accused. The entire case closed on the 30th of October, after a splendid display of legal force and forensic eloquence, by which the names of Brougham, Denman, and their zealous coadjutors, will be ever celebrated, and the queen's attorney and solicitor-generals be admitted as the worthy rivals of the most celebrated orators. The lords now entered warmly into discussion, and the

* Prince Leopold, too, as soon as the Cases of the Prosecution and Defense had closed, without waiting for the decision of the House, waited upon her majesty, it being his first interview with her, and expressed his conviction of her innocence. This visit, so honorable both to the son and mother-in-law, dreadfully shook the nerves of the ministerialists.

Digitized by Google

Bill was read a second time by a majority of 28 on the 6th of November. After various efforts to get rid of the divorce-clause, it was read the third time on the 10th of the same month with the majority of 9, the very number of the cabinet conducting the prosecution. And of the liability to suspicion of the impartiality of many of those who may be called her judges, though appearing merely to act in a legislative character on the fate of a Bill in parliament, the duke of Bedford after expressing his full conviction of her majesty's innocence and of the severity the queen had received, exclaimed, "Who was at the head of the inquiry? Who? Why, his majesty's ministers in their ministerial capacity. It would likewise be seen that there were the servants of the household of the king." It is worthy of remark also that out of the whole 108 lords who voted for the third reading, there were but 12, who by connection and interest were not in some measure liable to an imputation of a bias in favor of the unseen prosecutor. Can a verdict from such a jury then be worthy of the least regard in the estimation of any impartial man? Peers may flatter themselves with fine asseverations that "honor" only rules them; but until a nation can see that patriotism is not yielded up to mean and sordid interest and arrogant influence, it will justly regard their egotism with contempt, and look upon their ideas of honor as a direct opposite to the dictates of religion and a love of country, which are the only worthy inducements to human exertion. When peers fulfil their duties, they will have public approbation, and will find the great body of Englishmen to have an ardent love of our glorious constitution, however much their loyalty has been maligned by such who value that constitution only for the corruptions ingrafted upon it by ambition and avarice.

On this majority for the bill being known, a message was presented from the queen by lord Dacre, to be read to the house, intimating her request, as the majority of votes only equaled the number of those who were the avowed parties against her, to be heard by her counsel against the passing of the Bill. The premier, the earl of Liverpool, however, rose and stated that what he was about to propose would render the acting upon that message useless. He expressed his conviction of the public abhorrence of this measure, and therefore he felt it his duty to move that this Bill be read on that day six months. At the same time he declared, if there had been the same majority on the third as on the second reading of the bill, he should have felt it his duty to persevere with the measure. The most violent cheering from the house ensued upon this declaration, which was quickly followed by that of the immense concourse of people anxiously waiting the result around the walls of parliament. Joy spread like lightning through the metropolis, and as speedily passed from town to town, until it reached the bounds of the island. Addresses and congratulations were instantly prepared to be laid at the feet of the queen, and the public contempt and censure overwhelmed her defeated enemies. It may be truly said, *defeated*; for, though to the last they contended for the disputed field, they were obliged to surrender the miserable advantage they had gained. From their pertinacity in endeavoring to crush the object of their hatred to the earth, it is not uncharitable to say, that they would willingly and ruthlessly with this small superiority of numbers have transferred the contest to another quarter, had they not been sure of a decisive defeat in the Assembly of the Commons, which could only complete their shame, and cut them off from even the poor advantage of a forced concession. If the members of the Lower House were the real representatives of the people, they would have consequently voted agreeably to the wishes of their constituents, and if they were not, yet their evident self-interest would have led them in this instance, as it was not a demand upon the resources of the people, to comply with those wishes, rather than incur the risk of subsequent ejectment by the general voice of a public, who would otherwise be insulted by an evident disregard to their almost universal conviction on this celebrated question.

As soon as the bill was lost, the statesman and patriot, earl Grey, rose and complained of the whole course ministers had pursued with regard to the bill, which, after the declaration of the noble earl, could scarcely be said to be before the House, but which was still before the country, and would long live in its memory. He charged the servants of the crown with the grossest neglect of duty, in the first instance, in listening only to *ex parte* evidence, and giving a willing credence to the most exaggerated and unfounded calumnies. They had thus for many months agitated the nation—they had produced a general stagnation of public and private business—and they had given a most favorable opportunity, were it desired, to the enemies of internal peace and tranquillity. They had betrayed their king, insulted their queen, and had given a shock to the morals of society by the promulgation of the detestable and disgusting evidence, in the hearing

Digitized by Google

of which the House had been so long occupied. His lordship also reprobated in the severest terms the conduct of the Milan Commissioners, who having been appointed, not to investigate truth, but to obtain testimony of guilt, had found in this country but too great an inclination to put faith in all the stories their agents and witnesses might invent against the honor and reputation of the queen of Great Britain. The result had been, that, after enquiries, secret and open—after the grossest calumnies and the foulest libels had been made the subject of detail and debate for fifty days— after all the injury that it was possible to do the queen had been accomplished, the bill was abandoned, not without reason, but assuredly without apology. Immence cheering intermingled with and followed the noble lord's harangue.

From this ebullition of public joy, the mind cannot but turn towards the being who had most cause to feel it, and in her was seen the fact that joy could be of that intensity as to deaden its expression and impose upon it the semblance of misery. Her majesty received the news of the majority for the bill with great fortitude, and signed the petition drawn up by her counsel with a smiling air. But when in a few minutes her counsel rushed into the room with the glad tidings that the bill was rejected, the queen spoke not a word, and looked fixed and insensible as a statue. Conducted to her carriage, still maintaining a perfect silence, she sank back in her carriage, her veil covering her face, and it was not before a flood of tears came to her relief, that she could resume an appearance of consciousness.

Of this triumph she had learned to doubt from the majority of 28 on the second reading of the Bill. It was with difficulty she was made to credit the result of that reading, the first being a mere form. Suppressing a tear and almost doubtful of her senses, she exclaimed, "But this vote of the House of Lords does not make me to have committed the crime, of which I am innocent; does it?" One of the bystanders pitying her grief, replied, "No, madam, no! It does even *make* the people of England believe that you have committed it. You may remember you were once sworn to be the mother of the young Austin, to whom you have been so kind; but that did not *make* you his mother." "Then, why did not parliament vote, as they have done now, that I was Austin's mother?" "Your generous father-in-law was then alive, good lady; your daughter, too, was coming forth into society and consequence: that's the only difference. Had your father and daughter been dead then, as they are now — in that case, indeed, they would have *sworn* that you were the mother of William Austin; but that would not have *made* you so." "Then *voting* me an adulteress, does not *make* me one," exclaimed the queen with dignity, as she recovered from her reverie.

Having thus seen her paralyzed enemies drop from their enfeebled hands the weapon, poisoned with perjury and malevolence, that was leveled to destroy her, the queen resolved publicly to render thanks to that Being who alone fights the cause of the good and the oppressed. Indeed, in her case, her escape from deprivation seemed an especial interposition of Heaven; for an infuriated party had procured her condemnation, and, paralyzed by a Higher Power, instantly, though reluctantly, annulled it; and thus they acknowledged her rights, though they were still mean enough not to allow the privileges that should be granted them. To return her thanks to God for her deliverance, her majesty made a solemn visit to St. Paul's, on the 29th of November, accompanied by a numerous cavalcade of gentry, who voluntarily on this occasion offered to escort her; and immense was the crowd assembled to testify their conviction of her innocence, her own consciousness of which only could justify her public thanksgiving, which she durst not otherwise have ventured on, in the face of insulted Deity, as a mask to conceal from the world a crime, punishable by His laws and imperishably recorded in His all-searching omniscience.

With a reverential regard to the solemn service she was about to undertake, her majesty in going to St. Paul's had her carriage closed, and during the service preserved the bended knee of devotion, so as to be invisible to the immense assemblage, whom she thus taught to ascribe to God our escape from peril. On her return she was greeted with universal cheers, which, her carriage now being opened, she acknowledged most gratefully, as though she would express that next to Heaven, she owed her safety to the bold and manly expression of public opinion in her favor.

This public favor, however, only encreased the enmity of her persecutors against her, and is an additional proof that if they had had any chance of securing the Bill in the Lower House, they would have done it, in spite of the unjust majority composed of the exact number of her prosecutors, which it gained in the Lords. Having relinquished the Bill, — an act, by the by, which may from extreme probability be surmised as

Digitized by Google

proceeding from cowardice, for its loss forced from them in the Commons must have been followed by the resignation of ministers, and their impeachment by the demand of the nation; and such, who could crush a foe to the earth, being precisely such who would tremble at the prospect of retaliation,—the ministry yet resolved to treat her as if they had gained their object, justified by a conviction of guilt; and they refused her every privilege, which she might have expected from former customs to accompany her now acknowledged rank. But their mean measures only increased her popularity and their own well-merited mortifications. Addresses poured in upon her from all quarters; whilst the miserable attempts of ministerialists to gain a little praise from like sources almost entirely failed, though founded on the *generous* imputation that the abettors of the queen were only such who wished to make her the tool of anarchy and rebellion. An unpopular ministry always endeavor to bolster their cause by ascribing the national feeling, excited against them, to treasonable and intriguing motives. Such unmanly insinuations may secure to their side many of the true but unguarded lovers of the constitution, who, under the enthusiasm of supporting it, cease to scan the measures of the men that torture it to their own bad purposes, and who in such excitement blindly imagine that any opposition to the measures of a government must be equivalent to the treason of subverting it; but there can never be a just accusation against the general body of the people of a disaffection to the gift delivered to them by their fathers. Britons will always love and support their glorious institutions, and yield universal approbation and popularity to a wise and patriotic administration. They are the real traitors of their country who by their acts have gained the people's censure, and have the presumption to attribute it to a general disaffection to that constitution which has been reared on the rock of ages. In the conviction of every true Briton, it is a citadel which will never be subject to an outward attack from a people whose pride is its safety, and which can never fall but by the treason and treachery of those to whom its immediate defense is entrusted.

The queen was refused a palace, a restoration to the honors of a court and of her name to the Liturgy, and lastly a participation of the rite of coronation, which privation was accompanied with the infamous insult of being refused admittance, as a mere spectator, at the very doors of the temple, when general custom pleaded her rights to be a principal in the splendor of the scene. The queen-consort of the king,—a queen who had retained her rank against the conspiracies for years endeavoring to undermine it, and whose accusations against her had failed in the form of trial—was ejected from the scene of ceremony as if she had been one of the meanest of the rabble, who were gaping to catch a sight of the gaudy procession of royalty about to be anointed. Good God! What obduracy, to subject a woman to such a degradation, and that woman an acknowledged queen. The man who can justify this, has not a spark of British feeling. He may cringe, and bow, and play the fool, before the form of woman basking in worldly splendor,—he may make himself loathsome to her by an excess of foppery, miscalled gallantry; but the wretch would be the first to insult her when suffering under adversity, and would strive to add a tooth to the jaws of a persecution that was devouring her. This last insult accomplished what her heartless enemies had for years endeavored to insure. She had, with a fortitude that the vanity of man would suppose possible only in a hero, combated for years against accusation and the hand of power, and she closed not the strife but with victory over her accusers. She had treated the petty insults they had since heaped upon her with all the regard they merited. But in this last insult, which would have leveled her with the meanest of society, her husband stood contest,—the husband for whom she had for years expressed her sentiments of respect and duty, and whom she had petitioned to rescue her from her persecutors and to do her justice,—the husband who could thus revel in splendor and deny his wife, deprived by his fiat of her share, even the satisfaction of gazing upon him, undistinguished from amongst, perhaps, the most indifferent of his subjects,—the husband who now proved himself to her face the abettor of her persecutors, gave this last cruel blow and it was fatal. From that moment the fortitude of her mind was lost, and as Cæsar fell when he saw the blow of the man he loved, the queen now sank as if she repeated his last words, "Et tu, Brute!" Grief,—silent grief, ever most corrosive,—gnawed upon her vitals, and produced the malignant disease that so rapidly passed into dissolution. One month did not pass from the day of public insult, July the 19th, 1821, before she was numbered with the dead. Her body refused longer to bear the action of a deeply sorrowing soul; but that soul first shone forth through it as a bright example of religious resignation and charity. In anticipation of death, she made a solemn asseveration of her innocence before the God she was so soon to meet; recommended to his care the generous English, who had displayed the best qualities of the heart in her defense; prayed for her

Digitized by Google

unfeeling persecutors; and calling to her bedside the servant, Mariette Brune, the sister of the infamous Demont, one of the perjured witnesses against her, said, "Your sister, Demont, has done me great injury; her wickedness has been very great; but tell her that I forgive — tell her that with my dying breath I forgive her." She exclaimed, "My enemies have for years been plotting and conspiring to destroy me, and at last *they have destroyed me;* but I forgive them, and die in peace with all mankind." The death-bed is not the scene of hypocrisy, but the touchstone of truth; and they who witnessed it, and they who believe the report of it, must look upon it as an incontrovertible witness in the cause of queen Caroline, and at once proclaim her — innocent!

She died at Brandenburg-House, Hammersmith, near London, on the 7th of August, 1821, aged 53 years. Her wish was to be buried near her beloved daughter; but doubtful of its being gratified, she fixed upon Brunswick for the reception of her ashes. And it was in the mournful passage from the death-bed to the tomb, that the last shaft of malice was to be hurled upon its fallen victim; but it was averted by the spontaneous feeling and desperate exertion of an indignant populace. The ministers had directed the funeral procession, which took place on the 14th of August, to move along the outskirts of the metropolis on its progress to Harwich, the place of embarkation to the Continent, as if determined to deprive their fallen victim of the sympathies and mournful tributes of respect that the people, congregated in crowds and parties, were ready to pay to the memory of their injured queen. The populace, roused at this act of wicked meanness, used sudden and unceasing efforts to change the route into the city, defying the military, who strove to keep the prescribed path, and blocking up every avenue with carts, waggons, and coaches, through which they might otherwise have been defeated in their resolution. Blood was even shed in the contest; and, after a scene, shocking to humanity and disgusting to decency, the populace at length gained their point and the procession moved through the city, where it was joined by the civil authorities and several companies until it became composed of thousands, while tens of thousands of spectators attired in sables, expressed by unaffected feeling their esteem for the departed. She thus gained a posthumous triumph over her malignant persecutors, which to them was mortifying not only from the degradation cast upon themselves for their defeated malice; but also from the conviction forced upon them that the public loved their queen and would at the hazard of their lives defend her from insult in death, as zealously as they had from injury when alive. Her triumph was their disgrace, and their littleness of mind entailed upon them the contempt of every feeling heart. The embarkation of the royal remains on the 16th of August at Harwich, and the landing on the 20th at Stade, were conducted with an indecent haste and paucity of ceremony that shocked the beholders, who openly reprobated as an insult upon royalty the little respect that was paid to the remains of the deceased by the official conductors of the funeral arrangements. It was not until the 23rd of August that it was known in the city of Brunswick that the daughter of their late prince was to be buried on the succeeding day in the mausoleum of its dukes. General indignation filled the inhabitants at the curtailed preparations which, as in England, would have robbed the illustrious dead of the public and mournful honors due to her, and which also, as in England, were to be defeated in their object. Companies were speedily formed to swell the funeral procession, and countless numbers assembled to accompany the relative of their then infant sovereign to the tomb; and thus this injured female was placed with her illustrious ancestors amidst the solemn silence of unaffected grief. To the last the hand of power was exerted to deprive her of her just rights, and to the last the love of the people defeated the malice of her enemies.

The Issue of King George IV. and Queen Caroline, his Consort.

I.

The only child of the unfortunate marriage of our late monarch, George IV., and his ill-starred consort, was Charlotte-Augusta, so named from her illustrious grandmothers, who was born at Carlton-House, January the 7th, 1796, and baptized on the 11th of February at St. James's Palace, her sponsors being her royal grand-parents, George III., queen Charlotte, and Augusta, duchess of Brunswick, the latter being represented by the princess Mary. Numerous addresses were poured forth from all quarters to congratulate her birth, and the city of London was anxious to present one to her royal parents on the happy event; but on the 29th of January the prince of Wales intimated that, from the necessity of dismissing his establishment, he was unable to receive such congratulatory compliments with the respect due to the capital of the empire; but at

Digitized by Google

the same time he expressed his great regret in not having it in his power to show a proper regard for the good wishes of the city of London towards himself and the princess of Wales. But a few short months elapsed from her birth before the dissensions of her royal parents produced their separation, which was to lay in her short career of life the greatest difficulties that a feeling heart can contend with; for, as she was maturing in years, her feelings were to be lacerated by being severed from the parent who had watched over her infant years. The good old king, her grandsire, who ever protected her isolated mother, procured the affectionate care and superintendence of the princess of Wales over her beloved daughter, during the first eight years of her life; and this cherished in the bosom of the child that affection which was too firm to be afterwards shaken by the unnatural attempts to estrange her from its object.

In her early youth she unfolded to the view of those most interested in her welfare, not only an enlarged capacity and a strength of intellect much beyond her years, but also those virtues that make their possessor endeared to every one around her, giving assurance that the power of doing good, however extended, will be exerted to the utmost. Her earliest impressions were by her mother founded on a reverence for religion and a love of charity, which were soon evidenced as corresponding with the natural goodness of her heart: of this the following anecdote is a most pleasing illustration, and well worthy of a more general imitation, that would destroy the too prevailing apathy of pride which too often renders the human heart a barren desert to all around it. The princess Charlotte, accompanied by a single attendant, once saw in her morning's walk, a boy very ragged in his attire, sitting under a hedge and crying from the pain of a wound on one of his hands. Impelled by her innate tenderness, she hastened to him and inquired the cause of his tears, when seeing the wound, from a want of covering, exposed to the cold influence of the air, she took her handkerchief and proceeded to bind up the mangled limb. But her attendant now checking her, from a fear that some ill consequence might follow from the probable existence of some contagious disease in the young peasant, the spirit of the good Samaritan shone yet more pre-eminently forth in this lovely child, by her exclaiming, whilst persisting in her benevolent purpose, "No harm can happen to me: have I not read in my bible, that He who was greater than any earthly king, healed the wounds of the leper; and shall I not then follow his example and bind up the wounds of this poor boy?" And if this shows how beautifully this lamented princess in infancy understood and practised the duties of a christian, another anecdote of her childhood will prove how well she was adapted to have filled the high office of government, which her birth seemed to have destined for her, if the Supreme Arbiter of events had not pleased in His inscrutable decrees to have snatched her from the fond expectation and love of an admiring nation. Being one evening present when a game of chess was playing, the sudden and triumphant exclamation of "Check Mate," was given. On her inquiring its meaning, she was informed, it is when the king is *en prise* by any particular piece, and cannot move without falling into the hands of an enemy. "That is a bad situation indeed for a king," said the little patriotic stateswoman, "but it can never be the fate of the king of England, so long as he conforms to the laws; for then he will meet with protection from his subjects." But the whole life of this estimable princess was a continued display of good judgment and good feeling, the best proof of which is the popular love which accompanied her even to the tomb.

As years were carrying her to the last stage of childhood, when something more than the tuition of a mother became requisite to fit her for the important duties that a lengthened life would have entailed upon her, John Fisher, bishop of Exeter, was appointed her tutor, who from his christian virtues and great mass of learning was deserving of the important trust of instructiug a person, apparently destined for a crown, in those philanthropic principles so essential in guarding a free constitution, of which pride, selfishness, and ambition are the natural enemies, which must be perseveringly opposed by every people that would not be slaves. Happy was it for both tutor and pupil that the instructions of the one were accordant with the natural feelings of the other, engendering a mutual esteem that smoothed the path of labor into a reciprocal pleasure. But the present acquirements of the princess were far from being narrowed. Under her mother she had deeply imbibed those religious and charitable impressions, which dignified her throughout her too curtailed existence amongst a people which must have been benefited by a reformation from selfishness, pride, and uncourteousness by the noble contrast offered in her exemplary conduct. Her polite accomplishments and literary acquirements were varied and numerous. She was an excellent musician on many instruments, and her voice, though not powerful, was sweet and scientifically modulated. Her knowledge of languages too

Digitized by Google

was far above the usual acquirements of her sex; and under her classical tutors, she soon improved it to a perfection that mastered the difficulties of many of the continental mediums of intercourse. Her natural taste led her to the beauties of the British poets, which she imbibed with all the avidity of a warm imagination; and it is no dispraise to an unsophisticated mind to say, that it doted upon the wild sublimity and noble sincerity of the ancient Scottish bard, who sang of the wars of Fingal and of the once beauteous Comala, over whose corse the warrior laments his love in the mournful exclamation, "she lies pale at the rock, the cold winds lift her hair, her bow-string sounds in the blast, her arrow was broken in her fall." But much as she had already acquired, it was still necessary to adapt it profitably to her apparent destiny by the philosophic instructions of her reverend instructor, who instilled into her mind the true principles of the British Constitution, and unfolded to her the page of history, which is "philosophy teaching by example," ever making tyrants tremble by their conviction that the nations will be enlightened by its records, and will consign unjust power to ignominious deprivation as a durable lesson both to kings and people. And as preceptors were diligently preparing her mind for the important political station she seemed born to possess, so did this amiable princess strive to enhance her merit as a female in the circle of domestic life, and to become a model for the study of her sex. She had none of the vanity, said to be peculiar to woman, which delights in exterior ornament and the excess of fashionable gaudiness; for she never indulged beyond a neat simplicity of attire, except on occasions when her rank demanded splendor; and even then she wore it with so affable a demeanor as to convince the beholder, that the beauties of her mind far surpassed the brilliancy of the diamond that decked her person. Religion and charity were exemplified in her, and consequently she was honorably conspicuous by a general suavity and a condescension which diffused courtesy to her inferiors and scorned to defer those pleasing traits of character, until she should have first received formal deference to her rank. Could people be aware how hateful and ridiculous haughtiness makes them to those over whom they would domineer, and how much love and esteem wait upon the affable and courteous, pride would be banished from every bosom; or, at least, the fool that cherished it, would meet with the contempt of the world whilst he was swelling with his own ideas of self-importance. As the jackdaw dressed in peacocks' feathers was justly despised and punished, a similar fate should fall on the proud, for he values himself merely for extraneous circumstances that do not naturally belong to him, and that cannot urge the wise man to arrogate a superior importance over those whom the world in a temporal sense may call his inferiors. Virtue and knowledge only confer substantial superiority, and the mind that possesses them can have no connection with pride, which is the god of fools. Power and riches are but the instruments to effect a purpose; and their real value is to be estimated only by the usefulness, or the contrary, of such a purpose as it may regard a general effect. Power and riches employed only for the benefit of the caprice, or the vanity of the possessor, are no more valuable than the gold that can never be extracted from the mine. An unworthy use of them must center in selfishness, when they must be as worthless as the contemptible possessor of them, which instead of engendering pride in his breast, should rather urge to humility, as the fool has neither the heart nor the understanding to employ them to an advantageous end. These aggregates of human influence are only valuable as they are employed for general happiness under the direction of virtue and knowledge, which attributes can never be allied with pride or selfishness; and therefore the wretch who engenders the latter, condemns himself, and instead of receiving the servile deference he would demand of the world, will only meet with the unlimited contempt of every man who dares to assert the natural dignity of his nature, and scorns to evince a hypocritical demeanor of respect to one who is unworthy of his esteem. Amongst the wretched display of the pride, vanity, and selfishness, which mark a degenerate nation, it is pleasing to witness a being refusing to remain in the level of a too general depravity, and rising an illustrious example of Christian efficacy, exercising the virtues that render her amiable in the eyes of God and man. Such a being was the princess Charlotte. As the sincere worshipper of her God and benefactress to his creatures, she will always be endeared to the memory of Englishmen. In the character of a daughter also she has acquired an imperishable name: but there arose all the sorrow of her life. She was doomed to deplore an unceasing enmity between her parents, and to witness the cruel estrangement of her mother from the splendor due to her rank. She had to suffer in her advancing years an almost total separation from the parent who had watched over and directed her infant mind, and to whom by the sympathies of sex she must be most attached. This privation too she knew emanated from the unfounded stigmas on the honor of her mother, whose wrongs she truly deplored

Digitized by Google

and, as much as was in her power, opposed, of which, amongst many instances, the following anecdote is illustrative. It was in the year 1813, that the princess Charlotte was first to enter into the fashionable world by her being presented at the queen's drawing-room, the expectation of which had drawn together all the rank and nobility of England. The prince regent and the princess of Wales were present, and it was universally expected that the princess Charlotte would be presented by her royal mother; but very pressing solicitations were employed to persuade her to allow that honor to be enjoyed by the duchess of York, which proposition she steadily rejected, affirming that only by her mother would she be presented, which not being allowed, she withdrew from the scene, preferring to relinquish its splendor rather than to wound the feelings of her injured parent. But yet the princess, though she ever exerted herself in her mother's cause, was never deficient in the love and duty she owed to her father, who was truly deserving her best affections; for his indulgence towards her was unlimited, except in restricting her intercourse, nearly amounting to prohibition, with her royal mother. The prince regent was ever most anxious for his daughter's welfare, and studied every means but one to promote her happiness; but her generous nature could not enjoy it, when by that one privation her mother was debarred from partaking of her joy. The difference between her parents was the rock on which her happiness was wrecked. She ever regretted the separation of two hearts, possessed by nature of noble qualities, which should have risen superior to the enmity and caprice that unfortunately too much influenced their destiny, and in a great measure estranged one of them from a people's love, and engendered in him an apathy, careless of regaining that love, that rather sought the solitude of the recluse, than the general utility at all times capable of emanating from a prince.

In every portion of human life the princess Charlotte was a model for admiration, though not an example of the happiness that virtue, "even in this bad world," is often permitted by an all-wise Providence to enjoy. As a female deprived of the relative circumstances of her situation, her joys and affections were narrowed; for she had no brothers nor sisters to give the goodness of her heart its full play, as the enmity of her parents had perhaps deprived her of the sensibility of fraternal affection. Her situation as a daughter afforded but a dreary and a chequered scene. The sun that shone upon her as a wife was quickly obscured by the dark cloud of death, and she existed as a mother only so long as to endure the pains that were to destroy her.

The same sincerity of mind that distinguished her as a daughter, was also her ornament as a wife. It is well known that the prince of Orange, who was reared from infancy in this country, was destined to be her husband, and after receiving his education at Oxford, was in the constant habit of meeting the princess Charlotte at Carlton-House, and was at last by her father openly proposed to her as her husband. But incapable of feeling an attachment for him, although always expressing the greatest sense of the amiable character of the prince, she resolved never to award to him the duties of the wife. The young prince endeavored in vain to conquer her dislike, which could not be surmounted, though his family, by the downfall of Napoleon, rose once more to splendor and power, and his father was numbered amongst the sovereigns of Europe. The heart of this princess was too valuable to be made a sacrifice to a mere state policy; and her own consciousness of the dignity of love, refused to yield her share of it to any but the man whose merits were worthy of her esteem, and whose affections could accord with her own. Her first introduction to the prince of Cobourg was in the summer of 1814, when the allied sovereigns of Europe visited England upon the occasion of the general peace. She was captivated with his address and manners, and, a familiar intercourse improving these first impressions, love succeeded to esteem. The duke of York first perceiving the growing attachment, communicated it to the prince regent, who ever anxious for his daughter's happiness, generously made a formal proposal to the prince of Cobourg to accept the hand of his royal daughter, a distinguished and flattering prospect of personal importance and reciprocal attachment he could not otherwise have ever hoped to see consummated. The marriage took place with great splendor at Carlton-House, May the 2nd, 1816. To give the prince a political importance within these realms, his royal highness was requested to accept the rank and title of a British dukedom, that of Kendal being to be revived for his acceptance; but he refused this honor at the desire of his amiable consort, who wished him to derive no rank but from his marriage with her. A provision was immediately voted for them by parliament, suitable to the generosity of a great nation, an income of £50,000 per annum being settled upon them jointly and for the life of the survivor, and a separate income of £10,000 per annum, independent of the control of her husband, being settled on the

Digitized by Google

princess. As an outfit, £60,000 were voted them. And both concurring, in their preference of a country life, the seat of Claremont, near Esher, in Surrey, was purchased for their ressidence, which, with its neighbourhood, was daily adorned by their taste in landscape gardening and rural improvement. Here their domestic habits and conjugal endearments served as patterns to those surrounding them. Their virtues were an example to their humble neighbors, and a satire upon the extravagance and pride of the rich and powerful. One of the occupations most pleasing to the loving wife was to accompany her illustrious consort in his study of the English language, in which he was so diligent that he was speedily enabled to read our best writers upon history and jurisprudence, and he continued his labors until he fully understood the beauties of our nation's glory, Milton and Shakespear. Ever of religious habits, she was a strict observer of the Sabbath, and, after having presented herself, accompanied by her husband, in the unadorned temple of worship in the humble village of Esher, where her unostentation and affability riveted the affections of the poor and made them doubt their otherwise too well founded prejudices against the rich and powerful, she would request him on their return to privacy to read to her one of our best English sermons. She looked up to her husband with perfect respect and affection, and his influence over her was unbounded.

But this happiness was too great for earth, and the virtue from which it emanated was called to an eternal crown. England's hope died with her, and the expectation of the blessings that her reign would have produced was destroyed. Society lost a worthy example that was too needful to shame selfish pride and arrogant ignorance; but by the goodness of Providence it is now revived in the persons of our illustrious monarch and his benevolent consort, which, by deserving, may we long enjoy.

The princess Charlotte died at Claremont in childbirth, having been delivered of a still-born male child, November the 6th, 1817, universally regreted by all ranks of people, and deeply mourned by her deprived consort, who in anguish watched her last looks, as full of love they were directed upon him. Her royal highness was buried in great state at Windsor, on the 19th of November following, in the 22d year of her age. This beloved princess was in figure about the middle size, rather inclining to the embonpoint, with arms delicately rounded. Her complexion was beautifully fair and her head finely placed. Her expression was a mingling of sweetness with dignity, varying with the emotions of her mind, as they spoke through the intelligent radiance of her full blue eyes. Her personal attractions were gazed on with delight; for they were regarded as the visible emblems of the beauties of a virtuous heart and a capacious mind.

The ancestors of prince Leopold of Saxe-Cobourg-Saalfeld are celebrated by their descent from the famous Witekind, the founder of the Saxon family already mentioned in the line of Guelph. That chieftain's progeny, from whom Leopold is derived, assumed the titles of counts of Zörbig and Wellin, and after of dukes of Saxony, of whom Bernhard in 1212 was nominated Elector. This prince's family enjoyed the dignity until 1422, when, on the failure of his line, it was conferred on Frederic the Warlike, Margrave of Thuringia, also a descendant of Witekind. He was the father of Frederic the Pacific, who died in 1464, from whose sons, Ernest and Albert, are derived all the Saxon princely family. The Ernestine, the elder branch, from which Leopold descends, held the electorate until 1547, when John the Magnanimous, the great champion of the Reformation and patron of Luther, was deprived by the emperor Charles V., and his dignities transferred to his wily cousin Maurice, the son of Henry, duke of Neissen, the son of Albert, the brother of Ernest. Thus the chief power was unjustly possessed by the younger or Albertine branch. Adolphus, the brother of Maurice, succeeded as Elector of Saxony, from whom was derived, in the fifth descent, Frederic-Augustus II., elected king of Poland in 1697. This king who died in 1733, was father of Frederic-Augustus III., king of Poland, who died 1763. His grandson Frederic-Augustus became king of Saxony in 1806; but from his adherence to the despot Napoleon, he was deprived of his acquisitions in Poland and of a great part of his hereditary dominions. Anthony his brother succeeded in 1827, who on the 9th of September, 1830, resigned his authority to his nephew Frederic, whom he appointed regent.

The Ernestine or elder branch being thus shorn of its dignity, was further divided into a number of petty states by the portions allotted, after the German custom, to the several members in descent. John the Magnanimous, deprived in 1547, died in 1554, leaving two sons; John-Frederic, who died without issue in 1595, and John-William, who died in 1753. This latter left two sons, Frederic-William, who headed the first house of Gotha, which was extinct in the third descent; and John, the patriarch of the

Digitized by Google

house of Saxe-Weimar, of which Charles-Frederic is the present duke. The second son of this last named John, who died in 1605, was Ernest the Pious, from whom are derived all the remaining houses by his several sons: viz. 1st, Frederic, of the second house of Saxe-Gotha, father of Frederic II., duke of Saxe-Gotha, who died in 1732, and was the father of Augusta, (the mother of king George III. of England,) and of Frederic III., his successor, whose grandson Augustus is the present duke: — 2nd, Albert, duke of Saxe-Cobourg, who died without issue, 1699: — 3rd, Bernhard, the head of Saxe-Meinungen, died in 1706, and was succeeded by Anthony-Ulric, who was succeeded in 1763 by George, who was succeeded in 1803 by Bernhard-Eric, the present duke of Saxe-Meinungen, who was born in 1800. This duke Bernhard has two sisters; Adelaide-Louisa-Theresa-Caroline-Amelia, the beloved and revered consort of our present illustrious and patriotic king, William IV.; and Ida, the consort of Charles-Bernhard, the brother of the present grand duke of Saxe-Weimar: — 4th, Ernest, the head of Saxe-Hildburghausen, (now Saxe-Altenburg,) who died in 1715, succeeded by Ernest-Frederic, who was succeeded in the year 1724 by his son, who was followed in 1745 by his son, both bearing the names of Ernest-Frederic. The latter was succeded in 1780 by Frederic, the reigning duke, born in 1763: — 5th, John-Ernest, the head of Saxe-Saalfeld, and by the acquision of Cobourg, by the death of his brother Albert in 1699, of Saxe-Saalfeld-Cobourg. He died in 1729, and was the father of Francis, who was succeeded in 1764 by Ernest-Francis, who died in the year 1800. This last was succeeded by his son Francis-Frederic, who dying in 1806. left a numerous issue by Caroline-Augusta, the daughter of Henry XXIV., count of Reuss of Ebersdorf, and was succeeded by Francis-Frederic, born in 1784, the present duke of Saxe-Saalfeld-Coburg. This duke has two brothers and four sisters; of whom Antoinetta was married to Charles, the brother of the king of Wirtemburg: — Juliana was the consort of the grand duke Constantine of Russia, who despised by his brutal tyranny and injustice to the Poles, was deposed from his government of them, and died from the cholera-morbus, July, 1831: — Maria-Louisa-Victoria, the consort of Ernest-Charles-Lewis, hereditary prince of Leinengen, who died———, and secondly, of Edward, duke of Kent, who died in 1820, by whom she has the princess Victoria, the presumptive heiress to the British crown; — and the youngest is Leopold-George-Christian-Frederick, who was born December the 16th, 1790, and became the consort of our lamented princess Charlotte.

Prince Leopold was early acquainted with misfortune from the iron grasp of Napoleon. The steady opposition the house of Saxe-Saalfeld gave to that ambitious despot, drew upon it the weight of his tyranny, and our young prince soon experienced it. So early as 1803 was he promoted to the rank of a general, and his young arm called to defend his native walls against too powerful an enemy. In 1808, duke Ernest on his repairing to St. Petersburg, left the administration of his duchy to his brother Leopold. The latter also attended with his brother-in-law, the Grand Duke Constantine, at the celebrated meeting between Napoleon and the emperor Alexander at Erfurt. So much was his family under the animosity of Napoleon, that in 1810, it was insisted on that his brother Ferdinand should quit the service of Austria, and himself that of Russia, in which he held a suitable rank. This prompted him to repair to Paris to remonstrate against its injustice, of which the result may be easily supposed. When Russia was invaded by France, our young hero, so impatient was he of inactivity when his services might be useful, applied to the emperor to be employed in repelling the invader, and to avenge his former injuries; but the generous monarch declined his courageous offers, intimating that such interference on his part would only draw upon his family the utmost vengeance of his foe. His spirit of enterprise was, however, soon gratified; for in 1813 he began his active career of war, being connected with the glorious strifes that led to the walls of Paris after the fall of the implacable Napoleon, on whom he was now avenged. In 1814 he accompanied the sovereigns of the Continent in their celebrated visit to our island, when mutual merits and attachment riveted the hearts of prince Leopold and our amiable princess, and formed a union that afforded a worthy example to all of conjugal sincerity and refined domestic happiness. It will not be attempted to describe his grief at the sudden and deplorable event by which his affections were sacrificed; when his splendid prospects were blighted by the very cause from which he had fondly anticipated the fulfilment of all his hopes. But though deprived of one crown, it afterwards appeared that another was ready to encircle his brow; for towards him the choice of the European monarchs was lately fixed as the future king of Greece, which sacred land they appeared to have rescued from the tyranny of the Turk only that

Digitized by Google

they might subjugate it to their own, and suppress every complaint of a degraded people by asserting the divine right of a king, who was to derive his title only from foreign powers, trampling upon the general rights of mankind and disregardful of every feeling that should bind man to his fellow. Posterity will look upon the fame of prince Leopold as increased by his refusal of, to a little mind, this tempting offer; for the glory of kings can only emanate from their power having been conferred upon them by the choice of the people they are called to govern, and by its being constantly and independently exerted for that people's undivided welfare. Chosen by despots to rule over an oppressed country, without any constitution but such as should tend to slavery, Leopold would only have become a tool of tyranny to inflict misery upon degraded man,—for the loss of liberty is misery and degradation; and he could only have boasted of reigning over wretches cursing their ruler and wearied of existence. From this splendid infamy, with which an artful policy had nearly inthralled him, he has nobly emancipated himself; and his reward may hereafter be an important influence in the British government as the uncle of the young and interesting princess Victoria, a daughter of his sister, the duchess of Kent, who is the next in succession to the crown of these kingdoms. But since the above was written, Leopold has gained the reward of his independent spirit and his respect for liberty. Having nobly trampled beneath his feet a crown, that was to make him only a delegate king from the European despots, to lord it over an enslaved people who had no voice in his election, this prince is now called to wear another, rendered honorable by the voice of the people, who have chosen him to guard their institutions and protect their liberties. He was elected in July, 1831, by the Belgians as their monarch, and now ranks amongst European sovereigns as Leopold I., king of Belgium. This is indeed to be "every inch a king!" He has obtained the glory of an authority being freely delivered to him by an unbiassed nation, who has called upon him to govern it, and may he throughout his reign obtain the still greater glory of exercising that authority solely for his people's undivided welfare, evincing at the same time a judgment and a resolution that may, under Providence, shield him and his country from their surrounding foes, and extricate him from the many perils with which he is threatened by the present uncertain direction of European councils.

And before the new monarch left the shores of Britain, within which rest the ashes of her his soul held dear, he rendered himself popular in the eyes of a generous nation by relinquishing, as king of Belgium, the immense income, £50,000 per annum, entailed upon him by act of parliament as the survivor of his amiable consort. In a letter dated from Marlborough-House, July the 15th, 1831, to earl Grey, as prime minister, the illustrious prince, after some preliminary observations on the subject, thus expresses himself. "As soon as I shall have accomplished the payment of demands upon me, it is my intention to make over, into the hands of trustees, whom I will without loss of time appoint, the whole of the annuity which I receive from this country, in trust for the following purposes: —— I shall require my trustees to maintain, in a state of complete habitation and of repair, the house, gardens, and park, at Claremont; and further, to pay all the salaries, pensions, and allowances, which I shall deem a proper reward to those persons who have claims upon me for their faithful services during my residence in this country. I shall, in addition, require them to continue all those charities and annual donations to charitable institutions, which have been allowed or subscribed to, either by the princess Charlotte or by myself, up to the present period. All these objects having been fulfilled, it is my wish and desire that the remainder shall be repaid into the British Exchequer.

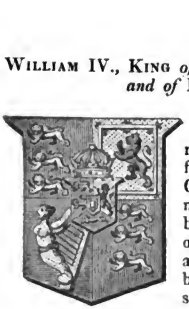
I remain, my dear lord Grey,
most faithfully yours.
(Signed) "LEOPOLD."

It is needless to state that the reading of this letter by the minister to parliament, was followed by the immense cheering of the house in acknowledgment of its thanks for the liberality of this resolve; which doubtless will be followed by the sincere gratitude of the great body of the nation. And,—though he labors under the acrimony and malevolence of his former rival, the prince of Orange, whom, Leopold, after having deprived him of the estimable princess Charlotte in his own possession of her, has now also cut off from the hopes of the inheritance of half his father's possessions, confining him to the more northern states of Holland,— may his generosity be rewarded by the prosperity of his reign and the affections of his subjects!

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

WILLIAM IV., KING *of the* UNITED KINGDOM *of* GREAT BRITAIN *and* IRELAND, *and of* HANOVER, DEFENDER *of the* FAITH, *&c. &c.*



To avoid the imputation of flattery, than which nothing can be more mortifying to an honest and independent mind, it was at first designed to preserve the same silence upon his present Most Gracious Majesty as has been observed towards the other existing members of his illustrious family. The annals of the dead have been rather copiously arranged; for the dead have passed the ordeal that stamps the character, their earthly deeds have reached a completion, and are become the property of the historian, who, by possessing every material that is, or can be, relative to his subject, is thus enabled to portray the events that must immutably consign the actor of them either to the admiration or indignation of posterity. The details of the living, on the contrary, can furnish but an unfinished picture, of the subject of which the most important materials may be yet concealed in the inscrutable bosom of futurity; and it is but too common to supply the deficiency by slandering an enemy, or by pouring fulsome adulation upon the possessor of rank and influence that both profit and advancement may accrue to its disingenuous author. But though these advantages cannot be expected in the present instance; and are certainly not desired at the price of integrity, yet to escape the charge of disingenuousness, of which the humblest must be desirous, it was resolved that this work should conclude with the late reign, had it not been considered as a departure from the plan hitherto observed, of the biography of our kings being detailed up to the period of their mounting the throne. For the sake of uniformity, therefore, and at the same time not to incur the suspicion of insincerity, the memoirs of our present sovereign will in a great measure be transcribed from other writers, who have been noted for the independence of their principles, for their strict adherence to truth, and for their consequent exemption from the vice of flattery. To secure the luster of an unalloyed eulogy, those authors have been selected, who do not deal largely in the praise of kings, unless they have deserved the love of their subjects by a patriotism that should always, but too rarely does, distinguish them. Kings love rather to aggrandize themselves by mere extent of dominion and undefined prerogative, than by fulfilling the duties of their station in studying the welfare and promoting the lawful liberty of their subjects. Let a king be a patriot, and the people will be loyal; for on him they will pour their gratitude for the benefits they enjoy. Were kings just, we should never hear of republics. Monarchy has this advantage over every other mode of government, that it is more identified in our ideas than others. Its operations act more from a center, which is perceptible to the whole extent of its sphere. Man is a social animal, and a nation becomes attached to a government, the benefits of which are spread amongst it by the hand of a distinct individual, whom it can instantly recognize as its benefactor; whereas the operations of every other form of government emanate from an undefined multitude of rulers, the blessings of which are received by the people without any correspondent ardor of attachment; for it is weakened by the numbers amongst whom it is distributed, which in our monarchy centers in the king, his parliaments being, as the members of his body, incapable of the completion of an action without the sanction of his will. It is this feeling amongst men that has supported a king more generally than any other rulers, and which has made them endure even the mis-rule of the grossest tyrants, in the hope of having worthy successors whom they could love. National resentment is slow in evidencing itself against a sovereign, and nothing but his obstinate adherence to overweening prerogative and its companion tyranny, will urge that resentment to action, which, when excited, can hurl him from the throne he has disgraced. Whatever may be the speculative theories on government, even though of the most democratic tendency, they never have been advanced to disturb the government of a good king, who will ever find in all his subjects, independently of any private opinion, an affection that will be the firmest cement to strengthen his throne. A good king was never yet deposed with a nation's consent.

Digitized by Google

Those monarchs who have endured that disgrace, have suffered it only from their own tyranny, or from their not preventing that of their predecessors from being established as the prerogative of despotism. While we see falling around us the neighboring monarchs, who foolishly sought for aggrandizement in the endeavor to make themselves the only free men in their dominions by entailing slavery and ignorance on their subjects, may our William IV. stand an eminent example for sovereigns, secure on the pedestal of his people's affections, raised on the broad basis of his own genuine patriotism, — a love of liberty and knowledge, with a desire to make his subjects worthy of enjoying them. What glory is there to reign over slaves? What dignity to lord it over fools? None but tyrants would be disgraced with such a power.

William-Henry, our present sovereign, the third son of king George III., by Charlotte of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, his queen, was born at St. James's palace, at a quarter before four in the morning, August the 21st, 1765, and was baptized in the Great Council Chamber of the palace, on the 11th of February following, having for sponsors the late duke of Gloucester and the princess of Brunswick. It is said, it was the frankness of his countenance and manners, so conspicuous in him even during his childhood, that destined him to the naval service; as the king, his father, deemed the young prince to be formed by these characteristics, as well as by his natural courage and strength of constitution, to brave peril and to court enterprise. Though aware of the subordinate rank and laborious stations through which he must pass to distinction, he was enthusiastic and impatient for the service long before his initiation into it. At the early age of 14 years, he commenced his naval career, as midshipman, on board the Prince George, a 98 gun ship, named in compliment to his royal brother, the late king; and in this ship, under the command of admiral Digby, his royal highness bore a part in the great naval engagement between the English and Spanish fleets, commanded by admiral Rodney and Don Juan de Langara. Previously to his quitting the Prince George, he was also present, February the 23rd, 1780, at the capture of a French man-of-war, the Prothée, and three smaller vessels, forming part of a considerable convoy; and it was on this occasion that the discipline of the British navy, which dictates equally to every station of rank, was to receive the meed of the approbation of a jealous power. The Spanish admiral, Don Juan de Langara, on visiting admiral Digby, was introduced to his royal highness, who retired in the course of the conference between the admirals. The Spaniard at length having intimated his wish to return, the young prince in a few minutes appeared in the uniform of a midshipman, and respectfully informed his admiral that the boat was ready. The Don surprised to see the son of his Britannic majesty acting in the capacity of an inferior officer, exclaimed, "Well does Great Britain merit the empire of the seas, when humble stations in her navy are filled by princes of the blood." From the Prince George, his royal highness was transferred to the Barfleur, thence to the Queen, and on the 17th of June, 1785, after a service afloat of six years and three days, he was promoted lieutenant of the Hebe. Ten months after this he obtained the command of the Pegasus, and subsequently that of the Andromeda and Valiant, and on the 3rd of December, 1790, he received a commission as Rear Admiral of the Blue. But from this time to the year 1814, the prince remained on shore, although in the mean time he attained naval honors; for on the 12th of April, 1794, he was made vice-admiral, and a full admiral five years afterwards. He again hoisted his flag, April the 19th, 1814, on board the Jason, as admiral of the fleet; and on the 23rd of the same month he sailed from Dover with several other ships, to escort Lewis XVIII. to the coast of France, as the restored sovereign to that kingdom, and having seen him to Calais, the royal admiral returned to the Downs on the night of the 24th, and struck his flag a few days after. However, it was again hoisted on the 25th of May in the Impregnable, thence in the Jason, from which it was transferred again to the Impregnable, and from her to the Magicienne, in which last ship he sailed on the 25th of June, and having escorted the allied sovereigns to the Continent, struck his flag on the 28th of the same month and came on shore, being the last act of seamanship in which his royal highness was engaged. His service at sea was, therefore, as follows: — six years as a midshipman; eleven months as lieutenant; three years and ten months as post captain; and seven weeks as admiral of the fleet: making a total naval service of ten years and nine months; but during this period, from the unimportant stations assigned him, which formed a constant source of mortification to a magnanimous mind, no opportunity was presented, excepting the one already mentioned, by which either ability or bravery could distinguish itself in the strife of arms. However, as a sailor and a man, this prince was always foremost in the cause of humanity, and though, however desirous of naval trophies,

Digitized by Google

his destiny has forbidden him from being ranked amongst heroes, yet the goodness of his heart has procured him a glory that is infinitely greater, and is as unfading as the mercy he procured for the unfortunate,—the mercy that

> "———————— is twice blessed;
> That blesseth him that gives, and him that takes;
> That's mightiest in the mightiest, and becomes
> The *throned monarch* better than his crown;"

for it was in the year 1783, that the prince was chiefly instrumental in preserving a brother midshipman from an ignominious death, the fact of which is thus related by a midshipman of the Torbay, in a letter to his friends.

"*Port Royal Harbour, April*, 1783.

"The last time Lord Hood's fleet was here, a court-martial was held on Mr. Benjamin Lee, midshipman, for disrespect to a superior officer, at which Lord Hood sat as president. The determination of the court was fatal to the prisoner, and he was condemned to death. Deeply affected as the whole body of the midshipmen were at the dreadful sentence, they knew not how to obtain a mitigation of it, since Mr. Lee was ordered for execution; while they had not time to make their appeal to the Admiralty, and despaired of success in a petition to Admiral Rowley. However, his royal highness generously stepped forth, drew up a petition, to which he was the first to set his name, and solicited the rest of the midshipmen in port to follow his example. He then himself carried the petition to Admiral Rowley, and in the most pressing and urgent manner begged the life of our unhappy brother; in which he succeeded, and Mr. Lee is reprieved. We all acknowledge our warmest and most grateful thanks to our humane, our brave, and worthy prince, who has so nobly exerted himself in preserving the life of his brother sailor."

The same year, 1783, witnessed also the second instance of his generous humanity in preserving the lives of several British subjects at Cape François and the Havannah, who having broken their oath of fidelity to the Spanish government, were sentenced to suffer capital punishment. The governor of Louisiana, Don Galvez, having accepted the earnest intercessions of the prince as their pardon, the enthusiasm of the royal sailor at having accomplished his benevolent desires were thus ingenuously expressed in a letter to the governor.

Port Royal, Jamaica, April the 13th, 1783.

"Sir,—I want words to express to Your Excellency my just sense of your polite letter, of the delicate manner in which you caused it to be delivered, and of your generous conduct towards the unfortunate in your power. Their pardon, which you have been pleased to grant on my account, is the most agreeable present you could have offered me, and is strongly characteristic of the bravery and gallantry of the Spanish nation. This instance increases, if possible, my opinion of Your Excellency's humanity, which has appeared on so many occasions in the course of the late war.

"Admiral Rowley is to dispatch a vessel to Louisiana for the prisoners. I am convinced they will ever think of Your Excellency's clemency with gratitude; and I have sent a copy of your letter to the king my father, who will be fully sensible of Your Excellency's attention to me.

"I request my compliments to Madame Galvez, and that you will be assured that actions so noble as those of Your Excellency will ever be remembered by

Yours sincerely, William P."

In addition to the above worthy traits of humanity, so honorably conspicuous in this prince's character, it redounds not a little to his praise, both as a man and a sailor, that he enjoyed the sincere friendship of the intrepid Nelson, which was an indisputable proof that he deserved it; for the *British sailor* was not capable of complimenting the rank that was unaccompanied with virtue. These illustrious men first met at Quebec in 1782, when Nelson was in the Albemarle off that station, and whence he was ordered to convoy a fleet of transports to New York. From this time they became much attached, and their separation was the cause of mutual regret. At the close of the war they met again, both being appointed to the Leeward island station; and Nelson soon had an opportunity of witnessing the prince's resolute obedience to orders, amidst great personal danger and strong temptations to avarice. The circumstances of the case are briefly as follows:—the law excluded all foreign vessels from trade and intercourse with our West India islands; and America, being now independent and as much a foreign nation as any other, Nelson, the senior captain on the station, ordered all American vessels to

Digitized by Google

quit the islands within forty-eight hours, on pain of seizure and prosecution of their owners. Four vessels at Nevis remained, which he ordered to be searched, and, on being found American, they were adjudged legal prizes. This proceeding placed Nelson in considerable difficulty, but he ultimately triumphed; and though the thanks of government for protecting its commerce were given to the admiral of the station, who had in fact opposed the measure, Nelson was conscious of having done his duty, and enjoyed the approbation of such as were disinterested witnesses of it. Among these was prince William, who thus notices Nelson's conduct on this occasion in a letter to a friend: "It was at this era," says the prince, "that I particularly observed the greatness of Nelson's superior mind. The manner in which he enforced the spirit of the Navigation Act first drew my attention to the commercial interests of my country. We visited different islands together; and as much as the manœuvres of fleets can be described off the headlands of islands, we fought over again the principal naval actions in the American war. Excepting the naval tuition which I had received on board the Prince George, when the present Rear-Admiral Keats was lieutenant of her, and for whom we both entertained a sincere regard, my mind took its first decided naval turn from this familiar intercourse with Nelson."

And while the prince spoke thus highly of Nelson, the latter estimated his royal highness in correspondent terms. In a letter to Captain Locker, about the same period, Nelson says, "You must have heard, long before this reaches you, that prince William is under my command. I shall endeavor to take care that he is not a loser by that circumstance. He has his foibles as well as private men, but they are far overbalanced by his virtues. In his professional line, I am sure, he is superior to near two-thirds of the list; and in attention to orders and respect to his superior officers, I hardly know his equal. His royal highness keeps up strict discipline in his ship, and without paying him any compliment, she is one of the finest ordered vessels I have seen."

In the 24th year of his age, May the 19th, 1789, prince William was created duke of Clarence and of St. Albans, and earl of Munster in Ireland; but from that time to the year 1814, a period of 25 years, his life was unmarked by any public occurrence. So tenaciously, indeed, was his royal highness secluded from any employment compatible with his high rank, that it is well known he was much and justly displeased at the neglect. It is difficult to account for the fancies of kings, and it cannot be divined, unless from a partial preference to one son before another, why the late illustrious duke of York should have acted so prominently in the military events of his early days, at the same time that his equally meritorious brother should have been debarred from rendering himself conspicuous in his naval character, of which Britain might have afforded him so many opportunities as the sovereign of the seas. Another cause of obscurity was a decided opposition at the Admiralty to any influence which he might endeavor to use, from a dread that his honest impartiality would be too great a contrast to the too general sacrifice in that office of old service to the upstart influence of lordly striplings.

Disgusted with the long inactivity that had been so pertinaciously and unjustly forced upon him, fettering his generous enthusiasm, which ardently desired a participation in the toilsome services of the navy, his royal highness applied, in 1812, both publicly and privately to the regent, for permission to hoist his flag in the Mediterranean and to relieve lord Collingwood from his arduous command in that station. In a letter to Commodore Owen, written at this period, he thus expresses his sentiments on a subject of so much importance to himself as well as to the nation.

Bath House, Saturday night.

"Dear Sir.—This evening I received your letter from Deal, and in answer to it, I beg to observe, that I have made both a public and private application to the king, that I may be permitted to hoist my flag, and relieve Lord Collingwood in the command of his majesty's fleet in the Mediterranean. There cannot be any secrecy in this thing; because, before more than fifty brother officers I declared my resolution at Portsmouth. Until I have the order to hoist my flag, I cannot be certain; but I am very much inclined to think eventually that I shall have the honor and happiness of commanding those fine fellows whom I saw in the spring in the Downs, and lately at Portsmouth. My short stay at Admiral Campbell's had impressed me with very favorable ideas of the improved state of the navy; but my residence at Portsmouth has afforded me ample opportunity of examining, and consequently of having a perfect judgment of the high and correct discipline now established in the king's service. * * * I could not resist what I felt; and reasons, both public and private, urged me to make the offer I have already mentioned, and I hope I shall be gratified.—I remain, dear sir, yours, &c.

William."

Digitized by Google

Here is a real proof of a fine and manly disposition in the ardent desire to be engaged in actual service, which is fully corroborated by the following portion of a speech, which his royal highness delivered before the Goldsmiths' Company, on the 23rd of May, 1827: "I am the more obliged for the mark of attention and respect with which I have been treated by your worshipful company, presenting to me the freedom of the city,—*as it is the* ONLY MARK *I have, for the* 45 *years that I have been a public man, ever received from any of the corporate bodies of this great commercial city.*" This is plain enough and sufficiently objurgatory. What must his-majesty now think of the vicissitudes that have raised him so much above his heartless enemies? Revenge is always sweet; and more especially in proportion to the preliminary provocation. It is but too true that William IV. has had provocation enough; but it is also true that his real goodness of heart will not stoop to gratify resentment, and that, using his high authority without abusing it, he will correct delinquencies only for the sake of justice, and not for the poor pleasure of mortifying an enemy.

On the 2nd of May, 1827, his royal highness was created Lord High Admiral of England,—an appointment he ought to have enjoyed more than 20 years before. And now did the noble and generous spirit of the prince abundantly manifest itself in the promotion of those deserving officers who most required such distinction. Many a meritorious individual, whom the narrow and selfish policy of the former lords of the Admiralty had kept in the background, now experienced the generous patronage of prince William-Henry. Many instances might be adduced of his just and generous interposition in behalf of worn out and weather beaten officers.* But his royal highness had no faction to follow, no administration to flatter or to court; and, therefore, was he speedily discharged,—because he was honest, kind-hearted, and generous! Nevertheless, in his short-lived authority, he succeeded in doing much good; experienced and hardy lieutenants were made captains, and old and sun-browned midshipmen were promoted to lieutenancies. But this wholesale generosity was surprisingly obnoxious to the "ruling powers;" and his extreme vigilance and activity in the duties of his high office created

* From the earliest entrance of this prince in his naval career, he rejoiced to rescue valor and merit from an undeserved neglect and poverty, and his humanity was not ashamed to stretch out his hand to raise the humblest of his crew. His native frankness loved the seamen, though rough, language of the seaman; and he could accost his inferior sailor in the words of his equals, without risking an impertinent familiarity in return. The following anecdote, taken from the New Sailor's Magazine of the month of December, 1827, sufficiently testifies the royal philanthropy, accompanied with all the vigorous spirit of youth; and though its nautical style may appear harsh and unprincely to the dainty ear of the courtly sycophant, it can never offend him who esteems humanity, and can appreciate the character of a British Tar. Does the following tale shock the refined ideas of fops and lordlings, who would gladly have ranked themselves in the low pleasures of our fifth Harry, amongst the meanest of his father's subjects? Let them confess, if they can, who was the more honorably employed in their familiar moments,—the future conqueror of France in his mean debaucheries, or the ROYAL SAILOR, who could descend to the style and language of an inferior, to dissipate his diffidence and rescue him from misery. If it offend the courtier, let it be considered as full of the characteristic prized by the dramatist, and of the worthy feeling esteemed by the man.

"It was on one of those December days, when the wind, blowing from the northward, acts almost like a razor on the surface of the skin; and when, accompanied by small sharp rain, a mixture of damp and cold produces a chilling effect upon the frame and spirits, that a *ci-devant* midshipman, his hands in his pockets, and

Whistling as he went for want of thought,'

crossed London-bridge, which at that time was an asylum to the foot-sore, the pauper, and the weary of heart. The day had fallen, and every thing looked dull and dreary; the foot-path was encumbered by mud, and porters carrying weights, as well as other busy passengers, were jostling each other to obtain a footing on the dirty pavement: a fellow heavily laden came in contact with the *royal reefer* a so powerfully, that he took a lee-lurch, and got foul of one of the seats in the arches. "Avast there; luff up, you lubberly rigged son of a gun," cried middy; "couldn't you hail ship before you were aboard of us?" The fellow, however, waddled on; but the middy had to turn about in order to regain his course, when suddenly he beheld a middle-aged figure, perishing with cold, a net night-cap on, an old jacket and trowsers, a pair of shoes in rags attached to his legs with a rope's end, no shirt, no stockings, nor any other attire; the face was climate-struck, it had braved the equator and the pole, the battle and the breeze, the scorching heat and the petrifying cold,—it was, as might be expected, thin; and, moreover, almost lost in a profusion of hair on each cheek, so that it would be difficult for the oldest acquaintance to recognize the features after long absence; Nature had made the lips to smile, the eyes to beam in kindness, the fine high forehead to command respect; but time and hardships, disease and disappointment, had quenched the fire of the organ of sight and intelligence, the mirror of the soul,—had prematurely furrowed that front of honest English high spirit and candor, and had taught the lips to fall in dejection and the treasured silence of woe; upon the whole, the figure had something fierce in it, but it was truly manly; the warrior's arms were folded together, and his face, bent towards the ground, was still half up-turned, and seemed to say to rich merchants and venders passing by on foot and in carriages, "There ye are, ye liers upon beds of down, ye feeders upon the poor man's toil; often have you slept secure and safely enjoyed your luxuries, while poor Jack rode out the gale, hung on the rigging betwixt life and death, and endured the storms which held him every moment betwixt the chance of clinging to a fragment of the wreck and sinking into eternity; but now the war is over, smart-money paid for a sharp wound, and neglect and oblivion, are the seaman's portion." The expression of his face and eyes seemed to speak thus; indeed it spoke volumes; but its mute appeal was lost on the worldlings who brushed by him, and who, bent on the love of gain, scarcely were aware that their fellow-man was starving by their side, too feeble and too much an outcast for work, yet too proud to beg; the middy's heart, however, was of that texture that it leaned towards a brother-sailor, meet him where it might, and he naturally looked round at poor Jack on his beam-ends: he had but one penny in his pocket, and that the plaintive voice of a blind woman had drawn, as if by magic, from its deep recess. What was to be done?—for he should have liked to have taken this wreck of a *man of war into tow*. The reflection caused him to examine more closely the shivering seaman, when a small scar, occasioned by a splinter, on the *bridge of the nose*, brought to his remembrance Bob *Clewlines*, who had served in the same ship. The tar recognized him also; but, so far from making himself known to him, he bid his face in his hand: the reefer, however, was resolved to bring him to. "What, Bob Clewlines!" cried he, "do I not hail an old shipmate in you, a quarter-master on board the ——, the bravest heart of oak, the best reefer, and the merriest steersman of the whole ship's crew; and," said he audibly, that every one passing might hear and value fallen courage and fidelity, "and *as prime a seaman as ever trimmed a sail or served a gun*; why, what has broke up your old hulk this way?" The man could not find utterance; remembrance of *unrequited services* and other associations checked him. The middy stretched out his hand, which the *broken-hearted sailor* ventured not to take. "Come, Bob," cried the other, "no subordination now: we are all equals on *life's quarter-deck*, and when my *fellow-man* suffers, he *rises* a peg in my estimation. Why?—because *unfeeling lubbers* slight him. Come, tip us your *fin*. Your hand may be dirty,

† Prince William-Henry, his present majesty, when a midshipman.

Digitized by Google

an envy by their extreme contrast to the intrigue and imbecility of his predecessors: wherefore his royal highness, by a mean spirited and disgusting cabal, was ousted from his elevation, and the admiralty affairs again devolved, it is hoped for the last time, to the former occupants.

From the prince's public avocations, it is necessary now to glance at his domestic life; and here detail must be less perfect, for religion will not exonerate a departure from her precepts on the plea of political regulation. It is not the office of the biographer to enter the province of casuistry to produce lengthened arguments; but he cannot escape drawing some inferences from it when his subject is intimately connected with it. Marriage is strictly enjoined as a Christian duty; and no disabilities of rank should exchange it for what is clearly condemnatory in the volume of Revelation. Princes are indeed restricted in marriage, but they are never restrained from it; and the choice amongst their equals is sufficiently various to cull a precious flower that will ever bloom in virtue and affection. It is but bad taste to give up this beauteous fragrance for the gaudy colours of a plant, whose insipid leaves may fall suddenly from its withering stem, and leave in its possessor but a painful remembrance of what was only an illusion. The fact of his royal highness having a large family by a lady now no more, the celebrated Mrs. Jordan, is too well known to be concealed; and however condemnatory such connection was by the divine precepts, he deserves great praise that he pursued not his inclinations upon various objects. His affections, though emanating from an impure source, were constant to one object, whom he cherished with their mutual offspring; and there is but little doubt that this object, estimable in many repects, he would have raised to the level of his own rank by the sanctity of marriage, had the institutions of his country permitted him. It is well known that his royal highness's conduct towards Mrs. Jordan has been bitterly abused, "But," says an author already cited, whose line of argument on this subject is in some respects different from the preceding sentiments, "a calm and candid examination of all the connecting circumstances has proved that, not only was his royal highness particularly liberal, but that the unfortunate and unhappy lady was the whole and sole cause of her own sad vicissitudes. No one will suspect *us*," says the independent writer, "of pandering to royalty, or of flinging unmerited flattery upon princes; but in justice to our impartiality we may affirm that the various situations of the members of the FITZCLARENCE family are proofs of their royal father's parental solicitude for them." This unhappy lady died at St. Cloud, July the 5th, 1816.

This event releasing his royal highness from a connection of many years' duration, he now sought the superior and honorable endearments of the marriage state, which he has shared with a being every way worthy of her high destiny, and whose amiable and domestic virtues, so estimable to Englishmen, will always share the just popularity of her patriotic and royal consort, who is as eminent for his conjugal affection, as she is deserving of it.

His lamented sovereign, the late George IV., dying June the 26th, without issue,

but your soul is as kind as a new sail in a sunny day. I'll shew it against any lord's in the land. Come, heave a-head; follow me; I'll soon set your *timbers* and *rigging* to rights; you shall have an entire refit. Come, bear a hand; *set* all your *canvass*; it's all in *ribbons*, I see, and *shivers* in the wind; but I'll keep out wind and weather for you."

Thus saying, he walked proudly, with the poor tar astern of him, until he came to a slop-shop near Wellclose-square; it was a Jew's. "Here, Moses," quoth the middy, who detected the Israelite bending looks of disdain and mistrust on the poor man, as if he considered the contents of his shop in danger: "Come, Moses, a regular built *outrig* for this *gentleman*," laying great stress on the word gentleman. This was *pitching* it strong, but his heart was carrying *royals*, *sky-scrapers*, *moon-rakers*, and his *pulse* was *sailing* at the rate of *ten knots* an hour at least; so elate was he to serve a brave man in distress, and above all, a son of the ocean: "come, let us have every thing good, and spic and span new." — "Pray, *Shair*, who's to pay?" — "*Myshelf*." — "O, your honor, that's right." The poor man retired to a back-room, and stepped forward clad from head to foot, and with two changes of linen and a pair of shoes, (by the midshipman's order,) tied up in a pocket-handkerchief under his arm. Bob Cewlines looked with a blush on his old clothes, and at this moment an almost naked boy passed by; the midshipman duly appreciated and truly interpreted one look of the tar. "Bob, I say, heave that overboard and let the poor boy pick it up: one good turn deserves another." The payment was the next. "Three pounds fifteen.— Is that the lowest?" — "O, yesh: I don't gain five shillings by the whole deal." — "Well, then, do you take the case of my gold watch, and weigh it, and give me the produce of it." — "Let tush see: it's vary pretty, but not vary heavy; it's all fashion you see; indeed, it's a great pity to part the watch and the cash; watches are a drug now or else I'd buy it; but just to oblige you, I'll see what I can give." — "Don't trouble yourself, Mosey, just do as you are bid: you take the outside case, and I'll keep the watch." — "I shall lend you four pounds upon it," resumed the Israelite; "and you may depend upon my honor to return it to you when you bringsh me de monish." — "No, you won't, Mosey; you'll do just what I bid you." — "It will spoil the watch." — "Not a bit; she must work without her *jacket*, as my friend has often done in all weathers. I shall sell the outside case to serve a shipmate in distress; but the watch was left me by a dear friend, so I shall keep her: a metal case will do as well for a little time, and when Fortune's breeze springs up again, *the case will be altered*." — "Vel, Shair, you shall be obeyed: five pounds, five shillings is just the price of the weight; there's the money." — "Good morning, Master Moses; but do you, *Clewlines*, set sail again; I want to get you into port: it is only what I owe you. Were you not the kindest creature to me in the world *when I was confined to my berth with the yellow fever, and not expected to live a day?*" Come, come, you must take your cargo in; you must be *victualled* as well as *refitted*. I have got a chalk at a house near this, — another shipmate who is set up in business in a public line: call for what you want, and here's the loose change to keep your pocket until something turns up." Poor Bob got a *good dinner*, a *good bed*, and a *snug hammock*, that night; and shortly afterwards he obtained a birth in an Indiaman, and is now doing well. The royal reefer's heart bounded with joy at performing this noble action, to recover which he put himself for a month on short allowance. But this is only one of many such traits in the character of this heart of oak, whose name the writer could scarcely venture to state, but who will here remember this scene.

HARRY HATCHWAY.

"*H. M. S. Perseus, off the Tower, Nov.* 1827."

Digitized by Google

1830, his royal highness, as the next surviving brother, ascended the throne of Great Britain and Ireland as William IV., and was crowned with his virtuous consort at Westminister Abbey, September the 8th, 1831, the ceremony being celebrated with festivities throughout the nation, to an extent unprecedented by any similar occasion, as evidence of the love existing towards him in the hearts of all his people. May a continuation of his present genuine patriotism, which has not been exceeded since the days of his great predecessor and namesake, bring with it an increase of the present admiration and loyalty universally poured forth from the hearts of his grateful subjects, who justly style him "the father of his people," and may they soon add by the success of his patriotic measures, "the renovator of our too long insulted constitution."

The Queen of King William IV.

Adelaide-Louisa-Theresa-Caroline-Amelia, the beloved and virtuous consort of our gracious king, is the elder daughter of George-Frederic-Charles, duke of Saxe-Coburg-Meinengen, by Louisa-Eleonora, the daughter of Christian-Albert-Lewis, prince of Hohenloe-Langenburg. The Genealogy of this deservedly popular princess may be found in the last chapter on consulting that given of prince Leopold, the late consort of our ever lamented princess Charlotte, the daughter of king George IV., both these illustrious persons proceeding by different branches from the elder house of Saxony.

Her majesty was born August the 13th, 1792, and her father dying, at the age of 42 years, in 1803, she with her brother, the present duke of Saxe-Meinengen, and her sister, Ida, duchess of Saxe-Weimar-Eisenach, was left under the guardianship of her mother, the duchess, who, by her husband's will was regent of the duchy, and guardian of his children. The queen, remarkable for her sedate and rather reserved habits, was educated with her young companions in great retirement at Meinengen, the capital of the small principality, with due attention to her morals and improvement. Her whole time was devoted to her studies, and though naturally of a cheerful disposition amongst her more intimate associates, she took little pleasure in the gaities or frivolities of fashion; and when arrived at more mature years, she showed an utter detestation of that laxity of morals and contempt for religious feelings, which, springing out of the revolution in France, had found their way into Germany. The little court at Meinengen was remarkable for its splendor, its strict morality, and steady support of the Protestant faith; and its princesses became celebrated for their amiable conduct. Their chief delight was in establishing and superintending schools for the education of the lower classes of the community, and in procuring food and raiment for the feeble and destitute. The princess Adelaide was the soul and life of every institution, which had for its object the well being of her fellow creatures.

The late queen Charlotte had long kept her eye upon this family, and when her majesty's foresight judged it prudent to urge her beloved son, the duke of Clarence, to enter the wedded state, she pressed upon his attention the only remaining daughter of the house of Meinengen. The younger sister, Ida, had already been married to her cousin Bernard, the second son of the grand duke of Saxe-Weimar. His royal highness having made the necessary enquiries, and finding the queen's recommendation amply confirmed, a formal demand was made of the princess's hand in marriage, to which a favorable answer was returned; but as it was impossible at that time for his royal highness to proceed to Germany, the princess, with her mother, was invited to England, and was espoused to the royal duke, July the 11th, 1818, at Kew palace, in the presence of the queen and other members of the royal family; the marriage of the duke and duchess of Kent, which had previously taken place in Germany, being also performed at the same time according to the rights of the church of England. After the ceremony the duke and duchess of Clarence spent a few days at St. James's Palace, and thence proceeded to Hanover, in which kingdom they spent the winter of 1818 and the following spring, when she proceeded to her natal soil, visiting Gottingen, Hesse, and Phillipsthall, on the way to Meinengen. The joy of the people of Saxony on beholding their beloved princess admitted of no bounds; and from the moment she entered the precincts of the duchy, she was met and welcomed by the vassals of her brother, and carried in triumph for nearly 30 miles to the capital, when fête succeeded fête during a lengthened period. Towards the end of October, 1819, the royal pair left Meinengen on their return to England; and from this time to her becoming the queen-consort, and during the period that such a dignity has adorned her, the life of her majesty has been so strictly domestic that no further details can be given, than the public events of her visit to the House of Lords on the 2nd of August, 1831, and the share she enjoyed with her

Digitized by Google

royal consort in the ceremony of coronation, on the following 8th of September, on which last occasion the ebullition of public joy throughout the nation was never equaled on any former inauguration.

The latter event is too well known to need description, as it will live in the happy remembrance of millions; and the former may be comprised in few words. The ample provision of £100,000 per annum having been awarded by the Commons to her majesty in the event of his majesty's decease, August the 2nd was the day fixed upon for the king to give his sanction to the grant in open parliament, and for the queen to express her thankfulness arising from it. Her majesty having left St. James's palace a short time before 3 o'clock, accompanied by the duchess of Kent and the princess Augusta, with the ladies of her suite, and escorted by a detachment of the Blues, arrived at a quarter past three at the House of Lords, which she entered, preceded by her chamberlain, and ushered by the lord chancellor, the duke of Norfolk, and earl Grey, to her chair of state, which was placed on the right of the throne and level with it, receiving on her entrance the obeisances of the numerous assembly of peers and peeresses. At a quarter before 4 o'clock, his majesty entered the house in state and took his throne, when the queen's dowry bill having received the royal assent, her majesty rose and with much grace thrice made an obeisance to the members of the two houses of parliament. Other bills having then received the royal sanction, their majesties retired, nobly attended by the different officers of their suite and were greeted with the deafening acclamations of the multitudes surrounding them.

Her strict regard to the preservation of the purity of her court, untarnished with female depravity, and her ever anxious desire after good works in procuring the happiness of those who seek her protection, constitute the chief history of our beloved queen Adelaide; and this is her praise far beyond the complex events that have encreased the historian's page, by the details of oppression and misery endured from the unpitying hand of ambition and power. That female is happy whose memoirs are brief. It is a proof of tranquil comfort and innocence of mind. Women, the biography of whom is extended, have too generally been either the victims of oppression or the slaves to guilt. May our beloved queen think herself happy that she affords little more to the historian than to say she was virtuous and amiable. Let her contrast her peaceful joys with the tempestuous popularity of her unhappy and persecuted predecessor, who will afford volumes to the future historian, and she must bless her destiny that Adelaide's virtues are fully appreciated by an admiring nation and a loving consort, who will ever shield her from such direful circumstances as those that were suffered by intrigue and corruption to surround the wronged and wretched Caroline, the consort of George IV. May the days of our gracious queen be many and happy, the reward of goodness and benevolence; and may the kind partner of her affections always cherish her as now, affording an example of conjugal felicity to his subjects, and reforming the abuses and immoralities of society, which late events have unhappily too much fostered.

The Issue of King William IV., by Adelaide his Queen.

I.

Charlotte-Augusta-Louisa, who was prematurely born at the Fürsten of Hanover, the 27th of March, 1819, died the same day, and was buried in the royal vault at Hanover.

II.

Elizabeth-Georgiana-Adelaide, was also prematurely born, December the 10th, 1820. The name of Elizabeth, as one dear to Englishmen, was given her at the special desire of her uncle, the late king. This infant princess died at the age of three months, being suddenly seized with the fatal disease, an intro-susception of the bowels, which carried her off in a few hours, March the 4th, 1821. She was interred at Windsor on the 10th of the same month.

The Natural Issue of King William IV.

I.*

George Fitzclarence, with the remaining unmatrimonial issue of his royal parent, owed his birth to a connection, of many years' duration, of the present king, whilst duke of Clarence and in the period of his celibacy, with the fascinating, sincere, and truly benevolent female, Mrs. Dorothea Jordan, who commanded his undivided affection, and who, from the impossibility of a legal connection being consummated by a national consent, is

Digitized by Google

in a great degree exonerated from the censure that should generally attach to a union unsanctioned by the nuptial tie. This female, celebrated for her genius and talents in her public capacity, and generally beloved for the unaffected benevolence, with which in private life she ever stretched forth her hand for the relief of the unfortunate, died at St. Cloud, near Paris, July the 5th, 1816. Concerning her offspring, thus issuing from the loins of royalty, little will be said, not only as considering them as living characters, but also because the modest reserve that has hitherto concealed them from the public notice has been so great, that little more than their several names can be mentioned, together with their natural possession of the noble generosity and honest sincerity of character that ever emanated from their parents, and that will now, it is hoped, gain them golden opinions as the reward of their virtues and employments. They ever evidenced an undivided filial regard for their parents, though each was so dissimilar in rank from the other; and this esteem the royal father has in particular most richly deserved by the noble protection and affection he has ever afforded them, having, in addition to the proofs he has continually given of the full performance of his parental duties, given them a surname indicative of their connection with him, and graced with the name of the title he enjoyed at their birth.

George Fitzclarence, born———, who ranks as a colonel in the army, was created May the 12th, 1831, by letters-patent, a peer of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, by the names, stiles, and titles, to descend to the heirs-male of his body lawfully begotten, with remainder to his brothers and their heirs, of baron Tewkesbury, viscount Fitzclarence, and earl of Munster.

II.* III.* IV.* V.*

Frederick Fitzclarence, born———, became lieut.-col. of the 7th Fusileers in 1824, and married——, 1821, lady Augusta Boyle, the daughter of George, earl of Glasgow.

Adolphus Fitzclarence, born———, is a captain of the royal navy, and was appointed July the 24th, 1830, as Groom of the Robes, (having rank as Groom of the Bedchamber,) to his majesty.

Augustus Fitzclarence, born———, was educated for the Church, and is rector of Maple Durham.

The above individuals were allowed by their royal parent, on the 24th of May, 1831, the title and precedence of younger sons of a marquess of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland.

Henry Fitzclarence, born——, died in India, unmarried, and ranking as a naval captain.

VI.*

Elizabeth Fitzclarence, born———, was married December the 4th, 1820, to the earl of Errol &c., in Scotland, who is Master of the Horse to her majesty, and was created a peer of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, May the 31st, 1831, by the title of baron Kilmarnock, of Kilmarnock, in the county of Ayr. By his lordship there is issue,

I. & II. William, lord Hay, born May the 3rd, 1823, and Adelaide-Augusta, born——.

VII.* VIII.* IX.*

Mary Fitzclarence, born———, is the consort of lieutenant-colonel Charles Fox, a son of lord Holland.

Augusta Fitzclarence, born———, was married to the hon. John Kennedy Erskine, the second son of the earl of Cassilis, July 5, 1827, which gentleman died at Pisa, aged 32 years, March the 6th, 1831, having issue by this marriage,

I. & II. A son, born in 1828; and Amelia, born in 1829.

Sophia Fitzclarence, born———, was married August the 13th, 1825, to sir Philip Sidney, bart. by whom is issue,

1. Adelaide-Augusta, born June the 1st, 1826.

The above ladies were, by their royal father, allowed, May the 24th, 1831, the title and precedence of the daughters of a marquess of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland.

X.* XI.* &c.

———Fitzclarence, born ———, was married December the 25th, 1830, at the Pavilion Brighton, to lord viscount Falkland, her royal parent giving away the hand of his daughter in marriage.

There were other issue who died young.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX,

CONTAINING

A CHRONOLOGICAL EPITOME OF THE SUCCESSIVE HOLDERS

OF THE

Several Titles of the British, Saxon, and English Nobility to the Present Period,

CONSIDERED AS

HEREDITARY AND HIERARCHICAL:

ACCOMPANIED WITH

The Various Blazonry of their Armorial Bearings.

IN TWO PARTS.

PART I. — *Of the Hereditary Peers.*

ABERCORN.

Marquisate.

1. I. John James Hamilton,[1] 9th earl of Abercorn, in Scotland, and 2nd Visc. Hamilton in England; created marquess of Abercorn, Oct. 2, 1790, K.G.; died in 1818.

2. II. James Hamilton, grandson and heir, being s. and h. of James Hamilton, (who died in the life-time of his father,) eldest son of the last marquess; present marquess of Abercorn, and viscount Hamilton in England, and earl of Abercorn, &c. in Scotland.

ABERCROMBY.

Barony.

1. I. Mary-Anne, daughter of John Menzies, Esq., and widow of Lt.-Gen. Sir Ralph Abercromby, K. B.[2]; created baroness Abercromby, of Aboukir and Tullibody, in the county of Clackmannan, May 28, 1801; died in 1821.

2. II. George Abercromby, son and heir. Present baron Abercromby.

ABERGAVENNY, OR BERGAVENNY.

Barony by Tenure.

I. I. William, baron Cantilupe,[3] by marrying Eve, daughter and co-heiress of William, lord Braose, obtained the castle and lands of Bergavenny, summoned to parliament by Henry III. as baron Bergavenny, died 1253.

2. II. George Cantilupe, son and heir, died 1272, S. P.

3. I. John Hastings,[4] baron Hastings, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Henry, baron Hastings, by Joan, sister and co-heir of the last Baron; summoned to parliament June 23, Edward I. 1295. died 1313.

4. II. John Hastings, son and heir, died 1325.

5. III. Lawrence Hastings, created earl of Pembroke, Oct. 13, 1339; died in the year 1348.

6. IV. John Hastings, son and heir, earl of Pembroke; died 1375.

7. V. John Hastings, son and heir, earl of Pembroke, K.G.; died 1389. S.P.

Barony by Writ.

8. I. William Beauchamp,[5] fourth son of Thomas, earl of Warwick, by Katherine, daughter of Roger Mortimer, earl of March, and sister of Agnes, wife of Lawrence, first earl of Pembroke, and fifth baron Bergavenny, summoned to

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; 1st and 4th gules, three cinquefoils, pierced, ermine — for HAMILTON; second and third, ar. a ship, with sails furled, sable — for the earls of ARRAN. — [2] Or, a fesse, embattled. gu. therefrom issuant in chief a dexter arm, embowed in armor ppr. garnished, or, encircled by a wreath of laurel, the hand supporting the French invincible standard, in bend sinister, also ppr. in base a chev. indented, gu. between three bears' heads, erased, az. — [3] Gu. three leopards' heads inverted jessant, three fleurs-de-lis, or. — [4] For the Arms, see Pembroke. — [5] Gu. a fesse between six cross crosslets, or, a crescent for difference.

Digitized by Google

parliament Nov. 23, as seised of the castle and lands of Bergavenny, K.G.; died 1410.

9. II. Richard Beauchamp, son and heir, created earl of Worcester in 1420. He married Isabel Despencer, sister and sole heir of Richard, baron Despencer, and baron Burghersh; died 1431, S.P.M.

10. I. Edward Nevill,[1] sixth son of Ralph I., earl of Westmoreland, having married Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of the last baron, was summoned to parliament Sept. the 5th, 1450; died in the year 1476.

11. II. George Nevill, son and heir; died 1492.

12. III. George Nevill, son and heir, K.G.; died 1535.

13. IV. Henry Nevill, son and heir, died in 1587, S.P.M. Elizabeth, his daughter and heir married sir Thomas Fane, to whom she brought the baronies of Despencer and Burghersh.

14. V. Edward Nevill, son and heir of sir Edward Nevill, second son of George, baron Bergavenny; died 1589.

15. VI. Edward Nevill, son and heir, summoned to parliament from March 19, 1604; died 1622.

16. VII. Henry Nevill, son and heir; died 1641.

17. VIII. John Nevill, son and heir, died 1660, S.P.

18. IX. George Nevill, brother and heir, died 1666.

19. X. George Nevill, son and heir, died 1695, S.P.

20. XI. George Nevill, cousin and heir male, being son and heir of George, only son of Richard, eldest son of Christopher Nevill, 2nd son of Edward, baron Bergavenny, who died 1622; died 1721.

21. XII. George Nevill, son and heir, died 1723, S.P.

22. XIII. Edward Nevill, brother and heir, died 1724, S.P.

23. XIV. William Nevill, cousin and heir, being eldest son of Edward Nevill, next brother of George, baron Bergavenny, who died 1721; died 1744.

Earldom.

24. XV. George Nevill, son and heir, created viscount Nevill, of Berling, co. Kent, and earl of Abergavenny, co. Monmouth, May 17, 1784, died 1785.

25. XVI. Henry Nevill,[2] son and heir, K.T. Present earl and baron of Abergavenny, and viscount Nevill of Berling.

ABINGDON.

Earldom.

1. I. James Bertie,[3] third baron Norris of Rycote; created earl of Abingdon, co. Berks, Nov. 30, 1682, died 1699.

2. II. Montagu Bertie (assumed the name of) Venables, son and heir, died 1743, S.P.

3. III. Willoughby Bertie, nephew and heir, being son and heir of James, 2nd son of James, first earl, died 1762.

4. IV. Willoughby Bertie, son and heir, died 1799.

5. V. Montagu Bertie,[4] son and heir. Present earl of Abingdon and baron Norris of Rycote.

ABITOT. See *Worcester.*

ABRINCIS, or AVERENCHES.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William Abrincis,[5] died 1087.

2. II. Raolo d'Abrincis, son and heir, died before 1147.

3. III. William Abrincis, son and heir, living 1170.

4. IV. Simon Abrincis, died about the year 1203.

5. V. William Abrincis, died in 1230.

6 VI. William Abrincis, son and heir, died before 1235, without issue. Maud, his sister and heir, married Hamon Crevequer.

ADBASTON.

Barony Extinct, 1815. Vide *Whitworth.*

AGUILLON.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Manser Aguillon,[6] died before the year 1194.

2. II. William Aguillon, died before the year 1257.

3. III. Robert Aguillon, died 1285, S.P.M. Isabel, his daughter and heiress married Hugh Bardolph.

AILESBURY.

Earldom.

1. I. Robert Bruce,[7] 2nd baron Bruce of Whorlton, in the county of York, and 2nd earl of Elgin in Scotland; created baron Bruce of Skelton, in the county of York, viscount Bruce of Ampthill, in the county of Bedford, and earl of Ailesbury, in the county of Buckingham, on the 18th of March, 1664; died in 1685.

2. II. Thomas Bruce, son and heir of the earl of Elgin in Scotland, died 1741.

ARMS. [1] A saltier, ar. thereon a rose of the first.—[2] Quarterly, first and fourth, gu. on a saltier, ar. a rose of the field, barbed and seeded ppr. for NEVILLE OF RABY; 2nd and 3rd, or, fretty, gu. on a canton, per pale, erm. and or, a gallev sa. for NEVILLE OF BRUMER.—[3] Ar. three battering-rams bar-ways in pale, az. armed and hooped, or, a martlet for difference.—[4] Ar. three battering-rams, bar-ways, in pale, ppr. headed and garnished, az.—[5] Gu. three arches, ar.—[6] Gu. a fleur-de-lis, ar. [7] Or, a saltier and chief, gu. on a canton ar. a lion rampant, az.

Digitized by Google

3. III. Charles Bruce, son and heir; created baron Bruce of Tottenham, in the county of Wiltshire, and earl of Elgin in Scotland, died 1747, without male issue. English honors *extinct*, excepting the barony of Bruce of Tottenham, which devolved on

4. I. Thomas Bruce Brudenell (assumed the name of) Bruce, nephew and heir; 2nd baron Bruce of Tottenham; created earl of Ailesbury, in the county of Buckingham, June the 8, 1776, died in the year 1814.

Marquisate.

5. II. Charles Bruce Brudenell Bruce,[1] son and heir, created viscount Savernake of Savernake Forest, co. Wilts; earl Bruce of Whorlton, co. York; and marquess of Ailesbury, co. Bucks, July 17, 1821. Present marquess and earl of Ailesbury, earl Bruce, viscount Savernake, and baron Bruce of Tottenham, K. T.

AILSA.

Barony.

1. I. Archibald Kennedy,[2] 12th earl of Cassilis in Scotland; created baron Ailsa of Ailsa, in the county of Ayr, on the 4th of November, 1806; also created marquess of Ailsa, of Ailsa, in the county of Ayr, Sept. 7, 1831. Present Marq. and baron Ailsa, earl of Cassilis, &c.

ALBANY.

Dukedom, June 29, 1716 — *Extinct* in 1728. See *York.*

Dukedom, April 1, 1760 — *Extinct* in 1767. See *York.*

Dukedom, Nov. 27, 1784.—See *York.*

ALBEMARLE, or AUMARLE.

Earldom.

1. I. Odo,[3] earl of Champagne and Holderness, died in 1096.

2. II. Stephen, son and heir, d. 1129.

3. III. William le Gros, son and heir, died in 1179, S.P.

4. I. William Mandeville,[4] earl of Essex, first husband of Hawyse, eldest daughter and co-heiress of William, the last earl, died 1190, S.P.

5. I. William de Fortibus,[5] the second husband of the said Hawyse, died 1194.

6. Baldwin de Betune,[6] third husband of the said Hawyse, died 1212, S.P.

7. II. William de Fortibus,[5] son and heir of the said Hawyse, by her second husband, William, was one of the celebrated 25 barons appointed to enforce the observance of Magna Charta; died in the year 1241.

8. III. William de Fortibus, son and heir, died 1259, S.P.M. Aveline, his daughter and heiress, married Edmund, earl of Lancaster, second son of king Henry III., died S.P.

Dukedom.

9. I. Thomas Plantagenet,[7] duke of Gloucester, youngest son of king Edward III. Summoned to parliament as duke of Aumarle, Sept. 3, 1385, though never afterwards. The title next fell to

10. I. Edward Plantagenet,[8] earl and heir apparent of Edmund, duke of York; created duke of Albemarle, Sept. 29th, 1397; but Oct. 6, 1399, the dukedom became *Forfeited.*

11. I. Thomas Plantagenet,[9] second son of king Henry IV., created earl of Albemarle and duke of Clarence, July 9, 1411, K. G., died 1421, S.P., honors *Extinct.*

12. I. Richard Beauchamp,[10] earl of Warwick, created earl of Albemarle for life, 1417, K.G., died 1439, when this house became *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

13. I. George Monk,[11] created baron Monk of Potheridge, baron Beauchamp of Beauchamp, and baron of Teys, earl of Torrington, all in the county of Devon, and duke of Albemarle, July 7, 1660, K.G., died 1670.

14. II. Christopher Monk, son and heir, K. G., died in 1688, S.P., honors became *Extinct.*

Earldom.

15. I. Arnold Joost Von Keppel,[12] created baron Ashford, in the county of Kent; viscount Bury, in the county of Lancashire; and earl of Albemarle, Feb. 10, 1696, K.G., died 1718.

16. II. William Anne Keppel, son and heir, K.G., died 1754.

17. III. George Keppel, son and heir, K.G., died 1772.

18. IV. William Charles Keppel, son and heir. Present earl of Albemarle, viscount Bury, and baron Ashford.

ALBINI.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William de Albini,[13] surnamed "Pincerna," in the time of William the Conqueror and Henry I.

ARMS. [1] For BRUCE, quarterly, first and fourth, or, a saltier and chief, gu. on a canton, ar., a lion rampant, az. For BRUDENELL, 2nd and 3rd ar. a chev. gu. between three morions, or steel caps, az.——[2] Ar. a chev. gu. between three cross crosslets, fitchée, sa. all within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, of the second.——[3] Gu. a cross patonce, varry. [4] For the Arms, see Essex.——[5] Ar. a chief gules.——[6] Bendy of six ar. and gu. a chief, or.——[7] See Gloucester.——[8] See York.——[9] See Clarence.——[10] See Warwick.——[11] Gu. a chevveron between three lions' heads erased, ar.——[12] Gules, three escallop shells, ar.——[13] Or, two chevronels within a border, gu.

Digitized by Google

2. II. William de Albini, son and heir, became earl of Arundel in the time of Henry I., as possessed of the castle of Arundel. See Arundel.

---

3. I. Nigel de Albini,[1] younger brother of William, father of William, first earl of Arundel; he died in the time of Stephen.

4. II. Roger de Albini, son and heir, assumed the name of Mowbray, See Mowbray.

ALBINI *of Cainho.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Henry de Albini,[2] younger son of Nigel, brother of Roger, who assumed the name of Mowbray; died ——.

2. II. Robert de Albini, son and heir, died 1192.

3. III. Robert de Albini, son and heir, died 1224.

4. IV. Robert de Albini, son and heir, died before the year 1233, S.P. His sisters became his heirs.

ALBINI *of Belvoir.*

1. I. William de Albini,[3] surnamed Brito, lord of Belvoir Castle, supposed to have been son and heir of Robert de Todeni, lord of Belvoir, died 1155.

2. II. William de Albini, son and heir, died 1167.

3. III. William de Albini, son and heir. He was one of the celebrated 25 barons appointed to enforce the observance of Magna Charta; he died in the year 1236.

4. IV. William de Albini, son and heir, died in the year 1185, without male issue. Isabel, his daughter, the wife of William de Roos, became his heiress. See Todeni.

DE ALBINI, or D'AUBINI.
See *Daubeney.*

AUDITHLEY, or AUDLEY.
See *Audley.*

ALDBOROUGH.

Barony, April 7, 1722 — *Extinct* in 1778. See Walsingham.

ALDEBURGH.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. William de Aldeburg, summ. to parliament, the 8th of January, 1371, died 1386.

ALDERNEY.

Barony, July 27, 1726 — *Extinct* in 1765. See Cumberland.

ALFORD.

Barony, Dec. 24, 1688 — *Extinct* in 1754. See Grantham.

Viscounty, September 30, 1815. See Brownlow.

ALLINGTON.

Barony.

1. I. William Allington, 2nd baron Allington, in Ireland; created Dec. 5, 1682, baron Allington of Wymondley, co. Hertford; died in the year 1684.

2. II. Giles Allington, son and heir, died 1691, S.P. Title *Extinct.*

ALTHORPE.

Viscounty, Nov. 1, 1765. See Spencer.

ALTON.

Marquisate, April 30, 1624 — *Extinct* in 1718. See Shrewsbury.

ALVANLEY.

Barony.

1. I. Richard Pepper Arden,[4] created baron Alvanley of Alvanley, co. Chester, May 22, 1801, died 1804.

2. II. William Alvanley, son and heir. Present baron Alvanley.

AMHERST.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Geoffry Amherst,[5] K.B., cr. baron Amherst of Holmsdale, co. Kent, May 20, 1776; created, Sept. 6, 1778, baron Amherst of Montreal, co. Kent, died 1797, S.P. Barony of Amherst of Holmesdale became *Extinct*, but that of Montreal devolved on

2. II. William Pitt Amherst, nephew and heir, being son and heir of William Amherst, brother of the last baron. Present baron Amherst of Montreal.

ANCASTER & KESTEVEN.

Dukedom.

1. I. Robert Bertie,[6] 4th earl and 1st marquess of Lindsey, and 13th baron Willoughby of Eresby; created duke of Ancaster and Kesteven, July 16, 1715; died 1722,

2. II. Peregrine Bertie, son and heir, died 1742.

3. III. Peregrine Bertie, son and heir, died 1778.

4. IV. Robert Bertie, son and heir, died in 1779, S.P., leaving his sisters his heirs, between whom the barony of Willoughby of Eresby fell into Abeyance.

5. V. Brownlow Bertie, uncle and heir, being 2nd son of Peregrine, second duke, died 1809, S.P. Dukedoms of Ancaster and Kesteven, and the marquisate of Lindsey became *Extinct.*

ARMS. [1] Ar. three bends, gu. —— [2] Gu. a lion rampant, or, armed and langued, az. —— [3] See Todeni. —— [4] Gules, three cross crosslets, fitchée, or, on a chief of the second, a crescent of the first. —— [5] Gules, three lances or tilting spears, erect, in fesse, or, headed, ar. —— [6] See Lindsey.

Digitized by Google

ANDOVER.

Viscounty.

1. I. Thomas Howard,[1] second son of Thomas, earl of Suffolk; created baron Howard of Charleton, in the county of Wiltshire, and viscount Andover, in the county of Hants., Jan. 23, 1622; created earl of Berkshire, Febr. 5, 1622. See Berkshire.

ARUNDEL.

Earldom.

1. I. Christopher Villiers,[2] 3rd son of George Villiers, by Mary, duchess of Buckingham; created baron Villiers of Daventry, in the county of Northampton, and earl of Anglesey in Wales, April 18, 1623, died 1624.

2. II. Charles Villiers, son and heir, died 1659, S.P. Honors *Extinct.*

3. I. Arthur Annesley,[3] 2nd viscount Valentia in Ireland; created baron Annesley of Newport Pagnel, in the county of Buckingham, and earl of Anglesey in Wales, April 20, 1661; died 1686.

4. II. James Annesly, son and heir, died 1690,

5. III. James Annesley, son and heir, died 1702, S.P.M.

6. IV. John Annesley, brother and heir, died 1710, S.P.

7. V. Arthur Annesley, brother and heir, died 1737, S.P.

8. VI. Richard Annesley, fifth baron Altham, in Ireland, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Richard, 3rd baron Altham, third son of Arthur, first earl; he died in 1761, leaving a son, Arthur, of whose legitimate birth there is some doubt, although he was summoned to the Irish parliament as viscount Valentia; but on his petitioning his majesty for a Writ of Summons to the parliament of Great Britain as earl of Anglesey and baron Annesley, the question of his birth was decided against him. In 1793 he was created earl of Mountnorris in Ireland.

Marquisate.

9. I. Henry William Paget,[4] 2nd earl of Uxbridge, created marquess of Anglesey, June 23, 1815. Present marquess of Anglesey, earl of Uxbridge and baron Paget, and a baronet of Ireland, K.G., G.C.B.

ANNESLEY.

Barony, April 20th, 1661 — *Extinct* in the year 1761. See Anglesey.

ANSON.

Barony.

1. I. George Anson,[5] cre. lord Anson, baron of Soberton, co. Southampton, June 13, 1747; died in 1762, S.P. Title became *Extinct.*

Viscounty.

2. II. Thomas Anson, son and heir of George Adams, took the name of Anson, eldest son of George Adams, Esq. by Janetta, sister of the last baron; created viscount Anson of Shugborough and Orgrave, in the county of Stafford, and baron Anson, of Soberton, co. Hants., on February the 17th, 1806; died in 1818.

3. III. Thomas William Anson,[6] son and heir, created, Sept. 7, 1831, earl of Litchfield. See Litchfield.

AP ADAM.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John Ap Adam,[7] summoned to parliament Jan. 26, 1297; died about 1309, leaving Thomas his son and heir, never summoned to parliament.

APSLEY.

Barony.

1. I. Henry Bathurst,[8] son of Allen, first earl Bathurst; created baron Apsley of Apsley, in the county of Sussex, January 23rd, 1771; succeeded as earl Bathurst in 1775; lord chancellor, 1771; died 1794.

2. II. Henry Bathurst, son and heir; present baron Apsley and earl Bathurst, K.G.

AQUILA.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Gilbert de Aquila,[9] died 1120.

2. II. Richerius de Aquila, son and heir, died 1176.

3. III. Gilbert de Aquila, died 1204.

4. IV. Gilbert de Aquila, died before the year 1244.

ARCEDEKNE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas le Arcedekne,[10] summ. to parl. May 15, 1321, died abont 1325.

2. II. John le Arcedekne, son and heir, summoned to parliament Febr. 25, 16 Edw. III., 1342; died ——, leaving a son and heir, Warine le Arcedekne, who died S.P.M.

ARMS. [1] Gu. a bend between six crosslets fitchée, ar. a crescent for difference. —— [2] On a cross, gules, five escallops, or, a mullet for difference. —— [3] Paly of six, ar. and az. a bend gu. —— [4] Sa. on a cross engrailed between four eagles, displayed, ar. five lions, passant guardant, of the field. —— [5] Quarterly, first and fourth, ar. three bends engrailed, gules, second and third, sa. a bend between three half spears, ar. —— [6] Quarterly; first, ar. three bends, engrailed, gu. a crescent for difference, for ANSON; second, erm. three cats-a-mountain, passant, guardant, in pale, sa. for ADAMS; third, az. three salmons, naiant, in pale, per pale, or. and ar. for SAMBROOKE; fourth, sa. a bend or, between three demi-spears ar. for CARRIER. —— [7] Ar. on a cross, gu. five mullets, or. —— [8] Sa. two bars, ermine, in chief three crosses patée, or. —— [9] Paly of six, gu. and vairée, ar and az. on a chief, or, three eagles displayed, sa. —— [10] Ar. three chevronels, sa.

Digitized by Google

ARCHER.

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Archer,[1] created baron Archer of Umberslade, in the county of Warwick, July 14, 1747, died 1768.

2. II. Andrew Archer, son and heir, died 1778, S.P.M. Title *Extinct.*

ARDEN.

Barony.

1. I. Charles George Perceval,[2] half-brother of John James, first earl of Egmont in Ireland; created baron Arden of Arden, in the county of Warwick, July 20, 1802; succeeded his brother as baron Arden, in Ireland, in 1784. Present baron Arden.

ARDROSSAN.

Barony.

1. I. Hugh Montgomerie,[3] earl of Eglington in Scotland; created baron Ardrossan of Ardrossan, in the county of Ayr, Febr. 15, 1806, K.T.; died in 1819.

2. II. Archibald William Montgomerie, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Archibald, (who died in the life-time of his father,) eldest son of the last baron. Present baron Ardrossan and earl of Eglington, in Scotland.

ARGENTINE.

Barony by Tenure.

I, I. Reginald de Argentine,[4] died before 1139.

2. II. Reginald de Argentine, died before 1223.

3. III. Richard de Argentine, died in 1246.

4. IV. Giles de Argentine, son and heir, died 1283.

5. V. Reginald de Argentine, son and heir, summoned to parliament. Jan. 26, 25 Edw. I. 1297; died in 1307, leaving issue, who were never summ. to parl.

ARLINGTON.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. Henry Bennet,[5] brother of John, baron Ossulston; cr. baron Arlington, of Arlington, in the county of Middlesex, April 14, 1664; created viscount Thetford, co. Norfolk, and earl of Arlington aforesaid, April 12, 1672, K.G., died in 1685, S.P.M.

2. I. Isabella,[6] daughter and heiress, wife of Henry I., duke of Grafton, K.G. died 1723.

3. II. Charles Fitz-Roy, second duke of Grafton, son and heir. See Grafton.

ARSIC.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Manasser Arsic[7], living 1103.

2. II. Robert Arsic, son and heir, died ——.

3. III. Manasser Arsic, son and heir, living 1167.

4. IV. Alexander Arsic, son and heir, living 1196.

5. V. John Arsic, son and heir, died 1205, S.P.

6. VI. Robert Arsic, brother and heir, died 1230, S.P.M.

ARUNDEL.

Earldom by Tenure.

1. I Roger de Montgomerie,[8] created earl of Arundel and Shrewsbury, by William the Conqueror; died 1094.

2. II. Hugh de Montgomery, second son, died 1098.

3. III. Robert de Montgomery, eldest brother and heir, being son and heir of Roger, first earl. Deprived for treason in 1102.

4. I. William de Albini,[9] son and heir of William, baron de Albini Pincerna: by his marriage with Adeliza, queen of England, widow of king Henry I., he acquired the castle of Arundel, in the county of Sussex, 1139, and so was earl of Arundel; died 1176.

5. II. William de Albini, son and heir, died 1222.

6. III. William de Albini, son and heir, died 1233, S.P.

7. IV. Hugh de Albini, brother and heir, died in 1243, S.P. His extensive inheritance was divided amongst the issue of his four sisters, of whom his nephew,

8. V. John Fitz-Alan,[9] son and heir of John Fitz-Alan, lord of Clun, by Isabel de Albini, sister and co-heir to Hugh, the last earl, acquired the castle of Arundel, and was by its tenure, earl of Arundel; died 1267.

9. VI. John Fitz-Alan, son and heir, died 1272.

10. VII. Richard Fitz-Alan, son and heir, died 1301.

11. VIII. Edmund Fitz-Alan, son and heir, beheaded 1326. Honors *Forfeited.*

12. IX. Richard Fitz-Alan, son and heir, restored 4 Edw. III.; died 1375.

13. X. Richard Fitz-Alan, son and heir, K.G., beheaded in 1393. Honors *Forfeited.*

14. XI. Thomas Fitz-Alan, son and

ARMS. [1] Az. three arrows, or. —[2] Ar. on a chief, indented, gu. three crosses, patée, of the field. —[3] Quarterly; first and fourth, az. three fleurs-de-lis, for MONTGOMERY; second and third, gu. three rings or, gemmed az. for EGLINGTON; all within a bordure or, charged with a double tressure, flory, counterflory, gu. for SETON. —[4] Gu. three covered cups, ar. —[5] Gu. a bezant, between three demi-lions rampant, argent. —[6] See Grafton. —[7] Or, a chief indented, sa. —[8] Az. a lion rampant, within a border, or. —[9] Gu. a lion rampant, or, armed and langued, az.

Digitized by Google

heir, restored in blood, 1 Hen. IV. K.G. died 1415, s.p., leaving four sisters his heirs.

15. xii. John Fitz-Alan, baron Maltravers, cousin and heir male, being son and heir of John, (who died in the life-time of his father,) eldest son of John Fitz-Alan, baron Maltravers, in the right of his wife, second son of earl Richard, who died 1375; died 1421.

16. xiii. John Fitz-Alan, son and heir, K.G., created duke of Touraine, in France; died 1434.

17. xiv. Humphrey Fitz-Alan, son and heir, duke of Touraine, in France; died 1437, s.p. Dukedom of Touraine became *Extinct*.

18. xv. William Fitz-Alan, uncle and heir, being the next brother of earl John, who died in 1534; K.G.; died in the year 1487.

19. xvi. Thomas Fitz-Alan, son and heir, K.G., died 1524.

20. xvii. William Fitz-Alan, son and heir, K.G; died 1543.

21. xviii. Henry Fitz-Alan, son and heir, K.G.; died 1579, s.p.m.

22. i. Philip Howard,[1] grandson and heir, being son and heir of Thomas, duke of Norfolk, (who was attainted in 1572,) by Mary Fitz-Alan, daughter and eventually sole heir of the last earl; summoned to parliament as earl of Arundel, Jan. 16, 22 Eliz. 1580, died in the year 1595, having been attainted. Honors *Forfeited*.

23. ii. Thomas Howard, son and heir, restored in blood, and to the honors of Philip, his father; also as earl of Surrey, and to such baronies as Thomas, duke of Norfolk, his grandfather, lost by attainder, 1603. Created earl of Norfolk June 6, 1644, K.G., earl marshal; died in the year 1646.

24. iii. Henry Frederick Howard, son and heir, earl of Arundel, Surrey, and Norfolk; died 1652.

25. iv. Thomas Howard, son and heir. Restored to the dukedom of Norfolk, May 8, 1664. See Norfolk.

ARUNDEL.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. John Fitz-Alan, or de Arundel, second son of Richard Fitz-Alan, earl of Arundel, summoned to parliament Aug. 4, 1377; died 1379.

2. ii. John Fitz-Alan, or de Arundel, grandson and heir, being son and heir of John Fitz-Alan, (who died in the life-time of his father,) eldest son of the last baron. Though never summoned to parliament, yet being heir male of Thomas Fitz-Alan, who died in 1415, he succeeded as earl of Arundel; died in 1421. See Arundel.

ARUNDEL *of Wardour*.

Barony.

1. i. Thomas Arundel,[2] created baron Arundel of Wardour, co. Wilts, May 4, 1605; died 1639.

2. ii. Thomas Arundel, son and heir, died 1643.

3. iii. Henry Arundel, son and heir, died 1694.

4. iv. Thomas Arundel, son and heir, died 1712.

5. v. Henry Arundel, son and heir, died 1726.

6. vi. Henry Arundel, son and heir, died 1746.

7. vii. Henry Arundel, son and heir, died 1756.

8. viii. Henry Arundel, son and heir, died 1808, without male issue.

9. ix. James Everard Arundel, cou. and heir, being son and heir of James Everard, second son of Henry, the baron who died in 1746; died 1817.

10. x. Everard Arundel, son and heir. Present baron Arundel of Wardour, and count of the Holy Roman Empire.

ARUNDEL *of Trerice*.

Barony.

1. i. Richard Arundel,[3] created baron Arundel of Trerice, in the county of Cornwall, March 23, 1664; died 1688.

2. ii. John Arundel, son and heir, died 1697.

3. iii. John Arundel, son and heir, died 1706.

4. iv. John Arundel, son and heir, died 1768, without issue. Title *Extinct*.

ASCOTT.

Viscounty, Aug. 2, 1628—*Extinct* in 1709. See Carnarvon.

ASHBURNHAM.

Barony. Earldom.

1. i. John Ashburnham,[4] created baron Ashburnham, of Ashburnham, in the county of Sussex, May 30, 1689; died in 1710.

2. ii. William Ashburnham, son and heir, died 1710, without issue.

3. iii. John Ashburnham, brother and heir, created viscount St. Asaph, in

ARMS. [1] See Norfolk. —[2] Sa. Six swallows, ar. three, two, and one. —[3] Quarterly, first and fourth, sa.; six swallow close, three, two, one, ar; second and third, sa. three chevronels of the second. —[4] Gules, a fess between six mullet argent.

Digitized by Google

Wales, and earl of Ashburnham, May 14, 1730; died 1737.

4. IV. John Ashburnham, son and heir, died 1812.

5. V. George Ashburnham, son and heir, present earl and baron of Ashburnham, and viscount St. Asaph.

ASHBURTON.

Barony.

1. I. John Dunning,[1] created baron Ashburton of Ashburton, in the county of Devon, April 8, 1782; died 1783.

2. II. Richard Barrè Dunning, son and heir, died 1823, S.P. Title *Extinct.*

ASHFORD.

Barony, February 10, 1696. See Albemarle.

ASHLEY.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, second baronet, created baron Ashley of Winborne St. Giles, in the county of Dorset, April 20, 1661, created baron Cooper and earl of Shaftesbury, April 23, 1672. See Shaftesbury.

ASTLEY.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Philip de Estley,[2] living 1165.

2. II. Thomas de Astley, son and heir, living 1220.

3. III. Walter de Astley, son and heir, died—.

4. IV. Thomas de Astley, son and heir, died in 1264.

Barony by Writ.

5. V. Andrew de Astley, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died 1301.

6. VI. Nicholas de Astley, son and heir, summoned to parliament July 4, 1302; died about 1309, without issue.

7. VII. Thomas de Astley, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Giles de Astley, next brother of the last baron; summoned to parliament, Febr. 25, 16. Edward III. 1342, died about 1349; leaving Sir William de Astley his son and heir, who was never summoned to parliament, and died S.P.M. leaving Joan his daughter and heiress; through whom this barony descended to Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk, beheaded 1554. This barony, with his other honors, were *Forfeited.* See Ferrers of Groby.

ASTLEY *of Reading.*

Barony.

1. I. Jacob Astley,[3] descended from Ralph, second son of Thomas, baron Astley, who died 1264; created baron Astley of Reading, co. Berks, Nov. 4, 1644; died in 1651.

2. II. Isaac Astley, son and heir, died in the year 1662.

3. III. Jacob Astley, son and heir, died 1688, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

ATON.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Gilbert de Aton,[4] summoned to parliament Dec. 30, 1324; died 1342.

2. II. William de Aton, son and heir, summoned to parliament Jan. 8, 1371; died—, S.P.M.— leaving three daughters, between whose representatives the barony is in abeyance.

AUBENEY or AUBINI. See *Daubeney.*

AUBERVILL.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Roger de Aubervill,[5] or Othurvill, temp. Will. I.

2. II. William de Aubervill, lord of Berlai, co. Herts, temp. William I.

3. III. Hugh de Aubervill, son and heir, died in 1139.

4. IV. William de Aubervill, son and heir, died—.

5. V. Hugh de Aubervill, son and heir, died 1212.

6. VI. William de Aubervill, son and heir, died S P.M.

AUCKLAND.

Barony.

1. I. William Eden,[6] first baron Auckland in Ireland; created baron Auckland of West Auckland, co. Durham, May 23, 1793; died in the year 1814.

2. II. George Eden, son and heir, present baron Auckland.

AUDLEY.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Henry de Aldithley,[7] living in the year 1236.

2. II. James de Aldithley, son and heir, died in 1271.

3. III. James de Aldithley, son and heir, died 1272, without issue.

4. IV. Henry de Aldithley, brother and heir, died 1275, without issue.

5. V. William de Aldithley, brother and heir, died 1281, without issue.

6. VI. Nicholas de Aldithley, brother and heir; died 1299.

7. VII. Thomas de Aldithley, son and heir, died in his minority, in the year 1307, without issue.

ARMS. [1] Bendy sinister of six, or and vert, a lion rampant, sa. — [2] Az. a cinquefoile, ermine; sometimes a border ingrailed, or, is added. — [3] Az. a cinqfoile, ermine. — [4] Or, three bars, az. on a canton, gules, a cross patonce, ar. — [5] Ar. two bars, and in chief, an escutcheon, gu. — [6] Gules on a chevron, ar. between three gauls, or, as many escallops, sa. a mullet for difference. — [7] Gu. a fret, or.

Digitized by Google

Barony by Writ.

8. viii. Nicholas de Aldithley, br. and heir, summ. to parl. in 1313, died 1319.

9. ix. James de Aldithley, son and heir, K. G.; died 1386.

10. x. Nicholas de Aldithley, son and heir, died 1392, without issue.

11. i. John Touchet,[1] grand nephew and heir, being son and heir of John, eldest son of Sir John Touchet, by Jane, heir to her brother Nicholas, the last baron; summoned to parliament Dec. 21, 1405; died 1409.

12. ii. James Touchet, son and heir, died in 1458.

13. iii. John Touchet, son and heir, died in the year 1491.

14. iv. James Touchet, son and heir, beheaded and attainted in 1497. Honors *Forfeited.*

15. v. John Touchet, son and heir, restored in blood and honors, 1512; summoned to parliament Nov. 23, 1514; died about the year 1559.

16. vi. George Touchet, son and heir, never summoned; died in 1560.

17. vii. Henry Touchet, son and h. never summoned, died in 1564.

18. viii. George Touchet, son and h., summoned to parliament Sept. 30, 1566, created earl of Castlehaven in Ireland, Sept. 6, 1617; died 1617.

19. ix. Mervin Touchet, son and heir, earl of Castlehaven; beheaded and attainted 1631. Honors *Forfeited.*

20. x. James Touchet, son and heir, created baron Audley, and earl of Castlehaven, in Ireland, 1634. Restored to the barony forfeited by his father, 1678; died 1684, without issue.

21. xi. Mervin Touchet, br. and heir, earl of Castlehaven, died 1686.

22. xii. James Touchet, son and heir, earl of Castlehaven in Ireland, died 1700.

23. xiii. James Touchet, son and h., earl of Castlehaven in Ireland, died 1740.

24. xiv. James Touchet, s. and heir, earl of Castlehaven in Ireland, died in 1769, without issue.

25. xv. John Talbot Touchet, bro. and heir, 5th and last earl of Castlehaven in Ireland; died 1777, without issue.

26. xvi. George Thicknesse, (took the name of Touchet,) nephew and h., being son and heir of Philip Thicknesse, by Elizabeth, sister and heiress to the last baron; died in 1818.

27. xvii. George John Thicknesse Touchet,[2] s. and h. Present baron Audley.

Audley.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Hugh de Aldithley,[3] or Audley, supposed to have been a younger br. of Nicholas, baron Audley, who died in 1319; summoned to parliament May 15, 1321; died —.

2. ii. Hugh de Audley, son and heir, having married Margaret, daughter and co-heiress of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester: he was created earl of Gloucester April 23, 1337, died 1347, s.p.m. Margaret, his sole daughter and heiress, married Ralph, lord Stafford; in whose titles this barony is presumed to have merged, and that, on the attainder of Edward, duke of Buckingham, in 1521, this with his other honors to be *Forfeited.*

Audley *of Walden.*

Barony.

1. i. Thomas Audley;[4] created baron Audley of Walden, co. Essex, Nov. 29, 1538; lord chancellor 1532, K.G.; died 1544, s.p.m. Title *Extinct.*

Averenches. See *Abrincis.*

Aumarle. See *Albemarle.*

Aylesford.

Earldom.

1. i. Heneage Finch,[5] first baron Guernsey; created earl of Aylesford in Kent, Oct. 26, 1714; died 1719.

2. ii. Heneage Finch, son and heir, died in 1757.

3. iii. Heneage Finch, son and heir, died in 1777.

4. iv. Heneage Finch, son and heir, died in 1812.

5. v. Heneage Finch,[6] son and heir. Present earl of Aylesford and baron of Guernsey.

Baalun.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Hameline de Baalun,[7] died in 1089, without issue.

2. ii. Wynebeld de Baalun, brother of the last baron, living 1126.

---

3. iii. John de Baalun, alive in 1265.

Arms. [1] Ermine a chevron, gu. — [2] Quarterly, first and fourth, ar. a chev. sa. fretty, or, in chief a blade of a scythe fesswise, gules, for Thickness; second and third, quarterly; first and fourth, erm. a chev. gu. for Touchet; second and third, gu. a fret, or, for Audley. — [3] Gu. a fret, or. — [4] Quarterly; per pale indented, or and az. in the second and third an eagle displayed of the first, on a bend of the second, a fret between two martlets of gold. — [5] Ar. a cheveron between three griffins, passant, sa. — [6] Ar. a chev. between three griffins, passant, sa. a crescent for difference. — [7] Ar., three bars dancettée, gu.

Digitized by Google

BADLESMERE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Bartholomew de Badlesmere, summ. to parl. Oct. 26, 1309; died 1322.

2. II. Giles de Badlesmere, son and heir, died 1338, without issue, leaving four sisters his heirs, among whose representatives this barony is in abeyance.

BAGOT.

Barony.

1. I. William Bagot,[1] created baron Bagot of Blithfield, co. Stafford, Oct. 17, 1780; died 1798.

2. II. William Bagot, son and heir, present baron Bagot.

BALIOL.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Guy de Baliol,[2] died in the time of William I.

2. II. Barnard Baliol, s. & h. died—.

3. III. Eustace de Baliol, son and h. died —.

4. IV. Hugh de Baliol, son and heir, died —.

5. V. John de Baliol, son and heir, died 1268.

6. VI. Hugh de Baliol, son and heir, died 1271, without issue.

7. VII. Alexander de Baliol, brother and heir, died in 1278.

8. VIII. John de Baliol, son and heir, became king of Scotland.

Barony by Writ.

9. IX. Alexander Baliol, brother of the king, summoned to parliament Sept. 26, 1300; died without issue about the year 1306. Barony *Extinct.*

Barony by Tenure.

10. X. Henry de Baliol, supposed to have been brother of Hugh, fourth baron, died in 1245.

---

11. XI. Eustace de Baliol, living in the year 1269.

---

12. XII. Bernard de Baliol, living in the year 1243.

Barony by Writ.

13. XIII. Edward de Baliol, king of Scotland, summ. to parl. Jan. 1. 1348.

BANBURY.

Earldom.

1. I. William Knollys,[3] first viscount Wallingford; created earl of Banbury, co. Oxford, Aug 18, 1626, died 1632. S.P.L. Honors *Extinct.*

BANYARD.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Robert de Banyard, summoned to parliament May 22, 1313.

BARDOLF.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William Bardolf,[4] living 1174.

2. II. Thomas Bardolf, son and heir, died —.

3. III. Doun Bardolf, son and heir. By marriage with Beatrix, daughter and heiress of William de Warren, he acquired the barony of Wirmegay, in the county of Norfolk, died 1209.

4. IV. William Bardolf, son and heir, died in 1275.

5. V. William Bardolf, son and heir, died before 1292.

Barony by Writ.

6. VI. Hugh Bardolf, son and heir, summoned to parliament Feb. 6. 1299, died 1303.

7. VII. Thomas Bardolph, son and heir, died about the year 1330.

8. VIII. John Bardolph, son and heir, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Roger, baron D'Armorie; died 1371.

9. IX. William Bardolf, son and heir, died 1385.

10. X. Thomas Bardolph, son and heir, died about 1404, without male issue, having been attainted. *Honors forfeited.*

Barony by Tenure.

11. XI. Hugh Bardolph, supposed to have been a younger son of William, who lived in 1174, and died 1203, S. P.

12. XII. Robert Bardolph, brother and heir, died — S. P. leaving his sister's sons his heirs.

---

13. XIII. William Bardolph, presumed to have been a younger son of Thomas, second baron; died before 1205.

BARFLEUR.

Viscounty, May 7, 1697. *Extinct* in 1727. See *Orford.*

BARHAM.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Charles Middleton,[5] created April 27, 1805, baron Barham of Barham and Teston, co. Kent, died 1813, without male issue.

ARMS. [1] Erm. two cheverons, az. — [2] Gu. an orle, ar. — [3] Az. a cross recercile voided, and semée of cross crosslets, or. — [4] Az. three cinquefoils, or. — [5] Quarterly; first and fourth, or, fretty, gu a canton erm., for NOEL; second and third, per fesse, or, and gules, a lion rampant, within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, all counterchanged, for MIDDLETON.

Digitized by Google

2. II. Diana, wife of sir Gerard Noel, daughter and heir, died 1823.

3. III. Charles Noel Noel, son and heir. Present baron Barham.

Barnard.

Barony.

1. I. Christopher Vane, created baron Barnard of Barnard's castle, in the co. of Durham, July 8, 1699, died 1723.

2. II. Gilbert Vane, son and heir, died 1753.

Viscounty.

3. III. Henry Vane, son and heir, created viscount Barnard of Barnard's castle aforesaid, and earl of Darlington, April 3, 1754, died 1758. See *Darlington.*

Basset *of Colington.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Thomas Basset,[1] brother of Gilbert, last baron Basset of Hedendon, died 1219, without male issue, leaving three daughters his heirs.

Basset *of Drayton.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ralph Basset,[2] son of Richard, second baron Basset of Weldon; lord of Drayton, in the county of Stafford, temp. Henry II.

2. II. Ralph Basset, son & heir, d. —

Barony by Writ.

3. III. Ralph Basset, son and heir, summoned to parliament Dec. 14, 1264; slain 1265.

4. IV. Ralph Basset, son and heir, died 1299.

5. V. Ralph Basset, son and heir, died 1343.

6. VI. Ralph Basset, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Ralph Basset, (ob. v. p.) the eldest son of the last baron; he married Joan, sister of John duke of Brittany, K.G.; died 1390. S. P.

Basset *of Hedendon.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Gilbert Basset,[3] supposed to have been a younger son or grandson of Ralph Basset, justice of England, temp. Hen. I., living 1165.

2. II. Thomas Basset, son and heir, living 1178.

3. III. Gilbert Basset, son and heir, died 1205, without male issue, leaving his daughter, the wife of Richard de Camville, his heir.

Basset *of Sapcoate.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William Basset,[4] son of Richard second baron Basset of Weldon, lord of Sapcoate, in the county of Leicester; living 1176.

2. II. Simon Basset, son and heir, living 1194.

3. III. Ralph Basset, son and heir, died —.

Barony by Writ.

4. IV. Ralph Basset, son and heir, summoned to parliament Dec. 14, 1264, died —.

5. V. Simon Basset, son and heir, died —.

6. VI. Ralph Basset, son and heir, died 1378, without male issue, leaving two daughters his heirs, between whose descendants this barony is in abeyance.

Basset *of Stratton.*

Barony.

1. I. Francis Basset,[5] first baron de Dunstanville, created baron Basset of Stratton, in the county of Cornwall, Nov. 7, 1797. Present baron Basset of Stratton, baron de Dunstanvile, and a baronet. See de *Dunstanville.*

Basset *of Welden.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ralph Basset,[6] justice of England, died about 1120.

2. II. Richard Basset, son and heir, justice of England, died —.

3. III. Geoffrey Basset, son and heir, assumed his mother's name of Riddle, died —.

4. IV. Richard Basset, son and heir, died —.

5. V. Ralph Basset, son and heir, died before 1257.

6. VI. Ralph Basset, son and heir, living in the year 1257.

7. VII. Richard Basset, died in the year 1275.

8. VIII. Ralph Basset, son and heir, died 1294.

Barony by Writ.

9. IX. Richard Basset, son and heir, summoned to parliament Feb. 6, 1299; died in 1314, leaving Ralph Basset, his son and heir, who was never summoned to parliament.

Basset *of Wycombe.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Alan Basset,[7] younger brother of

Arms. [1] Paly of six, or and gu. — [2] Or, three piles, gu. a canton, ermine. — [3] Or, three bars undée, gu. — [4] Ar. two bars undée, sa. — [5] See de Dunstanville. — [6] Or, three piles, gu. within a border, sa. bezantée. — [7] Barry of six, ar. and az. undée.

Digitized by Google

Gilbert, last baron of Hedendon, died in 1232.

2. II. Gilbert Basset, son and heir, died 1240; his son and heir dying soon afterwards, his uncle,

3. III. Fulke Basset, dean of York, brother of the said Gilbert, succeeded to the inheritance; died 1258, S. P.

4. IV. Philip Basset, brother and heir, died 1271, without male issue, leaving Aliva, wife of Roger Bigot, earl of Norfolk, his heir.

BASSINGBOURNE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Warine de Bassingbourne,[1] living 1175.

2. II. John de Bassingbourne, living in the year 1223.

---

3. III. Nicholas de Bassingbourne, living 1216.

4. IV. Warine de Bassingbourne, living 1265.

5. V. Humphrey de Bassingbourne, living in the year 1285.

BATH.

Earldom.

1. I. Philibert de Shaunde,[2] created earl of Bath Jan. 6, 1485; died —.

2. I. John Bourchier,[3] baron Fitz-Warine; created earl of Bath July 9, 1536, died 1539.

2. II. John Bourchier, son and heir, died 1560.

4. III. William Bourchier, grandson and heir, being son and heir of John Bourchier, (ob. v. p.) eldest son of the last earl; died 1623.

5. IV. Edward Bourchier, son and heir, died 1636, S.P.M.

6. V. Henry Bourchier, cousin and heir; being son and heir of George Bourchier, second son of earl John, who died in 1560; he died in 1654, S.P. Title *Extinct.*

7. I. John Granville;[4] created baron Granville of Kilkampton and Biddeford, viscount Granville of Landsdown, and earl of Bath, April 20, 1661; ob. 1701.

8. II. Charles Granville, son and heir, died 1701.

9. III. William Henry Granville, son and heir, died in the year 1711, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

10. I. William Pulteney;[5] created baron of Heydon, co. York, viscount Pulteney of Wrington, co. Somerset, and earl of Bath, July 14, 1742; died 1764, without issue. Titles *Extinct.*

Marquisate.

11. I. Thomas Thynne,[6] 3d viscount Weymouth; created marquess of Bath, Aug. 18, 1789, K.G., died 1796.

12. II. Thomas Thynne, son and heir, K.G. Present marquess of Bath, viscount Weymouth, baron Thynne, and a baronet.

Barony. Earldom.

13. I. Henrietta Laura Pulteney,[5] dau. of sir William Johnston, bart. by Frances, dau. and heir of Henry Pulteney, next brother to William Pulteney, last earl, and wife of Sir James Murray, bart., who assumed the name of Pulteney; created baroness of Bath, July 23 1792, and countess of Bath, co. Somerset, Oct., 26, 1803; died 1808, S.P. Titles *Extinct.*

BATHURST.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. Allen Bathurst;[7] created baron Bathurst of Battleston, co. Bedford, Jan. 1, 1742, and earl Bathurst of Bathurst, co. Sussex, Aug. 12, 1772; died 1775.

2. II. Henry Bathurst, 1st. baron Apsley, son and heir, lord Chancellor, in 1771; died in the year 1794.

3. III. Henry Bathurst, son and heir. Present earl and baron Bathurst and baron Apsley, K.G.

BAVENT.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Roger Bavent,[8] summ. to parl. Jan. 8, 1313; died 1335; his son and grandson, never summ. to parl.; the latter died S.P.M. 1370, leaving two daughters his heirs, among whose descendants this barony is in Abeyance.

BAYEUX.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ranulph de Bayeux,[9] temp. Hen. I.

2. II. Hugh de Bayeux, son and heir, died about 1196.

3. III. John de Bayeux, son and heir, died 1248, without male issue.

4. IV. Stephen le Bays, brother and heir male, died —.

BAYHAM.

Viscountcy, May 13, 1786. See *Camden.*

ARMS. [1] Gyrony of eight, or, and az. — [2] Ar. on a cross, sa. a leopard's head, or. — [3] Ar. a cross engrailed, gu. between four water-boudgets, sa. label of three points, az. charged with nine fleur-de-lis, or. — [4] Gu. three suffiues, or organ-rests, or. — [5] Ar. a fesse dancette, gu. in chief three leopards' heads, sa. — [6] Barry of ten, or and sa. — [7] Sa. two bars ermine, in chief three crosses pattee, or. — [8] Ar. a chief indented, sa. — [9] Paly of six, or and gu. on a chief of the second, three escallop shells of the first.

Digitized by Google

BAYNING.

Barony. Viscounty.

1. I. Sir Paul Bayning,[1] created first baron Bayning of Horkesley-Bentley, co. Essex, Febr. 27, 1627, and March 8th following, viscount Bayning of Sudbury, co. Suffolk; died in 1629.

2. II. Paul Bayning, son and heir, died 1638, S.P.M. Honors *Extinct.*

3. I. Anne Bayning, second daughter of Paul, first viscount, and wife of James Murray, esq.; created viscountess Bayning of Foxley, co. Wilts, for life, March 17, 1674; died 1698. Title *Extinct.*

Barony.

4. I. Charles Townshend,[2] son and heir of William Townshend, (third son of Charles, second viscount Townshend, K.G.) by Henrietta, daughter and h. of William Paulet, (second son of Charles, first duke of Bolton,) by Anne Egerton, daughter and heiress of Randolph Egerton, Esq. by Elizabeth, eldest daughter and co-heir of Henry Murray, Esq., by Anne, the last viscountess Bayning; created baron Bayning of Foxley, in the county of Berkshire, Oct. 27, 1797; died in the year 1819.

5. II. Charles Frederick, (assumed the names of) William Powlet, son and heir, died in 1823.

6. III. Henry William Powlet, a clergyman, brother and heir. Present baron Bayning.

BEAUCHAMP *of Beauchamp.*

Barony, July 7, 1660—*Extinct* 1688. See *Albemarle.*

BEAUCHAMP *of Bedford.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hugh de Beauchamp,[3] in the time of William the Conqueror.

2. II. Simon de Beauchamp, son and heir, died —, without issue.

3. III. Pain de Beauchamp, brother and heir, died —.

4. IV. Simon de Beauchamp, son and heir, died about 1206.

5. V. William de Beauchamp, son and heir, died in 1259.

6. VI. Simon de Beauchamp, presumed son and heir, died in the year 1262, without male issue.

7. VII. William de Beauchamp, br. and heir, died before the year 1265, without issue.

8. VIII. John de Beauchamp, brother and heir, killed at Evesham, in arms against the king, 1265, without issue.

BEAUCHAMP *of Eaton.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Milo de Beauchamp,[4] younger son of Hugh, first baron, living in 1180,

2. II. Hugh de Beauchamp, died in 1185, without issue.

3. III. Roger de Beauchamp, brother and heir, died about 1217, without issue.

4. IV. John de Beauchamp, grand nephew and heir, being son of William de Beauchamp, nephew to the last baron; died —.

5. V. William de Beauchamp, living 1257, died before 1281.

6. VI. Ralph de Beauchamp, died 1292.

BEAUCHAMP *of Elmley.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Walter de Beauchamp,[5] supposed of the same family.

2. II. William de Beauchamp, son and heir, living 1167.

3. III. William de Beauchamp, son and heir, living 1194.

4. IV. Walter de Beauchamp, son and heir, died 1235.

5. V. William de Beauchamp, son and heir, married Isabel de Mauduit, sister and heiress of William, earl of Warwick; died 1268.

6. VI. William de Beauchamp, son and heir, succeeded, in the right of his mother, as earl of Warwick. See Warwick.

BEAUCHAMP *of Powyk.*

Barony.

1. I. John Beauchamp,[6] descended from Walter de Beauchamp, a younger son of William, baron Beauchamp of Elmley, who died 1268; created baron Beauchamp of Powyk, May 2, 1447; Lord Treasurer, K.G.; died in 1475.

2. II. Richard Beauchamp, son and heir, died about 1496, without male issue. Title *Extinct.*

Earldom.

3. I. William Lygon,[7] descended from William Lygon and Ann Beauchamp his wife, daughter and co-heir of Richard the last baron; created baron Beauchamp of Powyk, co. Worcester, Feb. 26, 1806; created viscount Elmley and earl Beauchamp, Sept. 13, 1815; died 1816.

4. II. William Beauchamp Lygon, son and heir, died 1823, without issue.

5. III. John Reginald Beauchamp, (assnmed the name of Pindar,) brother and heir. Present earl and baron Beauchamp of Powyk, and viscount Elmley.

ARMS. [1] Or, two bars, sa., on each side as many escallops shells of the first. — [2] Az., a chev. erm. between three escallops, ar. a mullet for difference. — [3] Quarterly, or, and gu. a bend of the second. — [4] Gu. a fess, or. — [5] Gu. a fess between six cross crosslets, or. — [6] Gu. a fess between six martlets, or. — [7] Gu. a chev. engr. or, between three lions' heads, erased, ar. ducally crowned gold.

Digitized by Google

BEAUCHAMP *of Kyderminster.*

Barony by Patent.

1. I. John de Beauchamp,[1] of Holt, grandson and heir of of John de Beauchamp of Holt, younger brother of William, earl of Warwick, who died in 1268, created *by P nt*, being the first instance of the ki· baron Beauchamp of Kyderminster, 10, 1387; died in the year 1387.

2. II. John auchamp, son and heir, died 1420, .M. Title *Extinct.*

BEAUCHAMP *of Bletsho.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Roger de Beauchamp,[2] descended from Walter, younger son of William, baron Beauchamp of Elmley, who died 1268; summoned to parliament, June 1, 1363; died 1379, leaving Roger Beauchamp, his grandson and heir, never summoned to parliament.

BEAUCHAMP.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John Beauchamp,[3] younger son of Guy earl of Warwick, summ. to parl. Nov. 25 1350, K.G.; died 1360, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

BEAUCHAMP, LORD ST. AMAND.

See *St. Amand.*

BEAUCHAMP, LORD BERGAVENNY.

See *Abergavenny.*

BEAUCHAMP *of Essex.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Stephen de Beauchamp (presumed of the house of Beauchamp of Elmley,) died in the year 1184.

2. II. Stephen de Beauchamp, son and heir living 1190, died —, S.P.

BEAUCHAMP *of Hache.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert de Beauchamp,[4] died in the year 1228.

2. II. Robert de Beauchamp, son and heir, died before the year 1251.

3. III. Robert de Beauchamp, son and heir, living in the year 1257.

4. IV. John de Beauchamp, son and heir, died in the year 1283.

Barony by Writ.

5. V. John de Beauchamp, son and heir, summ. to parl. Dec. 29, 1299; died in the year 1336.

6. VI. John de Beauchamp, son and heir, died in the year 1343.

7. VII. John de Beauchamp, son and heir, died 1360, S.P.; his sisters being his heirs, between whose representatives this barony is now in Abeyance.

Viscounty.

8. I. Edward Seymour,[5] lineally descended from Sir Roger Seymour and Cecily his wife, the sister and co-heir of the last baron, brother-in-law to king Henry VIII.; created viscount Beauchamp of Hache, co. Somerset, June 5, 1536, and earl of Hertford, Oct. 18, 1537; created duke of Somerset 1547; K.G., Lord Protector; beheaded 1552. Honors *Forfeited.*

9. II. Edward Seymour, eldest son by the 2nd wife of the last viscount Beauchamp and duke of Somerset; cre. baron Beauchamp of Hache, co. Somerset, and earl of Hertford, Jan. 13, 1559. *Extinct* 1750. See *Hertford.*

10. III. Francis Seymour Conway, 2d lord Conway, (descended from Edward Seymour, the Protector, 1st viscount,) created viscount Beauchamp of Hache, co. Somerset, and earl of Hertford, Aug. 3, 1750. See *Hertford.*

BEAUFORT.

Dukedom.

1. I. Henry Somerset,[6] 3d marquess of Worcester. Created duke of Beaufort Dec. 2, 1682, K.G.; died 1699.

2. II. Henry Somerset, grandson and heir, being s. and h. of Charles Somerset, (ob. v. p.,) eldest son of the last duke; K.G.; died 1714.

3. III. Henry Somerset, son and heir, died 1745, without issue.

4. IV. Charles Noel Somerset, brother and heir; Elizabeth his wife, sister of Norborne, baron Botetourt, succeeded her brother as baroness Botetourt in 1776; died 1756.

5. V. Henry Somerset, son and heir, succeeded as baron Botetourt, K.G.; died in the year 1803.

6. VI. Henry Charles Somerset, son and heir, K.G. Present duke of Beaufort, marquess and earl of Worcester, baron Botetourt, and baron Herbert of Chepstow, Ragland and Gower.

BEAUMONT.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Henry Beaumont,[7] summoned to parliament March 4, 1309; died 1340.

2. II. John Beaumont, son and heir, died in the year 1342.

3. III Henry Beaumont, son and heir, died 1368.

ARMS. [1] Gu. a fess between six billets, or. —[2] Gu. a fess between six martlets, or, with proper difference. —[3] Gu. a fess between six cross crosslets, or. —[4] Vaire, az. and ar. —[5] Gu. two eagles wings in lure, or. —[6] Quarterly France and England, within a border componé ar. and az. —[7] Az. semée of fleur-de-lis, a lion rampant, or.

Digitized by Google

4. iv. John Beaumont, son and heir, died in 1396, K.G.

5. . Henry Beaumont, son and heir, died . 1431.

Viscounty.

6. vi. John Beaumont, son and heir, created viscount Beaumont Feb. 12, 1440; K.G.; died 1459.

7. vii. William Beaumont, son and heir, died 1507, without issue, leaving the daughters of Joane, his only sister, wife of John lord Lovel, his co-heirs, between whom this barony fell into Abeyance, and the viscounty became *Extinct.*

Bec. See *Beke.*

Beaulieu.

Barony. Earldom.

1. i. Edward Hussey,[1] (assumed the name of Montagu; created baron Beaulieu of Beaulieu, co. Southampton, May 11, 1762. Created earl of Beaulieu in July, 1784, K.B.; died in the year 1802, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

Bedford.

Earldom.

1. i. Hugh de Bellomont,[2] brother of Robert, earl of Leicester, obtained the earldom of Bedford, from king Stephen; died—.

2. i. Ingelram de Courcy,[3] son-in-law of king Edward III., created earl of Bedford, 1366, K.G.; died 1397, s.p.m. Title *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

3. i. John Plantagenet,[4] third son of king Henry IV., created duke of Bedford and earl of Kendal May 6, 1414; regent of France and constable of England, K.G.; died in the year 1435, s.p. Honors *Extinct.*

4. i. George Nevill,[5] son of John, marq. of Montagu, created duke of Bedford the 5th of January, 1469; degraded by parliament 1477, on plea of poverty.

5. i. Jasper Tudor,[6] uncle of king Henry VII., earl of Pembroke, created duke of Bedford Oct. 27, 1485, K.G.; died 1495, s.p. Title *Extinct.*

Earldom.

6. i. John Russel,[7] first baron Russel, created earl of Bedford Jan. 19, 1550; Lord High Steward 1547; K.G.; died in the year 1554.

7. ii. Francis Russel, son and heir, K.G.; died in 1585.

8. iii. Edward Russel, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Francis Russel, (ob. v. p.) eldest surviving son of the last earl; died in 1627, without issue.

9. iv. Francis Russel, baron Russel of Thornhaugh, cousin and heir, being son and heir of William Russel, baron Russel of Thornhaugh, fourth son of earl Francis, who died 1585; died 1641.

Dukedom.

10. v. William Russel, son and heir, created marquess Tavistock and duke of Bedford May 1, K.G.; died in the year 1700.

11. vi. Wriothesley Russel, baron Howland, grandson and heir, being son and heir of lord William Russel, who was beheaded (v. p.) 1683, son of the last duke, K.G.; died 1711.

12. vii. Wriothesley Russel, son and heir, died 1732, without issue.

13. viii. John Russel, brother and heir, K.G., died 1771.

14. ix. Francis Russel, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Francis, (who died in the life-time of his father,) eldest son of the last duke; died in the year 1802, without issue.

15. x. John Russel, brother and heir. Present duke and earl of Bedford, marquess of Tavistock, baron Russel of Cheynies, baron Russel of Thornhaugh, and baron Howland.

Beke *of Eresby.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Walter Beke,[8] temp. Will. Conq.

2. ii. Hugh Beke, son and heir, died without issue.

3. iii. Henry Beke, brother and heir; being an idiot, his younger brothers, Walter and John, enjoyed part of the inheritance.

4. iv. Walter Beke, son and heir, died —.

5. v. John Beke, son and heir, living in the year 1207.

6. vi. Henry Beke, supposed son and heir of the last baron.

7. vii. Walter Beke, son and heir, died —.

Barony by Writ.

8. viii. John Beke, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died in the year 1302.

9. ix. Walter Beke, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died s.p. leaving sisters his heirs, between whose

Arms. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, Montagu and Monthermer quartered. First, ar. within a border, sa. three lozenges in fess, gu.; second, or, an eagle displayed, vert; third as second; fourth as first; second and third, barry of six, ermine and vert, on a canton, ar. a cross of the second, for Hussey. —[2] Gules, a cinquefoil ermine pierced of the field. —[3] Barry of six vairy and gules. —[4] France and England, a label per pale of five points, the first two ermine, the other three az. charged with nine fleur-de-lis, or. —[5] Or, a saltire, ar. a file of three points golonated, ar. and az. a crescent for difference. —[6] Quarterly, France and England, in a border, az. eight martlets, or. —[7] Ar. a lion rampant gules, on a chief, sa. three escallops of the first. —[8] Gu. a cross moline, ar.

Digitized by Google

representatives the barony is presumed to be in abeyance.

BELASYSE.

Barony.

1. I. John Belasyse,[1] second son of Thomas, first viscount Fauconberg; created baron Belasyse of Worlaby, Jan. 27, 1644; died 1689.

2. II. Henry Belasyse, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Sir Henry Belasyse, (ob. v. p.,) eldest son of the last baron; died 1692, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

4. III. Susan, dau. and co-heir of Sir William Armine, bart., and widow of Sir Henry Belasyse, (ob. v. p.,) son and heir of John, 1st baron Belasyse, and mother of Henry the last baron. Created baroness Belasyse of Osgodby for life, March 25, 1674; died 1713. Title *Extinct.*

BELET.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hervey Belet,[2] living 1139.

2. II. Robert Belet, living 1200.

3. III. Michael Belet, died before 1218, without male issue.

4. IV. Hervey Belet, living in the time of Hen II.

5. V. John Belet, son and heir, living in the year 1196, died S.P.

6. VI. Michael Belet, brother and heir, died —.

7. VII. Harvey Belet, son and heir, died —, without issue.

8. VIII. Michael Belet, brother and heir, living in the year 1235.

BELGRAVE.

Viscounty, July 5, 1784. See Grosvenor.

BELLA-AQUA, or BELLEW.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Bella-Aqua, or Bellew, lord of Carleton, co. York, in the right of his wife Ladarina, daughter and co-heir of Peter de Brus, baron of Kendal, in the county of Westmoreland, summoned June 8, 1294, died—.

BENHALE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Robert de Benhale,[3] summoned to parliament April 3, 1360, died —.

BERESFORD.

Barony. Viscounty.

1. I. William Carr Beresford,[4] natural son of George, first marquess of Waterford in Ireland; created baron Beresford of Albuera and Dungarvon, co. Waterford, May 3. 1814; advanced as viscount Beresford of Beresford, in the county of Stafford, March 28, 1823. Present baron and viscount Beresford, G.C.B.

BERKLEY.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Roger de Berkeley,[5] living 1091.

2. II. William de Berkeley, nephew and heir, died —.

3. III. Roger de Berkeley, son and heir, died —.

4. IV. Roger de Berkeley, son and heir, living 1165; died S.P.M.

5. V. Robert Fitz-Harding, who married Alicia daughter and heir of the last baron, assumed the name of Berkeley; died 1170.

6. VI. Robert de Berkeley, son and heir, died 1219, without issue.

7. VII. Thomas de Berkeley, brother and heir, died 1243.

8. VIII. Maurice de Berkeley, son and heir, died 1281.

Barony by Writ.

9. IX. Thomas de Berkeley, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died 1321.

10. X. Maurice de Berkeley, son and heir, died 1326.

11. XI. Thomas de Berkeley, son and heir, died —.

12. XII. Maurice de Berkeley, son and heir, died 1368.

13. XIII. Thomas de Berkeley, son and heir. He married Margaret, daughter and sole heir of Warine, the second baron L'Isle; died 1416, S.P.M.

14. XIV. James de Berkeley, nephew and heir, being son and heir of James, brother of the last baron; he married Isabel, daughter and co-heir of Thomas, baron Mowbray, 1st duke of Norfolk; died 1463.

Viscounty. Marquisate.

15. XV. William de Berkeley, son and heir, created viscount Berkeley, by patent, April 12, 1481; created earl of Nottingham, June 28, 1483; created marquess af Berkeley in 1488; created earl marshal of England, 1485; died 1492, S.P. Viscounty and Marquisate of Berkeley, and earldom of Nottingham became *Extinct.*

Barony.

16. XVI. Maurice Berkeley, his brother and heir, who was never summoned to parliament; died 1507.

ARMS. [1] Ar. a chevron, gu. between three fleur-de-lis, az. — [2] Ar. on a chief, gu. three cinquefoils of the field. — [3] Gu. a cross botonée, ar. and az. — [4] Ar. semée of cross-crosslets, fitchée, sa. three fleur-de-lis of the last, all within a bordure, wavy, pean. — [5] Gules, a chevron between ten crosses patée, six in chief and four in base, ar.

Digitized by Google

17. xvii. Maurice Berkeley, son and heir, summoned to parliament 14 Hen. VIII; died 1523, s.p.

18. xviii. Thomas Berkeley, brother and heir, died 1532.

19. xix. Thomas Berkeley, son and heir, died 1534.

20. xx. Henry Berkeley, son and heir, died 1613.

21. xxi. George Berkeley, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Sir Thomas Berkeley, (ob. v. p.,) eldest son of the last baron; died 1658.

Earldom.

22. xxii. George Berkeley, son and heir, created viscount Dursley and earl of Berkeley, both in the county of Gloucester, Sept. 11, 1679; died 1698.

23. xxiii. Charles Berkeley, son and heir, summoned to parliament in the life-time of his father, as baron Berkeley of Berkeley castle, 1689; died 1710.

24. xxiv. James Berkeley, son and heir, K.G.; died 1736.

25. xxv. Augustus Berkeley, son and heir, K.T., died 1755.

26. xxvi. Frederick Augustus Berkeley, son and heir, died 1810.

27. xxvii. Thomas Moreton Fitz-Hardinge Berkeley, son and heir; present earl and baron Berkeley and viscount Dursley.

Berkeley *of Stratton.*

Barony.

1. i. John Berkeley,[1] (younger brother of Charles, 2nd viscount Fitz-Hardinge in Ireland,) created baron Berkeley of Stratton, May 19, 1658; lord lieutenant of Ireland, 1669; died 1678.

2. ii. Charles Berkeley, son and heir, died 1682, s.p.

3. iii. John Berkeley, brother and heir, died 1697, s.p.

4. iv. William Berkeley, brother and heir, died in the year 1741.

5. v. John Berkeley, son and heir, died 1773, s.p. Title *Extinct.*

Berkhamsted.

Marquisate, July 27, 1726.— *Extinct* 1765. See Cumberland.

Berkshire.

Earldom.

1. i. Ethelwolf, or Eadulf, earl of Berkshire in 860, killed against the Danes in the year 871.

2. i. Godwin, earl of Kent, may be called earl of Berkshire, as earl of the West Saxons; died in 1053.

3. ii. Suane, eldest son of Godwin, earl of Kent, was also earl of Gloucester, Hereford, and Somerset; died at Lycia, in a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, to expiate a murder, A.D. —.

4. iii. Harold,[2] second son of Godwin, was earl of Berkshire as earl of the West Saxons; being afterwards king, he was slain at Hastings, in the year 1066.

5. i. Francis Norris,[3] second baron Norris of Rycote; created viscount Thame and earl of Berkshire, Jan. 28, 1620; died 1629, without male issue. Viscounty and earldom *Extinct.*

6. i. Thomas Howard,[4] first viscount Andover; created earl of Berkshire, Feb. 5, 1626, K.G.; died 1669.

7. ii. Charles Howard, son and heir, died 1679, without male issue.

8. iii. Thomas Howard, brother and heir, died 1706, s.p.m.

9. iv. Henry Bowes Howard, grandnephew and heir, being son and heir of Craven, eldest son of William Howard, younger son of Thomas, first earl; succeeded to the earldom of Suffolk. See Suffolk.

Berners.

Barony.

Richard Berners, though there is no record of his creation or summons, said to be a baron of this realm[5]; died 1421, s.p.m. Margery, his daughter and heir, married to her second husband, the next baron.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. John Bourchier,[5] fourth son of William, earl of Ewe, by Anne, daughter of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, sixth son of king Edward III., summoned to parliament May 26, 33. Hen. VI. 1455. K.G.; died 1474.

2. ii. John Bourchier, son and heir of Humphrey Bourchier, eldest son of the last baron; died 1532, s.p.m. Jane, his daughter and sole heir, married Edmund Knyvet, esq., serjeant-porter to king Henry VIII.

3. iii. Katherine Bokenham, sister and ultimately sole heir to her brother Thomas Knyvet, and daughter of Sir John Knyvet, K.B. great-great-great-grandson and heir of the above-mentioned Edmund Knyvet and Jane Bourchier, wife of Richard Bokenham: May 30,

Arms. [1] Gu. a chevron ermine, between ten crosses patée, six and four, ar. — [2] Gu. crusily, ar. two bars voided ar. between six leopards' faces, or. — [3] Quarterly, ar. and gu. a fess, az. in the second and third quarters a fret, or. — [4] Gu. on a bend between six cross-crosslets fitchée, ar. an escutcheon or, charged with a demi-lion rampant, pierced through his mouth with an arrow, within a double tressure counterflory of the first, a crescent within a crescent for difference. — [5] Quarterly, or and vert

Digitized by Google

1720, she was declared to be entitled to the ancient barony of Berners, died in the year 1743, without issue, when the barons fell into abeyance.

BERTRAM *of Mitford.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William Bertram.[1]

2. II. Roger Bertram, son and heir, living in the year 1171.

3. III. William Bertram, son and heir, died in the year 1205.

4. IV. Roger Bertram, son and heir, died in the year 1241.

Barony by Writ.

5. V. Roger Bertram, son and heir, summoned to parliament Dec. 14, 1264, died —, having a son, Roger, never summoned to parliament.

BERTRAM *of Bothall.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Richard Bertram[2] living in 1196.

2. II. Robert Bertram; living 1203.

3. III. Richard Bertram, son and heir, living in the year 1215.

4. IV. Roger Bertram, died in 1261.

5. V. Robert Bertram, son and heir, died in the year 1299.

BERWICK.

Dukedom.

1. I. James Fitz-James,[3] natural son of king James II, created baron of Bosworth, co. Leicester, earl of Tinmouth, co. Northumberland, and duke of Berwick-upon-Tweed, March 19, 1687; attainted in 1695. Honors *Forfeited.*

BERWICK *of Attingham.*

Barony.

1. I. Noel Hill,[4] created baron Berwick of Attingham, co. Salop, May 19, 1784, died in the year 1789.

2. II. Thomas Noel Hill, son and heir; present baron Berwick of Attingham.

BEVERLEY.

Marquisate, May 26, 1708.—*Extinct* 1778. See Dover.

Earldom.

3. I. Algernon Percy,[5] second baron Louvaine of Alnwick; created earl of Beverley, co. York, Nov. 2, 1790; died October 21, 1830.

4. II. George Percy, son and heir. Present earl of Beverley and baron Louvaine.

BEXLEY.

Barony.

1. I. Nicholas Vansittart,[6] chancellor of the exchequer, from 1812 to 1823, created baron of Bexley, of Bexley, in the county of Kent, March 1, 1823. Present baron Bexley.

BIDUN.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Halerand de Bidun,[7] in the time of Henry I.

2. II. John de Bidun, son and heir, living in the year 1165, died S.P.

BINDON.

Viscounty.

1. I. Thomas Howard,[8] second son of Thomas, duke of Norfolk, who died 1554, created viscount Bindon, in the county of Dorset, January 13, 1559; K.G.; died in the year 1582.

2. II. Henry Howard, son and heir, died in 1590, without male issue.

3. III. Thomas Howard, brother and heir, died 1619, S.P. Title *Extinct.*

Earldom.

4. IV. Henry Howard, son and heir-apparent of Henry, earl of Suffolk, who died 1709, created (in the life-time of his father,) baron Chesterfield, co. Essex, and earl of Bindon, co. Dorset, Dec. 30, 1706; succeeded as earl of Suffolk; died in the year 1718.

5. V. Charles William Howard, son and heir, earl of Suffolk, died 1722, S.P. barony of Chesterfield and earldom of Bindon *Extinct.*

BINGLEY.

Barony.

1. I. Robert Benson; [9]created baron of Bingley, co. York, July 21, 1713, died 1730, S.P.M. Barony *Extinct.*

2. I. George Fox[10], (assumed the name of) Lane, husband of Harriet, only daughter and heir of the last baron; created baron Bingley, of Bingley, in

ARMS. [1] Az. an escutcheon, or. —[2] Or. an orle, az. —[3] Quarterly of four; the first quarterly France and England; the second Scotland; the third Ireland; the fourth as the first; all within a border compone. Gules and az.; the gules charged with bront of England; and the az. with fleur-de-lis of France. —[4] Quarterly of four; first, erm. on a fesse sa. a castle with two towers, ar. on a canton, gu. a martlet or, for HILL; second, or, fretty gu. a canton erm. for NOEL; third, gu. on a chief indented, az. three martlets or, for LOVELACE; fourth, sa a chev. between three leopards' faces or, for WENTWORTH. —[5] Quarterly, first and fourth, or, a lion rampant, az. for the arms of the DUKE OF BRABANT; second and third, gu. three lucies, haurient, ppr. for LUCY; second and third quarterings, az. five fusils in fesse, or, for PERCY; a crescent for difference. —[6] Erm. an eagle, displayed, sa. upon a chief gu. a ducal crown or, between two crosses, patée, argent. —[7] Chequee, ar and gu. on a fesse, az three round buckles, or. —[8] Gules on a bend between six cross-crosslets fitchée ar. an escutcheon or, charged with a demi-lion, rampant, pierced through his mouth with an arrow, within a double tressure counterflory of the first, a crescent different. —[9] Ar. three trefoils in bend slipped, sa. —[10] Quarterly, first and fourth, ar a lion rampant, gu. within a border, sa. on a canton, az. a harp crowned, or, for LANE; second and third, ar. a chevron between three foxes' heads erased, gu. for FOX.

Digitized by Google

the county of York, May 13, 1762, s.p. died 1773; Title *Extinct.*

Birkin.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. John de Birkin,[1] died 1226.
2. ii. Thomas de Birkin, son and h., died 1230, s. p.

Biset.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Manser Biset,[2] living 1153.
2. ii. Henry Biset, son and heir, died s. p.
3. iii. Henry Biset, nephew and heir, living 1199.
4. iv. John Biset, died 1241, s. p. m.

Blandford.

Marquisate, Dec. 14, 1702. See Marlborough.

Blount.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Robert le Blund.[3]
2. ii. Gilbert le Blund, son and heir.
3. iii. William le Blund, son and heir.
4. iv. Gilbert le Blund, living 1165.
5. v. William le Blund, son and heir, living 1185.
6. vi. William le Blund, son and h., killed at the battle of Lewes, 1268, s. p.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Thomas le Blount, supposed of the above family; summoned to parliament Dec. 3, 1326; died —.

---

2. ii. William le Blount, summoned to parl. Jan. 25, 1330, died 1337. s. p. Barony *Extinct.*

Bocland.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Hugh de Bocland,[4] living 1174.
2. ii. William de Bocland, died 1215, without male issue.

Bodmin.

Viscounty, July 23, 1679.—*Extinct* 1764. See Radnor.

Bodrigan.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Henry de Bodrigan, lord of Bodrigan, in the county of Cornwall, summoned to parliament, October 26, 1309; but not after.

Bohun.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Humphrey de Bohun, in the time of William the Conqueror.
2. ii. Humphrey de Bohun. son and heir, died—.
3. iii. Humphrey de Bohun, son and heir; steward to Henry I., married Margaret, daughter and ultimately co-heir of Milo, earl of Hereford; died in the year 1187.
4. iv. Humphrey de Bohun, son and heir, styled earl of Hereford.—Constable of England.
5. v. Henry de Bohun, son and heir, created earl of Hereford, in the year 1199. See Hereford.

Bohun *of Midhurst.*

Barony by Writ.

1. i. John de Bohun,[5] summoned to parliament, June 1, 1363; died 1367.

Bolebec *of Buckinghamshire.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Hugh de Bolebec;[6] died —.
2. ii. Hugh de Bolebec, son and heir; living 1145; died —, s.p.
3. iii. Walter de Bolebec, brother and heir; died before 1185, s.p.m. Isabel, his daughter and heir, married Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford.

Bolebec *of Northumberland.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Hugh de Bolebec, presumed of the above family; died —.
2. ii. Walter Bolebec, son and heir; died before 1186.
3. iii. Walter Bolebec, son and heir; died before 1204, s. p.
4. iv. Hugh Bolebec, brother and heir; died 1261, s. p. m.

Bolebroke.

Barony, February 11, 1782. See Sackville.

Bolingbroke.

Earls.

1. i. Oliver St. John,[7] Baron St John of Bletsho, created earl of Bolingbroke, December 28, 1624; died 1646.
2. ii. Oliver St. John, grandson and heir; being son and heir of Sir Paulet St. John, K. B., (died in the life-time of his father,) second son of the last earl; died 1688, s. p.
3. iii. Paulet St. John, brother and heir; died 1711, s. p. Earldom *Extinct.*

Viscounty.

4. iv. Henry St. John, son of Henry, viscount St. John, created baron St. John of Lydiard Tregoze, co. Wilts, and viscount Bolingbroke, co. Lincoln, July 7,

Arms. [1] Ar. a fess, az. in chief a file of three points, gu. — [2] Az. ten bezants. — [3] Barry nebulée of six, or and sa. — [4] Ar. an eagle displayed, sa. armed and beaked, or. — [5] Or, a cross, a. — [6] Vert, a lion rampant, ar. vulned in the shoulder. — [7] Ar. on a chief, gu. two mullets, or.

Digitized by Google

1712; attainted 1714, when his honors became *Forfeited*. Restored in blood only 1725; died 1721, without issue.

5. v. Frederick St. John, 3d viscount St. John, nephew and heir, succeeded to his uncle's honors in consequence of the limitation not suffering the attainder to affect his interest after his uncle's death, being son and heir of John, 2d viscount St. John, son of Henry, 1st viscount, father of the last viscount Bolingbroke; died 1787.

6. vi. George St. John, son and heir, died 1824.

7. vii. Henry St. John, son and heir. Present viscount Bolingbroke, viscount St. John, and baron St. John of Lydiard Tregoze, baron St. John of Battersea, and a baronet.

Bollers.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Baldwin de Bollers,[1] living 1165.

2. ii. Robert de Bollers, son and heir, died 1203.

3. Baldwin de Bollers, brother and h., died 1209, without issue.

Bolteby.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Nicholas de Bolteby,[2] baron of Tindale in the right of his wife; died 1272.

2. ii. Adam de Bolteby, son and h., died 1281, without male issue.

Bolton.

Dukedom.

1. i. Charles Paulet,[3] marquess of Winchester, created duke of Bolton April 9, 1689, died 1699.

2. ii. Charles Paulet, son and heir, lord lieutenant of Ireland 1719; K. G.; died 1722.

3. iii. Charles Paulet, son and heir, K. G.; died 1754, without issue.

4. iv. Harry Paulet, brother and h., died 1759.

5. v. Charles Paulet, son and heir, K. B., died 1765, without male issue.

6. vi. Harry Paulet, brother and h., died 1794, without male issue. Dukedom *Extinct*.

Barony.

1. i. Thomas Orde,[4] (assumed the name of) Paulet, husband of Jean Mary, natural daughter of Charles, duke of Bolton, who died 1765. Created baron Bolton of Bolton castle, co. York, October 20, 1797; died 1807.

2. ii. William Orde Paulet, son and heir. Present baron Bolton.

Bolum.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Gilbert de Bolum,[5] living 1165.

2. ii. Walter de Bolum, died s.p.m.

Bonvile.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. William Bonvile,[6] summoned to parl. Sept. 23, Henry VI. 1449, to July 30, 38 Henry VI. 1460, beheaded 1460, leaving Cecily, his great grand-daughter his heir; daughter and heir of William Bonvile, lord Harrington, (in the life of his mother, son and heir of William Bonvile, eldest son of the baron,) who married, first, Thomas Grey, marquess of Dorset, by whom she had issue; and secondly, Henry Stafford, earl of Wiltshire, who died s.p. This barony was merged in the marquisate of Dorset and dukedom of Suffolk until the attainder of Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk, in 1554, when it became *Forfeited*.

Boringdon.

Barony.

1. i. John Parker, created baron Boringdon of Boringdon, county Devon, May 18, 1784; died 1788.

Viscounty.

2. ii. John Parker, son and heir, created viscount Boringdon of north Molton, county Devon, and earl of Morley, Sept. 30, 1815. Present viscount and baron Boringdon, and earl of Morley.

Boscawen Rose.

Barony, June 13, 1720. See Falmouth.

Boston.

Viscounty, December 24, 1698.—*Extinct* 1754. See Grantham.

Barony.

1. i. Sir William Irby,[7] second baronet, created baron Boston of Boston, county of Lincoln, April 10, 1761; died 1775.

2. ii. Frederick Irby, son and heir, died in the year 1825.

3. iii. George Irby, son and heir. Present baron Boston.

Bosworth.

Barony, March 19, 1687.—*Forfeited* 1695. See Berwick.

Boteler *of Oversley and Wemme.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Ralph Boteler,[8] died —.

Arms. [1] Sa. a manuch, or. — [2] Ar. on a fess, sa. three garbs, or. — [3] Sa. three swords in pile, the points in base, ar. hilts and pomels or. — [4] Sa. three swords in pile, points downwards, ppr. pomels and hilts or, on a canton ar. an escutcheon of the field, charged with a salmon, hauriant, also ppr. — [5] Sa. an escutcheon within an orle of martlets, ar. — [6] Sa. a bend lozy and fleur-de-lis, or, also sa. six mullets, ar. pierced gu. — [7] Ar., fretty, sa. on a canton, gu., a chaplet, or. — [8] Gu. a fess componey, or and sa. between six crosses patée, ar.

Digitized by Google

2. II. Robert Boteler, son and heir, living 1225.

3. III. Maurice Boteler, son and heir, living 1245.

4. IV. Ralph Boteler, son and heir, died in the year 1277.

5. V. William Boteler, son and heir, died in the year 1283.

6. VI. John Boteler, son and heir, died in the year 1286, without issue.

7. VII. Gawine Boteler, brother and heir, died without issue.

Barony by Writ.

8. VIII. William Boteler, brother and heir, summoned to parliament Aug. 26, 1296; died in the year 1334.

9. IX. William Boteler, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1361.

10. X. William Boteler, son and heir, summoned to parliament Feb. 23, 1368; died 1369, S. P. M., leaving Elizabeth, his daughter and heir, amongst the descendants of whom this barony is probably in abeyance.

BOTELER *of Sudley.*

1. I. William Boteler, a younger son of William baron Boteler of Wemme, who died 1361, having married Joan, sister and heir of John lord Sudley, is considered to have become baron Boteler of Sudley, but he was never summoned to parliament.

Barony by Patent.

2. II. Ralph Boteler, brother and heir of John Boteler, grandson of the last baron, by Joan Sudley, created by patent baron Sudley of Sudley, county of Gloucester, Sept. 16, 1441; died 1473, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

BOTELER *of Werington.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert le Boteler,[1] living 1158.

2. II. William le Boteler, in the time of John.

Barony by Writ.

3. III. William le Boteler, summoned to parliament June 23, died —.

BOTETOURT.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Botetourt,[2] summoned to parliament July 13, 1305; died 1324.

2. II. John de Botetourt, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Thomas Botetourt, (who died in the life-time of his father,) eldest son of the last baron; died 1385, leaving Joyce, wife of Sir Hugh Burnell, Knt. his grand-daughter and heir, (as daughter and heir of John Botetourt, eldest son of the last baron,) who died S. P., 1406, when the barony fell into abeyance between the three daughters of John, the last baron, who died in 1385.

Barony by Writ.

3. I. Norborne Berkeley,[3] the descendant and heir of Maurice de Berkeley, and Catherine Botetourt, one of the daughters of the last baron, summoned to parl. as baron Botetourt April 13, 1764; died 1776, S. P. Barony in abeyance until it was terminated in favor of

4. I. Henry Somerset, duke of Beaufort, one of the co-heirs, son and heir of Charles, duke of Beaufort, by Elizabeth, (who died in 1799,) sister and heir of Norborne, the last baron, June 4, 1803, K. G.; died 1803. See Beaufort.

BOTETOURT *of Langport.*

Barony, March 17, 1664—*Extinct* 1665. See Falmouth.

BOTREAUX.

Barony by Tenure.

1. II. William de Botreaux;[4] died before 1194.

2. II. William de Botreaux, son and heir; living 1220.

3. III. William de Botreaux, living in the year 1232.

4. IV. Reginald de Botreaux, brother and heir; died 1272.

Barony by Writ.

5. V. William Botreaux, son and heir of William de Botreaux, grandson of the last baron, (who died in 1349,) summoned to parliament February 24, 1368; died in the year 1391.

6. VI. William Bortreaux, son and heir; died in the year 1392.

7. VII. William Botreaux, S. and h.; died 1465, S. P. M.

BOURCHIER.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Robert Bourchier,[5] sum. to parl. Feb. 25, 1342; died 1349.

2. II. John Bourchier, son and heir, died in the year 1400.

3. III. Bartholomew Bourchier, son and heir; died in the year 1409, S. P. M. Elizabeth Bourchier, his daughter and heir married,

4. I. Sir Hugh Stafford,[6] who was

* ARMS. [1] Az. a bend between six garbs, or. —[2] Or, a saltier ingrailed, sa. —[3] Quarterly; first and fourth, gu. a chevron ermine, between ten crosses patée, six above and four below, ar.; second and third, or, a saltier ingrailed, sa. for BOTETOURT, —[4] Ar. three toads erected, sa. This is called the old coat. Ar. a griffin segreant, gu. is given as a more modern bearing. —[5] Ar. a cross ingrailed, gu. between four water-boudgets, sa. —[6] Or, a chevron, gu a crescent for difference.

Digitized by Google

summoned to parliament Sept. 21, 1411; died —, without issue. His widow remarried,

5. I. Sir Lewis Robsert,[1] K. G., who was summoned to parliament Feb. 24, 1425; died 1431, S. P. His widow Elizabeth, above-mentioned, dying in 1432, S. P., this barony devolved upon,

6. I. Henry Bourchier,[2] earl of Ewe in Normandy, son and heir of William, earl of Ewe, (by Ann Plantagenet, daughter and heir of Thomas, duke of Gloucester, youngest son of king Edw. III.,) eldest son of William Bourchier, next brother of John, second baron, summoned to parliament July 5, 1435; summoned to parliament as viscount Bourchier Dec. 14, 1446; created earl of Essex June 30, 1461, K. G., in which dignity this barony continued merged until the death of Henry, earl of Essex, in 1539, when the viscounty of Bourchier became *Extinct*, and this barony devolved on Anne his daughter and heir, the wife of William Parr, earl of Essex, and is now in abeyance.

BOYLE.

Barony.

1. I. Charles Boyle,[3] fourth earl of Orrery in Ireland; created baron Boyle of Marston, co. Somerset, September 5, 1711; died 1737.

2. II. John Boyle, son and heir, earl of Orrery, in Ireland; succeeded as earl of Cork in Ireland; died 1762.

3. III. Hamilton Boyle, second son, earl of Cork and Orrery in Ireland; died 1764, S. P.

4. IV. Edmund Boyle, half brother and heir, earl of Cork and Orrery in Ireland; died 1798.

5. V. Edmund Boyle,[4] son and heir, present baron Boyle, also earl of Cork, in Ireland.

BRACKLEY.

Viscounty.

1. I. Thomas Egerton; created baron of Ellesmere, July 17, 1603, and viscount Brackley of Brackley, co. Northampton, Nov. 7, 1616, lord high chancellor 1596; died 1616.

2. II. John Egerton, son and heir; created earl of Bridgewater May 27, 1617; died 1649.

3. III. John Egerton, son and heir, earl of Bridgewater; died 1686.

4. IV. John Egerton, son and heir, earl of Bridgewater; died 1701.

Marquisate.

5. V. Scroope Egerton, earl of Bridgewater; created marquess of Brackley, and duke of Bridgewater June 18, 1720. The marquisate of Brackley *Extinct* in 1803, but the viscounty fell to John William, earl of Bridgewater. See Bridgewater.

BRADESTON.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas de Bradeston,[5] summoned to parliament Feb. 25, 1342; died 1360. His grandson, Thomas, his heir, did not long survive, leaving a daughter and heir, wife of Walter de la Pole; in whose descendants this barony is vested.

BRADFORD.

Earldom.

1. I. Francis Newport[6] vis. Newport; created earl of Bradford, May 11, 1694; died in the year 1708.

2. II. Richard Newport, son and heir, died in the year 1723.

3. III. Henry Newport, son and heir, died 1734, S. P. L.

4. IV. Richard Newport, brother and heir, died —, S. P.

5. V. Thomas Newport, brother and heir, died in 1762, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

Barony.

6. I. Sir Henry Bridgeman,[7] bart, son and heir of Sir Orlando Bridgeman, by Ann Newport, sister, and eventually heir, of Thomas the last earl; created baron Bradford, co. Salop, August 13, 1794; died 1800.

Earldom.

7. II. Orlando Bridgeman, son and heir, created viscount Newport and earl of Bradford, both co. Salop, Sept. 30, 1815; died 1825.

8. III. George Augustus Frederick Henry Bridgeman, son and heir. Present earl of Bradford, &c.

BRAIBROC.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert de Braibroc[8], died in the year 1213.

2. II. Henry de Braibroc, son and heir; died 1233, having married the daughter and heir of Wyschard Ledet, his eldest son,

ARMS. [1] Vert, a lion rampant, or, vulned in the shoulder —[2] Ar. a cross ingrailed, gu. between four water-budgets, sa. —[3] Party per bend crenellée, ar. and gu. a crescent for difference.—[4] Per bend, crenellée, ar. and gu. —[5] Ar. on a canton, gules a rose, or. barbed, vert —[6] Ar. a cheveron gules, between three leopards' heads sa. —[7] Sa. ten plates, four, three, two, and one, on a chief, ar. a lion, passant erminis. —[8] Ar. seven mascles conjoined, az.

Digitized by Google

3. iii. Wyschard assumed the name of Ledet; died 1241.

4. iv. Walter Ledet, son and heir; died —, s. p. m.

Brancepeth.

Barony, November 3, 1613, *Extinct* 1645. See Rochester.

Brandon.

Viscounty, July 23, 1679—*Extinct* 1702. See Macclesfield.

Dukedom.

1. i. James Hamilton, duke of Hamilton in Scotland; created baron of Dutton, co. Chester, and duke of Brandon, county of Suffolk, Sept. 10, 1711, K.G.; died 1712.

2. ii. James Hamilton, son and heir, duke of Hamilton in Scotland, K. T.; died in the year 1742.

3. iii. James Hamilton, son and heir, duke of Hamilton in Scotland, died 1758.

4. iv. James George Hamilton,[1] son and heir, duke of Hamilton in Scotland, died 1769, without issue.

5. v. Douglas Hamilton, brother and heir, duke of Hamilton in Scotland, died in the year 1799, without issue.

6. vi. Archibald Hamilton, uncle and heir, being next brother of James third duke; duke of Hamilton in Scotland; died in the year 1819.

7. vii. Alexander Hamilton,[2] son and heir, present duke of Brandon, and baron Dutton in England; duke of Hamilton, &c. in Scotland, and duke of Chatelherault in France.

Braose.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. William de Braose,[3] living in the year 1075.

2. ii. Philip de Braose, son and heir, deprived for treason, 1163.

3. iii. William de Braose, son and heir, died in the year 1210.

4. iv. Giles de Braose, bishop of Hereford, second son, died in the year 1215, without issue.

5. v. Reginald de Braose, brother and heir, died in the year 1221.

6. vi. William de Braose, son and heir, died 1229, s. p. m., leaving four daughters his heirs.

Braose *of Gower.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. John de Braose, nephew of Giles, bishop of Hereford, died 1231.

2. ii. William de Braose, son and heir, died in the year 1290.

Barony by Writ.

3. iii. William de Braose, son and heir, summoned to parliament Dec. 29, 1299; died 1322, s. p. m., leaving two daughters his heirs, between whose representatives this barony is presumed to be in abeyance.

---

4. iv. Thomas de Braose, brother and heir of Peter, next brother and heir male of William the last baron; summoned to parliament Feb. 25, 1342; died 1361, leaving two sons, John and Thomas, who died s. p., leaving Joane, their sister, the heir, who died s. p.— Barony *Extinct.*

Bray.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Edmund Bray,[4] summoned to parliament Nov. 3, 1529; died 1539.

2. ii. John Bray, son and heir; died 1557, s. p., leaving six sisters his heirs, between whose representatives this barony is in abeyance.

Braybrooke.

Barony.

1. i. John Griffin Griffin, baron Howard de Walden; created lord Braybroke, baron of Braybroke, co. Northampton, Sept. 5, 1788; died 1797.

2. i. Richard Aldworth Neville (assumed the name and arms of) Griffin; died in the year 1825.

3. ii. Richard Neville Griffin,[5] son and heir, present baron.

Breadalbane.

Barony.

1. i. John Campbell,[6] earl of Breadalbane, in Scotland; created baron Breadalbane of Tamworth castle, in the county of Perth, Nov 4, 1806; further created marquess of Breadlebane, and earl of Ormelie, Sept. 7, 1831. Present marquess and baron Breadalbane, and earl of Ormelie; earl of Breadalbane, and Holland, viscount Campbell, of Tay and Paintland, &c., in Scotland.

Arms. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth quarterly, gules, three cinquefoils ermine; second and third, ar. a ship with its sails furled up sa. second and third quarters, ar. a heart crowned or, on a chief, ar. three mullets of the first. — [2] Quarterly, four grand quarters, viz. first quarter, quarterly; first anf fourth gu. three cinquefoils erm. for Hamilton; second and third, ar. a ship, with her sails furled. sa. flags flying gu. for Arran; second quarter, ar. a human heart, imperially crowned ppr. on a chief az. three mullets of the field, for Douglas; third quarter as the second, fourth as the first. — [3] Az. semée of cross-crosslets, gu. a lion rampant, or, armed and langued, gu, — [4] Ar. a chevron between three eagles legs erased & la quisé, sa, — [5] Quarterly; first and fourth, sa. a griffin, segreant, ar. beaked, and fore legs or, for Griffin; second and third, quarterly; first and fourth, gu. on a saltier ar. a rose, seeded and barbed, ppr. for Neville; second and third, or, fretty, sa. on a canton, per pale, erm. and gold, a galley, with sails furled, of the second, for Neville; likewise badges, same as the earl of Abergavenny. — [6] Quarterly, first and fourth, gironny of eight pieces, or and sa. for Campbell; second, or, a fesse chequy, ar. and az. for Stewart; third ar. a galley sa. sails unfurled, oars in action, for Lorn; (in consequence of the marriage of Sir Colin Campbell, with a co-heiress of Lorn.)

Digitized by Google

BREANT.

Baron by Tenure.

1. I. Foulke de Breant,[1] died about 1228, S. P. M.; Eve his daughter and heir, married Llewleyn, Prince of North Wales.

BRECKNOCK.

1. I. James Butler,[2] marquess of Ormond in Ireland; created baron Butler, of Lanthony, in the county of Monmouth, and earl of Brecknock in Wales, July 20, 1660; created duke of Ormond in Ireland in 1681; created duke of Ormond Nov 9, 1682, K. G.; died 1688. *Forfeited* in the year 1715.

Earldom, August 15, in the year 1812. See Camden.

BRENTFORD.

Earldom.

1. I. Patrick Ruthven,[3] earl of Forth in Scotland; created earl of Brentford, in the county of Middlesex, May 27, 1644; died in the year 1651, S. P. M. Earldom *Extinct.*

Earldom, April 10, 1689.—*Extinct* 1719. See Scomberg.

Barony, 1722—*Extinct* 1730. See Darlington.

BRIDPORT.

Barony Viscounty.

1. I. Alexander Hood,[4] baron Bridport in Ireland; created baron Bridport of Crickit St. Thomas, in the county of Somerset, June 13, 1796, and viscount Bridport, of the same place, June 10, 1801, K. B.; died 1814, S. P. English honors *Extinct.*

BRIDGEWATER.

Earldom.

1. I. Henry D'aubeney,[5] baron Daubeney; created earl of Bridgewater, co. Somerset, July 19, 1538, K. G; died 1548, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

2. I. John Egerton,[6] visc. Brackley; created earl of Bridgewater May 27, 1617; died 1649.

3. II. John Egerton, son and heir; died in the year 1686.

4. III. John Egerton, son and heir; died in the year 1701.

Dukedom.

5. IV. Scroop Egerton, son and heir; created marquess of Brackley and duke of Bridgewater June 18, 1720; died in the year 1745.

6. V. John Egerton, son and heir, died in the year 1748, S. P.

7. VI. Francis Egerton, brother and heir; died 1803, dukedom and marquisate of Brackley—*Extinct;* but the earldom and other honors devolved on his next heir male.

8. VII. John William Egerton, son and heir of John, eldest son of Henry Egerton, youngest son of earl John, who died 1791; died 1823, S. P.

9. VIII. Francis Henry Egerton,[7] brother and heir; died 1829, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

BRISTOL.

Earldom.

1. I. John Digby,[8] baron Digby; created earl of Bristol September, 15, 1622; died 1653.

2. II. George Digby, son and heir, K. G; died 1676.

3. III. John Digby, son and heir; died 1698, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

4. I. John Hervey,[9] baron Hervey of Ickworth; created earl of Bristol Oct. 10, 1714; died 1751.

5. II. George William Hervey, grandson and heir, being son and heir of John Hervey (ob. v. p.) eldest son of the last earl. Lord-Lieut. of Ireland, died in the year 1755, S. P.

6. II. Augustus John Hervey, brother and heir, died 1779, S. P.

7. IV. Frederick Augustus Hervey, brother and heir; succeeded in 1797, as baron Howard de Walden. Bishop of Derry; died 1803.

8. V. Frederick William Hervey, 2d son and heir male; (John Augustus Hervey, the eldest son, died v. p., leaving a daughter and heir, who carried the barony of Howard de Walden, to the family of Ellis.) Created marquess of Bristol and earl Jermyn, of Hornighurst, co. Suffolk, June 17, 1826. Present marquess of Bristol, &c.

BRITANNIA.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John, a younger son of John, earl of Richmond and duke of Britanny; summoned to parliament May 24, 1305; created earl of Richmond in 1303; died 1334, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

BRIWERE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William Briwere,[10] died in the year 1226.

ARMS. [1] Gu. a cinquefoil, ar. — [2] Or, on a chief indented, az. — [3] Paly of six, ar. and gules, a crescent for difference. — [4] Az. a fret, ar. on a chief or, three crescents, sa. — [5] Gules, four lozenges in fess, ar. — [6] Ar. a lion rampant, gules, between three pheons, and a border ingrailed, sa. — [7] Ar. a lion rampant gu. between three pheons, sa. — [8] Az. a fleur-de-lis, ar. with a mullet for difference. — [9] Gules, on a bend, ar. three trefoils slipped vert. — [10] Gu. two bends wavey or.

Digitized by Google

2. II. William Briwere, son and heir; died in the year 1232, S. P.

BRODRICK.

Barony.

1. I. George Brodrick,[1] visc. Middleton in Ireland; created baron Brodrick of Pepper Harrow, co. Surrey, May 28, 1796. Present baron Brodrick, also viscount Middleton in Ireland.

BROME.

Viscounty, June 30, in the year 1753. See Cornwallis.

BROMFLETE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Henry Bromflete,[2] of Vescy, summoned to parliament Jan. 24, 1449; died 1468, S. P. M. Honors *Extinct.*

BROOKE.

Barony.

1. I. Fulke Greville,[3] son and heir of Fulke, eldest son of Sir Fulke Greville, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Edward Willoughby, son and heir of Robert, second baron Willoughby de Broke; created baron Brooke of Beauchamp's court, co. Warwick, January 9, 1620; died 1620, S. P.

2. II. Robert Greville, cousin and heir, died in the year 1642.

3. III. Francis Greville, son and heir died in the year —, S. P.

4. IV. Robert Greville, brother and heir; died in the year 1676, S. P. M.

5. V. Fulke Greville, brother and heir; died in the year 1710.

6. VI. Fulke Greville, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Francis Greville, eldest son of the last baron; died in the year 1711, S. P.

7. VII. William Greville, brother and heir; died 1727.

Earldom.

8. VIII. Francis Greville, son and heir; created earl Brooke of Warwick castle, July 7, 1746; and earl of Warwick, Nov. 27, 1759; K. T.; died 1773.

9. IX. George Greville, son and heir, earl of Warwick; died 1816.

10. X. Henry Richard Greville,[4] son and heir. Present earl and baron Brooke, and earl of Warwick.

BROUGHAM AND VAUX.

Barony.

1. I. Henry Brougham,[5] created baron Brougham and Vaux, Nov. 22, 1830; Lord Chancellor.

BROWNLOW.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. Sir Brownlow Cust,[6] created baron; Brownlow of Belton, co. Lincoln, May 20, 1776; died in 1807.

2. II. John Cust, son and heir, created viscount Alford of Alford, co. Lincoln, and earl Brownlow, Sept. 30, 1815. Present earl and baron Brownlow, viscount Alford, and a baronet.

BRUCE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert de Brus,[7] lord of Skelton and Anandale, died 1141.

2. II. Adam de Brus, son and heir, died in the year 1161.

3. III. Adam de Brus, son and heir, died in the year 1185.

4. IV. Peter de Brus, son and heir, died in the year 1211.

5. V. Peter de Brus, son and heir, died about the year 1221.

6. VI. Peter de Brus, son and heir, died in the year 1249.

7. VII. Peter de Brus, son and heir, died 1271. S. P., when his four sisters became his heirs.

BRUCE *of Anandale.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert de Brus,[8] second son of Robert, first baron, and brother of Adam, second baron, to whom his father gave Annandale in Scotland; living 1196.

2. II. William de Brus, son and heir, living in the year 1197.

3. III. Robert de Brus, son and heir, living in the year 1216.

4. IV. Robert de Brus, son and heir, was one of the competitors for the crown of Scotland in 1286, and refusing to do homage to Baliol, he gave the lordship of Annandale to his eldest son Robert, who also refusing homage, Anandale went to his younger son,

5. V. Robert Brus, died 1294.

Barony by Writ.

6. VI. Robert Brus, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died 1304, S. P. Barony *Extinct.*

7. VII. Robert Bruce, brother and

ARMS. Ar. on a chief vert, two spears' heads erect, of the field, the points embrued gu. — [2] Sa. a bend florée counter-florée, or. — [3] Sa. on a cross within a border ingrailed, or, five pellets. — [4] Quarterly; first and fourth, or, on a fesse, az., three escallops of the field; second and third, or, an anchor, az., on a chief of the second, three arming buckles, of the first. — [5] Quarterly; first, gu. a chevron between three lucies hauriant, ar: second, or, a fesse checky, ar. and gu., between three garbs, the two in chief surmounted with a label: third, ar., a bend checky, ar. and gu.: fourth, gu. a cross flory, or. — [6] Quarterly, first and fourth, erm. on a chev. sa. three fountains ppr. for CUST: second, or, an escocheon between eight martlets, in orle, sa. for BROWNLOW; third, sa. a fesse erm. in chief three crosses pattée, fitchée, ar. for PAYNE. — [7] Or, a saltier ingrailed, gu. a chief per fesse indented of the first and second. — [8] Or, a saltier and chief gules.

Digitized by Google

heir of the last baron, became king of Scotland, 1305.

BRUCE *of Whorlton, Skelton, and Ampthill.*

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Bruce, earl of Elgin in Scotland. Created baron Bruce of Whorlton, co. York, August 1, 1641; died in the year 1643.

Barony. Viscounty.

2. II. Robert Bruce, son and heir; created baron Bruce of Skelton, in the county of York, viscount Bruce of Ampthill, in the county of Bedford, and earl of Ailesbury. March 18, 1664—*Extinct* 1747. See Ailesbury.

BRUCE *of Tottenham.*

Barony, April 17, in the year 1746. See Ailesbury.

BRUCE.

Earldom, July 14, in the year 1821. See Ailesbury.

BRUDENELL.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Thomas Brudenell 1st bart. created baron Brudenell of Stanton Wivill, in the county of Leicester, April 26, 1627; created earl of Cardigan, April 20, 1661. See Cardigan.

---

2. II. James Brudenell, second son of George, earl of Cardigan; created baron Brudenell of Deene, in the county of Northampton, Oct. 17, 1780; succeeded his brother George as earl of Cardigan, and baron Brudenell of Stanton Wivill, in 1790; died—, s. p. Barony of Brudenell of Deene—*Extinct;* but the barony of Brudenell of Stanton Wivill, and the earldom of Cardigan fell to his nephew, the present earl of Cardigan. See Cardigan.

BRUNE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Maurice le Brune, summoned to parliament January 8, 1313; died—

BRYAN.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Guy de Bryan.[1] Summoned to parliament Nov. 25, 1350, K. G.; died 1390, leaving Philippa and Elizabeth, daughters and co-heirs of Guy de Bryan, (his eldest son, ob. v. p.) his grand-daughters and heirs.

BUCKHURST.

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Sackville; created baron of Buckhurst, co. Sussex, June 8, 1567; created earl of Dorset March 13, 1673; K. G. See Dorset.

BUCKINGHAM.

Earldom.

1. I. Walter Giffard;[2] created earl of Buckingham, by William the conqueror; died in the year 1102.

2. II. Walter Giffard, son and heir; died in the year 1164, s. p.

3. I. Richard de Clare,[3] surnamed Strongbow, earl of Pembroke, being descended from Rohais, sister and co-heir of the last earl, styled himself earl of Buckingham; died 1126, s. p. m.

4. I. Thomas Plantagenet,[4] duke of Gloucester, son of King Edward III. Created earl of Buckingham 1377, K. G., Lord high constable; died 1397.

5. II. Humphrey Plantagenet, son and heir; died in the year 1400, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

Earldom. Dukedom.

6. I. Humphrey Stafford,[5] earl of Stafford, son of Edmund earl of Stafford, by Ann Plantagenet, sister and heir of Humphrey, the last earl, styled earl of Buckingham, jure matris. Created duke of Buckingham Sept. 14, 1441. Lord high constable, K. G.; died in the year 1459.

7. II. Henry Stafford, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Humphrey Stafford, (ob. v. p.,) eldest son of the last duke. Lord high constable; beheaded in the year 1483.

8. III. Edward Stafford, son and heir. Lord high constable; K. G.; beheaded and attainted 1521. Honors *Forfeited.*

Marquisate. Dukedom.

9. I. George Villiers,[6] viscount Villiers; created earl of Buckingham Jan. 5, 1617; created marquess of Buckingham January 1, 1618, and duke of Buckingham and earl of Coventry May, 1623. His wife Katherine Manners, daughter and heir of Francis, earl of Rutland and baron Roos, succeeded to that barony in 1632, and died in 1666. Lord high admiral K. G.; died in the year 1629.

10. II. George Villiers, son and heir. Succeeded as baron de Roos in the right of his mother in 1666, K. G.; died 1687, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

Earldom.

11. III. Mary Villiers,[7] the daughter of Anthony Beaumont, widow of Sir

ARMS. [1] Or, three pike meeting in point, az. — [2] Gu. three lions passant, ar. — [3] See Pembroke. — [4] See Gloucester. — [5] Quarterly; in the first, his mother's arms, France and England, a border ar. in the second, his own, which are or, a chevron, gu. — [6] Ar. on a cross gu. five escallops or, a martlet for difference. — [7] Az. semee fleurs-de-lis, and a lion rampant or.

Digitized by Google

George Villiers, and mother of George Villiers, first duke; created countess of Buckingham for life July 1, 1618; died in the year 1632. Title *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

12. I. John Sheffield,[1] marquess of Normanby; created duke of Normanby March 9, and duke of the county of Buckingham March 23, 1703, K. G.; died in the year 1720.

13. II. Edmund Sheffield, son and heir; died 1735, S. P.—Honors *Extinct.*

Marquisate.

14. I. George Grenville[2] (assumed the names of) Nugent Temple; earl Temple. Created marquess of the town of Buckingham, co. Bucks, Nov. 30, 1784; died in the year 1813.

Dukedom.

15. II. Richard Grenville (assumed the names of) Brydges Chandos, son and heir; created marquess of Chandos and duke of Buckingham and Chandos, Jan. 12, 1822. Present duke of Buckingham and Chandos. marquess of Buckingham, marquess of Chandos, earl Temple, viscount and baron Cobham; also earl Nugent in Ireland; K. G.

BUCKINGHAMSHIRE.

Earldom.

1. I. John Hobart,[3] baron Hobart; created earl of Buckinghamshire Sept. 5, 1746, K. B.; died 1756.

2. II. John Hobart, son and heir; died in the year 1793, S. P. M.

3. III. George Hobart, half-brother and heir; died 1804.

4. IV. Robert Hobart, son and heir, summoned to parliament (v. p.) in his father's barony, 1798; died in the year 1816, S. P. M.

5. V. George Robert Hobart[4] (assumed the name of) Hampden, nephew and heir, being son and heir of George Vere Hobart, next brother of the last earl. Present earl of Buckinghamshire and baron Hobart.

BUISLI.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Roger de Buisli,[5] living in the year 1088.

2. II. Richard de Buisli, presumed son and heir, living 1147.

3. III. Richard de Buisli, son and heir, living 1164.

4. IV John de Buisli, son and heir, died in the year 1213, S. P. M. Idonea, his daughter and heir, married Robert de Vipount.

BULKELEY.

Barony.

1. I. Thomas James Warren Bulkeley,[6] viscount Bulkeley in Ireland; created baron Bulkeley of Beaumaris, in the Isle of Anglesey, May 14, 1784; died 1822, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

BULMER.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Bertram de Bolemer,[7] living in the year 1162.

2. II. Stephen de Bolemer, living in the year 1167.

3. III. Thomas de Bulemer, son and heir; living 1171.

4. IV. Robert de Bulemer, living in the year 1180.

5. V. Bertram de Bulemer, who died S. P. M. Emma, his daughter and heir, married Geoffrey de Nevill.

Barony by Writ.

6. I. Ralph de Bulmer, summoned to parliament Feb. 25, 1342; died in the year 1357, leaving a son and heir, never summoned to parliament.

BURFORD.

Earldom.

1. I. Charles Beauclerk,[8] natural son of king Charles II., created baron of Hedington and earl of Burford, both co. Oxford, Dec. 27, 1676; created duke of St. Alban's Jan. 10, 1684. See St. Alban's.

BURGH.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hubert de Burgh;[9] created earl of Kent; died in the year 1243.

2. II. John de Burgh, son and heir, did not enjoy the title of earl of Kent; living 1263, died —.

3. III. John de Burgh, son and heir, died 1279, without male issue, leaving three daughters his heirs.

Barony by Writ.

4. IV. William de Burghe, summ. to parliament Dec. 10, 1327, died —.

BURGH, OR BOROUGH.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas Burgh, or Borough,[11] descended from Hubert de Burgh, a

ARMS. [1] Ar. a chevron between three garbs, gu. — [2] Quarterly, first, vert, on a cross ar. five torteauxes, for GRENVILLE; second, or, an eagle, displayed, sa. for COBHAM; third, ar. two bars sa. each charged with three martlets or, for TEMPLE; fourth, gu. on a chev. or, three lions, rampant, sa.; fifth. erm. two bars gu. for NUGENT; sixth, or, a pile gu. for CHANDOS; seventh, ar. upon a cross sa. a leopard's face, for BRYDGES. — [3] Sa. a star of eight rays or, between two flanches ermine. — [4] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. a saltier gu. between four eagles, displayed, az. for HAMPDEN; second and third, sa. an estolle of eight rays or, between two flaunches erm. for HOBART. — [5] Sa. an escutcheon within an orle of cinquefoils, ar. — [6] Sa. a chevron between three bulls' heads, cabossed, and armed, ar. — [7] Gu. a lion rampant saliant, erminois. — [8] See St. Alban's. — [9] See Kent. — [10] Or, a cross gu. — [11] Gules, seven lozenges vaire, three, two, and one.

Digitized by Google

younger son of Hubert, earl of Kent, summoned to parliament Sept. 1, 1487; died in the year 1496.

2. II. Edward Burgh, son and heir, never summ. to parl., died —.

3. III. Thomas Burgh, son and heir, summoned to parliament Nov. 3, 1529, died in the year 1552.

4. IV. William Burgh, son and heir, died 15 —.

5. V. Thomas Burgh, son and heir, K.G.; died in the year 1597.

6. VI. Robert Burgh, son and heir, living 1598, died an infant, leaving his sisters co-heirs, between whose representatives this barony is in abeyance.

BURGH *of Cumberland.*

Barony, May 11, 1784—*Extinct* in 1802. See Lonsdale.

BURGHERSH.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Robert de Burghersh,[1] summ. to parliament Nov. 12, 1303; died in the year 1305.

2. II. Stephen de Burghersh, son and heir, never summ. to parliament, died —.

3. III. Bartholomew de Burghersh, son and heir, summoned to parliament Jan. 25, 1330, died in the year 1355.

4. IV. Bartholomew de Burghersh, son and heir, died 1369, S. P. M. Elizabeth, his sole daughter and heir, married Edward, baron Despenser, to whose barony this has since been united, and though not assumed, it is unquestionably possessed by Thomas Stapleton, present baron Despencer.

Barony by Patent.

5. I. Francis Fane, son and heir-apparent of Mary, (wife of Sir Thomas Fane, knight,) who was allowed the barony of Despencer in 1603, and was also baroness Burghersh; created baron Burghersh, and earl of Westmoreland Dec. 29, 1624; succeeded in the right of his mother as baron Despenser, and in the ancient barony of Burghersh in 1626; which honors were merged in the earldom of Westmoreland, until the death of John Fane, earl of Westmoreland in 1762, S. P. The ancient barony of Burghersh, with that of Despenser, fell into abeyance, but which at length fell to Thomas Stapleton, the present baron. The barony of Burghersh, created by the patent, went, through the next heir male, to the present earl of Westmoreland. See Despencer and Westmoreland.

BURLEIGH.

Barony.

1. I. William Cecil, created baron Burleigh, co. Northampton, Feb. 25, 1571, K. G.; died in the year 1598.

2. II. Thomas Cecil, son and heir; created earl of Exeter May 4, 1605, K.G.; See Exeter.

BURLINGTON.

Earldom.

1. I. Richard Boyle,[2] earl of Cork in Ireland, baron Clifford of Lanesborough, co. York; created earl of Burlington co. York, March 20, 1664; died in the year 1697.

2. II. Charles Boyle, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Charles Boyle, (ob. v. p.) eldest son. Earl of Cork in Ireland; died in the year 1704.

3. III. Richard Boyle, son and heir, earl of Cork in Ireland, K. G.; died 1753 without male issue. English honors *Extinct.*

4. IV. George Augustus Henry Cavendish, third son of William, 4th duke of Devonshire, and grandson of the last earl of Burlington, created Sept. 7, 1831, earl of Burlington, and baron Cavendish, of Keighley, co. York, Present earl of Burlington and baron Cavendish.

BURNELL.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Edward Burnell,[3] summoned to parliament Dec. 19, 1311, died in 1315, S. P. Barony *Extinct.*

2. II. Nicholas Burnell, second son of John Handlo, (who was summ. to parl. 16. E. 3.) and Maud his wife, sister and heir of the last baron; summ. to parl. Nov. 25, 1350; died 1383.

3. III. Hugh Burnell, son and heir; died 1420, leaving the three daughters of Edward Burnell, his only son, his heirs, between whose representatives this barony is in abeyance.

BURTON.

Barony.

1. I. Henry Paget, son and heir-apparent of Thomas, 6th lord Paget; created, (in the life-time of his father,) Dec. 31, 1711, baron Burton of Burton, co. Stafford; succeeded his father in the barony of Paget in 1713; created earl of Uxbridge; died 1743.

2. II. Henry Paget, grandson and heir, earl of Uxbridge and baron Paget; died 1769, S. P. Earldom of Uxbridge and this barony—*Extinct.* See Uxbridge.

ARMS, [1] Gu. a lion rampant double quevée, or. — [2] Per bend crenelle, ar. and gules. — [3] Ar. a lion rampant, sa. crowned, or, within a border, az.

Digitized by Google

BURY.

Viscounty, Feb. 10, in the year 1696. See Albemarle.

BUSSEL.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Richard Bussel,[1] died S. P.

2. II. Albert Bussel, brother and heir; died —.

3. III. Bussel, son and heir, living in the year 1202.

BUTE.

Marquisate.

1. I. John Stuart, earl of Bute in Scotland, baron Cardiff, and baron Mount Stuart; created viscount Montjoy in the Isle of Wight, earl of Windsor, in the county of Berkshire, and marquess of Bute, co. Bute, Feb. 20, 1796; died in the year 1814.

2. II. John (assumed the name of) Crichton-Stuart,[2] grandson and heir, being son and heir of John Stuart, (ob. v. p.) eldest son of the last marquess. Present marquess of Bute, earl of Windsor, viscount Montjoy, baron Montjoy Stuart, and baron Cardiff in England, also earl of Bute, &c., in Scotland.

BUTLER *of Bramfield.*

Barony.

1. I. Sir John Butler,[3] bart; created baron Butler of Bramfield, co. Hertford, Sept. 20, 1628; died 1637.

2. II. William Butler, son and heir, died 1647, S. P. Barony *Extinct.*

BUTLER *of Lanthony.*

Barony, July, 20, 1660—*Forfeited* in the year 1715. See Brecknock and Ormonde.

---

3. III. Walter Butler,[4] earl of Ormonde, and marquess of Ormonde in Ireland; created baron Butler of Lanthony, co Monmouth, Jan. 13, 1801; died 1820. Barony *Extinct.*

BUTLER *of More Park.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas Butler,[4] eldest son of James, first duke of Ormonde, summoned to parliament (vita patris) March 5, 1697, as baron Butler of More Park, in the county of Hertford; died (v. p.) in the year 1680.

2. II. James Butler, son and heir, succeeded his grandfather, as duke of Ormond, &c., in 1688; attainted in 1715. Honors *Forfeited.*

BUTLER *of Weston.*

Barony.

1. I. Richard Butler,[4] second son of James 1st duke of Ormond; created earl of Arran in Ireland; and in 1673, baron Butler of Weston, co. Huntingdon; died 1685, S. P. M. Title *Extinct.*

2. II. Charles Butler,[5] second son of Thomas first baron Butler of More park, (died in the lifetime of his father,) eldest son of James 1st duke of Ormond, and nephew to the last baron; created earl of Arran in Ireland, and baron Butler, of Weston, co. Huntingdon, March 8, 1693; died 1759, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

BYNG.

Barony, Sept. 9, 1721. See Torrington.

BYRON OR BURUN.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ernisius Burun,[6] held thirty-two lordships, co. York; time of William I.

2. II. Ralph de Burun, held eight lordships, co. Notts. and five co. of Derby, in the time of William II.

3. III. Hugh de Burun, in the time of Stephen.

4. IV. Roger de Burun, living 1194.

5. V. Sir John Byron,[7] K. B. descended from the above; created baron Byron of Rochdale, county of Lancaster, Oct. 24, 1643; died 1652, without issue.

6. VI. Richard Byron, brother and heir, died in the year 1679.

7. VII. William Byron, son and heir, died in the year 1695.

8. VIII. William Byron, son and heir, died in the year 1736.

9. IX. William Byron, son and heir, died in the year 1798, S. P.

10. X. George Gordon Byron (assumed the name of) Noel, grand-nephew and heir, being son and heir of John Byron, eldest son of John Byron, second son of William, who died 1736; died in the year 1824, S. P. M.

11. XI. George Anson Byron,[8] cousin and heir, being son and heir of George-Anson Byron, second son of John Byron, second son of William, who died 1736. Present baron Byron.

CADOGAN.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. William Cadogan,[9] created baron

ARMS. [1] Ar. a chevron between three water-budgets. sa. — [2] Quarterly: first, quarterly, first and fourth, or, a fesse chequy, az. and ar. within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, gu. for STUART; second and third, ar. a lion, rampant, az. for CRICHTON; second, STUART; third, WINDSOR; fourth, HERBERT. — [3] Gu. a fess chequée, ar. and sa. between six cross-crosslets. or. — [4] See Ormonde. — [5] Or, a chief indented, az. with a crescent for difference. — 6 Ar. three bends sinister, gu. as after borne by lord Byron. — [7] Ar. three bendlets in the siuister chief, gu. — [8] Ar. three bendlets enhanced, gu. — [9] Quarterly, first and fourth gules, a lion rampant regardant or.; second and third ar. three boars' heads couped sable.

Digitized by Google

Cadogan of Reading, co. Berks, June 21, 1716; created baron Cadogan of Oakley, co. Bucks. viscount Caversham, in the county of Oxford, and earl of Cadogan, May 8, 1718, K. T.; died 1726, S. P. M. Barony of Cadogan of Reading, viscounty of Caversham, and earldom of Cadogan—*Extinct;* but the barony of Cadogan of Oakley devolved, by limitation, on

2. II. Charles Cadogan, brother and heir of the last baron; died 1776.

3. III. Charles Sloane Codogan, son and heir; created viscount Chelsea, co. Middlesex, and earl Cadogan, Dec. 27, 1800; died 1807.

4. IV. Charles Henry Sloane Cadogan, son and heir. Present earl of Cadogan, viscount Chelsea and baron Cadogan of Oakley.

CAILLI.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas de Cailli,[1] summoned to parliament, March 4, 1309, S. P.; died 1311. Barony *Extinct.*

CALNE AND CALNSTON.

Viscounty, Nov. 30, in the year 1784. See Lansdowne.

CALTHORPE.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Henry Gough[2] (assumed the name of) Calthorpe, 2d bart.; created baron Calthorpe of Calthorpe, co. Norfolk, June 15, 1796; died 1798.

2. II. Charles Calthorpe, son and heir; died 1807, S. P.

3. III. George Gough Calthorpe, brother and heir. Present baron Calthorpe, and a baronet.

CAMBRIDGE.

Earldom.

1. I. William de Meschines,[3] a younger son of Ralph, earl of Chester, is by some styled earl of Cambridge.

2. I. John de Avesnes,[4] uncle or brother of Philippa, Queen of King Edward III.; created earl of Cambridge 1340, but soon deprived of his dignity.

3. I. William, marquess of Juliers,[5] cr. earl of Cambridge May 7, 1340, by King Edward III. He married Mary, daughter of the duke of Guelders, by Eleanor Plantagenet, sister of that monarch. He surrendered this earldom into the King's hands.

4. I. Edmund Plantagenet,[6] fifth son of King Edward III.; created earl of Cambridge Nov. 13, 1362; created duke of York in 1385, K. G.: died in the year 1402.

5. II. Edward Plantagenet, son and heir, succeeded him as duke of York and earl of Cambridge: which latter title he relinquished to his younger brother.

6. III. Richard Plantagenet, created earl of Cambridge in 1414; beheaded and attainted in 1415. Title *Forfeited.*

7. IV. Richard Plantagenet, son and heir, restored in blood and honors, succeeded to this title and to that of York; died in the year 1460.

8. V. Edward Plantagenet, son and heir. Becoming King Edward IV. in 1461, this title merged in the Crown.

9. I. James Hamilton,[7] marquess of Hamilton in Scotland; created baron of Ennereale, co. Cumberland, and earl of Cambridge, June 16, 1619; died 1624.

10. II. James Hamilton, son and heir, marquess of Hamilton in Scotland, K. G.; died 1648, S. P. M.

11. III. William Hamilton, brother and heir, earl of Lanark in Scotland; marquess of Hamilton in Scotland; died 1651, S. P. M. English honors *Extinct.*

12. IV. Henry Stuart,[8] third son of King Charles I.; created earl of Cambridge and duke of Gloucester May 13, 1659, K. G.; died in the year 1660, S. P. M. Honors *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

13. V. Charles Stuart, son and heir of James, duke of York, afterwards King James II.; created duke of Cambridge June, 1661; died 1661. Title *Extinct.*

14. VI. James Stuart, second son of the said duke of York; created duke of Cambridge 1663; died in the year 1667. Title *Extinct.*

15. VII. Edgar Stuart, fourth son of the said duke of York; created duke of Cambridge 1667; died in the year 1671. Title *Extinct.*

16. VIII. Charles Stuart, first son by his second wife of the said duke of York; created duke of Cambridge 1677; died 1677. Title *Extinct.*

Marquisate.

17. I. George Augustus,[9] prince electoral of Hanover; created baron of Tewskesbury, co. Gloucester, viscount Northallerton, co. York, earl of Milford

ARMS. [1] Ar. four bendlets, gu. —[2] Quarterly; first and fourth, gu. on a fesse, between three boars' heads, couped, or, a lion, passant, az. for GOUGH; second, erm. a maunch gu.: third, chequy, or and az. a fesse erm. for CALTHORPE. —[3] Or, a lion rampant, his tail erected, gu. —[4] Quarterly; first, or lion rampant sa.; second, or, lion rampant, gu.; third as second; fourth as first. —[5] Or, a lion rampant, sa. —[6] See York. —[7] Gu. three cinque-foils ermine pierced. —[8] Quarterly, first and fourth France and England; the second gu. a lion rampant within a double tressure, or, for Scotland; the third for Ireland, az. a harp or, stringed ar. a file with five points ermine. —[9] Gules, two lions passant guardant. or.

Digitized by Google

Haven in Wales, and marquess and duke of Cambridge, Nov. 9, 1706; created prince of Wales Sept. 22, 1714; ascended the throne as King George II. June 11, 1727, when his titles merged in the Crown.

18. II. Adolphus Frederick, fifth and youngest surviving son of king George III.; created baron of Culloden in North Britain, earl of Tipperary in Ireland, and duke of Cambridge, Nov. 27, 1801. Present duke of Cambridge, and baron of Culloden; also earl of Tipperary in Ireland, K. G., G. C. B.

CAMDEN.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. Charles Pratt,[1] created baron Camden of Camden place, co. Kent. July 17, 1765; created viscount Bayham of Bayham Abbey, co. Sussex, and earl Camden, May 13, 1786; Lord High Chancellor; died 1794.

Marquisate.

2. II. John Jefferys Pratt, son and heir; created earl of Brecknock in Wales, and marquess Camden, Aug. 15, 1812. Present marquess, earl and baron Camden, earl of Brecknock, and viscount Bayham, K. G.

CAMELFORD.

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Pitt,[2] son and heir of Thomas, eldest son of Robert Pitt, brother of William, first earl of Chatham; created lord Camelford, baron of Boconnock, co. Cornwall, January 5, 1784; died in the year 1793.

2. II. Thomas Pitt, son and heir, died 1804, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

CAMOIS.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ralph de Camois,[3] senior; died in the year 1258.

Barony by Writ.

2. II. Ralph de Camois, son and heir, summoned to parliament Dec. 14, 1264; died in the year 1276.

3. III. John de Camois, son and heir, living 1281; never summoned to parliament; died 1299.

4. IV. Ralph de Camois, son and heir, summoned to parliament, Nov. 26, 1313, died —.

5. V. Thomas de Camois, summoned to parl. August 20, 1383, K. G,; died in the year 1421. His grandson, Hugh Camois, son of Richard, his eldest son, was his heir, who dying S. P., his sisters became his heirs, between whose representatives this baron is probably in abeyance.

CAMPDEN.

Viscounty.

1. I. Baptist Hicks,[4] created baron Hicks of Ilmington, co. Warwick, and viscount Campden of Campden, co. Gloucester, May 5th, 1628; died in the year 1629, S. P. M.

2. II. Edward Noel, first baron Noel, of Redlington, son-in-law, succeeded agreeably to limitation of the grant; died 1643.

3. III. Baptist Noel, Baron Noel, son and heir; died 1682.

4. IV. Edward Noel, baron Noel, son and heir, created baron Noel of Titchfield, (v. p.,) created earl of Gainsborough, Dec. 1. 1683. *Extinct* 1798. See Gainsborough.

CAMPERDOWN.

Earldom.

1. I. Robert Dundas Duncan Halbane,[5] second viscount Duncan, &c.; created Sept. 7. 1831, earl of Camperdown, of Lundie, co. Forfar and of Gleneagles, co. Perth. Present earl of Camperdown, viscount Duncan, of Camperdown, and baron Duncan, of Lundie, in the county of Perth.

CAMVILLE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Gerard de Camville,[6] living in the year 1139.

2. II. Richard de Camville, living in the year 1189.

3. III. Gerard de Camville, son and heir, living 1208.

4. IV. Richard de Camville, son and heir, living 1217; died S. P. M. Idonea, his daughter and heir, married William de Longspee, earl of Salisbury.

CAMVILLE *of Clifton.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Geoffrey de Camville, son and heir of William, brother of Gerard Camville, second baron by tenure; summ. to parl. June 23, 1295; died 1308.

2. II. William de Camville, son and

ARMS. [1] Sa. on a fess between three elephants' heads erased, ar. as many mullets of the first. — [2] Sa. a fesse checky, ar., and az., between three bezants. — [3] Ar. on a chief, gu. three plates. — [4] Quarterly, first, or, fretty, gu. a canton ermine, being his paternal coat. Second, gu. a fesse wavy, between three fleur-de-lis, or, by the name of HICKES; the third as the second, the fourth as the first; and in an escutcheon of pretence, ar. a cross patée fitchee at foot, sa. by the name of WOOTON; the crest on a wreath, or, and gu. a stag passant, ar. attired, or, on a helmet of his degree, placed in a viscount's coronet, supported by two bulls, ar. armed and crined, sa. with mantles, gu. lined, ermine. — [5] Gu. a representation of the gold medal conferred upon the first viscount, by King George the Third, for the victory off Camperdown, ensigned with a naval crown, and subscribed "CAMPERDOWN," between two cinquefoils in chief, and a bugle-horn in base ar. strung and garnished az. — [6] Vert, three lions passant, ar. armed and langued, gu.

Digitized by Google

heir summoned to parliament March 4, 1309; died —.

CANCI.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Walter de Canci,[1] living in the year 1139.

2. II. Anfrid de Canci, son and heir, died in the year 1194.

3. III. Simon de Canci, had his lands seized in the year 1215.

CANNING.

1. I. Joan Canning,[2] relict of the Right Hon. George Canning, created viscountess Canning of Kilbraham, in the county of Kilkenny, January, 1828, with remainder to her heirs male by the said right hon. George Canning. Present viscountess Canning.

CANTILUPE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William de Cantilupe, died in the year 1238.

2. II. William de Cantilupe, son and heir; died 1250.

3. III. William de Cantilupe, son and heir; he married Eve, daughter and co-heir of William de Braose, and obtained the lordship of Brecknock and castle of Abergavenny. See Abergavenny.

Barony by Writ.

4. IV. William de Cantilupe, son and heir of Nicholas Cantilupe, lord of Greseley, co. Notts. jure uxoris, younger son of William, first baron by Tenure, summoned to parliament Dec. 29, 1299; died in the year 1309.

5. V. William de Cantilupe, son and heir; never summoned to parliament; died —, S. P.

6. VI. Nicholas de Cantilupe, brother and heir, summoned to parliament April 23, 1337; died 1355, or 1371.

CANTELUPE.

Viscounty, March 18, in the year 1761. See De la Warr.

CAPEL.

Barony.

1. I. Arthur Capel, created baron Capel of Hadham, co. Hertford, Aug. 6, 1641; beheaded 1648.

2. II. Arthur Capel, son and heir; created viscount Malden and earl of Essex, April 20, 1661. See Essex.

CAPEL *of Tewkesbury.*

Barony.

1. I. Henry Capel, second son of Arthur first baron Capel of Hadham; created baron Capel of Tewkesbury, co. Gloucester, April 11, 1692; Lord lieut. of Ireland; died in the year 1696, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

CARDIFF.

Barony.

1. I. John Stuart, eldest son of John, third earl of Bute in Scotland; created in the life-time of his father, baron Cardiff of Cardiff castle, May 20, 1766; succeeded his mother in the barony of Mount Stuart 1794, and his father in the earldom of Bute in Scotland in 1792; created marquess of Bute, &c. 1796. See Bute.

CARDIGAN.

Earldom.

1. I. Sir Thomas Brudenell,[3] baron Brudenell of Stanton Wivill; created earl of Cardigan April 20, 1661; died in the year 1664.

2. II. Robert Brudenell, son and heir, died in the year 1703.

3. III. George Brudenell, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Francis Brudenell eldest son of the last earl; died in the year 1732.

4. IV. George Brudenell, assumed the name of Montague, (having married Mary, daughter and co-heir of John Montague, duke of Montague, by Mary, daughter and co-heir of John Churchill, duke of Marlborough,) son and heir; created November 5, 1766, marquess of Monthermer and duke of Montagu; K.G.; died 1790, S. P. M. Dukedom and marquisate *Extinct*; but this earldom and the barony of Brudenell of Stanton Wivill fell to,

5. V. James Brudenell, baron Brudenell of Deane, brother and heir; died 1811, S. P. barony of Brudenell of Deane *Extinct*; but this earldom and the barony of Brudenell of Stanton Wivill fell to,

6. VI. Robert Brudenell, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Robert Brudenell, next brother to James, last earl. Present earl of Cardigan and baron Brudenell of Stanton Wivill.

CAREW.

Barony.

1. I. George Carew, descended from the Nicholas de Carew, present at the parliament held at Lincoln in 1300, created baron Carew of Clopton, county of Warwick, June 4, 1625; created earl of Totness Feb. 5. 1625; died 1629, without male issue. Honors *Extinct.* See Totness.

ARMS. [1] Barry, ar and az. over all a lion rampant, gu. —[2] Ar. on a bend az. a mullet, between two crescents or, in chief a crescent gu., a bordure, engr. of the last. —[3] Ar. a chevron, gu. between three morions or chapeaus, az. —

Digitized by Google

CAREY.

Barony.

1. I. Robert Carey, created baron Carey of Lepington, co. York, Feb. 6, 1622; created earl of Monmouth Feb. 5, 1626.—*Extinct* 1661. See Monmouth.

CARLETON.

1. I. Henry Boyle,[1] brother of Charles, second earl of Burlington; created baron Carleton of Carleton, co. York, October 20, 1714; died 1725. S. P. Title *Extinct.*

2. II. Richard Boyle, second earl of Shannon in Ireland; created baron Carleton, co. York, August 6, 1786; K. P.; died 1807.

3. III. Henry Boyle,[2] son and heir. Present baron Carleton; also earl of Shannon in Ireland; K. P.

CARLISLE.

Earldom.

1. I. Ranulph de Meschines,[3] afterwards earl of Chester, by many called earl of Carlisle.

2. I. Andrew Baron Harcla,[4] created earl of Carlisle, March 25, 1322; degraded and beheaded in the year 1323. Honors *Forfeited.*

3. I. John Plantagenet,[5] duke of Bedford, third son of king Henry IV., by some called earl of Carlisle; died in the year 1345, S. P.

4. II. Richard Plantagenet, duke of Gloucester, afterwards king Richard III., by some writers, though with little probability considered as earl of Carlisle.

5. I. James Hay,[6] viscount Doncaster; created earl of Carlisle Sept. 13, 1622; K. G.; died 1636.

6. II. James Hay, son and heir; died 1660, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

7. I. Charles Howard,[7] great-grandson of William Howard, second son of Thomas, duke of Norfolk; created baron Dacre of Gillesland, co. Cumberland, viscount Howard of Morpeth, co. Northumberland, and earl of Carlisle, April 30, 1661; died 1686.

8. II. Edward Howard, son and heir, died in the year 1692.

9. III. Charles Howard, son and heir, died in the year 1738.

10. IV. Henry Howard, son and heir; K. G.; died 1758.

11. V. Frederick Howard, son and heir, K. G.; died 1825.

12. VI. George Howard,[8] son and heir. Present earl of Carlisle, viscount Howard of Morpeth, and baron Dacre of Gillesland.

CARLTON.

Barony.

1. I. Dudley Carlton,[12] created lord Carlton, baron of Imbercourt, co. Surrey, May 22, 1628; created viscount Dorchester, co. Oxford, July 25, 1628; died 1631, S. P. M. Titles *Extinct.*

CARNARVON.

Earldom.

1. I. Robert Dormer,[9] baron Dormer; created viscount Ascott, co. Herts. and earl of Carnarvon Aug. 2, 1628; died in the year 1643.

2. II. Charles Dormer, son and heir, died 1709, S. P. M. Earldom and viscounty of Ascott.—*Extinct.*

Marquisate.

3. I. James Brydges, baron Chandos, created viscount Wilton, co. Hereford, and earl of Carnarvon, Oct. 19, 1714; created marquess of Carnarvon and duke of Chandos April 30, 1719.—*Extinct* 1789. See Chandos.

3. I. Henry Herbert,[10] baron Porchester, created earl of Carnarvon July 3, 1793; died 1811.

4. II. Henry George Herbert, son and heir. Present earl Carnarvon and baron Porchester.

CARMARTHEN.

Marquisate.

1. I. Thomas Osborne, earl of Danby, created marquess of Carmarthen April 6, 1689, created duke of Leeds 1694. See Leeds.

CARRICK.

Earldom. See Rothesay.

CARRINGTON.

Barony.

1. I. Charles Smith,[11] created lord Carrington, baron of Wotton-Waven, co. Warwick, October 31, 1643; created viscount Carrington in Ireland Nov. 4, following; died 1664.

2. II. Francis Smith, son and heir, died in the year 1705, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

ARMS. [1] Party per bend crenellée, ar. and gu. — [2] Per bend, crenellée, ar. and gu. — [3] See Chester. — [4] Ar. a cross, gu. in the first quarter a martlet, sa. — [5] See Bedford. — [6] Ar. three escutcheons, gu. — [7] On a bend between six cross-crosslets fitchée, ar. an escutcheon or, charged with a demi-lion shot through the mouth with an arrow, within a double tressure, counterflory gules, a mullet for difference. — [8] Quarterly of six; first HOWARD, gu. on a bend between six cross-crosslets, fitchée, ar. an escutcheon or, charged with a demi-lion, rampant, pierced through the mouth with an arrow, within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, gu., a mullet for difference; second, BROTHERTON, gu. three lions passant, guardant, in pale, or, in a chief a label of three points, ar.; third, WARREN, chequy, or and az.; fourth, MOWBRAY, gu. a lion, rampant, ar. armed and langued, az.; fifth DACRE, gu. three escallops ar.; sixth, GREYSTOCK, barry of six, ar. and az. over all three chaplets gu. — [9] Az. ten billets, fourth, third, second, and first or, in a chief of the second, a demi-lion issuant. sa. armed and langued, gu. — [10] Per pale, az. and gu. three lions, rampant, ar.; a crescent for difference. — [11] Ar. a cross, gules between four peacocks, az. — [12] Ar. on a bend. sa. three mascles of the first.

Digitized by Google

CARRINGTON *of Upton.*

Barony.

1. I. Robert Smith,[1] first baron Carrington in Ireland, created baron Carrington of Upton, co. Notts, Oct. 20, 1797. Present baron Carrington, also baron Carrington in Ireland.

CARTERET.

Barony.

1. I. Sir George Carteret, bart., created baron Carteret of Hawnes, co. Bedford, October 19, 1681; died in the year 1695. His widow,

Viscounty.

2. II. Grace Granville, daughter and co-heir of John Granville, earl of Bath, was created viscountess Carteret, and countess Granville, January 1, 1714; died in the year 1744.

3. III. John Carteret, son and heir, succeeded his father in the barony 1695, and his mother in the viscounty of Carteret, and earldom of Granville, in 1744; Lord Lieutenant of Ireland 1724; K. G.; died 1763.

4. IV. Robert Carteret, son and heir; earl Granville; died 1776, S. P. Barony and viscounty of Carteret and earldom of Granville—*Extinct.*

Barony.

5. I. Henry Frederick Thynne (assumed the name of) Carteret, second son of Thomas, second viscount Weymouth, by Louisa, daughter of John Carteret, earl Granville, and sister and co-heir of Robert the last earl Granville, viscount and baron Carteret. Created baron Carteret of Hawnes, co. Bedford, January 29, 1784; died 1826.

6. II. George Thynne,[2] nephew and heir, being son and heir of Thomas Thynne, first marquess of Bath. Present baron Carteret.

CARYSFORT.

Barony.

1. I. John Joshua Proby, earl of Carysfort, in Ireland, created baron Carysfort of Norman Cross, co. Huntingdon, Jan. 13, 1801; died 1828.

2. II. John Proby,[3] son and heir. Present baron Carysfort.

CASTLETON.

Viscounty. Earldom.

1. I. James Saunderson,[4] baron Saunderson in England, and viscount Castleton in Ireland, created viscount Castleton of Sandbeck, co. York, in 1716, and earl of Castleton, co. York, in 1720; died 1723, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

CATHCART.

Viscounty. Earldom.

1. I. William Shaw Cathcart,[5] baron Cathcart in Scotland; created viscount Cathcart Nov. 3, 1807, created baron Greenock and earl Cathcart June 18, 1814. Present earl and visc. Cathcart, and baron Greenock of the United Kingdom; baron Cathcart in Scotland, K. T.

CAUZ.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert de Cauz,[6] living 1165; died before 1216, S. P. M.

CAVENDISH.

Barony.

1. I. William Cavendish, created baron Cavendish of Hardwick, co. Derby, May 4, 1604; created earl of Devonshire August 7, 1618. See Devonshire.

CAVENDISH *of Bolsover.*

Barony.

1. I. William Cavendish, viscount Mansfield; created baron Cavendish of Bolsover, co. Notts, and earl of Newcastle, 1628. *Extinct* in the year 1691. See Newcastle.

CAVENDISH *of Keighley.*

See Burlington.

CAVERSHAM.

Viscounty, May 8, 1718.—*Extinct* in 1726. See Cadogan.

CAWDOR.

Barony.

1. I. John Campbell;[7] created baron Cawdor of Castlemain, co. Pembroke, June 21, 1796; died in 1821.

Earldom.

2. II. John Frederick Campbell, son and heir; created earl Cawdor of Castlemartin, in the county of Pembroke, and viscount Emlym, co. Carmarthen, Sept. 24, 1827. Present earl Cawdor, &c.

CECIL.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Robert Cecil, second son of William, first baron Burghley; created

ARMS. [1] Or, on a chev. cottised between three demi-griffins, the two in chief respectant, sa. a mullet for difference.—[2] Quartered quarterly; the first and fourth quarter of the first grand quarter, gu. four fusils, in fesse, ar. for CARTERET; the second and third quarters, gu. three clarions or, for GRANVILLE; the first and fourth quarter of the second and third, grand quarter, barry of ten or and sa. for THYNNE; second and third quarters, ar. a lion, rampant, queve, gu. for PHILLIPS.—[3] Quarterly, first and fourth, erm. on a fesse gu. a lion, passant, or, for PROBY; second and third, ar. two bars, wavy, and a plain chief az.; on the latter an estoile, between two escallops, or, for ALLEN.—[4] Paly of six ar. and az. over all, a bend sa.—[5] Quarterly; first and fourth, az. three cross-crosslets fitchée, issuant from as many crescents, ar. for CATHCART; second, gu. a lion rampant, ar. for WALLACE, of Sundrum; third, az. three covered cups or, for SHAW of Greenock.—[6] Party per chevron, or and gu. three hearts counterchanged.—[7] Quarterly; first, or, a stag's head, cabossed, sa. attired gu. for CALDER; second, tyronny of eight, or and sa. for CAMPBELL; third, ar. a galley, sails furled, sa. for LORN; fourth, per fesse, az. and gu. a cross or, for LORT.

Digitized by Google

baron Cecil of Essendon, co. Rutland, May 13, 1603; created viscount Cranborne August 20, 1604, K. G. See Cranborne and Salisbury.

CECIL *of Putney.*

Barony.

1. I. Edward Cecil, younger son of Thomas, first earl of Exeter, created baron Cecil of Putney Nov. 9, 1625; created viscount Wimbledon, July 25, 1626; died 1638, S. P. M.. Both these titles *Extinct.*

CHAMPVENT OR CHAVENT.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Peter de Champvent;[1] summ. to parliament Dec. 29, 1299, died —.

CHANDOS.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert de Chandos,[2] living 1124.
2. II. Robert de Chandos, died 1173.
3. III. Robert de Chandos, son and heir, living 1196.
4. IV. Robert de Chandos, died 1220.
5. V. Roger de Chandos, son and heir, living 1262.
6. VI. Robert de Chandos, son and heir, died 1301. He had a son Roger, his heir, living 1330.

Barony by Writ.

7. VII. Roger de Chandos, summoned to parliament Dec. 20, 1337; died about 1355, leaving a son and heir, Thomas, never summoned to parliament.

Barony.

8. I. John Bruges,[3] said to be descended from Thomas Bruges, and Alice, his wife, great-grand-daughter of Roger Chandos, the last baron; created baron Chandos of Sudley castle, co. Gloucester, April 8, 1554; died 1557.
9. II. Edmund Bruges, son and heir, K. G.; died 1573.
10. III. Giles Bruges, son and heir, died 1598, without male issue.
11. IV. William Bruges, brother and heir, died 1602.
12. V. Grey Bruges, son and heir, died in 1621.
13. VI. George Bruges, son and heir, died 1654, without male issue.
14. VII. William Bruges, brother and heir, died 1676, S. P. M.
15. VIII. James Brydges, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Sir John, eldest son of Sir Giles Brydges, baronet, son and heir of Charles Bruges, second son of John, first baron; died 1714.

Dukedom.

16. IX. James Brydges, son and heir, created viscount Wilton, co. Hereford, and earl of Carnarvon, Oct. 19, 1714; created marquess of Carnarvon and duke of Chandos April 30, 1729; died in the year 1744.
17. X. Henry Brydges, second son and heir, died in 1771.
18. XI. James Brydges, son and heir, died 1789, S. P. M. dukedom of Chandos, marquisate and earldom of Carnarvon, viscounty of Wilton, and barony of Chandos—*Extinct.*

Marquisate.

19. I. Richard Grenville,[4] (assumed the name of Brydges-Chandos,) marquess of Buckingham. He married Anne Eliza Brydges, daughter and heir of James, the last duke, and was created duke of Buckingham and Chandos and marquess of Chandos, Jan. 12, 1822. Present marquess of Chandos, and duke of Buckingham and Chandos, earl Temple, &c., K. G.

CHATHAM.

Barony, Nov. 26, 1705—*Extinct* in the year 1743. See Greenwich.

Barony.

1. I. Hester,[5] daughter of Richard Grenville, and wife of William Pitt, Esq. (afterwards earl of Chatham,) created baroness Chatham of Chatham, co. Kent, Dec. 4, 1761; died 1803.

Earldom.

2. I. William Pitt,[6] husband of the said baroness, created viscount Pitt of Burton Pynsent, co. Somerset, and earl of Chatham, in Kent, August 4, 1766; died in the year 1778.
3. II. John Pitt,[7] son and heir, succeeded his mother in the barony of Chatham in 1803. Present earl and baron Chatham, and viscount Pitt; K. G.

CHAWORTH.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Patrick de Caducis,[8] or Chaworth.
2. II. Patrick de Chaworth, son and heir, living 1194.
3. III. Pain de Chaworth; died —.
4. IV. Patrick de Chaworth, son and heir; died 1257.
5. V. Pain de Chaworth, son and heir, died 1278, S. P.
6. VI. Patrick de Chaworth, brother and heir, died 1282, S. P. M. Maud,

ARMS. [1] Paly of six, ar. and az. a fess gu. — [2] Or, a pile gu. — [3] Ar. on a cross sa. a leopard's head or. — [4] See Buckingham. — [5] Vert, on a cross, ar. five torteauxes. — [6] Sa. a fesse chequée ar. and az. between three bezants, impaling vert, on a cross ar. five torteauxes. — [7] Sa. a fesse chequy, ar. and az. between three bezants. — [8] Barry of ten pieces, ar. and gu. an orle of martlets, sa.

Digitized by Google

his daughter and heir, married Henry Plantagenet, earl of Lancaster.

7. VII. William de Chaworth, son of Robert, brother of Patrick, first baron; living in the year 1200.

8. VIII. Robert de Chaworth, son and heir; died since 1204, S. P.

9. IX. William de Chaworth, brother and heir; died —.

Barony by Writ.

10. X. Thomas de Chaworth, son and heir, summoned to parliament Feb. 6. 1299; living 1300.

BY LETTERS PATENT.

11. I. John Chambre Brabazon,[1] tenth earl of Meath, &c., in Ireland, created baron Chaworth, of Heaton-hall, in the county of Hereford. Present baron Chaworth, and also earl of Meath, and baron Brabazon, in Ireland.

CHEDWORTH.

Barony.

1. I. John Howe,[2] created baron Chedworth, co. Gloucester, May 12, 1741; died 1742.

2. II. John Thynne Howe, son and heir, died 1762, S. P.

3. III. Henry Frederick Howe, brother and heir; died 1781, S. P.

4. IV. John Howe, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Thomas Howe, next brother of the last baron; died in the year 1804, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

CHELSEA,

Viscounty, December 27, in the year 1800. See Cadogan.

CHENEY.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John Cheney,[3] summoned to parliament, Sept. 1, 1487; K. G.; died about 1496, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

CHENEY *of Todington.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Henry Cheney,[4] son and heir of Sir Thomas Cheney, K. G., nephew of the last baron, summoned to parliament, May 8, 1572; died in the year 1517, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

CHERLETON.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Cherleton,[5] lord of Powis, summoned to parliament July 26, 1313; died 1353.

2. II. John de Cherleton, son and heir, died 1374.

3. III. John de Cherleton, son and heir, died 1400, S. P.

4. IV. Edward de Cherleton, brother and heir; died 1422, S. P. M.

CHESTER.

Earldom.

1. I. Edol or Edolf, earl of Caerlegion or Chester, in the time of Vortigern, king of the Britons.

2. II. Cursale, earl of Chester, in the time of Arthur, and one of the knights of his round table.

3. I. Leofrick, earl of Chester, in the year 716.

4. I. Georbodus, created earl of Chester by king William the Conqueror, in 1066, but was soon after deprived.

5. I. Hugh de Abrincis,[6] surnamed Lupus, nephew of king William I., being his sister's son, created earl of Chester 1070; died 1101.

6. II. Richard,[7] son and heir, died in the year 1119, S. P.

7. I. Ranulph de Meschines,[8] son of Ralph de Meschines, by Maud, sister of Hugh, second earl; died 1128.

8. I. Randle, surnamed de Gernons, son and heir; died 1153.

9. I. Hugh Cyvelioc,[9] son and heir, died in the year 1180.

10. I Ranulph,[10] surnamed Blundevil, son and heir, died 1231, S. P.

11. I. John le Scot,[11] son of David, earl of Huntingdon, by Maud, sister and co-heir of the last earl; died in the year 1244, S. P.

12. I. Edmund Plantagenet,[12] son of King Henry III., created earl of Chester 1253, and afterwards earl of Leicester and Lancaster.

13. I. Simon de Montfort,[13] the celebrated earl of Leicester, obtained the earldom of Chester Dec. 24, 1264; killed at the battle of Evesham, in August 1265, and attainted. Title *Forfeited*, which was, by Act of Parliament, 21 Richard II., united to the principality of Wales, and has ever since been borne by the heir-apparent to the Throne.

CHESTERFIELD.

Earldom.

1. I. Philip Stanhope,[14] baron Stanhope of Shelford, created earl of Chesterfield, co. Derby, August 4, 1628; died in the year 1656,

2. II. Philip Stanhope, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Sir Henry

ARMS. [1] Gu. on a bend or, three martlets sa. — [2] Or, a fess, between three wolves' heads couped sa., a crescent for difference. — [3] Az. six lions rampant, ar. a canton ermine. — [4] Ermine on a bend, sa. three martlets, or. — [5] Or, a lion rampant gu. — [6] Az. a wolf's head erased, ar. — [7] Gu. crusilly, or, a wolf's head erased ar. — [8] Or, a lion rampant, his tail erected, gu. — [9] Az. six garbs or, three, two, one, — [10] Az. three garbs, or, two and one. — [11] Or, three piles, gu. — [12] England with a file of three lambeauxes. — [13] Gu. a lion rampant, his tail double forked saltierways, ar. — [14] Quarterly, ermine and gules.

Digitized by Google

Stanhope, eldest son of the last earl; died in the year 1713.

3. iii. Philip Stanhope, son and heir, died in the year 1726.

4. iv. Philip Dormer Stanhope, son and heir, K. G.; Lord Lieut. of Ireland 1745; died 1752, s. p. l.

5. v. Philip Stanhope, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Arthur Charles, eldest son of Michael, son and heir of Charles, eldest son of Arthur Stanhope, younger son of Philip first earl, K. G.; died 1815.

6. vi. George Augustus Frederick Stanhope, son and heir. Present earl of Chesterfield, and baron Stanhope of Shelford.

---

7. vii. Katherine, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Lord Wotton, and widow of Sir Henry Stanhope (died in the life-time of his father,) son and heir-apparent of Philip first earl; created countess Chesterfield for life May 29, 1660; died 1667. Title *Extinct.*

Chesterford.

Barony, December 30, 1706—*Extinct* 1722. See Bindon.

Chewton.

Viscounty, September 13, in the year 1729. See Waldegrave.

Chichester.

Earldom.

1. i. Francis Leigh,[1] baron Dunsmore, created earl of Chichester June 3, 1644; died 1653, s. p. m.

2. i. Thomas Wriothesley, earl of Southampton, married Elizabeth dau. and heir of the late earl, whom he succeeded as earl of Chichester; K. G.; died 1667, s. p. m. Earldom *Extinct.*

3. i. Charlies Fitz Roy,[2] natural son of king Charles II., created earl of Chichester and duke of Southampton, Sept. 10, 1674; succeeded his mother in the dukedom of Cleveland in 1709; K. G.; died 1730.

4. ii. William Fitzroy, son and heir, died 1774, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

5. i. Thomas Pelham, baron Pelham, of Stanmer; created earl of Chichester June 23, 1801; died 1805.

6. ii. Thomas Pelham, son and heir, died in the year 1826.

7. iii. Henry Thomas Pelham,[3] son and heir. Present earl, &c.

Cholmondeley.

Barony.

1. i. Robert Cholmondeley,[4] viscount Cholmondeley in Ireland, created baron Cholmondeley of Wiche Malbank, alias Namptwhich, co. Chester, September 1, 1645, created earl of Leinster in Ireland, March 5, 1646; died 1659, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

Earldom.

2. ii. Hugh Cholmondeley, second viscount Cholmondeley in Ireland, son and heir of Robert, who was created viscount Cholmondeley in Ireland March 29, 1661, eldest son of Hugh, next brother of the last baron, created baron Cholmondeley of Namptwhich, in the county of Chester, April 10, 1689, created viscount Malpas, and earl of Cholmondeley, both co. Chester, December 27, 1706; died 1725, s. p.

3. iii. George Cholmondeley, baron Newburgh in England, and baron Newburgh in Ireland, brother and heir, died in the year 1733.

4. iv. George Cholmondeley, son and heir, K. B., died in the year 1770.

Marquisate.

5. v. George James Cholmondeley, grandson and heir, being son and heir of George Cholmondeley, eldest son of the last earl, created earl of Rocksavage, and marquess of Cholmondeley, Nov. 22, 1815; died 1827.

6. vi. George Horatio Cholmondeley,[5] son and heir. Present marquess, earl, and baron Cholmondeley, earl of Rocksavage, viscount Malpas, and baron Newburgh, in England; also viscount Cholmondeley and baron Newburgh in Ireland; K. G.

Churchill.

Barony.

1. i. John Churchill, baron Churchill of Eyemouth in Scotland, created baron Churchill of Sandridge, co. Herts, May 14, 1685; created earl of Marlborough April 9, 1689. See Marlborough.

Churchill *of Whichcote.*

Barony.

1. i. Francis Almarick Spencer,[6] second son of George Spencer, third duke of Marlborough, K. G. Created baron Churchill of Whichcote, in the county of Oxford, July 18, 1815. Present baron Churchill of Whichcote.

Arms. [1] Gu. a cross ingrailed, and in the first quarter a lozenge. ar. —— [2] See Cleveland. —— [3] Quarterly; first and fourth, az. three pelicans ar. vulning themselves ppr.; second and third, gu. two demi-belts, paleways, the buckles in chief ar. —— [4] Gules, two helmets in chief, ar. and a garb in base, or. —— [5] Gu. two helmets. in chief, ppr. garnished or, in base a garb of the last. —— [6] Quarterly; first and fourth, quarterly, ar. and gu. in the second and third quarters a fret or, over all on a bend sa. three escallops of the first, for Spencer; second and third, sa. a lion, rampant ar. on a canton of the last, a cross gu. for Churchill.

Digitized by Google

CIRENCESTER.

Barony, April 9th, in the year 1689. See Portland.

CIOCHES.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Gunfrid de Cioches.

2. II. Anselme de Cioches, living in the year 1139.

3. III. Robert de Cioches, son and heir, living 1194.

4. IV. Petre de Cioches, living in the year 1205.

CLANBRASSIL.

Barony.

1. I. Robert Jocelyn,[1] earl of Roden in Ireland, created baron Clanbrassil of Hyde Hall, co. Herts, July 14, 1821. Present baron Clanbrassil, also earl of Roden &c., in Ireland; K. P.

CLANCARTY.

Viscounty.

1. I. Henry le Poer Trench,[2] earl of Clancarty in Ireland, and baron Trench in England, created viscount Clancarty of the county of Cork, Nov. 17, 1823. Present viscount Clancarty and baron Trench of the United Kingdom, also earl of Clancarty, &c., in Ireland, G.C.B.

CLANWILLIAM.

1. I. Richard Meade,[3] earl of Clanwilliam, viscount Clanwilliam, co. Tipperary, and baron Gilford, co. Down, in Ireland, and a baronet, created baron Clanwilliam, of Clanwilliam, co. Tipperrary, in the peerage of the United Kingdom, Jan. 1828.

CLARE AND CLARENCE.

Earldom.

1. I. Richard Fitz-Gilbert,[4] lord or earl of Clare, in the time of William the Conqueror.

2. II. Gilbert de Tonebruce, son and heir, died —.

3. III. Richard de Clare, son and heir, earl of Hertford, died 1139.

4. IV. Gilbert de Clare, son and heir, earl of Hertford; died 1151, S. P.

5. V. Roger de Clare, brother and heir, earl of Hertford; died 1173.

6. VI. Richard de Clare, son and heir, earl of Hertford; one of the celebrated 25 barons appointed to enforce the observance of MAGNA CHARTA; died in the year 1218.

7. VII. Gilbert de Clare, son and heir, earl of Hertford, and earl of Gloucester, jure matris. One of the 25 barons appointed to enforce the observance of MAGNA CHARTA; died 1229.

8. VIII. Richard de Clare, son and heir, earl of Hertford and Gloucester; died in the year 1262.

9. IX. Gilbert de Clare, son and heir, earl of Hertford and Gloucester; died in the year 1295.

10. X. Gilbert de Clare, son and heir, earl of Hertford and Gloucester; died 1313, S. P. Earldoms *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

1. I. Lionel Plantagenet,[5] the third son of king Edward III., having married Elizabeth daughter and heir of William earl of Ulster, son and heir of John de Burgh, by Elizabeth de Clare, sister and co-heir of Gilbert, the last earl, obtained with her the honor of Clare. Having been created earl of Ulster, jure uxoris, he was created duke of Clarence, Nov. 15, 1362, K. G.; died 1368, S. P. M. Dukedom *Extinct.*

2. II. Thomas Plantagenet, second son of king Henry IV., created earl of Albemarle, and duke of Clarence July 9, 1411, K. G.; died in the year 1421, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

3. II. George Plantagenet, brother of king Edward IV., created duke of Clarence 1461, K. G.; died 1477, and attainted. Dukedom *Forfeited.*

4. IV. William Henry, third son of king George III, created duke of Clarence and St. Andrew's, and earl of Munster in Ireland, May 19, 1789. Ascended the throne as king William IV., when these titles merged in the crown.

CLARE.

Earldom.

1. I. John Holles,[6] baron Houghton, created earl of Clare, co. Sussex, Nov. 2, 1624; died 1637.

2. II. John Holles, son and heir, died in the year 1665.

3. III. Gilbert Holles, son and heir, died in the year 1689.

Marquisate.

4. IV. John Holles, son and heir, created marquess of Clare and duke of Newcastle May 14, 1694, K. G.; died 1711. S. P. M. Honors *Extinct.*

5. I. Thomas Pelham,[7] (assumed the name of Holles, baron Pelham of Loughton, son and heir of Thomas first baron

ARMS. [1] Az. a circular wreath, ar. and sa. with four hawks' bells, conjoined thereto in quadrangle, or. —— [2] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. a lion passant, gu., between three fleurs-de-lis az. on a chief of the third, the sun in splendour, or; second, ar. a bend engr. sa. on a chief gu. three escallops of the first; third, ar. a saltier, az. between four nettle leaves, vert. —— [3] Az. a chev. crm. between three trefoils, slipped ar. —— [4] Or, three chevrons, gules. —— [5] Quarterly, France and England, a label of three points, ar. as many cantons gu. —— [6] Ermine, two pike, sa. —— [7] See Newcastle.

Digitized by Google

baron Pelham of Laughton, by Grace Holles, sister of the last marquess of Clare, created viscount Pelham of Houghton and earl of Clare Oct. 26, 1714; created marquess of Clare and duke of Newcastle, August 2, 1715; created duke of Newcastle-under-Lyne, 1756, and baron Pelham of Stanmer, co. Sussex, 1762; K. G.; died 1768, S. P. Earldom and Marquisate of Clare *Extinct.*

CLARE *of* —

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Richard de Clare, summoned to parliament Oct. 26, 1309, died —

CLARENDON.

Earldom.

1. I. Edward Hyde,[1] baron Hyde, created viscount Cornbury, co. Oxford, and earl of Clarendon, April 20, 1661; Lord High Chancellor; died 1674.

2. II. Henry Hyde, son and heir, died in the year 1709.

3. III. Edward Hyde, son and heir, died 1723, S. P. M.

4. IV. Henry Hyde, earl of Rochester, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Lawrence, first earl of Rochester, younger son of Edward, first earl of Clarendon; died in the year 1753, S. P. M. Honors *Extinct.*

5. I. Thomas Villiers,[2] second son of William, second earl of Jersey, having married Charlotte Capel, eldest dau. of William, third earl of Essex, by Jane Hyde, daughter and co-heir of Henry, the last earl of Clarendon (which Charlotte was co-heir to her mother) was created baron Hyde of Hindon in 1756, and earl of Clarendon June 14, 1776; died in the year 1786.

6. II. Thomas Villiers, son and heir, died 1824, S. P.

7. III. John Charles Villiers, brother and heir. Present earl of Clarendon and baron Hyde of Hindon; and a count in the Kingdom of Prussia.

CLAVERING.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Roger Fitz-Richard,[3] living in the year 1165.

2. II. Robert Fitz-Roger, son and heir, died 1214.

3. III. John Fitz-Robert, son and heir, died 1240.

4. IV. Roger Fitz-John, son and heir, died 1249.

Barony by Writ.

5. V. Robert Fitz-Roger, son and heir, summoned to parliament, Nov. 2, 1295; died about 1311.

6. VI. John Fitz-Robert (assumed the name of) Clavering, son and heir, summoned to parliament April 10, 1299; died in the year 1332, S. P. M.

CLEMENTS.

1. I. Nathaniel Clements,[4] second earl of Leitrim, viscount Leitrim, and baron Leitrim, of Manor-Hamilton, in the peerage of Ireland, created baron Clements of Kilmacrenan, co. Donegal, of the United Kingdom, June 16, 1831, by letters patent.

CLEVELAND.

Earldom.

1. I. Thomas Wentworth,[5] baron Wentworth, created earl of Cleveland, co. York, Feb. 5, 1626; died 1667, S. P. M. Earldom *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

2. I. Barbara Villiers,[6] daughter and heir of William, second viscount Grandison in Ireland, mistress of King Charles II., created baroness Nonsuch, co. Surrey, countess of Southampton, and duchess of Cleveland August 3, 1670; died 1709.

3. II. Charles Fitz-Roy,[7] duke of Southampton, son and heir; K. G., died in the year 1730.

4. III. William Fitz-Roy, son and heir, duke of Southampton, died in the year 1774, S. P. Titles *Extinct.*

5. I. William Harry Vane,[8] earl of Darlington, &c., created marquess of Cleveland, Sept. 17, 1827. Present marquess of Cleveland, earl of Darlinton, and viscount and baron Barnard of Barnard-Castle, in the bishopric of Durham.

CLIFFORD.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Walter de Clifford,[9] living in the year 1165.

2. II. Walter de Clifford, son and heir, died 1222.

3. III. Walter de Clifford, son and heir, 1263, S. P. M.

4. IV. Roger Clifford, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Roger, next brother of the last baron; died 1285.

ARMS. [1] Az. a chevron between three lozenges, or.—[2] Ar. on a cross gu. five escallop-shells or.—[3] Quarterly, or and gu, over all a bend sa. —[4] Quarterly: first and fourth, quarterly gu. and or, on a bend ar. three lions, passant, sa.; second and third, per chev. engr. or and sa. in chief three torteauxes, in base a stag ar. —[5] Sa. a chevron between three leopards' heads, or, a crescent for difference. —[6] Ar. on a cross, gu. five escallops, or. —[7] Quarterly; first and fourth; az. three sinister gauntlets or, for VANE: second and third, quarterly; first and fourth, quarterly, FRANCE and ENGLAND; second, SCOTLAND; third, IRELAND; (being the arms of King Charles the Second,) charged on the centre point, erm.; for FITZROY. —[8] Chequy, or and az. a fess, gu.—[9] Arms of Charles II., with a Batune sinister, erm.

Digitized by Google

Barony.

5. v. Robert Clifford, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Roger Clifford, eldest son of the last baron, summoned to parliament Dec. 29, 1299; earl marshal in the year 1307; died in the year 1314.

6. vi. Roger de Clifford, son and heir, died 1327, s. p.

7. vii. Robert de Clifford, brother and heir, died 1344.

8. viii. Robert de Clifford, son and heir, died 1357, s. p.

9. ix. Roger de Clifford, brother and heir, died 1390.

10. x. Thomas de Clifford, son and heir, died 1392.

11. xi. John de Clifford, son and heir; K. G.; died 1422.

12. xii. Thomas de Clifford, son and heir, died 1454.

13. xiii. John de Clifford, son and heir, died in the year 1461, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

14. xiv. Henry de Clifford, son and heir, restored in blood and honors, and summoned to parliament, Sept. 15, 1485; died in the year 1523.

15. xv. Henry Clifford, son and heir, created earl of Cumberland June 18, 1525; K. G.; died 1542.

16. xvi. Henry Clifford, son and heir, earl of Cumberland, died in the year 1569.

17. xvii. George Clifford, son and heir, earl of Cumberland; K. G.; died 1605, s. p. m.

18. i. Thomas Tufton,[1] earl of Thanet, was allowed the barony of Dec. 12, 1691, as great-grandson and heir of the last baron; died 1729, s. p. m., when the barony fell into abeyance between his daughters and co-heirs, until it terminated in favor of,

19. ii. Margaret, third daughter and co-heir of the last baron, wife of Thomas Coke, earl of Leicester, being allowed the barony, May 13, 1734; died 1775, s. p. Barony again fell into abeyance among the descendants of the sisters of the baroness, until it was terminated in 1773 in favor of,

20. i. Edward Southwell, son and heir of Edward Southwell, by Catharine, daughter and heir of Edward, viscount Sondes, by Catherine Tufton, first daughter, and co-heir of Thomas Tufton, earl of Thanet, and baron Clifford, who died 1729, and eldest sister of the late baroness; died 1777.

21. ii. Edward Southwell-Clifford,[2] son and heir. Present baron Clifford.

Clifford *of Lanesborough.*

Barony.

1. i. Richard Boyle, earl of Cork, having married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Henry Clifford, fifth earl of Cumberland, was created baron Clifford of Lanesborough, co. York, November 4, 1644, created in March, 1664, earl of Burlington. *Extinct* in the year 1735. See Burlington.

Clifford *of Chudleigh.*

Barony.

1. i. Thomas Clifford,[3] descended from Sir Lewis Clifford, K. G.; third son of Roger, baron Clifford, who died 1390; created baron Clifford of Chudleigh, co. Devon, April 22, 1672; Lord High Treasurer; died 1673.

2. ii. Hugh Clifford, son and heir, died in the year 1730.

3. iii. Hugh Clifford, son and heir, died in the year 1732.

4. iv. Hugh Clifford, son and heir, died in the year 1783.

5. v. Hugh Edward Henry Clifford, son and heir, died 1793, s. p.

6. vi. Charles Clifford,[4] brother and heir. Present baron Clifford of Chudleigh.

Clifton.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. John de Clifton,[5] summoned to parliament Dec. 1, 1376; died in the year 1388.

2. ii. Constantine Clifton, son and heir, summoned to parliament Nov. 13, 1393; died 1393.

Clifton *of Leighton Bromswold.*

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Gervase Clifton,[6] summoned to parliament July 9, 1608; died in the year 1618, s. p. m.

Barony.

2. i. Catherine, wife of Henry O'Brien (son and heir-apparent of Henry earl of Thommond, who died in the life-time of his father;) was allowed the barony, Feb. 7, 1674, as daughter and heir of George Stewart, son and heir-apparent of Esme, duke of Richmond, by Catherine Clifton, daughter and heir of the last baron; died in the year 1702.

Arms. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, ss. an. eagle displayed within a border, ar. for Tufton; second and fourth, chequy, or and az., a fesse gu. for Clifford.—[2] Quarterly: first and fourth, ar. three cinquefoils gu. each charged with six annulets for Southwell; second and third, chequy; or and az. a fesse gu. for Clifford.—[3] Chequy, or and az. a fess, gu. a crescent within a crescent for difference.—[4] Chequy, or and az. a fesse gu.—[5] Chequy, or and gu. a bend, ermine.—[6] Sa. a lion rampant and an orle of roses, ar.

Digitized by Google

3. I. Edward Hyde, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Katherine, wife of Edward Hyde, third earl of Clarendon, and daughter and heir of the last baroness; died 1713, S. P.

4. I. Theodosia Bligh, sister and heir, died 1722. She married John Bligh, who was created baron Clifton in Ireland Sept. 14, 1721, and afterwards viscount and earl of Darnley in Ireland.

5. II. Edward Bligh, son and heir, succeeded his mother in this barony 1722, and his father as earl of Darnley, &c., in Ireland, 1728; died in the year 1747, S. P.

6. III. John Bligh, brother and heir, earl of Darnley, in Ireland, died in the year 1781.

7. III. John Bligh, son and heir, died March 17, 1831.

8. IV. Edward Bligh,[1] son and heir. Present baron Clifton of Leighton Bromswold, earl of Darnley, &c., in Ireland.

CLINTON.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Geoffrey de Clinton, chamberlain to king Henry I., living 1129.

2. II. Geoffrey de Clinton, son and heir, chamberlain to king Henry II., living in the year 1165.

3. III. Henry de Clinton, son and heir, living in the year 1212.

4. IV. Henry de Clinton, son and heir, died 1232, without issue.

---

5. I. Osbert de Clinton, nephew of Geoffrey, the first baron, living 1161.

6. II. Osbert de Clinton, son and heir, died 1222.

7. III. Thomas de Clinton, son and heir, living 1264.

8. IV. Thomas de Clinton, son and heir, living 1283.

Barony by Writ.

9. V. John de Clinton, son and heir, summoned to parliament February 6, 1299; died 1314.

10. VI. John de Clinton, son and heir, died in the year 1335.

11. VII. John de Clinton, son and heir, died in the year 1397.

12. VIII. William de Clinton, grandson and heir, being son and heir of William Clinton, eldest son of the last baron; died in the year 1432.

13. IX. John de Clinton, son and heir, attainted 1460, and honors *Forfeited*. Restored in blood and honors, and summoned to parliament May 23, 1461; died about 1465.

14. X. John de Clinton, son and heir, never summ. to parl.; died in the year 1514.

15. XI. Thomas de Clinton, son and heir, summoned to parliament Nov. 23, 1514; died 1517.

16. XII. Edward de Clinton, son and heir, created earl of Lincoln May 4, 1571; K. G.; Lord High Admiral; died 1584.

17. XIII. Henry de Clinton, son and heir, earl of Lincoln, died 1616.

18. XIV. Thomas de Clinton, son and heir, earl of Lincoln, died 1618.

19. XV. Theophilus de Clinton, son and heir, earl of Lincoln, died 1667.

20. XVI. Edward Clinton, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Edward, eldest son of the last baron; died 1692, without issue. Barony fell into abeyance between his aunts and co-heirs, until terminated in favor of,

Earldom.

21 I. Hugh Fortescue,[2] son and heir of Hugh Fortescue, by Bridget, daughter and heir of Hugh Boscawen, by Margaret Clinton, daughter of Theophilus, baron Clinton, and aunt and co-heir of the last baron; summoned to parliament March 16, 1721; created earl of Clinton and baron Fortescue of Castle Hill, July 5, 1746; died 1751, without issue. Earldom of Clinton *Extinct*, and this barony fell into abeyance, until it devolved on,

Barony.

22. I. Margaret, widow of Robert, second earl of Orford, and wife of the hon. Sewallis Shirley, as heir-general of Theophilus, earl of Lincoln, and baron Clinton, who died 1667, she being dau. and heir of Samuel Rolle, son and heir of Robert Rolle, by Arabella, eldest dau. of the said Theophilus; died 1781.

Barony by Writ.

23. II. George Walpole, earl of Orford, son and heir, died 1791, S. P.

24. I. Robert George William Trefusis, son and heir of Robert Cotton Trefusis, (eldest son of Robert Trefusis, son and heir of Samuel Trefusis, eldest son of Francis Trefusis, by Bridget, aunt of Margaret, the last baroness, and dau. of Robert Rolle, by Arabella Clinton above-mentioned,) was allowed the barony in 1794; died 1797.

25. II. Robert Cotton St. John Trefusis,[3] son and heir. Present baron Clinton.

ARMS. [1] Az. a griffin segreant, or, armed and langued, between three crescents ar. — [2] Az. a bend ingrailed, ar. cottised or. — [3] Ar. a chevron between three wharrow spindles, sa.

Digitized by Google

CLINTON *of*—

Barony by Writ.

1. I. William de Clinton, brother of baron John de Clinton, who died 1335, summoned to parliament Sept. 6, 1330; created earl of Huntingdon March 16, 1337, died in the year 1354, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

CLIVE.

Barony. Viscounty.

1. I. Edward Clive, baron Clive in Ireland, created baron Clive of Walcot, co. Salop, Aug. 12, 1794, created visc. Clive of Ludlow, baron Herbert of Cherbury, and earl of Powis, May 12, 1804. Present baron, &c. See Powis.

CLUNCURRY.

Barony.

1. I. Valentine Browne, created Sept. 12, 1831, baron Cluncurry, of Cluncurry, co. Kildare. Present baron Cluncurry.

COBHAM *of Kent.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Henry de Cobham,[1] son and heir, summoned to parliament Jan. 8, 1313, died 1339.

2 II. John de Cobham, son and heir, died 1407, S. P. M., leaving Joane, his grand-daughter, (daughter and heir of his daughter Joane de Cobham, by Sir John de la Pole,) his heir; who was thrice married; her second husband was Sir Reginald Braybrooke, and the third was,

3. I. John Oldcastle, summoned to parl. Oct. 26, 1409, in the right of his wife, died about 1417, without issue.

4. I. Edward Brooke,[2] son and heir, of Sir Thomas Brooke, knight, by Joane, daughter and heir of Sir Reginald Braybrooke, by Joane, grand-daughter of John, baron Cobham, who died 1407, was summoned to parliament Jan. 13, 1455; died 1464.

5. II. John Brooke, son and heir, died in the year 1506.

6. III. Thomas Brooke, son and heir, died in the year 1529.

7. IV. George Brooke, son and heir, K. G.; died 1558.

8. 5. William Brooke, son and heir, died in the year 1596.

9. VI. Henry Brooke, son and heir, K. G.; died 1619, S. P. William Brooke, son of George, his brother, who was executed and attainted, was his next heir.

Barony by Patent.

10. VII. John Brooke, son and heir of Henry, younger son of George Brooke, baron Cobham, who died 1558, and next heir male of Henry, last baron, created by Letters Patent, January 3, 1645, lord Cobham; died in the year 1651, S. P. Barony *Extinct.*

Viscounty.

11. I. Sir Richard Temple, bart., (descended from Margaret Cobham, sister of Henry Baron Cobham, who died 1619, and of George his brother,) created baron Cobham of Kent. Oct. 19, 1714; created viscount and baron Cobham of Kent, May 23, 1718; died 1749, S. P. Barony of 1714—*Extinct*; but that of 1718, and the viscounty fell to,

12. I. Hester, sister and heir, wife of Richard Grenville, Esq., created countess Temple, Oct. 18, 1749; died in the year 1752.

13. I. Richard Grenville (assumed the name of) Temple, son and heir, earl Temple; created marquess of Buckingham. See Temple and Buckingham.

COBHAM *of Sterborough.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Reginald de Cobham,[3] younger son of John Cobham, second baron; summoned to parliament Feb, 25, 1342; died 1361.

2. II. Reginald de Cobham, son and heir, died 1375; leaving Reginald Cobham, his son and heir, never summoned to parliament.

COBHAM *of Rundall.*

1. I. Stephen de Cobham, son of Henry Cobham, half-brother to Reginald, first baron Cobham of Sterborough, summoned to parliament Dec. 3, 1326; died in the year 1334.

COBHAM *of*—

1. I. Ralph de Cobham, brother of Stephen de Cobham of Rundall, summoned to parliament Dec. 30, 1324; died —.

COCKERMORTH.

Barony, Oct. 3, in the year 1749. See Egremont.

COICHES.[4] See Cioches.

COKE.

Viscounty, May 9, 1744—*Extinct* 1759. See Leicester.

COLCHESTER.

Viscounty.

1. I. Thomas Darcy,[5] baron Darcy of Chiche, created viscount Colchester, co.

ARMS. 1 Gu. on a chevron, or, three estoils, sa.—[2] Gu. a chevron, ar. a lion rampant. sa. crowned, or.—[3] Gu. on a chevron, or, three estoils.—[4] Or, two bars gu.—[5] Ar, three cinquefoils, gu.

Digitized by Google

Essex, July 5, 1621; created earl of Rivers, 1626; died in the year 1639, s. p. m.

2. i. John Savige,[7] 2d visc. Savage, grandson of the last viscount, being son and heir of Thomas, first viscount Savage, by Elizabeth, eldest daughter and co-heir of the last viscount Colchester and earl Rivers; *Extinct* in the year 1728. See Rivers.

Barony.

3. i. Charles Abbot, created baron Colchester of Colchester, co. Essex, June 3, 1817; died 1829.

4 ii. Charles Abbot,[1] son and heir. Present baron Colchester.

COLEPEPER.

Barony.

1. i. John Colepeper,[2] created lord Colepeper, baron of Thoresway, in the county of Lincoln, Oct. 21, 1644; died in the year 1660.

2. ii. Thomas Colepeper, son and heir, died 1688, s. p. m.

3. iii. John Colepeper, half-brother and heir, died 1719, s. p.

4. iv. Cheney Colepeper, brother and heir, died 1725, s. p. Title *Extinct.*

COLESHILL.

Viscounty, Nov. 1, 1790. See Digby.

COLLINGWOOD.

Barony.

1. i. Cuthbert Collingwood, created baron Collingwood of Caldburne and Hethpole, co. Northumberland, Nov. 20, 1805; died in the year 1810, s. p. m. Title *Extinct.*

COLUMBERS.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Philip de Columbers,[3] died about 1186.

2. ii. Philip de Columbers, son and heir, died 1216.

3. iii. Philip de Columbers, son and heir, died 1256.

4. iv. Philip de Columbers, son and heir, died 1276, s. p.

5. v. John de Columbers, brother and heir, died 1355.

Barony by Writ.

6. vi. Philip de Columbers, son and heir, summoned to parliament July 29, 1314; died in the year 1342, s. p. Barony *Extinct.*

Barony by Tenure.

7. i. Matthew de Columbers, presumed of the same family; died in the year 1272, s. p.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Phillip de Colevill,[4] living in the year 1174.

2. ii. William de Colevill, living in the year 1216.

3. iii. Robert de Colevill, son and heir, died —.

Barony by Writ.

4. iv. Walter de Colevill, summoned to parliament Dec. 14, 1264; died in the year 1276.

5. v. Roger de Colevill, son and heir, died in the year 1287.

6. vi. Edmund de Colevill, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1315.

7. vii. Robert de Colevill, son and heir, summoned to parliament Feb. 25, 1342; died in the year 1368, leaving Walter his son and heir, never summoned to parliament.

COLVILL.

COMBERMERE.

Barony.

1. i. Sir Stapleton Cotton,[5] bart., created baron Combermere of Combermere, co. Chester, May 3, 1814., and viscount Combermere, Dec. 2, 1826.

COMPTON.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Henry Compton summoned to parliament May 8, Elizabeth 1572; died in the year 1589.

2. ii. William Compton, son and heir, created earl of Northampton, Aug. 2, 1618, in which title this barony was merged, until the death of James, earl of Northampton, s. p. m., in 1754, when,

3. iii. Charlotte Compton, his daughter and heir, succeeded to the barony. She succeeded in 1741, jure matris, as baroness Ferrers of Chartley, and married George, marquess of Townshend; died in the year 1770.

4. iv. George Townshend, son and heir, succeeded his father as marquess Townshend 1807; died 1811. Baronies of Compton and Ferrers of Chartley merged in his chief honor. See Townshend.

COMPTON.

Earldom, Sep. 7, in the year 1812. See Northampton.

COMYN.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Richard Comyn,[6] living in the year 1175.

ARMS. [1] Gu. on a chev., between three pears or, as many crosses, raguly, az. within a tressure, flory, of the second.— [2] Ar. a bend ingrailed, gu. — [3] Gu. a bend or. — [4] Or, a fess gu. — [5] Az. a chev. between three hanks of cotton, paleways, ar. in chief, pendent from a ribbon gu. a representation of the medal presented to his lordship after the battle of Salamanca. — [6] Gu. three garbs, or. — [7] Six lions rampant, sa, three, two, and one.

Digitized by Google

2. II. Walter Comyn, living in the year 1185.

3. III. William Comyn, living in the year 1219.

4. IV. David Comyn, living in the year 1241.

5. V. Alexander Comyn, earl of Boghan in Scotland, died 1289.

6. VI. John Comyn, son and heir, earl of Boghan, died —, S. P.

COMYN *of Badenagh.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. John Comyn,[1] competitor for the crown of Scotland in 1291. His son, died in the year 1325. S. P., never summoned to parliament.

CONINGSBY.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. Thomas Coningsby,[2] baron Coningsby in Ireland, created baron Coningsby of Coningsby, co. Lincoln, June 18, 1715, created earl of Coningsby, in the county of Lincoln April 30, 1719; died in the year 1729.

Barony. Viscounty.

2. II. Margaret, daughter of the last earl, and wife of Sir Michael Newton, K. B.; created (in the life-time of her father) baroness and viscountess Coningsby of Hampton Court, in the county of Hereford, Jan. 26, 1716; died in the year 1761, S. P. S. Honors *Extinct.*

CONWAY.

Barony. Viscounty.

1. I. Edward Conway,[3] created baron Conway of Ragley, co. Warwick, Mar. 22, 1624; created viscount Killultagh in Ireland 1626; and viscount Conway of Conway castle, co. Carnarvon, June 6, 1627; died 1630.

2. II. Edward Conway, son and heir, summoned to parliament in the life-time of his father 1628; died 1655.

Earldom.

3. III. Edward Conway, son and heir, created earl of Conway Dec. 3, 1679; died 1683, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

Barony.

4. I. Francis Seymour, (second son of Sir Edward Seymour, bart., progenitor of the dukes of Somerset,) succeeded to the estates of the last earl, and assumed the name and arms of Conway; created baron Conway of Bagley, co. Warwick, and of Killultagh in Ireland, March 17, 1703; died 1732.

5. II. Francis Seymour Conway, son and heir, created earl of Hertford. See Hertford.

CONYERS.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. William Conyers,[4] son and heir of Sir John Conyers, K. G., eldest son of Sir John Conyers, by Margery, daughter and co-heir of Philip baron Darcy. He was styled lord Conyers in 1506, and was summoned to parliament Oct. 17, 1509; died 1524.

2. II. Christopher Conyers, son and heir, died in the year 1538.

3. III. John Conyers, son and heir, summoned to parliament Jan. 30, 1546; died in the year 1557; S. P. M. Barony fell into abeyance between his daughters and co-heirs,* from whom was derived as depicted in the note below.

8. I. Amelia Darcy, died in the year 1784.

9. I. William Frederick Osborne, son and heir of Francis, fifth duke of Leeds by the above Amelia, succeeded his father in the dukedom of Leeds, &c., in 1779, and his mother in this barony in 1784. Present baron Conyers, duke of Leeds, &c., See Leeds.

COOPER.

Viscounty, April 23, in the year 1672. See Shaftsbury.

CORBET.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert Corbet,[5] lord of Caus, &c., died 1221.

2. II. Thomas Corbet, son and heir, died in the year 1273.

3. III. Peter Corbet, son and heir, died in the year 1300.

Barony by Writ.

4. IV. Peter Corbet, son and heir, summoned to parliament Sept. 13, in the year 1302; died 1322, S. P.

5. V. John Corbet, brother and heir, died —, S. P., leaving the descendants of his aunts his co-heirs.

Viscounty.

6. I. Sarah, daughter of Sir Robert Monson, and widow of Sir Vincent Corbet, bart., created viscountess Cor-

* "Their issue, from whom was derived the next holder of the barony, all failed in 1640, excepting of Elizabeth, the eldest, who married Thomas Darcy; their son, Conyers Darcy, became baron Conyers, in the right of his mother, and being also, in the right of his mother, one of the co-heirs of the barony of Darcy, was by patent created baron Darcy, with remainder to his issue male. Conyers Darcy, baron Darcy and Conyers, his son and heir, was in the parliament 32 Car. II. 1682, summoned as baron Darcy and Meynill, and his eldest son as baron Conyers. In 1728, he was created earl of Holderness, and this barony continued merged in that earldom, until the demise of Robert Darcy, fourth earl, in 1778, S. P. M., when the barony of Conyers devolved on his sole daughter and heir, Amelia Darcy." NICHOLAS.

ARMS. [1] Gu. three garbs, or within a double tressure florée counterflorée, or. — [2] Gules, three conies sejant ar. — [3] Sa. on a bend, cotised, ar. a rose between two annulets, gules. — [4] Az. a maunch, or, an annulet for difference. — [5] Or, a raven proper.

Digitized by Google

bet of Linchdale, co. Salop, for life,— 1679; died 16—. Title *Extinct.*

CORMEILES.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ainsfred de Cormeiles,[1] in the time of William I.

2. II. Richard de Cormeiles, died 1176.

3. III. Walter de Cormeiles, died 1217, S. P. M., leaving three daughters his heirs.

CORNBURY.

Viscounty, April 23, in the year 1661 —*Extinct* 1753. See Clarendon.

CORNWALL.

Earldom.

1. I. Asclepiodorus, duke of Cornwall, and after king of the Britons, in the year 232.

2. II Octavius,[2] duke of Cornwall, affirmed by some as king of Briton, and successor to Constantine, (emperor of Rome) in that kingdom, A. D., 328.

3. I. Gorloüs, earl of Cornwall, is supposed by some to be the father of king Arthur by his wife Igernia; but others state that the earl, celebrating the feast of Easter at London, accompanied by this lady, noted for her beauty, Uther Pendragon became enamoured of her, which the earl perceiving, he retired to his country, and was there beseiged by Uther at Dimiliock. Being provoked to battle, the earl was slain and Igernia became the prize of the conqueror, by whom was the famous Arthur. However, Uther by many is considered as a mere imaginary person. See pages 20 and 22.

4. I. Cador, earl of Cornwall, was with king Arthur at the beseiging of York, and was famous in his wars against the Saxons. His son Constantine succeeded Arthur in the kingdom.

5. I. Godric, earl of Cornwall in the time of Ethelwolph.

6. I. Ailmer, or Ethelmare, earl of Cornwall and Devonshire, in the time of Ethelred, Edmond Ironside, and Canute. He left a son, Ethelward, killed by Canute, with the traitor Edric, in the year 1018.

7. I. Alfegus, earl of Cornwall and Devonshire, temp.—

8. I. Godwyn, earl of Kent, was earl of Cornwall, as earl of the West Saxons.

9. I. Robert de Moreton,[3] half-brother to William the Conqueror, created earl of Cornwall 1068; died —

10. II. William de Moreton, son and heir, deprived by king Henry II. in the year 1104.

11. II. Reginald de Dunstavill,[4] natural son of king Henry I., created earl of Cornwall 1140; died 1175, S. P. L.

12. I. John Plantagenet,[5] second son of king Henry II., earl of Cornwall during the reign of his brother, king Richard I.; became king in 1199.

5. II. Richard Plantagenet,[6] younger son of king John, created earl of Cornwall, May 30, 1226; died 1272.

6. III. Edmund Plantagenet, son and heir, died 1300, S. P. Earldom *Extinct.*

7. I. Piers de Gaveston,[7] created earl of Cornwall, 1308; beheaded 1314, S. P. M. Title *Extinct.*

8. I. John Plantagenet,[8] second son of king Edward II., created earl of Cornwall, 1328; died in the year 1336, S. P. Earldom *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

9. II. Edward Plantagenet, eldest son of king Edward III. Created duke of Cornwall 1337, by patent, and afterwards prince of Wales, when the dukedom merged in the title, and has been ever since vested in the heir-apparent to the crown, who becomes duke of Cornwall immediately after his birth, but must be created prince of Wales. See Heylin.

CORNWALLIS.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Frederick Cornwallis,[9] bart. created baron Cornwallis of Eye, in the county of Suffolk, April 21, 1661; died in the year 1662.

2. II. Charles Cornwallis, son and heir, K. B.; died 1673.

3. III. Charles Cornwallis, son and heir, died 1698.

4. IV. Charles Cornwallis, son and heir, died 1722.

Earldom.

5. V. Charles Cornwallis, son and heir, created viscount Brome, co. Suffolk, and earl Cornwallis, June 30, 1753; died in the year 1762.

Marquisate.

6. VI. Charles Cornwallis, son and heir, created marquess Cornwallis Aug.

ARMS. [1] Ar. three ducal coronets, sa. —— [2] Gu. a cross, or. —— [3] Ermine, a chief indented gules. —— [4] Gules two lions passant, guardant, or, a batune sinister, az. —— [5] Gules, three lions, passant guardant, or, a bend az. —— [6] Ar. a lion rampant gules, crowned or, within a border, sa. besanty. —— [7] Vert, six eagles displayed, or, membered and beaked, gu.— [8] Gules, three lions passant, guardant, or, within a bordure of France. —— [9] Sa. guttée d'eau, on a fess ar. three Cornish choughs proper.

Digitized by Google

15, 1792; Lord-Lieut. of Ireland 1799; K. G.; died 1805.

7. VII. Charles Cornwallis, son and heir, died 1823, S. P. M. Marquisate *Extinct;* but the earldom and barony of Cornwallis, and viscounty of Brome fell to, *Earldom.*

8. VIII. James Cornwallis, uncle and heir, being next brother of Charles, first marquess; bishop of Litchfield and Coventry; died 1824.

9. IX. James Cornwallis[1] (assumed the name of) Mann in 1814, son and heir. Present earl and baron Cornwallis, and viscount Brome.

COTTINGTON.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Francis Cottington,[2] bart., created lord Cottington, baron of Hanworth, co. Middlesex, July 10, 1631; died 1653, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

COURCI.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Richard de Courci,[3] in the time of William I.

2. II. Robert de Courci, sewer to the empress Maud.

3. III. William de Courci, sewer to Henry II., died 1172.

4. IV. Richard de Courci; living 1137.

5. V. William de Courci, of the same family, Justice of Ireland; died 1174.

6. VI. William de Courci.

7. VII. John de Courci; created earl of Ulster in Ireland; ancestor of the barons of Kinsale in Ireland.

COURTENAY.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Reginald de Courtenay,[4] died in the year 1194.

2. II. William de Courtenay, son and heir, died 1241, without issue.

3. III. Robert de Courtenay, son of Reginald, first baron Courtenay, died in the year 1242.

4. IV. John de Courtenay, son and heir, died 1273.

5. V. Hugh de Courtenay, son and heir, died 1291.

Barony by Writ.

6. VI. Hugh de Courtenay, son and heir, summoned to parliament Febr. 6, 1299; created earl of Devon February 22, 1335; died 1340. See Devon.

COURTENAY *of Powderham.*

Viscounty.

1. I. William Courtenay,[5] heir male of Sir Philip Courtenay of Powderham Castle, co. Devon, fifth son of Hugh Courtenay, the earl of Devon who died 1377; created viscount Courtenay of Powderham Castle, co. Devon, May 6, 1762; died 1762.

2. II. William Courtenay, son and heir, died 1788.

3. III. William Courtenay, son and heir. Present viscount Courtenay.

COVENTRY.

Earldom.

1. I. George Villiers,[6] marquess of Buckingham; created earl of Coventry and duke of Buckingham, May 18, 1623; K. G.; died 1628.

2. II. George Villiers, son and heir, duke of Buckingham, K. G.; died 1687, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

COVENTRY *of Aylesborough.*

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Coventry;[7] cre. baron Coventry of Aylesborough, co. Worcester, April 10, 1628; died 1640.

2. II. Thomas Coventry, son and heir, died 1661.

3. III. George Coventry, son and heir, died 1680.

4. IV. John Coventry, son and heir, died 1685, without issue.

Earldom.

5. V. Thomas Coventry, uncle and heir; created viscount Deerhurst, in the county of Gloucester, and earl of Coventry, April 26, 1697; died 1699.

6. VI. Thomas Coventry, son and heir, died in the year 1710.

7. VII. Thomas Coventry, son and heir, died 1712, S. P.

8. VIII. Gilbert Coventry, uncle and heir, being next brother of earl Thomas, who died 1710, died 1719, S. P. M. Barony *Extinct*, but his other honors fell to,

9. IX. William Coventry, son and heir of Walter, eldest son of Walter, son and heir of Walter, brother of Thomas, the first baron. He succeeded to the viscounty of Deerhurst and earldom of Coventry; died 1751.

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, ss. on a fesse, counter-embattled between three goats, passant, ar. as many pellets, for MANN; second and third, sa. guttée d'eau, on a fesse ar. three Cornish choughs ppr. for CORNWALLIS. —[2] Az. a fesse between three roses, or. —[3] Ar. three eagles displayed, gu. crowned, or. —[4] Or, three torteauxes, a file of three points, az. —[5] Quarterly, first and fourth, or, three torteauxes for COURTNEY; second and third, or, a lion rampant, azure, for REDVERS, the old earls of Devonshire. —[6] See Buckingham. —[7] Sa. a fess, ermine, between three crescents, or.

Digitized by Google

10. x. George William Coventry, son and heir, died 1809.

11. xi. George William Coventry, son and heir, died March 26, 1831.

12. xii. George William,[1] son and heir. Present earl of Coventry and viscount Deerhurst.

COWLEY.

Barony.

1. i. Henry Wellesley,[2] fifth son of Garret, earl of Mornington, in Ireland, and brother of Richard, marquess Wellesley, and Arthur, duke of Wellington, created baron Cowley of Wellesley, co. Somerset, Jan. 1828.

COWPER.

Earldom.

1. i. Sir William Cowper,[3] bart., created baron Cowper of Wingham, in the county of Kent, Nov. 9. 1706; created viscount Fordwich, co. Kent, and earl Cowper, March, 18, 1718; Lord Chancellor, 1707; died 1723.

2. ii. William Clavering Cowper, son and heir, died 1764.

3. iii. George Nassau Clavering Cowper, son and heir, died 1789.

4. iv. George Augustus Cowper, son and heir, died 1799, s. p.

5. v. Peter Leopold Lewis Francis Cowper, brother and heir. Present earl and baron Cowper, and viscount Fordwich.

CRANBORNE.

Viscounty.

1. i. Robert Cecil, baron Cecil of Essingdon, created viscount Cranborne, co. Dorset, August 20, 1604, created earl of Salisbury May 4, 1605; K. G. See Salisbury.

CRANFIELD.

Barony.

1. i. Lionel Cranfield, created baron Cranfield of Cranfield, co. Bedford, July 9, 1621, and earl of Middlesex Sept. 16, 1622. *Extinct* 1674. See Middlesex.

2. i. Charles Sackville, earl of Dorset, created baron Cranfield of Cranfield, co. Bedford, and earl of Middlesex, April 4, 1675, K. G.; died 1706.

3. ii. Lionel Cranfield Sackville, son and heir, earl of Dorset; created duke of Dorset, K. G. See Dorset.

CRANLEY.

Viscounty.

1. i. George Onsley; created baron Cranley of Imber Court, co. Surrey, May 14, 1776, succeeded as baron Onslow, October 9, following; created viscount Cranley of Imber Court, and earl of Onslow, June 19, 1801; died 1814.

2. ii. Thomas Onslow, son and heir. Present baron and viscount Cranley, and baron and earl of Onslow. See Onslow.

CRAVEN.

Earldom.

1. i. William Craven;[4] created baron Craven of Hampstead-Marshall, in the county of Berks, March 12, 1626; created viscount Craven of Uffington, co. Berks, and earl of Craven co. York, March 15, 1663; and also a new creation of the barony Dec. 11, 1665; died 1697, without issue. The baronies of 1626 and 1663, and the viscounty and earldom *Extinct;* but the barony created Dec. 11, 1665, devolved on,

Barony.

2. ii. William Craven, son and heir of William, eldest son of Sir Thomas Craven, died 1711.

3. iii. William Craven, son and heir, died 1739, without issue.

4. iv. Fulwar Craven, brother and heir, died 1764, without issue.

5. v. William Craven, cousin and heir, being son and heir of John Craven, next brother of William, baron Craven, who died 1711; died 1769, s. p.

6. vi. William Craven, nephew and heir, being son and heir of John Craven, next brother of William, last baron; died in the year 1791.

Earldom.

7. vii. William Craven, son and heir, created viscount Uffington, co. Berks, and earl of Craven, co. York, June 13, 1801, died 1825.

8. viii. William Craven, son and heir. Present earl of Craven, &c.

CRAVEN *of Ryton.*

Barony.

1. i. John Craven, next brother of William, first earl of Craven; created baron Craven of Ryton, co. Salop, March 21, 1642, died in 1650, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

CRESSIE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Hugh de Cressie,[7] living 1186.

2. ii. Roger de Cressie, son and heir, died 1245.

3. iii. Hugh de Cressie, son and heir,

ARMS. [1] Sa. a fesse erm. between three crescents or. — [2] Quarterly: first and fourth, gu. a cross ar. in each quarter five plates, in saltier, for WELLESLEY; second and third, or, a lion, rampant, gu. for COLLEY. — [3] Ar. three martlets gules, on a chief ingrailed of the second, three annulets or. — [4] Ar. a fesse between six crosslets, fitchée, gu. — [5] Ar. a lion rampant, quevée, forchee, sa. armed and langued, gu.

Digitized by Google

died in the year 1262.

4. IV. Stephen de Cressie, son and heir died —.

5. V. William de Cressie, died —.

CRETING.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Creting,[1] summoned to parliament Jan. 27, 1332, died —.

CREVEQUER.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert de Crevequer,[2] living 1119.

2. II. Daniel de Crevequer, son and heir, living 1165.

3. III. Robert de Crevequer, son and heir, living 1196.

4. IV. Hamon de Crevequer, son and heir, died 1262.

5. V. Robert de Crevequer, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Hamon, eldest son of the last baron; living 1288. William, his son, died without issue, leaving his aunts his heirs.

CREW.

Barony.

1. I. John Crew,[3] created baron Crew of Stene, co. Northampton April 20, 1661; died 1679.

2. II. Thomas Crew, son and heir, died —, without male issue.

3. III. Nathaniel Crew, brother and heir, bishop of Durham, died in 1721, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

CREWE *of Crewe.*

Barony.

1. I. John Crewe,[4] created baron Crewe of Crewe, co. Chester, February 25, 1806; died 1830.

2. II. John Crewe,[1] son and heir. Present baron Crewe.

CRIKETOT.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William de Criketot,[5] living in the year 1234.

2. II. William de Criketot, son and heir, died 1277.

3. III. William de Criketot, son and heir, living 1285.

4. IV. William de Criketot, son and heir, living 1314.

CRIOL.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Bertram de Criol,[6] living 1247.

2. II. Nicholas de Criol,[7] living 1269.

3. III. Nicholas de Criol, son and heir, living in the year 1297.

4. IV. John de Criol, brother of Nicholas, second baron, died 1263.

2. II. Bertram de Criol, son and heir, died 1294. John, his son and heir, died S. P. 1301.

CRISPIN.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Milo Crispin,[8] died in the year 1106, S. P.

2. II. William Crispin, presumed of the same family, living 1118.

CROFTS.

Barony.

1. I. William Crofts,[9] created baron Crofts, of Saxham, co. Suffolk, May 18, 1658, died in the year 1677, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

CROMWELL.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Cromwell,[10] summoned to parliament March 10, 1308; died about 1335.

2. II. Ralph de Cromwell, son and heir, died 1399.

3. III. Ralph de Cromwell, son and heir, died 1419.

4. IV. Ralph de Cromwell, Lord Treasurer, died 1455, S. P. leaving Maud, his sister, his heir. She married Sir Richard Stanhope, and by him left two daughters and co-heirs, Maud and Joane. Joane Stanhope married

5. V. Humphrey Bourchier, third son of Henry, earl of Essex, summoned to parliament July 25, 1461; died 1471, S. P. On the death of his wife without issue, this barony fell into abeyance.

CROMWELL *of Wimbledon.*

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Cromwell,[11] cre. baron Cromwell of Okeham, co. Rutland, July 9, 1536; and earl of Essex April 10, 1539; K. G.; attainted and beheaded 1540. Honors *Forfeited.*

Barony by Writ.

2. II. Gregory Cromwell, son and heir of the said Thomas, earl of Essex, restored in blood, and summoned to parl. April 28, 1539; created, by patent, baron Cromwell Dec. 18, 1540, died 1551.

3. III. Henry Cromwell, son and heir, died in the year 1592.

4. IV. Edward Cromwell, son and heir, died 1607.

5. V. Thomas Cromwell, son and heir,

ARMS. [1] Ar. a chevron between three mullets, gules, pierced of the field. — [2] Or, a cross voi[1] d, gules. — [3] Az. a lion rampant, ar. a crescent for difference. — [4] Az. a lion, rampant. ar. — [5] Lozengée, or and sa. — [6] Or, two chevrons and a canton, gu. — [7] Gu. a chief, or. — [8] Barry of eight, ar. and gu. within a border ingrailed, sa. — [9] Or, three bulls' heads couped, sa. — [10] Ar. a chief, gu. over all a bend, az. — [11] Az. on a fess between three lions rampant, or. a rose, gu. between two Cornish choughs proper; the arms of his father, the earl of Essex. He afterwards bore, quarterly, per fess indented, or and az. four lions passant counterchanged.

Digitized by Google

created viscount Lecale, and earl of Ardglass in Ireland; died 1653.

6. VI. Wingfield Cromwell, son and heir, earl of Ardglass in Ireland; died in the year 1668.

7. VII. Thomas Cromweli, son and heir, earl of Ardglass in Ireland; died in the year 1682, without issue.

8. VIII. Vere Essex Cromwell, uncle and heir, earl of Ardglass, in Ireland; died 1687, S. P. M. Barony created by patent in 1540, *Extinct*; but that proceeding from the writ of 1539 is presumed to be vested in the descendant of his daughter Elizabeth, the present lord de Clifford.

CROUN *of Triston.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Guy de Creon or Croun,[1] in the time of William I.

2. II. Alan de Creon, temp. Stephen.

3. III. Maurice Creon, son and heir, in the time of Henry II.

4. IV. Guy Creon, son and heir, in the time of Richard I.

---

5. V. Maurice Creon, presumed of the same family, in the time of Henry III.

CULLODEN.

Barony, November 27, 1801. See Cambridge.

CUMBERLAND.

Earldom.

1. I. Brithric, earl of Cumberland and Northumberland, under king Egfrid, slain in an inroad upon the Picts.

2. I. Ossere, earl of Cumberland and Northumberland, slain also by the Picts shortly after his predecessor. This county was governed by its roytolets, or petty kings, until the year 946, when king Edmund, gave it to Malcolm, king of Scotland, upon condition that he should defend the North of England against invaders, and it was long held by the eldest sons of the Scottish kings.

3. I. Henry Clifford,[2] baron Clifford; created earl of Cumberland June 18, 1525, K. G.; died 1542.

4. II. Henry Clifford, son and heir, died 1569.

5. III. George Clifford, son and heir, K. G.; died 1605, S. P. M.

6. IV. Francis Clifford, brother and heir, died 1641.

7. V. Henry Clifford, son and heir, summoned to parliament as lord Clifford, in the life-time of his father; died 1643, S. P. M. Earldom *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

8. I. Rupert,[3] count palatine of the Rhine, second son of Frederick, prince elector palatine, by Elizabeth, daughter of king James I.; created baron of Kendal, co. Westmoreland, earl of Holderness, co. York, and duke of Cumberland, Jan. 24, 1644; K. G.; died in the year 1682, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

9. I. George,[4] prince of Denmark, husband of Anne, queen of England; crebaron Wokingham, co. Berks, earl of Kendal, co. Westmoreland, and duke of Cumberland, April 9, 1689; K. G.; died 1708, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

10. I. William Augustus,[5] brother of king George II., created baron of the Isle of Alderney, viscount Trematon, co. Cornwall, earl of Kennington, co. Surrey, marquess of Berkhampsted, co Hertford, and duke of Cumberland, July 27, 1762; K.G.; died 1765, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

11. I. Henry Frederick,[6] brother of king George III., created earl of Dublin, in Ireland, and duke of Cumberland and Strathern, in Great Britain, October 18, 1766; K. G.; died 1790, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

12. I. Ernest Augustus, younger son of George III., created earl of Armagh, in Ireland, and duke of Cumberland and Tiviotdale, in Great Britain, April 23, 1799. Present duke of Cumberland and duke of Tiviotdale; also Earl of Armagh, in Ireland; K. G.; G. C. B.

CURZON.

Viscounty.

1. I. Asheton Curzon, created baron Curzon of Pennhouse, co. Bucks, Aug. 13, 1794; created viscount Curzon of the same place, Feb. 27, 1802; died 1820.

2. II. Richard William Penn Asheton Curzon, (assumed the name of) Howe, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Penn Asheton Curzon, eldest son of the last viscount; created earl Howe, July 14, 1821. Present viscount and baron Curzon, and earl Howe. See Howe.

DACRE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Ralph de Dacre, summoned to parliament May 15, 1321; died 1339.

ARMS. [1] Ar. a fess. gu. in chief two milroins, and in base an annulet of the second.—[2] Chequy, or and az. a fess, gu. —[3] Quarterly, the first and fourth, sa. a lion rampant or; the second and third, paly bendy, ar. and az. —[4] Or, three lions passant guardant az. crowned proper, and semée of hearts gu. —[5] Same as the king's, (the inescutcheon with the crown of Charlemagne being omitted,) with a label of three points, ar. —[6] Same as the late duke's, with a label of five points ar. the middle one charged with a fleur-de-lis az. and the other four with a cross gu.

Digitized by Google

2. II. William de Dacre, son and heir, died 1361, without issue.

3. III. Ralph de Dacre, brother and heir, died 1375, without issue.

4. IV. Hugh de Dacre, brother and heir, died in the year 1383.

5. V. William de Dacre, son and heir, died about 1403.

6. VI. Thomas de Dacre, son and heir, died 1457, leaving his grand-daughter Joan, daughter and heir of Thomas Dacre, his eldest son, (who died in the life-time of his father,) his next heir.

7. I. Richard Feines, husband of the above named Joan, was summoned to parliament Oct. 9, 1459; died 1484.

8. II. Thomas Feines, grandson and heir, being son and heir of John Feines, eldest son of the last baron, by the said Joan Dacre; died 1534.

9. III. Thomas Fienes, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Thomas Fienes, eldest son of the last baron; executed for murder 1541. Honors *Forfeited.*

10. IV. Gregory Fienes, son and heir, being restored in blood and honors, was summoned to parliament Jan. 11, 1573; died 1594, without issue, leaving a sister his heir.

11. V. Margaret Fienes, wife of Sampson Lennard, Esq., who was allowed the barony in 1604; died 1611.

Barony by Writ.

12. I. Henry Lennard, son and heir, died in the year 1616.

13. II. Richard Lennard, son and heir, died 1630.

14. III. Francis Lennard, son and heir, died 1662.

15. IV. Thomas Lennard, son and heir, created earl of Sussex Oct. 5, 1674; died 1715, S. P. M., leaving two daughters, his co-heirs, between whom the barony fell into abeyance, which terminated in favor of,

16. V. Ann Lennard, who succeeded to the dignity in 1741, died 1755.

17. VI. Thomas Barrett Lennard,[1] son and heir, by her first husband Barrett Lennard, died 1786, S. P.

18. I. Trevor Charles Roper, half-nephew, being son and heir of Charles Roper, (who died in the life-time of his mother,) son of Henry lord Teynham, by the second husband of Ann, baroness Dacre; died in the year 1694, S. P.

19. II. Gertrude Roper, sister and heir, wife of Thomas Brand, Esq.; died in the year 1819.

20. I. Thomas Brand,[2] son and heir, present baron Dacre and baron Multon of Gillesland.

DACRE *of Gillesland, (alias of the North.)*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Ralph Dacre,[3] second son of Thomas baron Dacre, who died 1457; summoned to parliament Oct. 9, 1459, slain at Wakefield 1461; attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

2. II. Humphrey Dacre, brother and heir of the last baron; summoned to parliament Nov. 15, 1484; died 1509.

3. III. Thomas Dacre, son and heir; K. G.; died in the year 1525.

4. IV. William Dacre, son and heir, died in the year 1563.

5. V. Thomas Dacre, son and heir, never summ. to parl., died 1566.

6. VI. George Dacre, son and heir, summoned to parliament Sept. 30, 1566; died 1569, S. P. leaving three sisters his heirs, between whose representations this barony fell into abeyance.

Barony by Patent.

7. I. Charles Howard, son and heir of William, son and heir of Philip, eldest son of lord William Howard, by Ann Dacre, sister and co-heir of George, last baron Dacre of Gillesland, created baron Dacre of Gillesland, viscount Howard of Morpeth, and earl of Carlisle, by patent, April 20, 1661. See Carlisle.

DAGWORTH.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas de Dagworth,[4] summoned to parliament Nov. 13, 1347; died 1359, leaving Nicholas his son and heir, never summoned to parliament.

DALHOUSIE.

Barony.

1. I. George Ramsay,[5] ninth earl of Dalhousie in Scotland, created baron Dalhousie of Dalhousie castle, co. Edinburgh, July 18, 1815; G. C. B. Present baron Dalhousie, also earl of Dalhousie in Scotland.

D'AMORIE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Roger D'Ammory,[6] summoned to parliament Nov. 20, 1327; he married Elizabeth, sister and co-heir of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester, and niece of king Edward II., widow of John, earl of Ulster, and of Theobald de Vernon; died 1322, without male issue, leaving Elizabeth, his daughter and heir, the wife of John, lord Bardolf. On the attainder of

ARMS. [1] Quarterly, first and fourth, or, on a fess gu. three fleurs-de-lis of the first; second and third, per pale barry of ar. and gu counter-changed.—[2] Azure, two swords in saltier ar. pomels and hilts or, within a bordure engr. of the second.—[3] Gules, three escallops, ar.—[4] Ermine, on a bend, gu. three bezants.—[5] Ar. an eagle displayed, sa. beaked and membered gu.—[6] Barry of six, nebulée, ar. and gu. a bend, az.

Digitized by Google

her grandson, Thomas, lord Bardolf, in 1404, this barony became *Forfeited.*

2. II. Richard D'amorie, nephew to Roger, baron D'amory, before-mentioned, summoned to parliament Dec. 3, 1326; died 1330, leaving Richard, his son and heir, never summoned to parliament, who died in 1375, s. p. Barony *Extinct.*

DANBY.

Earldom.

1. I. Henry Danvers,[1] lord Danvers; created earl of Danby, co. York, Febr. 5, 1626; K. G.; died 1643; without issue. Titles *Extinct.*

2. I. Thomas Osborne, viscount Latimer, created earl of Danby, co. York, June 27, 1674; created marquess of Carmarthen, April 9, 1689; and duke of Leeds, May 4, 1694; K. G. See Leeds.

DANVERS.

Barony.

1. I. Henry Danvers, created baron Danvers of Dantsey, co. Wilts, July 27, 1603; created earl of Danby 1626; died 1643, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

D'ARCY.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Norman D'arcy, living 1392.

2. II. Robert D'arcy son and heir, died —.

3. III. Thomas D'arcy, son and heir, died 1180.

4. IV. Thomas D'arcy, son and heir, living 1220.

5. V. Norman D'arcy, son and heir, living 1253.

6. VI. Philip Darcy, son and heir, died in the year 1263.

7. VII. Norman D'arcy, son and heir, died in the year 1296.

Barony by Writ.

8. VIII. Philip, D'arcy, son and heir, summoned to parliament Dec. 29, 1299; died 1332, leaving Norman D'arcy, his son and heir, who died in 1340, never summoned to parliament, whose son and heir Philip, died soon afterwards without issue, when this barony fell into abeyance.

---

9. I. John Darcy, brother of Philip, baron Darcy, who died 1332, summoned to parliament Jan. 27, 1332; died 1347.

10. II. John Darcy, son and heir, died in the year 1356.

11. III. John Darcy, son and heir, died 1362, without issue.

12. IV. Philip Darcy, brother and heir, died 1398.

13. V. John Darcy, son and heir, died in the year 1411.

14. VI. Philip Darcy, son and heir, died 1418, without male issue, leaving Elizabeth, wife of Sir James Strangeways, and Margery, wife of Sir John Conyers, his daughters and heirs, between whose representatives this barony is presumed to have been ever since in abeyance.

DARCY *of Darcy.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas Darcy, son and heir of William, eldest son of Richard, (who died in the life-time of his father,) son and heir of John Darcy, second son of John, the baron, who died 1411, summoned to parliament Oct. 17, 1509; K. G.; beheaded 1538, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

2. II. George Darcy, son and heir, restored in blood, with the dignity of baron Darcy to him and his heirs male, 1548; died 1557.

3. III. John Darcy, son and heir, died in the year 1587.

4. IV. John Darcy, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Michael Darcy, eldest son of the last baron; summoned to parliament as "Johanni Darcie and Meinill," probably in consequence of his descent from John, baron Darcy, who died 1356, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Nicholas baron Meinill; died 1624, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

Barony by Patent.

5. V. Conyers Darcy, son and heir of Thomas Darcy, by Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of John baron Conyers, son of Arthur Darcy, second son of Thomas, the baron Darcy beheaded in 1538; created by patent Aug. 10, 1641, baron Darcy; baron Conyers in the right of his mother; died 1653.

6. VI. Conyers Darcy, son and heir, created earl of Holderness Dec. 5, 1682; died 1689.

7. VII. Conyers Darcy, son and heir, summoned to parliament March 1, 1680, (v. p.) succeeded his father in his honors 1689, and the baronies of Conyers and Darcy continued merged in the earldom of Holdernesse, until the death of earl Robert, in 1778, without male issue, when that earldom and the barony of Darcy, created by the patent of 1641, became *Extinct;* and the barony of Conyers descended to Amelia, his dau. and heiress. The title of Meinill is presumed to have no legal right.

DARCY *of Chiche.*

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Darcy,[2] presumed to have descended from the ancient barons

ARMS. [1] Gu. a chevron between three mullets of six points, or. —[2] Az. a semée of cross crosslets, three cinquefoils, ar.

Digitized by Google

Darcy ; created baron Darcy of Chiche, co. Essex, April 5, 1551, K. G. ; died in the year 1558.

2. II. Thomas Darcy, son and heir, died 1580.

3. III. Thomas Darcy, son and heir, created viscount Colchester, July 5, 1621; created, Nov. 4, 1626, earl Rivers; died 1639, without male issue. Barony of Darcy of Chiche *Extinct.*

DARLINGTON.

Barony, Jan. 2, 1686—*Extinct* 1717. See Dorchester.

Earldom.

1. I. Charlotte-Sophia, wife of baron Kilmansegg, countess of Platen in Germany, and countess of Leinster in Ireland ; created baroness of Brentford, in the county of Middlesex, and countess of Darlington, co. Durham, in 1722; died 1730, S. P. M. Honors *Extinct.*

2. I. Henry Vane,[1] baron Barnard, created viscount Barnard, and earl of Darlington, co. Durham, April 3, 1754; died 1758.

3. II. Henry Vane, son and heir, died in the year 1792.

4. III. William Henry Vane, son and heir, created marquess of Cleveland, Sept. 17, 1827. See Cleveland.

DARTMOUTH.

Barony, July 29, 1675—*Extinct* in the year 1630. See Plymouth.

Barony.

1. I. George Legge ;[2] created baron Dartmouth of Dartmouth, co. Devon, December 2, 1682; died 1691.

Earldom.

2. II. William Legge, son and heir, created viscount Lewisham, co. Kent, and earl of Dartmouth, Sept. 5, 1711; died in the year 1750.

3. III. William Legge, grandson and heir, being son and heir of George Legge, eldest son of the last earl ; died 1801.

4. IV. George Legge, son and heir, K. G. ; died 1810.

5. V. William Legge, son and heir. Present earl and baron of Dartmouth, and viscount Lewisham.

DAUBENEY.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ralph D'Albini, younger son of William D'Albini, first baron De Albini Brito, died 1190.

2. II. Philip d'Albini, died 1251.

3. III. Philip d'Albini, nephew and heir, died —, without issue.

Barony by Writ.

4. I. Elias Daubeney, brother and heir, summoned to parliament Nov. 2, 23 Edw. I. 1295 ; died —.

5. II. Ralph Daubeney, son and heir, summoned to parliament Feb. 25, 1352. His descendants never summ. to parl. until his great-great-grandson,

Barony by Patent.

6. III. Giles Daubeney, was created baron Daubeney March 12, 1486; K. G.; died in the year 1507.

7. IV. Henry Daubeney, son and heir, created earl of Bridgewater July 19, 1538; died 1548, without issue. The honors created by the patents of 1486, and 1538, *Extinct ;* but the barony cre. by the writ of 23. Edw. I. vested in the heirs general of Elias, baron Daubeney.

DAWNAY.

Barony.

1. I. John Cristopher Burton Dawnay,[3] viscount Downe in Ireland, created baron Dawnay of Cowick, co. York, May 28, 1796. Present baron Dawnay in England, and visc. Downe in Ireland.

DEBEVERER.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Drue Debeverer,[4] or Drue de Holdernesse, came into England with the Conqueror, but afterwards retired into Flanders.

DE DUNSTANVILLE.

See Dunstanvill.

DE GREY.

Marquisate.

1. I. Henry Grey, duke of Kent, created May 9, 1740, marquess de Grey ; died 1741, without male issue.

2. I. Jemima Campbell, grand-dau. and heir, daughter of his eldest daughter Amabel, by John Campbell, earl of Bredalbane, baroness Lucas; she married Philip York, afterwards earl of Hardwicke ; died 1797, S. P. M. Marquisate *Extinct.*

Earldom.

3. II. Amabell Hume Campbell,[5] eldest daughter and co-heir of the last marchioness, succeeded her mother as baroness Lucas; created countess de Grey, of Wrest, co. Bedford, Oct. 25, 1816, she married Alexander Campbell, eldest son of Hugh, earl of Marchmont, and baron Hume of Berwick, who died S. P. V. P. 1781. Present countess de Grey, and baroness Lucas.

ARMS. [1] Az. three dexter gauntlets, with their backs forward, or. — [2] Az. a buck's head cabossed ar. — [3] Ar., on a bend, cottised, sa. three annulets of the field. — [4] Gules, two bends wavy, or. — [5] Quarterly ; four grand quarters, first and fourth, gyronny of eight, or and sa, a galley, with oars in action, sa. for the LORDSHIP OF LORN ; second grand quarter, barry of six, ar. and az. for GREY ; third, ar. a fess, between six annulets gu. for LUCAS; fourth, az. a lion rampant, ar. for CREWE.

Digitized by Google

DEERHURST.

Viscounty, April 26. 1697. See Coventry.

DEINCOURT,

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Walter Deincourt,[1] in the time of William I.

2. II. Ralph Deincourt, son and heir, died —.

3. III. Walter Deincourt, died in the year 1167.

4. IV. John Deincourt, living in the year 1200.

5. V. Oliver Deincourt, son and heir, died 1201.

6. VI. Oliver Deincourt, son and heir, living 1244.

7. VII. John Deincourt, son and heir, died in the year 1257.

Barony by Writ.

8. VIII. Edmund Deincourt, son and heir, summoned to parliament from Feb. 6, 27 Edw. I. 1299, to Dec. 3, 20 Edw. II.; died 1327, leaving Isabel, his grand-daughter, daughter and heir of Edmund his eldest son, his heir. Wishing to perpetuate his name and arms, and obtaining a license from the king to settle his lordships, lands, &c., on whom he pleased, he settled them on William Deincourt; but the barony created by the writ of Edward I. descended to the said Isabel, his grand-daughter, and is probably in abeyance among her representatives.

9. IX. William Deincourt, son of John Deincourt, the presumed brother of the last baron, who settled on this William all his lordships; summoned to parliament Jan. 27. 1332; died 1379.

10. X. William Deincourt, grandson and heir, being son and heir of William Deincourt, eldest son of the last baron; died Oct. 15, 1381.

11. XI. Ralph Deincourt, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died 1402, S. P.

12. XII. John Deincourt, brother and heir, never summoned to parliament, he married Johannah, daughter and heir of Robert, lord Grey of Rotherfield; died in the year 1406.

13. XIII. William Deincourt, son and heir, died 1422, S. P., leaving Alice and Margaret, his sisters, his heirs, between whose representatives the barony was in abeyance until the death of Margaret, S. P., wife of Ralph lord Cromwell, when it rested with the issue of Alice, the wife of William lord Lovell, until the attainder of Francis, viscount Lovell, their grandson in 1487, when his honors were *Forfeited.*

DEINCOURT *of Sutton.*

Barony.

1. I. Sir Francis Leke, first bart., created baron Deincourt of Sutton, in the county of Derby, Oct. 26, 1625; and earl of Scarsdale, Nov. 11, 1645. *Extinct* 1736. See Scarsdale.

D'EIVILL.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert D'Eivill,[2] in the time of Henry I.

2. II. Robert D'Eivill, living in the year 1241.

Barony by Writ.

3. III. John D'Eyvill, summoned to parliament Dec. 14, 1264; living in the year 1266.

DE LA BECHE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Nicholas De la Beche,[3] summoned to parliament Feb. 25, 1342; died —.

DE LA POLE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Michael de la Pole, summoned to parliament Jan. 20, 1366. Created earl of Suffolk Aug. 6, 1385. This barony partook of the fortune of the title of Suffolk, until the attainder of William de la Pole, earl, marquess and duke of Suffolk, in 1450, when it became *Forfeited.*

DE LA MARE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de la Mare,[4] summoned to parliament Feb. 6, 1299; died about the year 1313.

DE LA MERE.

Barony.

1. I. Sir George Booth, bart., created baron Delamere of Dunham Massey, co. Chester, April 20, 1661; died in the year 1684.

2. II. Henry Booth, son and heir, created earl of Warrington, co. Lancaster, 1690; died 1693.

3. III. George Booth, son and heir, earl of Warrington, died 1758, S. P. M. Earldom of Warrington *Extinct.* The barony fell to,

4. IV. Nathaniel Booth, cousin and heir-male, being son and heir of Robert Booth, second son of George, first baron; died 1770, S. P. M. Barony *Extinct.*

ARMS. [1] Az. a fess indented between ten billets, or, four in chief, six in base. — [2] Ar. a chevron, sa. a fleur-de-lis, or — [3] Vairée, ar. and gu. — [4] Gu. two lions passant in pale, ar.

Digitized by Google

5. I. George Harry Grey, earl of Stamford, son and heir of Harry, earl of Stamford, by Mary, daughter and heir of George Booth, baron Delamere and earl of Warrington, who died 1758; created baron Delamere of Dunham Massey, co. Chester, and earl of Warrington, April 22, 1796; died 1819.

6. II. George Harry Grey, son and heir, earl of Stamford, and earl of Warrington. Present baron Delamere of Dunham Massey.

DELAMERE *of Vale Royal.*

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Cholmondeley,[1] derived from the ancestor of the present marquess of Cholmondeley, created baron Delamere of Vale Royal, co. Chester, July 14, 1821. Present baron Delamere of Vale Royal.

DE LA VAL.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Guy de la Val,[2] died 1199.

2. II. Gilbert de la Val, living in the year 1216.

3. III. Eustace de la Val, living in the year 1257.

4. IV. Hugh de la Val, died before the year 1301.

DELAVAL.

Barony.

1. I. Sir John Hussey Delaval, bart., baron Delaval in Ireland, presumed to have descended from the above barons, created baron Delaval of Seaton Delaval, co. Northumberland, Aug. 21, 1786; died 1808, without male issue. Honors *Extinct.*

DE LA WARDE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Robert de la Warde,[3] summoned to parliament Dec. 29, 1299; died —.

2. II. Simon de la Warde, son and heir, died 1334; his descendants never summoned to parliament.

DE LA WARR.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Roger la Warr,[4] summoned to parliament Feb. 6, 1299; died in the year 1320.

2. II. Roger la Warr, son and heir, died in the year 134.

3. III. Roger la Warr, grandson and heir, being son and heir of John la Warr, eldest son of the last baron; died in the year 1370.

4. IV. John la Warr, son and heir, died 1398, S. P.

5. V. Thomas [illegible], brother and heir, died 1426, [illegible].

6. I. Reginald,[5] fifth baron West, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Thomas, baron West, by Joan, dau. of Roger, and half-sister and heir of Thomas the last baron la Warr; died in the year 1451.

7. II. Richard West, son and heir, died in the year 1476.

8. III. Thomas West, son and heir; G. K.; died in the year 1525.

9. IV. Thomas West, son and heir; K. G.; died 1554. Barony fell into abeyance between the daughters and co-heirs of Sir Owen West, his half-brother.

Barony by Patent.

10. V. William West, son and heir of Sir George West, second son of Thomas, eighth baron la Warr, by his second wife, and half-brother of Thomas the last baron. Created baron de la Warr, by Patent February 5, 1579; died in the year 1595.

11. VI. Thomas West, son and heir, died 1602.

12. VII. Thomas West, son and heir, died in the year 1618.

13. VIII. Henry West, son and heir, died in the year 1628.

14. IX. Charles West, son and heir, died in the year 1687.

15. X. John West, son and heir, died in the year 1723.

Earldom.

16. XI. John West, son and heir, cre. viscount Cantelupe, and earl de la Warr, March 18, 1761, K. B.; died 1776.

17. XII. John West, son and heir, died in the year 1777.

18. XIII. William Augustus West, son and heir, died 1783, S. P.

19. XIV. John Richard West, brother and heir, died 1795.

20. XV. George John West,[6] son and heir. Present earl de la Warr, viscount Cantelupe, and baron de la Warr.

DENBIGH.

Barony.

1. I. Robert Dudley,[7] created baron Denbigh Sept. 28, 1563, and earl of Leicester, Sept. 29, 1563, K. G.; died in the year 1558, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

ARMS. [1] Gules, two helmets in chief proper garnished or, in base a garb of the last. — [2] Ermine, two bars, vert. — [3] Vairée, ar. and sa. — [4] Gu. semée, of cross crosslets fitchée, and a lion rampant, ar. — [5] Ar. a fess dancettée, sa. — [6] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. a fess, dancettee, sa. for WEST; second and third, gu. a lion rampant, ar. armed and langued az. between eight cross crosslets, fitchée, in orle, of the second, for DE LA WARR. — [7] See LEICESTER.

Digitized by Google

Earldom.

2. I. William [illegible]ing,[1] baron and viscount Fielding [illegible]d earl of the co. Denbigh, Sept. [illegible].2; died 1643.

3. II. Basil Fielding, son and heir, created baron St. Liz, Febr. 2, 1664; died 1675, without issue.

4. III. William Fielding, nephew and heir, being son and heir of George, earl of Desmond in Ireland, younger son of William, first earl of Denbigh; earl of Desmond in Ireland; died 1685.

5. IV. Basil Fielding, son and heir, earl of Desmond in Ireland; died 1717.

6. V. William Fielding, son and heir, earl of Desmond in Ireland; died in the year 1755.

7. VI. Basil Fielding, son and heir, earl of Desmond in Ireland; died 1800.

8. VII. Basil Percy Fielding, grandson and heir, being son and heir of William Robert Fielding, eldest son of the last earl. Present earl of Denbigh, viscount and baron Fielding, and baron St. Liz in England, earl of Desmond &c., in Ireland.

DENNEY.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Edward Denney, summoned to parliament Oct. 27, 1604, created earl of Norwich Oct. 24, 1626; died 1630, S. P. M. Earldom *Extinct*, but the barony devolved on,

2. II. Honoria, daughter and heir, the wife of James Hay, earl of Carlisle, died —.

3. I. James Hay, earl of Carlisle, son and heir, died 1660, without issue. Barony *Extinct*.

DERBY.

Earldom.

1. I. Robert de Ferrars,[2] created earl of Derby 1137; died 1139.

2. II. Robert de Ferrars, son and heir, earl of Nottingham; living 1141.

3. III. William de Ferrars, son and heir, living 1167.

4. IV. Robert de Ferrars, son and heir, living 1172.

5. V. William de Ferrars,[3] son and heir, died 1191.

6. VI. William de Ferrars,[4] son and heir, died 1246.

7. VII. William de Ferrars, son and heir, lord of Chartley in the right of his mother, died 1254.

8. VIII. Robert de Ferrars, son and heir, deprived of the earldoms by king Henry III. in 1265; died 1278.

9. I. Henry Plantagenet,[5] son and heir of Henry, earl of Lancaster, created earl of Derby March 16, 1337, (v. p.); succeeded as earl of Lancaster 1345; created earl of Lincoln 1349; and duke of Lancaster 1351; K. G.; died 1361, S. P. M. Blanche, his daughter, and ultimately sole heir, married John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster.

10. II. Henry Plantagenet, son and heir-apparent of John of Gaunt, styled earl of Derby 1380, (v. p.) and afterwards duke of Lancaster. As king Henry IV., his earldom merged in the crown.

11. I. Thomas Stanley,[6] baron Stanley, created earl of Derby Oct. 27, 1485; Lord High Constable; K. G.; died in the year 1504.

12. II. Thomas Stanley, grandson and heir, being son and heir of George Stanley, K. G., the eldest son of the last earl, died in the year 1521.

13. III. Edward Stanley, son and heir, K. G.; died 1574.

14. IV. Henry Stanley, son and heir, K. G.; died 1592.

15. V. Ferdinando Stanley, son and heir, died 1594, S. P. M.

16. VI. William Stanley, brother and heir, K. G.; died 1642.

17. VII. James Stanley, son and heir, summ. to parliament as baron Strange, (v. p.); K. G.; beheaded 1651.

18. VIII. Charles Stanley, son and heir, died 1672.

19. IX. William George Richard Stanley, son and heir, died in the year 1702, without male issue.

20. X. James Stanley, brother and heir, died 1736, S. P.

21. XI. Sir Edward Stanley, baronet, succeeded as next heir male, as lineally descended from James, 3rd son of George Stanley, baron Strange, K. G., the eldest son of earl Thomas, who died in 1504; died 1776.

22. XII. Edward Smith Stanley, grandson and heir, being son and heir of James Stanley, son and heir of Edward, the last earl. Present earl of Derby.

DERWENTWATER.

Earldom.

1. I. Sir Francis Radcliffe,[7] baronet, created baron of Tyndale, in the county of Northumberland, viscount Ratcliffe and Langley, and earl of Derwentwater March 7, 1688; died 1696.

2. II. Francis Ratcliffe, son and heir, died 1705.

ARMS. [1] Ar. on a fess az. three lozenges or. — [2] Ar. six horseshoes, ss. pierced or, three, two, and one. — [3] Vary, or and gu. on a border, az. eight horse-shoes, ar. — [4] Vaire, or and gu. — [5] See title Lancaster. — [6] Ar. on a bend, az. three bucks' heads cabossed, or. — [7] Ar. a bend ingrailed sa.

Digitized by Google

3. III. James Radcliffe, son and heir, beheaded and attainted 1716. Honors *Forfeited.*

DESPENCER.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert Despencer,[1] steward to king William I. living 1083.

2. II. William Despencer, steward to king Henry I.

3. III. Thurstan Despencer, died —.

4. IV. Almaric Despencer, son and heir, living 1204.

5. V. Thurstan Despencer, presumed son and heir, died 1248.

---

6. VI. Hugh Despencer, living in the year 1236.

Barony by Writ.

7. VII. Hugh Despencer, presumed grandson of the last baron, as son of Thomas, his supposed son, summoned to parliament Dec. 14, 1264, died in the year 1265.

8. VIII. Hugh Despencer, son and heir, created earl of Winchester May 10, 1322, beheaded Oct. 9, 1326. Honors *Forfeited.*

9. IX. Hugh Despencer, son and heir, having married Eleanor, daughter and co-heir of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester, and niece of king Edward II. was summoned to parliament July 29, 1314, beheaded Nov. 30, 1326. Honors *Forfeited.*

10. X. Hugh Despencer, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 15, 1338, died 1349, S. P.

11. XI. Edward Despencer, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Edward le Despencer, next brother to the last baron, he married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Bartholomew, baron Burghersh; K. G.; died 1375.

12. XII. Thomas Despencer, son and heir, created earl of Gloucester 1397; beheaded 1400, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

13. XIII. Richard Despencer, his son and heir, died 1414, S. P. Isabel, his sister being his heir, the wife of Richard Beauchamp, baron Abergavenny and earl of Worcester, by whom she had Elizabeth, her daughter and heir. The attainder of Thomas, baron Despencer, her grandfather, beheaded in the year 1400, having been reversed 1461, the baronies of Bergavenny, Burghersh, and Despencer were carried to her husband, Edward Nevill, in whose descendants it remained until the death of Henry Nevill, baron Abergavenny, in 1587, S. P. M.

14. I. Mary Nevill, daughter and heir of the above Henry, baron Abergavenny, obtained the barony of Despencer in 1603, but never claimed that of Burghersh; she married Sir Thomas Fane, knight, and died 1626.

15. I. Francis Fane, son and heir, created baron Burghersh, and earl of Westmoreland, Dec. 29, 1624; died 1628.

16. II. Mildmay Fane, son and heir, earl of Westmoreland; died 1655.

17. III. Charles Fane, son and heir, earl of Westmoreland; died 1691, S. P.

18. IV. Vere Fane, brother and heir, earl of Westmoreland; died 1693.

19. V. Vere Fane, son and heir, earl of Westmoreland, died 1699, S. P.

20. VI. Thomas Fane, brother and heir, earl of Westmoreland; died 1736, without male issue.

21. VII. John Fane, brother and heir, earl of Westmoreland; died 1762, S. P. Barony fell into abeyance between the heirs of his sisters, Mary, wife of Sir Francis Dashwood, baronet, and Catherine, wife of William Paul, Esq. until the abeyance terminated in favor of

22. I. Sir Francis Dashwood,[2] son and heir, of Sir Francis Dashwood by the said Mary, eldest sister and co-heir of the last baron April 19, 1763; died 1781, S. P. Barony fell into abeyance between Rachel, sister of the last baron, widow of Sir Robert Austen, baronet, and the heirs of lady Catherine Paul, daughter of Thomas the earl of Westmoreland who died 1736; lady Austen died 1788, S. P. and the abeyance terminated by the barony devolving on,

23. I. Sir Thomas Stapelton,[3] bart., son and heir of Sir Thomas, eldest surviving son of Sir William Stapleton, by Catherine, daughter and heir of William Paul, Esq., by lady Catherine Fane, daughter and ultimately sole heir of Thomas, earl of Westmoreland; died October 10, 1831.

24. II. Mary Frances Elizabeth, grand-daughter and heiress, being dau. and heiress of Thomas, who died —, eldest son of the last baron. Present baroness le Despencer, and baroness of Burghersh, under the writ of November 12, 1303.

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; ar. and gu. in second and third a fret, or, over all a bendlet, sable. — [2] Ar. on a fess double cottised, gu. three griffins' heads erased, or. — [3] Quarterly; first, ar. a lion rampant, sa. for STAPLETON; second, azure, three right-hand gauntlets, with their backs forward, or, for FANE; third, gu. on a saltier ar. a rose of the field, barbed and seeded ppr. for NEVILLE; fourth, quarterly, ar. and gu. in the second and third quarters a fret or, over all, on a bend sable, three escallops of the first, for DESPENCER.

Digitized by Google

DESPENCER *of* —

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Philip Despencer, summoned to parliament Dec. 17, 1387; died 1423, S. P. M. Margery, his daughter and heir, married Roger Wentworth, in whose representatives this barony is now vested.

DE TABLEY.

Barony.

1. I. John Fleming Leicester,[1] fifth bart., created baron De Tabley, of Tabley House, July 16, 1826; died in the year 1827.

2. II. George Leicester, son and heir. Present baron De Tabley.

DEVEREUX.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. William Devereux, summoned to parliament Feb. 6, 1299; none of his descendants were summoned to parliament until 1384, when,

2. II. John Devereux, his grandson, was summoned to parliament, Sept. 28, 1384; K. G.; died 1394, leaving John Devereux his son and heir, who died in 1397, S. P., leaving Joan his sister, wife of Walter lord Fitz-Walter, his heir, and so this barony became united to that of Fitz-Walter.

DEVON.

Earldom.

1. I. Karl, earl of Devon, overthrew the Danes at Winborne, in the time of king Ethelwulph.

2. I. Odda, earl of Devon, in the time of Alfred the great.

3. I. Edred, earl of Devon, died 901.

4. I. Alpsius, duke of Devon, died —.

5. I. Ordgar, duke of Devon, died 971. His daughter Elfrida, wife of king Edgar, was famous for beauty and crime.

6. I. Hugh, a Norman, made earl by Emma, queen of Ethelred II.

7. I. Ailemare, earl of Cornwall and Devon. His son was put to death with Edric Streon, earl of Mercia, by king Canute in the year 1018.

8. I. Alphegus, earl of Cornwall and Devon. His son Brictric beheaded with Edric, earl of Mercia, by king Canute in the year 1018.

9. I. Odo, earl of Devon, Somerset, and Dorset, in the time of Edward the Confessor.

10. I. Godwin, earl of Devon, as the earl of Wessex, in the time of Edward the Confessor.

11. II. Harold, second son of Godwin, afterwards king, killed in the year 1066.

12. I. Richard de Redvers,[2] had the barony of Oakhampton, co. Devon, of king William II.; created earl of Devon, by king Henry I.; died in the year 1137.

13. II. Baldwin de Redvers, son and heir, died 1155.

14. III. Richard de Redvers, son and heir, died 1161.

15. IV. Baldwin de Redvers, son and heir, died —, S. P.

16. V. Richard de Redvers,[3] brother and heir, died 1193, S. P.

17. VI. William de Redvers, uncle and heir, being brother of earl Richard who died 1161; died 1216.

18. VII. Baldwin de Redvers, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Baldwin, eldest son of the last earl; created earl of the Isle of Wight; died in the year 1245.

19. VIII. Baldwin de Redvers, son and heir, died 1262, S. P.

20. IX. Isabel de Redvers,[5] sister and heir, styled herself countess of Devon. She married William de Fortibus, earl of Albemarle, and had issue, Aveline, daughter and heir, who married Edmund Plantagenet, earl of Lancaster, and died in the year 1293, S. P.

21. I. Hugh Courtenay,[4] baron Courtenay, on the death of the said Aveline, next heir to Isabel the last countess, and son and heir of Hugh, eldest son of John, son and heir of Robert de Courtenay, by Mary, sister of Baldwin de Redvers, (ob. v. p.) father of Baldwin, the earl of Devon, who died 1245, and grandfather to the said Isabel; created earl of Devon Feb. 22, 1335; died 1340.

22. II. Hugh Courtenay, son and heir, died 1337.

23. III. Edward Courtenay, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Edward Courtenay, (ob. v. p.) second son of the last earl; earl marshal in the year 1385; died in 1419.

24. IV. Hugh Courtenay, son and heir, died 1422.

25. V. Thomas Courtenay, son and heir, died 1458.

26. VI. Thomas Courtenay, son and heir, attainted and beheaded in 1461. Honors *Forfeited.*

27. I. Humphrey Stafford,[6] baron Stafford of Suthwicke, created earl of Devon May 7, 1469; beheaded Aug. 17, 1469, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, az. a fesse betw. three fleur-de-lis or, for LEICESTER; second and third, BYRNE, borne quarterly with FLEMING in the second and third grand quarters. — [2] Gu. a griffin segreant, or. — [3] Or, a lion rampant az. — [4] Or, three torteauxes, and a label of three points, az. — [5] Or, a chevron gu. and border ingrailed sa.

Digitized by Google

28. VII. Edward Courtenay, son and heir of Hugh, eldest son of Hugh Courtenay, next brother of earl Edward, who died 1419, created earl of Devon Oct. 26, 1485; K. G.; died 1509.

29. VIII. William, son and heir, by many is styled earl of Devon, though under attainder (v. p.) 1504, which was never reversed. He died in 1511, and was, however, by the king's command buried with the honors of an earl. His wife was Katherine, daughter of king Edward IV.

30. IX. Henry Courtenay, son and heir, restored in blood and honors 1511; created marquess of Exeter June 18, 1525; K. G.; attainted and beheaded 1539. Honors *Forfeited*.

31. X. Edward Courtenay, son and heir, created earl of Devon Sept. 28, 1553; restored in blood and honors by parliament Oct. 10, 1553; marquess of Exeter; died in the year 1556, without issue. Honors *Extinct*.

32. I. Charles Blount,[1] baron Mountjoy, created earl of Devon July 21, 1603; K. G.; died 1606, S. P. L. Earldom *Extinct*.

DEVONSHIRE.

Earldom.

1. I. William Cavendish,[2] baron Cavendish of Hardwicke, created earl of Devonshire Aug. 7, 1618; died in the year 1625.

2. II. William Cavendish, son and heir, died 1628.

3. III. William Cavendish, son and heir, died 1684.

Dukedom.

4. IV. William Cavendish, son and heir, created marquess of Hartington, co. Derby, and duke of Devonshire May 12, 1694; K. G.; died 1707.

5. V. William Cavendish, son and heir, K. G.; died 1729.

6. VI. William Cavendish, son and heir; Lord-Lieut. of Ireland 1737; K.G; died in the year 1755.

7. VII. William Cavendish, son and heir; Lord-Lieut. of Ireland, 1754; K.G.; died in the year 1764.

8. VIII. William Cavendish, son and heir, K. G.; died 1811.

9. IX. William Spencer Cavendish,[3] son and heir, K. G. Present duke and earl of Devonshire, marquess of Hartington, baron Cavendish of Hardwicke, and baron Clifford. See Clifford.

DIGBY.

Barony.

1. I. John Digby,[4] created baron Digby of Sherborne, co. Dorset, Nov. 25, 1618; and earl of Bristol Sept. 15, 1622, *Extinct* 1698. See Bristol.

Earldom.

2. II. Henry Digby, baron Digby in Ireland, descended from Sir Robert Digby, eldest brother of John Digby, baron Digby and earl of Bristol, who died 1653; created baron Digby of Sherborne, co. Dorset, Aug. 19, 1765; cre. viscount Coleshill, co. Warwick, and earl Digby co. Lincoln, November 1, 1790; died in the year 1793.

3. III. Edward Digby,[4] son and heir. Present earl and baron Digby, and visc. Coleshill in England; baron Digby in Ireland.

DINAN.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Foulke de Dinan,[5] in the time of William I.

2. II. Alan de Dinant, in the time of Henry I.

3. III. Hugh de Dinant, in the time of Henry II.

4. IV. Roland Dinant, living in the year 1165.

5. V. Geoffrey Dinant, son of Oliver, the presumed brother of Alan abovementioned, died —.

6. VI. Oliver Dinant, brother of Geoffrey, last baron, living 1213.

7. VII. Geoffrey Dinant, son and heir, died in the year 1258.

Barony by Writ.

8. VIII. Oliver Dynaunt, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died 1299, leaving Josie Dinan, his son and heir. None of his descendants were summoned to parl. until

9. IX. John Dynham, great-great-great-grandson, was summoned to parl. Feb. 28, 1466; K. G.; Lord Treasurer; died in the year 1509, S. P. L. Barony *Extinct*.

DINORBEN.

Barony.

1. I. William-Lewis Hughes, created baron Dinorben, of Kenmell Park, in the county of Denbigh, September 7, 1831. Present baron Dinorben.

DONCASTER.

Viscounty.

1. I. James Hay,[6] baron Hay of Sauley, created viscount Doncaster, co.

ARMS. [1] Barry nebulée of six, or and sa. — [2] Sa. three bucks' heads cabossed, ar. attired or. — [3] Quarterly; first and fourth, sa. three stags' heads, cabossed, argent, for CAVENDISH; second, per bend, embattled, ar. and gu. for BOYLE; third, chequy, ar. and az. a fesse gu. for CLIFFORD. — [4] Az. a fleur-de-lis, ar. — [5] Gu. a fesse dancettée, erm. — [6] See title Carlisle.

Digitized by Google

York, July 5, 1618; and earl of Carlisle Sept. 13, 1622; K. G.; died 1636.

2. II. James Hay, son and heir, earl of Carlisle, died 1660, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

Earldom.

3. I. James Fitzroy,[1] (assumed the name of) Scot, natural son of king Charles II., created baron Tyndale, co. Northumberland, earl of Doncaster, co. York, and duke of Monmouth Feb. 14, 1663. Also with Ann, his wife, the daughter and heir, of Francis Scot, earl of Buccleugh, they were created duke and duchess of Buccleugh, earl and countess of Dalkeith, and baron and baroness Whitchester and Ashdale in Scotland, April 20, 1673; K. G.; attainted and beheaded 1685. English honors *Forfeited.*

4. II. Francis Scot, earl of Dalkeith in Scotland, son and heir of James, 2nd earl of Dalkeith, son and heir of James, last earl of Doncaster and duke of Monmouth; restored to the title of earl of Doncaster and baron Tyndale, March 23, 1743; succeeded his grandmother in the dukedom of Buccleugh in Scotland 1732; K. T.; died 1751.

5. III. Henry Scot, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Francis Scot, (ob. v. p.) eldest son of the last earl, duke of Buccleugh in Scotland; K. G.; died in 1812.

6. IV. Charles William Henry Scot, son and heir, duke of Buccleugh in Scotland, K. T.; died 1819.

7. V. Walter Francis Scot Douglas,[2] son and heir, duke of Buccleugh and Queensberry, &c., in Scotland. Present earl of Doncaster and baron Tyndale in England.

DORCHESTER *of Dorchester, in the county of Oxford.*

Barony.

1. I. Dudley Carlton,[3] baron Carlton, created viscount Dorchester of Dorchester, in the county of Oxford, July 25, 1628; died 1631, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

2. II. Sir Guy Carleton, K. B.; cre. baron Dorchester of Dorchester, in the county of Oxford, Aug. 21, 1786; died in the year 1808.

3. III. Arthur Henry Carleton, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Christopher Carleton, third son of the last baron, died in the year 1826, P. M.

4. IV. Guy Charleton,[4] cousin and heir, (being son and heir of George, son of Sir Guy Charleton, the baron Dorchester, who died in the year 1808.) Present baron Dorchester.

DORCHESTER *of Dorchester, in the county of Dorset.*

Marquisate.

1. I. Henry Pierrepont,[5] earl of Kingston, created marquess of Dorchester, co. Dorset, March 25, 1644; died in 1680, S. P. M. Marquisate *Extinct.*

Earldom.

2. I. Catherine Sidley,[6] daughter of Sir Charles Sidley, baronet, and mistress to king James II., created baroness of Darlington, co. Durham, and countess of Dorchester, co. Dorset, for life, Jan. 2, 1686. She afterwards was wife of David Cullyer, created earl of Portmore in Scotland. She died in the year 1692. Honors *Extinct.*

Marquisate.

3. I. Evelyn Pierrepont,[5] earl of Kingston, and great nephew of Henry, marquess of Dorchester, created marquess of Dorchester, co. Dorset, Dec. 23, 1706; created duke of Kingston July 20, 1715; K. G.; died 1726.

4. II. Evelyn Pierrepont, grandson and heir, being son and heir of William Pierrepont, eldest son of the last duke, died 1773, S. P. M. Marquisate *Extinct.*

Earldom.

5. I. Joseph Damer,[7] baron Milton, of Milton Abbey, created viscount Milton and earl of Dorchester, co. Dorset, May 18, 1792; died 1798.

2. II. George Damer, son and heir, died 1808, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

DORMER.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Robert Dormer, bart.,[8] created baron Dormer of Wenge, in the county of Bucks, June 30, 1615; died in the year 1616.

2. II. Robert Dormer, grandson and heir, being son and heir of William Dormer, eldest son of the last baron; created viscount Ascott, and earl of Carnarvon, 1628; died 1643.

3. III. Charles Dormer, son and heir, earl of Carnarvon, died 1709, S. P. M. viscount of Ascott and earldom of Carnarvon—*Extinct;* but the barony fell to

4. IV. Rowland Dormer, cousin and

[1] Arms. [2] See title Monmouth. —[3] Quarterly; first and fourth, the royal arms of king Charles the Second, viz. quarterly, first and fourth, *France* and *England* quarterly; second *Scotland;* third *Ireland,* bruised with a baton sinister, ar.: second and third or, on a bend az., a mullet of six points, between two crescents of the field, for Scott. — [3] Ar. on a bend sa. three mascles of the first. — [4] Erm., on a bend sa. three pheons ar. — [5] See title Kingston. — [6] Az. a fesse wavy, between three goats' heads, erased, ar. — [7] Barry nebulée of six, ar. and gules, a bend ingrailed, az. — [8] Az. ten billets, four, three, two, and one, or, on a chief of the second, a demi-lion rampant, issuant, sable.

Digitized by Google

heir, being son and heir of Robert, eldest son of Anthony, second son of Robert, first baron; died 1712, s. p.

5. v. Charles Dormer, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Charles Dormer, eldest son of Robert, third son of Robert, the first baron; died 1728.

6. vi. Charles Dormer, son and heir, died 1761, s. p.

7. vii. John Dormer, brother and heir, died 1785.

8. viii. Charles Dormer, son and heir, died 1804.

9. ix. Charles Dormer, son and heir, died 1819, s. p.

10. x. Robert Evelyn Pierrepont Dormer, half-brother and heir, died 1826.

11. xi. Joseph Thaddeus Dormer,[1] cousin and heir, being 3rd son of John, the 7th baron. Present baron Dormer.

DORSET.

Earldom.

1. i. Ethelhelme, earl of Dorset, killed in a victory over the Danes, in the year 838.

2. i. Osric, earl of Dorset, victorious over the Danes, in the year 845, died —.

3. i. Egleward, earl of Dorset, in the time of Edgar I.

4. i. Osmund de Seez, created earl of Dorset by king William I.; died 1099.

5. i. William de Moun, by some stated to have been created earl of Dorset by the Empress Maud, which is doubtful.

Marquisate.

6. i. John Beaufort,[2] earl of Somerset, eldest son of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, by Katherine Swinford; created marquess Dorset September 29, 1397., which title was exchanged for that of Marquess of Somerset, but he ever after bore the title of Marquess Dorset; K. G.; died 1409.

Earldom.

7. ii. Thomas Beaufort, youngest natural son of John of Gaunt, by Katherine Swinford, and brother of the last marquess, created earl of Dorset, July 5, 1411, and duke of Exeter Nov. 18, 1416; K. G.; died in the year 1417, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

Marquisate.

8. iii. Edmund Beaufort, younger son of John, first marquess, and nephew of Thomas the last earl, created earl of Dorset, August 28, 1441; created marquess of Dorset June 24, 1442, and duke of Somerset, March 21, 1447; K. G.; died in the year 1454.

9. iv. Henry Beaufort, son and heir, duke of Somerset, beheaded and attainted 1463. Honors *Forfeited.*

10. i. Thomas Grey,[3] baron Ferrers of Groby, created earl of Huntingdon, Aug. 24, 1471, which title he resigned, and was created marquess of Dorset, April 18, 1475; attainted in 1483, and his honors became *Forfeited*, but he was fully restored in blood and honors in 1485; K. G.; died 1501.

11. ii. Thomas Grey, son and heir, K. G.; died 1530.

12. iii. Henry Grey, son and heir, created duke of Suffolk, Oct. 11, 1551; Lord High Constable 1547; K. G.; attainted and beheaded 1554. Honors *Forfeited.*

Earldom.

13. i. Thomas Sackville,[4] baron Buckhurst, created earl of Dorset March 13, 1603; Lord Treasurer 1599; K. G.; died 1608.

14. ii. Robert Sackville, son and heir, died in the year 1609.

15. iii. Richard Sackville, son and heir, died 1624, s. p. m.

16. iv. Edward Sackville, brother and heir; K. G.; died 1652.

17. v. Richard Sackville, son and heir; died in the year 1677.

18. vi. Charles Sackville, son and heir, created baron Cranfield of Cranfield, co. Bedford, and earl of Middlesex, April 4, 1675; K. G.; died 1706.

Dukedom.

19. vii. Lionel Cranfield Sackville, son and heir, created duke of Dorset June 13, 1720; Lord Lieutenant of Ireland 1730 and 1750; K G.; died in the year 1763.

20. viii. Charles Sackville, son and heir, died 1769, s. p.

21. ix. John Frederick Sackville, nephew and heir, being son and heir of John Philip Sackville, second son of Lionel, first duke; died 1799.

22. x. George John Frederick Sackville, son and heir, died 1815, s. p.

23. xi. Charles Sackville Germain, second viscount Sackville, cousin and heir, being son and heir of George Sackville Germain, baron Bolebrook and viscount Sackville, third son of Lionel, first duke. Present duke and earl of Dorset, earl of Middlesex, viscount Ger-

ARMS. [1] Az. ten billets, four, three, two, and one, or, on a chief of the second, a demi-lion, rampant, issuant, sa. — [2] See title Somerset. — [3] Barry of six ar. and az. three torteauxes in chief, and a label of three points ermine. — [4] Quarterly, or and gu. over all, a bend vair.

Digitized by Google

main, viscount Sackville, baron Buckhurst, baron Cranfield, and baron Bolebrook.

DOUGLAS.

Barony.

1. I. William Douglas, duke of Queensberry in Scotland, created baron Douglas of Ambresbury, co. Wilts, August 8, 1786; K. T.; died in the year 1810, S. P. Barony *Extinct.*

DOUGLAS *of Douglas Castle.*

Barony.

1. I. Archibald Stewart[1] (assumed the name of) Douglas, son and heir of Sir John Stewart, bart., by Jane, sister and heir of Archibald, last duke of Douglas in Scotland, created baron Douglas of Douglas Castle, in the county of Lanark, July 8, 1790; died 1827.

2. II. Archibald Douglas, son and heir. Present baron Douglas of Douglas Castle.

DOUGLAS *of Lochleven.*

Barony.

1. I. George Douglas, earl of Morton in Scotland, created baron Douglas of Lochleven, co. Kinross, Aug. 11, 1791; K. T.; died S. P., 1827.

2. II. George Sholto Douglas,[2] son and heir, (being son and heir of John, son of James, 14th earl of Morton.) Present earl of Moreton, &c., in Scotland, and baron Douglas of Lochleven.

DOURO.

Barony, September 4, 1809. Marquisate, May 3, 1814. See Wellington.

DOVER.

Barony.

1. I. Henry Carey,[3] baron Hunsdon first viscount Rochford, created earl of Dover, March 8, 1628; died 1668.

2. II. John Carey, son and heir, died 1667, S. P. M. Viscounty of Rochford and earldom of Dover *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

3. I. James Douglas,[4] second duke of Queensberry in Scotland, created baron of Rippon, marquess of Beverley, both in the county York, and duke of Dover May 26, 1708; died 1714.

4. II. Charles Douglas, second son and heir, created earl of Solway in Scotland; died 1778, S. P. English honors *Extinct.*

Barony.

5. I. Joseph Yorke, younger son of Philip, first earl of Hardwicke, created baron Dover of Dover, co. Kent, Sept. 11, 1788, K. B.; died in the year 1792, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

6. I. George James Welbore Agar Ellis,[5] son and heir to Henry Welbore Agar Ellis, viscount Clifden, in the peerage of Ireland, and second baron Mendip, in the county of Somerset, in the peerage of Great Britain, created June 16, 1831, baron Dover of Dover, in the county of Kent, of the United Kingdom.

DOVOR.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Fulbert de Dovor, died 1139.

2. II. Hugh de Dovor, living 1167.

3. III. Fulbert de Dovor, living in the year 1094.

4. IV. Robert de Dovor supposed son and heir, died 1204; his daughter and heir Roese, was wife of Richard, son of king John, but on coming of age she dissented from her marriage, and married Richard de Chilham, and left a son and heir,

5. V. Richard de Dovor, died S. P.

D'OYLEY.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert D'oyley,[6] in the time of William I.

2. II. Nigell D'oyley, brother and heir, died —, temp. Henry I.

3. III. Robert D'oyley, son and heir; living 1140.

4. IV. Henry D'oyley, son and heir; constable to the king; living 1216.

5. V. Henry D'oyley, son and heir; constable to the king; died 1232, S. P., leaving two sisters his heirs.

DRAYCOTE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Richard de Draycote, summoned to parliament January 26, 1297, but never afterwards; died —.

DUBLIN.

Marquisate.

1. I. Robert de Vere, earl of Oxford, created marquess of Dublin Dec, 1, 1385,

ARMS. [1] Quarterly, first and fourth, az. a lion rampant, ar. crowned with an imperial crown or, for the EARLDOM OF GALLOWAY; second, or, a lion, rampant, gu. surmounted by a bend sa. for LORD ABERNETHY; third, ar. three piles, gu. for WISHART of Brechin; fourth, or, a fesse, chequy, ar. and ar. surmounted by a bend gu. charged with three buckles of the first, for STEWART of Bonkle: over all, upon an escocheon ar. a man's heart gu. ensigned with an imperial crown ppr. on a chief az. three stars of the first, the paternal coat of DOUGLAS. —— [2] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. a man's heart, gu. ensigned with an imperial crown, ppr. on a chief, az. three mullets ar. for DOUGLAS; second and third, argent, three piles, issuing from the chief, gu, the exteriors charged with a mullet, of the first, for DOUGLAS of DALKEITH and LOCHLEVEN. —— [3] Ar. on a bend sa. three roses of the first. —— [4] Ar. a heart gu. crowned with an imperial crown, or on a chief ar. three mullets of the field, all within a double tressure, flory counter-flory of the second. —— [5] Quarterly: first and fourth, or, on a cross sa. five crescents ar. for ELLIS; second and third, az. a lion rampant, or, for AGAR. —— [6] Or, two bendlets azure.

Digitized by Google

and duke of Ireland in 1387; died 1392, s. p., attainted 1388. Honors *Forfeited.*

Ducie.

Barony.

1. i. Matthew Ducie[1] Moreton, cre. lord Ducie baron of Moreton, co. Stafford, June 9, 1720; died 1735.

2. ii. Matthew Ducie Moreton, son and heir, created baron Ducie of Tortworth, co. Gloucester, April 23, 1763; died in 1770, s. p. Barony of Ducie Moreton, *Extinct;* but that of Ducie of Tortworth devolved on

3. i. Thomas Reynolds, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Thomas Reynolds, Esq., by Elizabeth Moreton, sister and heiress to Matthew, the last baron, died 1785, without issue.

4. ii. Francis Reynolds, (assumed the name of) Moreton, brother and heir, died in 1808.

5. iii. Thomas Moreton,[2] son and heir. Present baron Ducie of Tortworth.

Dudley.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. John de Somerie,[3] married Hawyse, sister and heir of Gervase Paganell, and so acquired the barony of Dudley, in the county of Stafford, in the time of Henry II.

2. ii. Ralph de Somerie, son and heir, died in 1210.

3. iii. William de Somerie, son and heir, died in 1221.

4. iv. Nicholas de Somerie, son and heir, died 1228, without issue.

5. v. Roger de Somerie, uncle and heir, died in 1272.

6. vi. Roger de Somerie, son and heir, died in 1290.

7. vii. Roger de Somerie, son and heir, died —, without issue.

Barony by Writ.

8. viii. John de Somerie, brother and heir, summoned to parliament March 10, 1308; died 1322, without issue, leaving Margaret, wife of John de Sutton, and Joane, wife of Thomas de Botetourt, his sisters and heirs. Barony *Extinct.*

9. i. John de Sutton,[3] son and heir of John de Sutton, by Margaret, eldest sister and co-heir of the last baron, summoned to parliament Febr. 25, 1342; died in the year 1359.

10. ii. John de Sutton, son and heir, never summoned to parliament, died in the year 1376.

11. iii. John Sutton, son and heir, never summoned to parliament, died in the year 1406.

12. iv. John Sutton, son and heir, summoned to parliament Feb. 15, 1440; K. G.; died 1482.

13. v. John Sutton, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Edmund Sutton, eldest son of the last baron; died in the year 1487.

14. vi. Edward Sutton, son and heir, K. G.; died 1530.

15. vii. John Sutton, son and heir, never summoned to parliament, sold the castle of Dudley; died —.

16. viii. Edward Sutton, son and heir, restored to the castle of Dudley by patent, 1556; summoned to parliament Nov. 12, 1554; died 1586.

17. ix. Edward Sutton, son and heir, died in the year 1643.

18. x. Frances Sutton, grand-daughter and heir, being daughter and heir of Ferdinand Sutton, eldest son of the last baron. She married Sir Humble Ward, who was created baron Ward of Birmingham, March 23, 1644; died 1697.

19. i. Edward Ward, son and heir, became baron Ward 1670; and in the right of his mother baron Dudley 1697; died in the year 1701.

20. ii. Edward Ward, grandson and heir, being son and heir of William Ward, eldest son of the last baron, baron Ward, died 1704

21. iii. Edward Ward, son and heir, baron Ward, died 1731, s. p.

22. iv. William Ward, uncle and heir, baron Ward, died 1740, s. p.

23. i. Ferdinando Dudley Lea,[4] nephew and heir, being son and heir of William Lea, by Frances Ward, sister and heir of the last baron, succeeded as baron Dudley in 1740; died 1757, s. p. his five sisters being his heirs, among whose descendants the barony is in abeyance.

Dudley and Ward.

Viscounty.

1. i. John Ward,[5] son and heir of William eldest son of William Ward, next brother of Edward baron Dudley Ward, who died in the year 1701, succeeded to the barony of Ward, in 1740, on the death of William, baron Dudley and Ward, as next heir male; created viscount Dudley and Ward April 21, 1763; died 1774.

2. ii. John Ward, son and heir, died in the year 1788, s. p.

Arms. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. a chevron, gu. between three square buckles, sable, second and third, or, two lions passant guardant, gu. — [2] Ar. a chevron gu. between three square buckles sable. — [3] Or, a lion rampant, double quevée, vert. — [4] Ar. on a pale, betw. two leopards' heads, sa. three crescents, or. — [5] Checquy, or and az. a bend erm.

Digitized by Google

3. iii. William Ward, half-brother and heir, died 1823.

Earldom.

4. iv. John William Ward,[1] son and heir, created earl of Dudley, Sep. 24, 1827. Present earl of Dudley, viscount Dudley and Ward, viscount Ednam, and baron Ward.

Dudley.

Dukedom.

1. i. Alice, daughter of Sir Thomas Leigh, aunt of Thomas, first lord Leigh, and wife of Sir Robert Dudley, son of Robert, earl of Leicester; created duchess Dudley for life, May 23, 1644; died 1670, s. p. m. *Extinct.*

Duncan.

Barony Viscounty.

1. i. Adam Duncan,[2] created viscount Duncan of Camperdown, and baron Duncan of Lundie, co. Perth, Oct. 30, 1797; died 1804.

2. ii. Robert Duncan, (assumed the name of) Haldane, son and heir, created earl of Camperdown, of Lundie, in the county of Forfar, and of Gleneagles, co. Perth, Sept. 7, 1831. See Camperdown.

Dundas.

Barony.

1. i. Sir Thomas Dundas,[3] second bart., created baron Dundas of Aske, co. York, Aug. 13, 1794; died 1820.

2. ii. Laurence Dundas, son and heir. Present baron Dundas.

Duniera.

Barony, Dec. 21, 1802. See Melville.

Dunmore.

1. i. George Murray,[4] fifth earl of Dunmore, &c., in Scotland, created baron Dunmore of Dunmore, in the forest of Athol, in the county of Perth. Present baron Dunmore, also earl of Dunmore, viscount Fincastle, and baron Murray of Blair, &c. in Scotland.

Dunsmore.

Barony.

1. i. Sir Francis Leigh, bart., created baron Dunsmore of Dunsmore, in the county of Warwick, July 31, 1628; created earl of Chichester June 3, 1643; died in the year 1653. Barony *Extinct.* See Chichester.

Dunstanvill.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Reginald de Dunstanvill,[5] in the time Henry I.

2. ii. Robert de Dunstanvill, living in the year 1162.

3. iii. Walter de Dunstanvill, died in the year 1196.

4. iv. Walter de Dunstanvill, died in the year 1240.

5. v. Walter de Dunstanvill, died in 1269, leaving a daughter and heir.

De Dunstanville.

Barony.

1. i. Sir Francis Basset. bart.,[6] descended from William Basset and Cecilia his wife, daughter and heir of Alan de Dunstanville, a younger son of one of the above barons; created baron de Dunstanville of Tehidy, in the county of Cornwall, June 17, 1796; created baron Basset of Stratton, in the county of Cornwall, Nov. 7, 1797. Present baron de Dunstanville, baron Basset of Stratton, and a baronet.

Dunwich.

Viscounty, July 18, 1821. See Stradbroke.

Durham.

Barony.

1. i. John George Lambton,[7] created baron Durham, of the city of Durham, and of Lambton castle, co. palatine of Durham, Jan. 1828.

Duras.

Barony.

1. i. Lewes Duras, marquess of Blanquefort, and brother of the duke of Duras, in France; created baron Duras, of Holdenby, co. Northampton, Jan. 19, 1673; succeeded earl of Feversham, 1677; K. G.; died 1709, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

Dursley.

Viscounty, Sept. 11, 1679. See Berkeley.

Dutton.

Barony, September 10, 1711. See Brandon.

Dynevor.

Barony.

1. i. William Talbot, earl Talbot, created October 17, 1780, baron Dynevor of Dynevor, in the county of Carmarthen; died 1782, s. p. m.

2. ii. Cecil Talbot, (assumed the name of) De Cardonell, wife of George Rice, Esq., daughter and heiress of the last baron; died 1793.

Arms. [1] Chequy, or and az. a bend erm.——[2] See title Camperdown.——[3] Ar. a lion rampant, within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, gu.——[4] Quarterly; first, az. three mullets argent, within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, or, for Murray; second, quarterly, first and fourth, or, a fesse chequy, ar. and az. for Stuart; second and third, paly of six, or and sa. for Strabolgi, (the old earls of Atholl, see description of arms of the duke of Atholl;) third, grand quarter as the second, fourth, as the first; and over all, an escocheon gu. charged with three legs in armor ppr., spurred and garnished or, conjoined at the thigh, in triangle, for the Isle of Man.——[5] Ar. a fret, gu. on a canton of the second, a lion passant, or, quartered by the earls of Southampton, all within a border ingrailed, sa.——[6] Or, three bars, wavy, gu.——[7] Sa. a fesse, between three lambs, passant, ar.

Digitized by Google

3. III. George Talbot Rice,[1] son and heir. Present baron Dynevor.

EAST ANGLIA.

Earldom.

1. I. Athelstan, earl of East Anglia, in the time of king Athelstan.

2. II. Ethelwold, son of the last earl, succeeded. He is conspicuous as having deceived king Edgar as to the beauty of Elfrida, daughter of Ordgar, duke of Devon, whom he married; his treachery being discovered, he was assassinated in the forest of Werwell, by the orders of Edgar, who married his widow.

3. III. Athelwine, brother of the last earl, noted for piety, died 993.

4. I. Ulfkettel, the next earl, was famous in his wars against the Danes, Sweyn and Canute, but at last overcome through the treachery of Edric, earl of Mercia, in 1016.

5. I. Turkil, a Dane, was the next earl, in the time of Canute.

6. I. Harold, son of Godwin, earl of Kent, and after king, was the next earl.

EASTNOR.

Viscounty, July 14, 1821. See Somers.

EBRINGTON.

Viscounty, August 18, 1789. See Fortescue.

ECHINGHAM.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. William de Echingham,[2] summoned to parliament Dec. 19, 1311, but never afterwards, nor any of his descendants.

EDGCUMBE.

Barony.

1. I. Richard Edgcumbe,[3] created baron Edgcumbe of Mount Edgcumbe, in the county of Devon, April 20, 1742; died in the year 1758.

2. II. Richard Edgcumbe, son and heir, died 1761, s. p.

3. III. George Edgcumbe, brother and heir, created viscount Mount Edgcumbe and Valletort, in the county of Devon, March 5, 1781; created earl of Mount Edgcumbe in the year 1789. See Mount Edgcumbe,

EDINBURGH.

Dukedom.

1. I. Frederick Lewes, duke of Gloucester, eldest son of George, Prince of Wales, afterwards king George II. Created baron of Snowdon, in the county of Carnarvon, viscount Launceston, in the county of Cornwall, earl of Eltham, in the county of Kent, marquess of Ely, in the county of Cambridge, and duke of the city of Edinburgh, in North Britain, July 15, 1726; created Prince of Wales, &c., January 9, 1729; K. G.; died in the year 1751.

2. II. George duke of Gloucester, son and heir, created Prince of Wales, &c., in 1751. Ascended the Throne as king George III. October 25, 1760. Dignities merged in the Crown.

3. III. William Henry, brother of king George III., created duke of Gloucester and Edinburgh in Great Britain, and earl of Connaught in Ireland, Nov. 17, 1764; K. G.; died 1805.

4. IV. William Frederick, son and heir. Present duke of Gloucester and Edinburgh, and earl of Connaught in Ireland, K. G.; G. C. B.

EFFINGHAM.

Earldom.

1. I. Francis Howard,[4] baron Howard of Effingham; created earl of Effingham, in the county of Surrey, Dec. 8, 1731; died 1743.

2. II. Thomas Howard, son and heir, died in the year 1763.

3. III. Thomas Howard, son and heir, died in the year 1792, s. p.

4. IV. Richard Howard, brother and heir, died 1816, s. p. Earldom *Extinct.*

EGREMONT.

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Percy,[5] third son of Henry, the earl of Northumberland, who died 1461, created baron Egremont, by patent, Dec. 20, 1449; died 1460, s. p. Title *Extinct.*

Earldom.

2. I. Algernon Seymour,[6] duke of Somerset, and earl of Northumberland, &c. Created baron of Cockermouth and earl of Egremont, both co. Cumberland, October 3, 1749; died 1750, s. p. m. Earldom of Egremont and barony of Cockermouth devolved on,

3. I. Sir Charles Wyndham,[7] bart., nephew and heir; died 1763.

4. I. George O'Bryen Wyndham, son and heir. Present earl of Egremont, and baron Cockermouth, and a baronet.

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. two chev. between three cinquefoils, vert. for DE CARDONNEL; second and third, gu. a lion rampant, within a border engr. or, for TALBOT.—[2] Az. a fret, ar.—[3] Gu. on a bend ermine cottised, or, three boars' heads couped, ar.—[4] The same as the duke of Norfolk's, a mullet for difference.—[5] Or, a lion rampant, az, a mullet for difference.—[6] See Somerset.—[7] Az. a chevron between three lions' heads erased, or.

Digitized by Google

ELDON.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. John Scott,[1] created baron Eldon of Eldon, in the county of Durham, July 18, 1799; created viscount Encombe of Encombe, in the county of Dorset, and earl of Eldon aforesaid, July 6, 1821; Lord High Chancellor, 1799 and 1807. Present earl and baron Eldon, and viscount Encombe.

ELIOT.

Barony.

1. I. Edward Eliot (assumed the name of) Craggs-Eliot; created baron Eliot of St. Germains, in the county of Cornwall, January 30, 1784; died 1804.

2. II. John Craggs-Eliot, son and heir, created earl of St. Germain's Sept. 30, 1815. See St. Germain's.

ELLENBOROUGH.

Barony.

1. I. Edward Law,[2] created baron Ellenborough of Ellenborough, co. Cumberland, April 10, 1802; died 1818.

2. II. Edward Law, son and heir. Present baron Ellenborough.

ELLESMERE.

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Egerton, natural son of Sir Richard Egerton, created baron Ellesmere, co. Salop, July 21, 1603; created viscount Brackley, co. Northampton, Nov. 7, 1616. See Brackley.

ELMLEY.

Viscounty, Sept. 30, 1815. See Beauchamp of Powyck.

ELTHAM.

Earldom, July 15, 1726.—Merged in the crown 1760. See Edinburgh.

ELY.

Marquisate, July 15, 1726.—Merged in the crown in the year 1760. See Edinburgh.

ENCOMBE.

Viscounty, July 6, 1821. See Eldon.

ENFIELD.

Barony, May 10, 1695. See Rochford.

ENGAINE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Richard Engaine,[3] in the time of William I.

2. II. Vitalis Engaine, living 1139.

3. III. Richard Engaine, died 1208.

4. IV. Richard Engaine, son and heir, died 1216, without issue.

5. V. Vitalis Engaine, brother and heir, died 1248.

6. VI. Henry Engaine, son and heir, died 1271, without issue.

7. VII. John de Engaine, brother and heir, died 1296.

Barony by Writ.

8. VIII. John de Engaine, son and heir, summoned to parliament Febr. 6, 1299; died 1322, S. P.

9. IX. John de Engaine, nephew and heir of the last baron, being son of Nicholas Engaine, his brother; summoned to parliament February 25, 1342; died Febr. 14, 1358, leaving Thomas, his son and heir, who died S. P., 1367, never summoned to parliament, when his three sisters became his heirs, among whose descendants the barony is in abeyance.

ENNERDALE.

Barony, June 16, 1619. — *Extinct* 1651. See Cambridge.

ERDINGTON.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Henry de Erdington,[4] summoned to parliament Jan. 22, 1336, died —, his posterity never summoned to parliament. Giles de Erdington, his son and heir, was living in 1345.

ERSKINE.

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Erskine,[5] created baron Erskine of Restormel Castle, co. Cornwall, Febr. 8, 1806. Lord High Chancellor 1806; K. T.; died 1824.

2. II. David Montagu Erskine, son and heir. Present baron Erskine.

ESPEC.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Walter Espec,[6] lord of Helmesley, or Hamlake, in the county of York, died in the year 1153, S. P., leaving his sisters his heirs.

ESSEX.

Earldom.

1. I. Brithulfe, earl of Essex, in the time of king Ethelred.

2. I. Brithnoth, styled a duke, living A. D. 991, killed by the Danes.

3. I. Harold, afterwards king, was the next earl.

4. I. Algar, son of Leofric, earl of Chester and Essex, A. D. 1055, died —.

5. I. Geoffrey de Mandeville,[7] created earl of Essex by king Stephen; died in the year 1144.

ARMS. [1] Ar. three lions' heads, erased, gu. two and one, between the upper ones, an anchor sa. on a chief, wavy, ar. a portcullis, with chains or, a mullet for difference.—[2] Erm ne, on a bend engrailed, between two cocks gu. three mullets pierced, or.—[3] Gu. a fesse indented between seven cross crosslets; four in chief, three in base, or.—[4] Or, two lions passant in pale, az.—[5] Az. three garbs or.—[6] Gu. three Catharine wheels, ar.—[7] Quarterly, or and gu.

Digitized by Google

6. II. Geoffrey de Mandeville, 2nd son, was, after the banishment of Ernuph, his elder brother, by king Henry II. created earl of Essex; died in the year 1167, S. P.

7. III. William de Mandeville, brother and heir, died 1190, without issue.

8. I. Geoffrey Fitz-Piers,[1] husband of Beatrix de Say, daughter and co-heir of William de Say, by Beatrix, sister of earl Geoffrey, who died 1444; created earl of Essex 1199; died 1212.

9. II. Geoffrey Fitz-Piers,[2] son and heir, was one of the celebrated 25 barons appointed to enforce the observance of MAGNA CHARTA; died in the year 1219, S. P.

10. III. William Fitz-Piers, brother and heir, died 1227, without issue.

11. I. Humphrey de Bohun,[3] earl of Hereford, possessed the honor of Essex in the right of his mother, Maud, sister of the last earl; created earl of Essex by Henry III.; Lord High Constable; died in the year 1274.

12. II. Humphrey de Bohun, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Humphrey, eldest son of the last earl, earl of Hereford; Lord High Constable; died in the year 1297.

13. III. Humphrey de Bohun, son and heir, earl of Hereford; Lord High Constable; died 1321.

14. IV. John de Bohun, son and heir, earl of Hereford; Lord High Constable; died 1335, without issue.

15. V. Humphrey de Bohun, brother and heir; K. G.; Lord High Constable; died 1361, without issue.

16. VI. Humphrey de Bohun, nephew and heir, being son and heir of William de Bohun, earl of Northampton; K.G.; next brother of Humphrey, the last earl, earl of Northampton and Hereford; K. G.; Lord High Constable; died in 1372, S. P. M. Eleanor, his eldest dau. and co-heir, married Thomas Plantagenet, duke of Gloucester, and Mary, his other daughter and co-heiress, married Henry, (earl of Hereford, in the right of his wife,) afterwards king Henry IV.

17. I. Thomas Plantagenet,[4] youngest son of Edward III., earl of Buckingham, in the right of his wife, Eleanor, dau. and co-heir of the last earl, took the title of earl of Essex; created duke of Gloucester 1385; Lord High Constable; K. G.; died in the year 1397.

18. I. Henry Bourchier,[5] earl of Ewe in Normandy, and baron and viscount Bourchier in England, son and heir of William, earl of Ewe, by Ann, daughter and heir of Thomas Plantagenet, duke of Gloucester, the last earl, created earl of Essex June 30, 1461; K. G.; died in the year 1483.

19. II. Henry Bourchier, grandson and heir, being son and heir of William Bourchier, eldest son of the last earl; K. G. Anne, his sole daughter and heir, married William, baron Parr, afterwards earl of Essex; died 1539, without male issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

20. I. Thomas Cromwell,[6] baron Cromwell, created earl of Essex April 17, 1539; K. G.; beheaded and attainted 1540. Honors *Forfeited.*

21. I. William Parr,[7] baron Parr of Kendal, brother of Katherine, queen of Henry VIII., married Ann, daughter and heir of Henry, earl of Essex, who died 1539, and was created earl of Essex, Dec. 23, 1543; created marquess of Northampton Febr. 16, 1546; attainted in 1553, and honors *Forfeited.* Restored in blood, 1558, and re-created marquess of Northampton Jan. 13, 1559; K. G.; died in the year 1571, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

22. I. Walter Devereux,[8] viscount Hereford, being great-great-grandson of John Devereux, lord Ferrars of Chartley, by Cecily Bourchier, sister and heir of Henry Bourchier, earl of Essex, who died 1539; created earl of Essex May 4, 1571; K. G.; died 1576.

23. II. Robert Devereux, son and heir, viscount Hereford; earl marshal in 1597; Lord-Lieut. of Ireland 1599; K. G.; beheaded and attainted in 1600. Honors *Forfeited.*

24. III. Robert Devereux, son and heir, viscount Hereford, restored in blood and honors 1603; died 1646, without issue. Earldom of Essex *Extinct.*

25. I. Arthur Capel,[9] baron Capel, created viscount Malden, co. Essex, and earl of Essex, April 20, 1661; Lord-Lieut. of Ireland 1672; died in the year 1683.

26. II. Algernon Capel, son and heir, died 1709.

27. III. William Capel, son and heir; K. G.; died 1743.

28. IV. William Anne Holles Capel, son and heir, died 1799.

ARMS. [1] Quarterly, or and gu. a border varry.—[2] Quarterly, or and gu. an escarbuncle pomey and flory, sa.—[3] See title Hereford.—[4] See title Gloucester.—[5] Argent, a cross ingrailed, gu. between four water bougets, sa.—[6] Az. on a fesse between three lions rampant, or, a rose gu. between two Cornish choughs, ppr.—[7] See title Northampton.—[8] Ar. a fesse gu. in chief three torteauxes.—[9] Gu. a lion rampant between three cross crosslets fitchée, or.

Digitized by Google

29. v. George Capel,[1] (assumed the name of Coningsby,) son and heir. Present earl of Essex, viscount Malden, and baron Capel.

Essex.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Swene de Essex,[2] in the time of William I.

2. ii. Robert de Essex, son and heir, in the time of William II.

3. iii. Henry de Essex, son and heir, standard-bearer to king Henry II., but was deprived for cowardice.

Euston.

Earldom.

1. i. Henry Fitz-Roy,[3] natural son of king Charles II., created baron Sudbury, viscount Ipswich, and earl of Euston, all co. Suffolk, Aug. 16, 1672; created duke of Grafton, Sept. 11, 1675; K. G.; See Grafton.

Everingham.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Adam de Everingham,[4] summ. to parliament March 4, 1309; died in the year 1341.

2. ii. Adam de Everingham, son and heir, died in 1371, leaving Robert, his grandson, son of William de Everingham, his eldest son, his heir, who died Dec. 27, 1371, without issue, leaving his sisters his heirs, among whose representatives this barony is now in abeyance.

Evre, *or* Eure.

Barony.

1. i. William Evre,[5] created baron Evre or Eure of Wilton, co. Durham, Febr. 24, 1544; died —.

2. ii. William Evre, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Ralph Eure, eldest son of the last baron, died in the year 1594.

3. iii. Ralph Evre, son and heir, living in the year 1623.

4. iv. William Evre, son and heir, died —.

5. v. William Evre, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Ralph Eure, eldest son of the last baron, died —, s. p.

6. vi. William Evre, uncle and heir, being second son of William, 4th baron, died 1645, s. p. m.

7. vii. George Evre, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Horatio, eldest son of Francis Eure, second son of William, second baron, died 1672, s. p.

8. viii. Ralph Evre, brother and heir, died 1698, s. p. Title *Extinct.*

Ewe.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Robert de Ewe,[6] earl of Ewe in Normandy, in the time of William I.

2. ii. William de Ewe, earl of Ewe, son and heir, in the time of William II.

3. iii. Henry de Ewe, earl of Ewe, son and heir, died 1139.

4. iv. John de Ewe, earl of Ewe, son and heir, died 1170.

5. v. Henry de Ewe, earl of Ewe, son and heir, living in the year 1194; died without male issue.

6. i. Ralph de Yssonden, husband of Alice, daughter and heiress of the last baron, earl of Ewe, died 1218.

7. ii. William de Yssonden, son and heir, earl of Ewe; for taking part with the French his barony became *Forfeited.*

Ewyas.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Robert de Ewyas,[7] younger brother of John, lord of Sudley, died about 1194, without male issue.

Exeter.

Dukedom.

1. i. John Holland,[8] third son of Thomas Holland, first earl of Kent, by Joane Plantagenet, daughter and heir of Edmund Plantagenet, earl of Kent, son of Edward I., created earl of Huntingdon June 2, 1387, and duke of Exeter, Sept. 29, 1397; K. G.; attainted and beheaded 1400. Honors *Forfeited.*

2. i. Thomas Beaufort, earl of Dorset, youngest natural son of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, created duke of Exeter, Nov. 18, 1416, K. G.; died 1426, s. p. Title *Extinct.*

3. i. John Holland, son and heir of John first duke; created duke of Exeter January 6, 1443, Lord High Admiral; K. G.; died 1446.

4. ii. Henry Holland, son and heir, attainted 1461; died 1473, s. p. m. Honors *Forfeited.*

Marquisate.

5. i. Henry Courteney,[9] earl of Devon, created marquess of Exeter June 18, 1525; K. G.; attainted and beheaded, 1539. Honors *Forfeited.*

6. ii. Edward Courtenay, son and heir, created earl of Devon September 28, 1553; restored in blood and honors,

Arms. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, gu. a lion rampant, between three cross crosslets, fitchée, or, for Capel; second and third, gu. three conies, sejant, ar. for Coningsby.—[2] Quarterly, or and gules, a saltier patonce counterchanged.—[3] See title Grafton.—[4] Gu. a lion rampant vairée, ar. and az.—[5] Quarterly, or and gu. on a bend, sa. three escallops, ar.—[6] Barry of ten, ar. and gu. in chief a label of nine points, vert.—[7] Ar. a fesse, gu. between three estoils, sable.—[8] The arms of England, and a border of France.—[9] See title Devonshire.

Digitized by Google

Oct. 10, 1553; died in the year 1556, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

Earldom.

7. I. Thomas Cecil,[1] baron Burghley, created earl of Exeter, May 4, 1605; K. G.; died 1622.

8. II. William Cecil, son and heir; K. G.; died in the year 1640, without male issue.

9. III. David Cecil, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Richard Cecil, second son of earl Thomas, who died 1622; died 1643.

10. IV. John Cecil, son and heir, died in the year 1678.

11. V. John Cecil, son and heir, died in the year 1700.

12. VI. John Cecil, son and heir, died in the year 1721.

13. VII. John Cecil, son and heir, died in the year 1722, s. p.

14. VIII. Brownlow Cecil, brother and heir, died 1754.

15. IX. Brownlow Cecil, son and heir, died 1793, s. p.

Marquisate.

16. X. Henry Cecil, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Thomas Chambers Cecil, second son of earl Brownlow, who died 1754. Created Marquess of Exeter Feb. 4. 1801; died in the year 1804.

17. XI. Brownlow Cecil, son and heir. Present marquess and earl of Exeter and baron Burghley.

EXMOUTH.

Barony. Viscounty.

1. I. Sir Edward Pellow,[2] bart., created baron Exmouth of Canonteign, co. Devon, May 14. 1814; created viscount Exmouth, Sept. 21, 1816. Present viscount and baron Exmouth, and a baronet, G. C. B.

FAIRFORD.

Viscounty, August 12, 1772. See Hillsborough.

FALMOUTH.

Earldom.

1. I. Charles Berkeley,[3] baron Berkeley, and viscount Fits-Harding in Ireland, created baron Botetort of Longport, in the county of Somerset, and earl of Falmouth, March 17, 1664; died in the year 1665, s. p. m. English honors *Extinct.*

Viscounty.

2. I. George Fitz-Roy,[4] natural son of king Charles II. Created baron of Pontefract, viscount Falmouth, and earl of Northumberland, October 1, 1674; created duke of Northumberland. April 6, 1682; K. G.; died in the year 1716, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

3. I. Hugh Boscawen,[5] created baron of Boscawen Rose, and viscount Falmouth, both in the county of Cornwall, June 13, 1720; died 1734.

4. II. Hugh Boscawen, son and heir, died 1782, s. p.

5. III. George Evelyn Boscawen, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Edward Boscawen, next brother of the last viscount; died 1808.

Earldom.

6. VI. Edward Boscawen, son and heir, created earl of Falmouth June 14, 1821. Present earl and viscount Falmouth and baron Boscawen Rose.

FALVESLEY.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Falvesley,[7] summoned to parliament August 20, 1383; died in the year 1392, s. p. Barony *Extinct.*

FANHOPE.

Barony.

John Cornwall,[8] created baron Fanhope of Fanhope, in the county of Hereford, July 17, 1433; and Jan. 30, 1442, baron of Milbroke, in the county of Bedford. His wife was Elizabeth, sister of Henry IV., and widow of John earl of Huntingdon; K. G; died 1443, s. p. s. Honors *Extinct.*

FAREHAM.

Earldom, August 19, 1673—*Extinct* 1734. See Portsmouth.

FARNBOROUGH.

1. I. Charles Long,[9] created baron Farnborough, of Bromley Hill Place, in the county of Kent, July 1, 1826.

FAUCONBERG.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Walter de Fauconberg,[10] summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died 1303.

2. II. Walter de Fauconberg, son and heir, never summ. to parl.; died —.

[ARMS. [1] Barry of ten pieces ar. and az. on six escutcheons, sa. as many lions rampant of the first.——[2] Gules, a lion passant, guardant, in chief two chaplets of laurel or, on a chief of augmentation, wavy, a representation of Algiers, with a British man-of-war before it, all ppr.——[3] Gu. a chevron between ten crosses formée ar. a label of three points.——[4] See title Northumberland.——[5] Ermine, a rose gu. barbed and seeded, or.——[6] Erm., a rose gu. barbed and seeded proper.——[7] Gu. two chevrons, or.——[8] Ermine, a lion rampant, gu. crowned, or, within a border, sa. bezantée.——[9] Sable, a lion passant, ar. holding in the dexter paw, a cross crosslet fitchee, or; on a chief of the second, three cross crosslets of the field.——[10] Ar. a lion rampant, az.

Digitized by Google

3. iii. Walter de Fauconberg, son and heir, summoned to parliament, Nov. 12, 1303; died 1318.

4. iv. John de Fauconberg, son and heir; died 1349.

5. v. Walter de Fauconberg, son and heir; died 1362.

6. vi. Thomas de Fauconberg, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died 1376, leaving Joan his daughter and sole heir.

7. i. William Nevill,[1] younger son of Ralph, first earl of Westmoreland, in right of his wife, daughter and heir of Thomas the last baron, was summoned to parliament Aug. 3, 1429; created earl of Kent 1461; K. G.; died 1463, s. p. m. Earldom of Kent *Extinct;* but this barony fell into abeyance between his three daughters.

FAUCONBERG *of Yarum.*

Barony. Viscounty.

1. i. Sir Thomas Belasyse,[2] bart; created baron Fauconberg of Yarum, in the county of York, May 25, 1627; and viscount Fauconberg of Henknowle, in the county of Durham, January 31, 1643; died 1652.

Earldom.

2. ii. Thomas Belasyse, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Henry Belasyse, eldest son of the last viscount, created earl Fauconberg April 9, 1689; died 1700, s. p. Earldom *Extinct;* but the viscounty and barony fell to,

3. iii. Thomas Belasyse, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Sir Rowland Belasyse, K. B., the third son of Henry, father of the last viscount; died 1718.

4. iv. Thomas Belasyse, son and heir, created earl Fauconberg of Newborough, co. York, June 15, 1756; died 1774.

5. v. Henry Belasyse, son and heir, died 1802. Earldom *Extinct;* but the barony and viscounty descended to,

Viscounty.

6. vi. Rowland Belasyse, his second cousin, being son and heir of Anthony, eldest son of Rowland Belasyse, brother of viscount Thomas, who died 1718; died 1810, without issue.

7. vii. Charles Belasyse, brother and heir, died 1815. Titles *Extinct.*

FELTON.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Robert de Felton,[3] summoned to parliament Jan. 8, 1313; died 1313.

2. ii. William de Felton, summoned to parliament Febr. 25, 1342, died 1367, leaving Sir John Felton, his son and heir, never summoned to parliament.

FERRERS *of Chartley.*

Barony by Writ.

1. i. John Ferrers,[4] son and heir of Robert, earl of Derby, summoned to parliament Febr. 6, 1299, died 1324.

2. ii. Robert Ferrers, son and heir, died 1350.

3. iii. John Ferrers, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1367.

4. iv. Robert Ferrers, son and heir, never summ. to parliament; died 1413.

5. v. Edmund Ferrers, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1449, s. p. m.

6. i. Walter Devereux, in the right of his wife, Ann, daughter and heiress of the last baron, summoned to parliament July 26, 1461; K. G.; died 1485.

7. ii. John Devereux, son and heir, married Cecily, sister and heir of Henry Bourchier, earl of Essex, died 1497.

8. iii. Walter Devereux, son and heir, created viscount of the county of Hereford, Febr. 2, 1550; died 1558.

9. iv. Walter Devereux, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Richard Devereux, eldest son of the last baron; viscount Hereford; created earl of Essex, May 4, 1572; K. G.; died 1576.

10. v. Robert Devereux, son and heir, viscount Hereford and earl of Essex; K. G.; beheaded and attainted 1600. Honors *Forfeited.*

11. vi. Robert Devereux, son and heir, restored 1603; viscount Hereford and earl of Essex; died 1646, s. p. earldom of Essex—*Extinct.* The viscounty of Hereford devolved on Sir Walter Devereux, next heir male, and this Barony fell into abeyance between his two sisters and heirs, Frances, wife of William Seymour, marquess of Hertford, and Dorothy, wife of Sir Henry Shirley, bart. until,

12. i. Sir Robert Shirley,[5] bart., son and heir of Sir Robert, eldest son of Sir Henry Shirley, by the said Dorothy, sister and co-heir of the last baron, was summoned to parliament as baron Ferrers of Chartley Dec. 14, 1677; created viscount Tamworth and earl Ferrers, Sept. 3, 1711; died 1717.

ARMS. [1] Gu. a saltier, ar. a mullet for difference, sa.—[2] Argent, a chevron gu. between three fleurs-de-lis, az.—[3] Gu. two lions pas-sant, ermine, crowned, or.—[4] Vaire, or and gu.—[5] Quarterly; first and fourth, paly of six or. and azure, a canton ermine; second and third, France and England quarterly, within a border ar. for Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester.

Digitized by Google

13. II. Elizabeth Shirley, granddaughter and heir, being daughter and heir of Robert Shirley, son and heir apparent of Robert earl Ferrers, the last baron. She married James Compton, earl of Northampton; died in the year 1741, S. P. M. Barony fell into abeyance between her two daughters and co-heirs, until,

14. I. Charlotte Compton, one of the daughters of Elizabeth, the last baroness, obtained it in 1749, who married George marquess of Townshend; died in the year 1770.

Barony by Writ.

15. I. George Townshend, son and heir, succeeded his father as marquess of Townshend Sept. 14, 1807; died 1811.

16. II. George Ferrers Townshend, son and heir, present marquess Townshend and baron Ferrers of Charteley, &c. See Townshend.

FERRERS.

Earldom.

1. I. Robert Shirley,[1] baron Ferrers of Chartley; created viscount Tamworth, co. Stafford, and earl Ferrers, Sept. 3, 1711; died in the year 1717.

2. II. Washington Shirley, 2nd son and heir, succeeded as earl Ferrers and vicount Tamworth; died 1729, S. P. M.

3. III. Henry Shirley, brother and heir, died 1745, S. P.

4. IV. Lawrence Shirley, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Laurence next brother to the last earl; died 1760 S.P.

5. V. Washington Shirley, brother and heir; died 1778, S. P.

6. VI. Robert Shirley, brother and heir; died 1787.

7. VII. Robert Shirley, son and heir, died in the year 1827.

8. VIII. Washington Shirley, brother and heir. Present earl Ferrers and viscount Tamworth.

FERRERS *of Groby.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William Ferrers,[2] 2nd son of William, 8th earl of Derby, lord of Groby; died 1287.

Barony by Writ.

2. II. William Ferrers, son and heir, summoned to parliament Sept 26, 1300; died in the year 1325.

3. III. Henry Ferrers, son and heir, died in 1343.

4. IV. William Ferrers, son and heir, died in the year 1371.

5. V. Henry Ferrers, son and heir, died in the year 1387.

6. VI. William Ferrers, son and heir, died in the year 1444.

7. I. Edward Grey,[4] son of Reginald, third lord Grey, by his second wife Joan, daughter and heir of William, son and heir of Thomas, baron Astley, who died 1349; married Elizabeth Ferrers, grand-daughter and heir of the last baron, and daughter and heir of Henry Ferrers, his eldest son; summoned to parliament in the right of his wife, Dec. 14, 1446; died in the year 1457.

8. II. John Grey, son and heir, never summoned to parliament, died 1461.

9. III. Thomas Grey, son and heir, created earl of Huntingdon in 1471, and marquess of Dorset April 18, 1475; K.G.; died 1501.

10. IV. Thomas Grey, son and heir, marquess of Dorset; died 1530.

11. V. Henry Grey, son and heir, marquess of Dorset, married Frances, daughter and co-heir of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, by Mary Tudor, sister of king Henry VIII., and was created duke of Suffolk Oct. 11, 1551; K.G.; attainted and beheaded 1554. Honors *Forfeited.*

FERRERS *of Okeham.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Walcheline de Ferrers,[4] lord of Okeham, co. Rutland, living 1191.

2. II. Hugh de Ferrers, son and heir, died —, S. P., leaving Isabel, his sister, wife of Roger, lord Mortimer, his heir.

FERRERS *of Wemme.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Robert Ferrers,[5] younger son of Robert, second baron Ferrers of Chartley, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Boteler, of Wemme, summoned to parliament Dec. 28, 1375; died 1380, leaving Robert Ferrers, his son and heir, who died 1410, S. P. M. (in the life-time of his mother,) never summoned to parliament, leaving Elizabeth, wife of John, son of Ralph, lord Greystock, and Mary, wife of Ralph Nevill, earl of Westmoreland, his daughters and co-heirs, between whose representatives this barony is now in abeyance.

FEVERSHAM.

Earldom.

1. I. Sir George Sondes,[6] created baron Sondes of Throwley, viscount

ARMS. [1] See note [5] on the preceding page.—[2] Gules, seven mascles conjoined, or.—[3] Barry of six, ar. and az., three torteauxes in chief, and a label of three points ermine.—[4] Vaire, or and gu.—[5] Vaire, or and gu. a lion passant guardant of the first, in a canton.—[6] Ar. three blackmoors' heads couped, proper, between two chevronels, sa.

Digitized by Google

Sondes of Lees-Court, and earl of Feversham, all co. Kent, April 8, 1676; died 1677, without male issue. Honors went by limitation to,

2. I. Lewis de Duras,[1] baron Duras, who married Mary, daughter and co-heir of the last baron; K. G.; died in 1709, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

3. I. Erangard Melosine Schulemburg,[2] mistress of king George I., created baroness Dundalk, countess and marchioness of Dungannon, and duchess of Munster, in Ireland, July 2, 1716; cre. April 30, 1719, baroness of Glastonbury, co. Somerset, countess of Feversham, co. Kent, and duchess of Kendal, co. Westmoreland, for life, died in 1743. Honors *Extinct.*

Barony.

4. I. Anthony Duncombe,[3] created lord Feversham, baron of Downton, co. Wilts, June 23, 1747; died 1763, S. P. M. Title *Extinct.*

5. II. Charles Duncombe, son of Charles, grandson of Thomas, brother of Alexander, father of Anthony, the last baron; created baron Feversham, of Duncombe Park, co. York, July 14, 1826.

FIELDING.

Barony. Viscounty.

1. I. William Fielding, created baron Fielding of Newnham Padox, co. Warwick, and viscount Fielding, Dec. 30, 1620; created earl of Denbigh, Sept. 14, 1622. See Denbigh.

FIFE.

Barony.

1. I. James Duff, earl of Fife, in Scotland, created baron Fife, co. Fife, Febr. 19, 1790; died 1809, S. P. M. Barony *Extinct.*

2. II. James Duff,[4] nephew, being son and heir of Alexander, earl of Fife, the brother of the last lord, and heir to his Irish honors; created baron Fife, April 27, 1827.

FINCH *of Fordwich.*

Barony.

1. I. John Finch, cousin of Thomas, first earl of Winchelsea, created baron Finch of Fordwich, co. Kent, April 7, 1640; Lord Keeper; died in 1660, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

FINCH *of Daventry.*

Barony.

1. I. Sir Heneage Finch, first bart., cousin of Heneage, second earl of Winchelsea, created baron Finch of Daventry, co. Northampton, Jan. 10, 1673, and earl of Nottingham, May 12, 1681; Lord Chancellor. See Nottingham.

FINGALL.

Barony.

1. I. Arthur James Plunkett,[5] eighth earl of Fingall, and baron Killeen, of Killeen castle, co. Meath, in the peerage of Ireland, created, by letters-patent, a peer of the United Kingdom, June 16, 1831, as baron Fingall of Woolhampton-lodge, co. Berks.

FISHERWICK.

Earldom.

1. I. Arthur Chichester,[6] fifth earl of Donegal, in Ireland, created a British peer as baron Fisherwick, of Fisherwick, co. Stafford, July 3, 1790. Further advanced in the Irish peerage as earl of Belfast and marquess of Donegal, June 27, 1791; died 1799.

2. II. George Augustus Chichester, son and heir. Present marquess and earl of Donegal, viscount Chichester, and baron of Belfast in Ireland; and baron Fisherwick in Great Britain.

FITZ-ALAN *of Bedale.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Alan Fitz-Brian,[7] died 1190.

2. II. Brian Fitz-Alan, son and heir, died in 1276.

Barony by Writ.

3. III. Brian Fitz-Alan, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died 1301, S. P. M., leaving daughters and co-heirs. Barony in abeyance.

FITZ-ALAN *of Clun.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Alan, son of Flathald,[8] obtained the castle of Oswaldstre from William the Conqueror.

2. II. William Fitz-Alan, son and heir, died 1165.

3. III. William Fitz-Alan, son and heir, died 1214.

4. IV. John Fitz-Alan, brother and heir, died in 1239, married Isabel de Albini, sister and co-heir to Hugh, earl of Arundel.

5. V. John Fitz-Alan, son and heir, in 1243, obtained the castle of Arundel, which confers the title of earl of Arundel on its possessor by act of parliament 11. Hen. VI. See Arundel.

ARMS. [1] Gu. a lion rampant ar. a label of three points.——[2] See title Kendal.——[3] Per chevron ingrailed, gu. and ar. three talbots' heads erased, counterchanged.——[4] Quarterly; first and fourth, or, a lion rampant, gu. for MACDUFF: 2nd and third, vert, a fesse, dancettée, erm. between a hart's head, cabossed, in chief, and two escallops in base or, for DUFF.——[5] Sa., a herd ar., in the sinister chief a tower, triple-towered of the second.——[6] Quarterly, first and fourth, ermine, or and gu. a chief vair, for CHICHESTER: second and third, az. fretty ar. for FITZHUGH.——[7] Barry of eight, or and gu.——[8] Gules, a lion rampant, or, armed and langued, az.

Digitized by Google

Barony.

6. I. Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel and Surrey, heir-general of the Fitz-Alans above-mentioned, created in 1627, baron Fitz-Alan, Clun and Oswaldestre, and Maltravers, as annexed to the dignity of earl of Arnndel. See Arundel.

FITZ-AUSCULPH.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William Fitz-Ausculph, in the time of William I.

FITZ-BERNARD.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas Fitz-Bernard, summ. to parliament Jan. 8, 1313, died —.

FITZ-CLARENCE.

Viscounty, May 12, 1831. See Munster.

FITZ-COUNT.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Brian Fitz-Count, living 1141.

FITZ-GEROLD.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert Fitz-Gerold,[1] living in the year 1082.

2. II. Alexander Fitz-Gerold, living in the year 1165.

3. III. Warine Fitz-Gerold, chamberlain to Henry II.

4. IV. Warine Fitz-Gerold, died in 1217, without male issue.

---

5. V. Henry Fitz-Gerold, brother of the last baron, died S. P. M.

FITZ-GIBBON.

Barony.

1. I. John Fitz-Gibbon,[2] earl of Clare, in Ireland; created baron Fitz-Gibbon of Sidbury, co. Devon. Sept. 24, 1799; died in the year 1802.

2. II. John Fitz-Gibbon, son and heir. Present baron Fitz-Gibbon, earl of Clare in Ireland.

FITZ-HAMON.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert Fitz-Hamon,[3] died 1107, S. P. M., leaving four daughters his heirs, of whom Mabell was wife of Robert earl of Gloucester, natural son of king Henry I.

FITZ-HARRIS.

Viscounty, December 29, 1800. See Malmesbury.

FITZ-HENRY.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Aucherus Fitz-Henry; summoned to parliament March 4, 1309; died in the year 1325.

FITZ-HERBERT.

Barony.

1. I. Matthew Fitz-Herbert.[4] temp. John.

2. II. Peter Fitz-Matthew, son and heir, died 1254, S. P.

3. III. John Fitz-Matthew, brother and heir; living 1256.

4. IV. Matthew Fitz-John, son and heir; died S. P. about 1300.

FITZ-HERBERT *of Eastwell.*

Barony.

1. I. Heneage Finch, earl of Winchelsea; created baron Fitz-Herbert of Eastwell, co. of Kent, June 26, 1660. Barony *Extinct* in 1729. See Winchelsea.

FITZ-HUGH.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Bardolph,[5] lord of Ravensworth, temp. William Conq.

2. II. Akaris Fitz-Bardolph, son and heir, died in the year 1161.

3. III. Harvey Fitz-Akaris, son and heir, died 1182.

4. IV. Henry Fitz-Harvey, son and heir, died 1201.

5. V. Randolph Fitz-Henry, son and heir, died 1262.

6. VI. Henry Fitz-Randolph, son and heir, died —.

7. VII. Randolph Fitz-Henry, son and heir, died —, S. P.

8. VIII. Hugh Fitz-Henry, brother and heir, died 1304.

Barony by Writ.

9. IX. Henry Fitz-Hugh, son and heir, summoned to parliament May 15, 1321; died 1356.

10. X. Henry Fitz-Hugh, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Henry Fitz-Hugh, eldest son of the last baron, died in the year 1386.

11. XI. Henry Fitz-Hugh, son and heir; K. G.; died 1424.

12. XII. William Fitz-Hugh, son and heir, died in the year 1452.

13. XIII. Henry Fitz-Hugh, son and heir, died in the year 1472.

14. XIV. Richard Fitz-Hugh, son and heir, died about 1508.

15. XV. George Fitz-Hugh, son and heir, died 1512, S. P., when his aunts Alice and Elizabeth, daughters of the baron Henry who died 1508, were his

ARMS. [1] Ar. a saltier, gu.—[2] Erm. a saltier gu. on a chief or, three annulets of the second.—[3] Az. a lion rampant guardant, or.—[4] Ar. a chief vairée, or. and gu. over all a bend, sa.—[5] Az. three chevronels, braced in base, or, and a chief of the second.

Digitized by Google

next heirs; between whose representatives this barony is in abeyance.

Fitz-John.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. John Fitz-Geoffrey, son of Geoffrey Fitz-Piers, earl of Essex, living in the year 1245.

2. ii. John Fitz-John, son and heir, died in the year 1257.

Barony by Writ.

3. iii. John Fitz-John, summoned to parliament Dec. 14, 1264; died 1275, s. p. Barony *Extinct.*

4. iv. Richard Fitz-John, brother and heir; summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died 1296, s. p. Barony *Extinct.*

Fitz-Payne.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Robert Fitz-Payne,[1] son of Pain Fitz John, brother of Eustace Fitz-John, ancestor of the barons Vesci; living in the year 1216.

2. ii. Roger Fitz-Payne; died about the year 1237.

3. iii. Robert Fitz-Payne, son and heir, died 1280.

Barony by Writ.

4. iv. Robert Fitz-Payne. son and heir, summoned to parliament Feb. 6, 1299; died 1315.

5. v. Robert Fitz-Payne, son and heir, died 1354, without male issue.

Barony.

6. i. Thomas Percy, descended from Isabel, daughter of the last baron, created by patent, April 30, 1557, baron Percy of Cockermouth and Petworth, baron Poynings, Lucy, Bryan, and Fitz-Payne; created earl of Northumberland May 1, 1557. Barony merged in the earldom, and with it in 1670 became *Extinct.*

Fitz-Ralph.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Ralph Fitz-Hubert,[2] in the time of William I.

2. ii. Ralph Fitz-Ralph, son and heir,

3. iii. Hubert Fitz-Ralph, son and heir, died 1221, s. p. m.

---

4. iv. Hugh Fitz-Ralph; died 1275, without issue.

Fitz-Ranulph.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Thomas Fitz-Ranulph,[3] lord of Alfreton, co. Derby, living 1169.

2. ii. William Fitz-Ranulph, son and heir, died —.

3. iii. Thomas Fitz-Ranulph, son and heir, died 1244, s. p.

Fitz-Reginald.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Herbert Fitz-Herbert, chamberlain to king Stephen 1139; living 1196.

2. ii. Peter Fitz-Herbert, son and heir, died 1234.

3. iii. Herbert Fitz-Peter, son and heir, died 1247, without issue.

4. iv. Reginald Fitz-Herbert, brother and heir, died 1285.

Barony by Writ.

5. v. John Fitz-Reginald, son and heir, summoned to parliament Dec. 29, 1299; died —, leaving heirs never summoned to parliament. His descendants assumed the name of Fitz-Herbert, and from Peter, brother of this baron, the Fitz-Herberts, earls of Pembroke, are descended.

Fitz-Roger. See Clavering.

Fitz-Robert.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. John Fitz-Robert,[4] supposed to be related to the family of Clare, one of the celebrated twenty-five barons appointed to enforce the observance of Magna Charta; died —.

Fitz-Swaine.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Adam Fitz-Swaine, son of Swaine Fitz-Aluric; died s. p. m. temp. Henry II.

Fitz-Walter.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Robert,[4] fifth son of Richard Fitz-Gilbert, ancestor of the earls of Clare; steward to king Henry I., died in the year 1134.

2. ii. Walter Fitz-Robert, son and heir, died 1198.

3. iii. Robert Fitz-Walter, son and heir, was one of the celebrated 25 barons appointed to enforce the observance of Magna Charta; died 1234.

4. iv. Walter Fitz-Walter, son and heir, died 1257.

Barony by Writ.

5. v. Robert Fitz-Walter, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died 1325.

6. vi. Robert Fitz-Walter, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1328.

7. vii. John Fitz-Walter, son and heir, summoned to parliament March 3, 1341; died 1361.

Arms. [1] Gu. three lions passant guardant in pale; over all a bend, az.—[2] Or, two bars, az.—[3] Az. two chevrons, or.—[4] Or, two chevronels, gu.—[5] Or. a fess, between two chevronels, gu.

Digitized by Google

8. VIII. Walter Fitz-Walter, son and heir, died in 1386.

9. IX. Walter Fitz-Walter, son and heir, died in 1407.

10. X. Humphrey Fitz-Walter, son and heir, died 1422, without issue.

11. XI. Walter Fitz-Walter, brother and heir, died 1432, S. P. M.

12. I. John Ratcliffe,[1] son and heir of Sir John Ratcliffe; K. G.; by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of the last baron, summoned to parliament Sept. 15, 1485; beheaded and attainted 1495. Honors *Forfeited.*

Viscounty.

13. II. Robert Ratcliffe, son and heir, restored in blood and honors 1509; cre. viscount Fitz-Walter July 18, 1525, and earl of Sussex Dec. 28, 1529; Lord High Chamberlain 1540; K. G.; died in the year 1542.

14. III. Henry Ratcliffe, son and heir, earl of Sussex; K. G.; died 1556.

15. IV. Thomas Ratcliffe, son and heir, earl of Sussex; K. G.; died in 1583, without issue.

16. V. Henry Ratcliffe, brother and heir, earl of Sussex; K. G.; died in the year 1593.

17. VI. Robert Ratcliffe, son and heir, earl of Sussex; K. G.; died 1629, S. P.

18. VII. Edward Ratcliffe, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Humphrey, second son of viscount Robert Ratcliffe, who died 1542; succeeded as viscount Fitz-Walter and earl of Sussex; but the barony fell to the issue of Frances, wife of Sir Thomas Mildmay, and daughter of the viscount Henry, who died in 1556, and aunt and heir of the half blood of the viscount Robert who died 1629; died 1641, S. P. Viscounty of Fitz-Walter and earldom of Sussex *Extinct.*

19. I. Benjamin Mildmay,[2] brother and heir of Henry, eldest son of Robert, son and heir of Sir Henry, brother and heir of Sir Thomas, eldest son of Sir Thomas Mildmay, by the above-mentioned Frances Fitz-Walter, obtained the barony Febr. 10, 1669; died 1679.

20. II. Charles Mildmay, son and heir, died 1728, without issue.

Earldom.

21. III. Benjamin Mildmay, brother and heir, created viscount Harwich, co. Essex, and earl Fitz-Walter, May 14, 1730; died 1756, S. P. Viscounty of Harwich and earldom of Fitz-Walter *Extinct.* The barony fell into abeyance between the representatives of his female heirs.

FITZ-WILLIAM.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. William Fitz-William,[3] earl and baron Fitz-William in Ireland, created lord Fitz-William, baron of Milton, co. Northampton, April 19, 1742; viscount Milton and earl Fitz-Willism of Norborough, co. Northampton, September 6, 1746; died 1756.

2. II. William Wentworth Fitz-William, son and heir; Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland 1795. Present earl and baron Fitz-William, and viscount Milton; also earl and baron Fitz-William in Ireland.

FITZ-WARINE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Fulke Fitz-Warine,[4] died before the year 1195.

2. II. Fulke Fitz-Warine, son and heir, died 1263.

Barony by Writ.

3. III. Fulke Fitz-Warine, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died in 1314.

4. IV. Fulke Fitz-Warine, son and heir, died in 1349.

5. V. Fulke Fitz-Warine, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died 1373.

6. VI. Fulke Fitz-Warine, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1377.

7. VII. Fulke Fitz-Warine, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1391.

8. VIII. Fulke Fitz-Warine, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1407.

9. IX. Fulke Fitz-Warine, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died 1429, S. P., leaving Elizabeth, his sister, wife of Richard Hanckford, his heir.

10. I. William Bourchier,[5] third son of William earl of Ewe, by Ann, dau. and heir of Thomas Plantagenet, duke of Gloucester, married Thomasine, daughter and heir of Richard Hanckford, by Elizabeth his wife, sister and heir of the last baron, and was summoned to parliament January 2, 1449; died about 1470.

11. II. Fulke Bourchier, son and heir, died 1479.

12. III. John Bourchier, son and

ARMS. [1] Ar. a bend engrailed, sa.—[2] Quarterly; first, ar. three lions, az. for MILDMAY; second, or, a fesse, between two chevrons gu. for FITZ-WALTER; third, argent, a bend engrailed, sable, for RATCLIFFE; fourth, ar. three lars gemells gu. over all a lion rampant, sa. for FAIRFAX.—[3] Lozengy, ar. and gu.—[4] Quarterly, ar. and gu. per fesse indented.—[5] See Bourchier, earl of Bath.

Digitized by Google

heir; created earl of Bath, July 9, 1536; died 1539.

13. iv. John Bourchier, son and heir, earl of Bath; died 1560.

14. v. William Bourchier, grandson and heir, being son and heir of John Bourchier, eldest son of the last baron; earl of Bath; died 1623.

15. vi. Edward Bourchier, son and heir, earl of Bath; died 1636, s. p. m. This barony fell into abeyance between his three daughters and co-heirs.

FITZ-WARINE.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. William Fitz-Warine, summ. to parliament February 25, 1342; died 1361, leaving Ivo his son and heir, never summoned to parliament.

FLINT.

The county of Flint has always been considered as part of the earldom of Chester. It first appears as a distinct title in the person of Arthur Prince of Wales, earl of Chester and of Flint in the year 1489.

FOLEY.

Barony.

1. i. Thomas Foley,[1] created baron Foley of Kidderminster, in the county of Worcester, December 31, 1711; died in the year 1733.

2. ii. Thomas Foley, son and heir, died in the year 1766, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

3. iii. Thomas Foley, grandson of Thomas Foley, cousin of Thomas, first baron, created baron Foley of Kidderminster, in the county of Worcester, May 20, 1776; died 1777.

4. iv. Thomas Foley, son and heir, died in the year 1793.

5. v. Thomas Foley, son and heir. Present baron Foley.

FOLIOT.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Robert Foliot,[2] living in the year 1165.

2. ii. Richard Foliot, son and heir, died 1196, s. p. m.

Barony by Writ.

3. i. Jordan Foliot, summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died —.

FOLKESTONE.

Viscounty.

1. i. Sir Jacob Bouverie, bart., created Lord Longford, baron of Longford, in the county of Wilts, and viscount Folkestone, of Folkestone, co. Kent, June 29, 1747; died 1761.

2. ii. William Bouverie, son and heir, created earl of Radnor and baron Pleydell-Bouverie of Coleshill, in the county of Berks, October 21, 1765. See Radnor.

FORDWICH.

Viscounty, March 18, 1718. See Cowper.

FORESTER.

Barony.

1. i. Cecil Weld Forester,[3] created baron Forester of Willey Park, in the county of Salop, July 17, 1821; died in the year 1828.

2. ii. John George Weld Forester, son and heir. Present baron Forester.

FORTESCUE.

Barony.

1. i. Hugh Fortescue,[4] baron Clinton, created earl Clinton and baron Fortescue of Castle Hill, in the county of Devon, July 5, 1746; K. B.; died 1751, s. p., when this barony passed to,

2. ii. Matthew Fortescue, his half-brother and heir; died 1785.

Earldom.

3. iii. Hugh Fortescue,[5] son and heir, created viscount Ebrington, in the county of Gloucester, and earl Fortescue, Sept. 1, 1789. Present earl and baron Fortescue and viscount Ebrington.

FOSSARD.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Nigel Fossard,[6] died 1139.

2. ii. Robert Fossard, son and heir, died in the year 1194, s. p. m.

FOXFORD.

Barony.

1. i. Edmund Henry Pery,[7] earl of Limerick in Ireland, created baron Foxford, of Stackpole Court, in the county of Clare, August 11, 1815. Present baron Foxford; earl of Limerick, &c., in Ireland.

FRENE.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Hugh de Frene, summoned to parliament Nov. 29, 1336; died —.

FRESCHEVILLE.

Barony.

1. i. John Freschevile,[8] created baron

ARMS. [1] Ar. a fesse engrailed, between three cinquefoils, within a border of the last, sa.——[2] Gu. a bend, argent.——[3] Quarterly; first and fourth, quarterly, per fesse, dancettée, ar. and sable, in the first and fourth quarters a bugle-horn of the last, garnished or, for Forester; second and third, az. a fesse nebulée, ermn. in chief a cross crosslet, fitchée, or, betw. three crescents, two and one, of the second, for Weld.——[4] Quarterly; first and fourth, az. a bend ingrailed, ar. cottised, or, for Fortescue; second and third, argent, six cross crosslets, two, three, and one, fitchée, sa. on a chief, az. two mullets pierced, or, for Clinton.——[5] Az. a bend engr. ar. cottised or.——[6] Or, a bend, sa.——[7] Quarterly; first and fourth, quarterly, gu. and or, on a bend ar. three lions passant sa.; second and third, per chev. engr. or and sa. in chief three torteauxes, in base a stag ar.——[8] Az. a bend betwced six escallop shells, ar.

Digitized by Google

Freschevile of Stavely, in the county of Derby, March 6, 1664; died in the year 1682, s. p. m. Barony *Extinct.*

FREVILLE.

1. i. Alexander de Freville,[1] summ. to parliament 1327; but it appears that it was only a summons dated at Ramsey, April 5, 1327, to be at Newcastle-upon-Tyne with horse and arms, to serve against Robert Bruce.

FURNIVAL.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Gerard de Furnival,[2] living 1203.

2. ii. Gerard de Furnival, son and heir, died 1218.

3. iii. Thomas de Furnival, son and heir, living 1237.

4. iv. Thomas de Furnival, son and heir, living 1269.

5. v. Gerard de Furnival, son and heir, died 1280.

Barony by Writ.

6. vi. Thomas de Furnival, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died 1332.

7. vii. Thomas de Furnival, son and heir, died 1339.

8. viii. Thomas de Furnival, son and heir, died about 1364, s. p.

9. ix. William de Furnival, brother and heir, died 1383, s. p. m.

10. i. Thomas Nevill,[3] brother of Ralph, first earl of Westmoreland, married Joan de Furnival, daughter and heir of William the last baron, and summoned to parliament August 20, 1383; died in the year 1406, s. p. m., leaving two daughters and co-heirs.

11. i. John Talbot, second son of Richard Lord Talbot of Blackmore, married Maud, eldest daughter and co-heir of the last baron by the said Joan de Furnival, and summoned to parliament, October 26, 1402; created earl of Shrewsbury March 20, 1442; K. G.; died 1452. See Shrewsbury.

GAGE.

Barony.

1. i. William Hall Gage,[4] viscount Gage, in Ireland. Created baron Gage of Firle, in the county of Sussex, Oct. 27, 1780; created baron Gage of High Meadow, in the county of Gloucester, November 1, 1790; died 1791, s. p. Barony of Gage of Firle *Extinct;* but that of Gage of High Meadow, fell to,

2. ii. Henry Gage, viscount Gage in Ireland, nephew and heir, died in the year 1808.

3. iii. Henry Hall Gage, son and heir. Present baron Gage, also viscount Gage in Ireland, and a baronet.

GAINSBOROUGH.

Earldom.

1. i. Edward Noel,[5] son and heir apparent of Baptist, second viscount Campden, created (in the life-time of his father,) baron Noel of Titchfield, in the county of Southampton, February 3, 1681; succeeded as fourth viscount Campden 1682; created earl of Gainsborough, in the county of Lincoln, Dec. 1, 1682; died 1689.

2. ii. Wriothesley Baptist Noel, son and heir, died 1690, s. p. m.

3. iii. Baptist Noel, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Baptist Noel, half-brother of Edward, the first earl; died in the year 1714.

4. iv. Baptist Noel, son and heir, died in the year 1751.

5. v. Baptist Noel, son and heir; died 1759, s. p.

6. vi. Henry Noel, brother and heir, died 1798, s. p. Title *Extinct.*

GAMBIER.

Barony.

1. i. James Gambier,[6] created baron Gambier of Iver, co. Buckingham, Nov. 9, 1807. Present baron Gambier, G. C. B.

GANT.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Gilbert de Gant,[7] son of Baldwin, earl of Flanders, in the time of William the Conqueror.

2. ii. Walter de Gant, son and heir, died in 1138.

3. iii. Gilbert de Gant, son and heir, earl of Lincoln in the right of his wife, died 1156, without male issue.

4. iv. Robert de Gant, uncle and heir male, died 1192.

5. v. Gilbert de Gant, son and heir, died in the year 1241,

Barony by Writ.

6. vi. Gilbert de Gant, son and heir, summoned to parliament Dec. 14, 1264; died in the year 1274.

7. vii. Gilbert de Gant, son and heir, died 1297, without issue.

GARDNER.

Barony.

1. i. Alan Gardner, baron Gardner in Ireland, created baron Gardner of Uttox-

ARMS. [1] Or, a cross patonce, gu.—[2] Ar. a bend between six martlets, gu.—[3] Gu. on a saltier, argent, a martlet for difference, sa.—[4] Per Saltier, az. and ar. a saltier gu.—[5] Or, fretty gu. a canton ermine.—[6] Erminois, a fesse, wavy az. between three starlings sa. beaked and legged gu.—[7] Barry of six, or and az. a bend, gu.

Digitized by Google

eter, co. Stafford, Nov. 27, 1806; died in the year 1808.

2. ii. Alan Hyde Gardner, son and heir; K. C. B.; died 1815.

3. iii. Alan Legge Gardner,[1] son and heir. Present baron Gardner, also baron Gardner in Ireland.

Gaugi.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Ralph de Gaugi, living 1165.

2. ii. Robert de Gaugi, who was living in the year 1218.

3. iii. William de Gaugi, who was living in the year 1233.

4. iv. Ralph de Gaugi, son and heir, died 1278, without issue.

5. v. Adam de Gaugi, brother and heir, died 1286, without issue. From this family it is presumed that the present lord Gage is derived.

Genevill.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Peter de Genevill[2] living 1243.

Barony by Writ.

2. ii. Geoffrey de Genevill, son and heir, summoned to parliament Febr. 6, 1299, died in 1307, leaving three sons never summoned to parliament.

Gerard *of Bromley.*

Barony,

1. i. Thomas Gerard,[3] created baron Gerard of Gerard's Bromley, co. Stafford, July 21, 1603; died 1618.

2. ii. Gilbert Gerard, son and heir, died in the year 1622.

3. iii. Dutton Gerald, son and heir, died in the year 1640.

4. iv. Charles Gerard, son and heir, died in the year 1667.

5. v. Digby Gerard, son and heir, died 1711, s. p. m. Title *Extinct.*

Gerard *of Brandon.*

Barony.

1. i. Charles Gerard, son and heir of Sir Charles, eldest son of Ratcliffe Gerard, younger brother of Thomas, first baron Gerard, of Gerard's Bromley, cre. baron Gerard of Brandon, co. Suffolk, Nov. 8, 1645; created viscount Brandon, and earl of Macclesfield, co. Cheshire, July 23, 1679; died 1693.

2. ii. Charles Gerard, son and heir, earl of Macclesfield; died 1701, s. p.

3. iii. Fitton Gerard, brother and heir, earl of Macclesfield; died in 1702, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

Ghisnes.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Ernald,[4] count of Ghisnes in France, a baron in the time of king John, died in the year 1221.

2. ii. Baldwin Ghisnes, son and heir, died —.

3. iii. Robert de Ghisnes, living in the year 1248.

4. iv. Ingelram de Ghisnes, called also Ingelram de Cursi, died in 1282.

Barony by Writ.

5. v. Ingelram de Ghisnes, summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died in 1323, leaving William and Ingelram de Ghisnes, called also de Cursi, his sons, never summoned to parliament. Ingelram de Courci, son and heir of the last-mentioned Ingelram, who was heir to his brother William, married Isabel Plantagenet, daughter of Edward III., and was created earl of Bedford in 1366. This barony is now vested in the descendants and representatives, if any, of Ingelram, by his summons to parliament in the year 1295.

Giffard.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Osbert Giffard,[5] a natural son of king John.

2. ii. Osbert Giffard, son and heir, died about 1297.

3. i. Hugh Giffard, constable of the Tower of London 1235; living 1239.

4. i. John Giffard, living in the year 1292, aged 100.

5. i. Andrew Giffard, held the barony of Funtell, co. Wilts, which he resigned by consent of king John.

9. i. Walter Giffard, living in the year 1239.

Giffard *of Brimmesfield.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Osbert Giffard,[6] died before the year 1086.

2. ii. Elias Gifford, son and heir, living in the year 1121.

3. iii. Elias Gifford, died before the year 1167.

4. iv. Elias Gifford, died 1190.

5. v. Thomas Giffard, living 1194.

6. vi. Elias Giffard, son and heir, died in the year 1248.

Arms. [1] Ar. on a cheveron gules, between three griffins' heads, erased, azure, an anchor, between two lions, passant, combatant, or.——[2] Az. three horses' bits, or, on a chief, ermine, a demi-lion issuant, gu.——[3] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. a saltier, gu. second and third, az. a lion rampant, crowned, or.——[4] Barry of six, vairée, and gules.——[5] Gules, three lioncels passant in pale, ar.——[6] Gu. three lions passant, in pale, armed and langued, az.

Digitized by Google

Barony by Writ.

7. VII. John Giffard, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 24, 1295; died in the year 1299.

8. VIII. John Giffard, son and heir, executed and attainted 1322, S. P. M. The Barony *Forfeited;* but the attainder and all the proceedings against Thomas, earl of Lancaster and his adherents, being reversed in 1327, the barony is probably vested in the representatives of Katherine and Eleanor, daughters and heirs of the said baron, and is now in abeyance.

GIFFORD.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Robert Gifford,[1] Knt. created baron Gifford of St. Leonard, co. Devon, Jan. 31, 1824; died 1826.

2. II. Robert Francis Gifford, son and heir. Present baron Gifford.

GLAMORGAN.[2] See Beaufort.

GLANVILL.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ranulph de Glanvill, in the time of William I.

2. II. William de Glanvill, died —.

3. III. Bartholomew de Glanvill, son and heir, living 1175.

4. IV. Ranulph de Glanvill, presumed brother of the last baron, died in 1189, without male issue.

GLASTONBURY.

Barony, April 30, 1719—*Extinct* in 1743. See Feversham.

Barony.

1. I. James Grenville,[4] son and heir, of James Grenville, 4th son of Richard Grenville, by Hester countess Temple, created baron Glastonbury of Butleigh, co. Somerset, Oct. 20, 1797; died in the year 1825, S. P. Barony *Extinct.*

GLENLYON.

Barony.

1. I. James Murray,[5] second son of John, present duke of Athol; K. T.; created baron Glenlyon of Glenlyon, co. Perth, July 17, 1821. Present baron Glenlyon.

GLOUCESTER.

Earldom.

1. I. Coel Godebog, afterwards known as Coill, king of Colchester, is by Welsh genealogists called earl of Gloucester. He became king in 262, see page 15.

2. II. Kenan, son of the last earl and king, contended not with his brother-in-law the emperor Constantine, who had married his sister Helena, for the kingdom; but contented himself with this earldom and other large possessions. Amongst many children, whose descendants became eminent in Wales, he left Morudh, his son, as successor in the earldom; died —.

3. III. Morudh was the next earl, and famous in the wars of king Arthur. His issue was Arthwys, father of Kynfelyn, father of Kynwid Kynwidion, father of Cadrod-Calch-Fynydh, said to be lord of Dunstable, Coleshill, and earl of Northampton, from whom descended, as direct heir-male, the famous Owen Tudor. This statement is from Collins; but other authorities give the descent of Owen Tudor as it is displayed in the seventeenth Genealogical table.

4. I. Edol, derived from the last earl, was amongst the Britons who were slain at Ambresbury by the treachery of Hengist, king of Kent, the Saxon in 474; but performing prodigies of valor, slaying 70 of the assassins, he escaped to Gloucester. Afterwards fighting under Aurelius Ambrosius against the Saxons, he rushed into the midst of the battle, took Hengist prisoner, and after the fight cut off his head with his own sword, that this pest of the Britons might not escape by treaty and compromise. He died —.

5. I. Sweyn, eldest son of Godwin, earl of Kent, was earl of Gloucester, Hereford, Somersetshire, and Berkshire, died —

6. I. Morviens, a Saxon, was the next earl, and he was slain at the battle of Hastings, in 1066.

7. I. Robert,[6] surnamed the Consul, natural son of king Henry I., created earl of Gloucester; died 1147.

8. II. William, son and heir, died in 1173, without male issue.

9. I. John Plantagenet,[7] younger son of Henry II., married Isabel, daughter and co-heir of the last earl, and was cre. earl of Gloucester; ascended the throne in the year 1199.

10. I. Geoffrey de Mandeville,[8] earl of Essex, was earl of Gloucester, in the right of his wife, the same Isabel; died in

ARMS. [1] Az. a chevron between three stirrups, with leathers or, within a bordure engrailed argent, charged with eight torteauxes.——[2] See title Beaufort.——[3] Per chief indented, az. and argent.——[4] Quarterly; first, vert, on a cross, ar. five torteauxes, for GRENVILLE; second and third, ar. two bars, sa. each charged with three martlets, or, for TEMPLE; fourth, or, an eagle displayed, sa. for COBHAM.——[5] Quarterly; first, az. three stars ar. within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, or, for MURRAY; second, gu. three legs, in armor, proper, conjoined at the thigh, for the ISLE OF MAN; third, quarterly; first and fourth, ar. on a bend az. three stags' heads, cabossed, or, for STANLEY; second and third, gu. two lions, passant in pale, ar. for STRANGE; fourth, quarterly; first and fourth, or, a fesse, chequy, ar and azure, for STEWART; second and third, paly of six, or and sa. for ATHOL.——[6] Gu. three rests, or.——[7] Gu. three lions, passant guardant, or, a bend, az.——[8] Quarterly; or and gules, over all, an escarbuncle, pomete and florety, sa.

Digitized by Google

1216, s. p. Isabel, his widow, re-married Hubert de Burgh, but died s. p.

11. i. Almarick D'Evereux,[1] son of the earl of Evereux, by Mabell, eldest co-heir with her sister, the above-named Isabel, became earl of Gloucester in the right of his mother, died 1226, s. p.

12. i. Gilbert de Clare,[2] earl of Hertford, son of Richard, earl of Hertford, by Amicia, daughter and co-heir with her sisters, the above-named Isabel and Mabel, earl of Gloucester in the right of his mother; died 1229.

13. ii. Richard de Clare, son and heir, earl of Hertford; died 1261.

14. iii. Gilbert de Clare, son and heir, earl of Hertford; married Joan Plantagenet, dau. of Edward I.; died1 295.

15. i. Ralph de Monthermer,[3] married Joane Plantagenet, widow of Gilbert, the last earl. and bore the title of Gloucester until his wife's death in 1307.

16. i. Gilbert de Clare, son and heir of earl Gilbert, who died 1295; died in 1313, s. p., leaving his three sisters, Alianore, Margaret, and Elizabeth, his heirs. Hugh le Despencer[4] is by many considered as the next earl of Gloucester, in the right of his wife Alianore, but he never bore that title.

17. i. Hugh de Audley,[5] 2nd husband of Margaret, sister and co-heir of the last earl, created earl of Gloucester, April, 23, 1337; died 1347, s. p. s. Title *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

18. i. Thomas Plantagenet,[6] earl of Buckingham and Essex, 6th son of king Edward III., created duke of Gloucester Nov. 12, 1385; K. G.; Lord High Constable; died 1397. His son and heir, Humphrey, bore not his father's titles, and died 1399, s. p. Dukedom *Extinct.*

Earldom.

19. i. Thomas Lord Despencer,[7] son and heir of Edward, eldest son of Edward, son and heir of Hugh Despencer, by Alianore de Clare, sister and co-heiress of earl Gilbert, who died 1295; created earl of Gloucester Sept. 29, 1397; attainted and beheaded 1400. Honors *Forfeited.*

20. i. Humphrey Plantagenet,[8] youngest son of king Henry IV., summoned to parliament as duke of Gloucester and earl of Pembroke, Sept. 26, 1414; K.G.; died 1446, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

21. i. Richard Plantagenet,[9] brother of king Edward IV., created duke of Gloucester, in 1461; K. G.; became Richard III., June 22, 1483, and this dignity merged in the crown.

22. i. Henry Stuart,[10] youngest son of Charles I., cre. earl of Cambridge and duke of Gloucester, May 13, 1659; K. G.; died 1660, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

23. i. Frederick Lewis,[11]* eldest son of George, prince of Wales, afterwards king George II., created duke of Gloucester Jan. 10, 1717, and baron Snaudon in Wales, viscount Launceston, in the county of Cornwall, earl of Eltham, co. Kent, marquess of the Isle of Ely, co. Cambridge, and duke of Edinburgh, in 1726; created prince of Wales Jan. 9, 1729; K. G.; died 1751.

24. ii. George William Frederick, son and heir, created prince of Wales April 20, 1751. Became king George III., Oct. 25, 1760, when these titles merged in the crown.

25. i. William Henry,[12] younger brother to king George III., created duke of Gloucester and Edinburgh, and earl of Connaught in Ireland, Nov. 17, 1764; K. G.; died 1805.

26. ii. His royal highness William Frederick, son and heir. Present duke of Gloucester and Edinburgh in Great Britain, and earl of Connaught in Ireland, K. G.; G. C. B.

GODOLPHIN.

Barony. Earldom.

1. i. Sidney Godolphin,[13] created baron Godolphin of Rialton, co. Cornwall, Sept. 8, 1684, created viscount Rialton and earl of Godolphin, co. Cornwall, Dec. 29, 1706; Lord High Treasurer 1702; K. G.; died 1712.

2. ii. Francis Godolphin, son and heir, created baron Godolphin of Helston, co. Cornwall, January 23, 1375; died 1766, s. p. m. Earldom and barony of Godolphin of Rialton, and viscounty of Rialton, *Extinct;* but the barony of Godolphin of Helston devolved upon,

3. iii. Francis Godolphin, cousin and

ARMS. [1] Per pale indented, ar. and gu.——[2] Or, three chevrons, gu.——[3] Or, an eagle displayed, vert, membered and beaked, gu.——[4] Quarterly; ar. and gu. in second and third a fret, or, over all, a bendlet, sa.——[5] Gules, a fret, or, and a border, ar.——[6] Quarterly, France and England, a border, ar.——[7] Quarterly, ar. and gu. a fret, or, over all, a bend, sa.——[8] Quarterly, France and England, border, ar.——[9] France and England, on a label of three points, ar. as many cantons, gu.——[10] Quarterly; first and fourth, France and England; the second, or, a lion rampant, within a double tressure, gules, for Scotland; the third, for Ireland, az. a harp, or, stringed, ar. a file with three lambeaux charged with nine torteauxes.——[11] The Royal Arms, with the exception of the crown of Charlemagne, with a label of three points charged with nine torteauxes, as prince of Wales.——[12] The same as those of the prince of Wales, with a difference of five points to the label, the middle one charged with a fleur-de-lis azure, and the other four with a cross gu. the escutcheon surmounted with the crown in the fourth quarter being omitted.——[13] Gules, an eagle, with two heads displayed, between three fleurs-de-lis, ar. a half-moon for difference.

* In 1689 a warrant was issued for the creation of William, son of George and Anne, prince and princess of Denmark, as duke of Gloucester; but he died before the patent passed the Great Seal.

Digitized by Google

heir, son and heir of Henry Godolphin, uncle to the last baron; died 1785, s. p. Title *Extinct*.

GODERICH.

Viscounty, Dec. 14, 1706—*Extinct* 1740. See Kent.

Viscounty.

1. I. Frederick John Robinson,[1] (being son and heir of Thomas, second baron Grantham, by Mary Jemima, second daughter and co-heiress of Philip, second earl of Hardwicke, by Jemima, marchioness de Grey, who died in 1797; the sister and heiress-presumptive of Amabel, present countess de Grey, and the dau. of John, third earl of Breadalbane, by Amabel, eldest dau. and co-heiress of Henry de Grey, the duke of Kent who died in 1740,) created viscount Goderich, of Nocton, in the county of Lincoln, April 25, 1827.

GORDON *of Huntley.*

Barony.

1. I. Alexander Gordon,[2] fourth duke of Gordon in Scotland, created baron Gordon of Huntly, co. Gloucester, and earl of Norwich, July 12, 1784; K. T; died 1827. George Gordon, commonly called marquess of Huntly, son and heir-apparent of the said duke of Gordon, &c., was summoned to parl. in his father's barony, April 11, 1807.

2. II. George Hamilton Gordon, son and heir, succeeded as duke of Gordon, &c., 1827. Present duke of Gordon &c.

GORDON *of Aberdeen.*

Viscounty.

1. I. George Hamilton Gordon,[3] 4th earl of Aberdeen in Scotland, created viscount Gordon of Aberdeen, co. Aberdeen, June 18, 1814. Present viscount Gordon, also earl of Aberdeen, &c., in Scotland, K.T.

GORGES.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Ralph de Gorges,[4] summoned to parliament from March 4, 1309, to Sept. 18, 1322, but neither he nor any of his descendants ever after summ. to parl.

GORING.

Borony.

1. I. George Goring, created baron Goring of Hurst-Pierpont, co. Sussex, April 14, 1652; created earl of Norwich, Nov. 8, 1644; died 1662.

2. II. Charles Goring, son and heir, earl of Norwich; died in 1672, without issue. Honors *Extinct*.

GOWER.

Barony.

1. I. Sir John Leveson, Gower,[5] created baron Gower of Sittenham, co. York, March 16, 1703; died 1709.

Earldom.

2. II. John Leveson Gower, son and heir, created viscount Trentham, in the county of Stafford, and earl Gower, July 8, 1746; died 1754.

3. III. Granville Leveson Gower, son and heir, created marquess of the county of Stafford, Febr. 28, 1786; K. G.; died in the year 1803.

4. IV. George Granville Leveson Gower, son and heir, he was summoned to parliament (in the life-time of his father,) in his father's barony. Became, 1803, earl and baron Gower, viscount Trentham, and marquess of Stafford, and a bart.; K. G.

5. V. George Granville Levison Gower,[6] summoned (in the life-time of his father,) in this barony, November 14, 1826. Present baron Gower.

GRAFTON.

Dukedom.

1. I. Henry Fitz-Roy,[7] 1st earl of Euston, natural son of king Charles II., created duke of Grafton, co. Northamton, Sept. 11, 1675; K. G.; married Isabella, daughter and heir of Henry Bennet, earl of Arlington; died 1690.

2. II. Charles Fitz-Roy, son and heir; succeeded in the right of his mother, as earl of Arlington, &c., 1723; K. G.; died in the year 1757.

3. III. Augustus Henry Fitz-Roy, grandson and heir, being son and heir, of Augustus Fitz-Roy, second son of Charles the last duke; K. G.; died in the year 1811.

4. IV. George Henry Fitz-Roy,[8] son and heir, present duke of Grafton, earl of Arlington, earl of Euston, viscount Thetford, viscount Ipswich, baron Arlington, and baron Sudbury.

GRAHAM.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. David Graham,[9] son and heir-apparent of James, 1st duke of Montrose

ARMS. [1] Vert, a chev. between three bucks at gaze, or.——[2] Quarterly; first az. three boars' heads erased, or, for GORDON; second, or, three lions' heads, erased gu. for BADENOCH; third, or, three crescents, within a double tressure flory, counterflory, gu. for SETON; fourth, az. three cinque-foils, ar. for FRASER.——[3] Azure, three bears' heads couped, within a double tressure, flowered and counterflowered with thistles, roses, and fleurs-de-lis, or.——[4] Lozengée, or and az.——[5] Quarterly; first and fourth, barruly of eight, ar. and gu.; over all, a cross flory sa.; second and third, azure, three laurel-leaves, erect, or.——[6] See title Stafford.——[7] The arms of king Charles II., with a baton sinister, gobony, argent and azure.——[8] Quarterly; first and fourth, France and England, quarterly; second, Scotland; third, Ireland; over all, a sinister baton, compony, ar. and az.——[9] Quarterly; first and fourth, or, on a chief, sa. three escallop-shells of the first; second and third, ar. three roses gu. barbed and seeded [illegible].

Digitized by Google

in Scotland, created baron Graham and earl Graham, of Belford, co. Northumberland, May 23, 1722; died in the year 1731, without issue.

2. II. William Graham, brother and heir, succeeded his father as duke of Montrose in Scotland, in 1741; died in the year 1790.

3. III. James Graham,[1] son and heir. Present earl and baron Graham; also duke of Montrose in Scotland, &c., K.G.

GRANARD.

Barony.

1. I. George Forbes,[2] 6th earl of Granard in Ireland, created baron Granard of Castle Donington, co. Leicester, Feb. 15, 1806. Present baron Granard; also earl of Granard, &c., in Ireland.

GRANBY.

Marquisate, March 29, 1703. See Rutland.

GRANDISON.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Otho de Grandison;[3] summoned to parliament Sept 21, 1299; died about 1305, without issue, Barony *Extinct.*

2. I. William de Grandison, brother of Otho, the preceeding baron, summoned to parliament Feb. 6, 1299; died—.

3. II. Peter de Grandison, son and heir, died 1358, without issue.

4. III. John de Grandison, brother and heir, bishop of Exeter; he sat in Parliament in right of his episcopal dignity, and was consequently never summoned in his barony; died 1370, s. p. Thomas, his nephew, son of Otho de Grandison, his brother who died in 1358, was his heir; but was never summoned to parliament, and died s. p. in 49 Edward III.

GRANTHAM.

Earldom.

1. I. Henry de Nassau;[4] created baron of Alford, viscount Boston, and earl of Grantham, all co. Lincoln, Dec. 24, 1698; died 1754, s. p. m. Titles *Extinct.*

Barony.

2. I. Sir Thomas Robinson,[5] K. B., created baron Grantham of Grantham, co. Lincoln, April 7, 1761; died 1770.

3. II. Thomas Robinson, son and heir, died in the year 1786.

4. III. Thomas Philip[6] (assumed the name of) Weddel-Robinson, son and heir. Present baron Grantham.

GRANTLEY.

Barony.

1. I. Fletcher Norton;[7] created Lord Grantley, baron of Markenfield, co. York, April 9, 1782; died 1789.

2. II. William Norton, son and heir, died 1822, without issue.

3. III. Fletcher Norton, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Fletcher Norton, next brother of the last baron. Present Lord Grantley.

GRANVILLE. *of Kilkhampton and Biddeford.*

Barony, April 20, 1661. *Extinct* 1711. See Bath.

GRANVILLE *of Lansdown.*

Viscounty, April 20, 1661. *Extinct* 1711. See Bath.

GRANVILLE *of Potheridge.*

Barony.

1. I. John Granville,[8] 2nd son of John, 1st earl of Bath; created baron Granville of Potheridge, co. Devon, March 9, 1702; died 1707, s. p. Titles *Extinct.*

GRANVILLE.

Earldom.

1. I. Grace Carteret,[9] aunt and co-heir of William Henry Granville, 3d earl of Bath, dau. of John, 1st earl of Bath, and widow of George, 1st baron Carteret; created vicountess Carteret and countess Granville, Jan. 1, 1714; died in the year 1744.

2. II. John Carteret, son and heir, baron Carteret; succeeded his mother as viscount Carteret and earl Granville; K. G.; Lord Lieut. of Ireland 1724; died in the year 1763.

3. III. Robert Carteret, son and heir, died 1766, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

GRANVILLE. *of Stone Park.*

Viscounty.

1. I. Granville Leveson Gower,[10] youngest son of Granville Leveson Gower, 1st marquess of Stafford, K. G., and great-great-grandson of Sir William Gower, 4th baronet by Jane Granville,

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, or, on a chief, sa. three escallops of the first, for GRAHAM; second and third, ar. three roses, gu. barbed and seeded, ppr. for the title of MONTROSE.—[2] Az. three bears' heads couped, ar. muzzled, gu.—[3] Paly of six, ar. and vert, on a bend, gules, three eagles, displayed, or.—[4] Quarterly of four pieces; first, az. a lion rampant, and semee of billets; second, or, a lion rampant guardant, gu. crowned, az.; third, gu. a fesse, ar.; fourth, or, two lions, passant guardant, az. Over all, on an escutcheon of pretence, ar. a lion rampant, sa.—[5] Vert, a chevron, between three stags standing at gaze, or.—[6] Quarterly; first and fourth, vert, a chev. between three stags at gaze, or, for ROBINSON; second and third, gu. on a chev. embattled, or, between three martlets ar. an eagle, displayed, between two escallops sa. a canton erm. for WEDDELL.—[7] Az. a maunch erm. over all a bend gules.—[8] See title Bath.—[9] Quarterly; first and fourth, gu. three clarions, or; second and third, gu. five fusils, in fess, ar.—[10] Quarterly; first and fourth, barry of eight, argent and gules, over all, a cross flory, sable, for GOWER; second and third, az. three laurel-leaves, erect, or, for LEVESON.

Digitized by Google

aunt and co-heir of William Henry, 3rd earl of Bath, and sister of Grace, 1st countess Granville; created viscount Granville of Stone Park, co. Stafford, Aug. 12, 1815. Present viscount Granville.

GREENOCK

Barony, June 18, 1814. See Cathcart.

GREENWICH.

Earldom. Dukedom.

1. I. John Campbell,[1] second duke of Argyle in Scotland, created baron of Chatham, and earl of Greenwich, in the county of Kent, Nov. 26, 1705; created duke of Greenwich April 30, 1719; K. G.; died 1745, S. P. M. English honors *Extinct.*

Barony.

2. I. Caroline Townshend,[2] first dau. and co-heir of the last duke; created baroness of Greenwich, in the county of Kent, August 28, 1767; died in the year 1794, S. P. M. Barony *Extinct*

GRENDON.

Barony by Writ

1. I. Ralph de Grendon,[3] summoned to parliament December 29, 1299; died 1331, leaving a son, Robert, an idiot, who died 1348, without issue.

---

2. I. Robert de Grendon, summoned to parliament Jan. 22, 1305; died —.

GRENTEMAISNILL.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hugh de Grentemaisnill,[4] died in the year 1094.

2. II. Ivo de Grentemaisnill, fourth son; succeeded to his father's lands in England; died temp. of Stephen.

3. III. Ivo de Grentemaisnill, son and heir, died without issue, in the time of Henry II.

4. IV. Hugh de Grentemasnill, presumed brother of Ivo, second baron; steward of England; died —, S. P. M. Petronilla his daughter and heir, married Robert, third earl of Leicester.

GRENVILLE.

Barony.

1. I. William Wyndham Grenville,[5] uncle of Richard, present duke of Buckingham and Chandos; K. G.; created baron Grenville of Worton-under-Bernewood, in the county of Bucks, Nov 25, 1790. Present baron Grenville of Wotton.

GRESLEI.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert de Greslei,[6] lord of Mancestre, in the county of Lincoln, living in the year 1134.

2. II. Albert de Greslei, son and heir, died in the year 1185.

3. III. Robert de Grenville, son and heir, died 1230.

4. IV. Thomas de Greslei, son and heir, died about 1261.

5. V. Robert de Greslei, son and heir, died about 1283.

Barony by Writ.

6. VI. Thomas de Gresley, son and heir, summoned to parliament March 10, 1308; died in the year 1347, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

Barony by Tenure.

7. VII. Ralph de Greslei, presumed of the same family, lord of Muschamp; living 1217; died —, S. P. M.

GREY *of Codnor.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Henry de Grey,[7] lord of Turrock, in the county of Essex, by grant from king Richard I., 1194; living in the year 1224.

2. II. Richard de Grey, son and heir, lord of Codnor, in the county of Derby; living 1258.

3. III. John de Grey, son and heir, died in the year 1271.

4. IV. Henry de Grey, son and heir, summoned to parliament Feb. 6, 1299; died in the year 1308.

5. V. Richard de Grey, son and heir, died in the year 1335.

6. VI. John de Grey, son and heir; K. G.; died about 1392,

7. VII. Richard de Grey, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Henry Grey, eldest son of the last baron; K. G.; died in the year 1418.

8. VIII. John de Grey, son and heir, died 1430, S. P.

9. IX. Henry de Grey, brother and heir, died 1443.

10. X. Henry de Grey, son and heir, died 1496, S. P. S., leaving his father's sisters his heirs:—viz. Elizabeth, wife of John Zouche of Codnor; Eleanor, wife of Thomas Newport, and Lucie, wife of Rowland Lenthall; between whose representatives this barony is now in abeyance.

ARMS. [1] Gyronny of eight pieces, or and sa.——[2] The same as lord Sundridge's, (after duke of Argyle.)——[3] *Ar.* two chevrons, *gu.*——[4] *Gu.* a pale or.——[5] Quarterly; first and fourth, vert, on a cross ar. five torteauxes, for GRENVILLE; second and third, quarterly; first, argent, two bars, sable, each charged with three martlets or, for TEMPLE; second, or, an eagle, displayed, sa. for LEOFRIC, earl of Mercia.——[6] Vairée, crm. and gu.——[7] Barry of six, ar. and. az. in chief three torteauxes.

Digitized by Google

GREY *of Glendale.*

Viscounty, June 11, 1695—*Extinct* 1701. See Tankerville.

GREY *of Groby.*

Barony.

1. I. Sir Edward Grey, Knt.. eldest son of Reginald, third lord Grey of Ruthyn, by his second wife Joan, dau. and heir of William de Astley, son and heir of Thomas, baron Astley, who died about 1349; having married Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of Henry, eldest son of William, lord Ferrers of Groby, he was summoned to parliament in 1446, as lord Ferrers of Groby, though his descendants were sometimes improperly styled barons Grey of Groby. *Forfeited* 1554. See Ferrers of Groby.

2. II. Henry Grey, son and heir of John Grey of Pirgo, (a younger son of Thomas, second marquess of Dorset,) and nephew of Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk, and last lord Ferrers of Groby; created baron Grey of Groby, in the co. of Leicester, July 21, 1603; died 1614.

3. III. Henry Grey, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Sir John Grey, eldest son of the last baron; created earl of Stamford March 26, 1621, in which title this barony then merged. See Stamford.

GREY *of Howick.*

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. Sir Charles Grey,[1] K.B; (nephew of Sir Henry Grey, first baronet, descended from an ancestor of the Greys, barons Grey of Werke;) created baron Grey of Howick, in the county of Northumberland, June 23, 1801; cre. viscount Howick, in the county of Northumberland, and earl Grey, April 11, 1806; died 1807.

2. II. Charles Grey, son and heir. Present earl and baron Grey of Howick, and viscount Howick; K. G. First Lord of the Treasury, 1830.

GREY *of Powis.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John Grey,[1] son and heir of Richard, eldest son of Henry, son and heir of Sir John Grey; K. G.; earl of Tankerville in Normandy, by Joan, eldest daughter and co-heir of Edward, baron Cherleton of Powis, summoned to parliament November 15, 1482; died in the year 1497.

2. II. John Grey, son and heir, died in the year 1504.

3. III. Edward Grey, son and heir, died in the year 1552, S. P. I..

GREY *of Rolleston.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Charles North, son and heir-apparent of Dudley, 4th baron North, and husband of Katherine, daughter of William, first baron Grey of Werke, summoned to parliament Oct. 17, 1673, as baron Grey of Rolleston, succeeded as 5th baron Norris in 1677; died 1690.

2. II. William North, son and heir, baron North; died in 1734, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

GREY *of Rotherfield.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert de Grey,[2] younger son of Henry, first baron Grey of Codnor, lord of Rotherfield, in the county of York; died —, in the time of Henry I.

2. II. Walter de Grey, son and heir, died in the year 1267.

3. III. Robert de Grey, son and heir, died in the year 1294.

Barony by Writ.

4. IV. John de Grey, son and heir, summoned to parliament Aug. 25, 1338; died in the year 1359.

5. V. John de Grey, son and heir, died in the year 1375.

6. VI. Bartholomew de Grey, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in 1376, S. P.

7. VII. Robert de Grey, brother and heir, never summoned to parliament; died 1387, S. P. M. Joan his sole dau. and heir, married Sir John Deincourt, knight, and by him were two daughters and co-heiresses, viz. Alice, wife, first of William, lord Lovell, and secondly, of Sir Ralph Boteler, who died S. P. S.; and Margaret, wife of Ralph, lord Cromwell of Tattersall, but who died S. P. This barony thus became vested in John, lord Lovell, (son and heir of William, lord Lovell, by Alice, daughter and at length sole heir of Sir John Deincourt, by the above-named Joan de Grey,) in the right of his mother. His son, Francis, visc. Lovell, K. G., succeeded, but being attainted in 1487, his honors became *Forfeited.*

GREY *of Rugemont.*

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Grey,[2] younger brother of Edward Grey, first earl of Kent, cre. baron Grey of Rugemont, —, 1449. Attainted in 1461, and his honors *Forfeited.*

GREY *of Ruthyn.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Roger de Grey,[3] younger son of

ARMS. [1] Gu. a lion rampant, within a bordure engrailed, ar.—[2] Barry of six, ar, and az. in chief three torteauxes.—[3] Ar. three bars, az. in chief, three torteauxes.

Digitized by Google

John, baron Grey of Codnor, who died 1271; summoned to parliament Dec. 30, 1324; died in 1353.

2. II. Reginald de Grey, son and heir, died in the year 1388.

3. III. Reginald de Grey, son and heir, died in the year 1440.

4. IV. Edmund de Grey, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Sir John Grey, K. G., eldest son of the last baron, cre. earl of Kent May 3, 1465; died 1488.

5. V. George de Grey, son and heir, earl of Kent; died 1504.

6. VI. Richard de Grey, son and heir, earl of Kent; died 1523, s. p.

7. VII. Henry Grey, half-brother and heir, earl of Kent, but from poverty, he never assumed his dignities; died 1562.

8. VIII. Reginald Grey, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Henry Grey, eldest son of the last baron, earl of Kent; died in the year 1572.

9. IX. Henry Grey, brother and heir, earl of Kent; died 1615, s. p.

10. X. Charles Grey, brother and heir, earl of Kent; died 1625.

11. XI. Henry Grey, son and heir, earl of Kent, died 1639, s. p., leaving Susan, his sister, wife of Sir Michael Longueville, his heir.

12. I. Charles Longueville, son and heir of the said Sir Michael Longueville, and Susan Grey, his wife, allowed the barony in 1640; died 1643, s. p. m.

13. I. Susan Yelverton, daughter and heir, and wife of Sir Henry Yelverton, bart., died 1676.

14. II. Sir Charles Yelverton, third bart., son and heir, succeeded his mother in this barony Jan. 28, 1676; died in 1679, without issue.

15. III. Henry Yelverton, brother and heir, created viscount Longueville, April 21, 1690; died 1704.

16. IV. Talbot Yelverton, son and heir, visc. Longueville, created earl of Sussex Sept. 26, 1717; K. B.; died 1731.

17. V. George Augustus Yelverton, son and heir, viscount Longueville and earl of Sussex, died 1758, s. p.

18. VI. Henry Yelverton, brother and heir, viscount Longueville and earl of Sussex, died 1799, s. p. m. Barbara, his only issue, was wife of Edward Thoroton Gould, Esq., and died in 1771, leaving issue,

19. VII. Henry Edward Gould, (assumed the name of) Yelverton, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Barbara, daughter and heir of the last baron; died in the year 1810.

20. VIII. Barbara Yelverton,[1] dau. and heiress. Present baroness Grey de Ruthyn.

GREY *of Shirland.*

See Grey of Wilton.

GREY *of Werke.*

Barony.

1. I. Sir William Grey,[2] first bart., descended from an ancestor of the lords Grey of Powis, created baron Grey of Werke, co. Northumberland, Febr. 11, 1624; died 1674.

2. II. Ralph Grey, son and heir, died in the year 1675.

3. III. Forde Grey, son and heir, cre. viscount Grey of Glendale, and earl of Tankerville, June 11, 1695; died 1701, s. p. m. Viscounty and earldom of Tankerville *Extinct;* the barony fell to

4. IV. Ralph Grey, brother and heir-male, died 1706, s. p. Title *Extinct.*

GREY *of Wilton.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. John de Grey,[3] second son of Henry de Grey, first baron Grey of Codnor, died 1265.

Barony by Writ.

2. II. Reginald de Grey, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died in the year 1308.

3. III. John de Grey, son and heir, died in the year 1323.

4. IV. Henry de Grey, son and heir, died in the year 1342.

5. V. Reginald de Grey, son and heir, died in the year 1370.

6. VI. Henry de Grey, son and heir, died in the year 1395.

7. VII. Richard de Grey son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1442.

8. VIII. Reginald de Grey, son and heir, summoned to parliament Jan. 13, 1445; died 1495.

9. IX. John de Grey, son and heir, died before 1506.

10. X. Edmund de Grey, son and heir, died 1511.

11. XI. George Grey, son and heir, died under age, s. p.

12. XII. Thomas Grey, brother and heir, died under age, s. p.

13. XIII. Richard Grey, brother and heir, died under age, s. p.

14. XIV. William Grey, brother and heir, summoned to parliament November

ARMS. [1] Quarterly, first and fourth, ar. three lions rampant, and a chief gu. for YELVERTON; second and third, barry of six, ar. and az. in chief, three torteauxes, for GREY.—[2] Gu. a lion rampant and border engrailed, ar.—[3] Barry of six, ar. and az. in chief, three torteauxes, a file of three joints, ar.

Digitized by Google

3, 1529; attainted in 1553, and honors *Forfeited*, but they were *Restored* in 1558; K. G.; died 1562.

15. xv. Arthur Grey, son and heir, died in the year 1593.

16. xvi. Thomas Grey, son and heir, died in 1614, s. p., having been attainted in 1604. Honors *Forfeited*.

Barony. Viscounty.

17. i. Sir Thomas Egerton, sixth baronet, lineally descended from Sir Rowland Egerton, and Bridget Grey, his wife, sister and heir to the last baron; created baron Grey de Wilton of Wilton Castle, in the county of Hereford, May 15, 1784; created viscount Grey de Wilton, and earl of Wilton aforesaid, June 26, 1801; died in 1814, s. p. m. Barony *Extinct;* but the viscounty of Grey de Wilton, and the earldom of Wilton, devolved upon,

18. i. Thomas Grosvenor, who has assumed the name of Egerton, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Eleanor, daughter of the late lord, by Robert her husband, viscount Belgrave and earl Grosvenor. Present viscount Grey de Wilton and earl of Wilton. See Wilton.

GREYSTOCK.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Ranulph de Greystock,[1] lord of Greystock, in the county of Cumberland, living in the year 1210.

2. ii. William de Greystock. son and heir, died before 1216.

3. iii. Thomas de Greystock, son and heir, living in the year 1244.

4. iv. Robert de Greystock, son and heir, died before the year 1253, without issue.

5. v. William de Greystock, brother and heir, died 1288.

Barony by Writ.

6. vi. John de Greystock, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died in the year 1305, s. p. Barony created by the Writ of 23, Edward I.—*Extinct.*

7. i. Ralph Fitz-William, son of William Fitz-Ralph, lord of Grimethorp, in the county of York, son of Joan, aunt of the last baron, succeeded to the lordship of Greystock, summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died in the year 1316,

8. ii. Robert Fitz-Ralph, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1317.

8. i. Ralph de Greystock, summoned to parliament May 15, 1321; died in the year 1323.

9. ii. William de Greystock, son and heir, died 1358.

10. iii. Ralph de Greystock, son and heir, died in the year 1417.

11. iv. John de Greystock, son and heir, died in the year 1435.

12. v. Ralph de Greystock, son and heir, died 1487, s. p. m. Elizabeth Greystock, his grand-daughter and heir, viz., daughter and heir of Robert Greystock, his only son, was wife of Thomas lord Dacre of Gillesland; K. G.; to which barony that of Greystock was joined until the death of George, fifth baron Dacre of Gillesland and baron Greystock, s. p. m., in 1569, when it fell into abeyance between his sisters and co-heirs: viz., Ann, wife of Philip Howard, earl of Arundel, ancestor of the duke of Norfolk; Mary, wife of Thomas lord Howard of Walden, but died s. p.; and Elizabeth, wife of lord William Howard, ancestor of the earls of Carlisle. Between the representatives of these co-heirs this barony is presumed now to be in abeyance.

GRIFFIN.

Barony.

1. i. Edward Griffin;[2] created baron Griffin of Braybrooke Castle, in the county of Northampton, Dec. 3, 1688; died in the year 1710.

2. ii. James Griffin, son and heir, died in the year 1715.

3. iii. Edward Griffin, son and heir, died in the year 1742, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

GRINSTEAD.

Barony.

1. i. John Willoughby Cole,[3] second earl of Enniskillen, in Ireland, created baron Grinstead of Drinstead, in the county of Wilts, July 18, 1815. Present baron Grinstead: also earl of Enniskillen, &c., in Ireland; K. P.

GROSMONT. See Glamorgan.

GROSVENOR.

Barony. Earldom.

1. i. Sir Richard Grosvenor,[4] seventh baronet, created baron Grosvenor of Eaton, in the county of Chester, April 8, 1761; created viscount Belgrave, in the county of Chester, and earl Grosvenor, July 5, 1784; died 1802.

2. ii. Robert Grosvenor,[2] son and heir, created marquess of Westminster, September 7, 1831. Present marquess

ARMS. [1] Barry of six, ar. and az. over all, three chaplets, gu.——[2] Sa. a griffin, segreant, ar.——[3] Ar. a bull, passant, sa. armed and unguled, or, within a border of the second, charged with eight bezants, on a canton az. a harp or, stringed of the field.——[4] Az. a garb, or.

Digitized by Google

of Westminster, earl and baron Grosvenor, viscount Belgrave, and a baronet. See Westminister.

GUERNSEY.

Barony.

1. I. Heneage Finch, second son of Heneage, first earl of Nottingham, created baron of Guernsey, in the county of Southampton, March 15, 1703; created earl of Aylesford, October 19, 1715; died 1719. See Aylesford.

GUILDFORD.

Earldom.

1. I. Elizabeth,[1] daughter of William, first earl of Denbigh, and widow of Lewis viscount Keynelmeakz, in Ireland, created countess of Guildford for life, July 14, 1660; died 1673. Title *Extinct.*

2. I. John Maitland,[2] first duke and second earl of Lauderdale in Scotland; created baron Petersham and earl of Guildford, both in the county of Surrey, June 25, 1674; K. G.; died in the year S. P. M. English honors *Extinct.*

Barony.

3. I. Francis North,[3] second son of Dudley, fourth baron North, created baron Guildford of Guilford, in the county of Surrey, September 27, 1683; died in the year 1685.

2. II. Francis North, son and heir, died in the year 1729.

Earldom.

3. III. Francis North, son and heir, succeeded to the Barony of North in 1734; created earl of Guildford April 8, 1752; died in the year 1790.

4. IV. Frederick North, son and heir, lord North; K.G.; died 1792.

5. V. George Augustus North, son and heir, lord North; died 1802, S. P. Barony of North fell into abeyance between his daughters and co-heirs; but the barony and earldom of Guildford fell to

6. VI. Francis North, brother and heir; died 1817, S. P.

7. VII. Frederic North, brother and heir, died in the year 1827.

8. VIII. Francis North,[5] cousin and heir, being son and heir of Brownlow, bishop of Winchester, 2nd son of Francis, 1st earl of Guildford. Present earl and baron Guldford.

GURNAY.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hugh de Gurnay,[4] in the time of William I.

2. II. Girard de Gurnay, son and heir, died 1096.

3. III. Hugh de Gurnay, son and heir, died 1184.

4. IV. Hugh de Gurnay, son and heir, died in the year 1221.

4. V. Hugh de Gurnay, son and heir, died 1237, S. P. M.

---

6. I. Anselme de Gurnay, younger brother of Hugh, the last baron; died before the year 1230.

7. II. Robert de Gurnay, son and heir, died in 1268.

8. III. Anselm de Gurnay, son and heir, died in 1285.

9. IV. John de Gurnay, son and heir, died 1290, S. P. M.

GWYDIR.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Peter Burrell, bart., husband of Priscilla, baroness Willoughby of Eresby, by descent, being eldest dau. of Peregrine Bertie, third duke of Ancaster and baron Willoughby of Eresby, and sister and co-heir of Robert, fourth duke, created baron Gwydir, of Gwydir, in the county of Carnarvon, June 16, 1786; died 1820.

2. II. Peter Robert Drummond Burrell, son and heir, Deputy Great Chamberlain of England; succeeded to the barony of Willoughby of Eresby on the death of his mother, Dec. 29, 1828. See Willoughby of Eresby.

HACHE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Eustace de Hache,[5] summoned to parliament February 6, 1299; died in 1306, without male issue.

HALIFAX.

Viscounty. Earldom. Marquisate.

1. I. Sir George Saville,[6] bart., created baron Savile of Eland, and visc. Halifax, both co. York, Jan. 13, 1668; created earl of Halifax July 16, 1679; created marquess of Halifax Aug. 22, 1682; died in 1695.

2. II. William Savile, son and heir, died without issue, in the year 1700. Titles *Extinct.*

Barony.

3. I. Charles Montagu,[7] fourth son of George Montagu, younger son of Henry,

ARMS. [1] Per pale, baron and feme; first, ar. a bend crenelle, ar. and gu.; second, ar. on a fesse az. three lozenges, or.—[2] Or, a lion rampant, gu. within a border of Scotland, az.—[3] Az. a lion passant, or, between three fleurs-de-lis, ar.—[4] Paly of six, or and az.—[5] Or, a cross ingrailed, gu.—[6] Ar. on a bend sa. three owls of the first.—[7] Argent, three lozenges in fesse gu. within a border sa. a mullet for difference.

Digitized by Google

first earl of Manchester, created baron Halifax, co. York, Dec. 4, 1700, created earl of Halifax and viscount Sunbury, co. Middlesex, Oct. 14, 1714; K. G.; died 1715. Viscounty of Sunbury and this earldom *Extinct*; but the barony fell to,

4. II. George Montagu, his nephew and heir, son and heir to Edward, his elder brother, created viscount Sunbury, co. Middlesex, and earl of Halifax, June 14, 1715; K. B.; died 1739.

5. III. George Montagu, (assumed the name of) Dunk, son and heir; Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, 1749; K. G.; died 1772, S. P. M. Honors *Extinct*.

HAMILTON.

Barony.

1. I. Elizabeth, second daughter of John Gunning, and wife of James, sixth duke of Hamilton, and of John, fifth duke of Argyle, created baroness Hamilton of Hameldon, co. Leicester, May 20, 1776; died 1790.

2. II. Douglas Hamilton, 8th duke of Hamilton, and 5th duke of Brandon, 2d son and heir; died in the year 1799, without issue.

3. III. George William Campbell,[1] half-brother and heir, being son and heir-apparent of John, fifth duke of Argyle, by Elizabeth, first baroness; succeeded as duke of Argyle, &c., in 1806. Present baron Hamilton in England, and duke of Argyle, &c., in Scotland.

HAMILTON *of Hamilton.*

Viscounty.

1. I. James Hamilton, eighth earl of Abercorn in Scotland, created viscount Hamilton of Hamilton, co. Leicester, August 8, 1786; died 1789.

2. II. John James Hamilton, nephew and heir, created marquess of Abercorn Oct. 2, 1790; K. G.; died 1818.

3. III. James Hamilton,[2] grandson and heir, being son and heir of James Hamilton, son of the last viscount. Present viscount Hamilton and marquess of Abercorn; also earl of Aberdeen, &c., in Scotland; viscount and baron Strabane and baron Mountcastle in Ireland; and a baronet.

HAMILTON *of Wishaw.*

Barony.

1. I. Robert Montgomery Hamilton,[3] eighth baron Belhaven and Stenton, in Scotland, cre. baron Hamilton of Wishaw, co. Lanark, Sept. 7, 1831. Present baron Hamilton, &c.

HAMPDEN.

Viscounty.

1. I. Robert Trevor,[4] (assumed the name of) Hampden, fourth baron Trevor, created viscount Hampden of Great and Little Hampden, co. Bucks, June 14, 1776; died 1783.

2. II. Thomas Trevor Hampden, son and heir, died 1824, S. P.

3. III. John Trevor Hampden, brother and heir, died in 1824, without issue. Honors *Extinct*.

HANDLO.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Handlo, summoned to parliament Febr. 25, 1342, but never afterwards; died 1346. Barony presumed to be *Extinct*.

HANSELYN.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Gosfrid Hanselyn, in the time of William the Conqueror, and from him descended,

2. II. Ralph Hanselyn, who died in 1171, without male issue.

HARBOROUGH.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. Bennet Sherard,[5] third baron Sherard in Ireland, created baron Harborough of Harborough, co. Leicester, Oct. 19, 1714; created viscount Sherard of Stapleford, co. Leicester, October 31, 1713; and earl of Harborough, May 8, 1719; died 1732, S. P. Viscounty of Sherard of Stapleford *Extinct*; but the barony and earldom devolved on,

2. II. Philip Sherard, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Bennet, eldest son of Philip Sherard, uncle of the last lord, died in 1750.

3. III. Bennet Sherard, son and heir, died in the year 1770, without male issue.

4. IV. Robert Sherard, brother and heir, died in 1799.

5. V. Philip Sherard, son and heir, died in the year 1807.

6. VI. Robert Sherard,[7] son and heir. Present earl and baron Harborough, also baron Sherard in Ireland.

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, gyronny of eight, or and sa. for CAMPBELL. Second and third, argent, a galley, or, lymphad, sa. sails furled up, flag and pennants flying, gu. for the LORDSHIP OF LORN. Behind the arms, two honorable badges in saltier, — namely, first, a baton, gu. a scheaf of thistles, or, ensigned with imperial crowns ppr. thereon the crest of Scotland. The other badge, a sword ppr. hilt and pomel, or. These badges are borne as hereditary great master of the household, and justice-general of Argyllshire.—[2] Quarterly, first and fourth, gu. three cinquefoils, pierced, ermine, — for HAMILTON; second and third, ar. a ship with sails furled, sa.—for the EARLS OF ARRAN.—[3] Gu. a sword, erect, in pale, point upward, ppr. pomel and hilt, or, between three cinquefoils, ar.—[4] Party per bend, sinister, erm. and ermines, a lion rampant, or, for TREVOR; also quartered, ar. a saltier, gu. between four eagles displayed, az. for HAMPDEN.—[5] Ar. a chevron between three torteauxes, gu.

Digitized by Google

HARCLA.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Andreas de Harcla, summoned to parliament May 15, 1321; created earl of Carlisle March 25, 1322; degraded and attainted in the year 1323. Honors *Forfeited.*

HARCOURT.

Barony. Viscounty.

1. I. Simon Harcourt,[1] created baron Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt, in the county of Oxford, Sept. 3, 1711; created viscount Harcourt, of Stanton Harcourt, aforesaid, July 24, 1721; Lord High Chancellor 1712; died 1727.

Earldom.

2. II. Simon Harcourt, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Simon Harcourt, eldest son of the last viscount, cre. viscount Nuneham of Nuneham Courtney, and earl Harcourt of Stanton Harcourt aforesaid, Dec. 1, 1749; died in the year 1777.

3. III. George Simon Harcourt, son and heir, died 1809, S. P.

4. IV. William Harcourt, brother and heir; G. C. B. died in 1830. Titles *Extinct.*

HARDERESHULL.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Hardereshull, summ. to parliament Febr. 25, 1342, but never afterwards.

HARDWICKE.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. Philip Yorke,[2] created baron Hardwicke of Hardwicke co. Gloucester, Nov. 23, 1733; created viscount Royston, and earl of Hardwicke, co. Gloucester, April 2, 1754; Lord High Chancellor 1737; died 1764.

2. II. Philip Yorke, son and heir, died 1790, S. P. M.

3. III. Philip Yorke, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Charles Yorke, next brother of the last earl. Present earl and baron Hardwicke, and viscount Royston; K. G.

HAREWOOD.

Barony.

1. I. Edwin Lascelles, created baron of Harewood, co. York, July 9, 1790; died 1795, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

Earldom.

2. II. Edward Lascelles, cousin of the last earl created baron Harewood of Harewood, co. York, June 18, 1796; created viscount Lascelles and earl of Harewood, in the county of York, Sept. 7, 1812; died 1820.

3. III. Henry Lascelles,[3] son and heir. Present earl and baron Harewood, and viscount Lascelles.

HARINGTON.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Harington,[4] summoned to parliament Dec. 30, 1324; died in the year 1347.

2. II. John de Harington, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Robert Harington, eldest son of the last baron; died in 1363.

3. III. Robert de Harington, son and heir, died in 1405.

4. IV. John de Harington, son and heir, died 1418, S. P.

5. V. William de Harington, brother and heir, died 1457, S. P. M., leaving his grandson William Bonville, son of Elizabeth, his daughter and heiress-apparent, (ob. v. p.,) wife of William lord Bonville, his next heir; and who became baron Harington, in the right of his mother. Cecily, his daughter and heir, married Thomas Grey, first marquess of Dorset; and this barony, with that of Bonvile, were annexed to his other dignities, until the attainder of Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk, his grandson, in 1554; when all his honors became *Forfeited.* See Ferrers of Groby.

HARINGTON *of Exton.*

Barony.

1. I. John Harington,[4] descended from Robert Harington, brother of John, 2nd baron above-named, created baron Harington of Exton, co. Rutland, July 21, 1603; died 1613.

5. II. John Harington, son and heir, died 1614, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

HARLEY.

Barony, May 24, 1711. See Oxford.

HAROLD.

Earldom, Dec. 14, 1706—*Extinct* in 1740. See Kent.

HARPETRE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William de Harpetre, son of John de Harpetre, held 13 knights' fees in 1165; died 1175.

2. II. William de Harpetre, son and heir, died before 1231, S. P.

HARRINGTON.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. William Stanhope,[5] descended from Sir John Stanhope, younger brother of Philip, first earl of Chesterfield, cre. baron Harrington, co. Northampton, Nov.

ARMS. [1] Gu. two bars, or.—[2] Ar. a saltier az. in the centre a bezant.—[3] Sa. a cross, flory, within a bordure or.—Sa. a fret, ar.—[4] Quarterly, crm. and gu.

Digitized by Google

20, 1729; created viscount Petersham, co. Surrey, and earl of Harrington, co. Northampton, Febr. 9, 1742; Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland 1746; died 1756.

2. II. William Stanhope, son and heir, died 1779.

3. III. Charles Stanhope, son and heir, died in 1829.

4. IV. Charles, son and heir. Present earl and baron Harrington, and viscount Petersham.

HARRIS.

Barony.

1. I. George Harris,[1] created baron Harris of Seringapatam and Mysore in the East Indies, and of Belmont, in the county of Kent, August 11, 1815; died in 1829.

2. II. William George Harris, son and heir. Present baron Harris, G. C. B.

HARROWBY.

Barony.

1. I. Nathaniel Ryder,[2] created baron Harrowby of Harrowby, co. Lincoln, May 20, 1776; died 1803.

Earldom.

2. II. Dudley Ryder, son and heir, created viscount Sandon of Sandon, co. Stafford, and earl of Harrowby, in the county of Lincoln, July 19, 1809. Present earl and baron Harrowby, and visc. Sandon.

HARROWDEN.

Barony, November 19, 1734—*Extinct* 1782. See Malton.

HARTINGTON.

Marquisate, May 12, 1694. See Devonshire.

HARWICH.

Marquisate, April 10, 1689—*Extinct* 1719. See Schomberg.

Viscounty, May 14, 1730—*Extinct* in 1756. See Fitz-Walter.

Barony.

1. I. Wills Hill, first earl and second viscount Hillsborough in Ireland, created lord Harwich, baron of Harwich, in the county of Essex. Nov. 24, 1756; created viscount Fairford, co. Gloucester, and earl of Hillsborough, August 28, 1772; created marq. of Downshire in Ireland, Aug. 19, 1789. See Hillsborough.

HASTANG.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Robert de Hastang,[3] summoned to parliament Dec. 19, 1311, died —.

---

2. I. Thomas de Hastang, summoned to parliament Febr. 25, and Nov. 20, 1342, but never afterwards.

HASTINGS.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William de Hastings,[4] lord of Ashley, in the county of Norfolk, steward to king Henry I., died —.

2. II. Hugh de Hastings, son and heir.

3. III. William de Hastings, son and heir, steward to king Henry II.; died in the time of Richard I.

4. IV. Henry de Hastings, son and heir, died 1194, s. p.

5. V. William de Hastings, brother and heir, died 1225.

6. VI. Henry de Hastings, son and heir, died in 1249.

7. VII. Henry de Hastings, son and heir, living in 1266.

Barony by Writ.

8. VIII. Henry de Hastings, son and heir, married Joane, sister, and at length heir, of George de Cantilupe, baron of Bergavenny; summoned to parliament Dec. 14, 1264; died 1268.

9. IX. John Hastings, son and heir, lord of Bergavenny, in the right of his mother. He married Isabel, daughter of William de Valence, earl of Pembroke; died in the year 1313.

10. X. John Hastings, son and heir, lord of Bergavenny; died 1325.

11. XI. Laurence Hastings, son and heir, created earl of Pembroke Oct. 13, 1339; lord of Bergavenny; died 1348.

12. XII. John Hastings, son and heir, earl of Pembroke; lord of Bergavenny; died in the year 1375.

13. XIII. John Hastings, son and heir, earl of Pembroke; lord of Bergavenny; K. G.; died 1389, without issue.

HASTINGS *of* —

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Hugh de Hastings, grandson of Hugh, son of John the baron Hastings, who died 1325, and heir of the half-blood to John last earl of Pembroke, summ. to parl. Feb. 25, 16 Edward III, 1342; but neither he nor any of his descendants were ever after summoned to parliament.

HASTINGS *of* —

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Edmund de Hastings, younger son of Henry baron Hastings, who died 1268; summoned to parliament Dec. 29, 1299. Nothing more is known of him or of his descendants.

ARMS. [1] Vert, upon a chev. embattled, erminois, between three hedgehogs or, as many bombs sa. fired proper, upon a chief of augmentation the gates and fortress of Seringapatam, all ppr.—[2] Az. three crescents, or, on each an ermine-spot, sable.—[3] Az. and a chief, gu. over all, a lion rampant or.—[4] Or, a maunch, gu.

Digitized by Google

HASTINGS *of Ashby de la Zouche.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. William Hastings,[1] descended from a younger son of William baron Hastings, who died in the time of Richard I.; summoned to parliament July 26, 1461; Lord Chamberlain; K. G.; beheaded 1483.

2. II. Edward Hastings, son and heir, died in the year 1507.

3. III. George Hastings, son and heir, created earl of Huntingdon, Dec. 8, 1529, in which earldom this barony merged until the death of Francis, earl of Huntingdon, in 1789, when the barony of Hastings, with those of Hungerford, Batreaux, and Molines devolved on,

4. IV. Elizabeth Hastings, his sister and heir, wife of John Rawdon, earl of Moria, in Ireland; died 1808.

Marquisate.

5. I. Francis Rawdon, (assumed the name of) Hastings,[2] son and heir, first baron Rawdon in England, succeeded in the right of his father as earl of Moira, in Ireland in 1793; was allowed the barony of Hastings in 1809; created viscount London, earl of Rawdon, and marquess of Hastings, Dec. 7, 1816. Governor-General of India 1822; died in the year 1826.

6. II. George Augustus Francis Rawdon Hastings, son and heir. Present baron and marquess of Hastings, earl of Rawdon, and viscount Loudon, baron Hungerford Molines, Bortreaux, and Rawdon and Moels; also earl of Moira, &c., in Ireland.

HASTINGS, LORD WELLES.

See Welles.

HASTINGS *of Loughborough.*

Barony.

1. I. Edward Hastings, second son of George, earl of Huntingdon, created baron Hastings of Loughborough, in the county of Leicester, January 19, 1558; K. G.; died 1558, without male issue. Title *Extinct.*

2. II. Henry Hastings, second son of Henry, earl of Huntingdon, created baron Hastings of Loughborough, in the county of Leicester, October 23, 1643; died 1666, s. p. Title *Extinct.*

HATTON.

Barony.

1. I. Christopher Hatton,[3] (son of John Hatton,) cousin and heir male of Sir Christopher Hatton; K. G.; Lord Chamberlain to Queen Elizabeth; created baron Hatton of Kirby, in the county of Northampton, July 29, 1643; K. B.; died 1670.

Viscounty.

2. II. Christopher Hatton, son and heir, created viscount Hatton of Gretton, in the county of Northampton, Jan. 17, 1682; died in the year 1706.

3. III. William Hatton, son and heir, died 1762, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

HAUSTED.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Hasted,[4] summoned to parliament from July 20, 1332, to Jan. 22, 1336, but never afterwards; died —.

HAVERING.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Havering, summoned to parliament February 6, and April 10, 1299, but never afterwards.

HAVERSHAM.

Barony.

1. I. Sir John Thompson,[5] first bart., created baron Haversham, in the county of Buckingham, May 4, 1696; died in the year 1710.

2. II. Maurice Thompson, son and heir, died in the year 1745, s. p. m. Title *Extinct.*

HAWKE.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Edward Hawke, K. B., created baron Hawke of Towton, in the co. of York, May 20, 1776; died in the year 1781.

2. II. Martin Bladen Hawke, son and heir, died 1805.

3. III. Edward Harvey Hawke, son and heir, died 1824.

4. IV. Edward William Harvey Hawke,[6] son and heir. Present baron Hawke.

HAWKESBURY.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Charles Jenkinson, seventh baronet, created baron Hawkesbury of Hawkesbury, in the county of Gloucester, August 21, 1786; created earl of Liverpool June 1, 1796; died 1808.

2. II. Robert Banks Jenkinson, son and heir, earl of Liverpool, summoned to parliament (in the life-time of his father,) in this barony, in Dec. 1803; K. G.; died in the year 1828.

ARMS. [1] Ar. a maunch, sa.—[2] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. a maunch, sa. for HASTINGS; second and third, ar. fesse, between three plumes sa. for RAWDON.—[3] Az. a chevron, between three garbs, or.—[4] Gu. a chief compone or and az.—[5] Or, on a fesse, dancettée, az. three estoils, argent, on a canton of the second, a sun in glory, *t. c.* proper.—[6] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. a chevron, erminois, between three boatswains' whistles, az. for HAWKE; second and third, or, a chevron engrailed, between three leopards' faces, gu. for HARVEY.

Digitized by Google

3. iii. Charles Cecil Cope Jenkinson, half-brother and heir. Present baron Hawkesbury and earl of Liverpool. See Liverpool.

Hay.

Barony.

1. i. James Hay, created baron Hay of Sawley, in the county of Cumberland, June 29, 1615; created viscount Doncaster, July 5, 1617. See Doncaster. *Extinct* 1660.

Hay *of Pedwardine.*

Barony.

1. i. George Henry Hay,[1] son and heir-apparent of Thomas, sixth earl of Kinnoul in Scotland, created baron Hay of Pedwardine, in the county of Hereford, December 31, 1711; succeeded as earl of Kinnoul in Scotland in 1719; died in the year 1758.

2. ii. Thomas Hay, son and heir, earl of Kinnoul in Scotland; died in the year 1787, s. p.

3. iii. Robert Auriol Hay Drummond, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Robert Hay, who assumed the name of Drummond, Archbishop of York, next brother of the last baron; earl of Kinnoul in Scotland; died 1804.

4. iv. Thomas Robert Hay Drummond,[2] son and heir. Present baron Hay of Pedwardine; also earl of Kinnoul in Scotland; Lord Lyon King of Arms.

Haye.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Robert de Haye,[3] lord of Halnac, in the county of Sussex, by grant from king Henry I.; died before 1165.

2. ii. Richard de Haye, son and heir, died before 1185, s. p. m.

Heathfield.

Barony.

1. i. George Augustus Eliot,[4] youngest son of Sir Gilbert Eliot, bart., created lord Heathfield, baron Heathfield of Gibraltar, July 6, 1787; K. B.; died in the year 1796.

2. ii. Francis Augustus Eliot, son and heir, died in the year 1813, s. p. Title *Extinct.*

Hedington.

Barony, December 27, 1676. See Burford and St. Alban's.

Henley.

Barony. Viscounty.

1. i. Robert Henley, created lord Henley, baron Henley of Grainge, in the county of Southampton, March 27, 1760; created viscount Henley and earl of Northington, in the said county, May 19, 1764; died 1772.

2. ii. Robert Henly, son and heir, earl of Northington; Lord Lieut. of Ireland 1783; K. T.; died in the year 1776. Honors *Extinct.*

Herbert *of Herbert and of Chepstow.*

Barony by Writ.

1. i. William Herbert, summoned to parliament, July 26, 1461; created earl of Pembroke May 27, 1468; K. G; beheaded 1469.

2. ii. William Herbert, son and heir, earl of Pembroke, which earldom he resigned, and on the July 4, 1479, was created earl of Huntingdon; living 1487; died —, s. p. m., leaving Elizabeth his sole daughter and heir, who married the next baron,

By Patent.

1. i. Sir Charles Somerset, K. G., natural son of Henry Beaufort, duke of Somerset; he was created, by patent, November 26, 1506, baron Herbert of Ragland, Chepstow, and Gower; created earl of Worcester in 1514; died in the year 1526.

Barony by Writ.

4. ii. Henry Somerset, son and heir, succeeded in the right of his mother in the barony of Herbert created by the writ to William Herbert, dated July 26, 1461, and in 1526 he succeeded in the right of his father in the barony of Herbert of Chepstow, Ragland, and Gower, created by the patent of Nov. 26, 1506, and also in the earldom of Worcester. See Worcester and Beaufort.

Herbert *of Chirbury and Ludlow.*

Barony.

1. i. Edward Herbert, first baron Herbert in Ireland, descended from a younger brother of William, first earl of Pembroke, created baron Herbert of Chirbury, in the county of Salop, May 7, 1629; died in the year 1648.

2. ii. Richard Herbert, son and heir, died in the year 1655.

3. iii. Edward Herbert, son and heir, died 1678, s. p.

4. iv. Henry Herbert, brother and heir; died in the year 1691, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

5. v. Henry Herbert, son and heir,

Arms. [1] Ar. three escutcheons, gules.——[2] Quarterly; first and fourth, az. a unicorn, salient, ar. armed, maned, and ungued, or, within a bordure of the last, charged with eight half thistles vert, impaled with as many half roses gu. for augmentation; second and third, ar. three escutcheons gu. for Hay.——[3] Ar. a fesse, and in chief three martlets, gu.——[4] On a bend or, a baton az.; on a chief, az. a castle proper, between two pillars, the gate of the castle charged with a key, or, being the arms of Gibraltar

Digitized by Google

of Henry, second brother of Edward first baron Herbert of Chirbury; created baron Herbert of Chirbury, in the county of Salop, April 28, 1694; died in the year 1709.

6. VI. Henry Herbert, son and heir, died in the year 1738, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

7. VII. Henry Arthur Herbert, son and heir of Francis, eldest son of Richard Herbert, (descended from the ancestor of the foregoing barons), by Florentia, sister and co-heir of Henry baron Herbert of Chirbury, who died in the year 1691; created baron Herbert of Chirbury, in the county of Salop, December 21, 1743; created baron Powis of Powis Castle, viscount Ludlow, in the county of Salop, and earl of Powis, May 27, 1748; created October 7, 1749, baron Herbert of Chirbury and of Ludlow in the county of Salop; died 1772.

8. VIII. George Edward Henry Arthur Herbert, son and heir, earl of Powis; died in the year 1801. Honors *Extinct.*

9. I. Edward Clive, first baron Clive in England, husband of Henrietta Antonia Herbert, sister and heiress of the last baron, created baron Herbert of Chirbury, in the county of Salop, baron Powis of Powis Castle, viscount Clive of Ludlow, and earl of Powis, May 12, 1804. Present baron Herbert of Chirbury, &c. See Powis.

HERBERT *of Caerdiff.*

Barony.

1. I. William Herbert; created baron Herbert of Caerdiff, in the county of Glamorgan, October 10, 1551; created earl of Pembroke Oct. 11, 1551. See Pembroke.

HERBERT *of Shurland.*

Barony, May 4, 1605. See Montgomery and Pembroke.

HEREFORD.

Earldom.

1. I. Sweyn, eldest son of Godwin, earl of Kent, of whom see Berkshire.

2. I. Ralph, the next earl, was son of Walter de Maunt, by Gada, sister to king Edward the Confessor, which Gada was re-married to Eustace, earl of Bologne. He was displaced by the Normans: died—.

3. I. William Fitz-Osborne,[1] created earl of Hereford by William the Conqueror; died in the year 1070.

4. II. Robert de Britolio, third son, inherited the earldom, died —, S. P. L. Title *Extinct.*

5. I. Milo de Gloucester,[2] created earl of Hereford July 25, 1140; Lord Constable; died 1143.

6. II. Roger, son and heir; Lord Constable; died 1154, without issue.

7. III. Walter de Hereford, brother and heir; Lord Constable; living 1158; died —, without issue.

8. IV. Henry, brother and heir; Lord Constable; died —, without issue.

9. V. Mabell, brother and heir; Lord Constable; died —, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

10. I. Henry de Bohun,[3] son and heir of Humphrey de Bohun, who is sometimes called earl of Hereford, eldest son of Humphrey de Bohun, by Margery, daughter of Milo, earl of Hereford, who died 1143, and sister and co-heiress to the last earl, created earl of Hereford in 1199; he was one of the 25 barons appointed to enforce MAGNA CHARTA; Lord High Constable; died 1220.

11. II. Humphrey de Bohun, son and heir, earl of Essex; Lord High Constable; died 1275.

12. III. Humphrey de Bohun, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Humphrey de Bohun, eldest son of the last earl, earl of Essex; Lord High Constable; died in 1297.

13. IV. Humphrey de Bohun, son and heir, earl of Essex and Lord High Constable. He married Elizabeth Plantagenet, daughter of king Edward I., died in the year 1331.

14. V. John de Bohun, son and heir, earl of Essex; Lord High Constable; died 1335, without issue.

15. VI. Humphrey de Bohun, brother and heir, earl of Essex; Lord High Constable; died 1361, without issue.

16. VII. Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Northampton, nephew and heir, being son and heir of William de Bohun, earl of Northampton; K. G.; earl of Essex; Lord High Constable; K. G.; died in 1372, without male issue. This earldom again *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

17. I. Henry Plantagenet,[4] son and heir of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, earl of Derby, having married Mary, daughter and co-heiress of the last earl, was created duke of Hereford September 29, 1397. Ascended the throne as king Henry IV., when this dignity merged in the crown.

ARMS. [1] Gu. a bend ar. and fesse, or.—[2] Gu. two bends; one, or, the other, ar.—[3] Az. a bend argent, between two cottises, and six lions rampant, or.—[4] France and England, a label erm.

Digitized by Google

The title of earl of Hereford, was next used by Humphrey Stafford, first duke of Buckingham, being son and heir of Edmund, third earl of Stafford, by Ann, daughter and heir of Thomas, duke of Gloucester, by Eleanor de Bohun, dau. and co-heir of Humphrey, the last earl; but he was never so created.

Viscounty.

18. I. Walter Devereux,[1] baron Ferrers of Chartley, Bourchier, and Louvaine, created viscount Hereford, February 2, 1550, as descended from the above-named Eleanor de Bohun,; K. G.; died 1558.

19. II. Walter Devereux, grandson and heir, being son and heir, of Richard Devereux, eldest son of the last viscount, lord Ferrers of Chartley, &c.; created earl of Essex, May 4, 1572; K. G.; died in the year 1576.

20. III. Robert Devereux, son and heir, lord Ferrers of Chartley, &c., and earl of Essex; K. G.; attainted and beheaded 1600. Honors *Forfeited.*

21. IV. Robert Devereux, son and heir, restored in blood and honors 1603; lord Ferrers of Chartley, &c., and earl of Essex; died 1646, S. P. Earldom of Essex *Extinct;* baronies of Ferrers of Chartley, Bourchier, &c., fell into abeyance; and the viscounty of Hereford. devolved on,

22. V. Sir Walter Devereux, bart., cousin and heir male, being son and heir of Sir Edward Devereux, first bart., 4th son of Walter, first viscount; died 1661.

23. VI. Leicester Devereux, son and heir, died in 1676.

24. VII. Leicester Devereux, son and heir, died 1683, without issue.

25. VIII. Edward Devereux, brother and heir, died 1700, S. P.

26. IX. Price Devereux, cousin and heir male, being son and heir of Price, eldest son of George, son and heir of Sir George Devereux, next brother of visc. Walter who died 1661; died 1740.

27. X. Price Devereux, son and heir, died 1748, without issue.

28. XI. Edward Devereux, cousin and heir male, being son and heir of Arthur, eldest son of Vaughan, next brother of Price-Devereux, father of Price viscount Hereford, who died 1740; died 1760.

29. XII. Edward Devereux, son and heir, died 1783, without issue.

30. XIII. George Devereux, brother and heir, died 1804.

31. XIV. Henry Devereux, son and heir. Present viscount Hereford, premier viscount of England, and a baronet.

HERIZ.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William de Heriz,[2] lord of Worton, co. Notts, died before 1179.

2. II. Ivo, or John de Heriz, son and heir, died before 1245.

3. III. Henry de Heriz, died —, without issue.

4. IV. John de Heriz, brother and heir, died before 1298.

5. V. John de Heriz, son and heir. died —.

HERON.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Jordan Hairun,[3] held a barony in Northumberland, in the time of John.

2. II. William Heron, son and heir, died —.

3. III. William Heron, son and heir, died 1256.

4. IV. William Heron, son and heir, died in the year 1296.

Barony by Writ.

5. V. William Heron, son and heir of Roger, second son of William, the last baron, summoned to parliament Jan. 8, 1371, but never afterwards; died —. Barony *Extinct.*

HERON.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. William Heron, grandson of Odonel Heron, third son of William, the last baron by tenure; having married Elizabeth, sister and heir of John, baron Say, he was summoned to parliament from Nov. 13, 1393, to Aug. 25, 1404, and was generally considered as lord Say, in the right of his mother; died in the year 1404, S. P.

HERTFORD.

Earldom.

1. I. Richard de Clare,[4] earl Clare; earl of Hertford, in the time of Stephen; he died in the year 1136.

2. II. Gilbert de Clare, son and heir, earl Clare; died in the year 1152, S. P.

3. III. Roger de Clare, brother and heir, earl Clare; died 1172,

4. IV. Richard de Clare, son and heir, earl Clare; he was one of the 25 barons appointed to enforce MAGNA CHARTA; died in the year 1218.

5. V. Gilbert de Clare, son and heir, earl Clare, and earl of Gloucester in the right of his mother; he was one of the 25

ARMS. [1] Ar. a fesse, gu. in chief three torteauxes.— [2] Az. three urchins, or.—[3] Gules, a chevron, between three herons, ar.—[4] Or, three chevrons, gu.

Digitized by Google

barons appointed to enforce MAGNA CHARTA; died 1229.

6. VI. Richard de Clare, son and heir, earl Clare and earl of Gloucester; died in the year 1261.

7. VII. Gilbert de Clare, son and heir, earl Clare and earl of Gloucester. He married Joan, daughter of king Edward I.; died in the year 1295.

8. VIII. Gilbert de Clare, son and heir, earl Clare and earl of Gloucester,; died 1313, S. P. Earldom *Extinct*.

9. I. Edward Seymour,[1] brother of queen Jane Seymour, created viscount Beauchamp of Hache, co. Somerset, June 5, 1536; created earl of Hertford Oct. 18, 1537; created baron Seymour Febr. 15, and duke of Somerset Feb. 16, 1547; K. G.; Lord Protector, &c.,; beheaded and attainted in 1552. Honors *Forfeited*.

10. II. Edward Seymour, eldest son of the last earl, by his second wife, created baron Beauchamp of Hache, and earl of Hertford, Jan. 13, 1559, died 1621. *Marquisate*.

11. III. William Seymour, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Edward Seymour, eldest son of the last earl; created marquess of Hertford June 3, 1640; restored to the title of duke of Somerset in 1660; K. G.; died 1660.

12. IV. William Seymour, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Henry Seymour, eldest son of the last marquess, duke of Somerset; died 1671, S. P.

13. V. John Seymour, uncle and heir, being second son of William first Marquess; duke of Somerset; died in the year 1675, without issue. Marquisate *Extinct*; the earldom devolved on,

14. VI. Francis Seymour, third baron Seymour of Trowbridge, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Charles, 2nd baron, eldest son of Francis, first baron Seymour of Trowbridge, younger brother of William, marquess of Hertford, who died in 1660; duke of Somerset; died in 1678, without issue.

15. VII. Charles Seymour, brother and heir, duke of Somerset; he married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Josceline Percy, earl of Northumberland; K. G.; died in the year 1748.

16. VII. Algernon Seymour, son and heir, duke of Somerset; created earl of Northumberland; died 1750, S. P. M. Earldom of Hertford, the viscounty of Beauchamp, and the barony of Seymour of Trowbridge *Extinct*.

17. I. Francis Seymour Conway,[2] 2nd baron Conway, (descended from Edward, first duke of Somerset, and earl of Hereford, Lord Protector, and second cousin of Edward, duke of Somerset,) who died 1757; created viscount Beauchamp and earl of Hertford August 3, 1750, created earl of Yarmouth, co. Norfolk, and marquess of Hertford, July 5, 1793; K. G.; died in the year 1794.

18. II. Francis, (assumed the name of) Ingram Seymour Conway, son and heir; K. G.; died 1822.

19. III. Francis Charles Seymour Conway,[3] son and heir. Present marq. and earl of Hertford, earl of Yarmouth, viscount Beauchamp, and baron Conway; also baron Conway in Ireland; K. G.

HERVEY.

Barony.

1. I. Sir William Hervey,[4] 1st bart., and 1st baron Hervey in Ireland, created baron Hervey of Kidbroke, co. Kent, Febr. 7, 1628; died in the year 1642, S. P. M. Barony *Extinct*.

HERVEY *of Ickworth.*

Barony.

1. I. John Hervey (descended from John Hervey, eldest brother of Nicholas, grandfather to the above-named baron,) created baron Hervey of Ickworth, in the county of Suffolk, March 23, 1703; cre. earl of Bristol Oct. 19, 1714. See Bristol.

HEYDON.

Barony, July 14, 1742—*Extinct* 1764. See Bath.

HEYTESBURY.

Barony.

1. I. Sir William A'Court,[5] second bart., created baron Heytesbury, of Heytesbury, co. Wilts, January, 1828.

HICKS.

Barony, May 5, 1628—*Extinct* 1798. See Campden.

HIGHAM.

Viscounty, Nov. 19, 1734—*Extinct* 1782. See Malton.

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first, or, on a pile, gules, between six fleurs-de-lis, azure, three lions of England, which was an augmentation of king Henry VIII.; second, gules, two wings impaled, or; third, as the second; fourth, as the first.—[2] Quarterly; first and fourth, sa. on a bend cottised, ar. a rose, between two annulets gules, second and third. Quarterly; first and fourth, or, on a pile gu. between six fleurs-de-lis az. three lions passant guardant, of the first, being a coat of augmentation; second and third, gu. two wings conjoined in lure, gold.—[3] Quarterly; first and fourth, sa. on a bend cottised. ar. a rose between two annulets, gu. for CONWAY; second, quarterly; first and fourth, or, on a pile gu. between six fleurs-de-lis, az. three lions, passant, guardant, in pale, or; second and third, gu. two wings conjoined in lure, or, for SEYMOUR; third, erm. on a fesse gu. three escallops or, a canton of the second, for INGRAM.—[4] Gu. on a bend, argent, three trefoils slipped, vert.—[5] Per fesse, or, and paly of six, ermines and az. in chief, an eagle displayed, sa. charged on the body, with two chevronels ar.

Digitized by Google

Hill.

Barony.

1. i. Rowland Hill,[1] (second son of Sir John Hill, third bart.,) created baron Hill of Almarez and of Hawkestone, co. Salop, May 17, 1814; created baron Hill of Almarez, and of Hawkestone and Hardwicke, co. Salop, Oct. 3, 1815. Present baron Hill of Almarez and Hawkestone, and baron Hill of Almarez Hawkestone, and Hardwicke; G. C. B.

Hillsborough.

Earldom.

1. i. Wills Hill,[2] first earl of Hillsborough in Ireland, and first baron Harwich in England, created viscount Fairford, co. Gloucester, and earl of Hillsborough, Aug. 28, 1772; and marquess of Downshire in Ireland, August 19, 1789; died in the year 1793.

2. ii. Arthur Hill, son and heir; marquess of Downshire; died 1801.

3. iii. Arthur Blundell Sandys Trumbull Hill,[3] son and heir. Present earl of Hillsborough, visc. Fairford, and baron Harwich; also marquess of Downshire, &c., in Ireland.

Hilton.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Robert de Hilton,[4] summoned to parliament from June 23, 1295, to Aug. 26, 1296, but never afterwards, died —.

Hilton *of*—

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Alexander de Hilton, summoned to parliament from Jan. 27, 1332, to Jan. 22, 1336, died —.

Hinchinbroke.

Viscounty, July 12, 1660. See Sandwich.

Hinton.

Viscounty, December 29, 1706. See Poulett.

Hobart.

Barony.

1. i. Sir John Hobart, fifth baronet, created baron Hobart, of Blickling, co. Norfolk, May 28, 1728; created earl of Buckinghamshire Sept. 5, 1746; K. B. See Buckinghamshire.

Holland, or Holand.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Robert de Holand, summoned to parliament July 29, 1314; beheaded in the year 1328.

2. ii. Robert de Holand, son and heir, died 1373, s. p. m. Maud, his dau. and heir, married John, baron Lovel of Tichmersh, K. G., who died 1408, and carried this barony to that family In 1487, Francis, viscount Lovel, being attainted, this barony with his other honors became *Forfeited.*

Holland *of Enmore.*

Barony.

1. i. John Perceval,[5] second earl of Egmont in Ireland, (heir-general of William Lovel, baron Morley in the right of his wife, uncle of the above-named Francis, viscount Lovel;) created baron Lovel and baron Holland of Enmore, in the county of Somerset, May 7, 1762; died 1770.

2. ii. John James Perceval, son and heir, earl of Egmont in Ireland; died in the year 1822.

3. iii. John Perceval, son and heir. Present baron Lovel and baron Holland of Enmore, also earl of Egmont in Ireland.

Holland *of*—

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Thomas de Holland, second son of Robert, first baron Holland, who died 1328; having married Joane, daughter of Edmund Plantagenet, earl of Kent, younger son of king Edward I., and sister and heir of her brother, John, earl of Kent, he was summ. to parliament July 15, 1353. In 1360, he assumed the style of earl of Kent; K. G.; died 1360.

This barony continued vested in the earls of Kent. until 1400, when by the attainder of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent and duke of Surrey, grandson of Thomas, baron Holland, who died 1360, it is presumed to have been *Forfeited.*

Holland *of Holland.*

Earldom.

1. i. Henry Rich,[6] (2d son of Robert, first earl of Warwick,) first baron Kensington, created earl of Holland, in the county of Lincoln, September 24, 1624; K. G.; beheaded 1649.

2. ii. Robert Rich, son and heir, succeeded as earl of Warwick in 1673; died 1675. See Warwick.

Barony.

3. i. Georgiana Caroline,[7] daughter of Charles, duke of Richmond, and wife of Henry Fox, Esq., created baroness Holland of Holland, co. Lincoln, May 6, 1762; died July 24, 1774.

4. ii. Stephen Fox, son and heir, baron Holland of Foxley.

Arms. [1] Erm. on a fesse sa. a castle triple-towered, ar.—[2] Sa. on a fess, ar. between three leopards passant guardant, or, as many escallops, gu.—[3] Sa. on a fesse, argent, between three leopards, passant, guardant, or, spotted, sa. as many escallops, gu.—[4] Ar. two bars, az. and fleur-de-lis, or.—[5] Ar., on a chief indented gu. three crosses, pattée, of the field.—[6] Gu. a chevron between three crosses, botony, or, a crescent, sa.—[7] The same as the duke of Richmond's.

Digitized by Google

Holland *of Foxley.*

Barony.

1. i. Henry Fox,[1] younger brother of Stephen, first earl of Ilchester, and husband of Georgiana, baroness Holland of Holland, created baron Holland of Foxley, co. Wilts, April 16, 1763; died July 1, 1774.

2. ii. Stephen Fox, son and heir, succeeded in the right of his mother, as baron Holland of Holland, July 24, 1774; died December 26, 1774.

3. iii. Henry Richard, (assumed the name of) Vassal, son and heir. Present baron Holland of Holland, and baron Holland of Foxley.

Holderness.

Earldom.

1. i. John Ramsay,[2] first visc. Haddington in Scotland, created baron of Kingston-upon-Thames, and earl of Holderness, Jan. 22, 1621; died 1625, s. p. Titles *Extinct.*

Earldom, Jan. 24, 1644—*Extinct* in 1712. See Cumberland.

3. i. Conyers Darcy,[3] second baron Darcy and Conyers, created earl of Holderness Dec. 5, 1682; died 1689.

4. ii. Conyers Darcy, son and heir, died in 1692.

5. iii. Robert Darcy, grandson and heir, being son and heir of John Darcy, eldest son of Conyers, last earl; died in the year 1721.

6. iv. Robert Darcy, son and heir, died in the year 1778, without male issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

Hoese.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Geoffrey de Hoese,[4] died 1199. The next of this name was

2. ii. Henry Hoese, died 1213.

3. iii. Henry Hoese, descended from Geoffrey, first baron, died 1234.

4. iv. Matthew Hoese, son and heir, died in 1254.

5. v. Henry Hoese, son and heir, died —.

6. vi. Henry Hoese, son and heir, died in 1289.

Barony by Writ.

7. vii. Henry Hoese, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died in 1332.

8. viii. Henry Hoese, son and heir, died 1349, leaving issue Henry, his son and heir, never summoned to parliament.

Hoese, or Huse *of*—

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Roger Huse, son of John Huse, presumed of the above family, summoned to parliament Nov. 20, 1348; died in 1361, leaving John, his son and heir, never summoned to parliament.

Holles.

Barony.

1. i. Denzil Holles,[5] second son of John, first earl of Clare, created baron Holles of Ifield, in the county of Sussex, April 20, 1661; died 1680.

2. ii. Sir Francis Holles, first bart., son and heir, died 1690.

3. iii. Denzil Holles, son and heir, died 1694, s. p. Title *Extinct.*

Hoo and Hastings.

Barony.

1. i. Thomas Hoo,[6] created baron of Hoo, co. Bedford, and of Hastings, co. Sussex, June 2, 1447; K. G.; died about 1453, s. p. m. Honors *Extinct.*

Hood.

Barony.

1. i. Susannah, daughter of Edward Lindzee, Esq., and wife of Samuel, first baron Hood in Ireland, created baroness Hood of Catherington, co. Hants, March 27, 1795; died 1806.

2. ii. Henry Hood, son and heir. Present viscount Hood, &c.

Hood *of Whitley.*

Viscounty.

1. i. Samuel Hood,[7] first baron Hood in Ireland, husband of Susannah, the above baroness, created viscount Hood of Whitley, co. Warwick, June 1, 1796; G. C. B.; died 1816.

2. ii. Henry Hood, son and heir, succeeded as baron Hood of Catherington, in the right of his mother, in 1806. Present viscount Hood of Whitley, and baron Hood of Catherington, co. Hants; also baron Hood in Ireland.

Hopetoun.

Barony.

1. i. James Hope Johnstone, third earl of Hopetoun in Scotland, cre. baron Hopetoun, of Hopetoun, co. Linlithgow, Febr. 3, 1809; died 1816. s. p. m.

2. ii. John Hope,[8] half-brother and heir, first baron Niddry. Present baron Hopetoun and baron Niddry; also in 1823, earl of Hopetoun, &c., in Scotland, G. C. B.

Arms. [1] Erm. on a chevron, az. three foxes' heads, erased, or, on a canton of the second, a fleur-de-lis, of the third.—[2] Two coats per pale, first, sa. an arm issuing out of the sinister part of the escutcheon, or, holding a sword erected, arrent, piercing a crown, gu. and on the point a heart proper; second, or, an eagle, displayed, sa.—[3] Az. semée of cross crosslets, and three cinquefoils, ar.—[4] Barry of six, erm. and gu.—[5] Ermine, two piles, sable.—[6] Quarterly, sable and ar.—[7] Az. a fret ar. on a chief sa. three crescents, or.—[8] Az. on a chev. or, between three bezants, a laurel-leaf, slipped vert.

Digitized by Google

Hopton.

Barony.

1. I. Ralph Hopton,[1] created baron Hopton of Stratton, co. Cornwall, Sept. 4, 1643; died in 1652, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

Houghton.

Barony.

1. I. William Holles, created baron Houghton of Houghton, co. Nottingham, July 9, 1616; created earl of Clare Nov. 2, 1624—*Extinct* 1711. See Clare.

Houghton *in the county of Norfolk.*

Barony, February 6, 1742—*Extinct* 1797. See Orford.

Howard.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John Howard, son and heir of Sir Robert Howard, by Margaret, dau. and at length co-heir of Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, summoned to parliament October 15, 1470; created earl marshal of England and duke of Norfolk, June 21, 1483; K. G.; died in the year 1485.

This barony merged in the dukedom of Norfolk until the death of Edward Howard, duke of Norfolk in 1777, when, with several other baronies, it fell into abeyance between the two daughters and co-heirs of Philip, the brother of the said duke.

Howard *of Castle Rising.*

Barony.

1. I. Henry Howard, brother of Thomas, duke of Norfolk; created baron Howard, of Castle Rising, in the county of Norfolk, March 27, 1669; created earl of Norwich October the 19th, 1672; succeeded as duke of Norfolk in 1677. *Extinct* in the year 1777. See Norwich and Norfolk.

Howard *of Charleton.*

Barony, Jan. 23, 1622. See Andover and Berkshire.

Howard *of Effingham.*

Barony.

1. I. William Howard,[2] fourth son of Thomas, duke of Norfolk, who died in 1524; created baron Howard of Effingham, in the county of Surrey, March 11, 1554; lord high admiral; K. G.; died in the year 1573.

2. II. Charles Howard, son and heir, created earl of Nottingham October 22, 1596; K. G.; died in the year 1624.

3. III. Charles Howard, second son and heir male, earl of Nottingham; died in the year 1642, s. p.

4. IV. Charles Howard, half-brother and heir, earl of Nottingham; he died in 1681, s. p. Earldom of Nottingham *Extinct*, but this barony fell to

5. V. Francis Howard, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Charles, eldest son of Francis, son and heir of Sir William Howard, second son of William first baron; died 1695.

6. VI. Thomas Howard, son and heir, died 1725, s. p. m.

7. VII. Francis Howard, brother and heir; created earl of Effingham, Dec. 8, 1731; died 1743.

8. VIII. Thomas Howard, son and heir, earl of Effingham; died 1763.

9. IX. Thomas Howard, son and heir, earl of Effingham, died in the year 1791, s. p.

10. X. Richard Howard, brother and heir, died 1816, s. p. Earldom of Effingham *Extinct*; but this barony devolved upon

11. XI. Kenneth Alexander Howard,[2] son and heir of Henry, eldest surviving son of Thomas, son and heir of George Howard, next brother of baron Francis, who died 1695. Present baron Howard of Effingham, G. C. B.

Howard *of Escrick.*

Barony.

1. I. Edward Howard,[3] younger son of Thomas, first earl of Suffolk; created baron Howard of Escrick, in the county of York, April 29, 1628; died in the year 1675.

2. II. Thomas Howard, son and heir, died in the year 1583, s. p.

3. III. William Howard, brother and heir, died in the year 1694.

4. IV. Charles Howard, son and heir, died 1714, s. p. Barony *Extinct.*

Howard *of Marnhill.*

Barony, March 13, 1604—*Extinct* 1614. See Northampton.

Howard *of Morpeth.*

Viscounty, April 20, 1661. See Carlisle.

Howard de Walden.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas Howard,[3] younger son of Thomas, fourth duke of Norfolk, summoned to parliament October 24, 1579; created earl of Suffolk July 21, 1603; K. G.; died 1626.

Arms. [1] Erm. on two bars, sa. six mullets, or.——[2] Gu. a bend between six cross crosslets, fitchée, ar. on the bend an escutcheon or, charged with a demi-lion rampant, pierced through the mouth with an arrow, within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, gu. a mullet for difference.——[3] See title Suffolk.

Digitized by Google

2. II. Theophilus Howard, son and heir, earl of Suffolk; died 1640.

3. III. James Howard, son and heir, earl of Suffolk, died 1706, S. P. M. Barony fell into abeyance between his two daughters and co-heirs, viz. Essex, wife of Edward Lord Griffin; and Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Felton, until it was determined in favor of

4. I. John Griffin Whitwell,[6] (assumed the name of) Griffin, son and heir of William Whitwall, by Ann, daughter and heir of James, second baron Griffin, eldest son of Edward, first baron Griffin, by Essex, first daughter and co-heir of James the last baron, who obtained the barony August 3, 1784; created baron Braybroke 1797; died 1797, S. P., when the issue of the said lady Essex Howard being *Extinct*, this Barony devolved on

5. I. Frederick Augustus Hervey, fourth earl of Bristol, and bishop of Derry, being son and heir of John Hervey, eldest son of John. first earl of Bristol, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Felton, by Elizabeth, dau. and co-heir of James, the baron Howard and earl of Suffolk, who died 1706; died in the year 1803.

6. I. Charles Augustus Ellis,[1] great grandson and heir, being son and heir of Charles Rose Ellis, Esq., by Elizabeth Catherine Caroline Hervey, (died in the life-time of his grandfather,) daughter and heir of John Augustus Hervey (died in the life-time of his father,) son and heir of Frederick, the last baron. Present baron Howard de Walden.

HOWDEN.

1. I. John Francis Cradock,[2] baron Howden, of Grimston, &c., in the co. of Kildare, in Ireland, created baron Howden, of Howden and Grimston, co. York. Present baron Howden, &c.

HOWE.

Barony. Viscounty. Earldom.

1. I. Richard Howe, fourth viscount Howe in Ireland; created viscount Howe of Langar, in the county of Nottingham, January 30, 1782; created baron Howe of Langar aforesaid, and earl Howe August 19, 1788; K. G.; died in the year 1779, S. P. M. Viscounty and earldom *Extinct*; but the barony fell to

2. I. Sophia Charlotte,[3] eldest dau. and co-heir of the last baron, and wife, first, of the Hon. Penn Assheton Curzon, and, secondly, of Sir Jonathan Wathen Waller, bart. Present baroness Howe of Langar.

Earldom.

3. I. Richard William Penn Assheton Curzon[4] (assumed the name of) Howe, second viscount Curzon, son and heir-apparent of the Baroness Howe by her first husband, created earl Howe, July 14, 1821. Present earl Howe and viscount and baron Curzon.

HOWICK.

Viscounty, April 11, 1806. See Grey of Howick.

HOWLAND.

Barony.

1. I. Wriothesley Russell, grandson and heir-apparent of William, first duke of Bedford, having married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John Howland, Esq., was created baron Howland of Streatham, in the county of Surrey, June 13, 1695; succeeded in 1700 as duke of Bedford. See Bedford.

HUME.

Barony.

1. I. George Hume,[5] created baron Hume of Berwick, July 7, 1604, and earl of Dunbar in Scotland, May 20, 1608; K. G.; died 1611, without male issue. Titles *Extinct.*

2. II. Alexander Hume Campbell, son and heir-apparent of Hugh, third earl of Marchmont in Scotland; created baron Hume of Berwick May 20, 1776; died in the year 1781, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

HUMET.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Richard de Humet,[6] living in the year 1174.

2. II. William de Humet, son and heir, died in the year 1206.

3. III. John de Humet, of the same family, living 1216.

HUNGERFORD.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Walter Hungerford,[7] summoned to parliament January 7, 1426; K. G.; died in the year 1449.

2. II. Robert Hungerford, son and heir, died in the year 1459.

ARMS: [1] Or, on a cross sa. five crescents, ar.—[2] Ar. on a chevron az. between a griffin, passant, in chief gules, and a lion's head, erased, in base * * * * three garbs.—[3] Or, on a fesse between three wolves' heads, erased, sable.—[4] Quarterly; first and fourth, or, on a fesse between three wolves' heads, erased sa. for HOWE; second and third, ar. on a bend az. three popinjays, or, beaked and legged gu. for CURZON.—[5] Or, a lion, rampant, regardant, vert.—[6] Argent, a lion's [illegible] bezantées.—[7] Sa. two bars, ar. in chief three plates.—[8] For these Arms, see note 1 on page 585.

Digitized by Google

3. iii. Robert Hungerford, son and heir, beheaded and attainted in 1463. Honors *Forfeited.*

4. i. Edward Hastings, son and heir of William, first lord Hastings of Ashby-de-la-Zouche, having married Mary, daughter and heir of Thomas Hungerford, (who was also attainted), son and heir of Robert, the last baron Hungerford, Molines, in the right of his wife, and Botreaux, in the right of his mother, was summoned to parliament Nov. 15, 22 Edward IV. 1482; died in the year 1507. George Hastings, his son and heir, baron Hastings and baron Hungerford, Botreaux and Molines, was created earl of Huntingdon, 1529, in which dignity these baronies merged until the death of earl Francis, in 1789, without issue, when they became vested in Elizabeth, his sister and heir, wife of John, earl of Moira in Ireland, and in 1808, in her son, Francis Rawdon Hastings marquess of Hastings, baron Hastings, Hungerford, Molines, and Botreaux. See Hastings and Huntingdon.

Hungerford *of Heytesbury.*

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Walter Hungerford, son and heir of Sir Edward Hungerford, eldest son of Walter, younger son of Robert, third baron Hungerford, who died in the year 1463; summoned to parliament June 8, 1536, but never after. Attainted and beheaded in the year 1541. Honors *Forfeited.*

Hunsdon.

Barony.

1. i. Henry Carey,[1] son and heir of William Carey, by Mary, daughter of Thomas, earl of Wiltshire, and sister of Queen Anne Boleyn; created baron Hunsdon of Hunsdon, in the county of Herts, January 13, 1559; K. G.; died in the year 1596.

2. ii. George Carey, son and heir; K. G.; died in the year 1603, without male issue.

3. iii. John Carey, brother and heir, died in the year 1617.

4. iv. Henry Carey, son and heir, created viscount Rochford, in the county of Essex, July 6, 1621; created earl of Dover, March 8, 1627; died 1668.

5. v. John Carey, son and heir, viscount Rochford and earl of Dover; died in 1677, without issue. Viscounty of Rochford and earldom of Dover *Extinct.* Barony devolved on

6. vi. Robert Carey, his cousin and heir, being son and heir of Horatio, eldest son of Robert, son and heir of Sir Edmund Carey, third son of Henry, first baron; died in the year 1692, without issue.

7. vii. Robert Carey, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Ernestus Carey, 2d son of Sir Robert, son and heir of Sir Edmund Carey, grandfather of the last baron, and third son of Henry, first baron; died in 1702, without issue.

8. viii. William Ferdinand Carey, cousin and heir, being son and heir of William, eldest son of Ferdinand, third son of Sir Edmund, third son of the 1st baron; died 1675. Title *Extinct.*

Huntercombe.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Walter de Huntercombe,[2] summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died in the year 1312, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

Huntingdon.

Earldom.

1. i. Tosti, a Dane, was earl of this county. He rudely affronted Siward, earl of Northumberland, as he was passing a bridge, by spurning the dirt at him with his feet; but Siward then returning from an interview with Edward the Confessor, would not then resent the insult. However, Siward meeting Tosti soon after in the same place, he cut off his head, and carrying it to the king was made earl in his room.

2. ii. Siward, earl of Northumberland having beheaded the last earl, succeeded; died in the year 1055.

3. i. Harold, earl of Wessex, was the next earl and afterwards king; died in the year 1066.

4. i. Waltheof,[3] earl of Northumberland, Northampton, and Huntingdon; beheaded 1073.

5. i. Simon de St. Liz,[4] married Maud, eldest daughter and co-heir of the last earl, and obtained the earldom of Huntingdon; died about 1100.

6. i. David,[5] brother of Alexander, king of Scotland, married Maud, widow of the last earl, and succeeded in 1108 to this earldom by the grant of Henry I.; in the year 1124 he became king of Scotland.

7. i. Henry, son and heir of David, king of Scotland, the last earl, obtained this earldom from king Stephen in 1134; died in the year 1153.

Arms. [1] Argent, on a bend, sa. three roses of the field, barbed and seeded, proper.—[2] Erm. two bars, gemelle, gu.—[3] Ar. a lion rampant az. and a chief, gu.—[4] Per pale indented, ar. and gu.—[5] Or, a lion rampant, gules.

Digitized by Google

8. I. Simon de St. Liz,[1] son and heir of Simon, who died 1100, obtained the earldom on the death of the last earl; died about 1154.

9. I. Malcolm,[2] king of Scotland, son and heir of earl Henry, who died 1153; obtained the earldom from Henry II., in 1154; died in the year 1165, without issue.

10. I. William king of Scotland, brother and heir, deprived about 1174.

11. I. Simon de St. Liz, earl of Northampton, son and heir of Simon, who died 1154; died in the year 1184, without issue.

12. I. David,[3] brother of William king of Scotland, received from him the earldom; died 1219.

13. I. John le Scot, son and heir, earl of Chester, in the right of his mother, died in the year 1237, without issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

14. I. William baron Clinton,[4] brother of John, baron Clinton, who died 1335; created earl of Huntingdon March 16, 1337; died in the year 1354, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

15. I. Guischard D'Angle,[5] created earl of Huntingdon July 16, 1377; K. G.; died in the year 1380, without issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

16. I. John Holland,[6] third son of Thomas, earl of Kent, by Joane Plantagenet, daughter and heir of Edmund earl of Kent; created earl of Huntingdon June 2, 1387; created duke of Exeter September 29, 1397; Lord High Chamberlain; K. G.; beheaded in the year 1399, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

17. II. John Holland, second son and heir, restored to the earldom of Huntingdon 1417; created duke of Exeter January 6, 1442; Lord High Admiral; K. G.; died 1446.

18. III. Henry Holland, son and heir, duke of Exeter, died in the year 1474, without issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

19. I. Thomas Grey,[7] baron Ferrers of Groby, created earl of Huntingdon, August 24, 1471; created marquess of Dorset April 11, 1475.

20. I. William Herbert,[8] second earl of Pembroke, resigning that earldom, was created earl of Huntingdon July 4, 1479, which title was resigned by the preceding earl; died —, without male issue. Dignity *Extinct.*

21. I. George Hastings,[9] baron Hastings of Ashby de la Zouche, baron Hungerford, &c.; created earl of Huntingdon Dec. 1529; died in the year 1544.

22. II. Francis Hastings, son and heir; K. G.; he died in 1560.

23. III. Henry Hastings, son and heir; K. G.; died in the year 1595, without issue.

24. IV. George Hastings, brother and heir; died in 1604.

25. V. Henry Hastings, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Francis Hastings, eldest son of the last earl; died in the year 1643.

26. VI. Ferdinando Hastings, son and heir, died in 1655.

27. VII. Theophilus Hastings, son and heir, died in 1701.

28. VIII. George Hastings, son and heir, died in 1705, S. P.

29. IX. Theophilus Hastings, half-brother and heir, died in 1746.

30. X. Francis Hastings, son and heir, died in the year 1789, S. P. Elizabeth, his sister and heir, succeeded him in the baronies of Hastings, Hungerford, Botreaux, and Molines, which fell to her son Francis, marquess of Hastings, K.G.

31. XI. Hans Francis Hastings, being lineally descended from Edward Hastings, third son of earl Francis, who died in the year 1560, was allowed the earldom Jan. 14, 1819; died in the year 1828.

32. XII. Francis Theophilus Henry Hastings, son and heir. Present earl of Huntingdon.

HUNTINGFIELD.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William de Huntingfield,[10] son of Roger de Huntingfield, and one of the 25 barons appointed to enforce Magna Charta; living in the year 1218.

2. II. Roger de Huntingfield, son and heir, died in the year 1256.

3. III. William de Huntingfield, son and heir, died in the year 1282.

4. IV. Roger de Huntingfield, son and heir, died in the year 1301.

Barony by Writ.

5. I. William de Huntingfield, son and heir of Roger, who died in the year 1337, son and heir of William, who died in the year 1313, son and heir of the last baron, was summoned to parliament from November 15, 1351, to January 20, 1376; he died in 1377, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

ARMS. [1] Az. two bars, gu. fretted, or.—[2] Or, a lion rampant, gu.—[3] Or, three piles, points in base, gu.—[4] Ar. six cross crosslets, fitchée, sa. on a chief, az. two mullets, or, pierced, gu.—[5] Or, billetty, a lion rampant, az.—[6] The arms of England, with a border of France.—[7] Barry of six ar. and az. three torteauxes in chief, and a label of three points ermine.—[8] See title Pembroke.—[9] Ar. a maunch, sa.—[10] Or, on a fesse gu. three plates.

Digitized by Google

HUNTINGFIELD *of* ——.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Huntingfield, of the same family, summoned to parliament from Aug. 14, 1362, to April 6, 1369; died ——.

HUSE. See Hoese.

HUSSEY *of Sleford.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John Hussey,[1] summoned to parl. January 5, 1529; beheaded and attainted in 1536. Honors *Forfeited.*

HUTCHINSON.

Barony.

1. I. John Hely Hutchinson, brother of Richard, earl of Donoughmore in Ireland; created baron Hutchinson of Alexandria, and of Knocklofty, in the county of Tipperary, Dec. 16, 1801; G. C. B.; succeeded his brother as earl of Donoughmore in Ireland, and viscount Hutchinson of Knockfofty. See

HUTCHINSON *of Knocklofty.*

Viscounty.

1. I. Richard Hely Hutchinson,[2] first earl of Donoughmore in Ireland; created viscount Hutchinson of Knocklofty, co. Tipperary, of the United Kingdom, July 14, 1821; died in 1825.

2. II. John Hely Hutchinson, baron Hutchinson of Alexandria, brother and heir. Present earl of Donoughmore, viscount Suirdale, and baron Donoughmore of Knocklofty, in Ireland; lord Hutchinson, baron of Alexandria and of Knocklofty, and viscount Hutchinson.

HYDE.

Barony.

1. I. Edward Hyde, created baron Hyde of Hindon, in the county of Wilts, Nov. 3, 1660; created visc. Cornbury, in the county of Oxford, and earl of Clarendon, in the county of Wilts, April 20, 1661. *Extinct* 1753. See Clarendon.

2. I. Thomas Villiers,[3] (second son of William, first earl of Jersey,) married Charlotte, eldest daughter of William, earl of Essex, by Jane, daughter and heir of Henry Hyde, last earl of Clarendon and Rochester, and was created baron Hyde of Hindon, co. Wilts, June 3, 1756; created earl of Clarendon June 14, 1776; died 1786.

3. II. Thomas Villiers, son and heir, earl of Clarendon; died 1824.

4. III. John Charles Villiers, brother and heir. Present baron Hyde and earl of Clarendon.

HYDE *of Wotton Basset and Kenilworth.*

Barony. Viscounty.

1. I. Lawrence Hyde, second son of Edward, first earl of Clarendon, created baron Hyde of Wotton Basset, co. Wilts, and viscount Hyde of Kenelworth, co. Warwick, April 23, 1681; created earl of Rochester Nov. 29. 1682—*Extinct* in 1753. See Rochester and Clarendon.

ILCHESTER.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. Stephen Fox,[4] (assumed the name of) Strangeways, created lord Ilchester, in the county of Somerset, and baron of Woodford Strangeways, in the county of Dorset, May 11, 1741; created lord Ilchester and Stavordale, and baron of Redlynch, in the county of Somerset, January 3, 1737; created earl of Ilchester June 5, 1756; died in the year 1776.

2. II. Henry Thomas Fox Strangeways, son and heir, died in 1802.

3. III. Henry Stephen Fox Stangeways,[5] son and heir. Present earl and baron Ilchester, and baron Ilchester and Stavordale.

INGESTRIE.

Viscounty, July 3, 1784. See Talbot of Hensol.

INGHAM.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Oliver de Ingham,[6] summoned to parliament June 15, 1328; died in 1344, without male issue. Barony in abeyance between the representatives of his daughters Elizabeth and Joan.

INSULA. See *L'Isle.*

INVERNESS.

Earldom, Nov. 7, 1801. See Sussex.

IPSWICH.

Viscounty, September 11, 1675. See Euston.

IRELAND.

Dukedom.

1. I. Robert Vere, 9th earl of Oxford created marquess of Dublin December 1, 1385; created duke of Ireland March 18,

ARMS. [1] Or, a cross, vert.——[2] Per pale, gu. and az. a lion rampant, between eight cross crosslets, ar.——[3] Argent, on a cross, gu. five escallop-shells, or, on an escutcheon of pretence, az. a chevron between three lozenges, or, for HYDE.——[4] Erm. on a chevron, az. three foxes' heads, erased, or, on a canton of the second, a fleur-de-lis of the third. The canton is an augmentation granted by Charles II.——[5] Quarterly; first and fourth, sa. two lions, passant, in pale, ar. each charged with three bendlets gu. for STRANGEWAYS; second and third, ermine, on a chevron az. three foxes' heads, erased, or, on a canton of the second, a fleur-de-lis of the third, for FOX.——[6] Per pale, or and vert, a cross recercele, or moline, gu.

Digitized by Google

1387; banished and attainted in 1388. Honors *Forfeited*.

JEFFERYS.

Barony.

1. I. Sir George Jefferys,[1] baronet, created baron Jefferys of Wem, in the county of Salop, May 15, 1685; died in the year 1689.

2. II. John Jefferys, son and heir, died 1703. Title *Extinct*.

JERMYN.

Barony.

1. I. Henry Jermyn,[2] created baron Jermyn of St. Edmundsbury, co. Suffolk, Sept. 8, 1643; created earl of St. Alban's April 27, 1660; K. G.; died in 1683. Earldom *Extinct*; but this barony fell to

2. II. Thomas Jermyn, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Thomas Jermyn, elder brother of the last baron; died 1703, S. P. M. Title *Extinct*.

JERMYN *of Dover*.

Barony.

1. I. Henry Jermyn, next brother of Thomas, second baron Jermyn of St. Edmundsbury, created baron Jermyn of Dover, co. Kent, May 13, 1685; died in 1708, S. P. Title *Extinct*.

JERSEY.

Earldom.

1. I. Edward Villiers,[3] first baron Villiers of Hoo, and viscount Villiers of Dartford; created earl of the Island of Jersey Oct. 13, 1697; died 1711.

2. II. William Villiers, son and heir, died in the year 1721.

3. III. William Villiers, son and heir, succeeded as viscount Grandison in Ireland in 1766; died 1769.

4. IV. George Bussy Villiers, son and heir, died in the year 1805.

5. V. George Child Villiers,[4] son and heir. Present earl and baron Villiers of Hoo; also viscount Grandison in Ireland.

JERVIS.

Barony, May 27, 1797—*Extinct* in 1823. See St. Vincent.

KEITH.

Barony. Viscounty.

1. I. George Keith Elphinstone,[5] first baron Keith in Ireland, fourth son of Charles, tenth lord Elphinstone in Scotland; created baron Keith of Stonehaven Marischal, in the county of Kincardine, December 15, 1801; created baron Keith of Banheath, in the county of Dumbarton, September 17, 1802; created viscount Keith, June 1, 1814; G. C. B.; died in the year 1823, without male issue. Barony of Keith of Stonehaven Marischal, and the viscounty *Extinct*; but the barony of Keith of Banheath devolved on

2. II. Margaret Mercer Elphinstone, daughter and heir. Present baroness Keith of Banheath.

KENDAL.

Earldom, May 6, 1414—*Extinct* in 1435. See Bedford.

Earldom, 1443—*Extinct* 1443. See Somerset.

Earldom.

1. I. John de Fox,[6] son of the capitan de la Busche, created earl of Kendal, about 1443; K. G.; died —.

Barony, January 24, 1644—*Extinct* 1682. See Cumberland.

Dukedom.

2. I. Charles Stuart,[7] third son of James, duke of York, brother of Charles II., created duke of Kendal in the year 1666; died 1667. Title *Extinct*.

Earldom, April 9, 1689—*Extinct* in 1708. See Cumberland.

Dukedom.

3. I. Erengard de Schulemberg,[8] duchess of Munster in Ireland; created baroness of Glastonbury, in the county of Somerset, countess of Feversham, in the county of Kent, and duchess of Kendal, in the county of Westmoreland, for life, April 30, 1719; died in the year 1743. Titles *Extinct*.

KENLIS.

Marquisate.

1. I. Thomas Taylour,[9] first marquess of Headfort in Ireland, created baron of Kenlis, of Kenlis or Kells, in the county of Meath, September, 7, 1831. Present baron Kenlis, &c.; also marquess of Headfort, earl of Bective, viscount Headfort, and baron Headfort, and a baronet in Ireland.

KENT.

1. I. Ealhere, earl of Kent, is memo-

ARMS. [1] Ermine, a lion rampant and canton, sa. with a mullet for difference on a canton.——[2] Sa. a crescent between two mullets in pale, ar.——[3] Ar. on a cross gu. five escallops, or, a mullet for difference.——[4] Ar. on a cross gu. five escallops, or.——[5] Ar. a chevron sable, between three boars' heads, erased, gu.——[6] Quarterly: first and fourth, ar. two cows, passant, gu. armed and unguled, with bells about their necks, or, the second and third, or, three pallets, gu. over all, a label of three points, sa. charged with fifteen escallops, argent.——[7] See title York.——[8] Quarterly; first and fourth, or, a lamb passant, in fess, quartered, gu. and ar. ensigned on the head with three standards of the second; second and third, argent, three eagles' legs, couped at the thigh, gules.——[9] Ermine, on a chief gules, a fleur-de-lis between two boars' heads, couped and erect, or.

Digitized by Google

rable for his victory over the Danes in 852, but he was afterwards slain in 854.

2. I. Ceolmund was made earl by king Alfred; died in 897.

3. I. Godwin, earl of Wessex and Kent, son of Walmoth, son of Egelmar, son of Egelrick, brother to the infamous Edric Streon, earl of Mercia, was a nobleman of great power and ambition, and was conspicuous for his turbulence in the reign of Edward the Confessor; died 1053. His wives and issue are enumerated in the twelfth genealogical table.

4. I. Odo,[2] bishop of Bayeux, in Normandy, and half-brother of king William the Conqueror, created earl of Kent in 1067; died 1096, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

5. I. William de Ipre,[3] created earl of Kent in 1141; died in the year 1162, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

6. I. Hubert de Burgh,[4] created earl of Kent Febr. 11, 1226; died 1243.

7. I. Edmund Plantagenet,[5] son of king Edward I.; created earl of Kent 1321; beheaded 1330, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

8. II. Edmund Plantagenet, son and heir, restored in blood and honors; died 1333, without issue.

9. III. John Plantagenet, brother and heir, died 1352, without issue.

10. I. Thomas, baron Holland,[6] second son of Robert, 1st baron Holland, having married Joane, sister and heir of John, the last earl, took the title of earl of Kent in 1360; K. G.; died December 28, 1360.

11. II. Thomas Holland, son and heir, baron Wake in the right of his mother, earl marshal; died April 25, 1397.

12. III. Thomas Holland, son and heir, created duke of Surrey Sept. 29, 1397; earl marshal; K. G.; attainted and beheaded 1400; died S. P.

13. IV. Edmund Holland, brother and heir, succeeded to this earldom; Lord Admiral, K. G.; died in the year 1407, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

14. I. William Nevill,[7] younger son of Ralph, 1st earl of Westmoreland, baron Fauconberg in the right of his wife, created earl of Kent 1462; Lord Admiral; K. G.; died about 1462, without male issue. Title *Extinct.*

Earldom.

15. I. Edmund Grey,[8] fourth baron Grey de Ruthyn, created earl of Kent May 3, 1465; Lord High Treasurer; died in the year 1488.

16. II. George Grey, son and heir, baron Grey de Ruthyn; died 1504.

17. III. Richard Grey, son and heir, baron Grey de Ruthyn; K. G.; died in 1523, without issue.

18. IV. Henry Grey, half-brother and heir, baron Grey de Ruthyn; died 1562.

19. V. Reginald Grey, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Henry Grey, eldest son of the last earl; died in the year 1572, without issue.

20. VI. Henry Grey, brother and heir, lord Grey de Ruthyn; died 1615, without issue.

21. VII. Charles Grey, brother and heir, lord Grey de Ruthyn; died 1625.

22. VIII. Henry Grey, son and heir, lord Grey de Ruthyn; died 1639, S. P. Barony of Grey de Ruthyn devolved on his sister and heiress.

23. IX. Anthony Grey, cousin and heir, being son and heir of George, eldest son of Anthony Grey, third son of earl George, who died 1504; died 1643.

24. X. Henry Grey, son and heir, died in the year 1651.

25. XI. Anthony Grey, son and heir; his wife, Mary, daughter and heiress of John, lord Lucas, was created baroness Lucas of Crudwell, co. Wilts, May 7, 1663; died 1702.

Marquisate. Dukedom.

26. XII. Henry Grey, son and heir, succeeded in the right of his mother, as baron Lucas Nov. 1, 1700; created visc. Goodrich of Goodrich-Castle, co. Hereford, earl of Harold, co. Bedford, and marq. of Kent, Dec. 14, 1706; created duke of Kent April 28, 1710; created marquess de Grey, May 9, 1740; K.G.; died 1740, S. P. M. All his titles, excepting the marquisate de Grey and barony of Lucas, *Extinct.*

27. I. His royal highness prince Edward, fourth son of king George III., created duke of Kent and Strathern, and earl of Dublin in Ireland, April 23, 1799; K. G.; K. P.; G. C. B.; died in 1820, S. P. M. Titles *Extinct.*

ARMS. [1] The arms of John, lord Howard de Walden, having been omitted in page 580, they are here inserted, as referred to under superior [8] of that page. Quarterly of six, viz. sa. a griffin segreant, ar. beak and fore legs, or, for GRIFFIN; second, gu. a cross moline, or, a label of three points, for LATIMER: third, gu. a lion rampant between eight cross crosslets, fitchée, for LA WARR; fourth, gu. on a bend between six cross crosslets, fitchée, argent, an escutcheon, or, charged with a demi-lion rampant, pierced with an arrow, gu. within a double tressure flory, counterflory, of the last, for HOWARD; fifth, gules, three lions passant guardant in pale, or, a label of three points, argent, for BROTHERTON; sixth, quarterly, per pale indented, or and az.; in the second and third quarters, an eagle displayed, of the first; over all, on a bend of the second, a fret between two martlets of the first, for AUDLEY.——[2] Gu. a lion rampant, az. debruised with a crosier's staff, gu.——[3] Gironny of ten, or and az. an escutcheon, gu. a batune sinister humette, ar.——[4] Gu. seven lozenges varry, three, three, and one.——[5] England, a border, ar.——[6] Az. semi-de-lis, a lion rampant guardant, or.——[7] Gu. a saltier, ar. a mullet, sable, for difference.——[8] Barry of six, ar. and az. in chief three torteauxes.

Digitized by Google

KENNINGTON.

Earldom, July 27, 1726—*Extinct* in 1765. See Cumberland.

KENSINGTON.

Barony.

1. I. Henry Rich, 2nd son of Robert, first earl of Warwick, created baron of Kensington, co. Middlesex, March 8, 1622; created earl Holland, co. Lincoln, Sept. 24, 1624; K. G.; died 1649.

2. II. Robert Rich, son and heir, earl of Holland; succeeded as earl of Warwick—*Extinct* 1759. See Warwick.

KENYON.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Lloyd Kenyon, bart., created lord Kenyon, baron of Gredington, co. Flint, June 9, 1788; died 1802.

2. II. George Kenyon,[1] son and heir. Present baron Kenyon.

KEPPEL.

Viscounty.

1. I. Augustus Keppel, second son of William, second earl of Albemarle; K. G.; created viscount Keppel of Elveden, co. Suffolk, April 22, 1782; died 1736, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

KER.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. Robert Ker, son and heir-apparent of John, first duke of Roxburgh in Scotland, created baron Ker and earl Ker of Wakefield, co. York, May 24, 1722; succeeded as duke of Roxburgh Febr. 24, 1741; died 1755.

2. II. John Ker,[2] son and heir, duke of Roxburgh; K. G., and K. T; died in 1804, S. P. English honors *Extinct.*

KERDESTON.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Roger de Kerdeston,[3] summ. to parliament Jan. 27, 1332; died 1337.

2. II. William de Kerdeston, son and heir, died 1361.

KERR *of Kersheugh.*

Barony.

1. I. William Kerr, sixth marquess of Lothian in Scotland, created baron Kerr of Kersheugh, co. Roxburgh, July 17, 1821; K. T.; died 1824.

2. II. John William Robert Kerr,[4] son and heir. Present baron Kerr; also marquess of Lothian, &c., in Scotland.

KESTEVEN. See Ancaster.

KEYNES.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ralph de Keynes,[5] died before the year 1175.

2. II. William de Keynes, son and heir, living 1194.

3. III. Ralph de Keynes, died in the year 1221.

4. IV. William de Keynes, son and heir, living 1256.

5. V. Robert de Keynes, son and heir, died in the year 1281.

6. VI. Robert de Keynes, son and heir, died —, without issue.

KILMARNOCK.

1. I. William George Hay Carr,[6] 18th earl of Errol, and baron Hay of Slaines, in the peerage of Scotland, created by letters patent, May 31, 1831, a baron of the United Kingdom, as baron Kilmarnock of Kilmarnock, co. Ayr.

KILPEC.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Henry de Kilpec,[7] lord of Kilpec-castle, in the year 1175.

2. II. John de Kilpec, died in the year 1204.

3. III. Hugh de Kilpec, died about the year 1207, S. P. M.

KING.

Barony.

1. I. Peter King,[8] created lord King, baron of Ockham, in the county of Surrey, May 29, 1725; Lord High Chancellor; died 1731.

2. II. John King, son and heir, died 1740, without issue.

3. III. Peter King, brother and heir, died 1754, without issue.

4. IV. William King, brother and heir, died 1767, without issue.

5. V. Thomas King, brother and heir, died in the year 1779.

6. VI. Peter King, son and heir, died in the year 1793.

7. VII. Peter King,[9] son and heir. Present baron King.

KINGSTON.

Earldom.

1. I. Robert Pierrepont,[10] first viscount Newark; created earl of Kingston-upon-Hull, in the county of York, July 25, 1628; died 1643.

2. II. Henry Pierrepont, son and heir, created marquess of Dorchester, in the

ARMS. [1] Sa. a chevron engrailed, or, between three crosses, flory, argent.—[2] Quarterly; first and fourth, vert, on a chevron between three unicorns' heads, erased, ar. armed and maned or, as many mullets sa. for KER; second and third, gu. three nascles or, for WEAPONT.—[3] Gu. a saltier engrailed, argent.—[4] Quarterly; first and fourth, az. the sun in splendor, ppr. a coat of augmentation for the title of Lothian; second and third, gu. on a chevron ar. three mullets of the field, for the lordship of Jedburgh.—[5] Az. a bend, wavy, cottised, ar.—[6] Ar. three escutcheons, gu.—[7] Ar. a sword in bend, sa.—[8] Sa. three spears' heads, erect, ar. embrued, gu. on a chief, or, as many battle-axes, azure.—[9] Sa. three spears' heads, erect, embrued gu. on a chief or, as many pole-axes az. their edges to the sinister.—[10] Ar. a lion rampant, sa. within an orle of cinquefoils, gu.

Digitized by Google

county of Dorset, March 25, 1644; died 1680, s. p. m. Marquisate *Extinct;* but the earldom fell to

3. iii. Robert Pierrepoint, grandnephew and heir, being son and heir of Robert, eldest son of William Pierrepoint, next brother of the last earl; died in the year 1682, s. p.

4. iv. William Pierrepont, brother and heir, died 1690, s. p.

Dukedom.

5. v. Evelyn Pierrepoint, brother and heir; created marquess of Dorchester, in the county of Dorset, December 23, 1706, and duke of Kingston-upon-Hull, in the county of York, July 20, 1715; K. G.; died 1726.

6. vi. Evelyn Pierrepoint, grandson and heir, being son and heir of William Pierrepoint, eldest son of the last duke; K. G.; died 1773. Honors *Extinct.*

Kingston *upon-Thames.*

Barony, January 22, 1620—*Extinct* 1625. See Holderness.

Kingston *of Michelstown.*

Barony.

1. i. George King,[1] third earl of Kingston in Ireland; created baron Kingstown of Michelstown, in the county of Cork, in the peerage of the United Kingdom, July 17, 1821. Present baron Kinston of Michelston; also earl Kingston, &c., in Ireland.

Kirketon.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Thomas de Kirketon,[2] summoned to parliament Febr. 25, 1342, but never afterwards.

Kirketon *of* —

1. i. John de Kirketon; presumed of the same family; summoned to parl. August 14, 1362; died 1367, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

Knollys.

Barony.

1. i. William Knollys, (son of Sir Francis Knollys; K. G.;) created baron Knollys of Grays, in the county of Oxford, May 13, 1603; created viscount Wallingford, Nov. 14, 1616, and earl of Banbury Aug. 18, 1626; K. G. *Extinct* 1632. See Wallingford and Banbury.

Knovill.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Bogo de Knovill,[3] summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died 1307, leaving Bogo de Knovill his son and heir, never summoned to parliament.

Knyvet.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Thomas Knyvet,[4] summoned to parliament July 4, 1607; died 1622, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

Kyme.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Simon de Kyme,[5] lord of Kesteven, in the county of Lincoln, in the time of Stephen.

2. ii. Philip de Kyme, son and heir, died before 1194.

3. iii. Simon de Kyme, son and heir, died in the year 1219.

4. iv. Philip de Kyme, son and heir, died in the year 1242.

5. v. Simon de Kyme, son and heir, died 1247, without issue.

6. vi. William de Kyme, brother and heir, died 1258, without issue, to whom succeeded the following baron.

Barony by Writ.

7. vii. Philip de Kyme,[4] summ. to parliament June 23, 1296; died in the year 1322.

8. viii. William de Kyme, son and heir, died 1338, s. p. Lucia, his sister, married Gilbert, earl of Angos, among whose representatives this barony is in abeyance.

Laci.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Walter de Laci,[6] died 1084.

2. ii. Roger de Laci, son and heir; his lands were seized in the year 1091, and given to

3. iii. Hugh de Laci, his brother; died without issue, temp. Stephen.

4. iv. Gilbert, nephew and heir, (assumed the name of Laci, died in the time of Henry II.

5. v. Hugh de Laci, son and heir, died in the year 1185.

6. vi. Walter de Laci, son and heir, died in the year 1240.

---

7. vii. Hugh de Laci, brother of the last baron, lord of Ulster in Ireland; died 1241, s. p. m.

---

8. i. Ilbert de Lacy,[7] lord of Pontefract, in the county York, in the time of William I.

Arms. [1] Gu. two lions, rampant, combatant, supporting a dexter hand couped at the wrist, and erect, ar.—[2] Barry of six, gu. and ar.—[3] Ar. three estoils, gu.—[4] Ar. a plain bend, and a border engrailed, sa.—[5] Gu. a chevron, or, ten crosslets, or.—[6] Or, a fesse, gu.—[7] Quarterly; or and gu. a bend sa. in chief a label of five points, ar.

Digitized by Google

9. II. Robert de Lacy, son and heir, died s. p., temp. Henry I.

10. III. Henry de Lacy, brother and heir, in the time of Richard I.

11. IV. Robert de Lacy, son and heir, died in the year 1193, s. p.

12. V. John de Lacy, son of Richard Fitz-Eustace and Albreda, half-sister of the last baron, died —.

13. VI. Roger de Lacy, son and heir, died 1211.

14. VII. John de Lacy, son and heir, created earl of Lincoln; he was one of the 25 barons appointed to enforce MAGNA CHARTA. See Lincoln.

LAKE.

Barony. Viscounty.

1. I. Gerard Lake,[1] created baron Lake of Delhi and Laswary and Aston Clinton, in the county of Bucks, Sept. 13, 1804; created viscount Lake, of the same place, November 4, 1807; died in the year 1808.

2. II. Francis Gerard Lake, son and heir. Present viscount and baron Lake.

LANCASTER.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William de Lancaster,[2] baron of Kendal, in the time of Henry II.

2. II. William de Lancaster, son and heir, steward to Henry II.; died —, s. p. m. Helewise, his daughter and heir, married Gilbert, son of Roger Fitz-Reinfred.

3. III. William Fitz-Reinfred, assumed his mother's name of Lancaster, on the death of Gilbert his father; obtained the barony in 1219; died about 1246, without issue.

4. IV. Roger de Lancaster, supposed half-brother to the last baron; died in the year 1290.

Barony by Writ.

5. V. John de Lancaster, son and heir, summoned to parliament, Dec. 29, 1299; died in the year 1334, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

LANCASTER.

Earldom.

1. I. Edmund Plantagenet,[3] second son of king Henry III., earl of Chester and Leicester; created earl of Lancaster, June 30, 1267; steward of England; died in the year 1295.

2. II. Thomas Plantagenet, son and heir, beheaded and attainted in the year 1321. Honors *Forfeited.*

3. III. Henry Plantagenet,[4] brother and heir, restored in blood and honors in 1327; died in the year 1345.

Dukedom.

4. IV. Henry Plantagenet,[5] son and heir, earl of Derby and earl of Lincoln; created duke of Lancaster March 6, 1451; K. G.; steward of England; died 1360, s. p. m. Blanch, his dau. and co-heir, was the wife of

5. V. John of Gaunt, earl of Richmond, fourth son of Edward III. cre. duke of Lancaster November, 13, 1362; and duke of Acquitaine March 2, 1389; K. G.; died 1399.

6. VI. Henry Plantagenet, son and heir, ascended the throne as Henry IV., when this, with all his honors merged in the Crown.

LANCASTER.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Henry Plantagenet,[4] brother and heir of Thomas earl of Lancaster, who died in 1321; summoned to parliament February 6, 1299; restored as earl of Dancaster in 1327; died 1345.

2. II. Henry Plantagenet, son and heir, created earl of Derby March 16, 1337; succeeded his father as earl of Lancaster in 1345; created earl of Lincoln in 1349, and duke of Lancaster in 1351; K. G.; died in the year 1361, without male issue. Barony fell into abeyance between his two daughters and co-heirs, Maud, who died 1362, without issue, and Blanch, wife of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, and it merged in the crown on their son, Henry IV, obtaining the throne.

LANGDALE.

Barony.

1. I. Marmaduke Langdale,[6] cre. baron Langdale of Holme in Spaldingmore, in the county of York, February 4, 1658; died in the year 1661.

2. II. Marmaduke Langdale, son and heir, died 1703.

3. III. Marmaduke Langdale, son and heir, died 1718.

4. IV. Marmaduke Langdale, son and heir, died 1771.

5. V. Marmaduke Langdale, son and heir, died 1777, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

LANGLEY.

Viscounty March 7, 1688—*Forfeited* 1716. See Derwentwater.

ARMS. [1] Sa. a bend between six cross crosslets, fitchée, ar. on a chief of augmentation of the last; a representation of the fish of Mogul, bar-ways, per pale, or and vert, banded per pale, vert and gu. pierced in pale, with a shaft, headed with a crescent, and by other shafts in saltier, headed variously with golden balls, an annulet, &c.——[2] Barry of six, ar. and gu. on a canton, az. a lion, passant, guardant, or.——[3] Gu. three lions, passant, guardant, or, a label of five points, erm.—— [4] Arms of England, a bend az.——[5] England, a label of three points, az. each charged with as many fleurs-de-lis, or.—— [6] Sa. a chevron between three cotoils, ar.

Digitized by Google

LANSDOWNE.

Barony.

1. I. George Geoffrey, son and heir of Barnard, brother of John Granville, first earl of Bath; created baron Lansdowne of Biddeford, in the county of Devon, December 31, 1711; died in the year 1731. Title *Extinct.*

Marquisate.

2. I. William Petty, second earl of Shelburne in Ireland, and second baron of Wycombe in England, created viscount Calne and Calstone, earl of Wycombe, in the county of Bucks, and marquess of Lansdowne, in the county of Somerset, December 6, 1784; K. G.; died in the year 1805.

3. II. John Henry Petty, son and heir, died 1809, S. P.

4. III. Henry Fitz-Maurice Petty,[1] half-brother and heir; succeeded as earl of Kerry in Ireland, in the year 1818. Present marquess of Lansdowne, earl of Wycombe, viscount Calne and Calstone, and baron Wycombe; also earl of Shelburne, earl of Kerry, &c., in Ireland.

LANSLADRON.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Serlo de Lansladron,[2] summoned to parliament from Dec. 29, 1299, to November 3, 1306, but never afterwards; died —.

LANVALLEI.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William de Lanvallei,[3] died in the year 1214.

2. II. William de Lanvallei, son and heir, was one of the 25 barons appointed to enforce MAGNA CHARTA; died —, without male issue.

LASCELLES.

Viscounty, September 7, 1812. See Harewood.

LASCELLS.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Roger de Lascells,[4] summoned to parliament June 23, Sept 30, and Nov. 2, 1295; died about 1297, S. P. M., leaving four daughters his co-heirs.

LATIMER.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. William le Latimer,[5] summoned to parliament Dec. 29, 1299; died in the year 1305.

2. II. William le Latimer, son and heir, died 1327.

3. III. William le Latimer, son and heir, died in 1335.

4. IV. William Latimer, son and heir, died 1380, S. P. M. Elizabeth, his dau. and heir, married first, John, seventh baron Nevill of Raby, to whom she was second wife, and secondly, Robert, lord Willoughby of Eresby.

5. I. John Nevill,[6] only son of the above-named John, lord Nevill, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of the last baron; summoned to parliament in the right of his mother, Aug. 25, 1404; died 1430, S. P. Elizabeth, his sister and heir, married Sir Thomas Willoughby, knight.

LATIMER *of* —

Barony by Writ.

1. I. George Nevill,[7] (fifth son of Ralph, first earl of Westmoreland, son and heir of the above-mentioned John, lord Nevill of Raby, by his first wife, Maud, daughter of Henry, lord Percy,) summoned to parliament Febr. 25, 1432; died in the year 1469.

2. II. Richard Nevill, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Henry Nevill, eldest son of the last baron; died 1530.

3. III. John Nevill, son and heir, died in the year 1542.

4. IV. John Nevill, son and heir, died 1577, without male issue. Barony is in abeyance.

LATIMER.

Viscounty.

1. I. Sir Thomas Osborne, 2nd bart., (son and heir of Sir Edward Osborne, by Ann, daughter of Thomas Walmsley and Elizabeth Danvers, his wife, dau. of Sir John Danvers, by Elizabeth Nevill, sister and co-heir of the last baron,) created viscount Latimer of Danby, and baron Osborne of Kiveton, co. York, Aug. 15, 1673; created earl of Danby June 27, 1674; created marquess of Caermarthen April 20, 1689; and duke of Leeds May 4, 1694; K.G. See Danby and Leeds.

LATIMER *of Braybrooke.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas Latimer, son and heir of John Latimer, brother of William, 1st baron, summoned to parliament Dec. 29, 1299; died 1334.

LAUDERDALE.

Barony.

1. I. James Maitland,[8] eighth earl of Lauderdale in Scotland, created baron

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, erm. on a bend az. a magnetic needle, poluting at a polar star, or, for PETTY: second and third, ar. a saltier gu. a chief erm. for FITZMAURICE.—[2] Sa. three chevronels, ar.—[3] Gu. a lion passant, or.—[4] Ar. three chaplets, gu.—[5] Gu. a cross patonce, or.—[6] Gu. a saltier, ar. with an annulet for difference, sa.—[7] Gu. a saltier, ar. with proper difference.—[8] Or, a lion rampant dechaussé, within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, gu.

Digitized by Google

Lauderdale of Thirlestane, co. Berwick, Febr. 22, 1806. Present baron Lauderdale; also earl of Lauderdale, &c., in Scotland; K. T.

LAUNCESTON.

Viscounty, July 15, 1726—Merged in the crown 1760. See Gloucester.

LA WARDE. See De la Ward.

LA WARR. See De la Warr.

LECHEMERE.

Barony.

1. I. Nicholas Lechemere,[1] cre. baron Lechemere of Evesham, co. Worcester, August 25, 1721; died 1727, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

LEDET.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Wischard Ledet,[2] died in 1221, without male issue.

LEEDS.

Dukedom.

1. I. Thomas Osborne,[3] first marquess of Caermarthen, created duke of Leeds, co. York, May 4, 1694; Lord High Treasurer; K. G.; died 1712.

2. II. Peregrine Osborne, son and heir, died 1729.

3. III. Peregrine Hyde Osborne, son and heir, died 1731.

4. IV. Thomas Osborne, son and heir, K. G.; died 1789.

5. V. Francis Godolphin Osborne, son and heir, died 1799.

6. VI. George William Frederick Osborne, son and heir, succeeded to the barony of Conyers in the right of his mother in 1784. Present duke of Leeds, marquess of Caermarthen, earl of Danby, viscount Latimer, baron Conyers, baron Osborne and a baronet, also viscount Dumblaine in Scotland.

LEICESTER.

Earldom.

1. I. Leofric[4] was earl of Leicester in the reign of Ethelbald. He was father of Algar, who was famous in the wars against the Danes, in the time of Ethelred. This Algar begot a son of his own name, father of Leofric, father of Leofwin, earl of Mercia, father of

2. II. Leofric, the next earl of Leicester and also of Mercia, built Coventry abbey, and was buried there by the side of Godiva, his wife, celebrated for her beauty and preservation of the town of Coventry; died Aug. 31, 1057.

3. III. Algar, son of the last earl, rebelled against Edward the Confessor, and was deprived and banished in 1058. He recovered his earldom and left issue.

4. IV. Edwyn, his successor, and Morcar, earl of Northumberland; died 1059.

5. V. Edwyn, son and heir, was also earl of Mercia. He was of extraordinary beauty, bravery, and patriotism, and opposed himself to the encroachments of the Normans; and after many struggles, lost his life in defending his liberty, being even much esteemed for his virtues by the tyrant Conqueror, who wept at his fate.

6. I. Robert de Bellomont,[5] earl of Mellent in Normandy, created earl of Leicester by king Henry I.; died 1118.

7. II. Robert de Bossu, son and heir, died in the year 1167.

8. III. Robert Blanchmains, son and heir, died 1190.

9. IV. Robert Fitz-Parnell, son and heir, died in the year 1204, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

10. I. Simon de Montfort,[6] married Amicia, sister and co-heiress of the last earl, and was created earl of Leicester by king John; being banished the realm, the earldom was given to Ranulph, earl of Chester; died 1217.

11. II. Simon de Montfort, 2nd son of Simon, the last earl, restored 1236; steward of England. Slain 1264, and attainted. Earldom *Forfeited.*

12. I. Edmund Plantagenet,[7] 2nd son of king Henry III., earl of Chester; cre. earl of Leicester Oct. 25, 1264; created earl of Lancaster June 30, 1267; steward of England; died 1295.

13. II. Thomas Plantagenet, son and heir, earl of Chester and Lancaster, &c., beheaded and attainted 1321; died S. P. Honors *Forfeited.*

14. III. Henry Plantagenet, brother and heir; restored in honors in 1327, earl of Lancaster, Chester, &c.; died in the year 1345.

15. IV. Henry Plantagenet, son and heir, created earl of Derby, in the right of his father; created earl of Lincoln, 1349. and duke of Lancaster 1351; K. G.; steward of England, &c.; died 1360, S. P. M., leaving two daughters, Maud, wife of Ralph, son and heir of Ralph lord Stafford, and of William duke of Bavaria; and Blanch, wife of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster; but it does

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, gu. a fesse, and in chief two pelicans, or, vulning themselves sanguiné; second, vert, frettée, or; third, a chevron engrailed between three chess rooks sa.—[2] Or, a bend within a border, gu. bezantee.—[3] Quarterly, crm. and az. over all a cross, or.—[4] Or, an eagle, displayed, sa.—Gu. a cinquefoil, crm. pierced of the field.—[5] Gu. a lion rampant, quevee forchée, ar.—[7] See title Lancaster.

Digitized by Google

not appear that either of these husbands were ever entitled to this dignity.

11. I. Sir Robert Dudley,[1] K. G., younger son of John duke of Northumberland; created baron of Denbigh, Sept. 26, 1563, and earl of Leicester, Sept. 29, 1563; died in the year 1588, S. P. L. Earldom *Extinct.*

12. I. Robert Sidney,[2] second son and heir of Sir Henry Sidney, K. G, by Mary, sister of the last earl, viscount Lisle, created earl of Leicester, Aug. 2, 1618, K. G.; died 1626.

13. II. Robert Sydney, son and heir, K. B., died 1677.

14. III. Philip Sydney, son and heir, died in the year 1698.

15. I. Robert Sydney, son and heir, died in the year 1702.

16. V. Philip Sydney, son and heir, died in the year 1705, S. P.

17. VI. John Sydney, brother and heir, K. G., died 1737, S. P.

18. VII. Joceline Sydney, brother and heir, died in the year 1743, S. P. L. Honors *Extinct.*

19. I. Thomas Coke,[3] first baron Lovel of Minster Lovel, in the county of Oxford; created viscount Coke of Holkham, in the county of Norfolk, and earl of Leicester May 9, 1744; K. B.; died in the year 1759, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

20. I. George Townshend, baron de Ferrers of Chartley, and baron Compton, in right of his mother, son and heir-apparent of George, fourth viscount Townshend; created earl of the county of Leicester May 18, 1484; succeeded his father as marquess Townshend, Sept. 14, 1807; died 1811.

21. II. George Ferrars Townshend,[4] son and heir. Present marquess Townshend, earl of Leicester, viscount Townshend, baron de Ferrers of Chartley, baron Compton, baron Townshend of Lynn, and a baronet.

LEIGH.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Thomas Leigh,[5] second bart. created baron Leigh of Stoneleigh, in the county of Warwick, July 1, 1643; died in the year 1672.

2. II. Thomas Leigh, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Thomas Leigh, eldest son of the last baron; died in the year 1710.

3. III. Edward Leigh, son and heir, died in the year 1738.

4. IV. Thomas Leigh, son and heir, died in the year 1749.

5. V. Edward Leigh, son and heir, died 1786, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

LEINSTER.

Viscounty.

1. I. James Fitz-Gerald,[6] 20th earl of Kildare in Ireland, created viscount Leinster of Taplow, in the county of Bucks, Feb. 21, 1747; created duke of Leinster in Ireland, Nov. 26, 1766; died in the year 1773.

2. II. William Robert Fitz-Gerald, son and heir, duke of Leinster, in Ireland, K. P.; died 1805.

3. III. Augustus Frederick[7] Fitz-Gerald, son and heir. Present viscount Leinster, also earl of Kildare and duke of Leinster, &c., in Ireland.

LEMPSTER.

Barony.

1. I. Sir William Fermor, 2d bart., created baron Lempster, in the county of Hereford, April 12, 1692; died 1711.

2. II. Thomas Fermor, son and heir, created earl of Pomfret, December 27, 1721, K. B. See Pomfret.

LEVINTON.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Richard de Levinton,[8] died in the year 1249.

2. II. Ralph de Levington, brother and heir; died 1253. S. P. M.

LEWISHAM.

Viscounty, September 5, 1711. See Dartmouth.

LEXINTON.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Richard de Lexinton,[9] lord of Lexinton, in the county of Notts, living in the year 1216.

2. II. Robert de Lexinton, died in the year 1250, S. P.

3. III. John de Lexinton, brother and heir, died 1256, S. P.

4. IV. Henry de Lexinton, bishop of Lincoln, brother and heir; died 1257, without issue, leaving Richard de Markham and William de Sutton his nephew and heir.

LEXINTON *of Aram.*

Barony.

1. I. Robert Sutton,[10] (descended from the above William de Sutton); created

ARMS. [1] Or, a lion rampant, double quevée, vert.——[2] Or, a pheon, az.——[3] Party per pale, gu. and az. three eaglets, displayed, ar.——[4] Quarterly; first and fourth, az. a chevron ermine, between three escallops ar. for TOWNSEND; second and third, quarterly: gu. and or, on the first a mullet ar. for VERE.——[5] Gu. a cross engrailed, in the first quarter a lozenge, or.——[6] Ar. a saltier, gu.——[7] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. a saltier, gu. for FITZGERALD; second and third, azure, a chevron ermine, between three chaplets, or, for CLOTWORTHY.——[8] Or, a saltier, gules, on a chief of the second, three boars' heads, couped of the first——[9] Ar. a cross patonce, az.——[10] Ar. a canton, sa.

Digitized by Google

baron Lexinton of Aram, in the county of Notts, November 21, 1645; died in the year 1668.

2. II. Robert Sutton, son and heir, died in the year 1723, without male issue. Title *Extinct*.

Ley.

Barony.

1. I. Sir James Ley, first bart., cre. baron Ley of Ley, in the county of Devon, December 31, 1625; created earl of Marlborough, Febr. 5, 1626; Lord High Treasurer; died in 1628. *Extinct* 1679. See Marlborough.

Leyburn.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. William de Leyburn,[1] summ. to parliament, February 6, 1299; died in the year 1309, leaving Julian, dau. and heir of Thomas de Leyburn, his eldest son, his grand-daughter and heir; she was wife of 1st John baron Hastings; who died 1325, and secondly, William de Clinton, earl of Huntingdon, who died in 1354; her issue by her first husband failing in 1389, and having none by the latter, this barony was then *Extinct*.

Leyburn *of* —

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Leyburn, summoned to parliament June 21, 1337; died in the year 1348, s. p. Honors *Extinct*.

Ligonier.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. John Ligonier,[2] first viscount Ligonier in Ireland; created lord Ligonier, baron of Ripley, in the county of Surrey, April 27, 1763; created earl Ligonier, Sept. 10, 1766, K. B.; died in the year 1770, English honors *Extinct*.

Lilford.

1. I. Thomas Powes,[3] createdbaron of Lilford, in the county of Northampton, October 26, 1797; died 1800.

2. II. Thomas Powys, son and heir, died in the year 1825.

3. III. Thomas Atherton Powis, son and heir. Present baron Lilford.

Limesi.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ralph de Limesi,[4] died in the time of William I.

2. II. Alan de Limesi, son and heir, died —.

3. III. Gerard de Limesi, son and heir, died —.

4. IV. John de Limesi, son and heir, died —.

5. V. Hugh de Limesi, son and heir, died —, s. p.; his cousin, with the issue of the daughters of Gerard, third baron, were his heirs.

Lincoln.

Earldom.

1. I. Egga, earl of Lincoln, in the time of king Ethelbald; and his immediate successors were the earls of Mercia, until

2. I. Morcar, earl of Northumberland, brother of Edwin, earl of Mercia and brother-in-law to Harold II., king of England, held the earldom. Being imprisoned by William the Norman, he died in Winchester Castle, without issue, in the time of William II.

3. I. William de Romare,[5] lord of Bolingbroke, co. Lincoln, was earl of Lincoln in 1142; died —, leaving William, his grandson his heir, who never assumed the title, and died s. p.

4. I. Gilbert de Gant,[6] married Rohais, daughter and at length heiress of the last earl, and was earl of Lincoln in the right of his wife, died 1156, s. p. m.

5. II. Gilbert de Gant, cousin, son of Robert, uncle of the last earl, deprived about the year 1216.

6. I. Ranulph de Meschines,[7] earl of Chester, created earl of Lincoln 1216; died 1231, s. p. Earldom *Extinct*.

7. I. John de Laci,[8] married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Robert de Quincy, earl of Winchester, by Hawyse, fourth sister and co-heir of the last earl, and was created earl of Lincoln Nov. 23, 1232; died 1240.

8. II. Edmund de Laci, son and heir, who never assumed the title, died 1257.

9. III. Henry de Laci, son and heir, earl of Salisbury in the right of his wife, died 1312, s. p. m. Alice, his daughter and heir, married first, Thomas Plantagenet, earl of Lancaster, secondly Eubold le Strange, and thirdly, Hugh le Frenes, This lady, who styled herself countess of Lincoln and Salisbury, died 1348, s. p.

10. I. Henry Plantagenet,[9] earl of Lancaster and Derby, son and heir of Henry, brother and heir of Thomas, earl of Lancaster, who died 1322; created earl of Lincoln Aug. 20, 1349; created duke of Lancaster March 6, 1351; K. G.; died 1361, s. p. m. Earldom presumed to be *Extinct*.

Arms. [1] Az. six lioncels, rampant, ar.—[2] Gules, a lion rampant, ar. on a chief of the second, a crescent between two mullets, az.—[3] Or, a lion's gamb, erased in bend, between two cross crosslets, fitchée gu.—[4] Or, an eagle, displayed, az. armed gu.—[5] Gu. seven inascles and semy of crosslets, or.—[6] Barry of eight, or and az. a bend gu.—[7] Az. three garbs, or, two and one.—[8] Or, a lion rampant, purpure.—[9] See title Lancaster.

Digitized by Google

11. I. John de la Pole,[1] son and heir-apparent of John, duke of Suffolk, cre. earl of Lincoln March 13, 1467; died in 1487, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

12. I. Henry Brandon,[2] son and heir-apparent of Charles, duke of Suffolk, created earl of Lincoln 1525, died 15—, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

13. I. Edward Clinton,[3] baron Clinton, created earl of Lincoln May 4, 1572; Lord High Admiral; K. G.; died 1585.

14. II. Henry Clinton, son and heir; K. B.; died 1616.

15. III. Thomas Clinton, son and heir, died in 1619.

16. IV. Theophilus Clinton, son and heir; K. B.; died 1667.

17. V. Edward Clinton, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Edward Clinton, eldest son of the last earl; K. G.; died 1692. Barony of Clinton fell into abeyance, but this earldom fell to

18. VI. Francis Clinton, cousin and heir male, being son and heir of Francis, eldest son of Sir Edward Clinton, second son of earl Henry, who died 1616; died in the year 1693.

19. VII. Henry Fiennes Clinton, son and heir; K. G.; died 1728.

20. VIII. George Clinton, son and heir, died 1730.

21. IX. Henry Fiennes, (assumed the names of) Pelham Clinton, son and heir, succeeded as duke of Newcastle Nov. 17, 1768; K. G.; died 1794.

22. X. Thomas Pelham Clinton, son and heir, duke of Newcastle; died 1795.

23. XI. Henry Pelham Pelham Clinton, son and heir. Present duke of Newcastle and earl of Lincoln; K. G. See Newcastle.

LINCOLNE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Alan de Lincolne,[4] living 1081, died —, without male issue.

2. I. Robert de Lincolne, son of Alured de Lincolne, temp. Stephen.

3. II. Alured de Lincolne, died in the year 1198.

4. III. Alured de Lincolne, died in the time of Henry III.

5. IV. Alured de Lincolne, son and heir, died 1263, without issue.

LINDESEI.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. David de Lindesei,[5] in the time of Henry III.

2. II. David de Lindsei, died in 1240, without issue.

3. III. Gerard de Lindsei, brother and heir, died 1248, without issue.

LINDSEY.

Earldom.

1. I. Robert Bertie,[6] baron Willoughby de Eresby, created earl of Lindsey co. Lincoln, Nov. 22, 1626; Lord Great Chamberlain; K. G.; died 1642.

2. II. Montagu Bertie, son and heir; K. G.; Lord Great Chamberlain; died in the year 1666.

3. III. Robert Bertie, son and heir; Lord Great Chamberlain; died 1701.

4. IV. Robert Bertie, son and heir, created marquess of Lindsey Dec. 29, 1706, and duke of Ancaster and Kesteven July 20, 1715.

In this dukedom the earldom and marquisate of Lindsey merged until the death of Brownlow Bertie, duke of Ancaster, &c., in 1809, S. P. M., when the dukedom and marquisate were *Extinct*; but the earldom fell to

9. IX. Albemarle Bertie, next heir male, eldest surviving son of Peregrine, and at length heir male of Charles, eldest son of Charles Bertie, younger son of earl Montagu, who died 1666; died in the year 1818.

10. X. Albemarle George Augustus Frederick Bertie,[7] son and heir. Present earl of Lindsey.

L'ISLE,

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Bryan de L'Isle,[8] died 1233, without issue.

L'ISLE *of Kingston L'Isle.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Gerard de L'Isle,[9] son and heir of Warine de L'Isle, by Alice, sister and heir of Henry, baron Tyes, summoned to parliament Dec. 14, 1347; died 1360.

2. II. Warine de L'Isle, son and heir, died 1381, S. P. M. Margaret, his sole daughter and heiress, married Thomas, baron Berkeley, who died 1416; by whom was an only daughter and heiress, Elizabeth, the wife of Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick, who died 1439, by whom were three daughters her coheirs, viz. Margaret, the second wife of John Talbot, first earl of Shrewsbury; Eleanor, wife, first, of Thomas, lord Roos, and secondly, of Edmund, duke of Somer-

ARMS. [1] Az. a fesse between three leopards' heads or, a label of three points, ar.——[2] Barry of six ar. and gu. over all, a lion rampant or, crowned per pale, ar. and gu. a label of three points, ar.——[3] Argent, six cross crosslets, fitchée, sa. on a chief, az. two mullets, or, pierced gules.——[4] Quarterly, per pale, indented, or and gules, in first and fourth, a cross of five lozenges of the second.——[5] Gu. three eagles, displayed, or.——[6] Ar. quarterly; first and fourth, three battering-rams, bar-ways in pale, az. armed and hooped, or, second and third, or, fretty, az.——[7] Az. three battering-rams, barways, in pale, ppr. headed and garnished az.——[8] Or, on a chief, az. three lions rampant of the first.——[9] Gules, a lion passant, ar. crowned or.

Digitized by Google

set; and Elizabeth, wife of George Nevill, lord Latimer, between whose representatives the barony of L'Isle created by the writ of summons of 31 Edw. III., is in abeyance.

By Patent. Viscounty.

3. I. John Talbot,[1] son and heir of Margaret, second wife of John, first earl of Shrewsbury, which Margaret descended from Warine, the last baron; cre. baron L'Isle of Kingston L'Isle, co. Berks, July 26, 1443; by patent created visc. L'Isle Oct. 30, 1452; died 1453.

4. II. Thomas Talbot, son and heir, died 1469, S. P., when the viscounty became *Extinct;* but the state of the barony is very doubtful.

5. I. Edward Grey,[2] second son of Edward, lord Grey of Groby, created viscount L'Isle June 28, 1483; died in the year 1491.

6. II. John Grey, son and heir, died 1512, S. P. M. Viscounty *Extinct.*

7. I. Charles Brandon,[3] (afterwards duke of Suffolk,) being contracted to Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Grey, the last viscount, was created visc. L'Isle May 15, 1513, but she refusing to marry him, the patent was cancelled. She became the wife of Henry Courtenay, earl of Devon, who died 1539; but dying S. P., before the year 1526, she left her aunt Elizabeth, (wife, first, of Edmund Dudley, and secondly, of Arthur Plantagenet,) her father's sister, her heir.

8. I. Arthur Plantagenet,[4] natural son of king Edward IV., married Elizabeth, (widow of Edmund Dudley,) daughter of Edward, third viscount, and aunt and sole heir of Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John, fourth viscount. He was created viscount L'Isle, April 26, 1533; K. G.; died in the year 1541, without male issue. Viscounty *Extinct.*

9. I. John Dudley,[5] son and heir of Edmund Dudley, beheaded in 1510, by Elizabeth Grey, daughter of Edward, third viscount, and aunt and heir of Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of John Grey, fourth viscount, was created visc. L'Isle March 12, 1542; created earl of Warwick 1547, and duke of Northumberland in 1551; K. G. Attainted and beheaded in 1553. Honors *Forfeited.*

Barony.

10. II. Ambrose Dudley, son and heir of John, the last viscount, created baron L'Isle Dec. 25, 1561, and earl of Warwick, Dec. 26, 1567; K. G.; died 1589. Honors *Extinct.*

Viscounty.

11. I. Robert Sydney,[6] first baron Sydney of Penshurst, son and heir of Sir Henry Sydney, K. G., by Mary, daughter and eventually heiress of John, the last viscount, was created visc. L'Isle May 4, 1605, and earl of Leicester in 1618; K. G.—*Extinct* in the year 1743. See Leicester.

L'Isle *of the Isle of Wight.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. John de L'Isle,[7] died before the year 1303.

Barony by Writ.

2. II. John de L'Isle, son and heir, summoned to parliament from Dec. 29, 1299, to July 29, 1314, but not afterwards, nor any of his posterity; living in the year 1317.

L'Isle *of Rugemont.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert L'Isle,[8] acquired lands in the counties of Kent, York, &c.; living in the year 1264.

Barony by Writ.

2. I. Robert L'Isle, summoned to parliament December 19, 1311; died in the year 1342.

3. II. John L'Isle, son and heir; K. G.; died 1356.

4. III. Robert L'Isle, son and heir, died after 1360; none of his posterity summoned to parliament.

Litchfield.

Earldom.

1. I. Charles Stuart,[9] son and heir of George, lord Aubigny, in France, brother of James, duke of Richmond, who died in 1655; created baron Stuart of Newbury, co. Berks, and earl of Litchfield, in the county of Stafford, Dec. 10, 1645; succeeded as duke of Richmond in 1660; K. G.; died 1672. Titles *Extinct.*

2. I. Sir Edward Henry Lee,[10] fifth bart., created baron of Spellesbury, co. Oxford, viscount Quarendon, co. Bucks, and earl of Litchfield, co. Stafford, June 5, 1674; died 1716.

3. II. George Henry Lee, son and heir, died in 1743.

4. III. George Henry Lee, son and heir, died 1772, S. P.

5. IV. Robert Lee, uncle and heir, being half-brother of earl George Henry,

Arms. [1] Gu. a lion rampant within a border engrailed or.—[2] Barrule of six, ar. and az. in chief three torteauxes, a label, ar.—[3] Barrulée of ten pieces, ar. and gu. over all, a lion rampant, or, crowned, purpure.—[4] His father's coat, quartered with Ulster and Mortimer, under a batune.—[5] Gules, a lion rampant, double quevée, vert.—[6] Or, a pheon, azure.—[7] Gu. a lion passant ar. crowned, or.—[8] Or, a fesse between two chevrons, sa.—[9] See title Richmond.—[10] Ar. a fesse, between three crescents, sa.

Digitized by Google

second earl, who died 1743; died 1776, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

6. i. Thomas William,[1] visc. Anson, created Sept. 7, 1831, earl of Litchfield, co. Stafford. Present earl of Litchfield, and viscount Anson.

Liverpool.

Earldom.

1. i. Charles Jenkinson,[2] first baron Hawkesbury, created earl of Liverpool, co. Lancaster, June 1, 1796; died in the year 1808.

2. ii. Robert Banks Jenkinson, son and heir, K. G.; died 1828.

3. iii. Charles Cecil Cope Jenkinson, half-brother and heir. Present earl of Liverpool and baron Hawkesbury.

Lizures.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Fulk de Lizures,[3] living in the year 1158.

2. ii. William de Lizures, son and heir, living 1189, s. p.

3. iii. Geoffrey de Lizures, brother and heir, died —.

4. iv. Hugh de Lizures, living 1212.

---

5. v. Richard de Lizures, living in the year 1227.

Loftus.

Barony.

1. i. Charles Tottenham Loftus,[4] first marq. of Ely in Ireland; created baron Loftus of Long Loftus, co. York, Jan. 19, 1801; died 1806.

2. ii. John Loftus, son and heir; Present baron Loftus, also marquess of Ely, &c., in Ireland; K. P.

Longchamp.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Hugh de Longchamp,[5] died in the time of Henry II.

2. ii. Hugh de Longchamp, brother and heir, died 1211.

3. iii. Henry de Longchamp, son and heir, died —, s. p. m.

---

4. i. William de Longchamp, son of Henry de Longchamp, presumed of the same family.

5. ii. Henry de Longchamp, son and heir, died without male issue.

Longford.

Barony, June 29, 1747. See Folkestone.

Longueville.

Viscounty.

1. i. Henry Yelverton, baron Grey de Ruthyn, created viscount Longueville April 21, 1690; died 1704.

2. ii. Talbot Yelverton, son and heir, created earl of Sussex in 1717; died in the year 1731.

3. iii. George Yelverton, son and heir, earl of Sussex and baron Grey de Ruthyn; died 1758, s p.

4. iv. Henry Yelverton, brother and heir, earl of Sussex and baron Grey de Ruthyn, died 1799, s. p. m. Barony of Grey of Ruthyn fell to his grandson, Henry Edward Gould. Viscounty and earldom of Sussex *Extinct.* See Sussex.

Longvilliers.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Thomas de Longvilliers,[6] summ. to parliament Febr. 25, 1342, but never afterwards; died in the year 1374, s. p. Barony *Extinct.*

Lonsdale.

Viscounty.

1. i. Sir John Lowther,[7] bart., created baron Lowther of Lowther, co. Westmoreland, and viscount Lonsdale in the county of Westmoreland, May 28, 1696; died in the year 1700.

2. ii. Richard Lowther, son and heir, died 1713, without issue.

3. iii. Henry Lowther, brother and heir, died 1751, s. p. Viscounty and the barony of Lowther *Extinct.*

Earldom.

4. iv. Sir James Lowther, succeeded as bart., being next heir male of Henry, the last viscount, created baron Lowther of Lowther, co. Cumberland, and baron of the barony of Kendal in the said county, and baron of the barony of Burgh, in the county of Westmoreland; also viscount of Lonsdale, in the said county of Westmoreland, and county Palatine of Lancaster, and viscount Lowther in the said county of Westmoreland, and earl of Lonsdale in the said county of Westmoreland, and county Palatine of Lancaster, May 24, 1784; created baron and visc. Lowther of Whitehaven, Oct. 26, 1797; died in 1802, s. p., when these titles, excepting the barony and viscounty of Lowther of Whitehaven, and the baronetage, were *Extinct.*

Arms. [1] Quarterly; first, ar. three bends, engrailed, gu. a crescent for difference, for Anson; second, ermine, three cats-a-mountain, passant, guardant, in pale, sable, for Adams; third, az. three salmons, naiant, in pale, per pale, or and az. for Sambrooke; fourth, sable, a bend, or, between three demi-spears ar. for Carrier.—[2] Az. a fesse, wavy, ar. charged with a cross pattée gules, in chief two estoils, or; and as an honorable augmentation, upon a chief, wavy of the second, a cormorant, sable, beaked and legged of the third, holding in the beak a branch of sea-weed, (called layer,) inverted, vert, being the arms of Liverpool.—[3] Or, a chief, az.—[4] Sable, a chevron engrailed ermine, between three trefoils, slipped, argent.—[5] Or, on three crescents, gu. as many mullets, argent.—[6] Sa. a bend between six cross crosslets, argent.—[7] Or, six annulets, three, two, and one, sable.

Digitized by Google

5. v. William Lowther, cousin of the last earl, created earl of Lonsdale, co. Westmoreland, April 7, 1807. Present earl Lonsdale, and viscount and baron Lowther of Whitehaven, and a bart. K.G.

L'Orti.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Henry L'Orti,[1] died 1241.

Barony by Writ.

2. ii. Henry L'Orti, summoned to parliament Febr. 6. 27 Edward I, 1299; died in 1321; John L'Orti, his son and heir, was never summoned to parliament, and died without male issue.

Loudon.

Viscounty, December 7, 1816. See Hastings.

Loughborough.

Barony.

1. i. Alexander Wedderburn,[2] cre. baron Loughborough of Loughborough, in the county of Leicester, June 14, 1780. Created baron Loughborough of Loughborough, in the co. of Surrey, Oct. 31, 1795; created earl of Rosslyn, in the county of Mid Lothian, April 21, 1801; Lord High Chancellor; died 1804, without issue. Barony of Loughborough, in the county of Leicester *Extinct;* but his other honors fell to

2. i. Sir James St. Clair Erskine, bart. (descended from Sir Charles Erskine, first bart., a younger son of John, seventh earl of Mar,) nephew and heir, being son and heir of Sir Henry Erskine, by Janet, sister and heir of the last earl. Present earl of Rosslyn and baron Loughborough of Loughborough, in the county of Surrey; G. C. B. See Rosslyn.

Louvaine *of Alnwick.*

Barony.

1. i. Hugh Percy, duke of Northumberland; K. G.; created baron Louvaine of Alnwick, in the county of Northumberland, January 28, 1784; died in the year 1786.

2. ii. Algernon Percy, second son, created earl of Beverley, November 2, 1790. Present baron Louvaine of Alnwick and earl of Beverley. See Beverley.

Lovaine.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Godfrey de Louvaine,[3] brother of the duke of Louvaine; died before the year 1225.

2. ii. Matthew de Louvaine, son and heir, died in the year 1261.

3. iii. Matthew de Lovaine, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 8, 22 Edw. I, 1294; but it is very doubtful if that Writ can be considered a regular summons to parliament; died in 1301, leaving Thomas de Lovaine, his son and heir.

Lovel *of Kary.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. William,[4] the son of Ascelaine Goell, and grandson of Robert lord of Yvery in Normandy, assumed the name of Lovel, Lord of Kary, in the county of Somerset; died 1155.

2. ii. Ralph Lovel, son and heir, died 1159, without issue.

3. iii. Henry Lovell, brother and heir, living in the 1186, died before the year 1199.

4. iv. Ralph Lovell, son and heir, died 1207, without issue.

5. v. Henry Lovell, brother and heir; died in the year 1218.

6. vi. Richard Lovel, son and heir, died in the year 1253.

7. vii. Henry Lovel, son and heir, died in the year 1262.

8. viii. Richard Lovel, son and heir, died 1263, without issue.

9. ix. Henry Lovel, brother and heir, died 1280.

10. x. Hugh Lovel, son and heir, died in the year 1291.

Barony by Writ.

11. xi. Richard Lovel, son and heir, summoned to parliament November 20, 1348; died 1351. James Lovell, his son and heir, died in the life-time of his father in 1342, leaving a son, Richard Lovel, who died in the life-time of his grandfather, s. p., leaving Muriel, his sister, his heir.

Lovel *of Tichmersh.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. William Lovel,[4] lord of Minster Lovel, in the county of Oxford, and Tichmersh, in the county of Northampton, brother of Henry, third baron Lovel of Castle Kari; died before 1196.

2. ii. William Lovel, son and heir, living in the year 1212.

3. iii. John Lovel, son and heir, living in the year 1237.

4. iv. John Lovel, son and heir, died in the year 1286.

Barony by Writ.

5. v. John Lovel, son and heir, summoned to parliament February 6, 1299; died 1311.

Arms. [1] Vert, a pale, or.—[2] Ar. on a chevron gu. between three roses of the last, barbed vert, a fleur-de-lis ar.—[3] Gules, a fesse, argent, between ten billets, or.—[4] Barry nebulée of six, or and gules.

Digitized by Google

6. vi. John Lovel, son and heir, died in the year 1314.

7. vii. John Lovel, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1347.

8. viii. John Lovel, son and heir, died 1361, without issue,

9. ix. John Lovel, brother and heir, summoned to parliament December 28, 1375; K. G. He married Maud, the grand-daughter and heir of Robert baron Holland; died 1408.

10. x. John Lovel, son and heir, baron Holland in the right of his mother; died 1414.

11. xi. William Lovel, son and heir, married Alice, daughter, and eventually heir of John lord Deincourt, by Johanna, daughter, and sole heir of Robert lord Grey, of Rotherfield; died 1454.

12. xii. John Lovel, son and heir, died in the year 1463.

Viscounty.

13. xiii. Francis Lovel,[1] son and heir, created viscount Lovell, Jan. 4, 1483; K. G. Slain 1487, without issue, and attainted. His honors, viz. the baronies of Lovel of Tichmersh, Holand, Deincourt, and Grey of Rotherfield were *Forfeited.*

Lovel and Holland *of Enmore.*

Barony.

1. i. John Perceval,[2] second earl of Egmont in Ireland, (heir general of William Lovel, baron Morley in the right of his wife, uncle of Francis, last baron and viscount Lovel;) created baron Lovel and baron Holland of Enmore, in the county of Somerset, May 7, 1762; died 1770.

2. ii. John James Perceval, son and heir, earl of Egmont, in Ireland; died in the year 1822.

3. iii. John Perceval, son and heir. Present baron Lovel, and baron Holland of Enmore; also earl of Egmont, &c., in Ireland.

Lovel *of Minster Lovel.*

Barony.

1. i. Thomas Coke, created baron Lovel, of Minster Lovel, in the county of Oxford, May --, 1728; created viscount Coke, and earl of Leicester, May 9, 1744; K. B.; died 1758, without male issue. Honors *Extinct.* See Leicester.

Lovel *of* —

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Thomas Lovel, presumed of the same family as the Lovels of Tichmersh, summoned to parliament September 12, 1342, but never afterwards; died —.

Lovelace.

Barony.

1. i. Richard Lovelace, created baron Lovelace of Hurley, in the county of Berks, May 31, 1627; died 1643.

2. ii. John Lovelace, son and heir. He married Ann, daughter, and at length sole heir of Thomas, last earl of Cleaveland, and who succeeded as baroness of Wentworth in 1686; died in the year 1670.

3. iii. John Lovelace, son and heir, died in the life-time of his mother, 1693, without male issue. Martha, his dau. and ultimately sole heir, became baroness Wentworth, in the right of her grandmother, and died without issue.

4. iv. John Lovelace, cousin and heir male, being son and heir of William, eldest son of Francis Lovelace, second son of Richard, the first baron; died 1709.

5. v. John Lovelace, son and heir, died 1702, without issue,

6. vi. Nevill Lovelace, brother and heir, died 1736, s. p. Barony *Extinct.*

Lowther *of Lowther.*

Barony, May 28, 1696—*Extinct* in 1751. See Lonsdale.

Barony and Viscounty, May 11, 1784 —*Extinct* 1802. See Lonsdale.

Lowther *of Whitehaven.*

Barony. Viscounty,

1. i. James Lowther, first earl of Lonsdale, created baron and viscount Lowther of Whitehaven, in the county Cumberland, October 26, 1797; died in 1802, without issue. Earldom of Lonsdale, &c., became *Extinct;* but this viscounty and barony devolved by limitation on

2. ii. Sir William Lowther, second bart., son and heir of Sir William Lowther, of Swillington, co. York; created earl of Lonsdale April 7, 1807. Present baron and visc. Lowther of Whitehaven, earl of Lonsdale, and a baronet; K. G.; See Lonsdale.

Lucas.

Barony.

1. i. John Lucas,[3] created baron Lucas of Shenfield, in the county of Essex, January 3, 1644; died in the year 1670, without male issue,

2. ii. Charles Lucas, son and heir of Thomas Lucas, the natural brother of

Arms. [1] Barrulée nebulée of six, or and gu.—[2] Argent, on a chief indented, gu. three crosses pattée of the field.—[3] Ar. a fesse between six annulets, gu.

Digitized by Google

the last baron; died 1688, without male issue.

3. III. Thomas Lucas, brother and heir, died 1705, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

LUCAS *of Crudwell.*

Barony.

1. I. Mary Lucas, daughter and heir of John, first baron Lucas of Shenfield, and wife of Anthony Grey, earl of Kent, created baroness Lucas of Crudwell, in the county of Wilts, May 7, 1663; died in the year 1700.

2. II. Henry Grey, son and heir, succeeded as earl of Kent, Aug. 19, 1702; created marquess of Kent, &c., in the year 1706, and duke of Kent, in 1706; created marquess de Grey, May 9, 1740; K. G.; died 1740, S. P. M.

3. I. Jemima Campbell, grand-dau. and heir, wife of Philip Yorke, second earl of Hardwicke, marchioness de Grey; died 1797, without male issue. Marquisate *Extinct;* but this barony devolved on her eldest daughter,

4. II. Amabel Hume Campbell, the wife of Alexander, son and heir apparent of the last earl of Marchmont, who died without issue, in 1781; created countess de Grey of Wrest, in the county of Bedford, Oct. 25, 1816. Present baroness Lucas of Crudwell, and countess de Grey of Wrest. See de Grey.

LUCY OR LUCIE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Richard de Lucie,[1] lord of Disce, co. Norfolk, died about 1180.

2. II. Richard de Lucie, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Geoffrey de Lucie, son and heir of the last baron; died —, without issue.

LUCY *of Egremont.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Reginald de Lucie,[1] lord of Egremont, co. Cumberland, in the right of his wife, died before 1199.

2. II. Richard de Lucie, son and heir, died in 1213, S. P. M., leaving two daus. Annabell, wife of Lambert de Multon, and Alice, wife of Alan de Multon, his co-heirs.

3. III. Thomas de Multon,[2] son and heir of the said Alan de Multon and Alice de Lucie his wife, assumed the name of Lucie, died 1304; Thomas de Lucie his son and heir, died 1308, S. P.

Barony by Writ.

4. I. Anthony de Lucy, brother and heir, was summoned to parliament May 15, 1320; died 1343.

5. II. Thomas de Lucy, son and heir, died 1365, leaving issue, Anthony de Lucy, his son and heir, who was never summoned to parliament, and died S. P. M.

Barony.

6 I. Thomas Percy, son and heir of Sir Thomas Percy, who was attainted, the brother and heir of Henry Algernon, earl of Northumberland; created baron Percy of Cockermouth and Petworth, baron Poynings, Lucy, Bryan, and Fitz-Payne; created earl of Northumberland May 1, 1557; when this barony merged in that dignity until the death of Josceline, earl of Northumberland in 1670, S. P. M., when all his honors were *Extinct.* See Northumberland and Percy.

LUCY.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Geoffrey de Lucie, of the same family, died 1252.

Barony by Writ.

2. II. Geoffrey de Lucie, son and heir, summoned to parliament Dec. 24, 1264; died before 1288.

3. III. Geoffrey de Lucie, son and heir. None of his posterity summoned to parliament.

LUDLOW.

Viscounty, May 27, 1748—*Extinct* in 1801. See Powis.

3. I. George James Ludlow,[3] 3rd earl of Ludlow, &c., in Ireland, created baron Ludlow, Sept. 7, 1831. Present baron Ludlow; also earl of Ludlow, viscount Preston, and baron Ludlow of Ardsalla, in Ireland.

LUMLEY.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Ralph de Lumley,[4] summoned to parliament Sept. 28, 1384; slain and attainted in 1400. Honors *Forfeited.*

2. II. Thomas de Lumley, grandson of the last baron, being son and heir of John de Lumley, who was restored in blood in 1411, son of Ralph, the 1st baron, was summoned to parliament July 26, 1461; died 1497.

3. III. George de Lumley, son and heir, never summ. to parl.; died 1508.

4. IV. Richard de Lumley, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Thomas Lumley, (ob. v. p.) eldest son of the last baron; died 1510.

5. V. John de Lumley, son and heir, living in 1538; George, his son and heir,

ARMS. [1] Gu. three lucies, hauriant, ar.——[2] Ar. three bars, gu.——[3] Quarterly; first and fourth, argent, a chevron, between three foxes' heads, erased, sable, for LUDLOW; second and third, or, on a chief sa. three crescents of the first, for PRESTON.——[4] Argent, a fesse, gu. between three poppinjays, vert, collared, or.

Digitized by Google

having been attainted, the barony became *Extinct*.

6. vi. John de Lumley, grandson and heir, being son and heir of George Lumley, (ob. v. p.,) eldest son of the last baron, was restored in blood 1547, and was created a baron, died in the year 1609, without issue. Barony by the new creation of 1547, *Extinct*.

Lumley *of Lumley Castle.*

Barony. Viscounty.

1. i. Richard Lumley, second viscount Lumley of Waterford in Ireland, son and heir of John Lumley, the eldest son of Richard, first viscount Lumley, son and heir of Roger, the eldest son of Anthony Lumley, second son of Richard, fourth baron Lumley; created baron Lumley of Lumley Castle, in the county of Durham, May 31, 1681; created viscount Lumley of Lumley Castle, April 10, 1689, and earl of Scarborough April 15, 1690. See Scarborough.

Luterel.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Geoffrey de Luterel,[1] died in the year 1217.

2. ii. Andrew de Luterel, son and heir, died in 1264.

3. iii. Geoffrey de Luterel, son and heir, who was non compos mentis.

Barony by Writ.

4. i. Robert de Luterel, next succeeded, and was summoned to parl. June 24, and September 30, 1295, but never afterwards; he died in 1296, leaving Geoffrey his son and heir, who was never summoned to parliament.

Luvetot.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. William de Luvetot,[2] died in the time of Henry I. and Stephen.

2. ii. Richard de Luvetot, son and heir, died in the time of Henry II.

3. iii. William de Luvetot, son and heir, died in the year 1180, without male issue.

---

4. i. Nigell de Luvetot, younger son of William, first baron, above-named.

5. ii. Richard de Luvetot, son and heir, died before the year 1192, without issue.

6. iii. Roger de Luvetot, brother and heir, died —, without issue.

7. iv. Nigel de Luvetot, brother and heir, died —.

8. v. Roger de Luvetot, son and heir, died 1264, without issue.

Lymington.

Viscounty.

1. i. John Wallop, cre. baron Wallop of Wallop, co. Southampton, and visc. Lymington, in the said county, June 11, 1720; created earl of Portsmouth June 11, 1743. See Portsmouth.

Lyndhurst.

Barony.

1. i. John Singleton Copley,[3] created baron Lyndhurst, of Lyndhurst, in the county of Southampton, April 27, 1827.

Lynedoch.

Barony.

1. i. Sir Thomas Graham,[4] K. B.; created baron Lynedoch of Balgowan, co. Perth, May 17, 1814. Present baron Lynedoch; C. G. B.

Lyttleton.

Barony.

1. i. Edward Lyttleton,[5] descended from Thomas Lyttleton, the youngest son of Sir Thomas Lyttleton; K. B.; the celebrated judge, created baron Lyttleton of Mounslow, co. Salop, Febr. 18, 1640; Lord Keeper; died 1645, without issue. Title *Extinct*.

Lyttleton *of Frankley.*

Barony.

1. i. Sir George Lyttleton,[5] 5th bart., descended from Sir William Lyttleton, eldest son of the celebrated Judge Lyttleton, cre. baron Lyttleton of Frankley, co. Worcester, Nov. 19, 1757; died in the year 1773.

2. ii. Thomas Lyttleton, son and heir, died 1779, without issue. Barony *Extinct*.

3. iii. William Henry Lyttleton, 1st baron Westcote in Ireland, brother of George, 1st baron Lyttleton of Frankley, succeeded as seventh baronet on the death of his nephew Thomas, the last baron; created lord Lyttleton, baron of Frankley, co. Worcester, Aug. 13, 1794; died in the year 1808.

4. iv. George Fulke Lyttleton, son and heir, died 1828.

5. v. William Henry Lyttleton,[6] half-brother and heir. Present baron.

Arms. [1] Or, a bend between six martlets, sa.—[2] Argent, a lion rampant, party per fesse, gules and sable.—[3] Ar. a cross, patonce, sa. within a bordure az. charged with eight escallops of the field.—[4] Or, three piles, sable, within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, gu. on a chief of the second a rose, between two escallops, argent.—[5] Ar. a chevron between three escallop-shells, sable.—[6] Quarterly; first, argent, a chevron between three escallops, sable; second, argent, a bend, cottised, sa. within a bordure, engrailed, gules, bezantée, for Westcote; third, gules, a lion rampant, within a bordure, engrailed, or, for Burley; fourth, France and England, quarterly, within a bordure gobony, argent and azure, for Plantagenet.

Digitized by Google

MACARTNEY.

Barony.

1. I. George Macartney,[1] first earl Macartney in Ireland, created baron Macartney of Parkhurst, in the county of Surrey, and of Auchinleck in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, June 8, 1796; K. B.; died in the year 1806, without issue. Titles *Extinct.*

MACCLESFIELD.

Earldom.

1. I. Charles Gerard,[2] first baron Gerard of Brandon, created viscount Brandon, in the county of Suffolk, and earl of Macclesfield, in the county of Cheshire, July 23, 1679; died 1694.

2. II. Charles Gerard, son and heir, died 1701, without issue.

3. III. Fitton Gerard, brother and heir, died 1702, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

4. I. Thomas Parker,[3] first baron Parker of Macclesfield, created viscount Parker of Ewelme, in the county of Oxford, and earl of Macclesfield, in the county of Cheshire, November 5, 1721; Lord Chancellor 1718; died 1732.

5. V. George Parker, son and heir, died in the year 1764.

6. VI. Thomas Parker, son and heir, died in the year 1795.

7. VII. George Parker, son and heir. Present earl of Macclesfield and viscount and baron Parker.

MAHON.

See Stanhope.

MAIDSTONE.

Viscounty.

1. I. Elizabeth,[4] daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Heneage, knt., and widow of Sir Moyle Finch, bart., created viscountess of Maidstone, in the county of Kent, July 8, 1623; created countess of Winchelsea July 12, 1628; died in the year 1633.

2. II. Sir Thomas Finch, second bart. son and heir of earl of Winchelsea. See Winchelsea.

MAINE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Walter de Maine,[5] died before 1191, of whom nothing more is known.

MALDEN.

Viscounty, April 20, 1661. See Essex.

MALET.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William Malet,[6] entered England with William the Conqueror; died in the time of Henry I.

2. II. Robert Malet, son and heir; Great Chamberlain of England; deprived and banished.

---

3. I. William Malet, lord of Danegell, co. Somerset, 1168.

4. II. William Malet, lord of Corey Malet, co. Somerset, was one of the 25 barons appointed to enforce MAGNA CHARTA; died before 1224, without male issue.

MALMESBURY.

Marquisate, Jan. 1, 1715—*Forfeited* 1728. See Wharton.

Barony. Earldom.

3. I. James Harris,[7] created baron Malmesbury of Malmesbury, co. Wilts, Sept. 19, 1788; created viscount Fitz-Harris of Hurn Court, co. Southampton, and earl of Malmesbury, Dec. 29, 1800; K. B.; died 1820.

4. II. James Edward Harris, son and heir. Present baron Malmesbury, and viscount Fitz-Harris.

MALPAS.

Viscounty, December 27, 1706. See Cholmondeley.

MALTON.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. Thomas Wentworth,[8] (son and heir of Thomas Watson, who assumed the name of Wentworth, second son of Edward, second baron Rockingham;) created baron of Malton, co. York, May 28, 1728; created viscount Higham, of Higham Ferrers, baron of Waith, in the county of York, and of Harrowden, co. Northampton, and earl of Malton, in the county of York, November 19, 1734; succeeded as baron Rockingham Febr. 26, 1746; and created marq. of Rockingham April 19, 1746; K. B.; died in the year 1750.

2. II. Charles Watson Wentworth, marquess of Rockingham, created baron and earl of Malton in Ireland, (v. p.) September 17, 1750; K. G.; died in 1782, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

ARMS. [1] Or, a buck trippant, within a border, gules.——[2] Ar. a saltier, gules, a crescent for difference.——[3] Gules, a chevron between three leopards' heads, or.——[4] Baron and femme: the baron bears ar. a chevron, between three griffins, passant, sable, for FINCH: the femme bears, or, a greyhound, current, sable, between three leopards' heads, az. within a border engrailed, gules, for HENNEAGE.——[5] Party per pale, ar. and sa. three chevronels between as many cinquefoils, all counter-changed.——[6] Az. three escallops, or.——[7] Quarterly; first and fourth, az. a chevron erminois between three hedge-hogs, or, for HARRIS; second and third, azure, two bars, and a chief or, the last charged with three escallops of the field, for CLARKE: on a chief extending over the first and second quarters ar. the eagle of Prussia displayed sable, beaked, legged, and langued gu.; on the breast the cipher F. R. and over it the electoral cap, in the dexter claw a sceptre, in the sinister a mound, all or; and on each wing a trefoil ar.——[8] See title Rockingham.

Digitized by Google

MALTRAVERS.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John Maltravers,[1] summoned to parliament June 5, 1330, and Nov. 18, 1351; died 1364, leaving his grand-dau. (daughter of John Maltravers, his eldest son,) Eleanor, wife of John Fitz-Alan, second son of Richard, earl of Arundel, who died 1375, his next heir; which John Fitz-Alan is often styled baron Maltravers in the right of his wife, though never summoned to parliament by that title.

MAMINOT.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Walcheline Maminot;[2] living in the year 1145.

2. II. Walcheline Maminot, son and heir, died before 1192, S. P.

MANCHESTER.

Earldom.

1. I. Henry Montagu,[3] 1st baron Montagu of Kimbolton, and 1st viscount Mandeville; created earl of Manchester Febr. 5, 1626; Lord Treasurer; died in the year 1642.

2. II. Edward Montagu, son and heir, K. B. and K. G., died 1671.

3. III. Robert Montagu, son and heir, died in the year 1682.

Dukedom.

4. IV. Charles Montagu, son and heir, created duke of Manchester April 13, 1719; died 1722.

5. V. William Montagu, son and heir, died 1739, without issue.

6. VI. Robert Montagu, brother and heir, died 1762.

7. VII. George Montagu, son and heir, died in the year 1788.

8. VIII. William Montagu,[4] son and heir. Present duke and earl of Manchester, viscount Mandeville, and baron Montagu of Kimbolton.

MANDEVILLE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Geoffrey de Mandevill,[5] in the time of William the Conqueror.

2. II. William de Mandeville, son and heir, in the time of Henry I.

3. III. Geoffrey de Mandeville, son and heir, created earl of Essex by king Stephen. See Essex.

MANDEVILLE *of Mershwood.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William de Mandeville,[5] of the same family, in the time of John.

2. II. Robert de Mandeville, son and heir, living 1265.

---

3. I. Geoffrey de Mandeville, presumed brother of Robert, the last baron; died in the year 1265.

4. II. John de Mandeville, son and heir, died —, without male issue.

MANDEVILLE.

Viscounty.

1. I. Henry Montagu,[6] brother of Edward, first baron Montagu of Boughton; created baron Montagu of Kimbolton, co. Huntingdon, and viscount Mandeville, Dec. 19, 1620; created earl of Manchester Febr. 5, 1626. See Manchester.

MANERS.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Baldwin de Maners, summoned to parliament Oct. 26, 1309, but never afterwards; died —. Barony *Extinct.*

MANNERS *of Foston.*

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Manners Sutton,[7] sixth son of George Manners, (assumed the name of) Sutton, third son of John, third duke of Rutland; cre. baron Manners of Foston, co. Lincoln, April 20, 1807; Lord Chancellor of Ireland. Present baron Manners of Foston.

MANNERS *of Haddon.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John Manners, son and heir-apparent of John, earl of Rutland, who died 1679; summoned to parliament (v. p.,) April 29, 1679, succeeded his father as earl of Rutland Sept. 29, 1679; created marquess of Granby and duke of Rutland March 29, 1703, in which dignity, this barony is merged; died in the year 1711. See Rutland.

MANNY.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Walter de Manny,[8] summoned to parliament Nov. 13, 1347; K. G.; died 1372, S. P M. Anne, his daughter, married John Hastings, earl of Pembroke, and on the death of their only child John, earl of Pembroke, in 1399, without issue, this barony was *Extinct.*

MANSFIELD.

Viscounty.

1. I. William Cavendish,[9] son and heir of Charles Cavendish, (younger brother of William, earl of Devonshire,) by Catherine, daughter and at length heir of

ARMS. [1] Sable, a fret, or.—[2] Argent, two bars, lozengée, azure.—[3] Argent, three lozenges in fesse, gules, within a border, sa. a crescent for difference.—[4] Quarterly; first and fourth, az. three loenges, conjoined, in fesse gu. within a bordure sa. for MONTAGU; second and third, or, an eagle displayed, vert, beaked and membered, gu. for MONTHERMER.—[5] Quarterly, or and gules.—[6] Argent, three lozenges in fesse, gu. within a border sa.—[7] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. a canton sa. for SUTTON; second and third, or, two bars az. a chief, quarterly, of the second, and gu. the first and fourth quarters, each charged with two fleurs-de-lis, gold, the second and third each with a lion of England, on a crescent sable, a mullet ar. for difference, for MANNERS.—[8] Or, three chevronels, sa.—[9] Sable, three stags' heads, caboshed argent armed, or, a mullet for difference.

Digitized by Google

Cuthbert, 2nd baron Ogle, created baron Ogle, of Bothal, co. ——, and visc. Mansfield, co. Nottingham, November 3, 1620; created earl of Newcastle March 7, 1651—*Extinct* in the year 1691. See Newcastle.

Barony. Earldom.

3. I. William Murray[1], fourth son of David, fifth viscount Stormont in Scotland, cre. lord Mansfield, baron Mansfield, co. Notts, Nov. 8, 1756; created earl of Mansfield, co. Notts, October 31, 1776; Lord Chief Justice; died 1793, without issue. Barony *Extinct*; but the dignity of countess of Mansfield, devolved on

4. I. Louisa,[2] daughter of Charles, 9th lord Cathcart in Scotland, and wife of David, seventh viscount Stormont, nephew of the last earl. Present countess of Mansfield, co. Nottingham, and the dignity of earl of Mansfield, in the county of Middlesex, devolved on her first husband.

5. II. David Murray,[3] seventh viscount Stormont in Scotland; K. T.; died in the year 1796.

6. III. William Murray, son and heir. Present earl of Mansfield in Middlesex, and heir-apparent to the earldom of Mansfield, co. Notts, also viscount Stormont in Scotland.

MANSELL.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Thomas Mansell,[4] fourth bart., created baron Mansell of Margam, in the county of Glamorgan, December 31, 1711; died 1723.

2. II. Thomas Mansell, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Robert Mansell, eldest son of the last baron; died in the year 1743, without issue.

3. III. Christopher Mansell, uncle and heir, being second son of Thomas, first baron; died 1744, without issue.

4. IV. Bussy Mansell, brother and heir, died 1750, without male issue. Title *Extinct.*

MANVERS.

Earldom.

1. I. Charles Meadows,[5] (assumed the name of) Pierrepont, first baron Pierrepont and viscount Newark, son of Philip Meadows, by Frances, sister and heiress of Evelyn Pierrepont, last duke of Kingston, created earl Manvers April 9, 1806; died in the year 1816.

2. II. Charles Herbert Pierrepont, son and heir. Present earl Manvers, visc. Newark, and baron Pierrepont of Holme Pierrepont.

MARCH.

Earldom.

1. I. Roger Mortimer,[6] created earl of March in 1328; hanged and attainted in 1330. Honors *Forfeited.*

2. II. Roger Mortimer, grandson of the last earl, being son and heir of Edmund Mortimer, his eldest son, restored in blood and honors in 1352; K. G.; died in the year 1360.

3. III. Edmund Mortimer, son and heir; married Philippa, daughter and heir of Lionel Plantagenet, duke of Clarence, third son of Edward III.; died in the year 1381.

4. IV. Roger Mortimer, son and heir, died in the year 1398.

5. V. Edmund Mortimer, son and heir, died 1424, S. P. Earldom *Extinct.* This title was borne by the descendants of his sister Anne, of the house of York, but no patent of creation to the dignity has ever passed the Great Seal.

6. I. Edward Plantagenet,[7] prince of Wales, son and heir-apparent of Edward IV., created earl of Salisbury Febr. 15, 1477; and earl of March and Pembroke, July 8, 1479. Titles merged in the crown on his becoming king as Edward V.

7. I. Esme Stuart,[8] lord of Aubigny in France, second son of Esme, duke of Lenox in Scotland; created baron Stuart of Leighton, of Leighton Bromswold, co. Hunts. and earl of March, June 7, 1619; died in the year 1624.

8. II. James Stuart, son and heir, created duke of Richmond August, 1641; K. G.; died 1655.

9. III. Esme Stuart, son and heir, died 1660, without issue.

10. IV. Charles Stuart, earl of Litchfield, cousin and heir, being son and heir of George Stuart, second son of James, second earl and first duke of Richmond; K. G.; died 1672, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

11. I. Charles Lenox,[9] natural son of Charles II., created baron of Setrington, co. York, earl of March and duke of Richmond, Aug. 9, 1675. See Richmond.

ARMS. [1] Azure, three mullets ar. within a double tressure, or.——[2] Quarterly; first and fourth, az. three cross crosslets fitchée, issuing from as many crescents ar. for CATHCART; second and third, azure, three covered cups, or, for SCHAW.—— [3] Quarterly; first and fourth, azure, three stars within a double tressure, flory and counterflory, with fleurs-de-lis ⁊or, for MURRAY; second and third, gu. three crosses pattée, ar. two and one, for BARCLAY of Balvaird.——[4] Argent, a chevron, between three manuches, sa.——[5] Ar. a lion rampant, sa. semée of cinque-foils, gules.——[6] Barry of six, or and gu. on a chief the first, three pallets between two esquires, bast dexter and sinister of the second, an inescutcheon, ar.——[7] Quarterly; France and England, a label of three points, argent.——[8] Quarterly; first and fourth, France, on a border, gu. eight fermaulxes, or, second and third, a fesse checky, ar. and az. a border gu. on an inescutcheon of pretence, ar. a saltier engr between four cinquefoils, gu.——[9] See title Richmond.

Digitized by Google

Marlborough.

Earldom.

1. i. James Ley,[1] first baron Ley, created earl of Marlborough, co. Wilts, Febr. 1, 1626; Lord High Treasurer; died in the year 1628.

2. ii. Henry Ley, son and heir, died before the year 1640.

3. iii. James Ley, son and heir, died in 1665, without issue.

4. iv. William Ley, uncle and heir, being next brother of Henry, second earl; died 1679, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

5. i. John Churchill,[2] first baron Churchill, and first baron Churchill in Scotland; created earl of Marlborough, co. Wilts, April 9, 1689; created marq. of Blandford and duke of Marlborough, Dec. 14, 1702; K. G.; died in 1722, without male issue.

6. ii. Henrietta, eldest daughter and co-heiress of the last duke, and wife of Francis, earl of Godolphin, succeeded as baroness Churchill, countess and duchess of Marlborough, and marchioness of Blandford, and as baroness Churchill in Scotland; died 1733, s. p. m.

Earldom. Dukedom.

7. i. Charles Spencer, fifth earl of Sunderland, nephew and heir of the duchess, and grandson of John, 1st duke, being second son of Charles, third earl of Sunderland, by Anne, second daughter and co-heir of John, first duke, succeeded as duke and earl of Marlborough, marq. of Blandford, baron Churchill, and also as baron Churchill in Scotland; succeeded his brother Robert, 2nd earl of Sunderland, Nov. 27, 1729; K. G.; died 1758.

8. ii. George Spencer, son and heir; K. G.; died in the year 1817.

9. iii. George Spencer,[3] (assumed the name of) Churchill, son and heir. Present duke and earl of Marlborough, marquess of Blandford, earl of Sunderland, baron Spencer of Wormleighton, and baron Churchill; also baron Churchill in Scotland.

Marmion *of Tamworth.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Robert Marmion,[4] obtained the lordship of Tamworth from William the Conqueror.

2. ii. Robert Marmion, son and heir, living in 1143.

3. iii. Robert Marmion, son and heir, died about 1217.

4. iv. Robert Marmion, son and heir, died in the year 1241.

5. v. Philip Marmion, son and heir, died 1292, without male issue, leaving his daughters his heirs, viz., Joan, the wife of William le Mostyn; Mazera, wife of Ralf de Cromwell; Maud, wife Ralph de Bordelaye; and by his second wife a daughter, Joane, wife of Sir Thomas Ludlow, whose son, Thomas de Ludlow, left a daughter and heir Margaret, who married Sir John Dymoke, knt., and brought the manor of Scrivelsby, in the county of Lincoln, to that family, which manor imparts to its holder the office of champion at the king's coronation, and is still held by the Dymokes.

Marmion *of Witrington.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Robert Marmion, younger half-brother of Robert Marmion, fourth lord of Tamworth, lord of Witrington, in the county of Lincoln; died —.

2. ii. William Marmion, son and heir, died —.

Barony by Writ.

3. iii. John Marmion, son and heir, summoned to parliament July 26, 1313; died in the year 1322.

4. iv. John Marmion, son and heir, died in the year 1335.

5. v. Robert Marmion son and heir, was never summoned to parliament; died —, without issue, leaving two sisters his heirs, between whom this barony fell into abeyance.

Marmion *of* —.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. William Marmion, younger brother of Robert Marmion, fourth lord of Tamworth, summoned to parliament December 24, 1264, but never afterwards; died —, s. p. Barony *Extinct.*

Marney.

Barony.

1. i. Henry Marney,[5] created baron Marney of Leyr Marny, in the county Essex, April 9, 1523; K. G.; died in the year 1524.

2. ii. John Marney, son and heir, died in the year 1525, without male issue. Title *Extinct.*

Arms. [1] Argent, a chevron between three seals' heads, couped, sa.—[2] Sa. a lion rampant, argent, on a canton of the second, the cross of England.—[3] Quarterly; first and fourth, sa. a lion rampant, ar. on a canton of the last, a cross gu. for Churchill; second and third, quarterly ar. and gu. in the second and third quarters a fret or, over all, on a bend sa. three escallops of the first, for Spencer; and as an honorable augmentation, in chief an escocheon ar. charged with the cross of St. George, gu. with a prince's coronet, and thereon an escocheon of the arms of France, viz. az. three fleurs-de-lis or; the whole arms borne upon an imperial eagle, as prince of the Holy Roman Empire.—[4] Verry, a fesse, gules.—[5] Gu. a lion rampant guardant, ar.

Digitized by Google

LORDS AND EARLS MARSHAL.*

Lords Marshal.

1. I. Gilbert de Clare,[1] lord marshal in 1135; created earl of Pembroke by king Stephen in the year 1139.

2. II. Richard de Clare, surnamed Strongbow, earl of Pembroke, and lord Marshal in 1149; died in 1176.

3. I. John, surnamed Marshal from this office, which was conferred on him by king Henry II., upon the death of Richard, earl of Pembroke in 1176.

4. II. William Marshal, lord Marshal, in 1199, the grand-child of the former John, who, having married Isabel, daughter and heir of Richard Strongbow, was created earl of Pembroke by king John in 1201.

5. III. William Marshal, the younger, earl of Pembroke, lord Marshal in 1219.

6. IV. Richard Marshal, earl of Pembroke, lord Marshal in 1231.

7. V. Gilbert Marshal, earl of Pembroke, lord Marshal in 1234.

8. VI. Walter Marshal, earl of Pembroke, lord Marshal in 1242.

9. VII. Anselm Marshal, earl of Pembroke, lord Marshal in 1245.

10. I. Roger Bigot, earl of Norfolk, lord Marshal in 1245, in right of Maud his mother, one of the sisters and heirs of the five last marshals.

11. II. Roger Bigot, earl of Norfolk, in 1269, whose estate, being confiscated to the crown, came, after his decease, into the king's hands.

12. I. Robert de Clifford, made lord Marshal by king Edward II., during his pleasure, in 1307.

13. I. Nicholas de Seagrave, lord Seagrave, in 1308.

14. I. Thomas de Brotherton, earl of Norfolk, was, in the 9th of Edward II., 1315, made lord Marshal.

15. II. Margaret, daughter and heir of Thomas de Brotherton, was often honored with the title of lady Marshal, and afterwards created duchess of Norfolk.

16. I. William de Montacute, earl of Salisbury.

17. I. Thomas Beauchamp, the elder, earl of Warwick.

18. I. Edmund Mortimer and the two preceding earls did severally and successively discharge the office of lord Marshal; but whether as deputy for the lady Margaret it is not manifest.

19. I. Henry lord Piercy, lord Marshal at the coronation of king Richard II. in 1377; but according to *Camden*, John Fitz-Alan, lord Maltravers.

Earls Marshal.

20. I. Thomas, lord Mowbray, earl of Nottingham, grandson to the lady Margaret by her daughter Elizabeth, was made the first earl Marshal, by king Richard II. in 1383, and was afterwards duke of Norfolk.

21. I. Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, and duke of Surrey, was made earl Marshal upon the banishment of the duke of Norfolk, in 1398.

22. I. Thomas, lord Mowbray, earl of Nottingham did, in 1398, on his father's death (at Venice,) assume the title of earl Marshal; but the office was exercised by John Montacute, earl of Salisbury.—*Camden*.

23. I. Ralph Nevil, in 1400 was made lord Marshal of England by king Henry IV., for term of life.

* The title of Earl Marshal is different from the others of England, all which, (the title of earl Rivers, and other family names, as earls Cowper, Gower, Granville, Waldgrave, and others, excepted,) are local, or denominated from some place. Whilst this title, which was the only personal one existing, excepting those of the immediate ministers of the crown, until made hereditary by Charles II. in the family of Howard, is both honorary and officiary, the remaining titles of English nobility, exclusive of parliamentary duties, are only honorary. Anciently, those who held this office were only Marshals of the king's house, according as the same is now discharged by the knights-marshal; but in succeeding times it became a place of great power and honor, which is the case at present. At first, they had the title of Lords Marshal only. Richard II. was the first who, by letters patent, advanced them to the dignity of Earls Marshal, and also gave them power to bear a staff of gold, enameled black at both ends, with the king's arms on the upper end, and their own arms on the lower; whereas, before that time, the Marshals had no other than a wooden staff, as the other great officers have at court. Before this time, they were Lords Marshal only; for however the title of Earl Marshal, or *comes marescallus*, does many times occur in our ancient histories, yet it is probable that it was then given them only by the courtesy or curiality of England, because the office in those days was vested in the persons of none but earls; as, by the like mistake or courtesy, we find the titles of *comes senescallus* and *comes constabularius* in some old records. The manor of Hamsted Marshal, in the county of Berks, was held formerly by grand sergeantry of the kings of England, conditioned, that the grantees should for ever be the knights-marshal, according as the offices of steward, constable, and lord high chamberlain, in those times, were granted. What the authority and jurisdiction are of this great officer is not here insisted on, it being the present undertaking merely to give a list of the names of those who have borne the titles of Lords and Earls Marshal, as far as existing records warrant.

ARMS. [1] The arms of the Lords and Earls Marshal may be viewed under the several earldoms from whence they derive their titles.

Digitized by Google

24. I. John, lord Mowbray, brother of Thomas, earl Marshal, was, in 1412, by king Henry V. restored unto the title of earl of Nottingham and earl Marshal, and by king Henry VI. to that of Norfolk.

25. II. John, lord Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, earl Marshal in 1435.

26. III. John, lord Mowbray, duke of Norfolk, and earl Marshal in the year 1445.

---

27. I. Richard, duke of York, second son of king Edward IV. was, by his father, created duke of Norfolk and earl Marshal in 1476; and afterwards married Anne, daughter and heir of the last Mowbray, duke of Norfolk. According to *Camden*, Sir Thomas Grey, knt., exercised the office.

28. I. John, lord Howard, descended from the lord Thomas Mowbray, the first duke of Norfolk, created duke of Norfolk, and earl Marshal, by king Richard III. in the year 1483.

29. I. William, lord Berkeley, earl of Nottingham, descended from another daughter of the said first duke of Norfolk, created earl Marshal by king Henry VII. and marquess Berkeley, in the year 1486.

30. I. Henry, duke of York, second son of king Henry VII., created earl Marshal by his father in 1497, and was afterwards king of England.

31. I. Thomas Howard, earl of Surrey, son of John lord Howard, duke of Norfolk, was, by king Henry VIII. created earl Marshal in 1509, and afterwards restored as duke of Norfolk. *Camden* mentions Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk.

32. II. Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, and earl Marshal, in 1546; attainted in the year 1546.

33. I. Edward Seymour, duke of Somerset, and lord protector of king Edward VI. in 1547, was, in the said king's reign, created earl Marshal. *Camden* mentions John Dudley, duke of Northumberland.

34. I. Thomas, duke of Norfolk, and earl Marshall; restored to his blood and honors by queen Mary in 1553.

35. I. Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, and earl Marshal in the year 1554. Beheaded in 1571.

36. I. George Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, and earl Marshal in 1572; died in the year 1590.

37. I. Robert d'Eureux, earl of Essex, and earl Marshal in 1597; died in the year 1601.

---

38. I. Edward Somerset, earl of Worcester, executed the office of earl Marshal at the coronation of king James in 1603; after which the office was a long time executed by commission.

39. I. Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel and Surrey, (grandson of Thomas, duke of Norfolk, by his son Philip, earl of Arundel) was, by king James created earl Marshal in 1621.

40. II. Henry Howard, enjoyed these and the rest of his father's honors, after his decease in the year 1646; died April 17, 1652.

41. III. Henry Howard, second son to the last Henry, was, by king Charles II. created earl of Norwich, and earl Marshal, Oct. 19, 1672, 24 or 13 Charles II. He succeeded his brother Thomas, duke Norfolk, in his honors; died January 11, 1683.

42. IV. Henry Howard, lord Mowbray, summoned to parliament, in the life-time of his father, Jan. 21, 1677; succeeded duke Henry, his father, in 1683; died S. P. April 2, 1701.

43. V. Thomas Howard, eldest son of the lord Thomas Howard, younger brother of Henry, duke of Norfolk, succeeded his uncle in 1701; but the office of earl Marshal was executed by Charles, earl of Carlisle, during his minority, and afterwards by the right honorable Henry, earl of Bindon.

44. VI. Edward Howard, his brother, duke of Norfolk, in 1732; earl of Scarborough, and earl Marshal.

45. VII. Charles Howard, son and heir of Charles, eldest son of Charles Howard of Greystock, next brother of Henry, duke of Norfolk, who died 1684; succeeded as duke of Norfolk, earl of Arundel, Surrey, and Norfolk, baron Fitz-Alan, Clun and Oswaldestre, and Maltravers; earl Marshal of England; died in the year 1786.

46. VIII. Charles Howard, son and heir, died 1814, without issue.

47. IX. Bernard Edward Howard, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Henry, son of Bernard, son and heir of Bernard Howard, eighth son of Henry Frederick, earl of Arundel, Surrey and Norfolk. Present duke of Norfolk, earl of Arundel, Surrey, and Norfolk, baron Fitz-Alan, Clun and Oswaldestre, and Maltravers, earl Marshal, and hereditary Marshal of England.

Digitized by Google

MARSHAL.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Gilbert Mareschall,[1] Marshal to king Henry I, died —.

2. II. John Mareschall, Marshal to king Stephen; died —.

3. III. John Mareschall, son and heir, Marshal to king Richard I.; died in the year 1199, without issue, leaving his brother William, earl of Pembroke, his heir.

MARSHAL *of* —.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. John Marshal, nephew to William, earl of Pembroke, created marshal of Ireland 1207; died 1234.

2. II. John Marshal, son and heir, died in the year 1242.

3. III. William Marshal, son and heir, died 1264.

4. IV. John Marshal, son and heir, died in the year 1283.

Barony by Writ.

5. V. William Marshal, son and heir, summoned to parliament January 9, 1309; died 1314.

6. VI. John Marshal, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died about 1316, leaving Hawyse, wife of Robert lord Morley, his sister and heir, among whose descendants, the barons Morley, this barony is now in abeyance. See Morley.

MARSHAM.

Viscounty, June 22, 1801. See Romney.

MARTIN.

Barony by Tenure

1. I. Martin de Tours,[2] acquired the lordship of Kemys, co. Pembroke.

2. II. Robert Martin, son and heir, died —.

3. III. William Martin, son and heir, died in the year 1209.

4. IV. William Martin, son and heir, died in the year 1215.

5. V. Nicholas Martin, son and heir, became lord of Barnstaple, in the right of his wife; died 1282.

Barony by Writ.

6. VI. William Martin, grandson, and heir, being son and heir of Nicholas Martin eldest son of the last baron; summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died in the year 1325.

7. VII. William Martin, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1326, s. p.

MARYBOROUGH.

Barony.

1. I. William Wellesley,[3] (assumed the name of) Pole, second son of Garret, first earl of Mornington in Ireland, and brother of the marquess Wellesley, K. G., and brother of the duke of Wellington, K. G.; created baron Maryborough of Maryborough, in Queen's county, August 15, 1821. Present baron Maryborough.

MASHAM.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Samuel Masham,[4] 4th bart., created baron Masham of Otes, co. Essex, Dec. 31, 1711; died 1758.

2. II. Samuel Masham, son and heir, died 1776, s. p. Title *Extinct.*

MAUDUIT.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William Mauduit,[5] chamberlain to Henry I.

2. II. Robert Mauduit, son and heir, chamberlain to the king; died about the year 1135, without male issue.

3. III. William Mauduit, brother of Robert, the last baron; chamberlain to the king; living in 1197.

4. IV. Robert Mauduit, died 1221.

5. V. William Mauduit, son and heir, died in the year 1256.

6. VI. William Mauduit, son and heir, became earl of Warwick in the right of his mother. See Warwick.

---

7. I. Thomas Mauduit, presumed of the same family, living 1241.

---

8. I. Robert Mauduit, of this family, governor of Dadington castle in 1216.

MAUDUIT *of* —.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John Mauduit,[5] of the same family, summoned to parliament Sept. 12, 1342, but never afterwards; died 1347.

MAULEY.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Peter de Mauley,[6] obtained the barony of Mulgrave in right of his wife, Isabel, daughter of Robert de Turnham; died in the year 1221.

2 II. Peter de Mauley, son and heir, died in the year 1242.

3. III. Peter de Mauley, son and heir, living 1258; died —.

Barony by Writ.

4. IV. Peter de Mauley, son and heir, summ to parl. June 23, 1295; died 1310.

ARMS. [1] Gu. a bend lozengée, or.——[2] Argent, two bars, gules.——[3] Quarterly; first and fourth, az. semee of fleurs-de-lis or, a lion, rampant, az. for POLE; second, gules, a cross argent, between five plates in each quarter, saltier-ways, for WELLESLEY; third, or, a lion, rampant, gu. for COLLEY.——[4] Or, a fess, humette, gu. between two lions passant guardant, sable.——[5] Ar. two bars, gu.——[6] Or, a bend sa.

Digitized by Google

5. v. Peter de Mauley, son and heir, died in the year 1355.

6. vi. Peter de Mauley, son and heir, died in the year 1383.

7. vii. Peter de Mauley, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Peter de Mauley, eldest son of the last baron; died in 1415, without issue.

MAYNARD.

Barony.

1. i. Sir William Maynard,[1] 1st bart., and first baron Maynard in Ireland; cre. baron Maynard of Estaines ad Turrim, in the county of Essex, March 14, 1628; died 1639.

2. ii. William Maynard, son and heir, died in the year 1698.

3. iii. Banastre Maynard, son and heir, died in the year 1718.

4. iv. Henry Maynard, son and heir, died 1742, without issue.

5. v. Grey Maynard, brother and heir, died 1745, without issue.

Viscounty.

6. vi. Charles Maynard, brother and heir, created baron Maynard of Much Easton co. Essex, and viscount Maynard of Easton Lodge, co. Essex, October 18, 1766; died 1775. Irish barony and the barony of Maynard of Estaines ad Turrim, became *Extinct;* but the viscounty and barony of Maynard of Much Easton devolved on

7. vii. Sir Charles Maynard, fifth bart., son and heir of Sir William Maynard, descended from Charles Maynard, a younger brother of William, 1st baron; died 1824, without issue.

8. viii. Henry Maynard, nephew and heir, being son and heir of William Maynard, next brother of the last viscount. Present viscount and baron Maynard of Much Easton, and a baronet.

MEINILL.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Nicholas de Meinill,[2] summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died 1299, S. P. L. Barony *Extinct.*

2. ii. Nicholas de Meinill, natural son of the last baron; summoned to parliament May 22, 1313; died 1322, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

3. iii. Nicholas de Meinill, of the same family, summoned to parliament Jan. 22, 1336; died in 1342, without male issue.

MELBOURNE.

Barony.

1. i. Peniston Lamb,[3] first viscount Melbourne in Ireland; created baron Melbourne, of Melbourne, in the county of Derby, August 11, 1815; died in the year 1828.

2. ii. William Lamb, son and heir. Present baron Melbourne, also viscount Melbourne in Ireland.

MELCOMBE.

Barony.

1. i. George Dodington,[4] created baron Melcombe of Melcombe-Regis, in the county of Dorset, April, 1761; died in the year 1762, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

MELDRUM.

Barony.

1. i. George Gordon,[5] fifth earl of Aboyne, in Scotland, created baron Meldrum of Morven, in the county of Aberdeen, August 11, 1815. Present baron Meldrum and earl of Aboyne in Scotland.

MELGUND.

Viscounty, Feb. 24, 1813. See Minto.

MELROSE.

Barony.

1. i. Thomas Hamilton,[6] created baron Melrose, of Tyningham, in the county of Haddington, in July, 1827. Succeeded his father, March 17, 1828, as ninth earl of Haddington, and baron Binning and Byres, in Scotland.

MELVILLE.

Viscounty.

1. i. Henry Dundas,[7] created baron Dunira, in the county of Perth, and viscount Melville of Melville, in the county of Edinburgh, Dec. 24, 1802; died in the year 1811.

2. ii. Robert Saunders Dundas, son and heir. Present viscount Melville and baron Dunira, K. T.

MENDIP.

Barony.

1. i. Welbore Ellis, created baron Mendip of Mendip, in the county of Somerset, August 13, 1794; died in the year 1802, without issue, when the barony devolved on,

2. i. Henry Welbore Agar[8] (assumed

ARMS. [1] Ar. a chevron, az. between three sinister hands erect, couped at the wrist, gu.——[2] Az. three bars, gemels, and a chief, or.——[3] Sa. on a fesse, erminois, between three cinque-foils ar. two mullets of the field.——[4] Ar. a chevron, between three bugle-horns, sa.——[5] A cheveron between three boars' heads, couped, within a double treasure, flowered with fleurs-de-lis within, and adorned with crescents without, or.——[6] Quarterly; first and fourth, gules, on a cheveron, between three cinquefoils ar. a buckle azure, between two muschetors, or spots of ermine, all within a bordure or, charged with eight thistles ppr. for HAMILTON of Byres; second and third, ar. a fesse, wavy, between three roses gu. barbed and seeded ppr. for the title of MELROSE.——[7] Ar. a lion rampant gu. within a bordure az. charged with three boars' heads, couped, or, two in chief, and one base.——[8] Quarterly; first and fourth, or, on a cross sable, five crescents ar. for ELLIS; second and third, az. a lion rampant, or, for AGAR.

Digitized by Google

the name of) Ellis, second baron and viscount Clifden in Ireland, great-nephew and heir. Present baron Mendip, also viscount and baron Clifton in Ireland.

MERCIA.

Earldom.

1. I. Hugh the Great, earl of Mercia, buried Brithric, king of Wessex, in the priory of Tewkesbury, in the year 799, being patron of that foundation; died in the year 812.

2. I. Wiglaff, duke or earl of Mercia, and after advanced to the title of king of Mercia, was overcome and rendered tributary by king Egbert, who destroyed the Heptarchy; died 839.

3. I. Burdred, was a tributary king under king Ethelwolf; died —.

4. I. Ethelred, the next earl, rebuilt Chester in 906, and together with his wife Elfleda, daughter of king Alfred the Great, was victorious in the Danish wars. He died in the year 912, leaving the government of Mercia, in the hands of Elfleda.

5. I. Elfere, cousin to king Edgar. In 976, he displaced the monks in many monasteries, and introduced secular priests with their wives; and in 979, translated the body of St. Edward the Martyr from Wareham to the abbey of Shaftsbury. He died in the year 983, eaten by lice as Malmsbury asserts, leaving his son his successor.

6. II. Alfric was banished by king Elthelred in 986, but soon restored. Resenting the disgrace, he suffered himself to be taken by the Danes in a sea fight; and also in 1003, upon an invasion of those marauders, having raised forces to oppose them at Exeter, he feigned sickness and betrayed the whole army. He was at length slain at the battle of Ashdon, unwillingly fighting for Edmund Ironside against Canute, who was victorious. He left a son Algar, whose eyes were put out by Elthelred for his father's former treachery.

7. I. Edric Streon, the next earl or duke, surpassed his predecessor in deceit, and presents one of the most humiliating instances of supreme wickedness and and treachery to be met with in history. Apparently the friend of the generous Edmund Ironside, and secretly that of Canute, to him may be attributed the ascendancy of the Danes over his own countrymen the Saxons. His infamous deeds enter largely into the annals of his times. He was beheaded by Canute, whom he had raised to the throne, in the year 1017, leaving a son stained with the crimes of his father; for at his instigation he slew his king, the unfortunate Edmund.

MERLEY.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ranulph Merley,[1] son and heir of William de Merley, lord of Wytton, in the time of Stephen.

2. II. Roger de Merley, son and heir, died in the year 1188.

3. III. Roger de Merley, son and heir, died in the year 1239.

4. IV. Roger de Merley, son and heir, died 1266, without male issue.

MERTON.

Viscounty, Nov. 20, 1805. See Nelson.

MESCHINES.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William de Meschines,[2] brother of Ralph, earl of Chester; lord of several manors in Cumberland; died S. P. M., in the time of Henry I., or Stephen.

MIDDLESEX.

Earldom.

1. I. Lionel Cranfield,[3] 1st baron Cranfield, created earl of Middlesex, September 16, 1622; Lord Treasurer; died in the year 1645.

2. II. James Cranfield, son and heir, died 1651, without male issue.

3. III. Lionel Cranfield, brother and heir, died 1674, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

4. I. Charles Sackville,[4] son and heir-apparent of Richard, earl of Dorset, by Frances, sister and heiress of Lionel, the last earl, created baron of Cranfield and earl of Middlesex, April 4, 1675; succeeded as earl of Dorset, Aug. 27, 1677, in which title this earldom merged. See Dorset.

MIDDLETON.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Thomas Willoughby,[5] second bart., descended from Thomas Willoughby, a younger brother of William, baron Willoughby of Eresby, who died 1525; created baron Middleton, of Middleton, in the county of Warwick, December 31, 1711; died in 1729.

2. II. Francis Willoughby, son and heir, died in the year 1758.

3. III. Francis Willoughby, son and heir, died 1774, without issue.

ARMS. [1] Barry of ten, ar. and gu. within a border, az. on it, eight martlets, or.—[2] Az. three garbs or.—[3] Or, on a pale, azure, three fleurs-de-lis of the first.—[4] Quarterly, or and gu. a bend varry.—[5] Quarterly; first and fourth, or fretted, az. for WILLOUGHBY of Parham and Eresby; second and third, or, on two bars, gu. three water-budgets, ar. for WILLOUGHBY of Middleton and Wollaton.

Digitized by Google

4. iv. Thomas Willoughby, brother and heir, died in 1781, s. p.

5. v. Henry Willoughby, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Thomas Willoughby, next brother of Francis, second baron; died in 1800.

6. vi. Henry Willoughby, son and heir. Present baron Middleton.

Milbroke.

Barony.

1. i. John Cornwall, baron Fanhope, husband of Elizabeth, sister of king Henry IV., created baron of Milbroke, in the county of Bedford, Jan. 30, 1442; K.G.; died in the year 1443, s. p. l. Honors *Extinct.*

Milford Haven.

Earldom, November 9, 1706—Merged in the crown June 11, 1727. See Cambridge.

Milton.

Viscounty, September 6, 1746. See Fitz-William.

Milton *of Milton Abbey.*

Barony. Viscounty.

1. i. Joseph Damer,[1] first baron Milton in Ireland; created baron Milton of Milton Abbey, co. Dorset, May 10, 1762; created viscount Milton of Milton Abbey aforesaid, and earl of Dorchester, in the said county, May 18, 1792; died 1798.

2. ii. George Damer, son and heir, earl of Dorchester, died in the year 1808, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

Minster.

Barony.

1. i. Henry Conyngham,[2] first marq. Conyngham in Ireland; created baron Minster of Minster Abbey, co. Kent, July 14, 1821; Lord Steward. Present baron Minster; also marq. Conyngham, &c., in Ireland; K. P.

Minto.

Barony. Earldom.

1. i. Sir Gilbert Elliot, fourth bart., created baron Minto, in the county of Roxburgh, Oct. 26, 1797; created visc. Melgund of Melgund, co. Forfar, and earl of Minto, co. Roxburgh, Febr. 24, 1813; died 1814.

2. ii. Gilbert Elliot,[3] (assumed the names of) Murray Kynynmound, son and heir. Present earl and baron Minto, and viscount Melgund.

Moels.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Nicholas de Moels,[4] lord of Cadbury, in the county of Somerset, living in the year 1263.

2. ii. Roger de Moels, son and heir, died in the year 1294.

Barony by Writ.

3. iii. John de Moels, son and heir, summoned to parliament Febr. 6, 1299; died in the year 1311,

4. iv. Nicholas de Moels, son and heir, died 1316, without issue.

5. v. John de Moels, brother and heir, never summoned to parliament; died 1337, s. p. m.

Mohun.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. William de Mohun, obtained 56 lordships from William the Conqueror, lord of Dunster.

2. ii. William de Mohun, son and heir, died —.

3. iii. William de Mohun, son and heir, created earl of Dorset by the empress Maud in 1140, which title was not afterwards confirmed; died before the year 1165.

4. iv. William de Mohun, son and heir, living 1196; died before 1202.

5. v. Reginald de Mohun, son and heir, died in 1213.

6. vi. Reginald de Mohun, son and heir, died in 1256.

7. vii. John de Mohun, son and heir, died in the year 1278.

Barony by Writ.

8. viii. John de Mohun, son and heir, summoned to parliament, Feb. 6, 1299; died in the year 1330.

9. ix. John de Mohun, grandson and heir, being son and heir of John de Mohun, eldest son of the last baron; died —, without male issue, leaving three daughters, Elizabeth, wife of Edward Plantagenet, duke of York, Elizabeth, wife of William de Montacute, and Maude, wife of John lord Strange of Knocking, his next heirs, among whose representatives this barony is in Abeyance.

Mohun *of Okehampton.*

Barony

1. i. Sir John Mohun,[5] second bart., (lineally descended from Reginald de Mohun, younger son of John, the baron Mohun, who died 1330; created baron

Arms. [1] Barry, nebulee of six, ar. and gu. a bend engrailed, az.—[2] Ar. a shakefork, between three mullets, sa.—[3] Quarterly: first and fourth quarters, quarterly; argent, a bugle-horn, sa. stringed and garnished gu. on a chief az. three mullets of the first, for Murray: second and third, az. a chev. argent, between three fleurs-de-lis, or for Kynynmound: second and third, gu. on a bend, engrailed or, a baton az. within a bordure vair, for Elliot; over all, a chief of augmentation ar. charged with a moor's head, couped in profile, ppr. being the arms of Corsica.—[4] Ar. two bars, gu. in chief three torteauxes.—[5] Or, a cross, engrailed, sa.

Digitized by Google

Mohun of Okehampton, in the county of Devon, April 15, 1628; died 1644.

2. II. John Mohun, son and heir, died 16—, without issue.

3. III. Warwick Mohun, brother and heir, died 1665.

4. IV. Charles Mohun, son and heir, died before 1682.

5. V. Charles Mohun, son and heir, died 1712, s. p. Title *Extinct.*

MOLINES.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Molines,[1] summoned to parliament, February 18, 21, Edw. III. 1347, but never afterwards; died between 1355 and 1367. Barony *Extinct.*

2. I. Robert Hungerford, son and heir-apparent of Robert, second baron Hungerford, having married Alianor, daughter and sole heir of William de Molines, descended from the last baron, was summoned to parliament, January 13, 1445; succeeded as third baron Hungerford in 1459; attainted in 1461, when all his honors became *Forfeited.* Thomas Hungerford, his son and heir, was attainted in 1468, though the attainder was reversed in 1485 as it respected him and his father, and dying without male issue, Mary, his daughter and heir, married Edward Hastings, afterwards second lord Hastings of Ashby de la Zouche. The baronies of Molines, Hungerford, Hastings, and Botreaux, are now vested in the present Marquess of Hastings. See Hungerford and Hastings.

MONK.

Barony, July 7, 1660.—*Extinct* in 1688. See Albemarle.

MONMOUTH.

Barony by Tenure,

1. I. William Fitz-Baderon,[2] in the time of William I.

2. II. Withenock, surnamed de Monmouth, son and heir, temp. Hen. I.

3. III. Baderon de Monmouth, son and heir, living 1168; died before 1176.

4. IV. Gilbert de Monmouth, son and heir, died —.

5. V. John de Monmouth, son and heir, died 1248.

6. VI. John de Monmouth, son and heir, died 1257, without male issue.

MONMOUTH.

Earldom.

1. I. Robert Carey,[3] first baron Carey of Leppington, created earl of Monmouth, February 5, 1626; died 1639.

2. II. Henry Carey, son and heir, died 1661, s. p. m. Title *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

3. I. James Fitz-Roy,[4] natural son of Charles II. Created baron of Tyndale, in the county of Northumberland, viscount Doncaster and duke of Monmouth Feb. 14, 1663; K. G.; attainted and beheaded 1685. Honors *Forfeited.*

3. I. Charles Mordaunt,[5] second viscount Mordaunt of Avalon, being son and heir of John, first viscount Mordaunt, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Robert Carey, next brother of Henry Carey, second earl of Monmouth, was created earl of Monmouth, April 9, 1689; succeeded as earl of Peterborough in 1697, to which title this earldom became united—*Extinct* 1814. See Peterborough.

MONSON.

Barony.

1. I. Sir John Monson,[6] fifth bart., created baron Monson of Burton, in the co. of Lincoln, May 28, 1728; K. B.; died in the year 1748.

2. II. John Monson, son and heir, died in the year 1774.

3. III. John Monson, son and heir, died in the year 1806.

4. IV. John George Monson, son and heir, died 1809.

5. V. Frederick John Monson, son and heir. Present baron Monson.

MONTACUTE OR MONTAGU.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Richard de Montacute,[7] living in 1160; his successor was

2. II. Drue de Montacute, living in the year 1167.

3. III. William de Montacute, died in 1217, without issue, leaving

4. IV. William de Montacute, son of Drue de Montacute, his next heir; died 1246, without male issue.

---

5. I. William de Montacute,[8] son of William de Montacute, temp. Hen. II.

Barony by Writ.

6. II. Simon de Montacute, son and heir, summoned to parliament September 26, 1300; died 1316.

7. III. William de Montacute, son and heir, died in the year 1319.

8. IV. William de Montacute, son and heir, cre. earl of Salisbury March 16, 1337, when this barony merged in that earldom.

ARMS. [1] Paly of six, wavey, or and gu.—[2] Ar. three bars gemells, sa. over all, a lion rampant saliant, gu. armed and langued, az.—[3] Ar. on a bend, sable, three roses of the field, a crescent for difference.—[4] He bore the arms of the king his father, with a batune sinister, ar. over all, an inescutcheon of pretence, or on a bend az. a crescent between two mullets of the first, Scot.—[5] See title Peterborough.—[6] Or, two chevrons, gu.—[7] Az. a griffin rampant, or.— [8] Ar three fusils in fesse, gu.

Digitized by Google

9. I. Henry Pole,[1] descended from the last named baron, and son of Margaret, countess of Salisbury, was summoned to parliament Jan. 5, 1533; attainted and beheaded in 1539. Barony *Forfeited.* He died s. p. m., leaving Katherine, wife of Francis, earl of Huntingdon, ancestor of the present marq. of Hastings, and Winifred, wife of, first, Sir Thomas Hastings, and secondly, Sir Thomas Barrington, his daughters and co-heirs, (who were fully restored in blood and honors, 1. Ph. and Mary,) amongst whose representatives the barony of Montagu is in abeyance.

MONTAGU.

Barony. Marquisate.

1. I. John Nevill,[2] 3rd son of Richard Nevill, earl of Salisbury, and Alice Montacute, daughter and heiress of Thomas, earl of Salisbury, who died 1428; summ. to parliament May 23, 1461, created earl of Northumberland May 27, 1467, which title he resigned in 1471, and was created marquess Montagu March 25, 1570; died 1471, attainted and his honors *Forfeited.*

Viscounty.

2. I. Anthony Brown,[3] grandson and heir of Anthony Brown, and Lucy his wife, widow of Sir William Fitz-William, and daughter and eventually co-heir of John Nevill, last marquess; created viscount Montague Sept. 2, 1554; K. G.; died in the year 1592.

3. II. Anthony Brown, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Anthony Brown, eldest son of the last viscount; died in the year 1629.

4. III. Francis Brown, son and heir, died in the year 1682.

5. IV. Francis Brown, son and heir, died in 1708, without issue.

6. V. Henry Brown, brother and heir, died in the year 1717.

7. VI. Anthony Brown, son and heir, died in the year 1767.

8. VII. Anthony Joseph Brown, son and heir, died in 1787.

9. VIII. George Samuel Brown, son and heir, died 1793, without issue.

10. IX. Mark Anthony Brown, cousin and heir male, being son and heir of Mark, eldest surviving son of Stanislaus, son and heir of Stanislaus, eldest son of John Brown, second son of Anthony, first viscount; died 1797, s. p. Title *Extinct.*

MONTAGU *of* —.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Edward de Montagu,[4] younger brother of William, earl of Salisbury, who died 1343; summoned to parliament Febr. 25, 1342; died in 1361, without male issue. Barony *Extinct.*

MONTAGU *of* —.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Montagu,[4] second son of William, earl of Salisbury, who died in 1343; he married Margaret, grand-dau. and heir of Ralph, baron Monthermer; summoned to parliament February 15, 1357; died in 1390.

2. II. John de Montagu, son and heir, succeeded his uncle in the barony of Montagu, created by the writ Sept. 26, 1300; earl of Salisbury in the year 1397. See Salisbury.

MONTAGU *of Boughton.*

Barony.

1. I. Edward Montagu,[5] a presumed descendant of Simon de Montagu, a younger son of John, first baron Montagu de Montagu, under the writ of 31 Edward III. 1357. Created baron Montagu of Boughton, co. Northampton, June 29, 1621; died 1644.

2. II. Edward Montagu, son and heir died in the year 1683.

Earldom. Dukedom.

3. III. Ralph Montagu, son and heir, created viscount Monthermer of Monthermer, in the county of Essex, and earl of Montagu, April 9, 1689; created marquess of Monthermer and duke of Montagu, April 12, 1705; died 1709.

4. IV. John Montagu, son and heir, died in 1749, s. p. m. Titles *Extinct.*

Barony.

5. V. John Montagu, son and heir-apparent of George, fourth earl of Cardigan, by Mary, daughter and co-heir of John, the last duke of Montagu, and baron Montagu of Boughton, cre. baron Montagu of Boughton, in the county of Northampton, May 8, 1762; died in the life-time of his father, 1772, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

6. I. George Brudenell, (assumed the name of) Montagu, fourth earl of Cardigan, married Mary, daughter and co-heir of John, the last duke of Montagu, and was cre. marquess of Monthermer and duke of Montagu, Nov. 5, 1766; created baron Montagu of Boughton, in the county of Northampton, August 8, 1786; K. G.; died 1790, without male issue. Marquisate of Monthermer and dukedom of Montagu—*Extinct;* the earldom of Cardigan devolved on his next heir male, and this barony fell to

ARMS. [1] Per pale, or and sa. a saltier engrailed, counterchanged.—[2] Gules, a saltier, ar. a label gobony, ar. and az. a crescent for difference.—[3] Sa. three lions passant in bend, double cottised, ar.—[4] Ar. three lozenges in fesse, gu.—[5] Argent, three lozenges, in fesse gu. within a border, sa.

Digitized by Google

Barony.

7. I. Henry James Montagu Scott,[1] grandson, being second son of Henry, third duke of Buccleugh, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of the last mentioned duke. Present baron Montagu of Boughton.

MONTAGU *of Kimbolton.*

Barony.

1. I. Henry Montagu, brother of Edward, first baron Montagu of Boughton, created baron Montagu of Kimbolton, in the county of Huntingdon, and viscount Mandeville, Dec. 19, 1620; created earl of Manchester, February 5, 1624. See Manchester.

MONTAGU *of St. Neots.*

Barony, July 12, in 1660. See Sandwich.

MONTALT.

Barony by Tenure,

1. I. Robert de Montalt,[2] lord of Montalt, in the county of Flint, living in the year 1160.

2. II. Robert de Montalt, son and heir, died —.

3. III. Roger de Montalt, son and heir, died in 1260.

4. IV. John de Montalt, son and heir, died in the time of Henry III. S. P.

5. V. Robert de Montalt, brother and heir, died in the time of Henry III.

Barony by Writ.

6. VI. Roger de Montalt, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died in the year 1297, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

7. VII. Robert de Montalt, brother and heir, summoned to parliament Febr. 6, 1299; died in the year 1329, S. P. Barony *Extinct,*

MONTBEGON.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Roger de Montbegon, held several lordships in Lincoln, in the time of Stephen.

2. II. Adam de Montbegon, son and heir, died —.

3. III. Robert de Montbegon, son and heir, died —.

4. IV. Roger de Montbegon, son and heir, died in the year 1226, S. P.

5. V. Henry de Montbegon, cousin and heir; died —

MONTEAGLE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Edward Stanley,[3] second son of Thomas first earl of Derby; summ. to parliament as lord Monteagle, Nov. 23, 1514; K. G.; died 1523.

2. II. Thomas Stanley, son and heir, died in the year 1560.

3. III. William Stanley, son and heir, died 1581, without male issue.

4. I. William Parker, son and heir-apparent of Edward, baron Morley, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of the last baron; summoned to parliament November 5, 1605; succeeded to the barony of Morley, in 1618; died 1622.

5. II. Henry Parker, son and heir, baron Morley; died 1655.

6. III. Thomas Parker, son and heir, baron Morley; died about 1686, S. P., when the baronies of Parker and Monteagle, with that of Marshal, fell into abeyance between the issue of his aunts, Catherine, wife of John, earl Rivers, and Elizabeth, wife to Edward Cranfield, esq.

MONTEAGLE *of Westport.*

Barony.

1. I. John Denis Browne,[4] first marquess of Sligo in Ireland, created baron Monteagle of Westport, in the county of Mayo, February 20, 1806; K. G.; died in the year 1809.

2. II. Howe, Peter Browne, son and heir. Present baron Monteagle of Westport; also marquess of Sligo, &c., in Ireland; K. P.

MONTFICHET.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William de Montfichet,[5] living in the year 1135.

2. II. Gilbert de Montfichet, son and heir, living in 1168.

3. III. Richard de Montfichet, son and heir, died in 1193.

4. IV. Richard de Montfichet, son and heir, one of the 25 barons appointed to enforce MAGNA CHARTA; living in 1258; died —, S. P.

MONTFORT.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hugh de Montfort,[6] obtained one hundred and fourteen lordships from William the Conqueror.

2. II. Hugh de Montfort, son and heir, died —, S. P. M.

3. III. Hugh de Montfort, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Gilbert de Gant, by N—, daughter and heir of

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, quarterly; first and fourth, France and England, quarterly; second Scotland, third Ireland, over all, a sinister-baton, ar. for FITZROY; second and third, quarterly, first and fourth, ar. three lozenges, conjoined, in fesse, gu. within a bordure, sa. for MONTAGU; second and third, or, an eagle, displayed, vert, beaked and membered, gu. for MONTFICHET.——[2] Az. a lion rampant, ar.——[3] Ar. on a bend az. three bucks' heads, caboshed, or.——[4] Sa. three lions, passant, in bend, ar. between four cottises of the last.——[5] Gu. three chevrons, or, with a label of three points, az.——[6] Barily of ten, or and az.

Digitized by Google

Hugh the last baron, assumed the name of Montfort; living in 1124.

4. iv. Robert de Montfort, son and heir, living 1163; died —, s. p.

5. v. Thurston de Montfort, brother and heir, died before 1190.

6. vi. Henry de Montfort, son and heir, died —.

7. vii. Thurston de Montfort, died in the year 1216.

8. viii. Peter de Montfort, son and heir, died in 1264.

9. ix. Peter de Montfort, son and heir, died in 1287.

Barony by Writ.

10. x. John de Montfort, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 23, October 1, and November 2, 1295; died in the year 1296.

11. xi. John de Montfort, son and heir, died about 1314, s. p.

12. xii. Peter de Montfort, brother and heir, died in 1367.

MONTFORT *of Horseheath.*

Barony.

1. i. Henry Bromley,[1] created lord Montfort, baron of Horseheath, in the county of Cambridge, May 9, 1741; died in the year 1755.

2. ii. Thomas Bromley, son and heir, died in the year 1799.

3. iii. Henry Bromley, son and heir. Present baron Montfort of Horseheath.

MONTGOMERY.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. John de Montgomery,[2] summ. to parliament Febr. 25, 1342, but never afterwards.

MONTGOMERY *of Wales.*

Earldom.

1. i. Philip Herbert,[3] second son of Henry earl of Pembroke, created baron Herbert of Shurland in the Isle of Shepey, in the county of Kent, and earl of Montgomery in Wales, May 4, 1605; succeeded his brother William as earl of Pembroke, in the year 1630; K. G. See Pembroke.

MONTGOMERY.

Viscounty, March 24, 1687—*Extinct* in the year 1748. See Powis.

MONTHERMER.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Ralph de Monthermer, marmaried Joane, daughter of king Edward I. and widow of Gilbert earl of Clare, Gloucester, and Hertford, and during his life he bore the titles of earl of Gloucester and Hertford, in the right of his wife, but she dying in 1307, they ceased to him, and he was summoned to parliament, as "Radulpho de Monthermer," only, from March 4, 2 Edward II. 1309, to October 30, 18 Edward II. 1324. Thomas de Monthermer, his son and heir, died in the life-time of his father, leaving Margaret, his daughter and heir, the wife of Sir John de Montacute, second son of William, earl of Salisbury, who died 1348, which Sir John was summoned to parliament, as "John de Montacute," 31 Edward III, probably in consequence of his marriage, and the barony of Monthermer thenceforth was joined to the possessions of the earls of Salisbury.

MONTHERMER *of—*

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Edward de Monthermer, son of the said Ralph by Joane Plantagenet, daughter of king Edward I., summoned to parliament April 23, 1337, but never after; died —. Barony *Extinct.*

MONTHERMER *of Essex.*

Viscounty, April 9, 1689.

Marquisate, April 12, 1705. Both *Extinct* in 1749. See Montagu of Boughton.

Marquisate, November 5, 1766—*Extinct* 1790. See Montagu of Boughton.

MONTJOY.

Barony.

1. i. Walter Blount, created baron Montjoy of Thurveston, in the county of Derby, June 20, 1465; Lord Treasurer; K. G.; died in 1474.

2. ii. Edward Blount, grandson and heir, being son and heir of William Blount, eldest son of the last baron; died in 1475, s. p.

3. iii. John Blount uncle and heir, being second son of Walter first Baron; died in the year 1485.

4. iv. William Blount, son and heir, died in the year 1535.

5. v. Charles Blount, son and heir, died in the year 1545.

6. vi. James Blount, son and heir, died in the year 1593.

7. vii. William Blount, son and heir, died in the year 1594, s. p.

8. viii. Charles Blount, brother and heir, created earl of Devonshire July 21, 1603; K. G.; died in 1606, s. p. l. Honors *Extinct.*

9. ix. Montjoy-Blount, (natural son of the last baron,) first baron Montjoy of Montjoy Fort, in Ireland; created

Arms. [1] Quarterly, per pale indented, gu. and ar.—[2] Or, an eagle, displayed, az.—[4] See title Pembroke.

Digitized by Google

baron Montjoy of Thurveston, in the county of Derby, in 1627; created earl of Newport August 3, 1628. See Newport. *Extinct* in 1681.

MONJOY *of the Isle of Wight.*

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Windsor,[1] first viscount Windsor in Ireland, younger son of Thomas first earl of Plymouth, descended from Andrews Windsor, first baron Windsor, by Elizabeth, sister and co-heir of Edward, baron Montjoy, created baron Montjoy of the Isle of Wight, Jan. 1, 1711; died 1738.

2. II. Herbert Windsor, son and heir, viscount Windsor, in Ireland; died in 1758, S. P. M. Honors *Extinct.*

Viscounty, Feb. 20, 1796. See Bute.

MOORE.

Barony.

1. I. Charles Moore,[2] first marquess of Drogheda in Ireland, created baron Moore of Moore Place, in the county of Kent, Jan. 17, 1801; K. P.; died 1822.

2. II. Charles Moore, son and heir. Present baron Moore; also marquess of Drogheda, &c.. in Ireland.

MORDAUNT *of Turvey.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John Mordaunt,[3] summoned to parliament, May 4, 1530; died 1562.

2. II. John Mordaunt, son and heir, died in the year 1572.

3. III. Lewis Mordaunt, son and heir, died in the year 1601.

4. IV. Henry Mordaunt, son and heir, died in the year 1608.

5. V. John Mordaunt, son and heir, died in the year 1642.

6. VI. Henry Mordaunt, son and heir, earl of Peterborough; K. G.; died in the year 1697, S. P. M.

7. VII. Mary Mordaunt, daughter and heir. She married, first, Henry duke of Norfolk, from whom she was divorced, and secondly Sir John Germain, bart.; died in 1705, S. P.

8. VIII. Charles Mordaunt, earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, cousin and heir, being son and heir of John, viscount Mordaunt of Avalon, next brother of Henry, the earl of Peterborough and baron Mordaunt, who died in 1697. This barony thus merged in the earldoms of Peterborough and Monmouth, until the death of Charles Henry, earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, S. P., in 1814, when it devolved on

9. IX. Mary Anastatia Grace Mordaunt, daughter of Charles, the earl of Peterborough, who died in 1779, and half-sister and heir of Charles, who died 1814; died in 1819, S. P., when the barony devolved on

10. I. Alexander Gordon,[4] 4th duke of Gordon in Scotland, and first earl of Norwich in England, cousin and heir, he being heir general of Charles, the earl of Peterborough, who died 1735, viz. son and heir of Cosmo, third duke of Gordon, eldest son of Alexander, second duke of Gordon, by Henrietta, daughter of the said Charles, earl of Peterborough and baron Mordaunt. Present baron Mordaunt of Turvey, baron Beauchamp of Bletsho, baron Gordon, and earl of Norwich; also duke of Gordon, &c., in Scotland; K. T.

MORDAUNT *of Avalon and Ryegate*

Barony. Viscounty.

1. I. John Mordaunt,[3] second son of John, first earl of Peterborough, and baron Mordaunt of Turvey, created baron Mordaunt of Ryegate, in the co. of Surrey, and viscount Mordaunt of Avalon, in the county of Somerset, July 10, 1759; died in 1675.

2. II. Charles Mordaunt, son and heir, created earl of Monmouth, April 9, 1689; succeeded as earl of Peterborough in 1697, and as baron Mordaunt of Turvey in 1705. The barony of Mordaunt of Ryegate, and this viscounty continued merged in the superior titles of Peterborough and Monmouth, until the death of Charles Henry, fifth earl of Peterborough, &c., when all his honors became *Extinct.*

MORLEY.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. William de Morley, summoned to parliament Dec. 29, 1299; died —.

2. II. Robert de Morley, son and heir. He married Hawyse, daughter and heir of John baron Marshal; died in the year 1360.

3. III. William de Morley, son and heir, died in 1380.

4. IV. Thomas de Morley, son and heir, died in 1417.

5. V. Thomas de Morley, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Robert de Morley, eldest son of the last baron; died in the year 1435.

6. VI. Robert de Morley, son and heir, died in 1442, S. P. M.

7. I. William Lovel,[5] second son of William baron Lovel of Tichmersh, hav-

ARMS. [1] The same as those of the earl of Plymouth, with a crescent for a difference.— [2] Az. on a chief, indented, or, three mullets, pierced, gu.—[3] See title Peterborough.—[4] See title Gordon of Huntley.—[5] Barry nebulee of six, or and gules.

Digitized by Google

ing married Alianore, daughter and heir of the last baron, was summoned to parliament in the right of his wife, August 10, 1469; died in 1476.

8. II. Henry Lovel, son and heir, was never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1489, s. p.

9. I. Henry Parker,[1] son and heir of Sir William Parker, by Alice Lovel, sister and heir of Henry the last baron; summoned to parliament April 15, 1523; died in the year 1555.

10. II. Henry Parker, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Sir Henry Parker, K. B., eldest son of the last baron; died —.

11. III. Edward Parker, son and heir. He married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William baron Monteagle; died in the year 1618.

12. IV. William Parker, son and heir, died in the year 1622.

13. V. Henry Parker, son and heir, died in the year 1655.

14. VI. Thomas Parker, son and heir, died about 1686, s. p., when the baronies of Morley and Monteagle, together with that of Marshal, fell into abeyance between the issue of his aunts, Catherine, wife of John Savage, 2d earl Rivers, and of Elizabeth, wife of Edward Cranfield, esq.

MORLEY *co. Devon.*

Earldom.

1. I. John Parker,[2] (not of the same family with that of the above barons,) second baron Boringdon; created viscount Boringdon of North Molton, in the county of Devon, and earl of Morley, in the said county, November 29, 1815. Present earl of Morley and viscount and baron Boringdon.

MORTIMER *of Wigmore.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ralph de Mortimer,[3] obtained the castle of Wigmore, from William the Conqueror; died —.

2. II. Hugh de Mortimer, son and heir, died in the year 1185.

3. III. Roger de Mortimer, son and heir, died in 1215.

4. IV. Hugh de Mortimer, son and heir, died in 1227, s. p.

5. V. Ralph de Mortimer, half-brother and heir, died in 1246.

6. VI. Roger de Mortimer, son and heir, died in 1282.

Barony by Writ.

7. VII. Edmund Mortimer, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 23, 1295; died in 1303.

8. VIII. Roger Mortimer, son and heir, created earl of March in 1328; executed and attainted in the year 1330. Honors *Forfeited.*

9. IX. Edmund Mortimer, son and heir, summoned to parliament Nov. 20, 5 Edward III. 1331, only as "Edmund de Mortuomari; died Dec. 1331.

10. X. Roger Mortimer, son and heir; the attainder of his grandfather being reversed, he was summoned to parliament, September 20, 1355, as earl of March, K. G.; in which title, this barony merged, and at length into the crown on the accession of the house of York. See March.

MORTIMER *of Richard's Castle.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert de Mortimer,[4] of the same family, by marrying Margery, daughter and heir of Hugh de Say, acquired Richard's Castle; died about the year 1219.

2. II. Hugh de Mortimer, son and heir, died in 1275.

3. III. Robert de Mortimer, son and heir, died in 1287.

Barony by Writ.

4. IV. Hugh de Mortimer, son and heir, summoned to parliament Feb. 6, and April 10, 1299; died in 1304, without male issue.

MORTIMER *of Attilberg.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert de Mortimer,[5] lord of Attilberg, in the county of Norfolk, in the time of king John.

2. II. William de Mortimer, descended from the above, died in 1297.

3. III. Constantine de Mortimer, son and heir, summoned to parliament, February 25, 1342; but never after, nor any of his descendants; died —.

MORTIMER *of Chirke.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Roger de Mortimer, second son of Roger, the baron, who died in 1282, summoned to parliament from Aug. 26, 1307, to May 15, 14 Edward II., 1321: died in the year 1336. None of his descendants were ever summoned to parliament.

MORTIMER *of* ——

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Simon Mortimer, presumed of the same family, summoned to parliament August 26, 1296, but never after.

ARMS. [1] Ar. between two bars, sa. charged with three bezants, a lion passant gu. in chief, three bucks' heads caboshed of the second.—[2] Sa. a stag's head, caboshed, between two flaunches ar.—[3] See title March.—[4] Same as those of the earl of March, with a bend, gu.—[5] Or. semée of fleurs-de lis, sa.

Digitized by Google

MORTIMER.

Earldom.

1. I. Robert Harley, created baron Harley of Wigmore, co. Hereford, earl of Oxford, and earl Mortimer, May 24, 1711. See Oxford.

MORVILLE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Simon de Morvill,[1] lord of Burgh, in the county of Cumberland, in the right of his wife; died temp. Ric. I.

2. II. Roger de Morvill, son and heir, died ——.

3. III. Hugh de Morvill, son and heir, died in the year 1204, S. P. M.

4. I. Richard de Morville, younger son of Simon first baron, died —, S. P. M.

Barony by Writ.

5. I. Nicholas de Morville, presumed of the same family; summoned to parl. Nov. 6, 1319, and August 5, 1320, but never after; died ——.

MOREWIC.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ernulph de Morewic,[2] held one knight's fee in the county of Northumberland, in 1165.

2. II. Hugh de Morewic, son and heir, died in 1190.

3. III. Hugh de Morewic, son and heir, died ——.

4. IV. Hugh de Morewic, son and heir, died in the year 1261, S. P. M.

MOSTYN.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Edward Pryce Lloyd,[3] 2nd baronet, created baron Mostyn of Mostyn, in the county of Flint, Sept. 7th, 1831. Present baron Mostyn.

MOUNT EDGCUMBE.

Viscounty. Earldom.

1. I. George Edgcumbe,[4] 3rd baron Edgcumbe, created viscount Mount Edgcumbe and Valletort, in the county of Devon, March 5, 1781; created earl of Mount Edgcumbe aforesaid, Aug. 31, 1782; died in 1795.

2. II. Richard Edgcumbe,[1] son and heir. Present earl of Mount Edgcumbe, viscount Mount Edgcumbe and Valletort, and baron Edgcumbe.

MOUNT STUART.

Barony.

1. I. Mary,[5] only daughter of Edward Wortley Montagu, (grandson of Edward first earl of Sandwich,) and wife of John, third earl of Bute, in Scotland; K. G.; created baroness Mount Stuart of Wortley, co. York, April 3, 1761; died in the year 1794.

2. II. John Stuart, 4th earl of Bute, in Scotland, son and heir, succeeded; he was created marquess of Bute, &c., in England. See Bute.

MOWBRAY.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Nigel de Albini,[6] living in the year 1118; died ——.

2. II. Roger de Mowbray, which name he assumed, son and heir, living 1145; died ——.

3. III. Nigel de Mowbray, son and heir, died in 1191.

4. IV. William de Mowbray, son and heir, one of the 25 barons appointed to enforce MAGNA CHARTA; died 1222.

5. V. Nigel de Mowbray, son and heir, died in 1228, S. P.

6. VI. Roger de Mowbray, brother and heir, died in 1266.

Barony by Writ.

7. VII. Roger de Mowbray, son and heir, summ. to parl. June 23, 1295; died in the year 1298.

8. VIII. John de Mowbray, son and heir, died in 1321.

9. IX. John de Mowbray, son and heir, died in 1361.

10. X. John de Mowbray, son and heir, died in 1368.

11. XI. John de Mowbray, son and heir, created earl of Nottingham 1377; died in 1379, S. P.

12. XII. Thomas de Mowbray, bro. and heir, created earl of Nottingham 1383, and duke of Norfolk in 1400; earl Marshal; K. G.; See Norfolk.

MULGRAVE.

Earldom.

1. I. Edmund Sheffield,[7] third baron Sheffield, created earl of Mulgrave Feb. 7, 1626; K. G.; died 1646.

2. II. Edmund Sheffield, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Sir John Sheffield, eldest son of the last earl; died in the year 1658.

3. III. John Sheffield, son and heir, created marquess of Normanby in the county of Lincoln, May 10, 1694; created duke of Normanby March 9, 1703; created duke Buckingham March 23, 1703; K. G.; died 1721.

4. IV. Edmund Sheffield, son and heir, duke of Normanby and Bucking-

ARMS. [1] Az. an eagle, displayed, barry, gules and argent.—[2] Gu. a saltier vairée, ar. and sa.—[3] Gu. a Saracen's head, erased, ppr. wreathed about the temples ar. and sa.—[4] Gu. on a bend, erm. cottised, or, three boars' heads, couped, argent.—[5] Quarterly; the same as those of the duke of Montagu.—[6] See title Norfolk.—[7] Argent, a chevron betw. three garbs, gu.

Digitized by Google

ham; died in the year 1735, without issue. Titles *Extinct.*

Barony.

5. I. Constantine John Phipps, 2d baron Mulgrave in Ireland, created baron Mulgrave of Mulgrave, in the county of York, June 16, 1790; died in 1792, S. P. M. English barony *Extinct.*

Barony. Earldom.

6. II. Henry Phipps, third baron Mulgrave in Ireland, brother and heir of the last baron; created baron Mulgrave of Mulgrave, in the county of York, Aug. 13, 1798; created viscount Normanby of Normanby, in the county of York, and earl of Mulgrave in the said county, on September 7, 1812; died April 7, 1831.

7. III. Constantine Henry,[1] son and heir. Present earl and baron Mulgrave and viscount Normanby; also baron Mulgrave in Ireland, G. C. B.

Multon *of Gillesland.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Thomas de Multon,[2] lord of Multon, in the county of Lincoln, in the time of Henry I.

2. II. Lambert de Multon, living in the year 1165.

3. III. Thomas de Multon, who died in the year 1240.

4. IV. Thomas de Multon, eldest son by the second wife; died in 1270.

5. V. Thomas de Multon, son and heir, died in the year 1293.

6. VI. Thomas de Multon, son and heir, died in the year 1295.

Barony by Writ.

7. VII. Thomas de Multon, son and heir; summoned to parliament, August 26, 1307; died 1313, S. P. M. Margaret, his daughter and heir, married Ralph, baron Dacre, and carried the barony of Multon of Gillesland to that family. See Dacre.

Multon *of Egremont.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Lambert de Multon,[2] son and heir of Thomas, baron Multon of Gillesland, who died in 1240; married Annabel, daughter and co-heiress of Richard de Lucie of Egremont, and obtained that lordship; he died in 1247.

2. II. Thomas de Multon, son and heir, died in 1294.

Barony by Writ.

3. III. Thomas de Multon, son and heir, summoned to parliament Febr. 6, 1299; died in 1322.

4. IV. John de Multon, son and heir, died 1334, S. P., leaving three sisters his heirs, Joan, wife of Robert, baron Fitz-Walter, Elizabeth, wife of Walter de Bermicham, and Margaret, the wife of Thomas de Lucie, among whose representatives this barony is now in abeyance.

Munchensi.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hubert de Munchensi,[3] living in the year 1140.

2. II. Warine de Munchensi, son and heir, died ——.

3. III. Hubert de Munchensi, son and heir, living in 1186.

4. IV. William de Munchensi, died about the year 1204.

5. V. William de Munchensi, son and heir, died about the year 1213, without issue.

6. VI. Warine de Munchensi, uncle and heir, died in 1255.

Barony by Writ.

7. VII. William de Munchensi, son and heir; summoned to parliament Dec. 24, 1264; died in the year 1289, S. P. M. Dyonisia, his daughter and heir, married Hugh de Vere, younger son of Robert, earl of Oxford.

Muncy.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Walter de Muncy, summoned to parliament from February 6, 1299, to February 22, 1307; died ——.

Munster.

Earldom.

1. I. George Fitzclarence, natural son of his majesty William IV.; created May 12, 1831, by letters patent, to him and his heirs male, with remainder to his brothers and their heirs male respectively, baron Tewkesbury, viscount Fitzclarence, and earl of Munster, of the United Kingdom. Present earl of Munster, viscount Fitzclarence, and baron Tewkesbury.

Murray.

Barony, Aug. 8, 1786. See Strange.

Musard.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hascoit Musard,[4] in the time of William the Conqueror.

2. II. Richard Musard, son and heir, died ——.

3. III. Hascoit Musard, son and heir, died before 1187.

4. IV. Ralph Musard, son and heir, died in the year 1230.

Arms. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, sa. a trefoil, slipped, between eight mullets argent, for Phipps; second and third, paly of six, ar. and az. over all, a bend gu. for Annesley.——[2] Ar. three bars, gu.——[3] Or, three escutcheons, barry of six, varry and gu.——[4] Gu. three plates; but what follows is said to be right. Or, two chevrons within a border, az.

Digitized by Google

5. v. Robert Musard, son and heir, died in 1240, s. p.

6. vi. Ralph Musard, brother and heir, died in 1265.

7. vii. Ralph Musard, son and heir, died in the year 1273.

8. viii. John Musard, son and heir, died in the year 1289, s. p.

9. ix. Nicholas Musard, uncle and heir, died in 1300, s. p.

MUSCHAMP.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Robert de Muschamp,[1] in the time of Henry I.

2. ii. Thomas de Muschamp, son and heir, living in 1172.

3. iii. Robert de Muschamp, son and heir, died ——.

4. iv. Robert de Muschamp, son and heir, died in 1249, s. p. m.

MUSGRAVE.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Thomas de Musgrave,[2] summoned to parliament from Nov. 25, 1350, to October 4, 1373, but never afterwards; died ——.

NANSLADRON. See Lansladron.

NELSON.

Barony. Viscounty.

1. i. Sir Horatio Nelson,[3] K. B.; created baron Nelson of the Nile and of Burnham Thorpe, in the county of Norfolk, Nov. 6, 1798; created viscount Nelson of the Nile and Burnham Thorpe aforesaid, May 22, 1801; created baron Nelson of the Nile, and of Hilborough, in the county of Norfolk, Aug. 4, 1801; duke of Bronté in Sicily; slain in 1805, s. p. The barony of Nelson of Burnham Thorpe and the viscounty *Extinct*, but the barony of Nelson of Hilborough devolved on the following personage.

Barony. Earldom.

2. ii. William Nelson, brother and heir; created viscount Merton and Trafalgar of Merton, in the county of Surrey, and earl Nelson of Merton and Trafalgar, Nov. 20, 1805. Present earl and baron Nelson, and viscount Merton and Trafalgar; also duke of Bronté in Sicily.

NEREFORD.

1. i. William de Nereford,[4] summoned June 8, 1294, and January 26, 1297; but the validity of these writs is doubtful; never after summoned; died ——.

NEVILL *of Raby.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Geoffrey de Nevill,[5] (son and heir of Geoffrey, eldest son of Gilbert de Nevill, the admiral of the fleet of William the Conqueror,) married Emma, daughter and heir of Bertram de Bulmer, and obtained her lands; died 1194.

2. ii. Henry de Nevill, son and heir, died in 1227, s. p. Isabel, his sister and heir, married Robert Fitz-Maldred, lord of Raby, by whom was

3. iii. Geoffrey, who assumed the name of Nevill, lord of Raby, died ——.

4. iv. Robert de Nevill, son and heir, died in 1282.

Barony by Writ.

5. v. Ralph de Nevill, grandson and heir, being the son and heir of Robert de Nevill, eldest son of the last baron, summ. to parl. June 23rd, 1295; died 1331.

6. vi. Ralph de Nevill, son and heir, died in the year 1367.

7. vii. John de Nevill, son and heir, K. G. His second wife was Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of William, baron Latimer, who died in the year 1386, by whom was John Nevill, who succeeded as baron Latimer, in the right of his mother, and a daughter Elizabeth, the wife of Sir Thomas Willoughby, knt.; died in 1388.

8. viii. Ralph de Nevill, son and heir; created earl of Westmoreland on Sept 29, 1397; *Forfeited* 1570. See Westmoreland.

NEVILL.

Barony by Tenure

1. i. Robert de Nevill, uncertain whether of the above family, living in 1101.

---

2. i. Richard de Nevill, in the time of Henry I.

---

3. i. Gilbert de Nevill of Lincolnshire, living in 1159.

---

4. i. Alan de Nevill, brother of the last Gilbert; Chief Justice of the Forests; died in 1190.

5. ii. Geoffrey de Nevill, son and heir, living in 1221.

6. iii. John de Nevill, son and heir, living in the year 1265.

---

7. i. William de Nevill, Sheriff of Norfolk in 1155; died without male issue, about the year 1224.

ARMS. [1] Az. three bees, or.——[2] Gu. six annulets, or.——[3] Or, a cross, flory, sa. surmounted of a bend gules, thereon another, engr. or, charged with three bombs sa. fired ppr. over all, on a fesse, wavy, azure, the word TRAFALGAR, in gold letters; on a chief undulated, argent, the waves of the sea, from which a palm-tree issuant, between a disabled ship on the dexter and a ruined battery on the sinister, all ppr.——[4] Gu. a lion rampant, erm.——[5] Gu. a saltier, ar.

Digitized by Google

8. i. Ralph de Nevil, living in 1175.
9. ii. Hugh de Nevill, son and heir, died in the year 1199.
10. iii. Henry de Nevill, son aud heir, died in 1218.
11. iv. Hugh de Nevill, son and heir, died s. p.
12. v. Johan de Nevill, brother and heir; a Justice Itinerant; died —.

---

13. i. Hugh de Nevill; Sheriff of Oxford, Essex, and Hertford, in 1198; died in the year 1222.

NEVILL *of Essex.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Hugh de Nevill, founded Stoke Courcy Priory, in Devonshire; living in the year 1229.
2. ii. John de Nevill, son and heir, died in the year 1244.
3. iii. Hugh de Nevill, son and heir, living in the year 1265.

Barony by Writ.

4. iv. Hugh de Nevill, a presumed descendant of the above, summoned to parliament December 19, 1311; died in the year 1335.
5. v. John de Nevill, died in 1358, without issue.

NEVILL *of* —

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Robert de Nevill, summoned to parliament February 25, 1342, but never afterwards; died —.

NEVILL *of Hallamshire.*

See Furnival.

NEVILL *of Fauconberg.*

See Fauconberg.

NEVILL *of Latimer.* See Latimer.

NEVILL *of Montagu.* See Montagu.

NEVILL *of Bergavenny.*

See Abergavenny.

NEVILL *of Berling.*

Viscounty, May 17. 1784. See Abergavenny.

NEWARK.

Viscounty.

1. i. Robert Pierrepont,[1] created baron Pierrepont of Holme Pierrepont, in the county of Nottingham, and viscount Newark in the same county, June 29, 1627; created earl of Kingston, July 25, 1628. See Kingston. *Extinct* 1773.
2. i. Charles Meadows, (assumed the name of) Pierrepont, being son of Philip Meadows by Francis, sister and heir of Evelyn, last duke of Kingston, and last baron Pierrepont of Holme Pierrepont, and viscount Newark; K. G.; created baron Pierrepont of Holme Pierrepont, in the county of Nottingham, and viscount Newark, July 23, 1726; created earl Manvers April 9, 1806; died 1816.
2. i. Charles Herbert Pierrepont, son and heir, earl Manvers. Present viscount Newark, baron Pierrepont of Holme Pierrepont and earl Manvers.

NEWBURGH.

Barony.

1. i. George Cholmondeley, 1st baron of Newborough in Ireland; created baron of Newburgh in the Isle of Anglesey, July 2, 1716; succeeded as earl and baron Cholmondeley in 1725. See Cholmondeley.
2. ii. George Horatio Cholmondeley, son and heir-apparent of George James, marquess of Cholmondeley; K. G.; and Newburgh, summoned to parliament in his father's barony of Newburgh, December 24, 1821.

NEWBURY.

Barony, September, 1674.—*Extinct* in 1774. See Southampton.

NEWCASTLE.

Earldom.

1. i. Lodovick Stuart,[2] first earl of Richmond; created earl of Newcastle-upon-Tyne and duke of Richmond May 17, 1623; K. G.; died 1624, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

Marquisate. Dukedom.

2. i. William Cavendish,[3] (nephew of William first earl of Devonshire,) first baron Ogle of Bolsover, and first viscount Mansfield; created baron Cavendish of Bolsover, in the county of Nottingham, and earl of Newcastle-upon-Tyne March 7, 1628; created marquess of Newcastle, county of Northumberland, October 27, 1643; created earl of Ogle and duke of Newcastle, both in the county of Northumberland March 16, 1664; succeeded to the barony of Ogle in the right of his mother, in 1629; K. G.; died in 1676.
3. ii. Henry Cavendish, son and heir; K. G.; died in 1691, without male issue. All honors, excepting the ancient barony of Ogle, *Extinct.*
4. i. John Holles,[4] 4th earl of Clare, having married Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Henry the last duke, and was created marquess of Clare and duke of Newcastle May 14, 1694; K. G.; died in the year 1711, without male issue. Honors *Extinct.*

ARMS. [1] Ar. a lion rampant, ea. within eight cinque-foils, gu.—[2] See title Richmond.—[3] Sa. three bucks' heads, caboshed, ar. attired or, a crescent for difference.—[4] Erm. two pales in pale, sable.

Digitized by Google

5. I. Thomas Pelham,[1] (assumed the name of) Holles, second baron Pelham of Houghton, son and heir of Thomas, first baron Pelham by Grace Holles, sister of the last duke, created viscount Pelham and earl of Clare October 26, 1714; created marquess of Clare and duke of Newcastle in the county of Northumberland, August 2, 1715; created duke of Newcastle-under-Lyme, November 13, 1756; created baron Pelham of Stanmere, May 4, 1762; K. G.; died 1768, s. p. Dukedom of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and all honors, excepting the dukedom of Newcastle-under-Lyme, and the barony of Pelham of Stanmere *Extinct*.

6. I. Henry Fiennes[2] (assumed the name of Pelham) Clinton, earl of Lincoln, husband of Catherine, first dau. and co-heir of Henry Pelham, only bro. of Thomas, the last duke; succeeded to the dukedom of Newcastle-under-Lyme, November 17, 1768; K. G.; died in the year 1794.

4. II. Thomas Pelham Clinton, son and heir, died in 1795.

5. III. Henry Pelham Clinton, son and heir. Present duke of Newcastle-under-Lyme, and earl of Lincoln, K. G.

NEWMARCH.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Bernard Newmarch,[3] in the time of William I.

---

2. I. Adam de Newmarch, in the time of Henry I.

---

3. I. William de Newmarch, a leper; living in 1205.

---

4. I. Henry de Newmarch, living in the year 1166.

5. II. James de Newmarch, brother and heir, died about 1232, without male issue.

Barony by Writ.

6. I. Adam de Newmarch, the son of Robert de Newmarch, summoned to parliament, Dec. 24, 1264; died ——, leaving Roger, his son and heir, never summoned to parliament.

NEWPORT *of the Isle of Wight.*

Earldom.

1. I. Montjoy Blount,[4] baron Montjoy; created earl of Newport in the Isle of Wight, August 3, 1628; died in the year 1665.

2. II. George Blount, son and heir, died in 1676, s. p.

3. III. Charles Blount, brother and heir, died in the year 1676, s. p.

4. IV. Henry Blount, brother and heir, died in the year 1681, s. p. Titles *Extinct*.

NEWPORT *of Shropshire.*

Viscounty, September 30, 1815. See Bradford.

Barony.

1. I. Richard Newport, created baron Newport of High Ercall, in the county of Salop, October 14, 1642; died 1650.

Viscounty.

2. II. Francis Newport, son and heir; created viscount Newport of Bradford, in the county of Salop, March 11, 1675, and earl of Bradford, May 11th, 1694. *Extinct* in 1762. See Bradford.

NIDDRY.

Barony.

1. I. John Hope,[5] the half-brother of James, third earl of Hopetoun in Scotland, and first baron Hopetoun; created baron Niddry of Niddry, in the county of Linlithgow, May 3, 1814; succeeded as second baron Hopetoun, and as earl of Hopetoun in Scotland in 1816. Present baron Hopetoun and baron Niddry; also earl of Hopetoun, &c., in Scotland; G. C. B.

NOEL.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Edward Noel, first baronet; created baron Noel of Ridlington, in the county of Rutland, March 23rd, 1617; succeeded his father-in-law, viscount Campden and baron Hicks in the year 1629; died in 1643.

2. II. Baptist Noel, son and heir; viscount Campden; died in 1682.

3. III. Edward Noel, son and heir-apparent of Baptist, second viscount Campden; created baron Noel of Titchfield, in the county of Southampton, Feb. 3, 1681; succeeded his father as viscount Campden, baron Hicks, and baron Noel of Ridlington, in 1682; created earl of Gainsborough, Dec 1, 1682; *Extinct* in 1798. See Gainsborough.

NONSUCH.

Barony, August 3, 1670— *Extinct* in 1774. See Cleveland.

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, az. three pelicans, argent, vulning themselves in the breast, gules; second and third, erm. two piles in point, sable.——[2] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. six cross crosslets, fitchée, sa. three two, and one, on a chief, az. two mullets, or, pierced gu. for CLINTON; second and third, quarterly, first and fourth, az. three pelicans argent, ppr. for PELHAM; second and third, gu. two demi-lucts, with buckles ar. erect, the buckles in chief as an honorary augmentation, in memory of Sir John Pelham taking John, king of France, prisoner.——[3] Gu. five lozenges, conjoined, in fesse, or.——[4] Barry nebulée of six, or and sa. within a bordure gobony, ar. and gu.——[5] See title Hopetoun.

Digitized by Google

Norfolk.

Earldom.

1. i. Ralph Wayer or Guader[1], cre. earl of Norfolk and Suffolk by William the Conqueror in 1075; *Forfeited.*

2. i. Hugh Bigod,[2] steward to king Henry I.; created earl of Norfolk by king Stephen in 1135, and by king Henry II.; died in 1177.

3. ii. Roger Bigod, son and heir; Steward of England. He was one of the 25 barons to enforce Magna Charta; died in the year 1220.

4. iii. Hugh Bigod, son and heir; he was one of the 25 barons to enforce Magna Charta; died in 1225.

5. iv. Roger Bigod,[3] son and heir; Marshal of England, in the right of his mother, Maud, sister and co-heiress of Anselm, earl of Pembroke and the earl Marshal; died in 1270, s. p.

6. v. Roger Bigod, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Hugh Bigod, Justice of England, brother to the last earl; earl Marshal. Having no issue, he surrendered this earldom and the Marshal's rod into the king's hands, which were re-granted to him and to the heirs of his body in 1302; died in the year 1307, s. p. John, his brother, was his next heir, but who lost his dignities from the said surrender. Honors *Extinct.*

7. i. Thomas Plantagenet,[4] fifth son of king Edward I.; created earl of Norfolk, Dec. 16, 1312, and earl Marshal Febr. 10, 1335; died in the year 1338, s. p. m. Title *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

8. ii. Margaret Plantagenet, daughter and sole heir of the last earl; created duchess of Norfolk for life September 29, 1397; died in the year 1399, s. p. m. Title *Extinct.*

9. i. Thomas, baron Mowbray,[5] brother and heir of John, baron Mowbray, and earl of Nottingham, and second son of John, baron Mowbray, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John, baron Segrave, by Margaret, the last duchess of Norfolk; created earl of Nottingham in the year 1383; earl Marshal of England in 1383, with remainder to him and his heirs male, in 1396; created duke of Norfolk, Sept. 29, 1397; K. G.; died in 1413.

10. ii. John Mowbray, second son, and heir to his brother Thomas, who never used this title, but only that of earl Marshal, and was beheaded, s. p., 1405. John his brother succeeded, and styled himself earl of Nottingham and earl Marshal until the year 1424, when he was restored as duke of Norfolk; K.G.; died in 1432.

11. iii. John Mowbray, son and heir, confirmed as duke of Norfolk in 1444; earl of Nottingham and earl Marshal; K. G.; died in 1461.

12. iv. John Mowbray, son and heir; earl of Nottingham; cre. earl of Warren and Surrey, March 29, 1451; earl Marshal; K. G.; died in the year 1475, s. p. m., when his honors, with the exception of the baronies of Mowbray and Segrave, became *Extinct.*

13. i. Richard Plantagenet,[6] duke of York, second son of king Edward IV., betrothed to Anne, daughter and heir of John, the last duke, and created earl of Nottingham June 12, 1476, and earl Warren and duke of Norfolk, Feb. 7, 1477; murdered 1483. Honors *Extinct.*

14. i. John Howard,[7] son and heir of Sir Robert Howard, by Margaret, the daughter of Thomas Mowbray, first duke of Norfolk, and cousin and ultimately co-heir of John Mowbray, last duke of Norfolk; summoned to parliament as baron Howard, October 15, 1470; cre. earl Marshal and duke of Norfolk, June 28, 1483; K. G.; slain at Bosworth in 1485, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

15. ii. Thomas Howard,[7] son and heir, created earl of Surrey June 28, 1483; attainted in 1485, and earldom *Forfeited*; restored to the earldom of Surrey in the year 1489; created duke of Norfolk, February 1, 1514; Lord Treasurer and earl Marshal; K. G.; died in 1524.

16. iii. Thomas Howard, son and heir, attainted 1546. Honors *Forfeited.* Restored in 1553; K. G.; died 1554.

17. iv. Thomas Howard, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Henry Howard (eldest son of the last duke,) who was attainted and beheaded in the year 1547. Restored in 1553; succeeded to his grandfather's honors 1554; he married Mary, daughter and sole heir of Henry Fitz-Alan, earl of Arundel; K. G.; beheaded in the year 1572. Titles *Forfeited.*

Earldom.

18. v. Thomas Howard, son and heir of Philip Howard, the earl of Arundel, attainted in 1590, eldest son of Thomas the last duke of Norfolk; restored in blood, and to such honors as Philip earl of Arundel, his father, enjoyed; likewise

Arms. [1] Par pale, or and sa. a bend varry.——[2] Or, a plain cross, gu.——[3] Per pale, or and vert, a lion rampant, gu. ——[4] Arms of England, a label of thee points, ar.——[5] Gu. a lion rampant, ar. (Sandford.)——[6] France and England, a Label of three points, ar. charged with a canton in the first file.——[7] Gu. on a bend, between six cross crosslets, fitchée, ar. an escutcheon, or, thereon a demi-lion, in a double tressure counterflory, with an arrow through the mouth of the first.

Digitized by Google

as earl of Surrey, and to such dignities of baronies as Thomas, late duke of Norfolk, his grandfather, lost by attainder in 1603; created earl of Norfolk June 6, 1644; K. G.; earl marshal; died in the year 1646.

19. VI. Henry Frederick Howard, son and heir, summoned to parliament, in the life-time of his father, as baron Mowbray; died in 1652.

Dukedom.

20. VII. Thomas Howard, son and heir, earl of Arundel, Surrey, and Norfolk; restored to the dukedom of Norfolk with the precedence of John Howard, the first duke of Norfolk of his name, Dec. 29, 1660; died in the year 1677, without issue.

21. VIII. Henry Howard, brother and heir, created baron Howard of Castle Rising March 27, 1669, and earl of Norwich October 19, 1672; created earl Marshal of England; died in 1684.

22. IX. Henry Howard, son and heir, earl Marshal, &c., K. G.; died in 1701, without issue.

23. X. Thomas Howard, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Thomas, next brother of the last duke; died in 1732, without issue.

24. XI. Edward Howard, brother and heir, succeeded as duke of Norfolk, earl of Arundel, Surrey, Norfolk and Norwich, and earl Marshal, baron Moubray, Howard, &c.; died in the year, 1777, without issue. Baronies of Howard, &c., with all the other baronies in fee, fell into abeyance between the daughters and co-heirs of lord Philip Howard, his brother, viz. Winifred, the eldest dau. and co-heir, wife of William baron Stourton, and Anne, the youngest dau. and co-heir, wife of Robert baron Petre. The barony of Howard of Castle Rising and the earldom of Norwich *Extinct.*

45. VII. Charles Howard, son and heir of Charles, eldest son of Charles Howard of Greystock, next brother of Henry, duke of Norfolk, who died 1684; succeeded as duke of Norfolk, earl of Arundel, Surrey, and Norfolk, baron Fitz-Alan, Clun and Oswaldestre, and Maltravers; earl Marshal of England; died in the year 1786.

46. VIII. Charles Howard, son and heir, died 1815, without issue.

47. IX. Bernard Edward Howard,[1] cousin and heir, being son and heir of Henry, son of Bernard, son and heir of Bernard Howard, eighth son of Henry Frederick, earl of Arundel, Surrey and Norfolk. Present duke of Norfolk, earl of Arundel, Surrey, and Norfolk, baron Fitz-Alan, Clun and Oswaldestre, and Maltravers, earl Marshal, and hereditary Marshal of England.

Normanby.

Marquisate. Dukedom.

1. I. John Sheffield,[2] third earl of Mulgrave, created marquess of Normanby, in the county of Lincoln, May 10, 1694; created duke of Normanby, March 9, 1703, and duke of Buckingham March 23, 1703; K. G.; died in the year 1721.

2. II. Edmund Sheffield, son and heir, duke of Buckingham, &c.; died 1735, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

Viscounty, September 7, 1812. See Mulgrave.

Norris.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Henry Norris,[3] summoned to parliament May 8, 1572; married Margery, daughter and co-heir of John lord Williams of Thame; died 1600.

2. II. Francis Norris, grandson and heir, being son and heir of William Norris, eldest son of the last baron, created viscount Thame and earl of Berkshire January 28, 1620; died in the year 1620, S. P. M. Elizabeth, his daughter and heir, married Edward Wray, esq., their only child, Bridget Wray, was the second wife of Montagu Bertie, second earl of Lindsey.

3. I. James Bertie, son and heir of the Bridget by Montagu, earl of Lindsey, succeeded in the right of his mother to this barony; created earl of Abingham November 30, 1682. See Abingdon. Barony merged in the said earldom.

North.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Edward North,[4] summoned to parliament Feb. 17, 1554; died 1564.

2. II. Roger North, son and heir, died in the year 1600.

3. III. Dudley North, grandson and heir, being son and heir of John North, eldest son of the last baron; died 1666.

4. IV. Dudley North, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; K. B.; died in the year 1677.

Arms. [1] Quarterly; first, gu. on a bend, between six cross crosslets, fitchée, ar. an escocheon or, charged with a demi-lion, rampant, pierced through the mouth with an arrow, within a double tresure, flory, counterflory, gu. for Howard; second, gu. three lions, passant, gardant, in pale, or, in chief, a label of three points, ar. for Brotherton; third, chequy, or and az. for Warren; fourth, gu. a lion rampant, ar. armed and langued, az. for Mowbray; behind the shield, two truncheons, or marshal's staves, in saltier or, enamelled at the ends sa., the insignia of Earl Marshal.——[2] See title Buckingham.——[3] Quarterly; ar. and gu. a fesse az. in the second and third a fret, or.——[4] See title Guildford.

Digitized by Google

5. v. Charles North, son and heir, summoned to parliament as baron Grey, of Rollestone, Oct 17, 1673; died 1690.

6. vi. William North, son and heir, baron Grey of Rolleston, died in the year 1734, without issue. Barony of Grey of Rolleston *Extinct;* but that of of North fell to

7. vii. Francis North, baron Guildford, being son and heir of Francis, baron Guildford, eldest son of Francis North, first baron Guildford, second son of Dudley, the fourth baron North, who died in 1677; created earl of Guildford April 8, 1752; died in 1790.

8. viii. Frederick North, son and heir, earl of Guildford; K. G.; died in the year 1792.

9. xi. George Augustus North, son and heir, earl of Guildford, died in the year 1802, without male issue, leaving three daughters and co-heirs; Maria, wife of John, present marquess of Bute, Susan, and Georgiana, between whom this barony is in Abeyance.

NORTHALLERTON.

Viscounty, Nov. 9, 1706.—Merged in the crown in 1727. See Cambridge.

NORTHAMPTON.

Earldom.

1. i. Etheline was the first earl of this county. By his wife Vulfine he had issue Algiva, wife of Canute the Great; died in ——.

2. i. Siward, earl of Northumberland, was the next earl, and is noted for his warlike deeds. He was a Danish earl, and, in quest of adventure, landed in one of the Orkneys, where the legends affirm he destroyed a fierce dragon. Thence he departed for Northumberland in quest of another, reported to infest that province, which in truth he found not; but received from a hermit a banner, bearing an emblem styled the Raven of Earthly Terror, and by him was directed to the court of England, where he was honorably received by Edward the Confessor. It was on his return from the South that he received the insult from Tosti, earl of Huntingdon, for which he was afterwards revenged by encountering him, cutting off his head, and acquiring his earldom. Soon after the Danes infesting the North of England, he was entrusted by king Edward with the counties of Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Northumberland, of which last he was called the earl, and defended them successfully against his marauding countrymen. His son Osberne being slain in battle in Scotland, his only solicitude was to enquire wheher he had received his wound in front; and on assurance of it, he rejoiced in his end. He assisted king Edward against Godwin, earl of Kent, and making war upon Macbeth, king of Scotland, who was slain, he seated Malcolm, the son of the murdered Duncan upon the throne. At length, feeling the pangs of death, he commanded himself to be attired in his armor and his weapons to be placed in his hands, asserting that so it became a soldier to die. He died at York, 1055.

3. ii. Waltheof,[1] earl of Huntingdon, Northampton, and Northumberland, the son and heir of Siward, the last earl; beheaded in the year 1073; died without male issue.

4. i. Simon de St. Liz,[2] the husband of Maud, the eldest daughter of the last earl, obtained this earldom from William the Conqueror; living in 1100.

5. ii. Simon de St. Liz, son and heir; earl of Huntingdon; died in 1153.

6. iii. Simon de St. Liz, son and heir; earl of Huntingdon; died in the year 1184, s. p. Earldom *Extinct.*

7. i. William de Bohun,[3] third son of Humphrey, earl of Hereford and Essex, by Elizabeth, daughter of king Edward I., created earl of Northampton March 17, 1337; K. G.; died 1360.

8. ii. Humphrey de Bohun, son and heir; succeeded his uncle as earl of Hereford and Essex, and as constable of England, in 1361; died 1372, without male issue, leaving two daughters his co-heirs, Eleanor, wife of Thomas Plantagenet, duke of Gloucester, and Mary, wife of Henry Plantagenet, afterwards king Henry IV. Honors *Extinct.*

Marquisate.

9. i. William Parr,[4] baron Parr of Kendal and earl of Essex, the brother of Queen Katherine, sixth wife of Henry VIII.; created marquess of Northampton February 16, 1547; Lord Great Chamberlain; K. G.; attainted 1554, and honors *Forfeited;* restored in blood, but not in honors, the same year; again created marquess of Northampton Jan. 13, 1559; died in the year 1571, s. p. Title *Extinct.*

10. i. Henry Howard,[5] second son of Henry earl of Surrey, and younger brother of Thomas, the duke of Norfolk,

ARMS. [1] Ar. a lion rampant, az. and a chief, gu.——[2] Per pale, indented, ar, and gu.——[3] Az. on a bend, between two cottises, and six lions rampant, or, three mullets, sa.——[4] Ar. two bars, az. a border engrailed, sa.——[5] Gu. on a bend between six crosslets fitchée, ar. an escutcheon, or, charged with a demi-lion, vulnerated in the mouth with an arrow, all within a double tressure, counterflory, gu. a crescent for difference.

Digitized by Google

K. G., who died in the year 1572. His father having been attainted, he was restored in blood in 1559; created baron Howard of Marnhill, and earl of Northampton March 13, 1604; K. G; died in the year 1614, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

11. I. William Compton,[1] 2d baron Compton, created earl of Northampton, August 2, 1618; K. G.; died 1630.

12. II. Spencer Compton, son and heir, died in 1642.

13. III. James Compton, son and heir, died in 1681.

14. IV. George Compton, son and heir, died in 1727.

15. V. James Compton, son and heir. He married Elizabeth, baroness de Ferrers of Chartley; died in the year 1754, without male issue. Barony of Compton devolved on his daughter Charlotte, baroness de Ferrers of Chartley, in the right of her mother.

16. VII. George Compton, brother and heir, obtained the earldom; died in the year 1758, s. p.

17. VII. Charles Compton, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Charles Compton, younger brother of George, the last Earl; died in 1763, s. p. m.

18. VIII. Spencer Compton, brother and heir, died 1796.

Marquisate.

19. IX. Charles Compton, son and heir, cre. baron Wilmington of Wilmington, co. Sussex, earl Compton of Compton, co. Warwick, and marquess of the county of Northampton, Sept. 7, 1812; died in 1828.

20. X. Spencer Joshua Alwyne Compton,[2] son and heir. Present marquess and earl of Northampton, earl Compton and baron Wilmington.

Northington.

Earldom.

1. I. Robert Henley,[3] first baron Henley; created viscount Henley and earl of Northington, in the county of Hants, May 19, 1764; Lord Chancellor; died in 1772.

2. II. Robert Henley, son and heir; lord lieutenant of Ireland; K. T.; died in 1786, s. p. Titles *Extinct.*

Northumberland.

Earldom.

1. I. Brithric, an earl of this province and Cumberland, under Egfrid, king of Northumberland, slain in Scotland.

2. I. Ossere, an earl under the same Egfrid, slain soon after his predecessor.

3. I. Osulph, an earl, flourished about the year 953.

4. I. Waltheof, called Senior, an earl who flourished about 969.

5. II. Uctred, son of the last earl, was noted for his adherence to the Saxon monarchs against the Danes, and was proof against the offers of Canute to taint his loyalty, who therefore procured his murder in 1017.

6. I. Eric was made the next earl by Canute, who soon displaced him for

7. I. Eadulph Cudel, who died ——.

8. I. Aldred, son of earl Uctred, was the next earl. He slew Thuribrand, the murderer of his father; but himself was after murdered by Carl, Thuribrand's son, at a place called Risewode. He left a son Osulph and two daughters, Albreda, the wife of Syward, afterwards earl, and Algitha, the wife of Liulph, progenitor to the barons Lumley, &c.; died ——.

9. II. Adulph, brother to the late earl, succeeded, and was murdered by the connivance of Edward the Confessor.

10. I. Syward, of Danish extraction, was the next earl, of whom mention is made under the title of Northampton. His son Waltheof, being young at Syward's death, did not succeed him; died in the year 1055.

11. I. Tosti, son of Godwin, earl of Kent, was the next earl. He, being ejected from his earldom, is conspicuous in English history by joining the king of Norway against his brother king Harold II., by whom he was defeated and slain at Battle-Bridge, near York, in the year 1066.

12. I. Morcar,[4] son of Algar, earl of Mercia, was, upon the expulsion of Tosti, the next earl, and, with king Harold II., opposed him at the fight of Battle Bridge. After the defeat and death of king Harold, this Morcar and his brother Edwin, earl of Mercia, endeavored to influence the Saxons to elect one of them king; but not succeeding, and their adherence to the Conqueror being doubted, they were at length imprisoned. Edwin escaped, but was slain by some adherents of William I. At the death of the king, Morcar was enlarged by his command; but William II. put him again in prison, and he was soon after murdered. His earldom was conferred in 1068 on his successor.

Arms. [1] Sa. a lion passant, or, between three helmets, ar.——[2] Sa. a lion passant, gardant, or, between three helmets, argent.——[3] Quarterly; first and fourth, az. a lion rampant, argent, ducally crowned, or, within a border of the second, charged with eight torteauxes; second and third, ar. three battering-rams in pale, az. armed and garnished, or.——[4] Sa. an eagle displayed, or, membered and beaked, gu.

Digitized by Google

13. I. Copsi, who was slain a few weeks after he obtained the dignity, 1068.

14. I. Robert Comyn, made earl of Northumberland in 1068; slain in 1069.

15. I. Cospatrick,[1] descended through his mother from Uctred, earl of this province before the Conquest, obtained this earldom in 1069, but was deprived for rebellion in 1070.

16. I. Waltheof,[2] son of earl Siward, was appointed earl of Northumberland in 1070; he married Judith, niece of William the Conqueror; beheaded 1075.

17. I. Walcher,[3] bishop of Durham, earl of Northumberland in 1076; murdered in the year 1080.

18. I. Alberic, a Norman, was constituted earl in 1080, but unambitious of the dignity, he returned into Normandy about 1085, when Geoffrey, bishop of Constance, had the government of this earldom; the next earl was

19. I. Robert de Mowbray,[4] nephew to the said Geoffery; deprived for treason 1095; died in 1106, without issue.

20. I. Henry,[5] prince of Scotland, son and heir-apparent of David, king of Scotland, was the next earl, and after the forfeiture of Robert, the last earl, he also bore the title of earl of Huntingdon; died in the life-time of his father 1152.

21. II. Malcolm, son and heir, afterwards king of Scotland, surrendered the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Westmoreland, to Hen. II. in 1154, for which he obtained that of Huntingdon.

22. I. Hugh de Pudsey,[6] bishop of Durham, called by some writers nephew of king Stephen, obtained the earldom of Northumberland from Richard I., about 1192, but soon resigned it; died 1195.

23. I. Henry Percy,[7] baron Percy, created earl of Northumberland July 16, 1377; Earl Marshal; appointed Lord High Constable for life 1399; slain in 1408 and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

23. II. Henry Percy,[8] grandson and heir, being son and heir of Sir Henry Percy, K. G., the famous "Hotspur," eldest son of the last earl; restored to the earldom Nov. 11, 1414; Lord High Constable; slain 1455.

24. III. Henry Percy, son and heir, married Eleanor, daughter and heiress of Robert, baron Poynings, slain in 1461, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

25. I. John Nevill,[9] baron Montagu, brother of Richard, earl of Warwick and Salisbury; created earl of Northumberland May 27, 1464, resigned the earldom 1470, and was cre. marq. of Montagu.

26. I. Henry Percy, son and heir of the earl Henry, who died 1461, restored in blood and honors 1470; K. G.; died 1489.

27. II. Henry Algernon Percy, son and heir; K. G.; died 1527.

28. III. Henry Algernon Percy, son and heir; K. G.; died in 1537, without issue. His brother, Sir Thomas Percy, having been attainted, his honors became *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

29. I. John Dudley,[10] earl of Warwick, created duke of Northumberland October 11, 1551; earl marshal; K. G.; beheaded and attainted in 1553. Honors *Forfeited.*

Earldom.

30. I. Thomas Percy, son and heir of the attainted Sir Thomas Percy, next bro. of the earl Henry Algernon Percy, who died 1537; created baron Percy of Cockermouth and Petworth, baron Poynings, Lucy, Bryan, and Fitz-Payne, April 30, 1557; created May 1, 1557, earl of Northumberland; K. G.; beheaded 1572, s. p. m. and attainted in 1571, but by limitation, his titles devolved on

31. I. Henry Percy, his brother and heir male; married Katherine, the eldest daughter and co-heiress of John Nevill, baron Latimer; died 1585.

32. II. Henry Percy, son and heir; K. G.; died in 1632.

33. III. Algernon Percy, son and heir; K. G.; died in 1668.

34. IV. Josceline Percy, son and heir, died 1670, s. p. m. Earldom of Northumberland, and the baronies of Percy of Petworth and Cockermouth, Poynings, Lucy, Bryan, and Fitz-Payne, *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

35. I. George Fitz-Roy,[11] natural son of king Charles II., cre. baron of Pontefract, co. York, viscount Falmouth, co. Cornwall, and earl of Northumberland, Oct. 1, 1674; created duke of Northumberland April 6, 1683; K. G.; died in 1716, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

Earldom.

36. I. Algernon Seymour,[12] son and heir of Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Josceline Percy, the earl of Northumber-

Arms. [1] Gu. a saltier, ar.—[2] Or, a lion rampant, az. a chief gu.—[3] Azure, a cross between four lions rampant, or. [These are now the arms of the bishoprick of Durham.]—[4] Gu. a lion rampant, ar.—[5] Or, a lion rampant, gules.—[6] Party per saltier, or and argent, a cross formée, az.—[7] First and fourth, or, a lion rampant, az.; second and third, gu. three lucies, hauriant, ar.—[8] Quarterly; first, or, a lion rampant, azure; second, az. five fusils in fesse, or; third as the second: fourth as the first.—[9] Gules, a saltier, ar. a label compone, ar. and az. a crescent for difference.—[10] Or, a lion rampant, double quevée, vert.—[11] He bore the arms of his father, king Charles II., with a batune componée, erm. and az.—[12] See title Somerset.

Digitized by Google

land, who died 1670, by Charles Seymour, duke of Somerset. In 1722, he was summoned to parliament as baron Percy in the right of his mother, succeeded his father as duke of Somerset December 2, 1748; created baron Warkworth of Warkworth Castle, co. Northumberland, and earl of Northumberland, October 2, 1749; created baron Cockermouth and earl of Egremont, October 3, 1749; died 1750, without male issue.

Dukedom.

37. I. Sir Hugh Smithson,[1] 4th bart., (assumed the name of) Percy, husband of lady Elizabeth, only surviving child of Algernon, duke of Somerset, the last earl; succeeded agreeable to limitation, as baron Warkworth and earl of Northumberland; created earl Percy and duke of Northumberland Oct. 18, 1766; created baron Louvaine of Alnwick, Jan. 28, 1784; K. G.; died 1786.

38. II. Hugh Percy, son and heir; K. G.; summoned to parl. in the right of his mother, in 1777, as baron Percy; died in the year 1817.

39. III. Hugh Percy,[1] son and heir. Present duke and earl of Northumberland, earl Percy, baron Percy, baron Warkworth, and a baronet, K. G., and Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland.

NORTHWICK.

Barony.

1. I. Sir John Rushout,[2] fifth bart.; created baron Northwick of Northwick Park, in the county of Worcester, Oct. 20, 1797; died 1800.

2. II. John Rushout, son and heir. Present baron Northwick.

NORTHWODE.

Barony by Writ.

I. I. John de Northwode,[3] summoned to parliament Jan. 8, 1313; died about the year 1319.

2. II. Roger de Northwode, grandson and heir, being son and heir of John de Northwode, eldest son of the last baron; died in the year 1361.

3. III. John de Northwode, son and heir; died 1379, leaving Roger, his son and heir, then 24 years of age, never summoned to parliament.

NORWICH.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Norwich,[4] son and heir of Walter de Norwich, a Judge, summoned to parliament February 25, 1342; died in the year 1362, leaving John de Norwich, his grandson, son and heir of Walter de Norwich, his eldest son, never summoned to parliament.

NORWICH.

Earldom.

1. I. Edward Denney,[5] first baron Denney; created earl of Norwich Oct. 24, 1626; died in the year 1631, without male issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

2. I. George Goring,[6] first baron Goring, son and heir of George Goring, by Anne, sister and co-heir of Edward the last earl; created earl of Norwich, Nov. 8, 1645; died in 1662.

3. II. Charles Goring, son and heir, died in the year 1672, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

4. I. Henry Howard,[7] first baron Howard of Castle Rising, second son of Henry Frederick, earl of Arundel, Surrey, and Norfolk; created earl of Norwich October 19, 1672; succeeded his brother Thomas as duke of Norfolk, and earl of Arundel, Surrey, and Norfolk, &c.; earl Marshal; K. G.; died 1684.

5. II. Henry Howard, son and heir, duke of Norfolk, &c.; K. G.; died in the year 1701, S. P.

6. III. Thomas Howard, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Thomas Howard, next brother of the last earl; duke of Norfolk, &c.; died 1732, S. P.

7. IV. Edward Howard, bro. and heir, duke of Norfolk, &c.; died 1777, S. P. Barony of Howard of Castle Rising and earldom of Norwich *Extinct.*

8. I. Alexander Gordon,[8] fourth duke of Gordon in Scotland, created earl of Norwich and baron Gordon of Huntly, in the county of Gloucester, July 12, 1784. Present earl of Norwich, baron Gordon of Huntly, baron Mordaunt of Turvey, and baron Beauchamp of Bletsoe; also duke of Gordon, &c., in Scotland; K. T.

NOTTINGHAM.

Earldom.

1. I. John,[9] baron Mowbray, son and heir of John, baron Mowbray, by Elizabeth, daughter and heir of John, baron Segrave, by Margaret Plantagenet, duchess of Norfolk, daughter and heir of Thomas de Brotherton, earl of Norfolk and earl Marshal, younger son of king Edward I., created earl of Nottingham, July 16, 1377; died in the

ARMS. [1] Quarterly, four grand quarters; first and fourth, or, a lion rampant, azure, (being the ancient arms of the duke of Brabant and Lovain;) second and third, gu. three lucies, or pikes, hauriant, ar. for LUCY; second grand quarter, az. five fusils, in fesse, or, for PERCY; third, gu. on a saltier argent, a rose of the field, barbed and seeded ppr. for NEVILLE; fourth, quarterly, gu. and or, in the first quarter a mullet, ar. for VERE.—[2] Sable, two lions, passant, gardant, within a bordure engrailed or.—[3] Ermine, a cross engrailed, gu.—[4] Per pale, gu. and az. a lion rampant, ermine.—[5] Gu. a saltier, ar. between twelve crosses patée, or.—[6] Ar. a chevron between three annulets gu.—[7] See title Norfolk.—[8] See Gordon of Huntley.—[9] Gu. a lion rampant ar. armed and langued, az.

Digitized by Google

year 1383, without issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

2. I. Thomas, baron Mowbray,[1] bro. and heir, created earl of Nottingham in 1383; and duke of Norfolk September 29, 1397; earl Marshal; K. G.; died in the year 1413. This earldom merged in the dukedom of Norfolk until 1475, when it became *Extinct.* See Norfolk.

3. I. Richard Plantagenet,[2] duke of York, second son of king Edward IV., being betrothed to Ann, dau. and heir of John Mowbray, duke of Norfolk and the last earl of Nottingham, was created earl of Nottingham June 12, 1476, and earl Warren and duke of Norfolk, Feb. 7, 1477; murdered in the year 1483. Honors *Extinct.*

4. I. William,[3] baron Berkeley, son and heir of James, baron Berkeley by Isabel, the daughter, and co-heir of Thomas Mowbray, the earl of Nottingham and duke of Norfolk, who died in 1413, created earl of Nottingham June 28, 1483; created marquess Berkeley in 1488, earl marshal; died in the year 1491; S. P. Earldom *Extinct.*

5. I. Henry Fitz-Roy,[4] natural son of king Henry VIII. Created earl of Nottingham and duke of Richmond June 18, 1525; K. G.; Lieutenant of Ireland; died in the year 1536, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

6. I. Charles Howard,[5] second baron Howard of Effingham, created earl of Nottingham October 22, 1597; Lord High Admiral; K. G.; died 1624.

7. II. Charles Howard, second son and heir male, died 1642, S. P.

8. III. Charles Howard, half-brother and heir, died 1681, without issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

9. I. Heneage Finch,[6] first baron Finch of Daventry, created earl of Nottingham May 12, 1681; Lord Chancellor; died in 1682.

10. II. Daniel Finch, son and heir; succeeded his cousin John, earl of Winchilsea in 1729, to which dignity this earldom is now united. See Winchelsea.

Novant.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Roger de Novant, in the time of William the Conqueror.

2. II. Hugh de Novant, son and heir, living in 1104.

3. III. Roger de Novant, son and heir, living in 1167.

4. IV. Henry de Novant, son and heir, of whom nothing farther is known.

Nuneham.

Viscounty, December 1, 1749. See Harcourt.

Oakley.

Barony.

1. I. George Cadogan,[7] a younger son of the earl of Cadogan, who died in 1807, created baron Oakley of Caversham, co. Oxford, September 7, 1831. Present baron Oakley.

Ogle.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Robert Ogle,[8] summoned to parliament July 26, 1461; died 1469.

2. II. Owen Ogle, son and heir, living in the year 1485.

3. III. Ralph Ogle, son and heir, died in the year 1512.

4. IV. Robert Ogle, son and heir, died in the year 1539.

5. V. Robert Ogle, son and heir, never summoned to parl.; died in 1544.

6. VI. Robert Ogle, son and heir, summoned to parliament Aug. 14, 1553; died in the year 1562.

7. VII. Cuthbert Ogle, half-brother and heir, died 1597, S. P. M. Barony fell into abeyance between his two daus. and co-heirs, until the death, without issue, in 1627, of Joane, his daughter, and wife of Edward Talbot, seventh earl of Shrewsbury, when

Barony.

8. I. Catherine, widow of Sir Charles Cavendish, and daughter and eventually heir of Cuthbert, the last baron, succeeded, and by letters patent, dated Dec. 4, 1628, was declared baroness Ogle; died in the year 1629.

Barony. Earldom.

9. II. William Cavendish,[9] son and heir of Catherine, baroness Ogle, created baron Ogle of Bothal, co. ——, and visc. Mansfield, co. Nottingham, November 3, 1620; earl of Newcastle March 7, 1651; marquess of Newcastle Oct. 27, 1643, and earl of Ogle and duke of Newcastle, both co. Northumberland, March 16, 1664; K. G.; died in the year 1676.

10. III. Henry Cavendish, son and heir, duke of Newcastle, &c., and earl of Ogle, baron Ogle, and baron Ogle of Bothal, K. G.; died 1691, S. P. M., all

Arms. [1] See title Norfolk.——[2] See title York.——[3] Gules, a chevron, between ten crosses, formée, ar. four, two, one, two, and one.——[4] See title Richmond.——[5] Gu. a bend between six cross crosslets, fitchée, ar. a mullet for difference.——[6] Ar. a chevron between three griphons, passant, sa. a crescent for difference.——[7] See title Cadogan.——[8] Ar. a fesse, between three crescents, gu.——[9] Sable, three bucks' heads caboshed, ar. attired, or, a crescent for difference.

Digitized by Google

his honors, excepting the ancient barony of Ogle, *Extinct;* which dignity fell then into abeyance between his three daughters and co-heirs.

OLDCASTLE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John Oldcastle, married Joane, grand-daughter and heir of John, baron Cobham, and was summoned to parliament Oct. 26, 1409; died 1417, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

ONSLOW.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Richard Onslow,[1] the second baronet; created baron Onslow of Onslow, in the county of Salop, and of West Clandon, in the county of Surrey, June 25, 1716; died in 1717.

2. II. Thomas Onslow, son and heir, died in 1740.

3. III. Richard Onslow, son and heir, died in 1776, S. P.

Earldom.

4. IV. George Onslow, first baron Cranley, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Arthur, the eldest son of Foot Onslow, next brother of Richard, first baron Onslow; created viscount Cranley of Cranley, in the county of Surrey, and earl of Onslow, in the county of Salop, June 19, 1801; died in 1814.

5. V. Thomas Onslow, son and heir, died in 1827.

6. VI. Arthur George Onslow,[2] son and heir. Present earl Onslow, and baron Onslow, and viscount and baron Cranley.

ORFORD.

Earldom.

1. I. Edward Russell,[3] nephew of William, the duke of Bedford, who died in 1700, created baron of Shingay, in the county of Cambridge, viscount Barfleur, in the duchy of Normandy, and earl of Orford, in the county of Suffolk, May 7, 1697; died in the year 1727, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

2. I. Sir Robert Walpole,[4] K. G.; created baron of Houghton and viscount Walpole, in the county of Norfolk, and earl of Orford, in the county of Suffolk, February 6, 1742; died in 1745.

3. II. Robert Walpole, son and heir, created baron Walpole of Walpole, in the county of Norfolk, June 1, 1723; K. B.; died 1751.

4. II. George Walpole, son and heir, died in 1791, S. P.

5. IV. Horatio Walpole, uncle and heir, being next brother of earl Robert, who died in 1751; died in 1797, S. P. Barony of Houghton, viscounty of Walpole, and earldom of Orford, *Extinct.*

6. V. Horatio Walpole, second baron Walpole of Woolterton, cousin and heir; succeeded as baron Walpole of Walpole, in 1797; created earl of Orford April 10, 1806; died in 1809.

7. VI. Horatio Walpole, son and heir, died in 1822.

8. VII. Horatio Walpole, son and heir. Present earl of Orford, baron Walpole of Walpole, and baron Walpole of Woolterton.

ORIEL.

Barony.

1. I. John Foster, created baron Oriel of Ferrard, in the county of Louth, July 17, 1821. His lordship married Margareta Amelia, (who died in 1824,) who was created baroness Oriel, and viscountess Ferrard, both in the peerage of Ireland; died in 1828.

2. II. Thomas Henry,[5] assumed the name of Skeffington, son and heir, succ. his mother in her Irish honors, in 1824. Present visc. Ferrard and baron Oriel, of Collon, in the county of Louth, in Ireland; and baron Oriel of Ferrard, in the county of Louth, in the peerage of the United Kingdom.

ORMELIE.

Earldom. September 7, 1831. See Breadalbane.

ORMOND *of Rochford.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas Butler, eighth earl of Carrick, and seventh earl of Ormond, in Ireland, summoned to parliament October 14, 1495; died in the year 1515, S. P. M., leaving two daughters and co-heirs: Anne, the wife of Sir John St. Leger; and Margaret, the wife of Sir William Boleyn, between whose representatives this barony is now in abeyance.

ORMOND.

Dukedom.

1. I. James Butler,[6] first duke of Ormond in Ireland, and first earl of Brecknock, &c., in England; created duke of Ormond November 9th, 1682; K. G.; died in the year 1688.

ARMS. [1] Argent, a fesse, gu. between six Cornish choughs ppr.—[2] Quarterly; first and fourth, argent, a fesse gu. between six Cornish choughs ppr.; second and third, argent, on a bend azure, three martlets, or.—[3] Ar. a lion rampant, gu. on a chief, sable, three escallops of the field, a crescent for difference.—[4] Or, on a fesse, between two chevrons, sa. three cross crosslets of the first.—[5] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. three bulls' heads, erased, sa. armedor, for SKEFFINGTON: second and third, azure, a chevron, ermine, between three chaplets or, for CLOTWORTHY.—[6] Or, a chief, indented, az.

Digitized by Google

2. II. James Butler, grandson and heir, being the son and heir of Thomas Butler, first baron Butler of More Park, the eldest son of the last duke; K. G.; attainted in 1715. Honors *Forfeited.*

ORMOND *of Llanthony.*

Barony.

1. I. James Butler,[1] eighteenth earl of Ormond in Ireland; created baron Ormond of Llanthony, in the county of Monmouth, July 17th, 1821; created marquess of Ormond in Ireland October 5th, 1825. Present baron Ormond of Llanthony; also marquess of Ormond, &c., in Ireland; K. P.

ORREBY.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Orreby,[2] summoned to parliament March 4, 1309; died in the year 1317, S. P Barony *Extinct.*

OSBORNE.

Barony, Aug. 15, 1673. See Latimer and Leeds.

OSSULSTON.

Barony.

1. I. John Bennet, created baron Ossulston, of Ossulston, co. Middlesex, November 24, 1682; died in 1688.

2. II. Charles Bennet, son and heir; created earl of Tankerville, October 19, 1714. See Tankerville.

OSWALDESTRE & CLUN.

Baronies, 1627. See Clun and Norfolk.

OXFORD.

Earldom.

1. I. Sweyn, the eldest son of Godwin, earl of Kent, was earl of Oxford, Berkshire, &c.; died ——.

2. I. Edgar Atheling,[3] son of Edward the Outlaw, and the grandson of king Edmund Ironside, died in the year 1110. With him the royal male line of the Saxons expired.

3. I. Aubrey de Vere,[4] created earl of Oxford by the empress Maud, and confirmed by Henry II. in the year 1155; Great Chamberlain of England; died in the year 1194.

4. II. Aubrey deVere, son and heir; Lord Great Chamberlain; died in 1214, S. P.

5. III. Robert de Vere, brother and heir; one of the 25 barons to enforce MAGNA CHARTA; Lord Great Chamberlain; died in 1221.

6. IV. Hugh de Vere, son and heir; Lord Great Chamberlain; died 1263.

7. V. Robert de Vere, son and heir; Lord Great Chamberlain; died in the year 1296.

8. VI. Robert de Vere, son and heir; Lord Great Chamberlain; died in the year 1331, S. P.

9. VII. John de Vere, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Alphonsus de Vere, next brother of the last earl; Lord Great Chamberlain; married Maud, sister and coheir of Giles, baron Badlesmere; died in 1360.

10. VIII. Thomas de Vere, son and heir; Lord Great Chamberlain; died in the year 1371.

11. IX. Robert de Vere, son and heir; created marquess of Dublin in the year 1386; created duke of Ireland March 18th, 1317; Lord Great Chamberlain; died in the year 1392, without issue; banished and attainted in the year 1388, and his honors *Forfeited.*

12. X. Aubrey de Vere, uncle and heir, obtained earldom in 1392, and in 1397, the attainder of his nephew, Robert the last earl was annulled; Lord Great Chamberlain, but soon after deprived of that office; died in 1400.

13. XI. Richard de Vere, son and heir; K. G.; died in 1417.

14. XII. John de Vere, son and heir; married Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of Sir John Howard, and heir of the barony of Plaitz; attainted and beheaded in 1461. Honors *Forfeited.*

15. XIII. John deVere, son and heir, restored in blood and honors in 1464; attainted in 1474, and honors *Forfeited;* restored in 1485; obtained a confirmation of the office of Lord Great Chamberlain; Lord High Admiral; K. G.; died in 1513, without issue.

16. XIV. John de Vere, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Sir George Vere, next brother of the last earl; Lord Great Chamberlain; died 1526, S. P.

17. XV. John de Vere, cousin and heir male, being son and heir of John, eldest son of Robert de Vere, next bro. of earl John, who died in 1461; Lord Great Chamberlain; K. G.; died 1539.

18. XVI. John deVere, son and heir; Lord Great Chamberlain; died 1562.

19. XVII. Edward de Vere, son and heir, Lord Great Chamberlain; died in the year 1604.

20. XVIII. Henry de Vere, son and heir; Lord Great Chamberlain; died in the year 1625, S. P.

21. XIX. Robert de Vere, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Hugh, eldest son of Aubrey de Vere, brother of the earl John, who died 1562; died 1632.

ARMS. [1] Or, a chief indented, az.——[2] Ermine, five chevronels, gu. on a canton of the second, a lion passant, or.——[3] Az. a cross patonce, between four martlets, or.——[4] Quarterly; gu. and or, in the first a mullet, ar.

Digitized by Google

22. XX. Aubrey de Vere, son and heir; K. G.; died in 1702, without male issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

23. I. Robert Harley,[1] created baron Harley of Wigmore, in the county of Hereford, earl of Oxford and earl Mormer May 24, 1711; Lord High Treasurer; K. G.; died in 1724.

24. II. Edward Harley, son and heir, died in 1741, S. P. M.

25. III. Edward Harley, first cousin and heir male, being eldest son of Edw. Harley, next brother of earl Robert, who died in 1724; died in 1755.

26. IV. Edward Harley, son and heir, died in 1790, S. P.

27. V. Edward Harley,[2] nephew and heir, being son and heir of the hon. John Harley, bishop of Hereford, next brother of the last earl. Present earl of Oxford and earl Mortimer and baron Harley.

PAGANELL *of Dudley.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ralph Paganell,[3] living 1089.

2. II. Fulk Paganell, son and heir, died —.

3. III. Ralph Paganell, son and heir, lord of Dudley, in the county of Stafford, living in the year 1140.

4. IV. Gervase Paganell, son and heir, living in 1189; died —, S. P. M. Hawyse, his daughter and heir, carried the lordship of Dudley to her first husband, John de Somery.

PAGANELL, OR PAINELL, *of Bahuntune.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William Paganell, the brother of the last mentioned Gervase, married Julian, daughter and heir of Robert de Bahuntune, and so acquired the lordship of Bahuntune, in the county of Devon; died before the year 1180.

2. II. Fulk Paganell, son and heir, died in the year 1208.

3. III. William Paganell, son and heir, died in the year 1217.

4. IV. William Painell, son and heir, died —.

5. V. William Painell, son and heir, died 1294, S. P., leaving Auda, wife of John de Balun, his sister and heir.

PANMURE.

Barony.

1. I. William Maule, which name he assumed in lieu of Ramsey, second son of George Ramsey, eighth earl of Dalhousie in Scotland, created baron Panmure of Brechin and Navar, in the county of Forfar, September 7, 1831. Present baron Panmure.

PAYNELL *of Drax.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hugh Painell, younger son of William, 1st lord of Bahuntune, obtained the lordship of Drax, from king John; died in the year 1244.

Barony by Writ.

2. II. John Paynell of Drax, descended from the above, summoned to parliament Dec. 29, 1299; died before 1326. No account is given of his issue.

PAYNELL.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Adam Painell, son of William, first lord of Bahuntune, living in the year 1215.

2. II. Ralph Painell, son and heir, living in the year 1225.

PAYNELL *of Carleton.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Fulk Paynell, a presumed younger son of Fulke, second lord of Bahuntune; died before 1260.

2. II. William Paynell, son and heir, died before the year 1272.

3. III. John Paynell, next heir, died in the year 1284.

4. IV. John Paynell, son and heir, died 1291, without issue.

5. V. Philip Paynell, brother and heir, died 1324, leaving John, his son and heir, who was never summoned by writ to parliament.

PAYNELL.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. William Paynell, presumed of the same family, summoned to parliament Nov. 12, 1303; died in 1317, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

PAGET.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Sir William Paget,[4] K. G.; summoned to parliament January 23, 1552; died in the year 1563.

2. II. Henry Paget, son and heir, died 1568, S. P. M.

3. III. Thomas Paget, brother of Henry the last baron, attainted in the year 1581. Honors *Forfeited.*

4. IV. William Paget, son and heir, restored and summoned to parliament Nov. 5, 1605; died in 1629.

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, or, a bend cottised, sa.; second and third, or, two lions, passant, in pale, gu.—[2] Or, a bend cottised, sa.—[3] Gu. a cinque-foil, erm. a crescent for difference, ar.—[4] Sa. on a cross engrailed, between four eagles displayed, ar. five lioncels passant of the first.

Digitized by Google

5. v. William Paget, son and heir, died in the year 1678.

6. vi. William Paget, son and heir, died in the year 1713.

7. vii. Henry Paget, son and heir, first baron Burton; created earl of Uxbridge, co. Middlesex, Oct. 19, 1714; died in the year 1743.

8. viii. Henry Paget, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Thomas Catesby Paget, eldest son of the last baron; baron Burton and earl of Uxbridge; died 1769, s. p. Barony of Burton and earldom of Uxbridge *Extinct;* barony of Paget fell to

9. ix. Henry Bayley, cousin and heir, who assumed the name of Paget, being son and heir of Sir Nicholas Bayley, bart., by Caroline, daughter and heiress of Thomas Paget, eldest son of Henry, next bro. of William, the baron Paget, who died 1713; created earl of Uxbridge May 19, 1784; died 1812.

10. x. Henry William Paget,[1] son and heir, earl of Uxbridge; created marquess of Anglesey July 4, 1815. Present baron Paget, earl of Uxbridge, marquess of Anglesey, and a baronet of Ireland; K. G.; G. C. B.; Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland.

Pantulf.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. William Pantulf,[2] living in the year 1102.

2. ii. Robert Pantulf, second son, died in the time of Stephen.

3. iii. Hugh Pantulf, died in the time of Henry II.

4. iv. Ivo Pantulf, died in the time of John.

5. v. William Pantulf, son and heir, died —.

---

6. i. Hugh Pantulf, brother to Ivo, living in the year 1194.

7. ii. William Pantulf, son and heir, died 1233. Maud, daughter and heir, married Ralph Boteler, of Oversley, who acquired by her the manor of Wemme.

Parker.

Barony. Viscounty.

1. i. Thomas Parker,[3] created baron Parker of Macclesfield, in the county of Chester, March 10, 1716; created viscount Parker of Ewelme, in the county of Oxford, and earl of Macclesfield, Nov. 5, 1721. See Macclesfield.

Parr *of Kendal.*

Barony.

1. i. William Parr,[4] created baron Parr of Kendal 1538; created earl of Essex, Dec. 23, 1543; attainted 1553. Honors *Forfeited.*

Parr *of Horton.*

Barony.

1. i. William Parr,[5] uncle to William baron Parr of Kendal, and to Queen Katherine; created baron Parr of Horton, in the county of Northampton, Dec. 23, 1543; died 1546, without male issue. Title *Extinct.*

Pateshull.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. John de Pateshull,[6] summoned to parliament, February 25, 1342, but never afterwards; died in 1349, leaving William his son and heir never summ. too parliament, who died in the year 1366, without issue.

Peche *of Brunne.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Hamon Peche,[7] lord of Brunne, in the county of Cambridge, in right of his wife, Alice, sister and co-heir of Pain Peverill; died before 1195.

2. ii. Gilbert Peche, son and heir, died before 1217.

3. iii. Hamon Peche, son and heir, died in the year 1241.

4. iv. Gilbert Peche, son and heir, died in the year 1291.

Barony by Writ.

5. v. Gilbert Peche, summoned to parliament December 29, 1292; died about 1323, leaving two sons, John and Edmund, who were never summoned to parliament.

Peche *of Wormleighton.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Richard Peche, was lord of Wormleighton, in the county of Warwick, in the right of his mother, Petronill, daughter and heir of Richard Walshe, temp. Hen. III.; died —.

Barony by Writ.

2. ii. John Peche, son and heir, summoned to parliament May 15, 1321; died about 1339, leaving John Peche, his grandson, his heir, who died in the year 1376, never summ. to parliament.

Peche *of* —.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Robert Peche, summoned to parliament May 15, 1321, but never afterwards.

Pelham.

Barony.

1. i. Sir Thomas Pelham,[8] fifth bart., created baron Pelham of Laughton, in

Arms. [1] See Anglesey.—[2] Gu. two bars, erm.—[3] See title Macclesfield.—[4] See title Essex.—[5] Ar. two bars, az. and a border engr. sa.—[6] Ar. a fesse, sa. between three crescents, gu.—[7] Ar. a fesse, between three chevronels, gu. [8] Az. three pelicans, ar.

Digitized by Google

the county of Sussex, December 1706; died in the year 1712.

Viscounty.

2. II. Thomas Pelham (assumed the name of) Holles, son and heir; created October 26, 1714, viscount Pelham of Houghton, in the county of Nottingham, and earl of Clare; created marquess of Clare, and duke of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and in 1756 duke of Newcastle-under-Lyme, created baron Pelham of Stanmere, in the county of Sussex, May 4, 1762, K. G.; died in 1768, without issue. Barony of Pelham of Laughton, viscounty of Pelham, earldom and marquisate of Clare, and dukedom of Newcastle-upon-Tyne *Extinct;* but the barony of Pelham of Stanmere fell to

3. III. Thomas Pelham, of Stanmere, esq., son and heir of Thomas, eldest surviving son of Henry Pelham, younger brother of Thomas, first baron Pelham of Laughton; he also succeeded his cousin Thomas, second baron Pelham of Laughton, and first baron Pelham of Stanmere, and duke of Newcastle, &c., who died in 1768, in the baronetcy; created earl of Chichester June 23, 1801. See Chichester.

PEMBROKE.

Earldom.

1. I. Gilbert de Clare,[1] created earl of Pembroke in 1138; died in 1149.

2. II. Richard de Clare, surnamed Strongbow, son and heir; Justice of Ireland; died in the year 1176, without male issue.

3. II. William Marshal,[2] married Isabel de Clare, daughter and heir of Richard the last earl, and obtained the earldom of Pembroke in 1189; Marshal of England; died in 1219.

4. II. William Marshal, son and heir, one of the 25 barons appointed to enforce MAGNA CHARTA; earl Marshal; died 1231, S. P.

5. III. Richard Marshal, brother and heir; earl Marshal; died 1234, S. P.

6. IV. Gilbert Marshal, brother and heir; earl Marshal; died 1241, S. P.

7. V. Walter Marshal, brother and heir; earl Marshal; died November 24, 1245, without issue.

8. VI. Anselm Marshal, brother and heir, earl Marshal; died December 5, 1245, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

9. I. William de Valence,[3] son of Hugh le Brun, earl of March, by Isabel, widow of King John, and mother of king Hen. III., is said to have been cre. earl of Pembroke in 1247; died 1296.

10. II. Aylmer de Valence, son and heir, died in the year 1323, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

11. I. Laurence,[4] baron Hastings, lord of Abergavenny, grandson of John, baron Hastings, lord of Abergavenny, by Isabel, daughter of William, and sister and heir of Aymer de Valence, the last earl; created earl of Pembroke Oct. 13, 1339; died in 1348.

12. II. John Hastings, son and heir, died in the year 1375.

13. III. John Hastings, son and heir; K. G.; died 1389, without issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

14. I. Humphrey Plantagenet,[5] youngest son of king Henry IV., duke of Gloucester and earl of Pembroke, Sept. 26, 1414; K. G.; died in 1446 without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

15. I. William de la Pole,[6] marquess of Suffolk, succeeded to the earldom of Pembroke 1446, by a grant made in 1443; created duke of Suffolk June 2, 1448; K. G.; beheaded in the year 1450, attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

16. I. Jasper Tudor,[7] surnamed of Hatfield, second son of Owen Tudor, by Katherine, widow of king Henry V., supposed to have been created earl of Pembroke November, 1452, attainted in 1461. Honors *Forfeited.*

17. I. William Herbert,[8] first baron Herbert of Chepstow, created earl of Pembroke May 27, 1461; K. G.; beheaded in the year 1469.

18. II. William Herbert, son and heir, surrendered this earldom into the hands of king Edward IV., and was created earl of Huntingdon July 4, 1472; died —, without male issue.

19. I. Edward,[9] prince of Wales, son and heir-apparent of king Edward IV., created earl of March and Pembroke July 8, 1479; succeeded as Edward V. when this title merged in the crown.

Marquisate.

20. I. Anne Boleyn,[10] daughter of Thomas Boleyn, earl of Wiltshire, created marchioness of Pembroke September 1, 1533; was after queen of England, as wife to king Henry VIII.; beheaded in 1536; the title probably merged in the royal dignity on her marriage in the year 1534.

ARMS. [1] Or, three chevrons, gules, a label of five points, az.—[2] Party per pale, or and vert, a lion rampant, gules, armed and langued, az.—[3] Barry, argent and azure, an orle of martlets, gu.—[4] Or, a maunch, gu.—[5] Quarterly: France and England, a bordure, ar.—[6] Az. a fesse, between three leopards' heads, or.—[7] See title Bedford.—[8] Per pale, az. and gu. three lions rampant, ar.—[9] France and England, a label of three points, argent.—[10] A chevron, or, between three bulls' heads, couped, sa.

Digitized by Google

21. I. William Herbert,[1] son and heir of Sir Richard Herbert, natural son of William Herbert, earl of Pembroke, who died 1469; created baron Herbert of Caerdiff, Oct. 10, 1551, and earl of Pembroke, October 11, 1551; married Ann, sister and co-heir of Thomas Parr, marq. of Northampton, and sister of queen Katherine Parr; K. G.; died 1569.

22. II. Henry Herbert, son and heir; K. G.; died in the year 1601.

23. III. William Herbert, son and heir; K. G.; died 1630, s. p.

24. IV. Philip Herbert, earl of Montgomery, and baron Herbert of Shurland, brother and heir; K. G.; died 1650.

25. V. Philip Herbert, son and heir; earl of Montgomery; died 1669.

26. VI. William Herbert, son and heir; earl of Montgomery; died in 1674, without issue.

27. VII. Philip Herbert, half-brother and heir; earl of Montgomery; died 1683, without male issue.

28. VIII. Thomas Herbert, brother and heir, earl of Montgomery; Lord High Admiral; Lord-Lieut. of Ireland; K. G.; died in the year 1733.

29. IX. Henry Herbert, son and heir; earl of Montgomery; died 1751.

30. X. Henry Herbert, son and heir; earl of Montgomery; died 1794.

31. XI. George Augustus Herbert, son and heir; eighth earl of Montgomery; K. G.; died in the year 1827.

32. XII. Robert Henry Herbert,[2] son and heir. Present earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, baron Herbert of Caerdiff, and baron Herbert of Shurland.

Penshurst.

Barony.

1. I. Percy Clinton Sydney Smythe,[3] eighth viscount Strangford in Ireland; created baron Penshurst, of Penshurst, co. Kent, January, 1825. Present baron Penshurst; also viscount Strangford in Ireland; G. C. B.

Percy.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William de Percy,[4] surnamed of Algernon, died about 1096.

2. II. Alan de Percy, son and heir, living in the year 1116.

3. III. William de Percy, son and heir, died about 1168, without male issue.

4. IV. Joscelaine de Louvaine, younger son of Godwin, duke of Brabant, assumed the name of Percy, on marrying Agnes de Percy, daughter and heir of William, the last baron; died —.

5. V. Richard de Percy, youngest son of the said Josceline and Agnes de Percy, was one of the 25 barons appointed to enforce Magna Charta; died about 1244. His issue failed in his grandson.

6. VI. William de Percy, son and heir of Henry de Percy, eldest son of the said Josceline and Agnes, succeeded on the death of his uncle Richard; died in the year 1245.

7. VII. Henry de Percy, son and heir, died in the year 1272.

8. VIII. William de Percy, son and heir, died an infant.

9. IX. John de Percy, brother and heir, died an infant.

Barony by Writ.

10. X. Henry de Percy, brother and heir, summoned to parliament February 6, 1299; died in the year 1315.

11. XI. Henry de Percy, son and heir, died in the year 1352.

12. XII. Henry de Percy, son and heir, died in the year 1368.

13. XIII. Henry de Percy, son and heir; created earl of Northumberland July 16, 1377. See Northumberland.

Percy *of Alnwick*.

Barony.

1. I. Henry Percy, younger son of Henry, the earl of Northumberland, who died 1632; created baron Percy of Alnwick, co. Northumberland, June 28, 1643; died 1652, s. p. m. Title *Extinct*.

Perth.

Barony.

1. I. James Drummond,[5] representative of the earldom of Perth in Scotland, which dignity was forfeited in 1715; created lord Perth, baron Drummond of Stob-Hall, co. Perth, Oct. 26, 1797; died in 1800, s. p. m. Title *Extinct*.

Peterborough.

Earldom.

1. I. John Mordaunt,[6] fifth baron Mordaunt of Turvey, created earl of Peterborough March 9, 1628; died in the year 1642.

2. II. Henry Mordaunt, son and heir; K. G.; died 1697, without male issue. Barony of Mordaunt devolved on Mary, his daughter and heir, but he was succeeded in this earldom by

3. III. Charles Mordaunt, earl of Monmouth, and viscount Mordaunt of Avalon, his nephew and heir male, being son and heir of John, first viscount Mor-

Arms. [1] Per pale, azure and gules, three lions rampant, argent, on a border componée, or, and of the second bezantée. —[2] Per pale, az. and gu. three lions rampant, ar.—[3] Argent, a chevron engrailed between three lions passant, sa.—[4] Az. five fusils in fesse, or.—[5] Or, three closets wavy, gules.—[6] Ar. a chevron, between three estoils, wavy, sa.

Digitized by Google

daunt of Avalon, second son of John, 1st earl of Peterborough, succeeded his cousin Mary, baroness Mordaunt, in that barony and in the barony of Beauchamp of Bletsho in 1705; K. G.; died 1735.

4. IV. Charles Mordaunt, grandson and heir, being son and heir of John, Mordaunt, eldest son of the last earl; earl of Monmouth; died 1779.

5. V. Charles Henry Mordaunt, son and heir, earl of Monmouth, died 1814, without issue. Earldoms of Peterborough and Monmouth, viscounty of Mordaunt of Avalon, and barony of Mordaunt of Ryegate *Extinct*.

PETERSFIELD.

Barony, August 19, 1673—*Extinct* in 1734. See Portsmouth.

PETERSHAM.

Barony, June 25, 1674—*Extinct* in 1682. See Guildford.

Viscounty, February 9, 1742. See Harrington.

PETRE.

Barony.

1. I. John Petre,[1] created baron Petre of Writtle, co. Essex, July 21, 1603; died in the year 1613.

2. II. William Petre, son and heir, died in the year 1637.

3. III. Robert Petre, son and heir, died in the year 1638.

4. IV. William Petre, son and heir, died 1683, without male issue.

5. V. John Petre, brother and heir, died 1684, without issue.

6. VI. Thomas Petre, brother and heir, died in the year 1707.

7. VII. Robert Petre, son and heir, died in the year 1713.

8. VIII. Robert James Petre, son and heir, died in the year 1742.

9. IX. Robert Edward Petre, son and heir, married Ann, daughter and co-heir of lord Philip Howard, bro. of Edward, duke of Norfolk; died 1801.

10. X. Robert Edward Petre, son and heir, died in the year 1809.

11. XI. William Francis Henry Petre,[2] son and heir. Present baron Petre.

PEVENSEY.

Viscounty, May 14, 1730. *Extinct* 1743. See Wilmington.

PEVEREL *of Nottingham.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ranulph Peverell,[3] married Maud, daughter of Ingelric, and the concubine of William I.; the issue both by this Ralph and the king took the name of Peverell, of whom William Peverell, one of the above issue was living 1141.

2. II. William Peverell, son and heir, poisoned Ralph earl of Chester, and fled from justice. Margaret, his daughter and heir, carried his estates to the family of Ferrers.

PEVEREL OF ——

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hamon Peverel, eldest son of Ranulph Peverel, 1st baron, died —.

PEVEREL *of Dover.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William Peverel,[4] of Dover, son of Ranulph, 1st baron, died —.

2. II. William Peverell, son and heir, died —.

PEVEREL *of Brunne.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Pain Peverel,[4] third son of Ranulph, first baron; obtained the barony of Brunne, co. Cambridge, from king Hen. I.; died about 1112.

2. II. William Peverel, son and heir, died —, without issue.

PEVRE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John Pevre, summoned to parliament February 6, 1299, but never afterwards.

PIERREPONT *of Holme Pierrepont.*

Barony.

1. I. Robert Pierrepont;[5] created baron Pierrepont of Holme Pierrepont, co. Nottingham, and viscount Newark, June 29, 1627; created earl of Kingston July 25, 1628. *Extinct* 1773. See Kingston.

Barony, July 23, 1796. See Newark.

PIERREPONT *of Hanslape.*

Barony.

1. I. Gervase Pierrepont,[6] first baron Pierrepont in Ireland, grandson of Robert first earl of Kingston; created baron Pierrepont of Hanslape, co. Bucks. October 19, 1714; died 1715, S. P. Titles *Extinct*.

PINKNEY.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Gilo de Pincheney,[7] in the time of Henry I.

2. II. Ralph de Pincheney, son and heir, living 1140.

3. III. Gilbert de Pincheney, son and heir, living 1165.

ARMS. [1] Gu. a bend, between two escallops, or.—[2] Gu. a bend or, between two escallops, ar.—[3] Quarterly, gu. and vairée, or and az. a lion rampant, argent.—[4] Gyronny of twelve, argent and gules, a border, sa. bezantée.—[5] See title Kingston.—[6] The same as those of the marquess of Dorchester, with due difference.—[7] Or, four fusils in fesse, gules.

Digitized by Google

4. IV. Henry de Pincheney, son and heir, living 1206.

5. V. Robert de Pincheney, son and heir, died about 1217.

6. VI. Henry de Pincheney, son and heir, died in the year 1254.

7. VII. Henry de Pincheney, son and heir, living 1258.

8. VIII. Robert de Pincheney, son and heir, died 1297.

Barony by Writ.

9. IX. Henry de Pinkney, brother and heir, summoned to parliament Febr. 6, 1299, died S. P. Barony *Extinct.*

PIPARD.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Ralph Pipard,[1] summoned to parliament February 6, 27 Edward I., 1299; died 1309, leaving John his son and heir, never summoned to parliament.

PIPE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas de Pipe,[2] summoned to parliament ——, 1327, I. Edward III., but nothing further is recorded of him.

PITT.

Viscounty, August 4, 1756. See Chatham.

PLAITZ.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Richard de Plaitz,[3] son of Giles, summoned to parliament November 20, 1317; died —, leaving John his son and heir, who died in 1359, never summoned to parliament.

PLESSETIS.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. John de Plessetis, husband of Margery, sister and heir of Thomas, earl of Warwick; styled earl of Warwick by the king 1247; died 1263.

2. II. Hugh de Plessetis, son and heir, by a former wife, died 1291.

Barony by Writ.

3. III. Hugh de Plessetis, son and heir, summoned to parliament Febr. 6, 1299; but never afterwards.

PLEYDELL BOUVERIE.

Barony, October 31, 1765. See Radnor.

PLUKENET.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Alan de Plukenet,[4] summoned to parliament June 24, Oct. 1, and Nov. 2, 23 Edw. I., 1295; died 1299.

2. II. Alan de Plukenet, son and heir, died about 1311, S. P. Joan de Bohun his sister and heir, died in the year 1327, without issue, when the barony became *Extinct.*

PLUNKET.

Barony.

1. I. William Conyngham Plunket, created baron Plunket, of Newton, co. Cork, June 1, 1827.

PLYMOUTH.

Earldom.

1. I. Charles Fitz-Charles,[5] natural son of king Charles II.; created baron of Dartmouth, viscount Totness, and earl of Plymouth, all in the county of Devon, July 29, 1675; died 1680, without issue. Titles *Extinct.*

2. I. Thomas Hickman Windsor,[6] baron Windsor, created earl of Plymouth Dec. 6, 1682; died 1687.

3. II. Other Windsor, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Other Windsor, eldest son of the last earl; died in the year 1727.

4. III. Other Windsor, son and heir, died in the year 1732.

5. IV. Other Lewis Windsor, son and heir, died in the year 1771.

6. V. Other Hickman Windsor, son and heir, died in 1799.

7. VI. Other Archer Windsor, son and heir. Present earl of Plymouth and baron Windsor.

POINTZ.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Hugh Pointz,[7] summoned to parliament June 24, 1295; died in the year 1307.

2. II. Nicholas Pointz, son and heir, died in the year 1312.

3. III. Hugh Pointz, son and heir, died —.

POLTIMORE.

Barony.

1. I. Sir George-Warwick Bamfylde,[8] sixth bart.; created baron Poltimore, of Poltimore, co. Devon, Sept. 7, 1831. Present baron Poltimore.

POMERAI.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ralph de Pomerai,[9] in the time of William I.

2. II. William de Pomerai, living in the year 1102.

3. III. Henry de Pomerai, son and heir, living 1204; died before 1209.

ARMS. [1] Ar. two bars, gu. on a canton, az. a cinquefoil, or. —[2] Az. crusulée, two pipes, or. —[3] Party per pale, or and gu. a lion passant, argent. —[4] Ermine, a bend engrailed, gu. —[5] He bore the arms of the king his father, with a batune sinister, varry, ar. and az. —[6] Gu. a saltier, ar. between twelve cross crosslets, or. —[7] Barry of eight, or and gu. —[8] Ar. on a bend, gu. three mullets, or. —[9] Or, a lion, rampant guardant, gu. armed and langued, az. within a border indented, sable.

Digitized by Google

4. IV. Henry de Pomerai, son and heir, died in the year 1222.

5. V. Henry de Pomerai, son and heir, died in the year 1237.

6. VI. Henry de Pomerai, son and heir, died in the year 1281.

7. VII. Henry de Pomerai, son and heir, died 1305. None of his descendants ever summoned to parliament.

POMFRET OR PONTEFRACT.

Barony, October 1, 1674—*Extinct* in 1716. See Northumberland.

Earldom.

2. I. Thomas Fermor,[1] second baron Lempster, created earl of Pomfret, in the county of York, Dec. 27, 1721; K. B.; died in the year 1753.

3. II. George Fermor, son and heir, died in the year 1785.

4. III. George Fermor, son and heir, died June, 1830.

5. IV. Thomas William Fermor, brother and heir. Present earl of Pomfret, baron Lempster, and a baronet.

PONSONBY *of Sysonby.*

Barony.

1. I. Brabazon Ponsonby,[2] first earl of Besborough, and second viscount Duncannon in Ireland; created baron Ponsonby of Sysonby, co. Leicester, June 12, 1749; died in 1758.

2. II. William Ponsonby, son and heir; earl of Besborough, &c., in Ireland; died in the year 1793.

3. III. Frederick Ponsonby, son and heir. Present baron Ponsonby of Sysonby; also earl of Besborough, &c., in Ireland.

PONSONBY *of Imokilly.*

Barony.

1. I. William Ponsonby,[2] (son and heir of John Ponsonby, next brother of William, second baron Ponsonby of Sysonby, and earl of Besborough in Ireland;) created baron Ponsonby of Imokilly, co. Cork, March 13, 1806; died 1806.

2. II. John Ponsonby, son and heir. Present baron Ponsonby of Imokilly.

PORCHESTER.

Barony.

1. I. Henry Herbert,[3] eldest son of William Herbert, fourth son of Thomas, earl of Pembroke, who died 1733; created baron Porchester of High Clere, co. Hants, Oct. 17, 1780; created earl of Carnarvon July 3, 1793. See Carnarvon.

PORT *of Basing.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hugh de Port,[4] died in the time of William II.

2. II. Henry de Port, son and heir, died —.

3. III. John de Port, son and heir, living 1167; died —.

4. IV. Adam de Port, son and heir, living 1213; married Mabell, daughter of Reginald de Aurevalle, by Muriell, dau. and heir of Roger de St. John, and the posterity of this Adam, assumed the name of St. John. See St. John.

PORT *of Herefordshire.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Adam de Port,[5] living in 1174.

PORTLAND.

Earldom.

1. I. Richard Weston,[6] first baron Weston, K. G., created earl of Portland February 17, 1633; Lord High Treasurer; died in 1634.

2. II. Jerome Weston, son and heir, died in the year 1662.

3. III. Charles Weston, son and heir, died in 1665, without issue.

4. IV. Thomas Weston, uncle and heir, being 2d son of Richard, the first earl; died about the year 1688, without issue. Titles *Extinct.*

6. I. William Bentinck,[7] created baron of Cirencester, in the county of Gloucester, viscount Woodstock, in the county of Oxford, and earl of Portland, in the county of Dorset, April 9, 1689; K. G.; died in the year 1709.

Dukedom.

6. II. Henry Bentinck, son and heir, created marquess of Titchfield, in the county of Southampton, and duke of Portland July 6, 1716; died in 1726.

7. III. William Bentinck, son and heir; K. G; died in 1762.

8. IV. William Henry Cavendish Bentinck, son and heir; K. G.; died in the year 1809.

9. V. William Henry Cavendish,[8] assumed the name of Scott-Bentinck, son and heir. Present duke and earl of Portland, marquess of Titchfield, viscount Woodstock and baron Cirencester.

PORTSMOUTH.

Dukedom.

1. I. Louisa Renée de Puencovet de Queroualle,[9] mistress to Charles II., cre. baroness Petersfield, in the county

ARMS. [1] Ar. a fesse, sa. between three lions' heads, erased, gu.——[2] Gu. a chevron, between three combs, argent.——[3] See title Carnarvon.——[4] Barry of six, az. and ar. a saltier, gules.——[5] Ar. a chevron, az. on a chief of the second, two estoils, or.——[6] Or, an eagle, regardant and displayed, sa.——[7] Az. a cross moline, ar.——[8] Quarterly; first and fourth, grand quarters, quarterly, first and fourth, az. a cross moline, ar. for BENTINCK; second and third, sa. three stags' heads, cabossed, ar. (a crescent for difference,) for CAVENDISH; second and third grand quarters, or, on a bend, az. a star of six points, between two crescents, or, within a bordure engrailed, gu. for SCOTT.——[9] Az. three bars, ar.

Digitized by Google

of Southampton, countess of Fareham, in the county of Hants, and duchess of Portsmouth for life, August 19, 1673; died in the year 1734. Titles *Extinct. Earldom.*

2. I. John Wallop,[1] viscount Lymington, and baron Wallop, created earl of Portsmouth April 11, 1743; died in the year 1762.

3. II. John Wallop, grandson and heir, being son and heir of John Wallop, eldest son of the last earl; died in the year 1797.

4. III. John Charles Wallop, son and heir. Present earl of Portsmouth, viscount Lymington and baron Wallop.

POULETT.

Barony.

1. I. John Poulett,[2] created baron Poulett of Hinton St. George, in the county of Somerset, June 23, 1627; died in the year 1649.

2. II. John Poulett, son and heir, died in the year 1665.

3. III. John Poulett, son and heir, died in the year 1680.

Earldom.

4. IV. John Poulett, son and heir, created viscount Hinton of Hinton St. George, in the county of Somerset, and earl Poulett, Dec. 29, 1706; K. G.; died in the year 1743.

5. V. John Poulett, son and heir, died in 1764, without issue.

6. VI. Vere Poulett, brother and heir, died in the year 1788.

7. VII. John Poulett, son and heir; K. T.; died in 1819.

8. VIII. John Poulett, son and heir. Present earl and baron Poulett, and viscount Hindon.

POWIS.

Barony.

1. I. Sir William Herbert,[3] K. B.; son and heir of Sir Edward Herbert, 2nd son of William, the earl of Pembroke, who died 1569; cre. baron Powis of Powis Castle, in the county of Montgomery, April 2, 1629; died 1655.

2. II. Sir Percy Herbert, son and heir, was created a baronet in the lifetime of his father; died 1666.

Earldom. Marquisate.

3. III. William Herbert, son and heir, created earl of Powis, co. Montgomery, April 4, 1674; created viscount Montgomery and marquess of Powis, March 24, 1687; outlawed 1689; died 1696.

4. IV. William Herbert, son and heir, confirmed in his father's honors in 1722; died in the year 1745.

5. V. William Herbert, son and heir, died in 1748, S. P. Titles *Extinct. Earldom.*

6. VI. Henry Arthur Herbert, baron Herbert of Cherbury, married Barbara, daughter and heir of Edward Herbert, next brother of William, the last earl and marquess, and was created baron Powis, of Powis Castle, viscount Ludlow, in the county of Salop, and earl of Powis aforesaid, May 27, 1748; created baron Herbert of Cherbury and Ludlow, October 7, 1749; died in 1772.

7. VII. George Edward Henry Arthur Herbert, son and heir, died in 1801, S. P. Titles *Extinct.*

8. I. Edward Clive,[4] first baron Clive in England, and second baron Clive in Ireland, married Henrietta Antonia Herbert, sister and heir of George Edward, the last earl, was created baron Powis of Powis Castle, co. Montgomery, baron Herbert of Cherbury, co. Salop, viscount Clive of Ludlow and earl of Powis, in the said county of Montgomery, May 14, 1804. Present earl and baron Powis, viscount Clive, baron Clive, and baron Herbert of Cherbury, also baron Clive in Ireland.

POYNINGS.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas de Poynings,[5] summoned to parliament April 23, 1337; died 1339.

2. II. Michael de Poynings, son and heir, died in 1369.

3. III. Thomas de Poynings, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died 1375, without issue.

4. IV. Richard de Poynings, brother and heir, summoned to parliament Jan. 7, 1383; married Isabel, daughter and heiress of Robert Grey, who assumed the name of Fitz-Payne; died 1387.

5. V. Robert de Poynings, son and heir, died 1446, S. P. M. Eleanor, dau. and heir of Richard de Poynings, his eldest son, his grand-daughter and heir, was the wife of

6. VI. Henry Percy, son and heir-apparent of Henry, the earl of Northumberland, who died 1455; was summ. to parliament in the right of his wife, Dec. 14, 1446; succeeded his father as earl of Northumberland.

Barony of Poynings merged in the dignity of earl of Northumberland, and on the death of Henry Algernon, earl of

ARMS. [1] Ar. a bend, wavy, sa.——[2] Sable, three swords in pile, their points in base ar. pomels and hilts, or.——[3] Party per pale, azure and gules, three lions rampant, ar. a crescent for difference.——[4] Ar. on a fesse sa. three mullets, or.——[5] Barry of six, or and vert, a bend gu.

Digitized by Google

Northumberland, without issue in 1537, it became *Extinct* in consequence of the attainder of his brother Sir Thomas Percy.

POYNINGS *of* —

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Lucas de Poynings, younger brother of Michael, second baron Poynings married Isabel, widow of Henry de Burghersh, and sister and heir of Edmond baron St. John of Bassing, and was summoned to parliament Febr. 24, 1368; died about 1385, leaving Thomas his son and heir, who was styled lord St. John, never summoned to parliament.

POYNINGS.

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Poynings, natural son of Sir Edward Poynings, K. G., son and heir of Robert Poynings, younger son of Robert, fifth baron Poynings, created baron Poynings January 30, 1545; died 1545, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

PRUDHOE.

Barony.

1. I. Algernon Percy,[1] only brother of Hugh, present duke of Northumberland; created baron Prudhoe of Prudhoe Castle, county of Northumberland, Nov. 27, 1816. Present baron Prudhoe.

PULTENEY.

Viscounty, July 14, 1742—*Extinct* in 1764. See Bath.

PURBECK.

Viscounty.

1. I. John Villiers,[2] son and heir of Sir George Villiers, by Mary, duchess of Buckingham, and eldest brother of George, duke of Buckingham, cre. baron Villiers of Stoke, co. Bucks, and viscount of Purbeck, co. Dorset, June 19, 1619; died 1657, S. P. Titles *Extinct.*

QUARENDON.

Viscounty, June 5, 1674—*Extinct* in 1776. See Litchfield.

RABY.

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Wentworth, first visc. Wentworth, created baron Raby of Raby Castle, co. Durham, January 12, 1640; created earl of Strafford; K. G.; beheaded and attainted in the year 1641. Titles *Forfeited.*

2. II. William Wentworth, son and heir, restored Dec. 1, 1665; K.G; died in 1695, without issue. Honors, excepting the barony of Raby and the baronetcy, *Extinct.*

3. III. Thomas Wentworth, cousin and heir male, being son and heir of Sir William, eldest son of Sir William, son and heir of Sir William Wentworth, next brother of Thomas, first baron Raby, succeeded in the barony of Raby, and the baronetcy; created viscount Wentworth and earl of Strafford, September 4, 1711. *Extinct* 1799. See Strafford.

RADNOR.

Earldom.

1. I. John Robartes,[4] second baron Robartes; created viscount Bodmin, in the county of Cornwall, and earl of Radnor in Wales, July 23, 1679; died in the year 1685.

2. II. Charles Bodville Robartes, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Robert Robartes, eldest son of the last earl; died 1723, S. P.

3. III. Henry Robartes, neph. and heir, being son and heir of Russel Robartes, next brother of the last earl; died in the year 1741, without issue.

4. IV. John Robartes, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Francis Robartes, younger son of John the first earl; died in the year 1764, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

5. I. William Bouverie,[5] second viscount Folkestone, created baron Pleydell-Bouverie of Coleshill, in the county of Berks, and earl of the county of Radnor in the principality of Wales; died in the year 1776.

6. II. Jacob Pleydell Bouverie, son and heir, died in the year 1828.

7. III. William Pleydell Bouverie,[6] son and heir. Present earl of Radnor, viscount Folkestone, baron Longford, baron Pleydell Bouverie, and a baronet.

RANFURLY.

1. I. Thomas Knox,[7] second viscount Northland, and baron Wells, of Dungannon, in the county Tyrone, in Ireland, created baron Ranfurly, of Ramphorlie, in the county of Renfrew, July 6, 1826; and was further created earl of Ranfurly of Dungannon, in the county of Tyrone, in Ireland, Sept. 7, 1831.

ARMS. [1] Those of the duke of Northumberland.—[2] Ar. on St. George's cross five escallops, or, a mullet for difference. [3] See title Strafford.—[4] Az. three cstoils of six points, and a chief waved, or.—[5] Party per fesse, gu. and ar. an eagle, displayed, with two heads, sa.—[6] Per fesse, or and ar. an eagle, displayed, with two heads, sa. on the breast an escocheon gu. charged with a bend vair, being the ancient arms of BOUVERIE; confirmed and allowed to be thus borne by royal sign manual, in 1788.)—[7] Quarterly; first and fourth, gu. a falcon, volant, or, within an orle, wavy, on the outer side, and engrailed on the inner, argent, for KNOX; second and third, argent, on a chief gules, three pellets, or, within a bordure, engrailed, az. for KEITH.

Digitized by Google

Ratcliffe and Langley.

Viscounty, March 7, 1688—*Forfeited* 1716. See Derwentwater.

Ravensworth.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Henry Liddell,[1] fourth bart. created lord Ravensworth, baron of Ravensworth, in the county of Durham, June 29, 1747; died in the year 1479, without issue. Barony *Extinct*.

2. II. Sir Thomas Henry Liddell, sixth bart., son and heir of Sir Henry George Liddell, bart., eldest son of Thomas Liddell, next brother of the last baron, created baron Ravensworth of Ravensworth Castle, in the county of Durham, July 17, 1821. Present baron Ravensworth, and a baronet.

Rawdon.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. Hon. Francis Rawdon,[2] assumed the name of Hastings, son and heir-apparent of John, first earl of Moira in Ireland, created baron Rawdon of Rawdon, in the county of York, March 5, 1783; succeeded his father as earl of Moira, &c., in Ireland, June 20, 1793; and in the ancient baronies of Hastings, Hungerford, Botreaux, and Molines, in the right of his mother, April 12, 1808; created viscount Loudon, earl of Rawdon and marquess of Hastings Dec. 7, 1816. See Hastings.

Rayleigh.

Barony.

1. I. Charlotte Mary Gertrude,[3] wife of Joseph Holden Strutt, esq., and dau. of James, first duke of Leinster in Ireland, created baroness Rayleigh of Terling Place, in the county of Essex, July 18, 1821. Present baroness Rayleigh.

Raymond.

Barony.

1. I. Robert Raymond,[4] created lord Raymond, baron of Abbot's Langley, in the county of Hertford, January 15, 1731; died in 1732.

2. II. Robert Raymond, son and heir, died in 1753, s. p. Title *Extinct*.

Redesdale.

Barony.

1. I. Sir John Freeman Mitford,[5] knt. created baron Redesdale of Redesdale, co. Northumberland, Febr. 15, 1802; Lord Chancellor of Ireland; died 1830.

2. II. John Thomas Mitford, son and heir. Present baron Redesdale.

Renfrew.

See Rothesay.

Rialton.

Viscounty, Dec. 29, 1706—*Extinct* in 1766. See Godolphin.

Ribald *of Middleham.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ribald,[6] brother of Alan, second earl of Brittany and Richmond, from whom he received the lordship of Middleham, in the county of York.

2. II. Ralph Fitz-Ribald, son and heir, living in the year 1168.

3. III. Robert Fitz-Ralph, son and heir, living in the year 1206.

4. IV. Ralph Fitz-Robert, son and heir, died in the year 1251.

5. V. Ralph Fitz-Ralph, son and heir, died 1270, without male issue.

Ribblesdale.

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Lister,[7] created baron Ribbesdale of Gisburne Park, co. York, Oct. 26, 1797; died 1826.

2. II. Thomas Lister, son and heir. Present baron Ribbesdale.

Rich.

Barony.

1. I. Richard Rich,[8] created baron Rich of Leeze, co. Essex, Febr. 16, 1547; Lord Chancellor; died 1568.

2. II. Robert Rich, son and heir, died in the year 1581.

3. III. Robert Rich, son and heir, created earl of Warwick Aug. 6, 1618. *Extinct* 1759. See Warwick.

Richmond.

Earldom.

1. I. Alan Fergaunt,[9] earl of Brittany, created earl of Richmond by William the Conqueror for his services at the battle of Hastings; died 1089, without issue.

2. II. Alan Niger, brother of the last earl; earl of Brittany; died in the year 1093, without issue.

3. III. Stephen, the brother, or son of the last earl; died in 1137.

4. IV. Alan,[10] second son of the last earl; earl of Brittany; died 1165.

Arms.—[1] Ar. frettée, gu. on a chief of the second, three leopards' heads, or.—[2] See title Hastings.—[3] Quarterly; first and fourth, argent, a saltier gules; second and third, azure, a chevron ermn. between three chaplets or.—[4] Sable, a chevron, between three eagles displayed, ar. on a chief, or, a rose between two fleurs-de-lis, gu.—[5] Ar. a fesse, between three moles, sa.—[6] Or, on a chief indented, az. a lion passant of the first.—[7] Ermine, on a fesse, sa. three mullets or, a crescent for difference.—[8] See title Warwick.—[9] Escutcheon, ermn.—[10] Checky, or and az. a border of England, a canton ermine.

Digitized by Google

5. v. Conan le Petit, son and heir, duke of Brittany; died 1171, without male issue. Constance, his sole dau. and heir, married Geoffrey Plantagenet, son of Henry II., whose issue died without issue. She married secondly, Ralph de Blondeville, earl of Chester, from whom she was divorced, when she married Guy viscount Thouars. Each of her husbands have been styled earls of Brittany and Richmond, in the right of this wife. By the last husband, Constance of Brittany had two daughters, of whom Alice, the eldest, married

6. i. Peter de Dreux,[1] who in 1219, possessed her lands, and in 1230 was styled duke of Brittany and earl of Richmond; died about 1250.

7. ii. John de Dreux,[2] son and heir; in 1268 he obtained a grant of the titles of duke of Brittany and earl of Richmond; died in the year 1286.

8. iii. John de Dreux, son and heir, duke of Brittany, and styled earl of Richmond; married Beatrix, daughter of king Henry III.; died 1306.

9. iv. John de Dreux, youngest son of the last earl; created earl of Richmond October 15, 1306; died about the year 1334, without issue.

10. v. John de Dreux, nephew and heir of the last earl, being son and heir of Arthur, his eldest brother, duke of Brittany; died in 1341, without issue. Earldom possessed by the crown.

11. i. John Plantagenet,[3] surnamed of Gaunt, created earl of Richmond Sept. 20, 1342, but resigned the dignity 1372.

12. i. John de Dreux,[4] earl of Montfort and duke of Brittany, half-brother of John, earl of Richmond, who died in 1341; created earl of Richmond June 20, 1372; died 1375.

13. ii. John de Dreux, son and heir, surnamed the Valiant; in November, 1383, the earldom *Forfeited*, for his adherence to the king of France. He was afterwards restored; but in the 14th Richard II., it was again adjudged to be *Forfeited*.*

14. i. John Plantagenet,[5] duke of Bedford, created earl of Richmond May 6, 1414; K. G.; died 1435, without issue. Earldom and other honors *Extinct*.

15. i. Edmund Tudor,[6] surnamed of Hadham, son of Sir Owen Tudor, by Katherine of France, widow of king Henry V.; created earl of Richmond Nov. 23, 1462; died 1456.

16. ii. Henry Tudor, son and heir, succeeded to the throne as king Henry VII., August 22, 1485. Earldom merged in the crown.

Dukedom.

16. i. Henry Fitz-Roy,[7] natural son of king Henry VIII.; created earl of Nottingham and duke of Richmond and Somerset, June 18, 1525; K. G.; Admiral of England; died 1536, without issue. Honors *Extinct*.

17. i. Lodowick Stuart,[8] second duke of Lenox in Scotland, created baron of Settrington, in the county of York, and earl of Richmond, Oct. 6, 1613; created earl of Newcastle-upon-Tyne and duke of Richmond, May 17, 1623; K. G.; died in the year 1624, without issue. Titles *Extinct*.

18. ii. James Stuart, second earl of March in England, and third duke of Lenox in Scotland, son and heir of Esme Stuart, first earl of March, and next brother of the last duke, created duke of Richmond, Aug. 8, 1641; K. G.; died in the year 1655.

19. iii. Esme Stuart, son and heir, duke of Lenox in Scotland; died 1660, without issue.

20. iv. Charles Stuart, earl of Litchfield, cousin and heir, being son and heir of George, next bro. of the duke James, who died 1655; duke of Lenox in Scotland; K. G.; died in the year 1672, without issue. Honors *Extinct*.

21. i. Charles Lennox,[9] natural son of king Charles II., created baron of Settrington, earl of March, and duke of Richmond, all in the county of York, August 9, 1675; also Sept. 9, following, baron Methuen of Torbolton, earl of Darnley, and duke of Lennox in Scotland; K. G.; died in 1723.

22. ii. Charles Lennox, son and heir, duke of Lennox in Scotland; K. G.; died in the year 1750.

23. iii. Charles Lennox, son and heir, duke of Lennox in Scotland; K. G.; died in the year 1806, without issue.

* In the 1st Henry IV. 1399, Ralph Nevill, first earl of Westmoreland, obtained a grant of this earldom, but he never assumed the title of earl of Richmond.

Arms. [1] Checky, or and az. a canton, ermine.—[2] Checky, or and az. a canton, ermine, within a border, gules.—[3] See title Lancaster.—[4] Checky, or and az. a border of England, and canton ermine.—[5] See title Bedford.—[6] France and England, quarterly; a border, azure, charged with fleurs-de-lis and martlets, or.—[7] France and England, a border quarterly; erm. and componée, ar. and az. a batune sinister of the second; an inescutcheon quarterly, gu. and varry, or and vert; a lion rampant, ar. on a chief, az. a castle betw. two bucks' heads caboshed, ar.—[8] Quarterly; first and fourth, France on a border, gu. semée de fermaulx, or; the second and third, or, a fesse, checky, ar. and az. a border engrailed, gu. an inescutcheon, ar. a saltier engrailed, between four cinquefoils, gules.—[9] He bore the arms of the king his father within a bordure, componée, ar. and gu. the argent charged with roses of the second.

Digitized by Google

24. iv. Charles Lennox, nephew and heir, being son and heir of George Henry Lennox, youngest son of the duke Charles, who died in 1750; duke of Lennox in Scotland; K. G.; died 1819.

25. v. Charles Lennox,[1] son and heir. Present duke of Richmond, earl of March and baron Setrington, also duke of Lennox, &c., in Scotland, and duke of Aubigny in France.

Ridell.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Geoffrey Ridell;[2] Justice of England in the time of Henry I.; wrecked with Prince William in 1119, dying s.p.m. Maud, his daughter and heir, married Richard Basset, afterwards Justice of England, whose son

2. ii. Geoffrey Basset, assumed the name of Ridell, living 1177.

3. iii. Hugh Ridell, second son, living in the year 1184.

4. iv. Ralph Ridell, living 1204.

5. v. Geoffry, died —.

6. vi. Hugh, died —, without issue.

Rie.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Eudo du Rie,[3] died 1120, without male issue. Margaret, his daughter and heir, married William de Mandevil, father of Geoffrey, earl of Essex.

2. i. Henry de Rie, living 1146, who was succeeded by

3. ii. Hubert de Rie, who died in 1172, without male issue.

4. i. John de Rye, presumed of the same family, joined the rebellious barons in the time of Henry III., and was living in the year 1268.

Ripariis, or Rivers.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. John de Ripariis, summoned to parliament Febr. 6, 1299; died 1311.

2. ii. John de Ripariis, son and heir, living 1339; but none of his posterity was ever summoned to parliament.

Rippon.

Barony, May 26, 1708—*Extinct* in 1778. See Dover.

Rithre.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. William de Rithre,[4] summoned to parliament Dec. 29, 1299; living 1307, to whom succeeded John de Rithre, his son and heir, governor of Skypton Castle, never summoned to parliament.

Rivers.

See Ripariis.

Rivers.

Barony. Earldom.

1. i. Richard Widvile,[5] created baron Rivers May 29, 1448; cre. earl Rivers May 24, 1446; Lord High Constable K. G.; beheaded 1469.

2. ii. Anthony Widvile, son and heir, baron Scales in the right of his wife; K. G.; beheaded in the year 1483; died without issue.

3. iii. Richard Widvile, brother and heir, slain in the year 1488, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

4. i. Thomas D'Arcy,[6] baron D'Arcy of Chiche, and visc. Colchester; created earl Rivers, Nov. 4, 1626; died in 1639, without male issue.

5. i. John Savage,[7] second viscount Savage, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Sir Thomas Savage, by Elizabeth, his wife, the eldest daughter and co-heir of the last earl; which lady was created countess of Rivers for life, April 21, 1641, and dying 1650, her title was *Extinct.* This John succeeded his maternal grandfather as viscount of Colchester and earl Rivers; died in 1654. He married Katherine Parker, daughter of William, baron Morley, baron Mounteagle, and baron Marshal.

6. ii. Thomas Savage, son and heir; in 1686 he became in the right of his mother heir of one moiety of the baronies of Morley, Mounteagle, and Marshal; died in the year 1694.

7. iii. Richard Savage, second son and heir male, died 1712, s. p. m.

8. iv. John Savage, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Richard Savage, next brother of earl Thomas, who died 1694; died 1728, without issue. Titles *Extinct.*

Rivers *of Strathfield Say and Sudeley. Barony.*

1. i. George Pitt, (descended from John Pitt, esq., and Jane, his wife, dau. of John, the earl Rivers, who died 1654; and widow of George, lord Chandos;) created baron Rivers of Strathfield Say, co. Southampton, May 20, 1776; created baron Rivers of Sudeley Castle, in the county of Gloucester, April 1, 1802; died in the year 1803.

Arms. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, France and England, quarterly; second, Scotland; third, Ireland; (being the arms of King Charles the Second;) all within a bordure compony, ar. and gu. the first charged with verdoy of roses of the second, barbed and seeded ppr.; over all, an escocheon gu. charged with three oval buckles or, two and one for Aubigny. —[2] Party per pale, ar. and gu. a bend, sable.—[3] Gu. on a bend, ar. three rye-stalks, sa.—[4] Az. three crescents, or. —[5] Ar. a fess, and canton, gu.—[6] Ar. three cinquefoils, gu.—[7] Ar. six lions rampant, sa.

Digitized by Google

2. II. George Pitt, son and heir, died 1828. Barony of Rivers of Strathfield Say *Extinct.*

3. III. Horace William Beckford, nephew and heir, being son of Louisa, 2nd sister of the late baron, and wife of Peter Beckford, Esq., of Stapleton, co. Dorset; this lord relinquished his paternal surname, and assumed that of Pitt-Rivers, which by his issue is to be limited to Pitt; died January 23, 1831.

4. IV. George Pitt,[1] son and heir. Present baron Rivers of Sudeley Castle.

ROBARTES.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Richard Robartes,[2] 1st bart., created baron Robartes of Truro, in the county of Cornwall, January 16, 1625; died in the year 1634.

2. II. John Robartes, son and heir, created viscount Bodmin, co. Cornwall, and earl of Radnor in Wales, July 23, 1679.—*Extinct* 1764. See Radnor.

ROBSERT.

See Bourchier.

ROCHE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas de la Roche, summoned to parliament Dec. 29, 1299; died —.

ROCHESTER.

Viscounty.

1. I. Sir Robert Carr,[3] K. B.; created viscount Rochester March 25, 1611; created baron Brancepeth, co. Durham, and earl of Somerset, November 3, 1613; Lord Chamberlain; K. G.; died 1645, S. P. M. Honors *Extinct.*

Earldom.

2. I. Henry Wilmot,[4] baron Wilmot in England, and viscount Wilmot in Ireland; created earl of Rochester Dec. 13, 1652; died 1659.

3. II. John Wilmot, son and heir, died in the year 1680.

4. III. Charles Wilmot, son and heir, died in 1681, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

5. I. Lawrence Hyde,[5] visc. Hyde of Kenelworth; created earl of Rochester November 29, 1682; Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland; died in 1711.

6. II. Henry Hyde, son and heir, succeeded his cousin as earl of Clarendon in 1723; died 1753, without male issue. Honors *Extinct.*

ROCHFORD.

Viscounty.

1. I. Thomas Boleyn, father of queen Anne Boleyn; created viscount Rochford June 18, 1525; created Dec. 8, 1529, earl of Wiltshire, and earl of Ormond in Ireland; K. G.; died in the year 1538. His only son, George Boleyn, was summ. to parliament as "Georgio Bullen de Rochford," January 5, 1533; and was attainted and beheaded in the year 1536. Honors, except the earldom of Ormond in Ireland, *Extinct.*

2. I. Henry Carey,[6] fourth baron Hunsdon, great grandson of Sir William Carey, by Mary Boleyn, his wife, dau. and (on the death of queen Elizabeth, niece of the said Mary,) sole heir of the last viscount, created viscount Rochford July 6, 1621; created earl of Dover, March 8, 1627. *Extinct* in the year 1677. See Dover.

Earldom.

3. I. William Henry Nassau de Zuleistein,[7] natural grandson of the Prince of Orange, created baron of Enfield, in the county of Middlesex, viscount Tunbridge, in the county of Kent, and earl of Rochford, in the county of Essex, May 10, 1695; died in 1708.

4. II. William Henry Nassau, son and heir, died in 1710, S. P.

5. III. Frederick Nassau, brother and heir, died in 1738.

6. IV. William Henry Nassau, son and heir; K. G.; died in the year 1781, without issue.

7. V. William Henry Nassau,[8] neph. and heir, being son and heir of Richard Savage Nassau, next brother of the last earl; died in Sept. 1830, without issue. Titles *Extinct.*

ROCKINGHAM.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Lewis Watson,[9] first bart., created baron Rockingham of Rockingham, in the county of Northampton, January 29, 1645; died in 1652.

2. II. Edward Watson, son and heir, died in the year 1691.

Earldom.

3. III. Lewis Watson, son and heir, created baron of Throwley, and viscount Sondes of Lee's Court, both in the county of Kent, and earl of Rocking-

ARMS. [1] Sa. a fesse, chequy, ar. and az. between three bezants.—[2] See title Radnor.—[3] See title Somerset.—[4] Ar. on a fess, gu. between three eagles' heads erased, sa. as many escallops, or.—[5] Az. a chevron, between three lozenges, or, a crescent for difference.—[6] Ar. on a bend, sable, three roses of the first.—[7] Quarterly of four pieces; in the first quarter, az. a lion rampant, and semy of billets, or; secondly, or, a lion rampant guardant, gu. crowned az.; thirdly, ar, a fess gu.; fourthly, two lions passant guardant, or.; over all, an escutcheon of pretence, scil. gu. three zules, ar.—[8] Quarterly; first, azure, semée of billets or, a lion rampant, of the second, for NASSAU; second, or, a lion, rampant, gules, ducally crowned az. for DIETZ; third, gu. a fesse argent, for VLANDEN; fourth, two lions, passant, gardant, in pale, or, for CATZNELLOGEN; over all, in an escocheon gu. three zules ar. in chief a label of three points of the last, for ZULEISTEIN.—[9] Ar. on a chevron ingrailed, az. between three martlets, sa. as many crescents, or.

Digitized by Google

ham, in the county of Northampton, Oct. 19, 1714; died 1724.

4. IV. Lewis Watson, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Edward Watson, eldest son of the last earl; died in 1745, without issue.

5. V. Thomas Watson, brother and heir, died 1746, without issue. Barony of Throwley, viscounty of Sondes, and earldom of Rockingham, *Extinct*. Barony of Rockingham fell to his cousin and heir male, the next lord,

Marquisate.

6. VI. Thomas Wentworth,[1] first earl of Malton, being son and heir of Thomas Watson, who (assumed the name of) Wentworth, 2d son of the baron Edward, who died 1691; created marquess of Rockingham, April 19, 1746; K. B.; died in the year 1750.

7. VII. Charles Watson Wentworth, son and heir, created baron and earl of Malton in Ireland, in the life-time of his father, Sept. 17, 1750; K. G.; died in 1782, S. P. Honors *Extinct*.

ROCKSAVAGE.

Earldom, September, 1815. See Cholmondeley.

RODNEY.

Barony.

1. I. Sir George Brydges Rodney,[2] 1st bart., created baron Rodney of Rodney Stoke, in the county of Somerset, June 19, 1782; K. B.; died 1792.

2. II. George Rodney, son and heir, died in the year 1802.

3. III. George Rodney, son and heir, Present baron Rodney, and a baronet.

ROLLE.

Barony.

1. I. Henry Rolle,[3] cre. baron Rolle of Stevenstone, in the county of Devon, January 8, 1748; died in 1750, without issue. Title *Extinct*.

2. II. John Rolle, son and heir of Dennis Rolle, next brother of the last baron; created baron Rolle of Stevenstone, in the county of Devon, June 20, 1796. Present baron Rolle.

ROMARE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Roger, son of Gerold de Romare.

2. II. William de Romare, son and heir, living in 1152.

3. III. William de Romare, grandson and heir, being son and heir of William de Romare, eldest son of the last baron, by Hawyse, daughter of Stephen, earl of Albemarle; living in 1182.

ROMNEY.

Earldom.

1. I. Henry Sydney,[4] first visc. Sydney of the Isle of Shepey, and youngest son of Robert, the earl of Leicester, who died 1677; cre. earl of Romney, co. Kent, April 25, 1694; died in 1704, without issue. Honors *Extinct*.

Barony.

2. I. Sir Robert Marsham,[5] 4th bart., created baron of Romney, co. Kent, June 25, 1716; died in 1724.

3. II. Robert Marsham, son and heir, died in the year 1791.

Earldom.

4. III. Charles Marsham, son and heir, created viscount Marsham of the Mote, and earl of Romney, June 22, 1801; died in the year 1811.

5. IV. Charles Marsham, son and heir. Present earl and baron Romney, and viscount Marsham, and a baronet.

ROOS *of Hamlake.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Peter de Roos,[6] lord of Roos in Holderness, temp. Hen. I.

2. II. Robert de Roos, son and heir, living in the year 1156.

3. III. Everard de Roos, son and heir, died before the year 1186.

4. IV. Robert de Roos, son and heir; was one of the 25 barons appointed to enforce MAGNA CHARTA; married Isabel, daughter of William the Lion, king of Scotland; died in 1227.

5. V. William de Roos, son and heir, died in the year 1258.

Barony by Writ.

6. VI. Robert de Roos, son and heir, summoned to parliament Dec. 24, 1264; married Isabel, daughter and heiress of William de Albini, lord of Belvoir castle; died in the year 1285.

7. VII. William de Roos, son and heir; was one of the competitors for the crown of Scotland, in right of Isabel, his great grandmother; died in the year 1316.

8. VIII. William de Roos, son and heir, died in the year 1343.

9. IX. William de Roos, son and heir, died 1352, without issue.

10. X. Thomas de Roos, brother and heir, died in the year 1384.

11. XI. John de Roos, son and heir, died 1393, without issue.

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, WATSON, as above; second and third, az. a chevron between three leopards' heads, or.——[2] Or, three eagles displayed, purp.——[3] Or, on a fesse, dancettée, between three billets, az. each charged with a lion, rampant, of the field, as many bezants.——[4] Or, a pheon, azure a crescent for difference.——[5] Ar. a lion, passant, in bend gu. between two bendlets, az.——[6] Gu. three water-bougets, sable.

Digitized by Google

12. XII. William de Roos, brother and heir; Lord Treasurer; died 1414.

13. XIII. John de Roos, son and heir, died 1421, an infant.

14. XIV. Thomas de Roos, brother and heir, died in 1431.

15. XV. Thomas de Roos, son and heir; attainted Nov. 4, 1461. Honors *Forfeited.*

16. XVI. Edmund de Roos, son and heir; restored in 1485, but never summoned to parliament; died 1508, S. P.

17. I. George Manners, son and heir of Sir Robert Manners, by Eleanor de Roos, sister and co-heir of Edmund, the last baron; succeeded to the barony, in the right of his mother, on the death, without issue, of Isabel and Margaret, sisters of the said Eleanor, his mother, the other co-heirs; was never summoned to parliament; married Anne, dau. and sole heiress of Sir Thomas St. Leger, knt., by Ann, sister of king Edward IV.; died in the year 1513.

18. II. Thomas Manners, son and heir, summoned to parliament November 7, 1515; created earl of Rutland June 18, 1525; K. G.; died 1543.

19. III. Henry Manners, son and heir, earl of Rutland; K. G.; died 1563.

20. IV. Edward Manners, son and heir; earl of Rutland; K. G.; died in 1587, without male issue.

21. V. Elizabeth Manners, daughter and sole heiress, and wife of William Cecil, son and heir-apparent of Thomas, first earl of Exeter; died 1591.

22. I. William Cecil, son and heir, confirmed in the barony of Roos July 22, 1616; died in the life-time of his father in 1618, without issue.

Baronies by Writ and Patent.

23. I. Francis Manners, earl of Rutland, cousin and heir, being brother and heir of Roger, earl of Rutland, eldest son of John, earl of Rutland, and next brother of Edward, earl of Rutland, and baron Roos, created by Patent, baron Roos of Hamlake, July 22, 1616; succeeded in the barony by Writ on the death of his cousin William Cecil, in 1618; K. G.; died in the year 1632, without issue. Barony by Patent *Extinct.*

Barony by Writ.

24. I. Katherine Villiers, daughter and heir, widow of George Villiers, duke of Buckingham; died in 1666.

25. II. George Villiers, son and heir, duke of Buckingham; K. G.; died in 1687, without issue. The barony of Roos fell into abeyance until May 9, 1806, when it terminated in favor of

26. I. Charlotte Fitzgerald,[1] (who assumed the name of) De Roos, wife of Lord Henry Fitz-Gerald, fourth son of James, first duke of Leinster, she being one of the co-heirs of the said dignity, viz. daughter and sole heir of the Hon. Robert Boyle Walsingham, by Charlotte, youngest daughter and co-heir of Sir Charles Hanbury Williams, K. B., by Francis, daughter and only surviving child of Thomas earl of Coningsby, by his second wife Francis, daughter and eventually sole heir of Richard, earl of Ranelagh, by Elizabeth, daughter and at length sole heir of Francis, 4th baron Willoughby of Parham, son and heir of William, third baron Willoughby of Parham, by Francis his wife, youngest sister and co-heir of George Manners, earl of Rutland, brother and heir male of Francis Manners, the earl of Rutland, and baron de Roos, who died in 1632, whose heirs-general failed on the death of George, duke of Buckingham and baron de Roos in 1687; died January 9, 1831.

27. II. Henry William Fitzgerald de Roos, son and heir. Present baron de Roos.

Roos *of Werke.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Robert de Roos,[2] son of Robert baron Roos of Hamlake, who died in the year 1227, from whom he obtained the lordship of Werke, summoned to parliament June 24, October 1, and Nov. 2, 1295, but never afterwards; being found guilty of treason, his honors became *Forfeited.*

Roos *of Kendal.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William de Roos,[3] son and heir of Robert de Roos of Werke, by Margaret, sister and co-heir of Peter de Brus, who obtained, in the right of his mother, the Castle of Kendall; died in the year 1329, leaving issue Thomas, never summoned to parliament. John, son and heir of this Thomas, died without issue in 1351, leaving Elizabeth his daughter and heir, the wife of Sir William Parr, knt., ancestor of the Parrs of Kendall.

Roos *of* —.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Roos, next brother of William, the baron Roos of Hamlake, who died in the year 1343; summoned to parliament January 27, 1332, admiral of the Fleet; died in the year 1338, S. P. Barony *Extinct.*

ARMS. [1] Gu., three water-bougets, ar.—[2] Or, three water-bougets, sa.—[3] Or, three water-bougets, sa.

Digitized by Google

ROSEBERRY.

1. I. Archibald John Primrose,[1] fourth earl of Roseberry, viscount Roseberry, &c., in Scotland, created baron Roseberry, of Roseberry, in the county of Edinburgh, January —, 1828.

ROSS.

Barony.

1. I. George Boyle,[2] fourth earl of Glasgow in Scotland, created baron Ross of Hawkstead, in the county of Renfrew, July 18, 1815. Present baron Ross; also earl of Glasgow, &c., in Scotland.

ROSSIE.

Barony.

1. I. George William Fox Kinnaird,[3] ninth baron Kinnaird, of Inchture, in the county of Perth, in the peerage of Scotland, created by letters-patent, June 16, 1831, as baron Rossie of Rossie, co. Perth, of the United Kingdom.

ROSSLYN.

Earldom.

1. I. Alexander Wedderburn, baron Loughborough of Loughborough, in the county of Leicester, and baron Loughborough of Loughborough, co. Surrey, cre. earl of Rosslyn, in the county of Mid-Lothian, April 21, 1801; Lord High Chancellor; died 1805, without issue. Barony of Loughborough in the county of Leicester *Extinct;* his other honors fell to

2. II. Sir James St. Clair Erskine,[4] bart., nephew and heir, being son and heir of Sir Henry Erskine, by Janet, sister of the last earl. Present earl of Rosslyn, and baron Loughborough of Loughborough, co. Surrey, G. C. B.

ROTHESAY.

The dukedom of Rothesay, earldom of Carrick, and barony of Renfrew, have always been possessed by the heir-apparent to the throne of Scotland, and since the union of the crowns, by the princes of Wales.

ROUS.

Barony.

1. I. Sir John Rous,[5] sixth bart, created baron Rous of Dennington, in the county of Suffolk, June 14, 1796; created viscount Dunwich and earl of Stradbroke, co. Suffolk, July 18, 1821. See Stradbroke.

ROYSTON.

Viscounty, April 2, 1754. See Hardwick.

RUSSELL.

Barony.

1. I. William Russell,[6] created baron Russel of Cheneys, co. Buckingham, March 9, 1539; created earl of Bedford Jan. 19, 1550; K. G.; Lord High Admiral. See Bedford.

RUSSELL *of Thornhaugh*

Barony.

1. I. William Russell,[7] younger son of Francis, second earl of Bedford, created baron Russell of Thornhaugh, county of Northampton, July 21, 1603.

2. II. Francis Russel, son and heir, succeeded his cousin as earl of Bedford, and baron Russell of Cheyneys, May 3, 1627. See Bedford.

RUSSELL *of Shingay.*

Barony, May 7, 1697. *Extinct* 1727. See Shingay.

RUTLAND.

Earldom.

1. I. Edward Plantagenet,[8] son and heir-apparent of Edmund of Langley, duke of York, son of Edward III., created earl of Rutland Febr. 25, 1390, during his father's life only; created duke of Albemarle Sept. 29, 1397; succeeded his father as duke of York in 1402, when the earldom of Rutland became *Extinct.*

2. I. Thomas Manners,[9] baron Roos of Hamlake, son and heir of George, baron Roos, by Anne, sole daughter and heiress of Sir Thomas St. Leger, knt., by Anne, sister of king Edward IV., created earl of Rutland June 18, 1525; K. G.; died in the year 1543.

3. II. Henry Manners, son and heir; baron Roos; K. G.; died 1563.

4. III. Edward Manners, son and heir; baron Roos; K. G.; died 1587, without male issue. Barony of Roos fell to Elizabeth, his daughter and heir.

5. IV. John Manners, brother and heir male, died in the year 1588.

6. V. Roger Manners, son and heir, died 1612, without issue.

7. VI. Francis Manners, brother and heir, succeeded as baron Roos in 1618;

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, or, a lion, rampant, vert; second and third, vert, three primroses, within a double tressure, flory counterflory, or.——[2] Quarterly; first and fourth, or, an eagle, displayed, with two heads gu. a coat of augmentation; second and third, per bend, embattled, ar. and gu. for BOYLE; over all an escocheon or, charged with three stags' horns erect, gu. two and one, for the paternal coat of BOYLE OF KELBURN.——[3] Quarterly; first and fourth, or, a fesse, wavy, between three mullets gu. as a coat of augmentation; second and third, gu. a saltier, between four crescents, or.——[4] Quarterly; first, ar. a cross, engr. sa. for ST. CLAIR; second, ar. a pale sa. for ERSKINE; third, az. a bend, between six cross-crosslets, or, for MAR; fourth, ar. on a chevron gules, between three roses of the last, barbed vert, a fleur-de-lis argent, for WEDDERBURN.——[5] See Stradbroke.——[6] See Bedford.——[7] See Bedford.——[8] See title York.——[9] Or, two bars, az. on a chief quarterly, two fleurs-de-lis of France, and a lion of England.

Digitized by Google

K. G.; died 1632, without male issue, when the barony of Roos devolved on Katherine, his daughter and heiress, the wife of George Villiers, duke of Buckingham.

8. vii. George Manners, brother and heir, died 1641, without issue.

9. viii. John Manners, cousin and heir male, being son and heir of George Manners, eldest son of Sir John Manners, second son of earl Thomas, who died in 1543; died in 1679.

Dukedom.

10. ix. John Manners, son and heir, first baron Manners of Haddon; created marquess of Granby, in the county of Nottingham, and duke of Rutland, March 29, 1703; died 1711.

11. x. John Manners, son and heir; K. G.; died in 1721.

12. xi. John Manners, son and heir; K. G.; died in 1779.

13. xii. Charles Manners, grandson and heir, being son and heir of John Manners, eldest son of the last duke; Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland; K.G.; died 1787.

14. xiii. John Henry Manners,[1] son and heir. Present duke and earl of Rutland, marquess of Granby, and baron Manners of Haddon; K. G.

Sackville.

Viscounty.

1. i. George Sackville,[2] (assumed the name of) Germain, younger son of Lionel, 1st duke of Dorset, created baron of Bolebrook, in the county of Sussex, and visc. Sackville of Drayton, co. Northampton, Febr. 11, 1782; died 1785.

2. ii. Charles Sackville Germain, son and heir, succeeded as duke of Dorset Febr. 14, 1815. See Dorset.

St. Albans.

Viscounty.

1. i. Francis Bacon,[3] the celebrated baron Verulam; created viscount St. Albans, in the county of Herts, January 27, 1621; Lord Chancellor; died 1626, s. p. Honors *Extinct.*

Earldom.

2. i. Richard de Burgh,[4] visc. Tunbridge in England, and earl of Clanrickard in Ireland, created earl of St. Albans August 23, 1628; died 1636.

3. ii. Ulick de Burgh, son and heir, created marquess of Clanrickard in Ireland, died in 1659, without male issue. English honors and Irish marquisate *Extinct.*

4. i. Henry Jermyn,[5] baron Jermyn of St. Edmundsbury; created earl of St. Albans, April 27, 1660; died in 1683, without issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

5. i. Charles Beauclerk,[6] first earl of Burford, natural son of king Charles II., created duke of St. Albans January 10, 1684; married Diana, daughter and heir of Aubrey de Vere, last earl of Oxford; K. G.; died in 1726.

6. ii. Charles Beauclerk, son and heir; K. G.; died in 1751.

7. iii. George Beauclerk, son and heir, died in 1786, s. p.

8. iv. George Beauclerk, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Charles, eldest son of William Beauclerk, second son of Charles, first duke; died in the year 1787, without issue.

9. v. Aubrey Beauclerk, 2nd baron Vere of Hanworth, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Vere Beauclerk, first baron Vere of Hanworth, third son of Charles, first duke; died in 1802.

10. vi. Aubrey Beauclerk, son and heir, died in the year 1815.

11. vii. Aubrey Beauclerk, son and heir, died in 1811, an infant.

12. viii. William Beauclerk, uncle and heir, being second son of Aubrey, fifth duke; died in 1825.

13. ix. William Aubrey de Vere Beauclerk,[7] son and heir. Present duke of St. Albans, earl of Burford, baron of Heddington, and baron Vere of Hanworth.

St. Amand.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Almaric de St. Amand,[8] summ. to parliament December 29, 1299; died in the year 1312, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

2. ii. John de St. Amand, brother and heir of the last baron, summoned to parliament March 22, 1313; died in the year 1326.

3. iii. Almaric de St. Amand, son and heir, died in 1381.

4. iv. Almaric de St. Amand, son and heir; died in the year 1403, with-

Arms. [1] Or, two bars az. a chief quarterly of the last and gules; on the first and fourth, two fleurs-de-lis or; on the second and third, a lion of England. This chief was anciently gu. the alteration being an honorary augmentation, showing a descent from the blood royal of King Edward the Fourth.—[2] See Dorset.—[3] Gules, on a chief ar. two mullets, sable a crescent for difference.—[4] Or, a cross, gu. in the dexter canton, a lion rampant, sa.—[5] Sa. a crescent between two mullets in pale, ar.—[6] The same as king Charles II. with a batune sinister gules, charged with three roses ar.—[7] Four grand quarters, viz. first quarterly; first and fourth, France and England quarterly; second, Scotland; third Ireland; over all, a sinister baton gu. charged with three roses ar. seeded and barbed ppr.; second and third grand quarters, Vere; fourth as first.—[8] Gu. frettée, on a chief of the second, three bezants.

Digitized by Google

out male issue. Barony continued in abeyance until 1449, when

5. I. William Beauchamp,[1] grandson of John baron Beauchamp of Powyck, married Elizabeth, eldest daughter and co-heir of Gerard Braybrooke, grandson and ultimately sole heir of the last baron, and was summoned to parliament in the right of his wife January 2, 1449; died in the year 1457.

6. II. Richard Beauchamp, son and heir; attainted 1483; honors *Forfeited*, but he was restored in 1485, and summoned to parliament January 16, 1497; died in the year 1508, without lawful issue. Barony in abeyance.

St. Andrews.

Dukedom, May 19, 1789. See Clarence.

St. Asaph.

Viscounty, May 14, 1730. See Ashburnham.

St. Germains.

Earldom.

1. I. John Craggs Eliot,[2] baron Eliot, created earl of St. Germains, in the county of Cornwall, Sept. 30, 1815; died in 1823, without issue.

2. II. William Eliot, brother and heir. Present earl of St. Germains, and baron Eliot.

St. Helens.

Barony.

1. I. Alleyne Fitz-Herbert,[3] baron Fitz-Helens in Ireland, created baron St. Helens in the Isle of Wight, in the county of Southampton, July 15, 1801. Present baron St. Helens; G. C. B.

St. John *of Basing.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William de St. John, son and heir of Adam de Port, of Basing, living in the year 1220.

2. II. Robert de St. John, son and heir, died in the year 1266.

3. III. John de St. John, son and heir, died in 1301.

Barony by Writ.

4. IV. John de St. John, son and heir, summoned to parliament Dec. 29, 1299; died in the year 1329, leaving Hugh de St. John his son and heir, who died in the year 1337, whose son Edmund de St. John died young, 21 Edw. III. Margaret and Isabel, his sisters being his heirs.

5. I. William Paulet descended from the last baron, and great grandson and heir of John Paulet by Constance de Poynings, daughter and co-heir of Hugh, son of Thomas, son of baron Lucas de Poynings, by the said Isabel, sister and co-heir of Edmund, grandson of the baron John de St. John, who died in 1329, and in her right co-heir of the baronies of St. John of Basing and Poynings; created baron St. John of Basing, March 9, 1539; created earl of Wiltshire Jan. 19, 1550, and marquess of Winchester October 12, 1551; K. G. See Winchester.

St. John *of Bletshoe.*

Barony.

1. I. Oliver St. John,[4] (presumed of the family of St. John of Stantone,) baron Beauchamp of Bletshoe by descent; created baron St. John of Bletshoe, in the county of Bedford, January 13, 1559; died in 1582.

2. II. John St. John, son and heir, died 1596, without male issue. Anne, his daughter and heir, was wife of William lord Howard, son and heir-apparent of Charles earl of Nottingham, in whose descendants the barony of Beauchamp of Bletshoe became vested.

3. III. Oliver St. John, brother and heir male, died in 1618.

4. IV. Oliver St. John, son and heir, created earl of Bolingbroke December 28, 1624; died in 1646.

5. V. Oliver St. John, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Sir Paulet St. John, K. B., son of the last baron; earl of Bolingbroke; died in the year 1688, without issue.

6. VI. Paulet St. John, brother and heir, earl of Bolingbroke; died in the year 1711, without issue. Earldom *Extinct;* but the barony fell to

7. VII. Sir Paulet St. Andrew St. John, fourth bart., cousin and heir male, being son and heir of Sir Andrew, third bart., eldest son of Sir St. Andrew St. John, bart., son and heir of Sir Oliver St. John, bart., only son of Rowland St. John, younger son of Oliver, third baron; died in the year 1714.

8. VIII. William St. John, uncle and heir, being next brother of Sir Andrew St. John, father of the last baron; died in 1720, without issue.

9. IX. Rowland St. John, brother and heir, died in the year 1722, without issue.

Arms. [1] Gules, a fess between six martlets, or, within a bordure, ar.——[2] Quarterly: first and fourth, ar. a fesse gules, between two bars gemelle, wavy, az. for Eliot; second and third, sa. on a fesse or, between three mullets erm. as many cross-crosslets erm. for Craggs.——[3] Gu. three lions, rampant, or, a crescent for difference.——[4] Ar. on a chief, gu. two mullets, pierced or.

Digitized by Google

10. x. John St. John, brother and heir, died in the year 1757.

11. xi. John St. John, son and heir, died in the year 1767.

12. xii. Henry Beauchamp St. John, son and heir, died in the year 1805, without male issue.

13. xiii. St. Andrew St. John, brother and heir, died in 1817.

14. xiv. St. Andrew St. John,[1] son and heir. Present baron St. John of Bletshoe, and a baronet.

St. John *of Battersea.*

Barony. Viscounty.

1. i. Sir Henry St. John,[2] 4th bart., claims descent from Sir Oliver St. John, ancestor of the barons St. John of Bletshoe; created baron St. John of Battersea, in the county of Surrey, and viscount St. John July 2, 1716; died in the year 1742.

2. ii. John St. John, son and heir, died in the year 1749.

3. iii. Frederick St. John, son and heir, succeeded as viscount Bolingbroke and baron St. John of Lydiard Tregoye in 1751; died in 1787.

4. iv. George Richard St. John, son and heir, died Nov. —, 1824.

5. v. Henry St. John, son and heir. Present viscount Bolingbroke and viscount St. John, baron St. John of Lydiard Tregoze, baron St. John of Battersea, and a baronet.

St. John *of Lageham.*

Barony by Writ.

1. i. John de St. John,[3] summoned to parliament September 21; 1299, died in the year 1316.

2. ii. John de St. John, son and heir, died in the year 1322.

3. iii. John de St. John, son and heir, died in 1349, leaving Roger his son and heir, never summoned to parliament, who died in 1353, without issue.

St. John *of Lydiard Tregoze.*

Barony, July 7, 1712. See Bolingbroke.

St. John *of Stanton.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Thomas de St. John,[4] lord of Stanton, in the county of Oxford; living in the year 1112.

2. ii. John de St. John, living 1139.

3. iii. Thomas de St. John, living in the year 1166.

4. iv. Roger de St. John, died before the year 1215.

5. v. John de St. John, living in the year 1229.

Barony by Writ.

6. vi. Roger de St. John, summoned to parliament December 24, 1264; slain at Evesham 1265; left issue, John, his son and heir, never summ. to parliament.

St. Liz.

Barony.

1. i. Basil Fielding,[5] earl of Denbigh, created baron de St. Liz, Febr. 2, 1664, as descended from Agnes, daughter and heiress of John de Liz, the heir male of Simon de St. Liz, brother of Simon, earl of Northampton who died 1153; died in 1675, without issue.

2. ii. William Fielding, earl of Denbigh, nephew and heir, being son and heir of George, earl of Desmont in Ireland, next brother of the last baron. See Denbigh.

St. Maur.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Nicholas de St. Maur,[6] summ. to parliament July 29, 1314; died 1316.

2. ii. Thomas de St. Maur, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died —, without issue.

3. iii. Nicholas de St. Maur, brother and heir, summoned to parliament Nov. 15, 1351; married Muriell, grand-dau. and heir of Richard, baron Lovel of Kari; died in the year 1361.

4. iv. Nicholas de St. Maur, son and heir, died in his minority.

5. v. Richard de St. Maur, brother and heir, died in 1401.

6. vi. Richard de St. Maur, son and heir, died in 1409, without male issue. Alice, his daughter and heiress, married William, baron Zouche of Haryngworth, in whose descent it continued until the death of Edward, baron Zouche in 1625, without male issue, when with the baronies of Zouche of Haryngworth and Lovel of Kary, it fell into abeyance.

St. Maur *of*—.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. William de St. Maur, presumed of the same family, summoned to parliament from Nov. 20, 1317, to March 14, 1322; died —.

St. Philibert.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Hugh de St. Philibert,[7] summ. to parliament February 6, 1299, but never afterwards. His son and heir John, had livery of his lands, 7 Edward II., and

Arms. [1] Ar. on a chief gu. two mullets, or.—[2] See title Bolingbroke.—[3] Ermine, on a chief, gu. two mullets, or.—[4] Ar. on a chief, gu. two mullets, or and a file of three points of the field.—[5] See title Denbigh.—[6] Ar. two chevrons, gu. in chief, a file of three points, az.—[7] Bendy of six, ar and az.

Digitized by Google

died 7. Edward III., leaving a son and heir,

2. II. John de St. Philibert, summ. to parl. Nov. 20, 1348; died 1359, s. p.

St. Vincent.

Viscounty. Earldom.

1. I. Sir John Jervis, K. B., created baron Jervis of Meaford, in the county of Stafford, and earl of St. Vincent, May 27, 1797; created viscount St. Vincent of Meaford, in the county of Stafford, April 21, 1801; G. C. B.; died 1823, without issue. Barony of Jervis, and earldom of St. Vincent *Extinct;* but the viscounty devolved on

Viscounty.

2. II. William Jervis Ricketts,[1] (assumed the name of) Jervis, as nephew and heir, being son and heir male of William Henry Ricketts, Esq., by Mary, sister of the last viscount. Present visc. St. Vincent.

St. Walerie.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ranulph de St. Walerie,[2] in the time of William I.

---

2. II. Reginald de St. Walerie, lord of Haseldene, co. Gloucester; living in the year 1164.

3. III. Bernard de St. Walerie, son and heir, died 1190.

4. IV. Thomas de St. Walerie, son and heir, died 1219, s. p. m.

Salisbury.

Earldom.

1. I. Patrick D'Evereux,[3] created earl of Salisbury by the Empress Maud, died in the year 1167.

2. II. William D'Evereux, son and heir, died 1196, s. p. m. Ela, his daughter and heir, was wife of

3. III. William de Longespee,[4] natural son of Hen. II.; earl of Salisbury in the right of his wife, died in 1226. His son was never allowed the earldom.

4. I. William de Montacute,[5] baron Montacute, created earl of Salisbury March 16, 1337; died 1343.

5. II. William de Montacute, son and heir; K.G.; died in the year 1397, s.p.m.

6. III. John de Montacute, baron Montacute, and Monthermer, nephew and heir, being son and heir of John baron Montacute, second son of the earl William, who died 1343; Marshal of England; beheaded and attainted in 1400. Honors *Forfeited.*

7. IV. Thomas de Montacute, son and heir, restored to the earldom 1409; K.G.; died in the year 1428, without male issue. Alice, his daughter and heir, married

8. I. Richard Nevil,[6] third son of Ralph, first earl of Westmoreland, who was created earl of Salisbury May 4, 1442. Attainted in 1459, but restored in 1460; Lord High Chamberlain; K. G.; beheaded 1460.

9. II. Richard Nevill, earl of Warwick, son and heir; K. G.; slain 1471, without male issue, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

10. I. George Plantagenet,[7] duke of Clarence, brother of Edward IV., married Isabel, eldest daughter and co-heiress of the last earl, and was created earl of Warwick and Salisbury March 25, 1472; executed and attainted in the year 1477. Honors *Forfeited.*

11. I. Edward Plantagenet,[8] son and heir-apparent of king Richard III., by Anne Nevill, youngest dau. of Richard, the earl of Salisbury and earl of Warwick, who died in 1471; created earl of Salisbury 1477; created prince of Wales and earl of Chester in 1483; died 1484, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

12. I. Margaret Plantagenet,[9] dau. and at length sole heir of George, duke of Clarence and earl of Salisbury, created countess of Salisbury October 14, 1513; attainted in 1539; and beheaded in 1541. Honors *Forfeited.*

13. I. Robert Cecil,[10] visc. Cranborne, created earl of Salisbury May 4, 1605; K. G.; Lord High Treasurer; died in the year 1612.

14. II. William Cecil, son and heir; K. G.; died in the year 1668.

15. III. James Cecil, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Charles Cecil, eldest son of the last earl; K. G.; died in the year 1683.

16. IV. James Cecil, son and heir, died in the year 1694.

17. V. James Cecil, son and heir, died in the year 1728.

18. VI. James Cecil, son and heir, died in the year 1780.

Marquisate.

19. VII. James Cecil, son and heir, created marquess of Salisbury Aug. 10, 1789; K. G.; died 1823.

20. VIII. James Brownlow William Cecil, son and heir. Present marquess

Arms. [1] Sa. a chevron ermine, between three martlets, ar.—[2] Or, two lions passant guardant, gules.—[3] Gu. three pallets varry, on a chief, or, a lion passant, sa.—[4] Az. six lions rampant, or, third, second, and first, armed and langued, gules.—[5] Ar. three fusils in fesse, gu.—[6] Gu. a saltier, ar. a label, componée, ar. and az.—[7] See title Clarence.—[8] France and England, a label of three points, ar.—[9] Quarterly; France and England, a label of three points, ar. with as many cantons, gules.—[10] Barry of ten, ar. and az. over all six escocheons sa. each charged with a lion rampant, of the first, a crescent for difference.

Digitized by Google

and earl of Salisbury, visc. Cranbourne, and baron Cecil of Essingdon.

SALTERSFORD.

Barony.

1. I. James Stopford,[1] second earl of Courtown in Ireland, created baron Saltersford, of Saltersford, in the county Palatine of Chester, June 7, 1796; K. P.; died in the year 1810.

2. II. James George Stopford, son and heir. Present baron Saltersford; also earl of Courtown, &c., in Ireland; K. P.

SAMPSON.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. William Sampson, summoned to parliament from Dec. 29, 28 Edward I. 1299, to Nov. 3, 34 Edward I. 1306; died —.

SANDON.

Viscounty, July 19, 1809. See Harrowby.

SANDWICH.

Earldom.

1. I. Sir Edward Montagu,[2] K. G.; the son and heir of Sir Sydney Montagu, younger brother of Henry, 1st earl of Manchester, created baron Montagu of St. Neot's, viscount Hinchinbroke, both in the county of Huntingdon, and earl of Sandwich, in the county of Kent, July 12, 1660; slain 1672.

2. II. Edward Montagu, son and heir, died in the year 1689.

3. III. Edward Montagu, son and heir, died in the year 1729.

4. IV. John Montagu, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Edward Richard Montagu, eldest son of the last earl; died in the year 1792.

5. V. John Montagu, son and heir, died in the year 1814.

6. VI. George John Montagu, son and heir, died in the year 1818.

7. VII. John William Montagu,[3] son and heir. Present earl of Sandwich, viscount Hinchinbroke, and baron Montagu of St. Neot's.

SANDYS *of Ombersley.*

Barony.

1. I. Samuel Sandys,[4] created lord Sandys, baron of Ombersley, co. Worcester, Dec. 20, 1743; died 1770.

2. II. Edwin Sandys, son and heir, died 1797, s. p. Title *Extinct.*

3. III. Mary Hill, daughter and heir of the hon. Martin Sandys, next brother of the last baron, and widow of Arthur Hill, second marquess of Downshire in Ireland, and second earl of Hillsborough in England; created baroness Sandys of Ombersley, in the county of Worcester, June 15, 1802. Present baroness Sandys of Ombersley.

SANDYS *of the Vine.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. William Sandys,[5] summoned to parliament Nov. 3, 1529; K. G.; died in the year 1542.

2. II. Thomas Sandys, son and heir, living in the year 1558.

3. III. William Sandys, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Henry Sandys, eldest son of the last baron; died 1623.

4. IV. William Sandys, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in 1629, without issue.

5. V. Henry Sandys, half-nephew and heir, being son and heir of Sir Edwin Sandys, by Elizabeth Sandys, only dau. of William, third baron, and half-sister of William, the last baron; never summ. to parliament; died in 1644.

6. VI. William Sandys, son and heir, summoned to parliament May 8, 1661; died in 1668, without issue.

7. VII. Henry Sandys, brother and heir, died —, without issue.

8. VIII. Edwin Sandys, brother and heir, never summ. to parliament; died about 1700, without issue, leaving his six sisters his heirs, amongst whose representatives the barony is in abeyance.

SARESBURIE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Edward de Saresburie,[6] son of Walter D'Evereux, earl of Rosmar in Normandy, living in 1119.

2. II. Walter de Saresburie, son and heir, died —.

3. III. Patrick de Saresburie, or D'Evereux, son and heir, created earl of Salisbury. See Salisbury.

SAUMAREZ.

Barony.

1. I. Sir James Saumarez,[7] bart., cre. Sept. 12, 1831, baron de Saumarez, of the Island of Guernsey. Present baron de Saumarez.

SAUNDERSON.

Barony.

1. I. James Saunderson,[8] visc. Castleton in Ireland; created baron Saunderson of Saxby, in the county of Lincoln, ——, 1714; created viscount Castleton in 1716. *Extinct* 1723. See Castleton.

ARMS. [1] Az. three lozenges or, between nine cross crosslets of the last.——[2] Ar. three lozenges in fesse gu. within a border, sa. a mullet for difference.——[3] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. three lozenges, conjoined, in fesse gu. within a bordure sa. for MONTAGU; second and third, or, an eagle displayed, vert, beaked and membered gu. for MONTHERMER.——[4] Or, a fesse dancettée, between three cross crosslets fitchée, gu.——[5] Ar. a cross engrailed and trunked, sa.——[6] See title Salisbury.——[7] Ar. on a chevron gu. between three leopards' faces, sa. as many castles, triple-towered, or.——[8] See title Castleton.

Digitized by Google

SAVAGE.

Viscounty.

1. I. Sir Thomas Savage,[1] 2nd bart., created viscount Savage of Rocksavage, in the county of Chester, November 6, 1626; died in 1635.

2. II. John Savage, son and heir; succeeded his maternal grandfather as visc. Colchester and earl Rivers in the year 1639.—*Extinct* 1728. See Rivers.

SAVERNAKE.

Viscounty, July 7, 1821, See Ailesbury.

SAVILE.

Barony.

1. I. John Savile,[2] cre. baron Savile of Pontefract, in the county of York, July 21, 1628; died in 1630.

2. II. Thomas Savile, son and heir, created viscount Savile in Ireland, May 25, 1644; created earl of Sussex. Title *Extinct* 1671. See Sussex.

SAVILE *of Elande.*

Barony, January 13, 1668. See Halifax—*Extinct* 1700.

SAY.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Picot de Say,[3] living 1083.

2. II. Ingelram de Say, living 1138.

3. III. William de Say, married Beatrix, sister and heir of Geoffrey de Mandeville, earl of Essex, died —.

4. IV. Geoffrey de Say, second son and heir male, died 1214.

5. V. Geoffrey de Say, son and heir; one of the 25 barons appointed to enforce MAGNA CHARTA; died 1230.

6. VI. William de Say, son and heir, died in the year 1272.

7. VII. William de Say, son and heir, died in the year 1295.

Barony by Writ.

8. VIII. Geoffrey de Say, son and heir, summoned to parliament July 26, 1313; died in the year 1322.

9. IX. Geoffrey de Say, son and heir, died in the year 1359.

10. X. William de Say, son and heir, died —.

11. XI. John de Say, son and heir, died, in his minority, in 1382, S. P., leaving Elizabeth his sister and heir. Barony in abeyance.

SAY AND SELE.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. James Fienes,[4] second son of Sir William Fienes, son and heir of Sir William Fienes, by Joan de Say, youngest sister of William, baron Say, the son of Geoffrey, the baron Say, who died 1359, summoned to parliament March 3, 1447; Lord High Treasurer; died 1450.

2. II. William Fienes, son and heir, slain 1471.

3. III. Henry Fienes, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1476.

4. IV. Richard Fienes, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in his minority, 14—.

5. V. Edward Fienes, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1529.

6. VI. Richard Fienes, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1573.

7. VII. Richard Fienes, son and heir, created baron Say and Sele, August 9, 1603; died in the year 1613.

Viscounty.

8. VIII. William Fienes, son and heir, created viscount Say and Sele, July 7, 1624; died in 1662.

9. IX. James Fienes, son and heir, died in the year 1674 without male issue. Barony fell into abeyance between his two daughters and co-heirs, Elizabeth, wife of Sir John Twistleton, and Frances, wife of Andrew Ellis. Viscounty devolved on

10. X. William Fienes, nephew and heir male, being son and heir of Nathaniel Fienes, next brother of the last viscount; died in 1696.

11. XI. Nathaniel Fienes, son and heir, died in the year 1710, S. P.

12. XII. Laurence Fienes, cousin and heir, being son and heir of John Fienes, third son of the viscount William who died 1662; died in 1742, S. P.

13. XIII. Richard Fienes, cousin and heir male, being son and heir of Richard eldest son of Richard Fienes, fourth son of William, first viscount; died in the year 1781, S. P. Viscounty *Extinct.*

Barony by Writ.

14. I. Thomas Twisleton, heir-general of James, the baron and viscount Say and Sele, who died in the year 1674, being son and heir of John Twistleton, eldest son of Fienes Twisleton, son and heir of George Twistleton, by Cecil, dau. and heir of Sir John Twistleton, of Barley, in the county of York, by Elizabeth Fienes, eldest daughter and co-heir, (the issue of Frances, the other daughter and co-heir, having failed in the year 1715,) of James Fienes, viscount Say and Sele. The barony of Say and Sele as created or confirmed August 9, 1663, being allowed by the House of

ARMS. [1] See title Rivers.—[2] See title Sussex.—[3] Quarterly; or and gules.—[4] Azure, three lions, rampant, or.

Digitized by Google

Peers, he was summoned to parliament, June 29, 1781; died 1788.

15. II. Gregory William Twisleton,[1] son and heir, assumed in 1825, the name of Eardley before, and of Fienes after, that of Twisleton. Present baron Say and Sele.

SAY *of Richard's Castle.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hugh de Say,[2] son of Hugh Fitz-Osborne, assumed the name of Say from Eustatia de Say, his mother; lord of Richard's Castle, co. Hereford, as heir to his brother, Osbert Fitz-Hugh; died about 1195, without male issue.

SAY *of Clun.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Helyas de Say, of the same family, lord of Clun, co. Salop, died S.P.M. temp. Step. Isabel, his daughter and heir, was wife, first, of William Boterell, and, secondly, of William Fitz-Alan, to whom she conveyed the lordship of Clun.

SCALES.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hugh de Scales,[3] lord of Berkampstead, in the time of Stephen.

2. II. Henry de Scales, son and heir, living 1167.

3. III. Hugh de Scales, son and heir, died —.

4. IV. Henry de Scales, son and heir, died 1220, without issue.

5. V. Geoffrey de Scales, brother and heir, died in the year 1266.

---

6. I. Stephen de Scales, nephew of Hugh, the first baron, living 1165.

7. II. William de Scales, died 1207.

8. III. Richard de Scales, son and heir, died 1230, S. P. M.

---

9. I. John de Scales, of the same family; Sheriff of Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire in 1248 and 1259.

---

10. I. Robert de Scales, of the same family, died in 1266.

Barony by Writ.

11. II. Robert de Scales, son and heir, summoned to parliament Feb. 6, 1299; died 1305.

12. III. Robert de Scales, son and heir, died 1322.

13. IV. Robert de Scales, son and heir, died in the year 1369.

14. V. Roger de Scales, son and heir, died in the year 1386.

15. VI. Robert de Scales, son and heir, died in the year 1402.

16. VII. Robert de Scales, son and heir, never summoned to parliament, died 1418, without issue.

17. VIII. Thomas de Scales, brother and heir, summoned to parliament Jan. 13, 1445; died 1460, S. P. M. Elizabeth, his dau. and heir; married, first, Henry Bourchier, second son of Henry earl of Essex, who died without issue, and secondly,

18. I. Anthony Widvile,[4] son and heir-apparent of Richard, 1st earl Rivers, who was summoned to parliament in right of his wife Dec. 22, 1462; K. G.; succeeded as earl Rivers in 1469; beheaded in 1483; died without issue. Elizabeth, his wife died before him, and the sisters of Roger, the baron Scales, who died 1386, became her heirs, among whose representatives the barony is in abeyance.

SCARBOROUGH.

Earldom.

1. I. Richard Lumley,[5] visc. Lumley, created earl of Scarborough April 15, 1693; died in 1721.

2. II. Richard Lumley, son and heir; K. G.; died 1740, without issue.

3. III. Thomas Lumley, (assumed the name of) Saunderson, brother and heir; K. B.; died in 1752.

4. IV. Richard Lumley Saunderson, son and heir, died 1782.

5. V. George Augustus Lumley Saunderson, son and heir, died in the year 1807, without issue.

6. VI. Richard Lumley Saunderson, brother and heir. Present earl of Scarborough, viscount and baron Lumley; also viscount Lumley in Ireland.

SCARSDALE.

Earldom.

1. I. Francis Leke,[6] baron Deincourt of Sutton, created earl of Scarsdale Nov. 11, 1645; died in 1655.

2. II. Nicholas Leke, son and heir, died in the year 1680.

3. III. Robert Leke, son and heir, died 1707, without issue.

4. IV. Nicholas Leke, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Richard Leke, next brother of the last earl; died 1736, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

Barony.

5. I. Sir Nathaniel Curzon,[7] 5th bart.,

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. a chevron betw. three moles, sa. for TWISLETON; second and third, az. three lions, rampant, or, for FIENES.—[2] Gu. two bars vairée, ar. and az.—[3] Gu. six escallops, ar.—[4] Az. a fesse gules, between three parrot's, vert, collared, gu.—[5] Ar. a fesse, gu. between three popinjays, vert. beaked and membered, of the second, collared of the last.—[6] Ar. on a saltier, engrailed, sa. nine annulets, or.—[7] Ar. on a bend sa. three popinjays, or, collared, vert.

Digitized by Google

created baron Scarsdale, in the county of Derby, April 9, 1761; died 1804.

6. II. Nathaniel Curzon,[1] son and heir. Present baron Scarsdale and a baronet.

SCHOMBERG.

Dukedom.

1. I. Frederick de Schomberg,[2] cre. baron Teyes and earl of Brentford, in the county of Middlesex, marquess of Harwich, in the county of Essex, and duke of Schomberg, April 10, 1689; K. G.; slain in the year 1690.

2. II. Charles de Schomberg, second son, and heir to the above titles agreeable to limitation; died in 1693, S. P.

3. III. Meinhardt Schomberg, first duke of Leinster in Ireland, brother and heir, being son and heir of Frederick, first duke; K. G.; died in the year 1719, S. P. M. Titles *Extinct.*

SCOTENI.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Lambert de Scoteni, died in the year 1195, without male issue.

2. II. William de Scoteni, son of Berta, daughter of the last baron; living in the year 1212; died——, S. P. M.

---

3. I. Thomas de Scoteni, descended from Aumirais, sister of Lambert, the first baron; died in 1246.

4. II. Peter de Scoteni, son and heir, died in the year 1277.

SCROPE *of Bolton.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert le Scrope,[3] in 1165.

2. II. Henry le Scrope, son and heir, living in the year 1217.

3. III. William le Scrope, son and heir, living in 1295. Henry le Scrope, his son and heir, who was appointed Justice of the Common Pleas November 17, 1309, was summoned to parliament, *ex officio*, and died in the year 1336, leaving William le Scrope, his son and heir, never summoned to parliament, who died without issue, 1345.

Barony by Writ.

4. IV. Richard le Scrope, brother and heir, summoned to parliament January 8, 1371; died in the year 1403.

5. V. Roger le Scrope, son and heir, summ. to parl. October 20, 1403; married Margaret daughter and co-heir of Robert, baron Tiptoft; died in 1404.

6. VI. Richard le Scrope, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1420.

7. VII. Henry le Scrope, son and heir, summoned to parliament Dec. 3, 1441; died in the year 1459.

8. VIII. John le Scrope, son and heir; K. G.; died in 1494.

9. IX. Henry le Scrope, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1506.

10. X. Henry le Scrope, son and heir, summoned to parliament November 23, 1514; died in 1532.

11. XI. John le Scrope, son and heir, died about 1554.

12. XII. Henry le Scrope, son and heir, died in 1592.

13. XIII. Thomas le Scrope, son and heir, died in 1612.

14. XIV. Emanuel le Scrope, son and heir, created earl of Sunderland June 19, 1627; died in the year 1627, without male issue. Barony in abeyance.

SCROPE *of Masham and Upsal.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Henry le Scrope,[4] cousin of Richard, first baron Scrope of Bolton; summoned to parliament February 25, 1342; died in the year 1391.

2. II. Stephen le Scrope, son and heir, died in 1406.

3. III. Henry le Scrope, son and heir, beheaded and attainted in 1415, without issue. Honors *Forfeited.*

4. IV. John le Scrope, brother and heir. Restored in 1421, and summoned to parliament January 7, 1426; died in the year 1455.

5. V. Thomas le Scrope, son and heir, died in the year 1475.

6. VI. Thomas le Scrope, son and heir, died in the year 1494. Alice, his daughter and heir, was the second wife of Henry, lord Scrope of Bolton; but died without surviving issue in the year 1501, when her dignity fell to

7. VII. Henry le Scrope, next brother of the last baron, died in the year 1512, without issue.

8. VIII. Ralph le Scrope, brother and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1515, S. P.

9. IX. Geoffrey le Scrope, brother and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1517, without issue, leaving three sisters his heirs, among whose representatives this barony is in abeyance.

SEAFORD.

Barony.

1. I. Charles Rose Ellis,[5] created

ARMS. [1] Ar. on a bend sa. three pepinjays, or, collared gu.——[2] Ar. an inescocheon, sa. surmounted by an escarbuncle of eight rays, or.——[3] Az. a bend, or.——[4] Az. a bend, or, in chief a file of three points, ar.——[5] Erminois, on a cross, sa. five crescents, ar.

Digitized by Google

baron Seaford of Seaford, in the county of Sussex, July 15, 1826.

SEAFORTH.

Barony.

1. I. Francis Humberston Mackenzie,[1] descended from Kenneth, third earl of Seaforth in Scotland, whose title was forfeited in 1715, created lord of Seaforth, baron Mackenzie of Kintail, in the county of Ross, October 26, 1797; died in the year 1814, without male issue. Title *Extinct.*

SEAHAM.

Viscounty, July 8, 1823. See Vane.

SEFTON.

Earldom.

1. I. William Philip Molyneaux,[2] 2d earl of Sefton, viscount Molyneaux of Maryborough, in the peerage of Ireland, and a baronet of England, created June 16, 1831, a peer of the United Kingdom, as baron Sefton of Croxteth, in the county of Lancaster.

SEGRAVE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Gilbert de Segrave,[3] lord of Segrave, in the county of Leicester, in the time of Henry II.; living in 1198.

2. II. Stephen de Segrave, son and heir, died in 1241.

3. III. Gilbert de Seagrave, son and heir, died 1254.

Barony by Writ.

4. IV. Nicholas de Segrave, son and heir, summoned to parliament Dec. 24; 1264; died in 1295.

5. V. John de Segrave, son and heir, died in the year 1325.

6. VI. John de Segrave, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Stephen de Segrave, the eldest son of the last baron; married Margaret, the daughter and heir of Thomas de Brotherton, earl of Norfolk, the younger son of king Edward I.; died in the year 1353, without male issue. Elizabeth, his daughter and heir, was the wife of John, baron Mowbray, who died in the year 1368. Barony in abeyance. See Mowbray.

SEGRAVE *of* ——.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Nicholas de Segrave, second son of Nicholas, the baron Segrave who died in the year 1295; summoned to parliament June 24, 1295; died in the year 1322, without male issue. Maud, his daughter and heir, was wife of Edmund de Bohun, in whose representatives this barony is now vested.

SEGRAVE *of Berkeley Castle.*

Barony.

1. I. William Fitzhardinge Berkeley,[4] eldest presumed legitimate son of the fifth earl of Berkeley, created baron Segrave, of Berkeley Castle, in the county of Gloucester, September 7, 1831. Present baron Berkeley.

SELSEY.

Barony.

1. I. Sir James Peachey, fourth bart., created baron Selsey of Selsey, in the county of Sussex, August 13, 1790; died in the year 1808.

2. II. John, son and heir, died in the year 1816.

3. III. Henry John Peachey,[5] son and heir. Present baron Selsey and a baronet.

SETRINGTON.

Barony, October 6th, 1613 — *Extinct* in the year 1624. Barony, August 9, 1675. See Richmond.

SEYMOUR.

Barony.

1. I. Edward Seymour,[6] earl of Hertford; created, February 15, 1547, baron Seymour; created duke of Somerset the next day; K. G.; Lord Protector; beheaded and attainted in the year 1552. Honors *Forfeited.*

2. II. William Seymour, marquess of Hertford restored in 1660. This barony has since merged in the dukedom of Somerset. See Somerset.

SEYMOUR *of Sudley.*

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Seymour,[6] the younger brother of the Protector; created baron Seymour of Sudley, in the county of Gloucester, February 16th, 1547; Lord High Admiral; K. G.; attainted and beheaded in the year 1549, without issue. Honors *Forfeited.*

SEYMOUR *of Troubridge.*

Barony.

1. I. Francis Seymour,[6] next brother of William, the duke of Somerset who died 1660, created baron Seymour of Troubridge, co. Wilts, Feb. 19, 1641; died in the year 1664.

2. II. Charles Seymour, son and heir, died in the year 1665.

3. III. Francis Seymour, son and heir, succeeded his kinsman, John Seymour, earl of Hertford and duke of Somerset, in 1675. This barony merged in the dukedom of Somerset 1750, when it became *Extinct.*

ARMS. [1] Az. a stag's head, cabossed, or.—[2] Az. a cross, moline, quarter pierced, or.—[3] Sa. a lion rampant, argent, crowned or.—[4] See title Berkeley.—[5] Az. a lion rampant, double queued, erm. on a canton ar. a mullet, pierced, gu. —[6] See title Somerset.

Digitized by Google

SHAFTESBURY.

Earldom.

1. I. Anthony Ashley Cooper,[1] baron Ashley, created baron Cooper of Pawlett, co. Somerset, and earl of Shaftesbury, April 23, 1672; Lord Chancellor; died in the year 1683.

2. II. Anthony Ashley Cooper, son and heir, died in 1699.

3. III. Anthony Ashley Cooper, son and heir; celebrated as the author of the Characteristics, &c.; died in 1713.

4. IV. Anthony Ashley Cooper, son and heir, died in the year 1771.

5. V. Anthony Ashley Cooper, son and heir, died in 1811, s. p. m.

6. VI. Cropley Ashley Cooper,[2] brother and heir. Present earl of Shaftesbury, baron Ashley, baron Cooper, and a baronet.

SHEFFIELD *of Butterwike.*

Barony.

1. I. Edmund Sheffield,[3] created baron Sheffield of Butterwike, co. Lincoln, Feb. 16, 1547; died in 1548.

2. II. John Sheffield, son and heir, died in the year 1569.

3. III. Edmund Sheffield, son and heir, created earl of Mulgrave Feb. 7, 1626; K. G. See Mulgrave. Titles *Extinct* in the year 1735.

SHEFFIELD *of Sheffield.*

Barony.

1. I. John Baker Holroyd,[4] first baron Sheffield in Ireland; created baron Sheffield of Sheffield, co. York July 29, 1802; created earl of Sheffield in Ireland 1816, died in the year 1821.

2. II. George Augustus Frederick Charles Holroyd, son and heir. Present baron Sheffield; also earl of Sheffield, &c., in Ireland.

SHEPEY.

Viscounty.

1. I. Elizabeth Bayning,[5] sister and at length co-heir of Paul, viscount Bayning, and widow of Francis Lennard, 13th baron Dacre, created countess of Shepey for life, Sept. 6, 1680, died 1690. Title *Extinct.*

SHERARD.

Viscounty.

1. I. Bennet Sherrard,[6] baron Harborough in England, and third baron Sherard in Ireland, created viscount Sherard of Stapleford, co. Leicester, Oct. 31st, 1718; created earl of Harborough, May 8, 1719; died 1732, without issue. Viscounty *Extinct.*

SHERBORNE.

Barony.

1. I. James Dutton,[7] created baron Sherborne of Sherborne, in the county of Gloucester May 20, 1784; died in the year 1820.

2. II. John Dutton, son and heir. Present baron Sherborne.

SHINGAY.

Barony.

1. I. Edward Russell,[8] nephew of William, duke of Bedford; created baron Shingay, or Russel of Shingay, in the county of Cambridge, viscount Barfleur, and earl of Orford, May 7, 1697; died in the year 1727, without issue.

SHREWSBURY.

Earldom.

1. I. Edric, surnamed the Wild, was earl of Shrewsbury and lord of Wigmore and Worcester, and was son of Alfric, the son of Algeric, nephew by the brother's side to Edric Streon, earl of Mercia. He opposed the Conqueror, and was by him deprived in 1067.

2. I. Roger de Montgomery,[9] created earl of Shrewsbury and Arundel, &c., by William the Conqueror; died in the year 1094.

3. II. Hugh de Montgomery, second son, became earl; died in the year 1098, without issue.

4. III. Robert de Belesme, bro. and heir; and eldest son of Roger, the first earl, deprived in 1102.

5. I. John Talbot,[10] baron Talbot, also baron Strange of Blackmere, by descent, and baron Furnival, in the right of his wife, created earl of Shrewsbury May 20, 1442; created earl of Wexford and earl of Waterford in Ireland July 17, 1446; Lord Lieutenant of Ireland in 1446; K. G.; died in 1453.

6. II. John Talbot, son and heir; Lord Treasurer; K. G.; died in 1460.

7. III. John Talbot, son and heir, died in the year 1473.

8. IV. George Talbot, son and heir; K. G.; died in 1541.

9. V. Francis Talbot, son and heir; K. G.; died in 1560.

Arms. [1] Ar. three bulls, passant, sa. armed, or.—[2] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. three bulls, passant, sa. armed and unguled, or, for Ashley; second and third, gu. a bend engrailed between six lions, rampant or, for Cooper.—[3] See title Buckingham.—[4] Quarterly; first, az. on a fesse dancettée, ar. between three griffins, passant, wings endorsed, or, as many escallops gu.; second, az. five cinquefoils, in saltier, ar. for Holroyd; third, ermine, on a chief gu. a demi-lion, rampant, issuant, or, for Elwood; fourth, az. on a fesse or, between three swans' heads, erased, ar. ducally gorged of the second, as many cinquefoils gu. for Baker.—[5] Or, on a fesse, az. three fleurs-de-lis of the first, for Lennard; impaling or, on two bars, sa. four escallops of the field, for Bayning.—[6] See title Harborough.—[7] Quarterly; ar and gu. in the second and third quarters a fret or, a crescent for difference.—[8] See title Orford.—[9] Az. a lion rampant, with a border, or.—[10] Gu. a lion rampant within a border engrailed, or. [This coat of arms belonged to Rhese ap Griffin, prince of Wales.]

Digitized by Google

10. vi. George Talbot, son and heir; earl Marshal; K. G.; died in 1590.

11. vii. Gilbert Talbot, son and heir; K. G.; died in the year 1616, without male issue. Baronies of Talbot, Furnival, and Strange of Blackmere, fell into abeyance between his three daughters and co-heirs, of whom Elizabeth, the survivor, was wife of Thomas Howard, earl of Arundel, and their son Philip the next earl became possessed of these baronies. Earldoms of Shrewsbury, Wexford, and Waterford fell to

12. viii. Edward Talbot, his brother and heir male, who died 1618, s. p.

13. ix. George Talbot, cousin and heir male, being son and heir of John, eldest son of John, son and heir of John, son of Sir Gilbert Talbot of Grafton, second son of the earl John, who died in the year 1460; died in 1630, s. p.

14. x. John Talbot, nephew and heir, being son and heir of John Talbot, next brother of the last earl; died in 1653.

15. xi. Francis Talbot, son and heir, died in the year 1667.

Dukedom.

16. xii. Charles Talbot, son and heir, created marquess of Alton in the county of Stafford, and duke of Shrewsbury, April 30, 1694; Lord High Treasurer; K. G.; died in 1718, s. p. Dukedom and the marquisate of Alton *Extinct.* Earldoms of Shrewsbury, and of Waterford and Wexford in Ireland, fell to

17. xiii. Gilbert Talbot, cousin and heir male, being son and heir of Gilbert Talbot, younger son of the earl John, who died in 1653; died in 1743.

18. xiv. George Talbot, nephew and heir, being son and heir of George, next brother of the last earl; died 1787, s. p.

19. xv. Charles Talbot, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Charles, next brother of George, the last earl; died in the year 1827.

20. xvi. John Talbot, nephew and heir, being son and heir of John Joseph, brother of the last earl. Present earl of Shrewsbury, also earl of Wexford and Waterford in Ireland.

Sidmouth.

Viscounty.

1. i. Henry Addington;[1] cre. viscount Sidmouth of Sidmouth, in the county of Devon, Jan. 12, 1805. Present viscount Sidmouth.

Silchester.

Barony.

1. i. Thomas Pakenham,[2] first earl of Longford in Ireland; created baron Silchester, in the county of Southampton, July 17, 1821. Present baron Silchester; also earl of Longford, &c., in Ireland; K. P.

Skelmersdale.

Barony.

1. i. Edward Bootle Wilbraham,[3] cr. baron Skelmersdale, of Skelmersdale, in the county palatine of Lancaster, Jan. 1828.

Snawdon.

Barony, July 15th, 1726—Merged in the crown in 1760. See Edinburgh.

Somerhill.

Barony, April 3, 1624. *Extinct* 1659. See Tunbridge and St. Albans.

3. iii. Ulick John de Burgh,[4] marquess and earl of Clanricarde, and baron Dunkellin, in Ireland, created baron Somerhill, of Somerhill, co. Kent, June, 1826.

Somerie.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Roger de Somerie,[5] living 1139.

2. ii. John de Somerie, living in the time of Henry II.; acquired the barony of Dudley by his wife Hawyse, sister and heir of Gervase Paganell. See Dudley.

Somers.

Barony.

1. i. John Somers,[6] created lord Somers, baron of Evesham, co. Worcester, Dec. 2, 1697; Lord Chancellor; died 1716, s. p. Title *Extinct.*

2. i. Sir Charles Cocks,[7] first baronet, son and heir of John Cocks, eldest surviving son of Charles Cocks, by Mary, eldest sister and co-heir of the last baron, created lord Somers, baron of Evesham, co. Worcester, May 17, 1784; died 1806.

Earldom.

3. ii. John Somers Cocks, son and heir, created viscount Eastnor, of Eastnor Castle, county of Hereford, and earl Somers, July 17, 1821. Present earl and baron Somers, viscount Eastnor, and a baronet.

Somerset.

Earldom. Marquisate.

1. i. Hun, earl of Somerset, was slain at the battle of Assedon, between Egbert king of Wessex, and Bernulph, king of Mercia, in the year 823.

Arms. [1] Per pale, ermine and ermines, on a chevron five lozenges, all counterchanged, between three fleurs-de lis, or. —[2] Quarterly: first quarterly, or and gu. in the first quarter an eagle, displayed, vert, for Pakenham; second, argent on a bend, indented, sable, cottised, az. three fleurs-de-lis of the field, each cottise charged with three bezants, for Cuffe; third, ermine, a griffin, segreant, az. for Aungier; fourth, per bend, crenellée, ar. and gu. for Boyle.—[3] Quarterly: first and fourth, ar. three bends, wavy, az. for Wilbraham; second and third, gu. on a chevron engrailed, between three combs, ar. as many crosses, pattée, fitchee, of the field, for Bootle.—[4] Or, a cross gu. in the dexter canton a lion, rampant, sable.—[5] Or, two lioncels, passant, az.—[6] Vert, a fesse, dancettee, erm. —[7] Sa. a chevron, or, between three stags' scalps and attires ar.

Digitized by Google

2. I. Earnulph was the next earl, and flourished A. D. 854.

3. I. Godwin, earl of Kent, next possessed this earldom; died in the year 1053.

4. II. Sweyn, eldest son of Godwin, was the next earl, died —.

5. III. Harold, brother of the last earl, succeeded as duke of the West Saxons; afterwards king, and slain at Hastings in the year 1066.

6. I. John de Beaufort,[1] natural son of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster; created earl of Somerset and marquess of Dorset Sept. 29, 1397, and was styled marquess of Dorset, until 1st Henry IV., when he was deprived of that title, and was only considered as earl of Somerset; restored to the marquisate of Dorset 4 Henry IV.; K. G.; died 1410.

7. II. Henry de Beaufort, son and heir, died 1418, without issue.

Dukedom.

8. III. John de Beaufort, brother and heir, created earl of Kendal and duke of Somerset in 1443; K. G.; died in 1444, without male issue. Margaret, his dau. and heir, married Edmund Tudor, earl of Richmond. Dukedom of Somerset and earldom of Kendal *Extinct;* earldom of Somerset devolved on

9. IV. Edmund de Beaufort, marquess of Dorset, as brother and heir male; cre. duke of Somerset March 31, 1448; K.G.; died in the year 1455.

10. V. Henry de Beaufort, son and heir, beheaded in 1463, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

11. VI. Edmund de Beaufort, brother and heir, is said to have been restored to his brother's honors in 49 Hen. VI., but this is doubtful; beheaded in 1471; died —, without issue.

12. I. Edmund Tudor,[2] third son of king Henry VII., cre. duke of Somerset 1496; died 1499, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

13. I. Henry Fitz-Roy,[3] natural son of king Henry VIII., created earl of Nottingham and duke of Richmond and Somerset, June 18, 1525; K. G.; died in the year 1536, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

14. I. Edward Seymour,[4] earl of Hertford, created duke of Somerset Febr. 15, 1547; Lord Protector; K. G.; beheaded in 1552, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

Earldom.

15. I. Robert Carr,[5] visc. Rochester, created baron of Brancepeth, co. Durham, and earl of Somerset, November 3, 1613; Lord Chamberlain; K. G.; died 1645, S. P. M. Titles *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

16. I. William Seymour,[6] marq. of Hertford; restored to the dukedom of Somerset and barony of Seymour, by the reversal of the attainder of Edward, the Protector, September 13, 1660; K. G.; died in the year 1660.

17. II. William Seymour, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Henry Seymour, eldest son of the last duke; died 1671, without issue.

18. III. John Seymour, uncle and heir, died 1675, without issue.

19. IV. Francis Seymour, third baron Seymour of Troubridge, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Charles, eldest son of Francis, first baron Seymour of Troubridge, younger brother of William, the duke of Somerset, who died 1660; died 1678, without issue.

20. V. Charles Seymour, brother and heir, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Josceline, earl of Northumberland; K. G.; died in the year 1748.

21. VI. Algernon Seymour, son and heir, created earl of Northumberland, Egremont, &c.; died 1750, without male issue. Earldom of Hertford, viscounty of Beauchamp, and barony of Seymour of Troubridge became *Extinct.* Barony of Seymour and dukedom of Somerset devolved on

21. VII. Sir Edward Seymour, sixth bart., he being heir male of Sir Edward Seymour, son and heir, by his first wife, (all the male descendants of the second wife having failed, to whom the honors were first awarded,) of Edward the Protector; died in 1757.

22. VIII. Edward Seymour, son and heir, died 1792, without issue.

23. IX. Webb Seymour, brother and heir, died 1793.

24. X. Edward Adolphus Seymour, son and heir. Present duke of Somerset, baron Seymour and a baronet.

Sondes *of Throwley.*

Barony, April 8, 1676—*Extinct* 1709. See Feversham.

Arms. [1] Quarterly, France and England, a border gobony, ar. and az.——[2] Quarterly, France and England, a border compony, ar. and az.——[3] France and England, a border quarterly, ermine and compony, ar. and az. a batune sinister, of the second an inescutcheon quarterly, gu. and varry, or and varry, a lion rampant, ar. on a chief, az. a castle between two bucks' heads, caboshed, ar.——[4] Gu. two wings inverted and conjoined, or.——[5] Gu. on a chevron, ar. three mullets, sa. in the dexter part of the escutcheon, a lion, passant, guardant, or.——[6] Quarterly; first and fourth, or, on a pile, gules, between six fleurs-de-lis, az. three lions of England, (being the coat of augmentation granted by king Henry VIII. on his marriage with Lady Jane Seymour;) second and third, gules, two wings conjoined in lure, the tips downwards, or, for Seymour.

Digitized by Google

SONDES *of Lees Court.*

Viscounty, April 8, 1676—*Extinct* in 1709. See Feversham.

Viscounty, October 19, 1714—*Extinct* 1746. See Rockingham.

Barony.

6. I. Lewis Monson,[1] assumed the name of Watson, second son of John, 1st baron Monson, by Margaret, daughter of Lewis, earl of Rockingham, and last visc. Sondes of Lees Court, in the county of Kent, May 20, 1760; died 1795.

7. II. Lewis Thomas Watson, son and heir, died in 1806.

8. III. Lewis Richard Watson, son and heir. Present baron Sondes of Lees Court.

SOUTHAMPTON.

Earldom.

1. I. Osric, earl of Southampton, was victorious against the Danes in the time of Egbert the Great.

2. I. Elphegus was earl in the year 966, and died in 981.

3. I. Anselm, was earl under king Canute, and his daughter Alice by some is stated to have been concubine to that monarch and mother of king Harold the Harefoot.

4. I. Godwin, earl of Kent, possessed this earldom as earl of Wessex.

5. II. Harold,[2] second son of the last earl, succeeded. He became king and died in the year 1066.

6. I. William Fitzwilliam,[3] (descended from the ancestor of the present earl Fitz-William,) created earl of Southampton Oct. 18, 1537; Admiral of England; K. G.; died 1543, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

7. I. Thomas Wriothesley,[4] baron Wriothesley, created earl of Southampton February 16, 1547; Lord Chancellor; K. G.; died in 1550.

8. II. Henry Wriothesley, son and heir, died in the year 1581.

9. III. Henry Wriothesley, son and heir, attainted in 1598. Honors *Forfeited*; restored in 1603, and cre. by a new patent, dated July 21, 1603, earl of Southampton; K. G.; died 1624.

10. IV. Thomas Wriothesley, son and heir; K. G.; died 1667, S. P. M. Titles *Extinct.*

11. I. Barbara Villiers, daughter and heir of William viscount Grandison, and mistress of king Charles II., created baroness Nonsuch, co. Surrey, countess of Southampton, and duchess of Cleveland, August 3, 1670; died 1709.

Dukedom.

12. I. Charles Fitz-Roy,[5] natural son of king Charles II.; created baron of Newbury, co. Berks, earl of Chichester, co. Sussex, and duke of Southampton, Sept. 10, 1674; succeeded in the right of his mother as duke of Cleveland and and earl of Southampton 1709; K. G.; died in the year 1730.

13. II. William Fitzroy, son and heir, duke of Cleveland, and duke and earl of Southampton, died 1774, S. P.; honors *Extinct.*

Barony.

14. III. Charles Fitzroy, next brother of Augustus, third duke of Grafton, and grandson of Henry Fitz-Roy, first duke of Grafton, natural brother of Charles, first duke of Southampton; created baron of Southampton, co. Hants, Oct. 17, 1780; died 1797.

15. IV. George Ferdinand Fitz-Roy, son and heir, died in 1810.

16. V. Charles Fitz-Roy,[6] son and heir. Present baron Southampton.

SPELLESBURY.

Barony, June 5, 1674. *Extinct* 1776. See Litchfield.

LE SPENCER.

See Despencer.

SPENCER *of Wormleighton.*

Barony.

1. I. Robert Spencer,[7] (said to be descended from a branch of the ancient barons Despencer;) created baron Spencer of Wormleighton, co. Warwick, July 21, 1603; died in 1627.

2. II. William Spencer, son and heir, died in the year 1636.

3. III. Henry Spencer, son and heir, created earl of Sunderland, June 8, 1643. See Sunderland and Marlborough.

SPENCER *of Althorp.*

Barony. Viscounty. Earldom.

1. I. John Spencer,[8] eldest son of John Spencer, third son of Charles, 3d earl of Sunderland, and fifth baron Spencer of Wormleighton, created baron Spencer of Althorp, in the county of Northampton, and viscount Spencer of Althorp aforesaid, April 3, 1761; created viscount Althorp, in the county of Northampton, and earl Spencer, Nov. 1, 1765; died in 1783.

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. on a chev. engr. az. betw. three martlets, sa. as many crescents or, for WATSON: second and third, or, two chevrons, gu. for MONSON.—[2] Gu. crusuly, ar. two bars voided az. betw. six leopards' faces, or.—[3] Lozengy, ar and gu. a mullet for difference.—[4] Az. a cross, or, between four falcons closed, ar.—[5] He bore the arms of the king, his father, with the difference of a batune sinister, crm.—[6] Quarterly; first and fourth, France and England; second, Scotland; third, Ireland; over all, a sinister baton, compony, ar. and az.—[7] See title Marlborough.—[8] Quarterly; ar and gu. in the second and third, a fret, or; over all, on a bend, sa. three escallop-shells of the first.

Digitized by Google

2. II. George John Spencer, son and heir. Present baron, viscount and earl Spencer, and viscount Althorp; K. G.

STAFFORD.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert de Stafford,[1] in the time of William I.

2. II. Nicholas de Stafford, son and heir, died ——.

3. III. Robert de Stafford, son and heir, died about 1176.

4. IV. Robert de Stafford, son and heir, died without issue, leaving Milisent, his sister and heir, who married Hervey Bagot, whose son was the next baron.

5. V. Hervey, son of the above Hervey Bagot, assumed the name of Stafford; died in the year 1237.

6. VI. Hervey de Stafford, son and heir, died in 1241, S. P.

7. VII. Robert de Stafford, brother and heir, died in 1282.

8. VIII. Nicholas de Stafford, son and heir, died in 1287.

Barony by Writ.

9. IX. Edmund de Stafford, son and heir, summoned to parliament February 6, 1299; died in 1308.

Earldom.

10. X. Ralph de Stafford, son and heir, created earl of Stafford, March 5, 1351; married Margaret, daughter and heir of Hugh de Audley, baron Audley, and (in the right of his wife, Elizabeth de Clare, grand-daughter of king Edward I.,) earl of Gloucester; K. G.; died in the year 1372.

11. XI. Hugh de Stafford, son and heir; K. G.; died in 1386.

12. XII. Thomas de Stafford, son and heir, died in 1392, S. P.

13. XIII. William de Stafford, brother and heir, died in 1395, S. P.

14. XIV. Edmund de Stafford, bro. and heir; K. G.; married Anne, dau. and heir of Thomas of Woodstock, duke of Gloucester, younger son of king Edward III.; slain in 1403.

15. XV. Humphrey de Stafford,[2] son and heir, created duke of Buckingham, September 14, 1444; K. G.; slain 1460.

16. XVI. Henry de Stafford, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Humphrey, eldest son of the last earl; duke of Buckingham; Lord High Constable; K. G.; beheaded in 1483.

17. XVII. Edward de Stafford, son and heir, duke of Buckingham; Lord High Constable; K. G.; beheaded in the year 1521, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

Barony by Writ.

18. XVIII. Henry Stafford,[1] son and heir of Edward, the last baron and earl of Stafford, and duke of Buckingham, restored in 1547, as baron Stafford; summoned to parliament November 24, 1548; married Ursula, daughter of Sir Richard Pole, K. G., by Margaret Plantagenet, countess of Salisbury, dau. and heiress of George, duke of Clarence, brother of king Edward IV. and of king Richard III.; died 1562.

19. XIX. Edward Stafford, son and heir, died in the year 1603.

20. XX. Edward Stafford, son and heir, died in the year 1625.

21. XXI. Henry Stafford, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Edward Stafford, eldest son of the last baron; died 1637, in his minority, when the barony, being limited to heirs male, devolved on the following baron.

22. XXII. Roger Stafford, son and heir of Richard, younger son of the baron Henry who died 1562, who claimed it, but was unjustly denied the dignity on the ground of his poverty, and surrendered the barony into the king's hands; died about the year 1640, without issue. Barony created by the act of 1547, became *Extinct.*

Barony. Viscounty.

23. I. Sir William Howard,[3] K. B., (younger son of Thomas, the earl of Arundel, who died 1646,) married Mary, sister and sole heir of the baron Henry, who died 1637, and they were created baron and baroness Stafford, Sept. 12, 1640. He was created visc. Stafford November 11, 1640; beheaded in 1678, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

Earldom.

24. II. Mary Howard, sister and heir of Henry, the baron Stafford, who died 1637, and wife of Sir William Howard, K. B., created baroness Stafford Sept. 12, 1640; created countess of Stafford, for life, October 5, 1688; died in 1693, dignity of countess and her barony were *Extinct.*

25. III. Henry Stafford Howard, eldest son of William Howard, visc. Stafford, and Mary, baroness Stafford, his wife, created earl of Stafford Oct. 5, 1688; died 1719, without issue.

26. IV. William Stafford Howard, nephew and heir, being son and heir of John, next brother of the last earl; died in the year 1734.

ARMS. [1] Or, a chevron, gules.——[2] See title Buckingham.——[3] Gu. a bend between six cross'ets, fitchée, ar a crescent for difference.

Digitized by Google

27. v. William Matthias Stafford Howard, son and heir, died in the year 1751, without issue.

28. vi. John Paul Stafford Howard, uncle and heir, being next brother of the earl William who died 1734; died 1762, without issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

Barony.

29. i. Sir George Jerningham,[1] 7th bart., (son and heir of Sir William Jerningham, eldest son of Sir George Jerningham, by Mary, dau. and sole heiress of Francis Plowden, by Mary Stafford, his wife, sister and eventually sole heir of John Paul, the last earl of Stafford, and heir-general of Sir William Howard, K. B., viscount Howard, and of Mary Stafford, his wife,) succeeded to the barony of Stafford, created by the patent of September 12, 1640, the reversal of the attainder of the said William Howard, viscount and baron Stafford having passed in 1824. His claim to the barony was allowed, July 6, 1825, and in 1826, his lordship assumed the additional surname and arms of Stafford. Present baron Stafford.

STAFFORD *of Clifton.*

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Richard de Stafford, son and heir of Richard Stafford, (younger brother of Ralph, the earl of Stafford who died 1372, who acquired the lordship of Clifton, in the county of Stafford, by his wife Maud, daughter and heir of Richard de Camvill, summoned to parl. January 8, 1371; died 1381, but none of his descendants ever summ. to parliament.

STAFFORD *of* —.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Hugh de Stafford, summoned to parliament Jan. 8, 1371, died —.

STAFFORD *of Suthwyck.*

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Humphrey Stafford,[2] (derived from Sir John Stafford of Hooke, the lineal descendant of Hervey Bagot and Milisent Stafford, his wife, the common ancestors of the barons and earls of Stafford; summoned to parliament July 26, 1461; created by patent lord Stafford of Suthwyck, April 24, 1464; created earl of Devon May 7, 1469; beheaded in in the year 1469, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

STAFFORD, BARON BOURCHIER.

See Bourchier.

STAFFORD.

Marquisate.

1. i. Granville Leveson Gower,[3] second earl Gower, created marq. of the county of Stafford, February 2, 1786; K. G.; died in the year 1803.

2. ii. George Granville Leveson Gower, son and heir. Present marquess of Stafford, earl and baron Gower, viscount Trentham, and a baronet, K. G.

STAMFORD.

Earldom.

1. i. Henry Grey,[4] baron Grey of Groby, created earl of Stamford, in the county of Lincoln, March 26, 1628; died in the year 1673.

2. ii. Thomas Grey, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Thomas Grey, eldest son of the last earl; died in 1720, without issue.

3. iii. Harry Grey, cousin and heir, being son and heir of John Grey, second son of Henry, the first earl; died 1739.

4. iv. Harry Grey, son and heir, married Mary, daughter and heiress of George Booth, the last earl of Warrington, and baron Delamere; died in 1768.

5. v. George Harry Grey, son and heir; created baron Delamere, and earl of Warrington April 22, 1796; died in the year 1819.

6. vi. George Harry Grey,[5] son and heir. Present earl of Stamford, earl of Warrington, baron Grey of Groby, and baron Delamere,

STANHOPE *of Harrington.*

Barony.

1. i. John Stanhope,[6] created baron Stanhope of Harrington, in the county of Northampton, May 4, 1605; died in the year 1620.

2. ii. Charles Stanhope, son and heir, died 1675, s. p. Title *Extinct.*

STANHOPE *of Shelford.*

Barony.

1. i. Philip Stanhope,[7] (great-grandson of Sir Michael Stanhope, father of John, 1st baron Stanhope of Harrington;) created baron Stanhope of Shelford, co. Nottingham, Nov. 7, 1616; created earl of Chesterfield August 4, 1628. See Chesterfield.

STANHOPE *of Elvaston and Mahon.*

Barony. Viscounty. Earldom.

1. i. James Stanhope,[8] son and heir of Alexander Stanhope, younger son of Philip, first baron Stanhope of Shelford,

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. three lozenge-shaped arming buckles, gu. tongues fesseways; second and third, or, a chevron gu.——[2] Or, a chevron gu. and border engrailed, sa.——[3] Quarterly; first and fourth, barry of eight, ar. and gu. over all a cross patonce sa. for GOWER; second and third az. three laurel leaves or, for LEVESON.——[4] Barry of six, ar. and az. in chief three tortcauxes, a label of three points erm.——[5] Quarterly; first and fourth, barry of six, ar. and az. for GREY; second and third, ar. three boars' heads, couped and erect, sa. for BOOTH.——[6] Quarterly, erm. and gu.——[7] See title Chesterfield.——[8] Quarterly; erm. and gu.

Digitized by Google

and first earl of Chesterfield, created baron Stanhope of Elvaston, in the county of Derby, and visc. Stanhope of Mahon, in the island of Minorca, July 12, 1717; created earl Stanhope April 14, 1718; died in the year 1721.

2. II. Philip Stanhope, son and heir, died in the year 1786.

3. III. Charles Stanhope, son and heir, died in the year 1816.

4. IV. Philip Henry Stanhope, son and heir. Present earl, viscount, and baron Stanhope.

Stanley.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas Stanley,[1] summoned to parliament January 15, 1456, but never afterwards; K. G.; died 1458-9.

2. II. Thomas Stanley, son and heir, summoned to parliament July 30, 1460; created earl of Derby Oct 27, 1485. Barony merged in the earldom of Derby until the year 1594, when it fell into abeyance.

Stapleton.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Miles de Stapleton,[2] summoned to parliament Jan. 8. 1313; died 1314.

2. II. Nicholas de Stapleton, son and heir, died 1343, leaving Miles, his son and heir, whose only son Thomas died S. P., leaving Elizabeth, sister and heir, the wife of Thomas Metham, in whose representatives this barony rests.

Stavordale.

See Ilchester.

Stawel.

Barony.

1. I. Ralph Stawel,[3] created baron Stawel of Somerton, in the county of Somerset, January 15, 1683; died 1689.

2. II. John Stawel, son and heir, died 1692, without male issue.

3. III. William Stawel, half-brother and heir, died 1742, S. P. M.

4. IV. Edward Stawel, brother and heir, died in the year 1755, without male issue. Title *Extinct.*

5. I. Mary Legge, daughter and sole heir of Edward, the last baron, and wife of the right hon. Henry Bilson Legge; created baron Stawel of Somerton, co. Somerset, May 20, 1760, died in 1780.

6. II. Henry Stawel Bilson Legge, son and heir, died in 1820, without male issue. Title *Extinct.*

Stewart *of Garlies.*

Barony.

1. I. John Stewart,[4] eighth earl of Galloway in Scotland, cre. baron Stewart of Garlies, in the county of Wigtown, June 6, 1796; K. T.; died 1806.

2. II. George Stewart, son and heir. Present baron Stewart of Garlies; also earl of Galloway, &c., in Scotland, K. T.

Stewart *of Stewart's Court.*

Barony.

1. I. Charles William,[5] (assumed the name of) Vane Stewart, second son of Robert, first marquess of Londonderry in Ireland; created baron Stewart of Stewart's Court and Ballilawn, in the county of Donegal, in the peerage of the United Kingdom, July 1, 1814; succeeded his brother Robert as marquess of Londonderry in Ireland in 1822; created earl Vane and viscount Seaham, July 8, 1823. Present baron Stewart of Stewart's Court, viscount Seaham and earl Vane; also marquess of Londonderry, &c., in Ireland; G. C. B.

Stourton.

Barony.

1. I. John Stourton,[6] created baron Stourton of Stourton, in the county of Wilts, May 13, 1448; died in 1462.

2. II. William Stourton, son and heir, died in the year 1478.

3. III. John Stourton, son and heir, died 1484, without issue.

4. IV. William Stourton, brother and heir, died 1522, without issue.

5. V. Edward Stourton, brother and heir, died in the year 1536.

6. VI. William Stourton, son and heir, died in the year 1548.

7. VII. Charles Stourton, son and heir, executed in the year 1557.

8. VIII. John Stourton, son and heir, died 1588, without issue.

9. IX. Edward Stourton, brother and heir, died in the year 1632.

10. X. William Stourton, son and heir, died about the year 1672.

11. XI. William Stourton, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Edward Stourton, eldest son of the last baron; died in the year 1685.

12. XII. Edward Stourton, son and heir, died 1720, without issue.

13. XIII. Thomas Stourton, brother and heir, died 1744, without issue.

14. XIV. Charles Stourton, nephew

Arms. [1] See title Derby. —[2] Ar. a lion, rampant, sa.—[3] Gu. a cross lozengée, ar.—[4] Or, a fesse, checquy, ar. and az. surmounted of a bend, engrailed, gu. within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, of the last.—[5] Quarterly; first and fourth, az. three sinister gauntlets or, in chief a trefoil, slipped, of the last, for Vane; second and third, or, on a bend, compony, argent and azure, between two lions, rampant, gules, for Stewart.—[6] Sable, a bend or, between six fountains, proper.

Digitized by Google

and heir, being son and heir of Charles Stourton, next brother of the last baron; died 1753, without issue.

15. XV. William Stourton, brother and heir, married Winifred, daughter and co-heir of Philip Howard, brother of Edward, the duke of Norfolk who died 1777; died in the year 1781.

16. XVI. Charles Philip Stourton, son and heir, died in the year 1816.

17. XVII. William Stourton, son and heir. Present baron Stourton.

STOWELL.

Barony.

1. I. William Scott,[1] elder brother of John, earl of Eldon; cre. baron Stowell of Stowell Park, in the county of Gloucester, July 17, 1821. Present baron Stowell.

STRABOLGI.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. David de Strabolgi,[2] earl of Athol in Scotland; summoned to parliament March 14, 1322; died 1327.

2. II. David de Strabolgi, son and heir; earl of Athol in Scotland; died in the year 1335.

3. III. David de Strabolgi, son and heir; earl of Athol in Scotland; died in 1375, without male issue, leaving his daughters Elizabeth and Philippa, his heirs, among whose representatives this barony is in abeyance.

STRADBROKE.

Earldom.

1. I. John Rous,[3] first baron Rous, cr. visc. Dunwich, and earl of Stradbroke, both in the county of Suffolk, July 18, 1821; died in the year 1827.

2. II. John Edward Cornwallis Rous, son and heir. Present earl of Stradbroke, viscount Dunwich, baron Rous, and a baronet.

STRAFFORD.

Earldom.

1. I. Thomas Wentworth,[4] first visc. Wentworth, created baron Raby of Raby Castle, and earl of Strafford, in the county of York, January 12, 1640; Lord-Lieut. of Ireland; K. G.; beheaded in 1641, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

2. II. William Wentworth, son and heir, restored December, 1665; K. G.; died in 1695, without issue. Titles, excepting the barony of Raby and the baronetcy, *Extinct.*

3. III. Thomas Wentworth, 3rd baron Raby, (great-grandson of Sir William Wentworth, next brother of Thomas, 1st earl;) created viscount Wentworth of Wentworth Woodhouse, and of Stainborough, in the county of York, and earl of Strafford, September 4, 1711; K. G.; died in the year 1739.

4. IV. William Wentworth, son and heir, died 1791, without issue.

5. V. Frederic Thomas Wentworth, cousin and heir, being son and heir of William, eldest son of Peter Wentworth, next brother of the earl Thomas who died in the year 1739; died 1799, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

STRANGE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Guy le Strange,[5] lord of Weston and Alvithele, in the county of Salop, died about the year 1195.

2. II. Ralph le Strange, son and heir, died —, without issue.

---

3. III. Hamon le Strange, lord of Wrockwurdine, brother of Guy, above-mentioned, in the time of Henry II.

STRANGE *of Knokyn.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. John le Strange,[5] lord of Nesse and Chesewurdine, in the county of Salop, brother of the above-mentioned Hamon and Guy; died about 1217.

2. II. John le Strange, son and heir, died in the year 1269.

3. III. John le Strange, son and heir, Lord of Knokyn; married Joan, the daughter and co-heir of Roger de Somery, baron of Dudley; died in 1276.

Barony by Writ.

4. IV. John le Strange, son and heir, summoned to parliament December 29, 1299; died in the year 1310.

5. V. John le Strange, son and heir, died in the year 1311.

6. VI. John le Strange, son and heir, died in 1324, without issue.

7. VII. Roger le Strange, brother and heir, died in the year 1349.

8. VIII. Roger le Strange, son and heir, died in the year 1382.

9. IX. John le Strange, son and heir, died about the year 1398.

10. X. Richard le Strange, son and heir, died about the year 1449.

11. XI. John le Strange, son and heir, married Jaquetta, daughter of Richard, the earl of Rivers, who died in the year 1469; died in the year 1477, without male issue. Johannah, his daughter and heir, married

12. I. George Stanley,[6] son and heir-

ARMS. [1] Ar. three lions' heads, erased, gu. two and one, between the upper ones an anchor, sa. on a chief, wavy, az. a portcullis, with chains or, a mullet for difference.——[2] Paly of six, or and sable.——[3] Sa. a fesse, dancettée, or, between three crescents ar.——[4] Sa. a chev. betw. three leopards' heads, or.——[5] Ar. two lions, passant, gu.——[6] See title Derby.

Digitized by Google

apparent of Thomas, the earl of Derby, who died in the year 1504; and was summoned to parliament, in the right of his wife, November 15, 1482; K. G.; died in the year 1497.

13. II. Thomas Stanley, son and heir; succeeded in 1504, as earl of Derby, when this barony merged in that title until 1594, when it fell into abeyance.

STRANGE *of Blackmere.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Fulk le Strange,[1] brother and heir of John le Strange, lord of Whitchurch, and son of Robert, next brother of John, the baron le Strange of Knokyn, who died in the year 1276; summoned to parl. January 13, 1308; died 1324.

2. II. John le Strange, son and heir, died in the year 1349.

3. III. Fulk le Strange, son and heir, never summ. to parl.; died 1349, s. p.

4. IV. John le Strange, brother and heir, summoned to parliament April 3, 1360; died in the year 1361.

5. V. John le Strange, son and heir, died in the year 1375, s. p. m., leaving Elizabeth, his daughter and heir, who married Thomas Mowbray, earl of Nottingham, and died without issue Aug. 23, 1383, leaving her aunt Ankaret, sister of John, the fourth baron, her heir, and the wife of the next baron.

6. I. Richard Talbot,[7] son and heir-apparent of Gilbert, baron Talbot, was summ. to parl. March 3, 1384, (in the right of his wife the above Ankaret;) succeeded his father in 1387, as baron Talbot; died in 1396.

7. II. Gilbert Talbot, son and heir, baron Talbot, died in the year 1419; leaving Ankaret his daughter and heir, who died an infant in 1421. This barony, with that of Talbot, fell to her uncle and heir, the next baron.

8. III. John Talbot, created earl of Shrewsbury May 20, 1442. This barony with those of Talbot and Furnival, merged in this title until 1616, when they fell into abeyance.

STRANGE *of Ellesmere.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hamon le Strange, presumed younger son of John, the second baron Strange of Knokyn, lord of Ellesmere and Stretton, in 1267; died —, s. p.

Barony by Writ.

2. II. Roger le Strange, brother and heir, summoned to parliament June 24, 1296; living in 1303; died —, s. p.

STRANGE *of* —.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Eubolo le Strange, younger son of John, baron Strange of Knokyn, who died in 1310. He married Alice, dau. and heir of Thomas de Lacy, earl of Lincoln, summ. to parl. Dec. 3, 1326; died in 1335, s. p. Barony *Extinct.*

STRANGE *of* —.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. James Stanley,[2] son and heir-apparent of William, Stanley, the earl of Derby, who died 1642; summoned to parliament March 7, 1628; succeeded as earl of Derby in 1642; K. G.; beheaded in the year 1651.

2. II. Charles Stanley, son and heir; earl of Derby; died in the year 1672.

3. III. William George Richard Stanley, son and heir; earl of Derby; died in the year 1702, without male issue. Barony fell into abeyance until the year 1714, when it fell to

4. IV. Henrietta, the daughter and co-heiress of the last baron; died in the year 1718; by her second husband John, lord Ashburnham, she had

5. V. Anne Ashburnham, daughter and heiress, who died without issue in the year 1732. Barony fell to

6. VI. James Stanley, earl of Derby, her uncle, he being her heir on the mother's side; died in the year 1736, without issue. Barony fell to the next lord.

7. VII. James Murray,[3] second duke of Atholl in Scotland, being the son and heir of John, first duke of Atholl, the eldest son of John, first marquess of Atholl, by Amelia Sophia, daughter of James Stanley, the earl of Derby, who died in 1651, was allowed the barony March 14, 1737; died 1764, s. p. m.

8. VIII. Charlotte Murray, daughter and heir, wife of her cousin John Murray, third duke of Atholl; died 1805.

Barony by Writ. Earldom.

9. IX. John Murray, son and heir, succeeded as duke of Atholl in Scotland in 1774; created earl Strange and baron Murray of Stanley, in the county of Gloucester, August 8, 1786; succeeded

ARMS. [1] Gu. two lions passant, ar. within a border engrailed, or.——[2] See title Derby.——[3] Quarterly; first, az. three mullets, ar. within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, or, for MURRAY; second, cu. three legs in armor, ppr. garnished, and spurred, or, conjoined in triangle at the upper part of the thigh, for the Isle of Man, as Lord thereof; third, quarterly, first and fourth, ar. on a bend az. three stags' heads, cabossed, or, for STANLEY; second and third, gu. two lions, passant in pale, argent, for STRANGE; fourth, quarterly, first and fourth, or, a fesse, chequy, ar. and az. for STEWART; second and third, paly of six, or. and sa. for STRABOLGIE, a family which succeeded, about the middle of the thirteenth century, to the original earldom of Atholl, by the marriage of John de Strabolgie, with Ada, only daughter and heiress of Sir David Hastings, seventh earl of Atholl of that line, which John de Strabolgie thus became eighth earl of Atholl, and the Strabolgies continued to enjoy the dignity until David, the eleventh earl, was outlawed for refusing to return to Scotland, and his estates and titles forfeited to the crown. The male line of the Strabolgies ended with David's son in 1375.

Digitized by Google

in the right of his mother, in the barony of Strange, October 13, 1805; died September 29, 1830.

10. x. John Murray, son and heir. Present earl and baron Strange, and baron Murray of Stanley; also duke of Atholl, &c., in Scotland, K T.

STRATHEARN.

Dukedom, October 18, 1766—*Extinct* in 1790. See Cumberland.

Dukedom, April 25, 1799—*Extinct* in 1820. See Kent.

STRIVELYN.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. John de Strivelyn,[1] summoned to parliament from Febr. 25, 1342, to Jan. 8, 1371; died —.

STUART *of Leighton Bromswold.*

Barony, June 7, 1619—*Extinct* 1672. See March.

STUART *of Newbury.*

Barony, December 10, 1645—*Extinct* 1672. See Litchfield.

STUART *of Castle Stuart.*

Barony.

1. i. Francis Stuart,[2] eighth earl of Moray, in Scotland, created baron Stuart of Castle Stuart, in the county of Inverness, June 4, 1796; died 1810.

2. ii. Francis Stuart, son and heir. Present baron Stuart of Castle Stuart; also earl of Moray, &c., in Scotland.

STUART DE ROTHESAY.

Barony.

1. i. Charles Stuart,[3] created baron Stuart de Rothesay, in the Isle of Bute, January, 1828.

STUTEVILLE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Robert de Stuteville,[4] in the time of William I.; died —.

2. ii. Robert de Stuteville, son and heir, living 1176.

3. iii. Robert de Stuteville, son and heir, died —.

4. iv. William de Stuteville, son and heir, died in the year 1203.

5. v. Robert de Stuteville, son and heir, died 1205, without issue.

6. vi. Nicholas de Stuteville, brother and heir, died —.

7. vii. Nicholas de Stuteville, son and heir, died 1232, without male issue.

---

8. i. Eustace de Stuteville, half-brother of the baron William, who died in 1203; died before 1242.

9. ii. Robert de Stuteville, son and heir, died —.

---

10. i. Henry de Stuteville, of the same family, had his lands seized in 1225.

---

11. i. William de Stuteville, son of Osmund, the brother of Robert, the 3rd baron; died in the year 1259.

12. ii. Robert de Stuteville, son and heir, living in the year 1266.

STUTEVILLE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. John de Stuteville, possessed the manors of Kirby, Hekington, &c.; living in the year 1264.

2. ii. Robert de Stuteville, son and heir, died in the year 1305.

SUDBURY.

Barony, September 11, 1675. See Euston.

SUDLEY.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Harold,[5] styled by some, as son of Ralph, earl of Hertford, but by others as natural son of king Harold, held several lordships, among which was that of Sudley, in the time of William I.

2. ii. John, son and heir, assumed the name of Sudley.

3. iii. Ralph de Sudley, son and heir, living in the year 1165.

4. iv. Otwell de Sudley, son and heir, died about 1195, without issue.

5. v. Ralph de Sudley, son and heir, died about the year 1204.

6. vi. Ralph de Sudley, son and heir, died —.

7. vii. Bartholomew de Sudley, son and heir, died 1274.

Barony by Writ.

8. viii. John de Sudley, son and heir, summoned to parliament December 29, 1299; died 1336, without issue.

SUFFIELD.

Barony.

1. i. Sir Harbord Harbord,[6] second bart., created baron Suffield of Suffield, in the county of Norfolk, Aug. 8, 1786; died in the year 1810.

2. ii. William Asheton Harbord, son and heir, died 1821, without issue.

3. iii. Edward Harbord, brother and heir. Present baron Suffield, and a baronet.

ARMS. [1] Ar. on a chief gules, three round buckles, or.—[2] Quarterly; first and fourth, or, a lion, rampant, within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, gu. surrounded with a bordure, compony, argent and az. (as a descendant of the royal house of STUART;) second, or, a fesse, chequy, ar. and az. for STEWART OF DOWN; third, or, three cushions, two and one, of a lozenge form, within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, gu. for RANDOLPH.—[3] Or, a fesse, chequy, ar. and az. within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, or.—[4] Quarterly, or and gu.—[5] Or, two bendlets, gules.—[6] Quarterly; first and fourth, quarterly, az. and gu. an imperial crown between four lions, rampant, or, for HARBORD; second and third, ar. a fleur-de-lis, gu. for MORDEN.

Digitized by Google

SUFFOLK.

Earldom.

1. I. Robert de Ufford,[1] second baron de Ufford, created earl of Suffolk March 16, 1337; K. G.; died 1369.

2. II. William de Ufford, son and heir; Admiral of the King's Fleet; died 1382, without issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

3. I. Michael de la Pole,[2] baron de la Pole, created earl of Suffolk, August 6, 1385; Lord Chancellor; outlawed about 1388. Honors *Forfeited.*

4. II. Michael de la Pole, son and heir, restored to his father's honors 1397; died in the year 1415.

5. III. Michael de la Pole, son and heir, slain 1415; died —, s. p. m.

Marquisate. Dukedom.

6. IV. William de la Pole, uncle and heir male, being next brother of the earl Michael, who died in 1415; created marquess of Suffolk, September 14, 1444; succeeded as earl of Pembroke, according to limitation, in 1446; created duke of Suffolk, June 2, 1448; Lord Chancellor; Lord High Admiral; K. G.; married Alice, grand-daughter of Geoffrey Chaucer, the poet; beheaded 1450, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

7. V. John de la Pole, son and heir, created duke of Suffolk, March 23, 1463; married Elizabeth, sister of king Edward IV; K. G.; died in 1491.

8. VI. Edmund de la Pole, son and heir; K. G.; beheaded in the year 1513, without male issue, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

9. I. Charles Brandon,[3] viscount L'Isle, created duke of Suffolk, Feb. 1, 1514; married Mary Tudor, daughter of king Henry VII.; K. G.; died in the year 1545.

10. II. Henry Brandon, his son and heir, by his last wife, Katherine, dau. of William lord Willoughby of Eresby; died in the year 1551, without issue. Dukedom *Extinct.*

11. I. Henry Grey,[4] marquess of Dorset; married Frances, daughter of Charles, duke of Suffolk, by Mary Tudor, dau. of king Henry VII., and was cre. duke of Suffolk, October 10, 1551; K. G.; beheaded in 1554, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

Earldom.

12. I. Thomas Howard,[5] baron Howard de Walden, younger son of Thomas, the duke of Norfolk, who died in the year 1572; created earl of Suffolk, July 21, 1603; Lord High Treasurer; K. G.; died in the year 1626.

13. II. Theophilus Howard, son and heir; K. G.; died in 1640.

14. III. James Howard, son and heir, died in the year 1688, without male issue. Barony of Howard de Walden fell into abeyance.

15. IV. George Howard, brother and heir male, died in the year 1691, s.p.m.

16. V. Henry Howard, brother and heir, died in the year 1709.

17. VI. Henry Howard, son and heir; first baron Chesterford, and earl of Bindon, so created in the life-time of his father; died in 1718.

18. VII. Charles William Howard, son and heir; earl of Bindon and baron Chesterfield; died in the year 1722, without issue. Titles *Extinct;* excepting the earldom of Suffolk, which fell to

19. VIII. Edward Howard, uncle and heir, being next bro. of the earl Henry, who died in 1718; died in the year 1731, without issue.

20. IX. Charles Howard, brother and heir; died in the year 1733.

21. X. Henry Howard, son and heir, died in 1745, without issue.

22. XI. Henry Bowes Howard, earl of Berkshire, cousin and heir, being descended from Thomas Howard, first earl of Berkshire, second son of Thomas Howard, earl of Suffolk, who died in 1626; died in the year 1757.

23. XII. Henry Howard, grandson and heir, being son and heir of William Howard, eldest son of the last earl; earl of Berkshire; died in 1779.

24. XIII. Henry Howard, son and heir, earl of Berkshire; died in 1779.

25. XIV. Thomas Howard, grand uncle and heir, being younger son of the earl Henry Bowes, who died in 1757; earl of Berkshire; died 1783, s. p.

26. XV. John Howard, cousin and heir male, being descended from Philip Howard, younger son of Thomas earl of Berkshire, 2d son of Thomas, the earl of Suffolk who died in 1626; earl of Berkshire; died in 1820.

27. XVI. Thomas Howard, son and heir. Present earl of Suffolk, earl of

Arms. [1] Sa. a cross engrailed, or.—[2] Az. a fesse, between three leopards' heads, or.—[3] Barry of ten, ar. and gu. over all, a lion rampant or, crowned per pale, ar. and the second.—[4] Barry of six, ar. and az. three torteauxes in chief, and a label of three points, ermine.—[5] Quarterly; first, gules, on a bend, between six cross-crosslets, fitchée, ar. an escutcheon or, charged with a demi-lion, rampant, pierced through the mouth with an arrow, with in a double tressure, flory, counterflory, gu. for Howard; second, gu. three lions, passant, gardant, in pale, or; in chief a label of three points, ar. for Brotherton; third, chequy, or and az. for Warren; fourth, gu. a lion, rampant, ar. maned and langued, azure, for Mowbray; a crescent on the centre of the quarterings for difference.

Digitized by Google

Suffolk, earl of Berkshire, viscount Andover, and baron Howard of Charleton.

SUNDBURY.

Viscounty, October 14, 1714.—*Extinct* in the year 1715.

Viscounty, June 14, 1715—*Extinct* in 1772. See Halifax.

SUNDERLAND.

Earldom.

1. I. Emanuel Scrope,[1] baron Scrope of Bolton, created earl of Sunderland June 19, 1627; died in the year 1640, without issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

2. I. Hugh Spencer,[2] baron Spencer of Wormleighton; created earl of Sunderland June 8, 1643; died in 1643.

3. II. Robert Spencer, son and heir; K. G.; died in 1702.

4. III. Charles Spencer, son and heir; Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; K. G.; died in the year 1723.

5. IV. Robert Spencer, son and heir, died in 1729, without issue.

6. V. Charles Spencer,[3] brother and heir, succeeded as marquess of Blandford and duke of Marlborough in 1733. See Marlborough.

SUNDRIDGE.

Barony.

1. I. John Campbell,[4] son and heir-apparent of John, the fourth duke of Argyle in Scotland; created baron Sundridge of Coombank, in the county of Kent, December 22, 1766; succeeded as fifth duke of Argyle in the year 1770; died in the year 1806.

2. II. George William Campbell,[5] son and heir. Present baron Sundridge and baron Hamilton; also duke of Argyle, &c., in Scotland.

SURREY.

Earldom.

1. I. Wada or Hudda, earl of Surrey, in 854; slain by the Danes in ——.

2. I. Godwin, earl of Kent, possessed this earldom as earl of Wessex.

3. II. Harold, second son of Godwin, next possessed it as earl of Wessex.

4. I. William de Warren,[6] earl Warren in Normandy, created earl of Surrey by William II.; married Gundred, dau. of William the Conqueror; died 1089.

5. II. William de Warren, son and heir, died in the year 1135.

6. III. William de Warren, son and heir, died in the year 1148, without male issue; Isabel, his dau. and heiress, married

7. I. William de Blois,[7] natural son of king Stephen, who became earl of Surrey in the right of his wife; died in 1160, without issue. Isabel, his widow, re-married, in 1163, to

8. I. Hameline Plantagenet,[6] natural son of Geoffrey, earl of Anjou, who died in the year 1202.

9. II. William Plantagenet, son and heir, died in the year 1240.

10. III. John Plantagenet, son and heir, died in the year 1304.

11. IV. John Plantagenet, grandson and heir, being son and heir of John, eldest son of the last earl; died in 1347, without issue.

12. I. Richard Fitz-Alan,[8] earl of Arundel, son and heir of Edmund, earl of Arundel, by Alice, his wife, sister and heir of the last earl of Surrey, succeeded to the earldom; K. G.; died 1375.

13. II. Richard Fitz-Alan, son and heir, earl of Arundel and Surrey; K. G.; beheaded 1397, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

Dukedom.

14. I. Thomas Holland,[9] earl of Kent, created duke of Surrey Sept. 29, 1397; Earl Marshal; K. G.; attainted 1400. Honors *Forfeited.*

15. I. Thomas Fitz-Alan,[10] son and heir of the earl Richard beheaded 1397, restored as earl of Arundel and Surrey, in 1400; K. G.; died 1415, s. p.

Earldom.

16. I. John Mowbray,[11] son and heir-apparent of John, third duke of Norfolk, and great-grandson of John, the first duke of Norfolk who died in 1413, by Elizabeth, sister and heir of Thomas, the last earl of Surrey; created earl of Warren and Surrey March 29, 1451, (v. p.,) succeeded as duke of Norfolk in 1461; Earl Marshal; K. G.; died in 1475, without male issue. Titles of Norfolk, Surrey and Warren, *Extinct.*

17. I. Thomas Howard,[12] created earl of Surrey June 28, 1483; attainted in 1485; honors *Forfeited;* restored to the earldom in 1489; created duke of Norfolk, (his father John, the duke of Norfolk, who died in 1485, having been attainted,) Feb. 1, 1514; K. G.; died 1524.

ARMS. [1] Az. a bend, or.—[2] Quarterly; ar. and gu. in the second and third, a fret, or, on a bend sa. three escallops of the first.—[3] See title Marlborough.—[4] Quarterly; first and fourth, gyronny of eight pieces, or and sa., second and third, ar. an old-fashioned ship, with one mast, close sails, and oars in action, sa. with a flag and pennons flying, gules.—[5] See title Hamilton.—[6] Chequy, or and azure.—[7] Gu. three pallets, varry, on a chief or, an eagle displayed, gules, membered, az.—[8] Gu. a lion, rampant, or, armed and langued, azure.—[9] The arms of Edward the Confessor, with a border erm. empaled, with the arms of England and a border, ar.—[10] See title Arundel.—[11] Gu. a lion, rampant, or, armed and langued, az.—[12] Gu. on a bend, between six cross crosslets, fitchée, ar. an escutcheon or, thereon a demi-lion within a double tressure, counterflory, with an arrow through the mouth of the first.

Digitized by Google

81. II. Thomas Howard, son and heir, duke of Norfolk; attainted in 1546. Honors *Forfeited.* Restored in the year 1553; K. G.; died in 1554.

19. III. Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Henry Howard, K. G., styled earl of Surrey (eldest son of the last Duke,) who was attainted and beheaded 1547. Restored in blood and honors in the year 1553; attainted and beheaded in the year 1572. Honors *Forfeited.*

20. IV. Thomas Howard, son and heir of Philip Howard, the earl of Arundel, attainted in 1590, eldest son of Thomas, the last duke. Restored in blood to his father's honors, and as earl of Surrey, in the year 1603; created earl of Norfolk June 6, 1644; K. G.; died in the year 1646.

21. V. Henry Frederick Howard, son and heir, earl of Arundel, Norfolk, and Surrey; died in 1652.

22. VI. Thomas Howard, son and heir, earl of Arundel, Norfolk, and Surrey. Restored to the dukedom of Norfolk May 8, 1644; earldom of Surrey merged in that honor. See Norfolk.

SUSSEX.

Earldom.

1. I. Roger de Montgomery, created earl of Sussex by William the Conq.; died 1094.

2. II. Hugh de Montgomery, second son; died 1098.

3. III. Robert de Belesme, the eldest brother and heir, being the son and heir of Roger, the first earl; deprived in the year 1102.

4. I. William de Albini,[1] the son and heir of William de Albini Pinerna, acquired the castle of Arundel and the county of Sussex by his marriage with Adeliza, the widow of king Henry I., and became earl of Arundel; died in the year 1176.

5. II. William de Albini, son and heir, died in 1222.

6. III. William de Albini, son and heir, died ——.

7. IV. William de Albini, son and heir, died in the year 1233, without issue.

8. V. Hugh de Albini, brother and heir, died in the year 1243, without issue. Earldom of Sussex *Extinct.*

9. I. Robert Ratcliffe,[2] viscount Fitzwalter; created earl of Sussex Dec. 28, 1529; K. G.; Lord High Chamberlain; died in 1542.

10. II. Henry Ratcliffe, son and heir; K. G.; died in 1556.

11. III. Thomas Ratcliffe, son and heir; K. G.; died in the year 1583, without issue.

12. IV. Henry Ratcliffe, brother and heir; K. G.; died in the year 1593.

13. V. Robert Ratcliffe, son and heir; K. G.; died in the year 1629, without issue.

14. VI. Edward Ratcliffe, cousin and heir, being son and heir of Humphrey, the 2d son of the earl Robert, who died in 1542, succeeded as viscount Fitzwalter and earl of Sussex; died in 1641, without issue. Titles *Extinct.*

15. I. Thomas Savile,[3] baron Savile in England, and first viscount Castlebar in Ireland; created earl of Sussex May 25, 1644; died in the year 1646.

16. II. James Savile, son and heir; died in the year 1671, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

17. I. Thomas Lennard,[4] baron Dacre, created earl of Sussex, October 5, 1674; died in the year 1715, without male issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

18. I. Talbot Yelverton,[5] baron Grey of Ruthyn, and viscount Longueville, created earl of Sussex September 26, 1717; K. B.; died in 1731.

19. II. George Augustus Yelverton, son and heir; died in 1758, s. p.

20. III. Henry Yelverton, brother and heir, died in the year 1799, without male issue. Viscounty of Longueville and earldom of Sussex *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

21. I. His Royal Highness Augustus Frederick, the sixth son of king George the Third; created baron of Arklow in Ireland, earl of Inverness in North Britain, and duke of Sussex, November 7, 1801. Present duke of Sussex and earl of Inverness; also baron Arklow in Ireland; K. G.

SUTTON.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Sutton,[6] summoned to parliament December 26th, 1323; died in the year ——.

---

2. I. John de Sutton; summoned to parliament April 3, 1360; died ——.

SWILLINGTON.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Adam de Swillington,[7] summ.

ARMS. [1] Gu. a lion, rampant, or.——[2] Ar. a bend, engrailed, sa.——[3] Ar. on a bend sa. three owls of the first, a crescent for difference.——[4] Or, on a fesse, gu. three fleurs-de-lis of the first.——[5] Ar. three lions, rampant, and a chief gules.——[6] Or, a lion, rampant, double quevée, vert.——[7] Ar. a chevron, az.

Digitized by Google

to parliament from December 3, 1326, to March 5, 1328, but never afterwards.

SWYNERTON.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Roger de Swynerton,[1] summ. to parliament April 23rd, 1337, but never afterwards.

SYDNEY *of Penshurst.*

Barony.

1. I. Robert Sydney,[2] (the son of Sir Henry Sydney, K. G., by Mary, sister of Robert Dudley, earl of Leicester;) created baron Sydney of Penshurst, in the county of Kent, May 13th, 1603; created viscount L'Isle, May 4th, 1605; and earl of Leicester, August 2nd, 1618. Barony and viscounty of L'Isle merged in the earldom of Leicester until the year 1743, when they became *Extinct.*

SYDNEY *of Milton and Sheppey.*

Barony. Viscounty.

1. I. Henry Sydney, the brother of Philip, earl of Leicester; created baron Sydney of Milton, and viscount Sydney of Sheppey, both in the county of Kent, April 9, 1689; created earl of Romney May 14, 1694; died in the year 1700, without issue. Titles *Extinct.*

SYDNEY *of Chiselhurst, and St. Leonards.*

Barony. Viscounty.

1. I. Thomas Townhend, the eldest son of Thomas Townshend, the second son of Charles, second viscount Townshend, K.G., by Elizabeth, the daughter of Thomas, first baron Pelham, the son of Sir John Pelham, bart., by his wife Lucy Sydney, the sister of Philip, earl of Leicester, created baron Sydney of Chiselhurst, in the county of Kent, Mar. 6, 1783; and June 11th, 1789, viscount Sydney of St. Leonards, in the county of Gloucester; died in the year 1800.

2. II. John Thomas Townshend, son and heir, died January 20, 1831.

3. III. John Robert Townshend,[3] son and heir. Present viscount and baron Sydney.

TADCASTER.

Viscounty.

1. I. Henry O'Bryen,[4] earl of Thomond in Ireland, created viscount Tadcaster, in the county of York, October 19, 1714; died in the year 1741, without issue. Viscounty *Extinct.*

Barony.

2. II. William O'Bryen,[5] marquess of Thomond, &c., in Ireland, created baron Tadcaster, of Tadcaster, in the county of York, in 1826.

TALBOT.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Geoffrey Talbot, son and heir of Richard Talbot, living in 1138.

TALBOT *of* ——.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hugh Talbot,[6] presumed brother of the above Geoffrey, died ——.

2. II. Richard Talbot, son and heir, living in the year 1153.

3. III. Gilbert Talbot, son and heir, living in the year 1205.

4. IV. Richard Talbot, son and heir, died ——.

5. V. Gilbert Talbot, son and heir. He married Gwenlian, the daughter and heiress of Rhese ap Griffiths, the prince of South Wales; died in the year 1274.

6. VI. Richard Talbot,[7] son and heir, died in 1306.

Barony by Writ.

7. VII. Gilbert Talbot, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 5, 1331; died in the year 1346.

8. VIII. Richard Talbot, son and heir, died in 1356.

9. IX. Gilbert Talbot, son and heir, died in 1387.

10. X. Richard Talbot, son and heir. He married Ankaret, sister, and eventually sole heir of John, baron Strange of Blackmere; and thus in the right of his wife was summ. to parliament in the life-time of his father, March 3rd, 1384. Succeeded his father in the barony of Talbot in 1387; died in 1396.

11. XI. Gilbert Talbot, son and heir; K. G.; died in the year 1419. Ankaret, his daughter and heiress, died in infancy in the year 1431, when this Barony, together with that of Strange of Blackmere, fell to

ARMS. [1] Argent, a cross, florée, sable.——[2] Or, a pheon, azure.——[3] Quarterly; first and fourth, azure, a chevron erm. between three escallops, ar. for TOWNSHEND; second and third, quarterly, gu. and or, in the first quarter, a mullet ar. for VERE; in the center, a crescent for difference.——[4] Quarterly; first, gu. three lions, passant, guardant, per pale, or and ar.; second, ar. three piles, gu.; third, gu. a pheon, ar.; fourth, France and England quarterly, within a border componée, ar. and az.——[5] Quarterly; first and fourth, gu. three lions, passant, guardant, in pale, or and ar. for O'BRYEN; second, ar. three piles, meeting in point issuing from the chief gules; third, or, a pheon, az.——[6] Bendy of ten, ar. and gu.——[7] This baron relinquished his paternal coat-armor, and assumed that of his mother, who bore, gu. a lion rampant, within a bordure, or.

Digitized by Google

12. XII. John Talbot, uncle and heir, next brother of Gilbert, the last baron; married Maud de Nevill, the eldest dau. and co-heiress of Thomas, baron Furnival; created earl of Shrewsbury March 20, 1442; K. G. This barony, together with those of Furnival and Strange of Blackmere, merged in the earldom of Shrewsbury until the death of earl Gilbert in the year 1626, without male issue, when they fell into abeyance between his daughters and co-heirs.

TALBOT *of Hensol.*

Barony.

1. I. Charles Talbot,[1] lineally descended from Sir Gilbert Talbot of Grafton, the third son of John, the earl of Shrewsbury who died in 1460; cre. baron Talbot of Hensol, in the county of Glamorgan, December 5th, 1733; Lord Chancellor; died in 1737.

Earldom.

2. II. William Talbot, son and heir; created earl Talbot March 10th, 1761; created baron Dynevor October 17th, 1780; died in the year 1782, without male issue. Earldom *Extinct*, and the barony of Talbot fell to

3. III. John Chetwynd Talbot, neph. and heir male, being the son and heir of John Talbot, the second son of Charles, first baron; created viscount Ingestrie, in the county of Stafford, and earl Talbot of Hensol, in the county of Glamorgan, July 3, 1784; died in 1793.

4. IV. Charles Chetwynd Talbot,[2] son and heir. Present earl and baron Talbot, and viscount Ingestrie; Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland in the year 1819; K. P.

TALBOT *of Richard's Castle.*

1. I. Richard Talbot,[3] the next bro. of Gilbert, the baron Talbot who died in the year 1346, married Joan, daughter and co-heir of Hugh Mortimer of Castle Richard, in the county of Hertford, and acquired that domain. John, his son and heir, left daughters, his heirs. Neither he nor Richard his father were ever summoned to parliament.

TALBOYS.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Gilbert Talboys, a lineal descendant of Henry Talboys by Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of Gilbert Burdon, by Elizabeth, the sister and heiress of Gilbert, earl of Angos, son and heir of Gilbert, earl of Angos, by Lucie de Kyme, the sister and heir of William, the baron Kyme who died in the year 1338; summoned to parliament in the year 1529; died in the year 15—, without male issue.

2. II. Elizabeth, his sole daughter and heir, died without issue. Title *Extinct.*

TAMWORTH.

Viscounty, September 3, 1711. See Ferrers.

TANI.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert de Tani,[4] in the time of William I.

2. II. Hasculf de Tani, living in the year 1139.

3. III. Rainald de Tani, died in ——, without issue.

4. IV. Gruel de Tani, brother and heir, living in the year 1165; died in the year 1179.

5. V. Hasculf de Tani, presumed son and heir; living in 1190.

6. VI. Gilbert de Tani, died in 1221, without issue.

---

7. I. Peter de Thani, presumed of the same family, living in the year 1236.

8. II. John de Thani, son and heir, died before the year 1246.

9. III. Richard de Thani, son and heir, died in 1271.

10. IV. Richard de Thani, son and heir, died in 1296, leaving Roger, his son and heir, who was never summoned to parliament.

TANKERVILLE.

Earldom.

1. I. Forde Grey,[5] third baron Grey of Werke, created viscount Grey of Glendale, and earl of Tankerville, in the county of Northumberland, May 11th, 1695; died in the year 1701, without male issue. Viscounty and earldom *Extinct.*

2. I. Charles Bennet,[6] baron Ossulston, married Mary, daughter and heir of the last earl, and was created earl of Tankerville October 19, 1714; K. T.; died in 1722.

3. II. Charles Bennet, son and heir; K. T.; died in 1753.

4. III. Charles Bennet, son and heir, died in 1767.

5. IV. Charles Bennet, son and heir, died in 1822.

6. V. Charles Augustus Bennet. son and heir. Present earl of Tankerville and baron Ossulston.

ARMS. [1] Gu. a lion, rampant, within a border, engrailed, or.——[2] Gules, a lion, rampant, within a bordure, engrailed, or, a crescent for difference.——[3] Bendy of ten, gu. and ar.——[4] Ar. six eaglets, displayed, sa.——[5] Gu. a lion, rampant, within a border engrailed, ar.——[6] Gu. a bezant, between three demi-lions, rampant, ar.

Digitized by Google

TATSHALL.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Eudo, lord of Tatshall,[1] in the time of William I.

2. II. Hugh Fitz-Eudo, son and heir, living in the year 1139.

3. III. Robert Fitz-Hugh, son and heir, living in 1167.

4. IV. Philip Fitz-Robert, son and heir, died about 1199.

5. V. Robert de Tatshall, son and heir, died in the year 1213.

6. VI. Robert de Tatshall, son and heir, married Amabill, eldest daughter and co-heir of William de Albini, earl of Arundel; died in 1249.

Barony by Writ.

7. VII. Robert de Tatshall, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 24, 1295; died in 1297.

8. VIII. Robert de Tatshall, son and heir, died in 1303. Robert, his son and heir, died in 1306, a minor, his aunts, the sisters of Robert, his father, being his heirs, among whose representatives this barony is in abeyance.

TAVISTOCK.

Marquisate, May 11, 1694. See Bedford.

TEMPLE.

Earldom.

1. I. Hester Grenville,[2] viscountess and baroness Cobham, wife of Richard Grenville, Esq., created countess Temple Oct. 18, 1749; died 1752. See Cobham.

2. II. Richard Grenville,[3] (assumed the name of) Temple, son and heir; K. G.; died 1779, without issue.

3. III. George Grenville (assumed the names of) Nugent Temple, nephew and heir, being son and heir of George Grenville, next brother of the last earl; created marquess of Buckingham, Nov. 30, 1784; died in 1813.

4. IV. Richard Temple Nugent Grenville (assumed the names of) Brydges-Chandos, son and heir, created duke of Buckingham and Chandos, marquess of Chandos and earl Temple of Stowe, January 12, 1822. Present earl Temple, and earl Temple of Stowe, viscount and baron Cobham, duke of Buckingham and Chandos, marq. of Buckingham and marq. of Chandos, also earl Nugent in Ireland; K. G. See Buckingham.

TEMPLEMORE.

Barony.

1. I. Arthur Chichester,[4] nephew to the marquess of Donegall in Ireland, created baron Templemore, of Templemore, in the county of Donegall, Sept. 7, 1831. Present baron Templemore.

TENTERDEN.

Barony.

1. I. Charles Tenterden,[5] cre. baron Tenterden, of Hendon, in the county of Middlesex, April 30, 1827.

TEWKSBURY.

Barony, November 9, 1706—Merged in the Crown June 11, 1727. See Cambridge.

Barony, May 12, 1831. See Munster.

TEYES.

Barony, July 7, 1660.—*Extinct* in the year 1688. See Albemarle.

Barony April 10, 1689—*Extinct* in the year 1719. See Schomberg.

TEYNHAM.

Barony.

1. I. John Roper,[6] cre. baron Teynham of Teynham, in the county of Kent, July 9, 1616; died in 1618.

2. II. Christopher Roper, son and heir, died in 1622.

3. III. John Roper, son and heir, died in the year 1627.

4. IV. Christopher Roper, son and heir, died in the year 1673.

5. V. Christopher Roper, son and heir, died in the year 1688.

6. VI. John Roper, son and heir, died in 1689, without issue.

7. VII. Christopher Roper, brother and heir; died in 1697, without issue.

8. VIII. Henry Roper, brother and heir, died in the year 1723.

9. IX. Philip Roper, son and heir, died in 1727, without issue.

10. X. Henry Roper, brother and heir, died in 1781.

11. XI. Henry Roper, son and heir, died in the year 1786.

12. XII. Henry Roper, son and heir, died in 1800, without issue.

13. XIII. John Roper, brother and heir, died in 1824, without issue.

14. XIV. Henry Francis Roper,[7] (assumed the name of) Curzon, first cousin and heir, being son and heir of Francis Roper, bro. of Henry, the baron Teynham who died in the year 1781. Present baron Teynham.

THAME.

Viscounty, January 28, 1620—*Extinct* in 1620. See Berkshire.

ARMS. [1] Chequy, or and gu. a chief erm.—[2] Quarterly; first and fourth, or, an eagle displayed, sa. second and third, ar. two bars, sa. on each three martlets, or.—[3] Vert, on a cross, ar. five torteauxes.—[4] The arms of the marquess of Donegall: see title Fisherwick.—[5] Purp. a pile, wavy, vairée, or and gules, between two water-bougets, in base of the second; on a canton ar. a crosier, erect, sa.—[6] Party per fesse, az. and ar. a pale counterchanged, three rocbucks' heads, erased of the second.—[7] Quarterly; first and fourth, argent, on a bend sa. three popinjays or, collared gu. for CURZON; second and third, per fesse, az. and or, a pale, counterchanged, three bucks' heads, erased, of the second, for ROPER.

Digitized by Google

THANET.

Earldom.

1. i. Nicholas Tufton,[1] baron Tufton, created earl of Thanet, in the county of Kent, August 5, 1628; died in the year 1632.

2. ii. John Tufton, son and heir; married Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Richard, earl of Dorset, by Anne, baroness Clifford; died in the year 1664.

3. iii. Nicholas Tufton, son and heir, died in 1679, without issue.

4. iv. John Tufton, brother and heir, died in 1680, without issue.

5. v. Richard Tufton, brother and heir, died in 1684, without issue.

6. vi. Thomas Tufton, brother and heir, allowed the ancient barony of Clifford in the year 1691; died in the year 1729, without male issue. Barony of Clifford fell into abeyance, and his other honors fell to

7. vii. Sackville Tufton, nephew and heir male, being son and heir of Sackville Tufton, next brother of the last earl; died in 1753.

8. viii. Sackville Tufton, son and heir, died in the year 1786.

9. ix. Sackville Tufton, son and heir, died in the year 1825.

10. x. Charles Tufton, brother and heir. Present earl of Thanet, baron Tufton, and a baronet.

THETFORD.

Viscounty, April 12, 1672. See Arlington.

THOMOND.

Barony.

1. i. Murrough O'Bryen,[2] first marquess of Thomond in Ireland; created baron Thomond of Taplow, in the county of Bucks, October 2, 1801; K. P.; died in the year 1808, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

THORPE.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. John de Thorpe, summoned to parliament, from June 11, 2. Edw. II., 1319, to October 10, 19, Edw. II., 1325, but never afterwards; died ——.

THORPE *of* —

1. i. William de Thorpe, summoned to parliament, July, 16, 5 Richard II., 1381, to September 14 Richard II., in the year 1390.

THROWLEY.

Barony, April 8, 1676—*Extinct* in 1709. See Feversham.

Barony, October 19, 1714—*Extinct* in 1746. See Rockingham.

THURLOW.

Barony.

1. i. Edward Thurlow, created baron Thurlow of Ashfield, in the county of Suffolk, June 3, 1778; created baron Thurlow of Thurlow, in the county of Suffolk, June 12, 1792; Lord High Chancellor; died in the year 1806, without issue. Barony of Thurlow of Ashfield—*Extinct;* barony of Thurlow of Thurlow, fell to

2. ii. Edward Hovell Thurlow, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Thomas Thurlow, bishop of Durham, next brother of the last baron; died in the year 1829.

3. iii. Edward Thomas Hovell Thurlow,[3] son and heir. Present baron Thurlow of Thurlow.

THWENG.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Marmaduke de Thweng,[4] summoned to parliament February 22, 1307; died in the year 1323.

2. ii. William de Thweng, son and heir, summoned to parliament Dec. 30, 1324, but never afterwards; died 1341, without issue, leaving his brother Robert a priest, his heir, who died 1344, without issue to whom succeeded Thomas, his brother, also a priest, who died without issue, in 1374, leaving the descendants of his three sisters, his heirs, between whose representatives this barony is in abeyance.

THYNNE.

Barony, December 11, 1682. See Weymouth.

TIBETOT.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Pain de Tibetot,[5] summoned to parliament March 10, 1308; died in the year 1314.

2. ii. John de Tibetot, son and heir; married Margaret, sister and co-heiress of Giles, lord Badlesmere; died in 1367.

3. iii. Robert de Tibetot, son and heir, died in 1372, without male issue, leaving daughters and co-heirs, between whose representatives this barony is now in abeyance.

TIBETOT OR TIPTOFT.

Barony.

1. i. John de Tiptoft,[6] son and heir of Pain de Tibetot, next brother of Robert, the baron Tibetot, who died 1372; sum-

ARMS. [1] Sa. an eagle, displayed, ermine, within a border, ar.——[2] Quarterly; first and fourth, gu. three lions, passant, gardant, in pale, or and ar, for O'Bryan; second ar. three pikes, meeting in point issuing from the chief, gu.; third, or, a phron az.——[3] Quarterly; first, ar. upon a chev. betw. two chevronels sa. three portcullises, with chains and rings of the field, for Thurlow; second, sa. a crescent ar. for Hovell; third, sa. a cross, or; fourth, or, a chief, indented, sa. a crescents for difference.——[4] Argent, a fesse, gules.——[5] Ar. a saltier, engr. gu.——[6] See title Worcester.

Digitized by Google

moned to parliament Jan. 7, 1426; died in the year 1443.

2. II. John de Tiptoft, son and heir, created earl of Worcester July 16, 1449; beheaded and attainted in 1470. Honors *Forfeited.*

3. III. Edward de Tiptoft, son and heir, restored; earl of Worcester; died in 1485, without issue, leaving his aunts, sisters of John, the earl of Worcester who died 1470, his heirs, between whose representatives this barony is in abeyance.

TINDALE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. —— de Tindale,[1] in the time of Henry I.

2. II. Adam de Tindale, living 1194; died —, without male issue.

TINMOUTH.

Earldom, March 19, 1687—*Forfeited* 1695. See Berwick.

TIPTOFT.

See Tibetot.

TITCHFIELD.

Marquisate, July 6. 1716. See Portland.

TIVIOTDALE.

Dukedom, April 23, 1799. See Cumberland.

TODENI.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert de Todeni,[2] lord of Belvoir, in the county of Lincoln; died in the year 1088.

2. II. William de Todeni, son and heir, who assumed the name of Albini. See Albini.

TONI.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Ralph de Toni,[3] standard-bearer to William the Conqueror; died 1102.

2. II. Ralph de Toni, son and heir, died —.

3. III. Roger de Toni, son and heir, died in the year 1162.

4. IV. Roger de Toni, son and heir, living in the year 1199.

5. V. Ralph de Toni, presumed son and heir of the last baron; died 1239.

6. VI. Roger de Toni, son and heir, died in the year 1277.

7. VII. Ralph de Toni, son and heir, living in the year 1294.

Barony by Writ.

8. VIII. Robert de Toni, son and heir, summoned to parliament April 10, 1299; died about 1311, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

TORBAY.

Barony, May 29, 1689—*Extinct* in 1716. See Torrington.

TORRINGTON.

Earldom, July 7, 1660—*Extinct* in 1688. See Albemarle.

Earldom.

3. I. Arthur Herbert,[4] descended from the ancestor of the earls of Pembroke, barons Herbert of Chirbury, &c., created baron of Torbay and earl of Torrington, both in the county of Devon, May 29, 1689; died in 1716, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

Barony.

4. I. Thomas Newport,[5] second son of Francis, first earl of Bradford, created baron of Torrington, in the county of Devon, June 25, 1716; died in 1719, without issue. Title *Extinct.*

Viscounty.

5. I. Sir George Byng,[6] bart., created baron Byng of Southill, in the county of Bedford, and viscount Torrington, in the county of Devon, Sept. 9, 1721; K.B.; died in the year 1733.

6. II. Pattee Byng, son and heir, died 1747, without issue.

7. III. George Byng, brother and heir, died in the year 1750.

8. IV. George Byng, son and heir, died in 1812, without male issue.

9. V. John Byng, brother and heir, died in the year 1813.

10. VI. George Byng, son and heir. Present viscount Torrington, baron Byng, and a baronet.

TOTNESS.

Earldom.

1. I. George Carew,[7] baron Carew of Clopton, created earl of Totness, in the county of Devon, Febr. 5, 1626; died 1629, S. P. M. Honors *Extinct.*

Viscounty, July 29, 1675—*Extinct* in 1680. See Plymouth.

TOWNSHEND.

Barony. Viscounty.

1. I. Sir Horatio Townshend,[8] third bart., created baron Townshend of Lynn Regis, in the county of Norfolk, April 20, 1661; created viscount Townshend of Raynham, in the county of Norfolk, Dec. 11, 1682; died 1687.

2. II. Charles Townshend, son and heir; K. G.; Lord-Lieut. of Ireland in 1717; died in the year 1738.

3. III. Charles Townshend, son and heir, died in the year 1764.

ARMS. [1] Ar. a chief, indented, gu.—[2] Gu. an eagle, displayed, within a border, ar.—[3] Ar. a maunch, gules.—[4] Party per pale, az. and gu. three lions, rampant, ar. a mullet for difference.—[5] Argent, a chevron. gu. between three leopards' heads, sa.—[6] Quarterly, sa. and ar. in the first, a lion, rampant, of the second.—[7] Or, three lions, passant, sa.—[8] Az. a chevron, ermine, between three escallops, ar.

Digitized by Google

Marquisate.

4. iv. George Townshend, son and heir, created marquess Townshend of Raynham, in the county of Norfolk, Oct. 27, 1786; Lord-Lieut. of Ireland; married Charlotte, baroness Ferrers de Chartley; died in the year 1807.

5. v. George Townshend, son and heir, baron Ferrers de Chartley, in the right of his mother; created earl of Leicester, in the life-time of his father, May 18, 1784; died in 1811.

6. vi. George Ferrers Townshend,[1] son and heir. Present marquess viscount and baron Townshend, earl of Leicester, baron Ferrers de Chartley, baron Compton.

Traci.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Henry de Traci,[2] living in the year 1146.

2. ii. Oliver de Traci, son and heir, died about 1184.

3. iii. Oliver de Traci, son and heir, died in the year 1212.

4. iv. Henry de Traci, son and heir, died about the year 1274, without male issue.

---

5. i. William de Traci, Steward of Normandy; one of the murderers of Thomas à Becket; living in 1223.

Trafalgar.

Viscounty, November 20, 1805. See Nelson.

Trailli.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Geoffrey de Trailli,[3] living in the year 1175.

2. ii. Walter de Trailli, son and heir, living in the year 1212.

Tregoz.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Geoffrey de Tregoz,[4] died about the year 1174.

2. ii. William de Tregoz, son and heir, died in the year 1208.

3. iii. Robert de Tregoz, son and heir, living in the year 1236, to whom succeeded the following baron.

4. iv. Robert de Tregoz, son of Geoffrey, died in the year 1265.

Barony by Writ.

5. v. John de Tregoz, son and heir, summoned to parliament February 6, 1299; died in the year 1300. Barony in abeyance.

Tregoz *of* —.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Henry de Tregoz, presumed of the above family, summoned to parliament January 22, 32 Edward I., 1305, to March 14, 15 Edward II., 1322; died—.

Tregoz *of* —.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Thomas de Tregoz, summoned to parliament January 4, 1318; died —.

Tregoz *of Highworth.*

Barony.

1. i. Oliver St. John,[5] first viscount Grandison, in Ireland (descended from John, the baron Tregoz, who died in the year 1300, and uncle of Sir John St. John, bart., whose grandson, Sir Henry St. John, was created viscount St. John;) created baron Tregoz of Highworth, in the county of Wilts, May 21, 1626; died in the year 1629, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

Trematon.

Viscounty, July 27, 1726,—*Extinct* in 1765. See Cumberland.

Trench.

Barony.

1. i. Richard le Poer Trench,[6] second earl of Clancarty in Ireland; created baron Trench of Garbally, in the county of Galway July 15, 1815; created viscount Clancarty, of the county of Cork, November 17, 1823. See Clancarty.

Trentham.

Viscounty, July 8, 1746. See Gower.

Trevor.

Barony.

1. i. Thomas Trevor,[7] created baron Trevor of Bromham, in the county of Bedford, December 31, 1711; died in the year 1730.

2. ii. Thomas Trevor, son and heir, died 1753, without male issue.

3. iii. John Trevor, brother and heir, died 1764, without male issue.

4. iv. Robert Trevor, (assumed the name of) Hampden, half-brother and heir, created viscount Hampden June 14, 1776—*Extinct* in the year 1824. See Hampden.

Trusbut.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. William de Trusbut,[8] living in

Arms. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, az. a chevron erm. between three escallops, ar. for Townshend; second and third, quarterly, gu. and or, on the first a mullet ar. for Vere.—[2] Or, two bendlets, gules.—[3] Or, a cross engrailed, between four martlets, gu.—[4] Gu. two bars g-mels, and in chief a lion, passant, guardant, or.—[5] Argent, on a chief gu. two mullets pierced of the field.—[6] See Clancarty.—[7] Quarterly; first and fourth, party per bend, sinister, erm. and erminois, a lion rampant, or; second and third ar. a saltier gu. between four eagles, displayed, az.—[8] Az. a Catherine-wheel, or.

Digitized by Google

1139; died —, leaving three sons, Richard, Geoffrey, and Robert, who all died without issue, when their three sisters became their heirs.

TRUSSEL.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. William Trussel,[1] summoned to parliament Febr. 25, 1342, but never afterwards; Admiral of the king's fleet; died —. Barony *Extinct.*

TUCHET.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. William Tuchet, summoned to parliament from Dec. 29, 1299, to Nov. 3, 34 Edw. I. 1306; died —.

TUFTON.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Nicholas Tufton, second bart., created baron Tufton, of Tufton, in the county of Sussex, November 1, 1626; created earl of Thanet August 5, 1628. See Thanet.

TUNBRIDGE.

Viscounty.

1. I. Richard Burgh,[2] earl of Clanrickard in Ireland, created baron Somerhill and visc. Tunbridge, in the county of Kent, April 3, 1624; created earl of St. Albans August 23, 1628—*Extinct* in 1659. See St. Albans.

Viscounty, May 10, 1695. See Rochford.

TURNHAM.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert de Turnham,[3] in the time of Henry II.

2. II. Robert de Turnham, son and heir, died in the year 1211, without male issue.

3. III. Stephen de Turnham, brother of the last baron; seneschal of Anjou 1186; died before 1214.

TYES.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Henry de Tyes,[4] summoned to parliament Febr. 6, 1299; died 1308.

2. II. Henry de Tyes, son and heir, summoned to parliament Jan. 8, 1313; beheaded 1321; died —, without issue, Alice, his sister, wife of Warine de L'Isle, was his heir, among whose representatives this barony is in abeyance.

TYES *of* —.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Walter de Tyes, probably of the same family, summoned to parliament February 6, 1299; died in 1324, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

TYNDALE.

Barony, February 14, 1663—*Forfeited* in 1685; restored March 23, 1743. See Doncaster.

TYNDALE.

Barony, March 7, 1688—*Forfeited* in 1716. See Derwentwater.

TYRONE.

Barony.

1. I. George de la Poer Beresford,[5] second earl of Tyrone in Ireland; cre. baron Tyrone of Haverford West, in the county of Pembroke, August 8, 1786; created marq. of Waterford, in Ireland, August, 1789; died in 1800.

2. II. Henry de la Poer Beresford, son and heir, died in 1826.

3. III. Henry de la Poer Beresford, son and heir. Present baron Tyrone; also marquess of Waterford, &c., in Ireland; K. P.

UFFINGTON.

Viscounty, June 13, 1801. See Craven.

UFFORD.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Robert de Ufford,[6] summoned to parliament Jan. 13, 1308; died in 1316.

2. II. Robert de Ufford, son and heir, created earl of Suffolk March 16, 1337; died in the year 1369.

3. III. Robert de Ufford, son and heir-apparent of Robert, earl of Suffolk, the last baron, was summoned to parliament Febr 25, 1342; died —, (in the life-time of his father,) without issue.

4. IV. William de Ufford, brother and heir of Robert, the last baron, and second son of Robert, earl of Suffolk, succeeded as earl of Suffolk in 1369; K. G.; died 1382, without issue. Barony fell into abeyance between his sisters and heirs.

UFFORD *of* —.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Ufford, son and heir of Ralph de Ufford, (brother of Robert, first earl of Suffolk,) by Eve, daughter and heir of John de Clavering, his first wife, summoned to parliament April 3, 1360; died 1361. Honors *Extinct.*

UGHTRED.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas de Ughtred,[7] summoned

ARMS. [1] Ar. frettée, gu. on the joints bezantée.——[2] See title St. Albans.——[3] Gu. a lion, passant, in fesse, or, between two mascles in pale, ar.——[4] Ar. a chevron, gu.——[5] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. crusilly fitchee, three fleurs-de-lis within a bordure, engr. sa. for BERESFORD; second and third, ar. a chief, indented, sa. for LA POER.——[6] Sable, a cross engrailed, or.——[7] Gu. on a cross, patonce, or, five mullets of the field.

Digitized by Google

to parliament April 30, 1343; died 1365, leaving Thomas, his son and heir, never summoned to parliament.

Umfravill.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Robert de Umfravill,[1] lord of Toures, kinsman of William I., obtained a grant of the lordship of Kiddlesdale, in the county of Northumberland in 1076.

2. ii. Gilbert de Umfravill, in the time of Henry I.

3. iii. Robert de Umfravill, living in the year 1139.

4. iv. Odonell de Umfravill, died in 1182; lord of Prudhow.

5. v. Robert de Umfravill, son and heir, died —.

6. vi. Richard de Umfravill, son and heir; lord of Prudhow; died 1226.

7. vii. Gilbert de Umfravill, son and heir, died in 1244.

8. viii. Gilbert de Umfravill, son and heir, earl of Angus in Scotland; summoned to parliament June 24, Oct. 1, and November 2, 1295; died 1380.

9. ix. Robert de Umfravill, son and heir, earl of Angus; died 1325.

10. x. Gilbert de Umfravill, son and heir, earl of Angus; died 1381, without surviving issue. Barony in abeyance.

Upper Ossory.

Barony.

1. i John Fitz-Patrick,[2] second earl of Upper Ossory in Ireland; created baron of Upper Ossory of Amphill, in the county of Bedford, Aug. 12, 1794; died 1818, s. p. m. Honors *Extinct.*

De Urtiaco.

See L'Orti.

Uvedale.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Peter de Uvedale, summoned to parl. from Jan. 27, 1332, to Jan. 22, 9 Edward III., 1336; died without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

Uxbridge.

Earldom.

1. i. Henry Paget,[3] baron Paget and baron Burton, created earl of Uxbridge, co. Middlesex, Oct. 19, 1714; died in the year 1743.

2. ii. Henry Paget, grandson and heir; being son and heir of Thomas Catesby Paget, eldest son of the last earl; died 1769, s. p. Barony of Burton and Earldom of Uxbridge *Extinct.*

3. iii. Henry Bayley-Paget, baron Paget, cousin and heir of the last earl; created earl of Uxbridge, co. Middlesex, May 19, 1784; died 1812.

4. iv. Henry William Paget, son and heir; created marquess of Anglesey July 4, 1815. Present earl of Uxbridge, marquess of Anglesey, baron Paget, and a baronet of Ireland; K. G.; G. C. B.

Valence.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. William de Valence,[4] son of Hugh le Brun, earl of Marche, in Poictou, by Isabel, widow of king John; married Joan, sister and heir of William, baron de Montchensy; created earl of Pembroke; died in the year 1296.

Barony by Writ.

2. ii. Aymer de Valence, son and heir, earl of Pembroke, summoned to parliament Feb. 6, 1299; died 1323, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

Valletort.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Ralph de Valletort,[5] living 1165.

2. ii. Roger de Valletort, living 1203.

3. iii. Reginald de Valletort; died in the year 1246, s. p.

4. iv. Ralph de Valletort, brother and heir; died in the year 1259.

5. v. Reginald de Valletort, son and heir; died 1270, s. p.

6. vi. Roger de Valletort, uncle and heir; died 1290, s. p.

Valletort.

Viscounty, March 5, 1781. See Mount Edgcumbe.

Valoines.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Peter de Valoines,[6] in the time of William I.

2. ii. Roger de Valoines, son and heir, died 1184, s. p. m.

---

3. iii. Alan de Valoines, of the same family; died about 1194, s. p.

4. iv. Robert de Valoines, brother and heir; living in 1210.

5. v. Robert de Valoines, son and heir, died —. without issue.

---

6. i. Robert de Valoines, died 1282.

---

7. i. Theobald de Valoines, of the same family; died 1209.

8. ii. Thomas de Valoines, son and heir, living in the year 1217.

Arms. [1] Gu. a cinquefoil, within an orle of cross crosslets, or.—[2] Sa. a saltier, ar. on a chief az. three fleurs-de-lis, or.—[3] Sa. on a cross, engr. between four eagles, displayed, ar. five lions of the first.—[4] See title Pembroke.—[5] Bendy of six, ar. and gu. within a border, sa. bezantee.—[6] Or, a cross, gu. within a border, az. bilettee of the second.

Digitized by Google

9. I. Philip de Valoines, died about the year 1195.

VANE.

Earldom.

1. I. Charles William Stuart,[1] (assumed the name of) Vane, baron Stewart of Stewart's Court in England, and 3rd marquess of Londonderry in Ireland; created viscount Seaham, co. Durham, and earl Vane, July 8, 1823. Present earl Vane, viscount Seaham, and baron Stewart of Stewart's Court; also marquess of Londonderry, &c. in Ireland; G. C. B.

VAUGHAN.

Barony.

1. I. Richard Vaughan,[2] second earl of Carberry, in Ireland; created baron Vaughan of Emlyn, co. Caermarthen, Oct 25 1643; died 1687.

2. II. John Vaughan, son and heir, earl of Carberry, in Ireland; died 1713, S. P. M. Barony *Extinct.*

VAUX.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hugh de Vallibus,[3] or Vaux, baron of Gillesland, in the time of Stephen.

2. II. Robert de Vaux, son and heir, living in 1176.

3. III. Robert de Vaux, son and heir, living 1215, died S. P.

Barony by Writ.

4. IV. Ranulph de Vaux, brother and heir, died —.

5. V. Robert de Vaux, son and heir, living in the year 1234.

6. VI. Hubert de Vaux, son and heir, died —. S. P. M. Maud, his sole dau. and heir, was wife of Thomas de Multon, and conveyed to him the barony of Gillesland.

7. I. Robert de Vallibus, or Vaux, younger brother of Hugh, first baron of Gillesland.

8. II. William de Vaux, son and heir.

9. III. Robert de Vaux, son and heir.

10. IV. Robert de Vaux, son and heir, died before 1211, S. P.

11. V. Oliver de Vaux, brother and heir, living 1244.

12. VI. William de Vaux, son and heir of Robert, eldest son of the last baron; died about 1253, S. P.

13. VII. John de Vaux, brother and heir. Steward of Acquitaine 1283; died 1288, without male issue.

VAUX *of Harrowden.*

Barony.

1. I. Nicholas Vaux,[4] descended from the same family; created baron Vaux of Harrowden, co. Northampton, April 27, 1523; died in the year 1523.

2. II. Thomas Vaux, son and heir, living 1558; died before 1562.

3. III. William Vaux, son and heir, died in the year 1595.

4. IV. Edward Vaux, grandson and heir, being son and heir of George Vaux, eldest son of the last baron; died 1661, S. P. L. Barony *Extinct.*

VAVASOUR.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. William le Vavasour,[5] summoned to parliament from Feb. 6, 1299, to Jan. 7, 1313; died —.

VAVASOUR *of* ——

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Walter le Vavasour, presumed of the same family, summ. to parl. July 26, 1313, but never afterwards; died —. Barony *Extinct.*

VEEL.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Peter le Veel; summoned to parliament Feb. 25, 1342, but never afterwards; died —. Barony *Extinct.*

VERDON.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Bertram de Verdon,[6] lord of Farneham Royal, time of William I.

2. II. Norman de Verdon, living in the year 1140.

3. III. Bertram de Verdon, son and heir, died in 1192.

4. IV. Thomas de Verdon, son and heir, died 1199, without issue.

5. V. Nicholas de Verdon, brother and heir, died 1231, S. P. M. Rohese, his daughter and heir, married Theobald le Butiler, retaining her own name; she died in the year 1247.

6. VI. John de Verdon, her son and heir, died in the year 1274.

Barony by Writ.

7. VII. Theobald de Verdon, son and heir, summoned to parliament June 24, 1495; died in the year 1309.

8. VIII. Theobald de Verdon, son and heir; his second wife was Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Gilbert de Clare, earl of Gloucester, by Joan daughter of king Edw. I.; died 1386, S.P. M., leaving four daughters his coheirs, among whose representatives the barony is in abeyance.

ARMS. [1] See Stewart of Stewart's Court.——[2] Party per fesse, ar. and sa. a lion, rampant, guardant, counterchanged.—[3] Chequy, ar. and gu. on a chevron, az. three roses, or. Dugdale says, Chequy, ar. and gu.: but Camden, Or and gu.; and both omit the chevron.——[4] Chequy, ar. and gu. on a chevron, az. three roses, or.——[5] Or a fesse, dancettee, sable.——[6] Or, a fret, gu.

Digitized by Google

VERDON *of* ——.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Verdon; summoned to parliament Jan. 27, 1332; living in 1342.

VERE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Alberic de Vere,[1] in the time of William I.

2. II. Alberic de Vere, son and heir, created lord Chamberlain of England by king Henry I. to him and his heirs; died in the year 1140.

3. Alberic de Vere, son and heir; created earl of Oxford. See Oxford.

VERE *of* ——.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Hugh de Vere, presumed younger son of Robert, the earl of Oxford, who died 1296; summoned to parliament Feb. 6, 1299; married Dionysia, daughter and heir of William, son of Warine de Montchensy; died —, s. p. Barony *Extinct.*

VERE *of Tilbury.*

Barony.

1. I. Horatio Vere, youngest son of Geoffry Vere, brother of John, the earl of Oxford, who died 1562; created baron Vere of Tilbury, co. Essex, July 25, 1625; died 1635, s. p. m. Title *Extinct.*

VERE *of Hanworth.*

Barony.

1. I. Vere Beauclerk,[2] third son of Charles, first duke of St. Albans, by Diana, daughter and eventually sole heir of Aubrey de Vere, the last earl of Oxford, created baron Vere of Hanworth, in the county of Middlesex, March 28, 1750; died in the year 1781.

2. II. Aubrey Beauclerk, son and heir, succeeded as duke of St. Albans, in 1787. Barony merged in dukedom. See St. Albans.

VERNON.

Barony.

1. I. George Venables Vernon,[3] cre. lord Vernon, baron of Kinderton, in the county of Chester, May 12, 1762; died in the year 1780.

2. II. George Venables Vernon, son and heir, died in 1813.

3. III. Henry Venables Vernon, son and heir, died in 1829.

4. IV. George Charles Venables Vernon, son and heir. Present baron Vernon.

VERULAM.

Barony.

1. I. Francis Bacon,[4] created baron Verulam, of Verulam, in the county of Herts, July 11, 1618; created viscount St. Albans Jan. 27, 1621; Lord Chancellor; died in the year 1626, without issue. Titles *Extinct.*

VERULAM *of Gorhambury.*

Barony.

1. I. James Bucknall Grimston, 3rd viscount Grimston in Ireland; created baron Verulam of Gorhambury, in the county of Herts, July 9, 1790; died in the year 1808.

Earldom.

2. II. James Walter Grimston[5], son and heir, created viscount Grimston and earl Verulam, Nov. 24, 1815. Present earl and baron Verulam, and viscount Grimston in England; visc. Grimston and baron Dunboyne in Ireland; and baron Forrester, in the right of his mother, in Scotland.

VESCI.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Yvo de Vesci,[6] in the time of William I. Beatrix, his daughter and heir, married Eustacius Fitz-John.

2. II. William, son and heir of the said Beatrix, assumed his mother's name of De Vesci; died in 1184.

3. III. Eustace de Vesci, son and heir, was one of the 25 barons appointed to enforce MAGNA CHARTA; married Margaret, daughter of William, king of Scotland; died about 1216.

4. IV. William de Vesci, son and heir, died in the year 1253.

Barony by Writ.

5. V. John de Vesci, son and heir, summoned to parliament December 24, 1264; died 1289, without issue.

6. VI. William de Vesci, brother and heir, was one of the competitors for the crown of Scotland; died in 1297, without lawful issue. Barony *Extinct.*

VESCI.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William de Vesci, natural son of William, the last baron, summoned to parliament Jan. 8, 1313; died in 1315, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

ARMS. [1] See title Oxford.—[2] Quarterly; first and fourth, quarterly, France and England, on a batune, gules, three roses, argent; second and third, quarterly, gules and or, in the first, a mullet, argent, for VERE, earl of Oxford.—[3] Quarterly; first and fourth, az. two bars, ar. for VENABLES; second, ar. a fret, sa. for VERNON; third, or, on a fesse, az. three garbs of the first, for VERNON of HANLINGTON.—[4] See title St. Alban's.—[5] Quarterly; first, ar. on a fesse, sa. three mullets of six points, pierced, or: in the dexter chief point an ermine spot, for GRIMSTON: second, sa. a fesse, dancettee, between two leopards' faces or, for LUCKYN; third, ar. two chevronels, between three bucks' heads, cabossed, az. attired or, for BUCKNALL: fourth, ar. a fesse, dancettee, per pale, az. and gu. between three eagles, displayed, sa. braked and legged, or, for WALTER; fifth, ar. a fesse gu. between three bugle-horns sa. stringed gu. for FORRESTER; sixth, gu. quatrefoil, or, for ROWE.—[6] Gu. a cross, ar.

Digitized by Google

VESCI.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert de Vesci, brother of Yvo, the first baron of this name, living in the time of William I.

VICOUNT.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. John le Vicount, (son of Odoard baron of Emesdon, in Northumberland,) living in the year 1162.

2. II. John le Vicount, living 1196.

3. III. John le Vicount, son and heir, died in the year 1214, without male issue.

VILLIERS.

Viscounty.

1. I. George Villiers,[1] first baron Whaddon, created viscount Villiers Aug. 20, 1616; created earl of Buckingham, January 5, 1617—*Extinct* in 1687. See Buckingham.

VILLIERS *of Dartford and Hoo.*

Barony. Viscounty.

1. I. Edward Villiers,[2] son of Sir Edward, second son of Sir George Villiers, by his first wife, (his second wife was created duchess of Buckingham;) created baron Villiers of Hoo, and visc. Villiers of Dartford, both in the county of Kent, March 20, 1691; created earl of Jersey, Oct. 13, 1697. See Jersey.

VILLIERS *of Daventry.*

Barony, April 18, 1623—*Extinct* in 1659. See Anglesey.

VILLIERS *of Stoke.*

Barony, June 19, 1619—*Extinct* in 1657. See Purbeck.

VIPOUNT.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Robert de Vipount,[3] slain in the year 1085.

2. II. Robert de Vipount, living in the year 1107.

3. III. William de Vipount, living in the year 1203.

4. IV. Robert de Vipount, brother of the said William, held the honors of Totneys in 1165; died in 1227.

5. V. John de Vipount, son and heir, died in the year 1242.

6. VI. Robert de Vipount, son and heir, died about 1265, S. P. M.

7. I. Yvo de Vipount, brother of the baron Robert, who died in 1227; had his lands seized in 1216.

WAHULL.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Simon de Wahull,[4] in the time of Henry I.

2. II. Walter de Wahull, living in the year 1172.

3. III. Simon de Wahull, died in the year 1196.

4. IV. John de Wahull, died in the year 1216, without issue.

5. V. Saiher de Wahull, died in the year 1250.

6. VI. Walter de Wahull, son and heir, died in the year 1269.

7. VII. John de Wahull, son and heir, died in the year 1295.

8. VIII. Thomas de Wahull, son and heir, died in the year 1304, leaving John, his son and heir, never summoned to parliament.

WAITH.

Barony, November 19, 1734. *Extinct* in 1782. See Malton.

WAKE.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hugh Wac,[5] lord of Wilesford, in the county of Lincoln, died ——.

2. II. Baldwin Wake, son and heir, died in the year 1201.

3. III. Baldwin Wake, son and heir, died in the year 1206.

4. IV. Baldwin Wake, son and heir, died about the year 1213.

5. V. Hugh Wake, son and heir, died in the year 1241.

6. VI. Baldwin Wake, son and heir, died in the year 1282.

Barony by Writ.

7. VII. John Wake, son and heir, summoned to parliament Oct. 1. 1295; died in the year 1300.

8. VIII. John Wake, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died ——, without issue.

9. IX. Thomas Wake, brother and heir, summoned to parliament Nov. 20, 1317; married Blanch, the daughter of Henry Plantagenet, earl of Lancaster; died in the year 1349, without issue, leaving Margaret, widow of Edmund, earl of Kent, the younger son of king Edward I., his sister and heir, who succeeded to the barony, which on her death fell to Joan Plantagenet, her daughter and heir, who styled herself "The Lady of Wake." By her first husband, Sir Thomas Holland, this Joan had Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, her heir, and this barony merged in that dignity until the

ARMS. [1] See title Buckingham.——[2] See title Jersey.——[3] Or, six annulets, gules.——[4] Or, three crescents, gules.——[5] Or, two bars, gu. in chief three torteauxes.

Digitized by Google

year 1400, when by the attainder of Thomas Holland, duke of Surrey and earl of Kent, it became *Forfeited*.

WAKEFIELD.

Earldom.

1. I. Robert Ker,[1] duke of Roxburgh, &c., in Scotland, created May, 24, 1722, baron and earl Ker, of Wakefield, in the county of York. See Ker.

WALDEGRAVE.

Barony.

1. I. Sir Henry Waldegrave,[2] fourth bart., created baron Waldegrave of Chewton, in the county of Somerset, January 20, 1686; died in 1689.

Earldom.

2. II. James Waldegrave, son and heir, created viscount Chewton of Chewton, in the county of Somerset, and earl Waldegrave, in the county of Northampton, September 13, 1729; K. G.; died in the year 1741.

3. III. James Waldegrave, son and heir; K. G.; died in the year 1763, without male issue.

4. IV. John Waldegrave, brother and heir, died in the year 1784.

5. V. George Waldegrave, son and heir, died in the year 1719.

6. VI. George Waldegrave, son and heir, died in the year 1794, without issue.

7. VII. John James Waldegrave, brother and heir. Present earl and baron Waldegrave, viscount Chewton, and a baronet.

WALERAN.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Walter Waleran[3] living in the year 1165; married Isabel, daughter of William, son and heir of William Longespee, earl of Salisbury; died in the year 1200, without male issue, leaving three daughters his heirs; Cecily, wife of John de Monmouth; Aubrey, wife of John de Ingeham; and Isabel, wife of William de Nevill.

---

2. I. Robert Waleran, presumed of the same family; died in the year 1273; without issue.

WALEYS.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Richard Waleys, summoned to parliament May 15, 1321; but never afterwards. Barony *Extinct.*

WALLACE.

1. I. Thomas Wallace,[4] created baron Wallace, of Knaresdale, in the county of Northumberland in 1828.

WALLINGFORD.

Viscounty.

1. I. William Knollys,[5] first baron Knollys, created viscount Wallingford, in the county of Berks, November 14, 1616; created earl of Banbury Aug. 18, 1626; K. G. *Extinct* in the year 1632. See Banbury.

WALLOP.

Barony, June 11, 1720. See Lymington.

WALPOLE *of Walpole.*

Barony.

1. I. Robert Walpole,[6] son and heir-apparent of Sir Robert Walpole, K. G., afterwards earl of Orford; created in the life-time of his father, June 10, 1723, baron Walpole of Walpole, in the county of Norfolk; succeeded as earl of Orford, viscount Walpole, and baron Houghton, in the year 1745; K. B.; died in the year 1751.

2. II. George Walpole, son and heir; visc. and earl of Orford; died 1791, S. P.

3. III. Horatio Walpole, uncle and heir, being brother of Robert, first baron, and younger son of Robert, the first earl of Orford, &c.; earl of Orford; died in the year 1797, without issue. Honors, excepting the barony of Walpole *Extinct;* which barony fell to

4. IV. Horatio Walpole, second baron Walpole of Woolterton, cousin and heir, being eldest son of Horatio, first baron Walpole of Woolterton, next brother of Robert, the 1st earl of Orford, K. G.; cre. earl of Orford April, 10, 1806. Baronies of Walpole of Walpole, and Walpole of Woolterton merged in the said earldom. See Orford.

WALPOLE *of Houghton.*

Viscounty.

1. I. Sir Robert Walpole,[6] K. G., father of Robert, the 1st baron Walpole; created baron of Houghton, viscount Walpole of Houghton, both co. Norfolk, and earl of Orford Feb. 6, 1742; died 1745. *Extinct* 1797. See Orford.

WALPOLE *of Woolterton.*

Barony.

1. I. Horatio Walpole,[7] brother of Robert first earl of Orford; created baron Walpole of Woolterton, co. Norfolk, June 4, 1756; died 1757.

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, vert, on a chevron, between three unicorns' heads, erased ar. horned and maned, or, as many mullets sa.; second and third, gu. three mascles, or.——[2] Party per pale, ar. and gu.——[3] Barry, ar. and az. over all, an eagle, displayed, gu.——[4] Gu. a lion rampant, within a bordure, gobonated, az. and ar.——[5] See title Banbury. ——[6] See title Orford.——[7] Or, on a fess between two chevrons, sa. three cross-crosslets, of the first, a crescent for difference.

Digitized by Google

2. II. Horatio Walpole, son and heir, succeeded to the barony of Walpole of Walpole 1797; created earl of Orford April 10, 1806. See Orford.

WALSINGHAM.

Earldom.

1. I. Melesina de Schulemberg,[1] niece of the duchess of Kendal; created baroness of Aldborough, co. Suffolk, and countess of Walsingham, co. Norfolk, for life, April 7, 1722; she was wife of Philip Dormer, earl of Chesterfield, K.G.; died 1778. Honors *Extinct.*

Barony.

2. I. Sir William de Grey,[2] Knt.; created baron Walsingham of Walsingham, co. Norfolk, October 17, 1780; died in the year 1781.

3. II. Thomas de Grey, son and heir, died in the year 1818.

4. III. George de Grey, son and heir, died April 26, 1831, S. P.

5. IV. Thomas de Grey, Archdeacon of Surrey, brother and heir. Present baron Walsingham.

WALTER.

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Hervey, son of Hubert Walter, in the time of Henry II.

2. II. Theobald Walter, son and heir; Butler of Ireland; died 1209.

3. III. Theobald Walter, son and heir. He assumed the name of Boteler, and was ancestor of the Butlers, earls, marquesses, and dukes of Ormond.

WARD.

Barony.

1. I. Humble Ward; created baron Ward of Birmingham, co. Warwick, March 23, 1644; married Frances, baroness Dudley; died 1670.

2. II. Edward Ward, son and heir, succeeded, in the right of his mother, in the ancient barony of Dudley in 1697. This barony merged in that of Dudley until 1740, when it fell to the next lord.

3. III. John Ward, son and heir of William Ward, eldest son of William Ward, second son of Humble, first baron Ward; created viscount Dudley and Ward April 21, 1763; died 1774.

4. IV. John Ward, son and heir; visc. Dudley and Ward; died 1788, S. P.

5. V. William Ward, half-brother and heir; visc. Dudley and Ward; died 1823.

6. VI. John William Ward,[3] son and heir. Present baron Ward, and viscount Dudley and Ward.

WARDE.

See De la Warde.

WARKWORTH.

Barony, October 2, 1749. See Northumberland.

WARR.

See De la Warr.

WARREN.

Earldom.

1. I. John Mowbray,[4] son and heir-apparent of John, duke of Norfolk, and great-grandson of John, the first duke of Norfolk, by Elizabeth, sister and heir of Thomas Fitz-Alan, earl of Surrey and Arundel, created earl Warren* and Surrey, March 29, 1451; succeeded as duke of Norfolk in 1461; K. G.; died 1475, without male issue. Earldoms of Warren and Surrey became *Extinct.*

2. I. Richard Plantagenet, duke of York, second son of king Edward IV., being contracted to Anne Mowbray, dau. and heir of John Mowbray, duke of Norfolk and the last earl Warren and Surrey, was created earl Warren and duke of Norfolk, Febr. 7, 1477; murdered in 1483. Honors *Extinct.*

WARREN *of Wirmgay.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Reginald de Warren,[5] a younger son of William, the earl Warren and Surrey, who died 1135, lord of Wirmgay, co. Norfolk, in right of his wife, Alice, daughter and heir of William de Wirmgay; died about 1184.

2. II. William de Warren, son and heir, died 1208, S. P. M.

WARRINGTON.

Earldom.

1. I. Henry Booth,[6] second baron Delamere, created earl of Warrington, co. Lancaster, April 17, 1690; died 1693.

2. II. George Booth, son and heir, died 1758, S. P. M. Earldom *Extinct.*

3. I. George Harry Grey,[7] 5th earl of Stamford, son and heir of Harry, earl of Stamford, by Mary, daughter and heir of George the last earl, created baron Delamere of Dunham Massey, co. Chester, and earl of Warrington, April 22, 1796, died in the year 1819.

4. II. George Harry Grey, son and heir earl of Stamford. Present earl of Warrington, earl of Stamford, baron

ARMS. [1] In a lozenge two coats quarterly; first and fourth, or, a lamb, passant, in fess, quartered gu. and ar. ensigned on the head with three standards of the second; second and third, ar. three eagles' legs, erased at the thigh, gules.—[2] Az. two bars, ar. on a chief of the second, three annulets, gu.—[3] See title Dudley and Ward.—[4] See title Surrey.—[5] Chequy, or and az. a border engrailed, gu.—[6] Ar. three boars' heads, erected and erased, sa. two and one.—[7] See title Stamford.

* All the previous earls of Surrey styled themselves earls Warren in Normandy, but this John first possessed the dignity as a regular earldom in this country.

Digitized by Google

Gray of Groby, and baron de la Mere of Dunham Massey.

WARWICK.

Earldom.

1. I. Guarus, is said to have built Warwick, and was earl in the time of the Britons, died ——.

2. I. Morvidus,[1] was earl amongst the Britons, died ——.

3. I. Æneas, earl of Warwick, amongst the Saxons. His daughter and heir married

4. I. Rohan de Arden, earl of Warwick, in the right of his wife. He lived in the time of Alfred the Great and Edward the Elder. Felicia, his daughter and heir, married

5. I. Guy, earl of Warwick, in the right of his wife. This earl was celebrated for his victories over the Danes, and from his great prowess, his fame, like that of king Arthur, has entered the regions of Romance. He is reported at length to have performed a pilgrimage to the Holy Land, and on his return, to have retired from the world as a religious devotee, secluding himself in a cave, since called Guy's cliff, wherein he died in the year 929, aged 70 years.

6. II. Reynbourne, son and heir, succeeded. He married Leonata, daughter of king Athelstan, and died ——.

7. III. Wegeat, son and heir, died in the time of Edward the Martyr.

8. IV. Wygod, son and heir, earl of Warwick, and baron of Wallingford, lived in the time of the kings Ethelbred and Edmund. By his wife, a sister of Leofric, earl of Mercia, he had issue a son, Aylcoin, who died before him, and a daughter Algath, who was wife to Robert Doiley, a knight of the Norman William.

9. V. Aylwim was the next earl, and at the time of the Norman Conquest. He is said to be son of Walgolus, son of Uffa, son of Guy, son of Guy, earl of Warwick. He had issue, Turchil and Godmand, frequently mentioned in Dooms-day book.

10. I. Henry de Newburgh,[2] younger son of Roger de Bellomont, earl of Mellent in Normandy, created earl of Warwick by Will. the Conq. died 1123.

11. II. Roger de Newburgh, son and heir, died in the year 1153.

12. III. William de Newburgh, son and heir, died in 1184, s. p.

13. IV. Waleran de Newburgh, brother and heir, died in 1205.

14. V. Henry de Newburgh, son and heir, died in the year 1229.

15. VI. Thomas de Newburgh,[3] son and heir, died in in the year 1242, without issue. Margery, his half-sister and heir, married

16. I. John Mareschall,[4] of the family of the earls of Pembroke, styled earl of Warwick, in the right of his wife; died in the year 1243, without issue. Margery, his widow, married the next earl.

17. I. John de Plessets, styled himself, in the right of his wife, earl of Warwick; died in 1263. Margery, who was his second wife, died without issue.

18. I. William Mauduit,[5] cousin and heir, being son and heir of William Mauduit, baron of Hanslape, by Alice, half-sister of earl Henry, who died in the year 1229, and aunt of the half-blood to the said Margery; died in the year 1267, without issue.

19. I. William de Beauchamp,[6] neph. and heir, baron of Elmley, being son and heir of William de Beauchamp by Isabel de Mauduit, sister and heir of the last earl; died in 1298.

20. II. Guy de Beauchamp, son and heir, died in the year 1315.

21. III. Thomas de Beauchamp, son and heir; K. G; died in 1369.

22. IV. Thomas de Beauchamp, 2d son and heir male, attainted in the year 1397. Honors *Forfeited.* Restored in the year 1399; K. G.; died in 1401.

23. V. Richard de Beauchamp, son and heir, created earl of Aumarle for life in the year 1417; K. G.; died in the year 1439.

Dukedom.

24. VI. Henry de Beauchamp, son and heir, created Premier earl of England, with the special privilege of wearing a gold coronet, April 2, 1444; created duke of Warwick April 5, 1444; crowned king of the Isle of Wight by by the king's own hand in the year 1445; died in the year 1445, without male issue. Dukedom *Extinct.*

Earldom.

25. VII. Anne de Beauchamp, daughter and heir of Henry the last earl and duke of Warwick, countess of Warwick; died in the year 1449, without issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

26. I. Richard Nevill,[7] (son and heir-apparent of Richard earl of Salisbury,) married Anne de Beauchamp, sister of Henry, duke of Warwick, and heir to her niece Anne, countess of Warwick,

ARMS. [1] Ar two ragged staves in saltier, sa.——[2] Lozengy, or and az. on a border gu. eight plates.——[3] Chequy, or and az. a chevron erm.——[4] Gu. a bend, fusilly, or.——[5] Ar. two bars, gu ——[6] Gu. a fesse, between six cross crosslets. or.—[7] Gu. a saltier ar. a label three chequy, ar. and az.

Digitized by Google

and was created earl of Warwick; succeeded as earl of Salisbury in the year 1462; K. G.; slain in the year 1471, without male issue, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

27. I. George Plantagenet,[1] duke of Clarence, brother of king Edward IV., married Isabel Nevill, eldest daughter and co-heir of Richard, the last earl, and was created earl of Warwick and Salisbury March 25, 1472; died and attainted in the year 1477. Honors *Forfeited.*

28. II. Edward Plantagenet, son and heir of George, duke of Clarence, the last earl was styled earl of Warwick, though his father's attainder was not reversed; beheaded in the year 1499, and attainted. Earldom *Forfeited.*

29. I. John Dudley,[2] viscount L'Isle, being son and heir of Edmund Dudley, by Elizabeth daughter and co-heir of Edward Grey, the visc. L'Isle who died in the year 1491, by Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of John Talbot, the viscount L'Isle who died in the year 1453, younger son of John, earl of Shrewsbury, by Margaret Beauchamp, the daughter of Richard, earl of Warwick, and half-sister of Henry, earl and duke of Warwick; was created earl of Warwick, February 17, 1547; created duke of Northumberland Oct. 11, 1551; K. G.; attainted and beheaded 1553. Honors *Forfeited.*

30. II. Ambrose Dudley, son and heir, restored in blood; created baron L'Isle December 25, 1561; created earl of Warwick September 26, 1567; K. G.; died in the year 1589, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

31. I. Robert Rich,[3] baron Rich of Leeze, created earl of Warwick Aug. 6, 1618; died in the year 1618.

32. II. Robert Rich, son and heir, died in the year 1658.

33. III. Robert Rich, son and heir, died in the year 1659, S. P. M.

34. IV. Charles Rich, brother and heir, died in the year 1673, S. P.

35. V. Robert Rich, earl of Holland, cousin and heir male, being son and heir of Henry first earl of Holland, second son of Robert Rich, the earl of Warwick who died in the year 1618; died in the year 1675.

36. VI. Robert Rich, son and heir; earl of Holland; died in 1701.

37. VII. Edward Henry Rich, son and heir; earl of Holland; died in the year 1721, S. P.

38. VIII. Edward Rich, cousin and heir male, being son and heir of Cope Rich, eldest son of Cope Rich, next brother of Robert, the earl of Holland and earl of Warwick who died in the year 1675; earl of Holland; died in the year 1759, without male issue. Honors *Extinct.*

39. I. Francis Greville,[4] earl Brooke, descended from Walter Beauchamp, baron of Alcester and Powyck, brother of William Beauchamp, the earl of Warwick who died in the year 1298; created earl of Warwick Nov. 21, 1759; K. T.; died in 1773.

40. II. George Greville, son and heir; earl Brooke; died in the year 1816.

41. III. Henry Richard Greville, son and heir. Present earl and baron Brooke, and earl of Warwick.

WATEVYLL.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Robert de Watevyll, summoned to parliament from Dec. 3, 1326, to Jan. 25, 1330; died —.

WELLES.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Adam de Welles,[5] summoned to parliament February 6, 1299; died in the year 1311.

2. II. Robert de Welles, son and heir, never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1320, without issue.

3. III. Adam de Welles, brother and heir, summoned to parliament July 20, 1332; died in 1345.

4. IV. John de Welles, son and heir, died in the year 1361.

5. V. John de Welles, son and heir, died in the year 1421.

6. VI. Leo de Welles, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Eudo de Welles, eldest son of the last baron; slain in 1461, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited.*

7. VII. Richard de Welles, son and heir of Leo, the last baron, married Joan, daughter and heir of Robert, the baron Willoughby of Eresby, who died 1452; and was summoned to parliament May 26, 1455, as "Richard Welles, lord Willoughby;" restored in blood and honors in 1463; beheaded in 1469. Robert de Welles, his son and heir, was beheaded the same year; both attainted in 1474; Honors *Forfeited.* This Robert, died S.P., and Joan, his sister and heiress, married

8. VIII. Richard Hastings, who was summoned to parliament Nov. 15, 22 Edw. IV., 1482; died in 1503, without

ARMS. [1] See title Clarence.—[2] Or, a lion, rampant, az. double quevée, vert.—[3] Gules, a chevron, between three cross crosslets, or.—[4] See title Brooke.—[5] Or, a lion, rampant, double quevee, sa.

Digitized by Google

surviving issue, and Joan, his wife, died in 1505, without issue. It is doubtful whether this barony is *Extinct* or in abeyance.

Welles *of*——.

Viscounty.

1. i. John Welles,[1] second son of Leo, baron Welles, (by his second wife,) cre. viscount Welles, September 1, 1487. He married Cecily Plantagenet, daughter of king Edward IV.; K. G.; died in 1498, without male issue. Title *Extinct.*

Wellesley.

Barony.

1. i. Richard Colley Wellesley,[2] 2nd earl of Mornington in Ireland, created baron Wellesley of Wellesley, in the county of Somerset, October 20, 1797; created marquess of Wellesley in Ireland Dec. 2, 1799. Present baron Wellesley; also marquess of Wellesley, &c., in Ireland; K. G.

Wellington.

Viscounty. Earldom. Marquisate. Dukedom.

1. i. Sir Arthur Wellesley,[3] K. B., brother of Richard, first marq. of Wellesley in Ireland, and 1st baron Wellesley in England; created baron Douro of Wellesley, in the county of Somerset, and viscount Wellington of Talavera, and of Wellington, in the county of Somerset, September 4, 1809; created earl of Wellington, in the county of Somerset, Febr. 28, 1812; created marquess of Wellington aforesaid, Aug. 18, 1812; created marquess of Douro aforesaid, and duke of Wellington May 3, 1814. Present duke, marquess, earl, and viscount Wellington, and marquess and baron of Douro; also prince of Waterloo in the Netherlands; duke of Ciudad Rodrigo in Spain, and a Grandee of the First Class; duke of Vittoria, marquess of Torres Vedras, and count of Vimiera in Portugal; K. G.; G. C. B.; G. C. H.; and Knight Grand Cross of every illustrious order in Europe.

Wemyss.

Barony.

1. i. Francis Wemyss Charteris Douglas,[4] created baron Wemyss of Wemyss, in the county of Fife, July 17, 1821. Present baron Wemyss.

Wenlok or Wenlock.

Barony.

1. i. John Wenlock,[5] created baron Wenlock of Wenlock, in the county of Salop, in 1461; K. G.; slain in 1471, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

2. i. Sir Robert Lawley,[6] 6th bart., descended from the above baron, created baron Wenlock of Wenlock, in the county of Salop, September 7, 1831. Present baron Wenlock.

Wentworth.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Thomas Wentworth, summoned to parliament December 2, 1529; died in 1551.

2. ii. Thomas Wentworth, son and heir, died in 1590.

3. iii. Henry Wentworth, son and heir, died in 1594.

4. iv. Thomas Wentworth, son and heir; created earl of Cleveland, in the county of York, February 5th, 1626; died in the year 1667, without male issue. Earldom *Extinct*, but the barony of Wentworth fell to

5. v. Henrietta Maria Wentworth, his grand-daughter and heiress, being the daughter and sole heiress of Thomas Wentworth, the eldest son of the last baron; died in the year 1686, without issue.

6. vi. Anne Wentworth, aunt and heir, being the only surviving child of Thomas, the earl of Cleveland, who died in the year 1667, the grandfather of the last baroness; she married John, lord Lovelace; died in 1697.

7. vii. Martha Lovelace, the grand-daughter and heir, being the daughter and sole heir of John, lord Lovelace, the eldest son of the last baroness; she married Sir Henry Johnson, knt.; died in 1745, without issue.

Viscounty.

8. i. Sir Edward Noel,[7] fourth bart., cousin and heir, being the son and heir of Sir Clobery Noel, the eldest son of Sir John Noel, the brother and heir of Sir Thomas Noel, the son and heir of Sir William Noel, by Margaret Lovelace, second daughter of Anne, the baroness who died in the year 1697; created viscount Wentworth of Wellesborough,

Arms. [1] Or, a lion, rampant, double quevée, sa. armed and langued, gu.——[2] Quarterly; first and fourth, gu. a cross ar. between five plates, saltier-ways, in each quarter, for Wellesley; second and third, or, a lion, rampant, gu. ducally gorged of the field, for Colley; and, as an honorable augmentation, by sign manual, in Dec. 1760, an inescocheon purp. charged with an estoile, radiated, wavy, between eight spots of the royal tiger, in pairs, saltier-ways, or, representing the standard of the Sultan of Mysore.—[3] Quarterly; first and fourth, gu. a cross ar. betw. five plates, in saltier, in each quarter for Wellesley; second and third, or, a lion, rampant, gu. for Colley; and as an honorable augmentation, in chief an inescocheon, charged with the crosses of St. George, St. Andrew, and St. Patrick, conjoined, being the union badge of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland.——[4] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar. a fesse sa. within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, gu.; second and third, or, a lion, rampant, sa.——[5] Ar. a chevron, between three blackmoors' heads, couped ppr.——[6] Ar. a cross formée, extending to the extremities or the shield, chequy, or and sa.——[7] Quarterly; first and fourth, frettee, gu. a canton, erm. for Noel.: second, sa. a chev. betw. three leopards' heads, or, for Wentworth; third, gu. on a chief indented, sa. three martlets, ar. for Lovelace.

Digitized by Google

in the county of Leicester, May 4, 1762; died in 1774.

9. II. Thomas Noel, son and heir, died in the year 1815, without issue. Viscounty *Extinct*, but the barony fell into abeyance.

WENTWORTH *of Wentworth Woodhouse.*
Barony. Viscounty.

1. I. Sir Thomas Wentworth,[1] second baronet; created baron Wentworth of Wentworth Woodhouse, in the county of York, July 22, 1628; created viscount Wentworth December 10th, following; created earl of Strafford Jan. 12, 1640; K. G. *Forfeited* in the year 1641—restored in the year 1665—*Extinct* in the year 1695. See Strafford.

Viscounty, September 4th, 1711,—*Extinct* in 1799. See Strafford.

WESSEX, OR WEST SAXONS.
Earldom.

1. I. Godwin, earl of Kent, having by his abilities and ambition acquired immense riches in the West of England, became earl of Wessex; died in 1053.

2. II. Harold, his second son, next obtained the title, and was after king; slain at Hastings in the year 1066.

WEST.
Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas West,[2] summoned to parliament February 25, 1342; died in the year 1343.

2. II. Thomas West, son and heir; never summoned to parliament; died in the year 1386.

3. III. Thomas West, son and heir; summoned to parliament June 21, 1402; married Joan, the daughter of Roger, baron la Warr; died in 1405.

4. IV. Thomas West, son and heir; married Ida, the daughter and co-heir of Almaric, baron St. Amand; never summoned to parliament; died in 1415, without issue.

5. V. Reginald West, son and heir; summoned to parliament as baron de la Warr, in 1426, in the right of his mother; in which barony that of West became merged. See De la Warr.

WESTMINSTER.
Marquisate.

1. I. Robert Grosvenor,[3] second earl of Grosvenor, &c., created marquess of Westminster, Sept. 7, 1831. Present marquess of Westminster, earl and baron Grosvenor, viscount Belgrave, and a baronet.

WESTMORELAND.
Earldom.

1. I. Ralph Nevill,[4] baron Nevill of Raby; created earl of Westmoreland September 29, 1397; K. G.; earl Marshal; died in the year 1425.

2. II. Ralph Nevill, grandson and heir, being the son and heir of John Nevill, the eldest son of the last earl; died in the year 1485, without surviving issue.

3. III. Ralph Nevill, nephew and heir, being the son and heir of John Nevill, the brother of the last earl; died in the year 1523.

4. IV. Ralph Nevill, grandson and heir, being the son and heir of Ralph Nevill, the eldest son of the last earl; K. G.; died in the year 1549.

5. V. Henry Nevill, son and heir; K. G.; died in the year 1563.

6. VI. Charles Nevill, son and heir; attainted in the year 1570. Honors *Forfeited.*

7. I. Francis Fane,[5] the son and heir-apparent of Sir Thomas Fane, by Mary Nevill, baroness Despencer and Burghersh, the daughter and sole heir of Henry Nevill, the baron Bergavenny who died in the year 1587, and who was lineally descended from Edward Nevill, younger son of Ralph, first earl of Westmoreland; created baron Burghersh and earl of Westmoreland December 29th, 1624; succeeded, in the right of his mother, in the ancient baronies of Despencer and Burghersh in 1626; died in 1628.

8. II. Mildmay Fane, son and heir, died in the year 1665.

9. III. Charles Fane, son and heir, died in the year 1691, S. P.

10. IV. Vere Fane, brother and heir, died in the year 1693.

11. V. Vere Fane, son and heir, died in 1699 without issue.

12. VI. Thomas Fane, brother and heir, died in the year 1736, without issue.

13. VII. John Fane, brother and heir, created baron Catherlough, in Ireland, October 4, 1733; died in the year 1762. without issue. Baronies of Despencer and Burghersh, (by Writ,) fell into abeyance. Irish barony *Extinct.* Barony of Burghersh, (by Patent,) and earldom of Westmoreland fell to

14. VIII. Thomas Fane, next heir male, being son and heir of Henry eldest son of Sir Francis Fane, K. B., son and heir of Sir Francis Fane, K. B., second son of Francis, the earl of West-

ARMS. [1] See title Strafford.—[2] See title De la Warr.—[3] Az. a garb, or.—[4] Gu. a saltier, argent.—[5] Az. three left-hand gauntlets, or.

Digitized by Google

moreland, who died in the year 1628; died in the year 1771.

15. IX. John Fane, son and heir, died in the year 1774.

16. X. John Fane,[1] son and heir. Present earl of Westmoreland and baron Burghersh; K. G.

Weston.

Barony.

1. I. Richard Weston,[2] created baron Weston of Neyland, in the county of Essex, April 13, 1628; created earl of Portland February 17, 1633. *Extinct* in the year 1633. See Portland.

Weymouth.

Viscounty.

1. I. Sir Thomas Thynne,[3] 2d bart., created baron Thynne of Warminster, in the county of Wilts, and viscount Weymouth, in the county of Dorset, December 11, 1682; died in the year 1714, without male issue.

2. II. Thomas Thynne, grand-nephew and heir male, being son and heir of Thomas, eldest son of Henry Thynne, next brother of Thomas, the last viscount; died in the year 1751.

3. III. Thomas Thynne, son and heir, created marquess of Bath, August 18, 1789; K. G.; died in 1796.

4. IV. Thomas Thynne, son and heir. Present marquess of Bath, viscount Weymouth, baron Thynne, and a baronet; K. G.

Wharncliffe.

Barony.

1. I. James Archibald Stuart Wortley Mackenzie,[4] created baron Wharncliffe, of Wortley, in the county of York, July 12, 1826.

Wharton.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Thomas Wharton,[5] summoned to parliament January 30; died in the year 1568.

2. II. Thomas Wharton, son and heir, died in the year 1572.

3. III. Philip Wharton, son and heir, died in the year 1625.

4. IV. Philip Wharton, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Thomas Wharton, eldest son of the last baron; died in the year 1696.

Earldom. Marquisate.

5. V. Thomas Wharton, son and heir, created viscount Winchendon, in the county of Bucks, and earl of Wharton, in the county of Westmoreland, Dec. 24, 1706; created marquess of Malmesbury, in the county of Wilts, and marquess of Wharton, in the county of Westmoreland, January 1, 1715, and, on the same day, baron of Trim, earl of Rathfarnum, and marquess of Catherlogh in Ireland; died in 1715.

Dukedom.

6. VI. Philip Wharton, son and heir, created duke of Wharton, in the county of Westmoreland, January 20, 1718; attainted in the year 1728. Honors *Forfeited.*

Whitworth.

Barony. Viscounty.

1. I. Charles Whitworth, baron Whitworth of Newport Pratt, in the county of Galway, in Ireland; created viscount Whitworth of Adbaston, in the county of Stafford, June 14, 1813; and baron Adbaston and earl Whitworth, Nov. 25, 1815; died in 1825, without issue. Titles *Extinct.*

Widdrington.

Barony.

1. I. Sir William Widdrington,[6] first bart., created baron Widdrington of Blankney, in the county of Lincoln, Nov. 10, 1643; died in 1651.

2. II. William Widdrington, son and heir, died in the year 1676.

3. III. William Widdrington, son and heir, died in the year 1695.

4. IV. William Widdrington, son and heir; attainted in the year 1716. Honors *Forfeited.*

Wigan.

Earldom.

1. I. James Lindsay,[8] seventh earl of Balcarras, and lord Lindsay in Scotland; obtained by patent the barony of Wigan, of Haigh-Hall, in the county of Lancaster, June, 1826.

Wilington.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John de Wilington,[9] summoned to parliament June 14, 1329; died —.

2. II. Ralph de Wilington, son and heir, summoned to parliament Febr. 25, 16 Edward III., 1342; but never afterwards; died in 1348, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

Arms. [1] Az. three dexter gauntlets, backs affrontée, or.—[2] See title Portland.—[3] Barry of ten, or and sable.—[4] Quarterly; first, azure, a stag's head, cabossed, within two branches of laurel, in orle, or, for Mackenzie; second, for Wortley, argent, on a bend, between six martlets gu. three bezants, on a canton, the arms of Stuart being or, a fesse, chequy, az. and ar. within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, gules; third, the like arms for Stuart; and fourth as the first.—[5] Sa. a manch, ar. within a bordure or, an orle of lions' gambs, erased, in saltier, gu.—[6] Quarterly; ar. and gu.—[8] Quarterly; first and fourth, gu. a fesse, chequy, ar. and az. for Lindsay. Second and third, or, a lion, rampant, gu. debruised with a ribbon, in bend, az. for Abernathy; all within a bordure of the third, semee of stars, or.—[9] Gu. a saltier vairée, ar. and az.

Digitized by Google

Williams *of Thame.*

Barony by Writ.

1. i. John Williams,[1] summoned to parliament from April 2, 1554, to Nov. 5, 1558; died in the year 1559, without male issue. Barony in abeyance.

Willoughby *of Eresby.*

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Robert Willoughby,[2] summoned to parliament July 26, 1313; married Alice, sister and co-heir of Walter, baron Beke; died in 1316.

2. ii. John Willoughby, son and heir, died in the year 1349.

3. iii. John Willoughby, son and heir, died in the year 1372.

4. iv. Robert Willoughby, son and heir, died in the year 1396.

5. v. William Willoughby, son and heir, died in 1409.

6. vi. Robert Willoughby, son and heir, died 1452, s. p. m. Joan, his dau. and heir, married the next baron.

7. i. Richard Welles, son and heir-apparent of Leo, baron Welles, summ. to parliament in the right of his wife, Joan, daughter and heir of the last baron, May 26, 1455; beheaded, together with his only son, Robert Welles, in 1469; both attainted in 1472; Joan, his only sister and heir, was wife of Richard Hastings, who was summoned to parliament 1482, as baron Welles; died without issue, in 1503, and Joan, his wife, died without issue, in 1505. Barony fell to

8. vii. William Willoughby, who was son and heir of Christopher, brother and heir of Robert, eldest son of Robert, son and heir of Thomas Willoughby, next brother of the baron Robert, who died in 1452; summoned to parliament Oct. 17, 1509; died 1525, without male issue.

9. viii. Katherine Willoughby, dau. and heir; she was wife, first, of Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, by whom were two sons, who died in infancy, and, secondly, of Richard Bertie, Esq.; died in the year 1580.

10. i. Peregrine Bertie, son and heir, summoned to parliament Jan. 16, 1581; died in the year 1601.

11. ii. Robert Bertie, son and heir, created earl of Lindsey Nov. 22, 1626. Barony merged in the earldom of Lindsey and dukedom of Ancaster, until 1779, when it fell into abeyance, until March 18, 1780, when it terminated in favor of

12. i. Priscilla Barbara Elizabeth Burrell, wife of Peter, 1st baron Gwydir, and eldest sister and co-heir of Robert, duke of Ancaster, &c., the last baron Willoughby of Eresby; died in 1828.

13. ii. Peter Robert Drummond Burrell,[3] (assumed the name and arms of Drummond, the name of his wife's family in 1807,) son and heir, succeeded to his father's barony of Gwydir in 1820. Present baron Willoughby of Eresby, and baron Gwydir.

Willoughby De Broke.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Robert Willoughby,[4] grandson of Sir Thomas Willoughby, second son of Robert, the baron Willoughby of Eresby, who died 1396; summoned to parliament August 12, 1492; died in the year 1503.

2. ii. Robert Willoughby, son and heir, died in 1522, without male issue. Edward, his eldest son, died in the lifetime of his father, without male issue, between whose daughters, the barony fell into abeyance until 1696, when

3. i. Richard Verney,[5] he being 2nd son and eventually heir of Sir Greville Verney, son and heir of Sir Richard Verney, by Margaret, sister and sole heir of Fulke Greville, baron Brooke, son and heir of Sir Fulke Greville, eldest son of Sir Fulke Greville, by Elizabeth Willoughby, daughter and at length sole heir (her sister Blanch, having died without issue,) of Edward Willoughby, aforesaid, eldest son of the last baron; was allowed the barony; died in 1711.

4. ii. George Verney, son and heir, died in the year 1728.

5. iii. Richard Verney, son and heir, died 1752, without issue.

6. iv. John Peyto Verney, nephew and heir, being son and heir of John Verney, next brother of the last baron; died in the year 1816.

7. iv. John Peyto Verney, son and heir, died 1820, without issue.

8. v. Henry Peyto Verney, brother and heir. Present baron Willoughby de Broke.

Willoughby *of Parham.*

Barony.

1. i. William Willoughby,[6] son and heir of Christopher Willoughby, next brother of William, the baron Willoughby of Eresby, who died in 1525; cre. baron Willoughby of Parham, in the county of Suffolk, Febr. 16, 1547; died in the year 1574.

Arms. [1] Az. an organ pipe in bend sinister, saltier-ways, surmounted of another dexter, between four crosses patee, ar. —[2] Or, fretty, az.—[3] Ar. three battering-rams, barways, in pale, ppr. headed and garnished, azure.—[4] Sa. a cross, engrailed, or.—[5] Gu. three crosses, recercelee, or, a chief, vairee, ermine and ermines.—[6] Or, frettee, az.

Digitized by Google

2. II. Charles Willoughby, son and heir, died in the year 1603.

3. III. William Willoughby, grandson and heir, being son and heir of William Willoughby, eldest son of the last baron; died in the year 1617.

4. IV. Henry Willoughby, son and heir, died 16—.

5. V. Francis Willoughby, brother and heir, died 1666, without male issue.

6. VI. William Willoughby, brother and heir, died in 1673.

7. VII. George Willoughby, son and heir, died in the year 1674.

8. VIII. John Willoughby, son and heir, died 1678, without issue.

9. IX. John Willoughby, uncle and heir, being next brother of the baron George, who died 1674; died in 1678, without issue.

10. X. Charles Willoughby, brother and heir, died 1679, without issue.

11. XI. Thomas Willoughby, son and heir of Thomas Willoughby, third son of the baron Charles, who died in 1603; died in the year 1692.

12. XII. Hugh Willoughby, son and heir, died 1712, without issue.

13. XIII. Edward Willoughby, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Francis Willoughby, next brother of the last baron; died 1713.

14. XIV. Charles Willoughby, brother and heir, died in the year 1715.

15. XV. Hugh Willoughby, son and heir, died 1765, without issue.

16. XVI. Henry Willoughby, son and heir of Henry, eldest son of Henry, son and heir of Edward, only son of Sir Ambrose Willoughby, second son of the baron Charles, who died in 1603, whose issue male, when the barony was allowed to the baron Thomas who died in 1692, was supposed to be *Extinct;* died 1776, without male issue.

17. XVII. George Willoughby, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Fortune Willoughby, next brother of the last baron; died in 1779, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

Wilmington.

Barony. Earldom.

1. I. Sir Spencer Compton,[1] K. B., second son of James, earl of Northampton, created baron Wilmington, in the county of Sussex, Jan. 11, 1728; created visc. Pevensey and earl of Wilmington, both in the county of Sussex, May 14, 1730; K. G.; died in 1743, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

Barony, September 7, 1812. See Northampton.

Wilmot.

Barony.

1. I. Henry Wilmot,[2] second viscount Wilmot in Ireland, created baron Wilmot of Adderbury, in the county of Oxford, June 29, 1643; created earl of Rochester December 13, 1652—*Extinct* in 1681. See Rochester.

Wilton.

Viscounty, October 19, 1714—*Extinct* in the year 1789. See Carnarvon and Chandos.

Wilton.

Earldom.

1. I. Thomas Egerton, baron Grey de Wilton of Wilton Castle, created, June 26, 1801, viscount Grey de Wilton and earl of Wilton of Wilton Castle, in the county of Hereford; died in the year 1814, without male issue.

2. I. Thomas Grosvenor,[3] (assumed the name of) Egerton, grandson and heir, the second son of Robert, earl Grosvenor, by Eleanor, daughter of the last earl. Present earl of Wilton, and visc. Grey de Wilton.

Wiltshire.

Earldom.

1. I. Wickstan, earl of Wiltshire, slain at the battle of Kinemersford, in the year 800.

2. I. Athelmere, was earl in the year 886, slain in a battle at Portsmouth, against the Danes, in ——.

3. I. William le Scrope,[4] brother of Stephen, the baron Scrope of Masham; created earl of Wiltshire, September 29, 1397; K. G.; beheaded and attainted in 1399. Honors *Forfeited.*

4. I. James Butler,[5] son and heir-apparent of James, the 4th earl of Ormond, in Ireland; created earl of Wiltshire, July 8, 1449. Succeeded as fifth earl of Ormond in Ireland, in the year 1452; Lord Treasurer; K. G.; beheaded in the year 1461, without issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

5. I. John Stafford,[6] a younger son of Humphrey, first duke of Buckingham, created earl of Wiltshire, Jan. 5, 1470; K. G.; died in 1473.

6. II. Edward Stafford, son and heir, died in the year 1499, without issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

7. III. Henry Stafford, younger son of Henry the 2d duke of Buckingham, and cousin of Edward, the last earl, created earl of Wiltshire, in the year 1509;

Arms. [1] See title Northampton.—[2] See title Rochester.—[3] Ar. a lion, rampant, gu. between three pheons, sa.—[4] Az. a bend, or.—[5] Or, a chief, indented, az. a label of five points, ar.—[6] Or, a chevron, gu. a crescent for difference.

Digitized by Google

K. G.; died in the year 1523, without issue. Earldom *Extinct*.

8. I. Thomas Boleyn,[1] first viscount Rochford, father of queen Anne Boleyn, created earl of Wiltshire, and earl of Ormond in Ireland, December 8, 1529; K. G.; died in the year 1538. George Boleyn, his son, having been beheaded and attainted in the year 1536, the earldom of Ormond fell into abeyance between the issue of his two daughters and co-heirs, queen Anne Boleyn, and Mary, wife of William Carey, but the earldom of Wiltshire became *Extinct*.

9. I. William Paulet,[2] baron St. John of Basing, created earl of Wiltshire, January 19, 1550; created marquess of Winchester, October 12, 1551. Earldom merged in the marquisate. See Winchester.

WIMBLEDON.

Viscounty.

1. I. Edward Cecil,[3] baron Cecil of Putney, created viscount Wimbleton, in the county of Surrey, July 25, 1626, died 1638, S. P. Titles *Extinct*.

WINCHENDON.

Viscounty, December 23, 1706—*Forfeited* in 1728. See Wharton.

WINCHELSEA.

Earldom.

1. I. Elizabeth,[4] viscountess Maidstone, widow of Sir Moyle Finch, bart., created countess of Winchelsea July 12, 1628; died in 1633.

2. II. Sir Thomas Finch, second bart., son and heir, died in 1639.

3. III. Heneage Finch, son and heir, created baron Fitz-Herbert June 26, 1660; died in the year 1689.

4. IV. Charles Finch, grandson and heir, being son and heir of William Finch, eldest son of the last earl; died in the year 1712, S. P.

5. V. Heneage Finch, uncle and heir, being 2d son of the earl Heneage, who died in the year 1689; died in the year 1726, without issue.

6. VI. John Finch, brother and heir, died in the year 1729, without issue. Barony of Fitz-Herbert *Extinct;* the other honors devolved on

7. VII. Daniel Finch, earl of Nottingham, son and heir of Heneage, earl of Nottingham, eldest son of Heneage Finch, younger son of Sir Moyle Finch and Elizabeth, countess of Winchelsea; died in the year 1730.

8. VIII. Daniel Finch, son and heir, earl of Nottingham; K. G.; died 1769, without male issue.

9. IX. George Finch, nephew and heir, being son and heir of William Finch, the next brother of the last earl; K. G.; died in 1826, without issue.

10. X. George Finch Hatton, cousin and heir, (being son of George, son of Edward Finch,) (who assumed the name of) Hatton, which Edward was brother of the late earl. Present earl of Winchelsea, earl of Nottingham, viscount Maidstone, baron Finch of Daventry, and a baronet.

WINCHESTER.

Earldom.

1. I. Wayn,[5] a Saxon, was the first earl of Winchester, who built the castle there, and from him it is said that city derived its name.

2. I. Clito,[6] a Saxon, was earl at the Norman Conquest, and taking part with Edgar Atheling, was banished England, and died in Scotland.

3. I. Saier de Quincy,[7] created earl of Winchester about 1210; was one of the 25 barons appointed to enforce MAGNA CHARTA; died 1219.

4. II. Roger de Quincy,[8] second son, succeeded to the earldom; died in the year 1264, without male issue. Earldom *Extinct*.

5. I. Hugh, baron Despencer,[9] created earl of Winchester May 10, 1322; beheaded in 1326, and attainted. Honors *Forfeited*.

6. I. Lewes de Bruges,[10] prince of Steenhuse, &c., in Germany, created earl of Winchester October 13, 1472. Surrendered the earldom in 1499. *Marquisate*.

7. I. William Paulet,[11] earl of Wiltshire; created marquess of Winchester Oct. 12, 1551; Lord High Treasurer; K. G.; died in the year 1572.

8. II. John Paulet, son and heir, died in the year 1576.

9. III. William Paulet, son and heir, died in the year 1598.

10. IV. William Paulet, son and heir, died in the year 1628,

11. V. John Paulet, son and heir, died in the year 1674.

12. VI. Charles Paulet, son and heir,

ARMS. [4] Ar. a chevron, gu. between three bulls' heads, sa. armed, or.—[2] Sa. three swords in pile, ar. pomels, or.—[3] Barry of ten, ar. and az. on six escutcheons, sa. three, two, and one; as many lions, rampant, of the first.—[4] Ar. a chevron, between three griffins, passant, wings endorsed, sable.—[5] Gu. a chevron ermine, between three dexter gauntlets, or.—[6] Gu. six crowns, three, two, one, or.—[7] Or, a fesse, gu. a file of eleven points, az.—[8] Gu. seven mascles, three, three, and one.—[9] Quarterly; first and fourth, ar.; second and third, gules, a tree or, overall, a bend, sable.—[10] Az. ten mascles, four, three, two, one, or, on a canton, gu. a lion, pass. gu.ard. of the second.—[11] Sa. three swords in pile, ar. pomels, or, a crescent for difference.

Digitized by Google

created duke of Bolton April 9, 1689; in which dukedom this marquisate merged until 1794, when it fell to

13. vii. George Paulet, eighth but only surviving son of Norton Paulet, son and heir of Francis, eldest son of Henry Paulet, second son of the marq. William, who died 1628; died 1800.

14. viii. Charles Ingoldesby Paulet,[1] son and heir. Present baron St. John of Basing, earl of Wiltshire, and marquess of Winchester.

Windsore.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. William Fitz-Other, assumed the name of Windsore, in the time of William I.

2. ii. William de Windsore, son and heir, living in the year 1135.

3. iii. William de Windsore, son and heir, living in 1194.

4. iv. Walter de Windsore, son and heir, died about the year 1205, without male issue.

Barony by Writ.

5. v. William de Windsore, the lineal decendant of William de Windsore, a younger brother of Walter, the last baron, was summoned to parliament August 22, 1381. He married the celebrated Alice Piers; Lieutenant of Ireland; died in the year 1384. Barony *Extinct.*

Windsor *of Stanwell.*

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Andrews Windsor, a descendant of Sir Miles Windsor, presumed brother of William the last baron, summoned to parliament November 3, 1529; died in the year 1543.

2. ii. William Windsor, son and heir, died in the year 1558.

3. iii. Edward Windsor, son and heir, died in the year 1575.

4. iv. Frederick Windsor, son and heir, died in 1585, without issue.

5. v. Henry Windsor, brother and heir, died in the year 1605.

6. vi. Thomas Windsor, son and heir, died in the year 1642, without issue. Barony fell into abeyance until June 16, 1660, when it was terminated in favor of

7. i. Thomas Hickman,[2] (assumed the name of) Windsor, nephew of the last baron, being son and heir of Dixie Hickman and Elizabeth his wife, the sister and heir of the last baron; created earl of Plymouth, December 6, 1682. Barony merged in that title. See Plymouth.

Windsor.

Earldom, February 20, 1796. See Bute.

Wodehouse.

Barony.

1. i. Sir John Wodehouse,[3] seventh bart., created baron Wodehouse of Kimberley, in the county of Norfolk, Oct. 26, 1797. Present baron Wodehouse, and a baronet.

Workington.

Barony, April 9, 1689—*Extinct* in the year 1708. See Cumberland.

Wolverton.

Barony by Tenure.

1. i. Hamon,[4] son of Menfelin, Lord of Wolverton, in the county of Bucks, died about 1176.

2. ii. Hamon de Wolverton, son and heir, living in the year 1184.

3. iii. William de Wolverton, son and heir, died in 1246.

4. iv. Alan de Wolverton, brother and heir, died about 1249.

5. v. John de Wolverton, son and heir, living in the year 1249.

6. vi. John de Wolverton, never summoned to parliament.

Woodstock.

Barony by Writ.

1. i. Edmund Plantagenet,[5] younger son of king Edward I., summoned to parliament as Edmund of Wodestoke, August 5, 1320; created earl of Kent in the year 1321. See Kent.

Woodstock.

Viscounty, April 9, 1689. See Portland.

Worcester.

Earldom.

1. i. Osric, an earl in 681; died —.

2. i. Uctred, an earl in the time of king Offa.

3. ii. Eanbert, brother to Uctred succeeded; died —.

4. iii. Aldred, brother to Eanbert, succeeded; died —.

5. i. Urso d'Abitot,[6] said to have been created earl of Worcester in 1076, died —, without male issue.

6. i. Waleran de Bellomont,[7] son of Robert earl of Mellent in Normandy, created earl of Worcester in 1144; died 1166, but none of his descendants ever bore this title.

Arms. [1] Sa. three swords in pile, points in base ar. pomels and hilts or.—[2] See title Plymouth.—[3] Sa. a chevron or, gutte de sang, between three cinquefoils, ermine.—[4] Az. an eagle, displayed, or, debruised by a bend, gules.—[5] See title Kent.—[6] Party per pale, or and gu. three roundlets counterchanged.—[7] Fusilly bendy, or and az, on a border gu. eight plates.

Digitized by Google

7. I. Thomas Percy,[1] second son of Henry, 1st earl of Northumberland; cre. earl of Worcester Sept. 29, 1397; K.G.; beheaded 1402; died S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

8. I. Richard Beauchamp,[2] baron Abergavenny, created earl of Worcester in 1420; died in 1431, without male issue. Earldom *Extinct.*

9. I. John Tiptoft,[3] baron Tiptoft, created earl of Worcester July 16, 1449; K. G.; beheaded and attainted 1470. Honors *Forfeited.*

10. II. Edward Tiptoft, son and heir, restored; died in 1485, S. P. Earldom *Extinct.*

11. I. Charles Somerset,[4] baron Herbert of Chepstow, Ragland, and Gower, created earl of Worcester Feb. 2, 1514; Lord Chamb.; K. G.; died 1526.

12. II. Henry Somerset,[5] son and heir, died in the year 1549.

13. III. William Somerset, son and heir; K.G.; died 1589.

14. IV. Edward Somerset,[6] son and heir; K.G.; died 1628.

Marquisate.

15. V. Henry Somerset, son and heir, created marquess of Worcester Nov. 2, 1642; died 1646.

16. VI. Edward Somerset, son and heir, died in 1667.

17. VII. Henry Somerset, son and heir, created duke of Beaufort, Dec. 2, 1682. See Beaufort.

WOTTON *of Maherly.*

Barony.

1. I. Edward Wotton,[7] created baron Wotton of Muherly, co. Kent, May 13, 1603; died 16—.

2. II. Thomas Wotton, son and heir, died in the year 1630, without male issue. Honors *Extinct.*

WOTTON *of Wotton.*

Barony.

1. I. Charles Henry Kirkhoven,[8] son and heir of John Poliander Kirkhoven, lord of Hemfleet in Holland, by Katherine, eldest daughter and coheir of Thomas, the last baron, and widow of Sir Henry Stanhope, son and heir of Philip, first earl of Chesterfield; which Katherine was, in 1660, created countess of Chesterfield for life; created baron Wotton of Wotton, co. Kent, Aug. 31, 1650; created earl of Bellemont in Ireland in 1677; died in 1682, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

WRIOTHESLEY.

Barony.

1. I. Thomas Wriothesley,[9] created baron Wriothesley of Titchfield in the county of Hants, January 1, 1544; K. G.; created earl of Southampton February 16, 1547. *Extinct* in the year 1667. See Southampton.

WYCOMBE.

Barony.

1. I. John Fitzmaurice Petty,[10] first earl of Shelburne in Ireland; created baron Wycombe of Chipping Wycombe, co. Bucks, May 17, 1760; died 1761.

Earldom.

2. II. William Petty, son and heir, earl of Shelburne in Ireland; created viscount Calne and Calston, earl of Wycombe, in the county of Bucks, and marquess of Lansdowne, in the county of Somerset, December 6, 1784; K. G., died in the year 1805.

3. III. John Henry Petty, son and heir, marquess of Lansdowne, &c.; died in the year 1809, S. P.

4. IV. Henry Fitz Maurice Petty, half-brother and heir. Present marquess of Lansdowne, earl and baron Wycombe, and viscount Calne and Calston; also earl of Kerry and Shelburne in Ireland.

WYNEFORD.

Barony.

1. I. William Draper Best,[11] created baron Wyneford, of Wyneford Eagle, in the county of Dorset, June 4, 1829.

YARMOUTH.

Earldom.

1. I. Sir Robert Paston,[12] first bart., created baron Paston of Paston, and viscount Yarmouth, both in the county of Norfolk, August 19, 1673; created earl of Yarmouth July 30, 1679; died in the year 1682.

2. II. William Paston, son and heir, died in the year 1732, without male issue. Honors *Extinct.*

3. I. Amelia Sophia de Walmoden,[13] mistress of king George II., created baroness and countess of Yarmouth, in

Arms. [1] Or, a lion, rampant, az. a crescent for difference.—[2] Gu. a fesse, between six cross crosslets, or, a crescent for difference.—[3] Ar. a saltier, engr. gu.—[4] Quarterly; France and England, a border, componée, ar. and az. a batune sinister, argent, on an inescutcheon, per pale, az. and gu. three lions rampant, ar. for HERBERT.—[5] Or, a fesse, quarterly, France and England, within a border, componee, ar. and az.—[6] See title Beaufort.—[7] Ar. a saltier, sa.—[8] See title Chesterfield.—[9] See title Southampton.—[10] Quarterly; first and fourth, ermine, on a bend azure, a magnetic needle pointing at a polar star, or, for PETTY; second and third, ar. a saltier gu. and a chief erm. for FITZ-MAURICE.—[11] Sable, a cinquefoil, within an orle of cross crosslets, or, on a canton of the last, a portcullis of the first.—[12] Ar. six fleurs-de-lis, az. a chief indented, or.—[13] Or, three morions, per pale, ar and az. bended, gu.

Digitized by Google

the county of Norfolk, for life, March 24, 1640; died 1675. Titles *Extinct.*

Earldom, July 5, 1793. See Hertford.

YARBOROUGH.

Barony.

1. I. Charles Anderson Pelham,[1] cre. baron Yarborough of Yarborough, in the county of Lincoln, Aug. 13, 1794; died in the year 1824.

2. II. Charles Anderson Pelham, son and heir. Present baron Yarborough.

YORK.

Earldom.

1. I. Oslac, earl of Yorkshire, in the time of king Edgar.

2. I. Uctred, son of Waltheof Senior, earl of Northumberland, (whom he succeeded in that earldom during Waltheof's life,) was next earl of Yorkshire, in the time of king Ethelred.

3. I. Ederic, a Saxon, earl of York; taking part with Edgar Atheling, was imprisoned at Winchester, by the Conqueror's command, and had his eyes bored out; died —. He is supposed to be the same with Edric, earl of Shrewsbury.

4. I. Otho,[2] son of Henry, duke of Bavaria, by Maud, daughter of Henry II., created earl of York by king Richard I. 1190; died 1218, S. P. Title *Extinct.*

Dukedom.

5. I. Edmund Plantagenet,[3] earl of Cambridge, 5th son of king Edward III., created duke of York August 6, 1385; K. G.; died in 1402.

6. II. Edward Plantagenet, son and heir; created duke of Albemarle Sept. 29, 1397; restored to the dukedom of York in 1406, which he had been previously rendered incapable of inheriting; K. G.; slain 1415; died without issue.

7. III. Richard Plantagenet, nephew and heir, being son and heir of Richard, earl of Cambridge, brother to the last duke; K. G.; beheaded 1460.

8. IV. Edward Plantagenet, son and heir; became king Edward IV., March 4, 1461. Dukedom merged in the crown.

9. V. Richard Plantagenet,[4] second son of king Edward IV., created duke of York May 28, 1474; created earl of Nottingham, duke of Norfolk, and earl Warren; K. G.; murdered in 1483. Honors *Extinct.*

10. I. Henry Tudor, second son of king Henry VII., created duke of York Nov. 1, 1491; created prince of Wales February 18, 1503; became king Henry VIII., April 21st, 1509. Dukedom merged in the crown.

11. I. Charles Stuart,[5] second son of king James I., created duke of York Jan. 6, 1604. On the death of his elder brother Henry, in 1612, he succeeded as duke of Cornwall, and was created prince of Wales Nov. 4, 1616; became king Charles I., March 27, 1626. Dukedom merged in the crown.

12. I. James Stuart, second son of king Charles I., created duke of York Jan. 27, 1643; became king James II. Febr. 6, 1685. Dukedom merged in the crown.

13. I. Ernest Augustus,[6] brother of king George I., created duke of York and Albany in Great Britain, and earl of Ulster in Ireland, June 29, 1716; K. G.; died in 1728, without issue. Honors *Extinct.*

14. I. Edward Augustus,[7] brother of king George III., created duke of York and Albany, in Great Britain, and earl of Ulster in Ireland, April 1, 1760; K. G.; died in 1767, S. P. Honors *Extinct.*

15. I. His Royal Highness Frederick,[8] second son of king George III., created duke of York and Albany in Great Britain, and earl of Ulster in Ireland, Nov. 27, 1784; died in 1827. Honors *Extinct.*

ZOUCHE *of Ashby.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. William le Zouche,[9] derived from the earls of Brittany; died in 1199, without issue.

2. II. Roger le Zouche, brother and heir, living 1229; died —.

3. III. Alan le Zouche, son and heir, died in the year 1269.

4. IV. Roger le Zouche, son and heir, died in the year 1285.

Barony by Writ.

5. V. Alan le Zouche, son and heir, summoned to parliament Febr. 6, 1299; died in 1314, without male issue, leaving daughters his heirs, between whose representatives this barony is in abeyance.

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, grand quarters, quarterly, first and fourth, az. three pelicans ar. vulning themselves ppr. for PELHAM: second and third, gu. two demi-bolts, paleways, in fesse, with buckles in chief, ar.; second and third, grand quarters, ar. a chev. between three crosses, flory, sa. for ANDERSON.——[2] Gu. two lions, passant, guardant, or.——[3] France and England, quarterly, a label of three points, ar. charged with nine torteauxes.——[4] See title Norfolk.——[5] Quarterly, quartered; first azure, three fleurs-de-lis, or, quartered with gu. three lions, passant, guardant, in pale, or.: second, or., with a double tressure, counterflowered, a lion rampant, gu.; third, azure, an Irish harp, or. stringed ar.: fourth, and last quarter, in all points as the first, over all, a file with three lambeaux, ar. each charged with as many torteauxes.——[6] The paternal coat of king George I., as given in page 356.——[7] The Royal Arms, with a label of five points, the middle one charged with a cross gu., and the other four with a canton, gu., the escutcheon in the fourth quarter omitted.——[8] The Royal arms, with a label of three points, argent, the middle one being charged with a cross, gules, the escutcheon of pretence in the fourth quarter being argent, charged with a wheel of six spokes, gules for the bishopric of Osnaburg.——[9] Gu. ten bezants.

Digitized by Google

ZOUCHE *of Haryngworth.*

Barony by Tenure.

1. I. Eudo le Zouche,[1] younger brother of Roger, the baron Zouche of Ashby, who died in 1285. He married Milisent, widow of John de Montalt, and sister and co-heiress of George de Cantilupe, baron of Bergavenny; died—.

Barony by Writ.

2. II. William le Zouche, son and heir, lord of Haryngworth, in the county of Northampton, summoned to parliament Jan. 13, 1308; died 1352.

3. III. William le Zouche, grandson and heir, being son and heir of Eudo le Zouche, eldest son of the last baron; died in the year 1382.

4. IV. William le Zouche, son and heir, died in the year 1396.

5. V. William le Zouche, son and heir, died in the year 1415.

6. VI. William le Zouche, son and heir. He married Alice, daughter and sole heir of Richard, baron de St. Maur, and baron Lovel of Kary; died 1463.

7. VII. William le Zouche, son and heir; baron St. Maur in the right of his mother; died in 1467.

8. VIII. John le Zouche, son and heir; attainted in 1485. Honors *Forfeited;* restored in 1495; died in 1526.

9. IX. John le Zouche, son and heir, died in the year 1550.

10. X. Richard le Zouche, son and heir, died in the year 1552.

11. XI. George le Zouche, son and heir, died in the year 1569.

12. XII. Edward le Zouche, son and heir, died in 1625, without male issue Baronies of Zouche of Haryngworth, and St. Maur fell into abeyance, until Aug. 27, 1815, when the abeyance of the barony of Zouche terminated in favor of

13. I. Sir Cecil Bishopp, 7th bart., son and heir of Sir Cecil Bishopp, by Susannah, daughter and heir of Charles Hedges, Esq., by Catherine, eldest dau. and co-heir of Bartholomew Tate, Esq., son and heir of William Tate, eldest son of Zouche Tate, son and heir of Sir William Tate, by Elizabeth Zouche, eldest daughter and co-heir of Edward, the last baron; died without male issue in 1828. The barony fell into abeyance between his two daughters, Harriet-Anne and Katherine-Anabella; but the crown was pleased immediately to terminate the same in favor of the elder.

14. I. Harriet Anne Curzon, wife of the hon. Robert Curzon, M. P. son of first viscount Curzon. Present baroness Zouche of Haryngworth.

ZOUCHE *of Mortimer.*

Barony by Writ.

1. I. William,[2] son of Robert, third baron Mortimer of Richard's Castle, by Joyce, daughter and heir of William le Zouche, second son of Roger, 2nd baron Zouche of Ashby, assumed his mother's name of Zouche, summ. to parliament from Dec. 26, 1323, to Jan. 14, 1337; died —, leaving Alan le Zouche, his son and heir, never summ. to parliament.

ARMS. [1] Gu. ten bezants, a canton, erm. — [2] Gu. ten bezants, four, three, two, one, a file of three points, argent.

Digitized by Google

PART II.

OF THE

ENGLISH HIERARCHY,

FROM THE

First Establishment of Christianity amongst the Saxons;

WITH A BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE SEVERAL SEES.

CANTERBURY.

The see of Canterbury was founded at the period of the introduction of the christian religion amongst the English Saxons, by St. Ausgustine, who was the first archbishop. The cathedral, which had been a church in the time of the Britons, was by him repaired, consecrated, and dedicated to the name of Christ, which it still retains, though for a time it was called St. Thomas, in honor of the haughty prelate, Thomas á Becket, who was murdered at its altar, December 28, 1170. The present building commenced under the direction of archbishop Lanfranc, and was completed by his immediate successors. Canterbury as the seat of the metropolitan, has under it twenty-one suffragan bishops, of which seventeen are in England and four in Wales; but as the seat of a diocesan merely, it contains only a part of Kent, possessing in it two hundred and fifty seven parishes, the remainder being in the diocese of Rochester. In addition to these parishes, it enjoys some few particular parishes, severally dispersed in various dioceses, it having been an ancient privilege of this see that either manors or advowsons under the authority of the archbishop of Canterbury, should be considered as a portion of his diocese.

The prelate of this see is ranked as Primate and Metropolitan of all England, and is the first peer of the realm, having precedency of all dukes, not of the blood royal, and of all the great officers of State. The title of Grace is his claim in addressing him, and he styles himself as *Divinâ Providentiâ*, the other bishops only using the words *Divinâ Permissione*. This indeed was formerly otherwise. The archbishop or bishop, writing to another, always styled himself "by Divine Permission;" and the archbishop or bishop, to whom he writes "by the Grace of God." The coronation of our sovereigns has always been claimed and generally performed by the prelate of Canterbury, it having been resolved that wherever the court may be, the king and queen were "*speciales et domestici parochiani domini archiepiscopi*," the proper and domestic parishioners of the archbishop of Canterbury. It was also his privilege in former times to take to himself the offerings made at the holy altar by the king and queen, wherever the court was, if he was present at the ceremony; and the appointment of the Lent-preachers was effected by his selection; but these are now by the sovereign otherwise disposed of. In general councils held in foreign dominions, this prelate had place at the pope's right foot, and in the English dominions, he enjoyed the royal privilege, that those holding lands of him, were liable for wardship to him and to compound with him for the same, even though they held other lands in chief of the king. And for the further encrease of his power and honor, it was enacted, 25 Hen VIII. c. 21, that all licenses and dispensations, not repugnant to the law of God, which heretofore were sued for in the court of Rome, should be hereafter granted by the archbishop of Canterbury and his successors. And further in 1 Elizabeth, c. 2, it was resolved that, by the advice of the metropolitan, or ecclesiastical commissioners, the queen's majesty may ordain and publish such rites and ceremonies as may be most for

a The above and the following sketches illustrative of the several sees, &c., are chiefly drawn from Heylin's observations in his Catalogue of the Bishops.

Digitized by Google

the advancement of God's glory, the edifying of his church, and the due reverence of Christ's Holy Sacraments.

This diocese contains only one archdeacon, styled Canterbury. The clergy's tenths are assumed to be £651 18s. 2¼d, and the archbishopric itself is valued, in the king's books at the sum of £2816 17s. 9¼d. This see has given to the church eighteen saints; to the church of Rome nine Cardinals; to the civil state of England, twelve Lord Chancellors, four Lord Treasurers, and one Lord Chief Justice; and to the University of Oxford nine Chancellors.

ARMS. The field, or, an episcopal staff in pale, az. and ensigned with a cross patée, ar. surmounted of a pall of the last, charged with four crosses, formée, fitchée, edged sable, and fringed, as the second.

Succession of the Bishops.

A. D.

596. 1. Augustinus.

604. 2. Laurentius.

617. 3. Mellitus, bishop of London.

622. 4. Justus, bishop of Rochester.

626. 5. Honorius.

654. 6. Adeodatus, or Deus-dedit. He was the first Englishman that ruled this see.

THE SEE VACANT FOUR YEARS.

668. 7. Theodorus, a Grecian.

692. 8. Birhtuald, abbot of Reculver.

731. 9. Tatwinus, made primate of all England.

735. 10. Nothelmus, bishop of London.

740. 11. Cuthbert, bishop of Hereford.

759. 12. Bregwinus, a noble Saxon.

764. 13. Jeambertus, abbot of St. Augustine's.

793. 14. Athelard, bishop of Winchester.

806. 15. Wulfred, monk of Canterbury.

832. 16. Feogildus, abbot of Canterbury.

832. 17. Ceolnoth, dean of Canterbury.

872. 18. Athelred, bishop of Winchester.

889. 19. Plegmund, preceptor to king Alfred.

915. 20. Athelmus, bishop of Wells.

924. 21. Wulfelmus, bishop of Wells.

934. 22. Odo Severus, bishop of Wilton.

959. 23. Dunstan, bishop of London.

988. 24. Æthelgarus, bishop of Selsey.

989. 25. Siricius, bishop of Wilton.

993. 26. Aluricius, bishop of Wilton.

1006. 27. Elphegus, bishop of Winchester.

1013. 28. Livingus, or Elskan, bishop of Wells.

1020. 29. Agelnothus, dean of Canterbury.

1038. 30. Eadsinus, bishop of Winchester.

1050. 31. Robertus Gemiticensis, bishop of London.

1052. 32. Stigand, bishop of Winchester, was never constituted archbishop of Canterbury by any authority. He did not resign his bishopric of Winchester, but in 1069 was deprived both of it and of this see.

1070. 33. St. Lanfranc, abbot of Caen, an Italian; removed the bishops' sees from small towns to great cities; consecrated Aug. 29, 1070; died June 4, 1089.

THE SEE VACANT FOUR YEARS.

1093. 34. St. Anselm, abbot of Becco, consecrated Dec. 4, 1093; died April 21, 1109, aged 76.

THE SEE VACANT FIVE YEARS.

1114. 35. Ralph, or Rodolphus; translated from Rochester; elected April 26, 1114; died Oct. 20, 1122.

1122. 36. William Corbois, or Corbyl; prior of St. Osyth, in Essex; obtained this see from the king, Febr. 2, 1123; died Nov. 21, 1136.

THE SEE VACANT TWO YEARS.

1138. 37. Theobald, abbot of Becco; elected in December, 1138; died 1160.

THE SEE VACANT TWO YEARS.

1162. 38. Thomas à Becket, archdeacon of Canterbury, provost of Beverley; Lord Chancellor; consecrated May 27, 1162; murdered Dec. 28, 1170.

1171. 39. Richard, prior of Dover, succeeded in 1171; and died Febr. 16, 1183, or Febr. 17, 1184.

1184. 40. Baldwin, translated from Worcester towards the end of 1184; died at Acre, in Palestine, about the year 1191.

1191. 41. Reginald Fitz Joceline, translated from Wells in 1191; died Dec. 25, 1191.

THE SEE VACANT TWO YEARS.

1193. 42. Hubert Walter, bishop of Salisbury, translated from Salisbury; succeeded 1193; Lord Chancellor; died June 29, 1205. Reginald the Sub Prior, was chosen by the monks; and was afterwards, at their own request, set aside by the king. John Grey, bishop of Nor-

Digitized by Google

wich, was then chosen, but the Pope set him aside in favor of Stephen Langton.

1206. 43. Stephen Langton; consecrated June 17, 1206, or 1207; a Cardinal; died July 9, 1228. Walter de Hempsham was then elected, but set aside by the king and Pope.

1229. 44. Richard Weathershed, chancellor of Lincoln; consecrated June 10, 1229; died about 1231. After him were successively elected Ralph Nevil, bishop of Chichester, who was approved by the king; John, the Sub Prior; and Richard Blundy, but they were severally set aside by the Pope.

1234. 45. St. Edmund, Treasurer and prebendary of Salisbury; consecrated April 2, 1234; died Nov. 16, 1242.

1244. 46. Boniface of Savoy, bishop of Valencia in Provence; uncle to the queen; consecrated Jan. 15, 1244; died July 18, 1270. William Chillenden was elected as his successor, but set aside by the Pope.

1272. 47. Robert Kilwarby, provincial of the Friars Minors; consecrated February 26, 1272; was made a Cardinal in 1278, when he resigned this see. Robert Burnel, bishop of Bath and Wells, was next elected, but set aside by the Pope.

1278. 48. John Peckham, canon of Lyons, and provincial of the Friars Minors; consecrated March 6, 1278; died December 3, 1292.

1293. 49. Robert Winchelsey, archdeacon of Essex, and prebendary of St. Paul's; Chancellor of Oxford; elected Febr. 13, 1293; confirmed September 4, 1294; died May 11, 1313. Thomas Cobham, precentor of York, was next elected, but never confirmed by the Pope.

1313. 50. Walter Reynolds; translated from Worcester October 1, 1313; Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer; died November 16, 1327.

1327. 51. Simon Mepham, prebendary of Chichester and Landaff; elected Dec. 11, 1327; died Oct. 12, 1333.

1333. 52. John Stratford, translated from Winchester Nov. 3. 1333; Lord Chancellor; died Aug. 23, 1348.

1348. 53. John de Ufford, Dean of Lincoln, nominated to this see by a bull, dated Sept. 24, 1348, but he died June 7, 1349, before he was consecrated or had received the pall; Lord Chancellor.

1349. 54. Thomas Bredewardin, of Merton College, Oxford; confessor to the king; Chancellor of Oxford; and prebendary of Lincoln; nominated by a bull dated June 19, 1349; died August 26, 1349.

1349. 55. Simon Islip, prebendary of St. Paul's and Lincoln, secretary to the king, and keeper of the Privy Seal; built Canterbury College, Oxford; nominated by a bull dated October 7, 1349; died April 26, 1366. William Edington, bishop of Winchester, was next elected to this see, May 10, 1366, but he refused the dignity.

1366. 56. Simon Langham, translated from Ely by a bull dated July 23, 1366; Lord Chancellor; made a Cardinal Sept. 22, 1368; and resigned this see Nov. 27, 1368; died July 22, 1376.

1369. 57. William Whittlesey, translated from Worcester Jan. 15, 1369; died June 5, 1374.

A Cardinal of Rome was elected, who was Simon Langham, apparently the same person who resigned this see 1368, which election was set aside by the Pope. Godwin states that his name was Adam Easton.

1375. 58. Simon Sudbury, alias Tibold, who was translated from London May 26, 1375; Lord Chancellor; beheaded by the rebels under Wat Tyler, June 14, 1381. See Note page 143.

1381. 59. William Courtenay, translated from London October 23, 1381; Chancellor of Oxford; died July 31, 1396.

1396. 60. Thomas Fitz-Alan, alias Arundel, son of the earl of Arundel, translated from the archbishopric of York Sept. 25, 1396; Lord Chancellor. In 1398, being charged with high-treason, and banished the kingdom, Roger Walden, Dean of York, was consecrated, and exercised the archiepiscopal functions; but on the accession of Henry IV. in 1399, Thomas Arundel was restored to the possession of this dignity; died Febr. 20, 1413.

1414. 61. Henry Chicheley, Founder of All Souls and Bernard's Inn Oxford, translated from St. Davids March 4, 1413; died April 12, 1443.

1443. 62. John Stafford, translated from Bath and Wells May 15, 1443; Cardinal; Lord Chancellor; and Lord Treasurer; died May 25, or July 6, 1452.

1452. 63. John Kemp, translated from the archbishopric of York, July 21, 1452; Cardinal; and Lord Chancellor; died March 22, 1454.

1454. 64. Thomas Bourchier, translated from Ely April 22. 1454; Cardinal; Lord Chancellor; and Chancellor of Oxford; died March 30. 1486.

1486. 65. John Morton, translated from Ely June 13, 1486; Cardinal; Lord Chancellor; and Chancellor of Oxford;

Digitized by Google

died Sept. 15, 1500. Thomas Langton, bishop of Winchester, was next elected to this see, Jan. 22, 1501, but died on the 27th of that month, before his translation could be performed.

1501. 66. Henry Deane, translated from Salisbury April 26, 1501; died February 15 or 16, 1502.

1504. 67. William Warham, translated from London Nov. 29, 1504; Lord Chancellor; died Aug. 23, 1532.

1533. 68. Thomas Cranmer, archdeacon of Taunton; Fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge; nominated by Bull, dated February 22, 1533; burnt March 21, 1555.

1555. 69. Reginald Pole, of Magdalen College, Oxford; Dean of Exeter, &c.; Chancellor of Oxford; a Cardinal; consecrated March 22, 1555; died Nov. 17, 1558, aged 58.

1559. 70. Matthew Parker, Dean of Lincoln, Master of Corpus-Christi College, Founder of the Antiquarian Society, and First President thereof; elected Aug. 1, 1559; died May 17, 1575.

1575. 71. Edmund Grindal; translated from York January 10, 1576; died July 6, 1583, aged 63.

1583. 72. John Whitgift, translated from Worcester August 14, 1583; President of the Society of Antiquaries; died February 29, 1604.

1604. 73. Richard Bancroft, translated from London, October 9, 1604; died Nov. 2, 1610, aged 67.

1611. 74. George Abbot, translated from London March 4, 1611; died Aug. 4, 1633, aged 71.

1633. 75. William Laud, translated from London August 6, 1633; Chancellor of Oxford; beheaded Jan. 10, 1644.

THE SEE VACANT SIXTEEN YEARS.

1660. 76. William Juxon, translated from London September 3, 1660; died June 4, 1663.

1663. 77. Gilbert Sheldon, translated from London July 14, 1663; Chancellor of Oxford; died November 9, 1677.

1678. 78. William Sancroft, of Emanuel College, Dean of St. Paul's, Cambridge; consecrated January 27, 1678; deprived February 1, 1691; died November 24, 1693, aged 77.

1691. 79. John Tillotson, of Clare Hall Cambridge; dean of St. Paul's; nominated April 23, 1691; died Nov. 22, 1694.

1694. 80. Thomas Tenison, translated from Lincoln Dec. 6, 1694; died 1715.

1715. 81. William Wake, translated from Lincoln 1715; died in 1737.

1737. 82. John Potter, translated from Oxford, 1737; died in 1747.

1747. 83. Thomas Herring, translated from York 1747; died 1757.

1757. 84. Matthew Hutton, translated from York, 1757; died in 1758.

1758. 85. Thomas Secker, translated from Oxford 1758; died in 1768.

1768. 86. Honorable Frederick Cornwallis, translated from Litchfield and Coventry 1768; died in 1783.

1783. 87. John Moore, translated from Bangor 1783; died in 1805.

1805. 88. Charles Manners Sutton, translated from Norwich 1805; died in the year 1828.

1828. 89. William Howley, translated from London 1828. Present Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, and Primate of all England.

ST. ASAPH.

The ancient bishopric of St. Asaph was founded by Kentigern, a Scot, who was bishop of Glasgow about the year 560. The cathedral was there first built by him upon the banks of the river Elway, whence it is called in the Welsh, Land-Elway, and the bishop, in the old Latin, Elwensis, or Elguensis; but by us it is now called St. Asaph, from a holy man of that name, whom Kentigern, returning into Scotland, left as his successor. The see appears, however, not to have stood long in credit, there having been a great chasm in the succession of the bishops, one only being recorded between St. Asaph and Geoffry of Monmouth, who held the see in the latter part of king Stephen's reign. Henry of Huntingdon, in his recital of the Welsh bishoprics, omits this, and mentions those only of St. David's, Bangor, and Landaff. This paucity of materials for ecclesiastical history in this part of the Island may be imputed to the frequent wars between the Britons and Saxons, and particularly as they affected St. Asaph, situated as it is in Flintshire, next to Chester, both which are two bordering counties of, at that time, deadly foes; and thus the city was rendered an unquiet seat for religious persons. This bishopric, never otherwise than moderate in temporal advantages, was even further curtailed of them by bishop Parfew, in the time of king Edward V.; for of five episcopal houses, he aliened all of them, excepting that of St. Asaph, with the land belonging to them, from the church for ever, and, to supply

Digitized by Google

his extravagant expenditure, he let the residue of his lands into tedious leases, some of which were not expired in the seventeenth century. This diocese contains in it no one entire county, but parts of Denbigh, Flint, Montgomery, Merioneth, and some towns in Shropshire, consisting of one hundred and twenty one parishes, most of which are in the immediate patronage of the bishop. It has but one archdeaconry, called St. Asaph, which is united to the bishopric for its better provision. The tenth of the clergy is recorded as amounting to £186 19s. 7¾d., and the bishopric is valued in the king's books at the sum of £197 11s. 6d.

Arms.—Sa. two keys in saltier, ar.

Succession of the Bishops.

A. D.

583. 1. Kentigern.
2. St. Asaph.

1143. 3. Gilbertus.

1152. 4. Geoffrey of Monmouth, consecrated Febr. 24, 1152; died 1154.

1154. 5. Richard, supposed to have been consecrated in 1154, and to have died in the year 1155.

1155. 6. Godfrey, who quitted this see in the year 1175.

1175. 7. Adam, a Welchman, Canon of Paris; consecrated Oct. 13, 1175; died in the year 1181.

1183. 8. John I., consecrated June 25, 1183; died about 1186.

1186. 9. Reyner, consecrated 1186; died in the year 1224.

1225. 10. Abraham, consecrated in 1225; died in the year 1234.

1235. 11. Hugh, consecrated June 17, 1235; died in 1240.

1240. 12. Howel ap Ednevet, consecrated in Aug. or Sept. 1240; died 1247.

THE SEE VACANT TWO YEARS.

1249. 13. Anian, or Enion I., consecrated Nov. 1249; died Sept. 1266.

1267. 14. John II., consecrated 1267.

1268. 15. Anian II., consecrated Oct. 21, 1268; died Febr. 5, 1293.

1293. 16. Leoline de Bromfeld, Canon of St. Asaph; elected April 6, 1293; died in the year 1313.

1314. 17. David ap Blethin I., consecrated January 12. 1314.

1352. 18. John Trevour I., consecrated March 24, 1352; died 1357.

1357. 19. Leoline ap Madoc, Dean of St. Asaph; appointed Aug. 19, 1357; died in the year 1375.

1376. 20. William de Springlington, Dean of St. Asaph; appointed Febr. 4, 1376; died April 9, 1382.

1382. 21. Lawrence Child, penitentiary to the Pope; nominated June 18, 1382; died Dec. 27, 1389.

1390. 22. Alexander Bache, appointed Febr. 28, 1390; died 1395.

1395. 23. John Trevour II., prebendary of Hereford; appointed July 6th, 1395; deprived in 1402; and was living May 16, 1409.

1402. 24. David II., said to have succeeded in 1402, and to have enjoyed this see until 1411.

1411. 25. Robert de Lancaster, consecrated June 28, 1411; died in 1433.

1433. 26. John Lowe, appointed Aug. 17, 1433; translated to Rochester 1444.

1444. 27. Reginald Peacock, of Oriel College, Oxford; appointed April 22, 1444; translated to Chichester March 23, 1449

1450. 28. Thomas I., succeeded Jan. 27, 1450; died about 1461.

1461. 29. Thomas II.; died in 1471

1471. 30. Richard Redman, consecrated 1472; translated to Exeter 1495.

1495. 31. Michael Dyacon, consecrated January, 1496; died in 1500.

1500. 32. David III., consecrated April 26, 1500; died in 1503.

1503. 33. David ap Owen, abbot of Conway; appointed Dec. 18, 1503; died Febr. 11, or 12, 1512.

1513. 34. Edmund Birkhead, appointed April 15, 1513; died April, 1518.

1518. 35. Henry Standish, *Franciscanorum guardianus*; consecrated July 11, 1518; died July 9, 1535.

1536. 36. William Barlow, prior of Bisham; elected Jan. 16, 1535; translated to St. David's in the same year.

1536. 37. Robert Warton or Parfew, abbot of Bermondsey; elected June 8, 1536; translated to Hereford 1554.

1555. 38. Thomas Goldwell, of All Souls' College; appointed May 12, 1555; and was destined for the see of Oxford, but, on queen Elizabeth's accession, he went into voluntary exile.

1559. 39. Richard Davies, of New Inn, Oxford; consecrated Jan. 21, 1559; translated to St David's May 21, 1561.

1562. 40. Thomas Davies, of St. John's College, Cambridge; appointed April 2, 1562; died Sept. 1573.

1573. 41. William Hughes, of Jesus College, Cambridge; appointed Dec. 11, 1573; died Nov. 18, 1600.

Digitized by Google

1601. 42. William Morgan, translated from Landaff Sept. 17, 1601; died Sept. 10, 1604.

1604. 43. Richard Parry, of Christ Church, Oxford; Dean of Bangor; consecrated Dec. 30, 1604; died September 26, 1623.

1624. 44. John Hanmer, of All Souls' College, Oxford; prebendary of Worcester; elected January 20, 1624; died July 23, 1629.

1629. 45. John Owen, of Jesus College, Cambridge; archdeacon of St. Asaph; consecrated Sept. 20, 1629; died October 15, 1651.

THE SEE VACANT NINE YEARS.

1660. 46. George Griffith, of Christ Church, Oxford; archdeacon of St. Asaph; consecrated October 28, 1660; died Nov. 28, 1666.

1667. 47. Henry Glenham, of Trinity College, Oxford; Dean of Bristol; consecrated Oct 13, 1667; died Jan. 17, 1669.

1669. 48. Isaac Barrow, of St. Peter's College, Cambridge; translated from Sodor and Man, March 21, 1669; died June 24, 1680.

1680. 49. William Lloyd, of Jesus College, Oxford; Dean of Bangor; consecrated October 3, 1680; translated to Litchfield and Coventry in 1692.

1692. 50. Edward Jones, of Trinity College, Cambridge; translated from Cloyne, in Ireland, December 13, 1692; died May, 1703.

1703. 51. George Hooper, of Christ Church, Oxford; Dean of Canterbury; consecrated Oct. 31, 1703; translated to Bath and Wells in 1704.

1704. 52. William Beveridge, of St. John's College, Cambridge; archdeacon of Colchester; consecrated July 16, 1704; died March 5, 1708.

1708. 53. William Fleetwood, of King's College, Cambridge; canon of Windsor; elected May 13, 1708; translated to Ely in November, 1714.

1714. 54. John Wynne, principal of Jesus College, Oxford; elected Jan. 11, 1714; translated to Bath and Wells 1727.

1728. 55. Francis Hare, of King's College, Cambridge; Dean of Worcester, and Dean of St. Paul's; translated to Chichester in 1731.

1731. 56. Thomas Tanner, Scholar of Queen's and Fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford; canon of Christ Church, Oxford; elected 1731; died 1735.

1736. 57. Isaac Maddox, Dean of Wells; translated to Worcester in 1743.

1743. 58. John Thomas, of Catherine Hall, Cambridge, and Dean of Peterborough; elected 1743, but not consecrated; translated to Lincoln in the same year.

1743. 59. Samuel Lisle, archdeacon of Canterbury; elected 1743; translated to Norwich in 1748.

1748. 60. Robert H. Drummond, prebendary of Westminster; elected in 1748; translated to Salisbury in 1761.

1761. 61. Richard Newcombe, translated from Landaff in 1761; died 1769.

1769. 62. Jonathan Shipley, translated from Landaff in 1769; died 1788.

1789. 63. Samuel Halifax, translated from Gloucester in 1789; died 1790.

1790. 64. Lewis Bagot, translated from Norwich in 1790; died 1802.

1802. 65. Samuel Horsley, translated from Rochester 1802; died 1806.

1806. 66. William Cleaver, elected 1806; died in 1815.

1815. 67. John Luxmore, elected in 1815; died in January, 1830.

1830. 68. William Carey, translated from Exeter, 1830. Present bishop of St. Asaph.

BANGOR.

The origin of the ancient and Welsh bishopric of Bangor is not known. King Lucius founded the Abbey here, and Dimoth was abbot when St. Augustine, the Benedictine monk, was sent hither from Rome. The cathedral is dedicated to St. Daniel, who was bishop here in the year 516, which being much defaced by the rebel Owen Glendowr, was afterwards repaired by bishop Dean. The ruin of this bishopric was nearly accomplished by bishop Bulkeley, who not only alienated and let out the lands, but also, prompted by his avarice, made a sale of the bells; and having gone to the sea shore to see them shipped, he was on his return afflicted with a sudden blindness. This diocese contains the entire county of Carnarvon, in which Bangor stands, and the isle of Anglesey, with parts of Denbigh, Merioneth, and Montgomery; and in them it numbers one hundred and seven parishes, whereof thirty six are impropriated. It has three archdeaconries, Bangor, Anglesey, and Merioneth; one of which is added to the bishopric for its better support. The bishopric is valued in the king's books at £131 16s. 4d., and answers for the clergy's tenth, £151 14s. 3¼d.

ARMS. Gules, on a bend, or, gutty de poix, between two mullets, pierced, ar.

Digitized by Google

Succession of the Bishops.

516. 1. St. Daniel.

1105. 2. Hervey; translated to Ely, in the year 1109.

1109. 3. Urban, bishop also of Landaff.

THE SEE VACANT ABOUT ELEVEN YEARS.

1120. 4. David, a Scot, consecrated about 1120.

1139. 5. Mauritius, or Meuric, succeeded in the year 1139; died 1161.

1162. 6. William, prior of St. Augustine's, in Bristol; died —.

1177. 7. Guy, or Guianus, consecrated May 22, 1177; died about 1190.

THE SEE VACANT ABOUT FOUR YEARS.

1195. 8. Alban, prior of St. John of Jerusalem; consecrated April 16, 1195; died in the year 1196.

1197. 9. Robert de Shrewsbury, consecrated March 17, 1197; died 1213; having ordered his body to be buried in the middle of the market-place at Shrewsbury.

1215. 10. Martin, appears to have been consecrated July 16, 1215; but if he ever possessed this see, he held it only for a short time; for, in the same year, 1215, Caducan I. was consecrated, who quitted his bishopric some years before his death, which took place April 11, 1241.

1236. 11. Howel I., consecrated in the year 1236.

1240. 12. Richard, consecrated in the year 1240, or in 1241; died in 1268.

1268. 13. Anian, archdeacon of Anglesey; appointed December 12, 1268; died about 1300.

1303. 14. Caducan II., succeeded in 1303 or 1306.

1307. 15. Griffith, or Griffin ap Yerward, consecrated March 26, 1307; died in 1309.

1309. 16. Anian Seys, consecrated November 9, 1309; died Jan. 26, 1327. Beatson and Heylyn make Lewis I. to have succeeded bishop Griffith in 1320, who is omitted by Le Neve, and the two first mentioned writers take no notice of bishop Seys.

1327. 17. Matthew de Englefeld, elected February 25, 1327; died April 25, 1357.

1357. 18. Thomas de Ringstede, succeeded December 16, 1357; died Jan. 8, 1365.

1366. 19. Gervase de Castro, appointed February 17, 1366; died September 1370.

1370. 20. Howel II., succeeded in January 1370; died February 1371.

1371. 21. John Gilbert, appointed November, 16, 1372; translated to Hereford, September 12, 1375.

1377. 22. John Clovensis, suffragan to the archbishop of Cassils, in Ireland.

1383. 23. John Swaffham, bishop of Clogher in Ireland; translated to this see, October 28, 1383; an opposer of Wickliffe.

1400. 24. Richard Young, appointed May 20, 1400; translated to Rochester in the year 1404.

1405. 25. Lewis, concerning whom, there is great uncertainty.

1408. 26. Benedict Nicholas, appointed July 22, 1408; translated to St. David's in the year 1417.

1418. 27. William Barrow, canon of Lincoln; appointed April 16, 1418; translated to Carlisle in 1423.

1424. 28. John Clederow, canon of Chichester; appointed March 20, 1425; died in the year 1435.

1436. 29. Thomas Cheryton, appointed February 6, 1436.

1448. 30. John Stanbery, confessor to king Henry VI., and the first provost of Eton; appointed May 4, 1448; translated to Hereford in 1452.

1454. 31. James Blakedon, bishop of Achard-Fobhair, in Ireland, an ancient bishopric, now only a parish-church, and head of a rural deanery, in the diocese of Tuam and county of Mayo, (Ware, vol. I. page 17 of the edition of 1764;) translated to this see March 26, 1452; died September, 1464.

1464. 32. Thomas Ednam, alias Richard Evynden, appointed March 18, 1464; living 1485.

1496. 33. Henry Deane, of New College, Oxford; prior of St. Lanthony, and Lord Chancellor of Ireland; appointed Oct. 6, 1496; translated to Salisbury in the year 1500.

1500. 34. Thomas Pigot, succeeded in 1500; died Aug. 15, 1504.

1504. 35. John Penny, of Lincoln College; succeeded in 1504; translated to Carlisle in 1509.

1509. 36. Thomas Skeffington, of Bernard's Inn, now St. John's College, Oxford; abbot of Waverley; consecrated June 17, 1509; died June, 1533.

1534. 37. John Salcot, alias Capon, abbot of Hyde; consecrated April 19, 1534; translated to Salisbury August 14, 1539.

1539. 38. John Bird, (the last pro-

Digitized by Google

vincial of the Carmelites,) elected July 24, 1539; translated to Chester 1541.

1541. 39. Arthur Bulkeley, of New Inn, Oxford; consecrated February 19. 1541; died March 14, 1552.

THE SEE VACANT TWO YEARS.

1555. 40. William Glynn, Master of Queen's College, Cambridge; consecrated Sept. 8, 1555; died May 21, 1558.

1559. 41. Rowland Merrick, Chancellor and residentiary of St. David's, and principal of New Inn Hall, Oxford; consecrated Dec. 21, 1559; died Jan. 24, 1566.

1566. 42. Nicholas Robinson, consecrated October 20, 1566; died February 13, 1584.

1585. 43. Hugh Bellot, of St. John's College, Cambridge; consecrated Jan. 25, 1585; translated to Chester in 1595.

1595. 44. Richard Vaughan, of St. John's College, Cambridge, and Archdeacon of Middlesex; elected Nov. 22, 1595; translated to Chester in 1597.

1598. 45. Henry Rowlands, of New College, Oxford; elected September 16, 1598; died July 6, 1616.

1616. 46. Lewis Baily, of St. John's College, Oxford; elected August 28, 1616; died October 1631.

1632. 47. David Dolben, of St. John's College, Cambridge; Vicar of Hackney; elected November 18, 1631; died November 27, 1633.

1633. 48. Edmund Griffith, of Brazen Nose College, Oxford, and Dean of Bangor; elected December 31, 1633; died May 26, 1637.

1637. 49. William Roberts, Fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge, and Sub-dean of Wells; appointed Sep. 24, 1637; died in 1665.

1666. 50. Robert Morgan, of Jesus College, Cambridge, and Archdeacon of Merioneth; elected June 8, 1666; died September 1, 1673, aged 65.

1673. 51. Humphrey Lloyd, Fellow of Oriel College, Oxford, and Dean of St. Asaph; elected October 11, 1673; died January 18, 1688, aged 78.

1689. 52. Humphrey Humphreys, of Jesus College, Oxford, and Dean of Bangor; consecrated June 30, 1689; translated to Hereford in 1701.

1701. 53. John Evans, Chaplain to the East India Company; consecrated January 4, 1701; translated to Meath in Ireland, in 1715.

1715. 54. Benjamin Hoadley, Fellow of Catherine Hall, Cambridge, and Rector of St. Peter's Poor, London; elected in 1715; translated to Hereford in 1721.

1721. 55. Richard Reynolds, of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and Dean of Peterborough; elected 1721; translated to Lincoln in 1723.

1723. 56. William Baker, Warden of Wadham College, Oxford; elected in 1723; translated to Norwich in 1728.

1728. 57. Thomas Sherlock, Dean of Chichester, and Master of Catherine Hall, Cambridge; elected in the year 1728; translated to Salisbury in 1734.

1734. 58. Charles Cecil, translated from Bristol in 1734; died in 1737.

1737. 59. Thomas Herring, of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and Dean of Rochester; elected in 1737; translated to York in 1743.

1743. 60. Matthew Hutton, of Jesus College, Cambridge; elected in the year 1743; translated to York in 1748.

1748. 61. Zachariah Pearce, of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Dean of Winchester; elected in 1748; translated to Rochester in 1756.

1756. 62. John Egerton, Dean of Hereford; elected in the year 1756; translated to Litchfield and Coventry in the year 1769.

1769. 63. John Ewer, translated from Landaff in 1769; died in 1774.

1774. 64. John Moore, dean of Canterbury; elected in 1774; translated to Canterbury in 1783.

1783. 65. John Warren, translated from St. David's in 1783; died in 1800.

1800. 66. William Cleaver, translated from Chester in 1800; translated to St. Asaph in 1807.

1807. 67. John Randolph, translated from Oxford in the year 1807; translated to London in 1809.

1809. 68. Henry William Majendie, translated from Chester in 1809; died July 9, 1830.

1830. 69. Christopher Bethell, translated from Exeter, September 1830. Present Lord Bishop of Bangor.

BATH AND WELLS.

The diocese of Bath and Wells, though it has a double name, is but one bishopric. The bishop's seat was originally at Wells, where it still continues, wherefore this church is called by some writers, Fontanensis Ecclesia, the style of Bath being a much later appendage. The church of Wells was built by Ina,

Digitized by Google

king of Wessex, in the year 704, and by him was dedicated to St. Andrew. It was afterwards endowed by Cenulph, another king of the same state in 766; and it was finally erected into a bishop's see in the time of Edward the Elder, in 905, the first prelate being Adelmas, abbot of Glastonbury. The present church, on the site of that founded by Ina, was commenced and greatly progressed by Robert, the eighteenth bishop of this see, and was finished by bishop Joceline, surnamed de Welles. John de Villula, the sixteenth bishop, having bought the town of Bath of king Henry I. for 500 marks, transferred his seat to that city in 1088, from which arose a jealousy between the monks of Bath and the canons of Wells respecting the election of the bishop, which difference was composed by the above-mentioned bishop Robert, by the condition that the bishop should thenceforward be denominated from both places, precedency in the style being given to Bath; and that, in the vacancy of the see, a certain number of delegates from both churches should elect their prelate, who should be installed in each; and also that both of them should be reckoned as the bishop's chapter, and that all his grants and patents should be confirmed in both. And thus it remained until the suppression of the monastery of Bath, when an act of parliament was passed, enacting that the dean and chapter of Wells should make one sole chapter for the bishop, 35 Henry VIII., c. 5.

This diocese has given to the church of Rome, one cardinal; and to the civil state of England, six lord chancellors, five lord treasurers, and one lord privy seal, one lord president of Wales, and one principal secretary of state. It contains the entire county of Somerset, and in that numbers three hundred and eighty eight parishes, of which one hundred and sixty are impropriate. It has three archdeaconries, Bath, Wells, and Taunton. And it is valued in the king's books at £535 1s. 3d., and answers for the clergy's tenth £353 18s. 0¾d.

Arms. Azure, a saltier quarterly quartered, or and argent.

Succession of the Bishops of Wells.

A. D.

905. 1. Adelmus, translated to Canterbury.

915. 2. Wolfelmus I., translated to Canterbury.

924. 3. Elphegus, or Alphegus.

942. 4. Wolfelmus II.

955. 5. Brithelinus, monk of Glastonbury.

973. 6. Kinewardus, or Kinewaldus, abbot of Middleton.

985. 7. Sigarus, abbot of Glastonbury.

995. 8. Alwinus, or Ealfwyn.

1005. 9. Burwaldus.

1008. 10. Leoningus, translated to Canterbury.

1013. 11. Ethelwinus.

1021. 12. Brithwinus.

1025. 13. Merewith, abbot of Glastonbury.

1031. 14. Dudoco, alias Bodeca, of Saxony, or Lorraine.

1059. 15. Giso, a Frenchman.

Succession of the Bishops of Bath and Wells.

1088. 16. John de Villula, a Frenchman, succeeded in 1088; died December 29, 1122.

1123. 17. Godfrey, Chancellor to the queen; consecrated August 26, 1123; died August 16, 1135.

1136. 18. Robert, monk of Lewes, in Sussex, succeeded in 1135, or 1136; died in the year 1165.

THE SEE VACANT EIGHT YEARS AND EIGHT MONTHS.

1174. 19. Reginald Fitz Joceline, consecrated in 1174; translated to Canterbury in 1191; but died before his consecration.

1192. 20. Savaricus, archdeacon of Northampton, and abbot of Glastonbury, whither he removed the bishopric; consecrated Sept. 29, 1192; died August 8, 1205.

1205. 21. Josceline, Canon of Wells, called Josceline de Welles; consecrated May 28, 1206; died Nov. 19, 1242.

THE SEE VACANT TWO YEARS.

1244. 22. Roger, chanter of Salisbury, consecrated Sept. 11, 1244; died Jan. 13, 1247.

1247. 23. William Bitton, or Button I., archdeacon of Wells; elected May 4, 1247; died in 1264.

1264. 24. Walter Giffard, Canon of Wells; Lord Chancellor; elected May 22, 1264; translated to York in 1266.

1267. 25. William Bitton, or Button

Digitized by Google

II., archdeacon of Wells; appointed March 4, 1266; died November, 1274.

1274. 26. Robert Burnell, archdeacon of York; Lord Chancellor, and Lord Treasurer; elected January 23, 1274; died October 25, 1292.

1293. 27. William de Marchia, Dean of St. Martin's; Lord Treasurer; elected January 30, 1293; died June, 1302.

1302. 28. Walter Haselshaw, Dean of Wells; appointed Sept. 12, 1302; died in the year 1309.

1310. 29. John de Drokenesford, Keeper of the King's Wardrobe, and deputy to the Lord Treasurer, who was absent at Rome; appointed May 15, 1302; died May 8, 1329.

1329. 30. Ralph de Shrewsbury, who founded the College of Vicars; elected June 2, 1329; died Aug. 14, 1363.

1363. 31. John Barnet, translated from Worcester Nov. 24, 1363; Lord Treasurer; translated to Ely in 1366.

1366. 32. John Harewell, Chancellor of Gascoigne, and chaplain to the Black Prince; consecrated May 7, 1366; died July, 1386.

1386. 33. Walter Skirlaw, translated from Litchfield and Coventry in 1386; translated to Durham in 1388.

1388. 34. Ralph Erghum, translated from Salisbury September 14, 1388; died April 10, 1401. Richard Clifford was next elected to this see, but before consecration was removed to Worcester.

1402. 35. Henry Bowet, Canon of Wells; appointed August 19, 1401; translated to York Dec. 1, 1407.

1408. 36. Nicholas Bubbewith, translated from Salisbury April 1, 1408; died October 27, 1424.

1425. 37. John Stafford, Dean of Wells; Lord Treasurer; appointed May 12, 1425; translated to Canterbury Aug. 23, 1443; Lord Chancellor; died ——.

1443. 38. Thomas Beckyngton. Warden of New College, Oxford; Keeper of the Privy Seal; appointed Sept. 24, 1443; died Jan. 13, 1464. John Phreas, was next elected, but he died before consecration.

1466. 39. Robert Stillington, archdeacon of Taunton; Lord Chancellor; appointed January 26, 1466; died May, 1491.

1491. 40. Richard Fox, Fellow and Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and Founder of Corpus Christi College, Oxford; translated from Exeter Febr. 8, 1491; translated to Durham in 1495.

1495. 41. Oliver King, translated from Exeter November 6, 1495; died September, 1503.

1504. 42. Adrian de Castello, a Cardinal; translated from Hereford Oct. 23, 1504; deposed by Pope Leo for a conspiracy in 1518.

1518. 43. Thomas Wolsey, a Cardinal; Archbishop of York; nominated Aug. 28, 1518, but was never consecrated, appearing to have held this see *in commendam;* Lord Chancellor; resigned in the year 1522.

1523. 44. John Clerk, Master of the Rolls; Dean of Windsor; nominated May 2, 1523; died Jan. 3, 1540.

1541. 45. William Knight, Fellow of New College, Oxford; Secretary of State; prebendary of St. Paul's; consecrated May 29, 1541; died September 29, 1547.

1548. 46. William Barlow, translated from St. David's, February 3, 1548; deprived by queen Mary in 1553; in the year 1559, he was made Bishop of Chichester.

1554. 47. Gilbert Bourn, Fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford; prebendary of St. Paul's; Lord President of Wales; elected March 28, 1554; died Sept. 10, 1560.

1560. 48. Gilbert Berkeley, elected January 29, 1560; died Nov. 2, 1581.

THE SEE VACANT NEARLY THREE YEARS.

1584. 49. Thomas Godwin, of Magdalen College, Oxford, and Dean of Canterbury; elected August 10, 1584; died November 19, 1590, aged 73.

THE SEE VACANT TWO YEARS.

1592. 50. John Still, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, and prebend of Wesminster; elected January 23, 1592; died February 26, 1607.

1608. 51. James Montague, Scholar of Christ, and first Master of Sidney College, Cambridge; Dean of Worcester; elected March 29, 1608; translated to Winchester October 4, 1616.

1616. 52. Arthur Lake, of New College, Oxford; Dean of Worcester, and Master of St. Cross; elected October 17, 1616; died May 4, 1626.

1626. 53. William Laud, translated from St. David's, June 20, 1626; translated to London in July, 1628.

1628. 54. Leonard Mawe, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge; elected July 24, 1628; died Sept. 3, 1629.

1629. 55. Walter Curle, Fellow of St. Peter's College, Cambridge; translated from Rochester October 29, 1629; translated to Winchester in 1632.

1632. 56. William Pierce, translated from Peterborough, November 26, 1632; died April, 1670.

Digitized by Google

1670. 57. Robert Creighton, of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Dean of Wells; elected May 25, 1670; died November 21, 1672, aged 79.

1672. 58. Peter Mew, Dean of Rochester, and President of St. John's College, Oxford; elected December 19, 1672; translated to Winchester, Nov. 22, 1684.

1685. 59. Thomas Kenn, of New College, Oxford, and prebend of Winchester; consecrated January 25, 1685; deprived for not taking the oaths to king William and queen Mary, Feb. 1, 1691.

1691. 60. Richard Kidder, of Emanuel College, Cambridge, and Dean of Peterborough; nominated June 13, 1691; killed by the high wind of Nov. 26, 1702.

1703. 61. George Hooper, translated from St. Asaph, March 14, 1703; died in the year 1727.

1727. 62. John Wynne, translated from St. Asaph, 1727; died in 1743.

1743. 63. Edward Willes, translated from St, David's in the year 1744; died in the year 1774.

1774. 64. Charles Moss, translated from St. David's in 1774; died 1802.

1802. 65. Richard Beadon, translated from Gloucester, in 1802; died in 1824.

1824. 66. George Henry Law, translated from Chester in 1824. Present Lord Bishop of Bath and Wells.

BRISTOL.

The bishopric of Bristol cannot boast of its antiquity, being so recent as the time of Henry VIII., who after the suppression of the monasteries and religious houses, refunded part of the spoils to the church, by the erection of six new bishoprics by his letters patent, authorised by act of parliament, 31 Henry VIII., c. 9., which were those of Bristol, Oxford, Westminster, Gloucester, Peterborough, and Chester.

The cathedral church, dedicated to St. Augustine, was founded by Robert Fitz-Harding, son to the king of Denmark, and once a citizen of Bristol; and it was by him stored with canons regular, in the year 1148. At the dissolution of this foundation, Henry VIII. made it a bishop's see, and placed in it a dean and six prebendaries, which in number is still continued. Under queen Elizabeth, for thirty two successive years it never possessed a bishop, but was held *in commendam* by the bishops of Gloucester, the patrimony of the church suffering much injury under this foreign stewardship. The diocese contains, beside the city of Bristol, which is a county of itself, the whole of Dorset, which before had belonged to the see of Salisbury, and therein numbers two hundred and thirty six parishes, of which sixty four are impropriated. It has only one archdeaconry, which is that of Dorset. It has yielded to the realm one lord privy seal. And it is valued in the king's books at £338 8s. 4d., and answers for the tenth of the clergy £353 18s. 0¾d.

Arms. Sable, three ducal crowns in pale, or.

Succession of the Bishops.

A. D.

1542. 1. Paul Bushe, provincial of the Bonhommes; appointed June 16, 1542; resigned the see on the accession of Mary in 1553, on account of his being married; died October 11, 1558, aged 68.

1554. 2. John Holyman, of New College, Oxford, and Monk of Reading; elected November 10, 1554; died Dec. 20, 1558.

THE SEE VACANT ABOVE THREE YEARS.

1562. 3. Richard Cheney, Fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and Archdeacon of Hereford; appointed April 29, 1562. He held the see of Gloucester, by dispensation, with this see; died in the year 1578.

THE SEE VACANT ABOVE TWO YEARS.

1581. 4. John Bullingham, Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, and prebendary of Worcester and St. Paul's; succeeded to this see and that of Gloucester, which he held by dispensation, in 1581; and he resigned the see of Bristol in 1589.

1589. 5. Richard Fletcher, Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and Dean of Peterborough; elected Nov. 13, 1589; translated to Worcester in the year 1593.

THE SEE VACANT TEN YEARS.

1603. 6. John Thornborough, of Magdalen College, Oxford, and Dean of York; translated from Limerick in Ire-

Digitized by Google

land, May 30, 1603; translated to Worcester Dec. 8, 1616.

1617. 7. Nicholas Felton, Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and prebendary of St. Paul's; elected March 4, 1617; translated to Ely in 1618.

1619. 8. Rowland Searchfield, Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford; vicar of Charlbury, in Oxfordshire, and rector of Bowthorp, in Gloucestershire; elected March 18, 1619; died Oct. 11, 1622.

1622. 9. Robert Wright, Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, and Warden of Wadham College, Oxford; Canon of Wells; elected Jan. 28, 1623; translated to Litchfield and Coventry 1632.

1632. 10. George Coke, rector of Bigrave, Hertfordshire; Scholar and Fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; elected Nov. 28, 1632; translated to Hereford in 1636.

1636. 11. Robert Skinner, of Trinity College, Oxford; elected July 26, 1636; translated to Oxford in 1641.

1641. 12. Thomas Westfield, of Jesus College, Cambridge, and archdeacon of St. Alban's; succeeded in 1641; died June 28, 1644.

1644. 13. Thomas Howell, Fellow of Jesus College, Oxford, and Canon of Windsor; nominated in July, 1644; died in 1646. In Fuller's Worthies, page 167, mention is made of Samuel Collins as bishop at the close of the reign of Charles; but this is not mentioned by Heylin and others.

THE SEE VACANT SIXTEEN YEARS.

1660. 14. Gilbert Ironside, Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, and prebendary of York; elected December 14, 1660; died September 19, 1671.

1671. 15. Guy Carleton, of Queen's College, Oxford, and Dean of Carlisle; elected December 20, 1671; translated to Chichester January 8, 1678.

1678. 16. William Gulston, of St. John's College, Cambridge, and Rector of Symondsbury, Dorsetshire; elected January 16, 1678; died April 4, 1684.

1684. 17. John Lake, of St. John's College, Cambridge; translated from Sodor and Man, August 12, 1684; translated to Chichester in Oct. 1685.

1685. 18. Sir Jonathan Trelawny, bart., of Christ Church, Oxford; consecrated November 8, 1685; translated to Exeter April 13, 1689.

1689. 19. Gilbert Ironside, Warden of Wadham College, Oxford; consecrated Oct. 13, 1689; translated to Hereford July 29, 1691.

1691. 20. John Hall, Master of Pembroke College, Oxford, and Margaret Professor; consecrated Aug. 30, 1691; died Febr. 4, 1709.

1710. 21. John Robinson, of Oriel College, Oxford, and Dean of Windsor; Lord Privy Seal; consecrated Nov. 19 1710; translated to London in 1713.

1714. 22. George Smallridge, of Christ Church, Oxford, and Dean thereof, consecrated April 14, 1714; died 1719.

1719. 23. Hugh Boulter, of Magdalen College, Oxford, and archdeacon of Surrey; elected 1719; translated to Armagh in Ireland 1724; died 1742.

1724. 24. William Bradshaw, Fellow of New College Oxford, and Dean of Christ Church, Oxford; elected 1724; died in the year 1732.

1732. 25. Charles Cecil, of Christ Church, Oxford; elected 1732; translated to Bangor in 1734.

1734. 26. Thomas Secker, of Exeter College, Oxford, and prebendary of Durham; elected 1734; translated to Oxford in the year 1737.

1737. 27. Thomas Gooch, Master of Caius College, Cambridge, and prebendary of Canterbury; elected 1737; translated to Norwich in 1738.

1738. 28. Joseph Butler, of Oriel College, Oxford, and prebendary of Rochester; elected 1738; Dean of St. Paul's in 1740; translated to Durham in the year 1750.

1750. 29. John Conybeare, Dean of Christ Church, Oxford; elected 1750; died in the year 1758.

1758. 30. John Hume, residentiary of St. Paul's; elected 1758; translated to Oxford the same year.

1758. 31. Philip Yonge, Fellow of Trinity, and Master of Jesus College, Cambridge; residentiary of St. Paul's; elected 1758; translated to Norwich in the year 1761.

1761. 32. Thomas Newton, of Trinity College, Cambridge, and prebendary of Westminster, and in 1768; Dean of St. Paul's; elected 1761; died in the year 1782.

1782. 33. Lewis Bagot, Dean of Christ Church, Oxford; elected 1782; translated to Norwich in 1785.

1785. 34. Christopher Wilson, prebendary of Westminster; elected 1785; died in the year 1792.

1792. 35. Spencer Madan, canon residentiary of Litchfield; elected in the year 1792; translated to Peterborough, in the year 1794.

1794. 36. Henry Reginald Courtenay, prebendary of Rochester; elected 1794; translated to Exeter in 1797.

Digitized by Google

1797. 37. Folliot Herbert Walker Cornwall, Dean of Canterbury; elected in the year 1797; translated to Hereford in the year 1802.

1802. 38. Honorable George Pelham, elected in 1802; translated to Exeter in the year 1807.

1808. 39. William Lort Mansel, elected 1808; died 1820.

1820. 40. John Kaye, elected 1820; translated to Lincoln 1827.

1827. 41. Robert Gray, prebendary of Durham; elected March, 1827. Present Lord Bishop of Bristol.

CHICHESTER.

The see of Chichester was anciently in the isle of Selsea, situated near it. It was planted there by Wilfred, archbishop of York, who being banished from that northen city by Egfrid, king of Northumberland, preached the Gospel to the South Saxons. For these services, Adelwalch, the South Saxon king, assigned him this island for his seat; and afterwards, Cedwalla, king of the West Saxons, having conquered this kingdom, built in the island a monastery, which he made the bishop's see, and which so remained till the time of bishop Stigand, who first removed the see to Chichester, a city built by Cissa, the second king of the South Saxons, called after him Cissan Caester. The cathedral church was anciently dedicated to St. Peter, and was new built by Ralph, the third bishop after the removal of the see by Stigand; but this second building being almost destroyed by fire, it was again rebuilt by Seffridus II.

This see has yielded to the church two saints; to the realm three lord chancellors, and two almoners; and to the university of Oxford, one chancellor. By the evidence of an old charter, it appears that anciently the bishops were confessors to the queens of England, and had allowance for the same. This diocese contains the county of Sussex, and in the same numbers two hundred and fifty parishes, of which one hundred and twelve are impropriated. It has two archdeaconries, those of Chichester and Lewes. And it is valued in the king's books at £677 1s. 3d., and answers for the tenth of the clergy £287 2s. 0¾d.

Arms. Azure, a presbyter John sitting on a tombstone, in his left hand a mound, his right hand extended, or; with a linen mitre on his head, and in his mouth a sword, all proper.

Succession of the Bishops of Selsea.

A. D.

681. 1. Wilfride, expelled from York 686.
711. 2. Eadbertus, abbot of Selsea
719. 3. Eolla, 726. See void.
733. 4. Sigilmus, alias Sigfridus.
761. 5. Alubrithus, alias Alubertus.
790. 6. Osa, or Bosa.
817. 7. Giselherus.
844. 8. Tota.
873. 9. Wigthun.
891. 10. Ethelulfus.
906. 11. Beornegus.
924. 12. Coenredus.
942. 13. Gutheard.
960. 14. Ælfredus.
970. 15. Eadhelmus.
980. 16. Ethelgarus, abbot of the new abbey at Winchester; translated to Canterbury.
988. 17. Ordbrightus.
1003. 18. Elmarus.
1019. 19. Ethelricus, or Algiredus, (Agelric by Hoveden.)
1038. 20. Grinketellus.
1047. 21. Heca, confessor to king Edward; he was deprived unjustly, and imprisoned at Marlborough.
1057. 22. Agelricus, monk of Canterbury; after whose death, the bishop's see and chair were removed to Chichester; from which city the bishops derived their title.

Succession of the Bishops of Chichester.

1070. 23. Stigand was appointed bishop of Selsey by William the Conq., May 23, 1070; and he removed the see to Chichester about 1082; died in the year 1087.
1087. 24. Godfrey, by some called William; consecrated 1087; died 1088.
1091. 25. Ralph, became bishop of this see in 1091, and was noted for his liberality to the poor; rebuilt the cathedral which had been burnt; died in the year 1123.

Digitized by Google

1125. 26. Seffridus I., abbot of Glastonbury, consecrated April 12, 1125; died in the year 1150.

1132. 27. Hilary; it is uncertain when he obtained this see, some stating his possession of it was not till his consecration, August 3, 1147; died in the year 1169.

THE SEE VACANT FOR ABOUT FOUR YEARS.

1173. 28. John de Greenford, Dean of Chichester; elected in 1173; died in the year 1180.

1180. 29. Seffridus II., who rebuilt the cathedral after its second destruction by fire; consecrated October 17, 1180; died in the year 1204.

1204. 30. Simon de Welles, obtained this see July 11, 1204; died 1207.

1209. 31. Nicholas de Aquila, succeeded in the year 1209; died or resigned in the year 1215.

1215. 32. Richard Poor, Dean of Salisbury; consecrated Jan. 25, 1215; translated to Salisbury in 1217.

1217. 33. Ralph de Warham, Prior of Norwich; elected Dec. 17, 1218; died September 14, 1222.

1222. 34. Ralph Nevill, Lord Chancellor; elected Nov. 1, 1222; elected to Canterbury, but rejected by the Pope; died Febr. 1, 1244. Robert Papelew, was next elected bishop, but the election was made void.

1245. 35. St. Richard, surnamed de la Wich, consecrated 1243; died April 2, or 3, 1253, aged 56.

1253. 36. John Clipping, Canon of Chichester; consecrated 1253; died in the year 1261.

1261. 37. Stephen de Berksteed, appointed June 20, 1261; died October 21, 1287.

1288. 38. St. Gilbert de Sancto Leofardo, Treasurer of Chichester, who is recorded as the "father to orphans, comforter to widows, visitor to the sick, and refresher to the poor," elected Jan. 30, 1288; died Febr. 12, 1305.

1305. 39. John Langton, Lord Chancellor; elected April 5, 1305; died in the year 1337.

1337. 40. Robert Stratford, archdeacon of Canterbury; Lord Chancellor, and Chancellor of Oxford; appointed Sept. 21, 1337; died April 9, 1362.

1362. 41. William de Lenne, or Lullimore, consecrated about June, 1362; translated to Worcester October, 1368.

1369. 42. William Reade, Fellow of Merton College, Oxford; appointed Oct. 11, 1369; died 1385.

1385. 43. Thomas Rushooke, translated from Landaff December 6, 1385; deprived in the year 1388.

1389. 44. Richard Mitford, Lord Treasurer of Ireland; appointed May 7, 1389; translated to Salisbury 1395.

1395. 45. Robert Waldby, archbishop of Dublin, (or archdeacon according to Heylyn,) translated to this see in 1395; removed to York in 1396.

1396. 46. Robert Reade, translated from Carlisle May 12, 1396; died in the year 1417.

1417. 47. Stephen Patryngton, translated from St. David's in December, 1417, but died before his consecration.

1418. 48. Henry Ware, Official to the Archbishop of Canterbury, and prebend of St. Paul's; appointed May 13, 1418; died ——.

1421. 49. John Kemp, translated from Rochester Febr. 28, 1421; translated to London Nov. 17 following.

1423. 50. Thomas Poldon, translated from Hereford Nov. 17, 1421; translated to Worcester in March, 1425.

1426. 51. John Rickingale, of Gonville College, Cambridge; Chancellor of York; appointed May 1, 1426; died in July, 1429.

1430. 52. Simon Sidenham, Dean of Salisbury; appointed January 24, 1430; died February, 1437.

1438. 53. Richard Praty, Chancellor of Oxford; appointed July 14, 1438; died July, 1445.

1445. 54. Adam Molins, Dean of Salisbury; Lord Privy Seal; appointed Dec. 3, 1445; murdered at Portsmouth June 9, 1449.

1450. 55. Reginald Peacock, translated from St. Asaph March 23, 1450; deprived for opposing the Romish tenets in the year 1457.

1459. 56. John Arundel, of Exeter College, Oxford, and prebendary of St. Paul's; appointed March 26, 1459.

1478. 57. Edward Story, Fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; translated from Carlisle March 27, 1478; died in the year 1503.

1504. 58. Richard Fitz-James, translated from Rochester January 29, 1504; translated to London 1506.

1508. 59. Robert Sherburn, translated from St. David's Sept. 18, 1508; and resigned this see a little before his death, which occurred August 21, 1536, at the advanced age of 96.

1536. 60. Richard Sampson, of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, and Dean of Litchfield; and in 1536 appointed Dean of St. Paul's; consecrated June 9, 1536;

Digitized by Google

translated to Litchfield and Coventry in March, 1543.

1543. 61. George Day, provost of King's College, Cambridge; elected April 54, 1543; deprived by king Edward VI. Oct. 10, 1551, and imprisoned; restored by queen Mary in 1553; died August 2, 1556.

1552. 62. John Scory, translated from Rochester May 23, 1552; deprived by queen Mary in 1553; and in 1559, made bishop of Hereford by queen Elizabeth.

1557. 63. John Christopherson, Scholar of Pembroke Hall, and Master of Trinity College, Cambridge; Dean of Norwich; consecrated Nov. 21, 1557; deprived in 1558, and died in December, the same year.

1559. 64. William Barlow, prebendary of Westminster; the deprived bishop of Bath and Wells; appointed to this see December 20, 1559; died in August, 1568.

1570. 65. Richard Curteys, Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge; confirmed April 26, 1570; died Aug. 1582.

THE SEE VACANT THREE YEARS.

1585. 66. Thomas Bickley, Scholar and Fellow of Magdalen College, and Warden of Merton College, Oxford; elected Dec. 30, 1585; died April 30, 1596, aged 90.

1596. 67. Anthony Watson, Fellow of Christ College, Cambridge; Dean of Bristol; Bishop Almoner; nominated June 1, 1596; died Sept. 10, 1605.

1605. 68. Launcelot Andrews, Scholar, Fellow, and Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; Dean of Westminster; elected October 16, 1605; translated to Ely in the year 1609.

1609. 69. Samuel Harsnet, Scholar, Fellow, and Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; Archdeacon of Essex; elected November 13, 1609; translated to Norwich in 1619.

1619. 70. George Carleton, Scholar of Edmund Hall, and Fellow of Merton College, Oxford; translated from Landaff Sept. 8, 1619; died May, 1628.

1628. 71. Richard Montague, of King's College, Cambridge, and Canon of Windsor; elected July 14, 1628; translated to Norwich 1638.

1638. 72. Brian Duppa, Fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, and Dean of Christ Church, Oxford; Tutor to the Prince; appointed June 12, 1638; translated to Salisbury 1641.

1641. 73. Henry King, of Christ Church, Oxford, and Dean of Rochester; consecrated December 19, 1641; died September, or October, 1669.

1670. 74. Peter Gunning, Scholar and Fellow of Clare Hall; Master of St. John's College, and of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; elected February 17, 1670; translated to Ely March 4, 1675.

1675. 75. Ralph Brideoke, of Brazen Nose College, Oxford, and Dean of Salisbury; elected March 9, 1675; died July 6, 1678, aged 74.

1679. 76. Guy Carleton, Prebendary of Durham; translated from Bristol Jan. 8, 1679; died July 6, 1685.

1685. 77. John Lake, translated from Bristol Oct. 19, 1685; deprived for not taking the oaths; died August, 1689.

1689. 78. Simon Patrick, of Queen's College, Cambridge, and Dean of Peterborough; consecrated October 13, 1689; translated to Ely July 2, 1691.

1691. 79. Robert Grove, of St. John's College, Cambridge, and Archdeacon of Middlesex; consecrated Aug. 30, 1691.

1696. 80. John Williams, of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, and Prebendary of Canterbury; consecrated December 13, 1696.

1709. 81. Thomas Manningham, of New College, Oxford, and Dean of Windsor; confirmed Nov. 10, 1709; died in the year 1722.

1722. 82. Thomas Bowers, of St. John's College, Cambridge, and Archdeacon of Canterbury; elected in 1722; died in the year 1724.

1724. 83. Edward Waddington, Fellow of Eton, and of King's College, Cambridge; elected 1724; died in the year 1731.

1731. 84. Francis Hare, translated from St. Asaph 1731; died 1740.

1740. 85. Matthias Mawson, translated from Landaff in the year 1740; translated to Ely in 1754.

1754. 86. Sir William Ashburnham, bart., of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and Dean of Chichester; elected in 1754; died in 1797.

1797. 87. John Buckner, elected in 1797; died in 1824.

1824. 88. Robert James Carr, elected in 1824; Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's; translated to Worcester in the year 1831.

1831. 89. Edward Maltby, elected September 1831. Present Lord Bishop of Chichester.

Digitized by Google

ST. DAVID'S.

Saint David's, now the seat of a suffragan bishop, long ranked as a metropolitan see in the British Church, and as the supreme ordinary of the Welsh. At the first planting of the Gospel, in the age of king Lucius, there were three archbishops' seats appointed, London York, and Caerleon-upon-Usk, which last was, in the time of Arthur, king of Britain, translated to a situation more remote from the fury of the Saxons, at a place called Menew, or Menevia in the Latin, which is now known as St. David's in memory of David, the archbishop who so translated it. From the ancient name, the bishops have been styled as Menevenses. At the first arrival of St. Augustine in England, the metropolitan of St. David's had then remaining under his jurisdiction seven suffragan bishops, who in a body gave a meeting to that monk and his associates for the settling some differences between the bishops of Worcester, Landaff, Bangor, Hereford, Llan-Elwy or St. Asaph, Llan-Badern, (called in Latin Paternensis,) and of a place in Cardiganshire, called in Latin Morganensis, which last bishop might probably have had his seat in Morgan in Glamorganshire, a place still known by that name. Of these sees, Llan-Badern and this Morganensis have been long extinct, and Hereford and Worcester have for ages been enumerated amongst the English bishoprics; and thus none remained to the metropolitan of St. David's, excepting Landaff, Bangor, and St. Asaph. Of the prelates of St. David's, twenty six retained the title of archbishop, the last of whom, Sampson, in a time of pestilence, transfered the archiepiscopal pall and dignity to Dole in Bretagne. His successors, though shorn of the name, reserved to themselves the powers of an archbishop, from whom the residue of the Welsh bishops received their consecration, until the time of Henry I., when Bernard, the forty-seventh bishop of this see, was obliged to submit himself to the church of Canterbury. The cathedral standing near the sea, in the extreme corner of Pembrokeshire, was frequently demolished by the Danes, Norwegians, and other pirates; but the present structure was raised by Peter, the forty-ninth bishop of this diocese, and was by him dedicated in the name of St. Andrew and St. David, which latter is the only one now retained. This see has had the greatest number of bishops of any in England and Wales; and amongst them the church reckons one saint; the realm of England, three lord treasurers and one lord privy seal; the university of Oxford, one chancellor, and the queen another. The diocese contains the entire counties of Pembrokeshire, Cardigan, Caermarthen, Radnor, and Brecknock, with some small portions of Monmouth, Hereford, Montgomery and Glamorganshire, in which extended surface there are no more than three hundred and eight parishes, of which one hundred and eight are impropriate. It has four archdeacons, who are of Cardigan, Caermarthen, Brecknock, and St. David's. And finally, it is valued in the king's books at £457 1s. 10½d., and the clergy's tenths amount to £336 14s. 10d.

Arms. Sable, on a cross, or, five cinquefoils of the first.

Succession of the Archbishops.

A. D.

519. 1. St. David.
2. Eliud.
3. St. Theliaus.
4. Kenea.
5. Morvael.
6. Harnurier.
7. Elvaeth.
8. Gurnel.
9. Llendiwith. In 810 the church was burnt by the West Saxons.
10. Gornwist.
11. Gorgan.
12. Eynean; died in 874.
13. Cledanc.
14. Eludgeth.
15. Eldunen.
16. Elvaoth.
17. Maelscwith.
18. Made.
19. Catulus.
20. Silvay.
21. Nanus.
22. Sathueny.
23. Doythwel.

906. 24. Asser.
25. Athvael.
26. St. Sampson, the last archbishop of the Welsh.

Digitized by Google

Succession of the Bishops with Archiepiscopal Power.

A. D.

27. Ruclinus.
28. Elethra.
29. Lyworch, alias Lunuerd.
30. Norgu, alias Vergu.
31. Sulhyder, alias Hubert.
942. 32. Eneuris, alias Everus.
944. 33. Morgeneu.
34. Roderick.
35. Nathan.
36. Jevan.
37. Argustel.
38. Morgenveth, alias Urgency.
998. 39. Ervyn, alias Hurnun.
1028. 40. Caermeryn, or Tramerin.
1055. 41. Joseph.
1061. 42. Blethud, or Bledud, died about the year 1070.
1070. 43. Sulgheyn, who resigned in the year 1076.
1076. 44. Abraham, who was slain in the year 1078.
1078. Sulgheyn, resumed the bishopric in the year 1078, and again resigned it in 1085; died in 1088.
1085. 45. Rythmark, or Rithmarch; succeeded in the year 1085, and died in 1096 or 1100.
1100. 46. Wilfridus, or Griffry; died in the year 1115.
1115. 47. Bernard, Chancellor to Queen Adeliza; and he submitted himself and his church to the See of Canterbury; consecrated in the year 1115; died in the year 1147.

Succession of the Bishops, Suffragans to the See of Canterbury.

1147. 48. David Fitz Gerald, archdeacon of Cardigan; consecrated Dec. 19, 1147; died in May, 1176.
1176. 49. Peter de Leia, Prior of Wenlock; consecrated November 7th, 1176; died July 16, 1198.
1198. 50. Galfridus, Prior of Lanthony.
1199. 51. Giraldus Cambrensis, alias Barry, the historian and archdeacon of St. David's; elected 1199; resigned Nov. 10, 1203.
1203. 52. Geoffrey; elected Nov. 10, 1203; died 1214.
1214. 53. Gervase, or Edward, abbot; consecrated in the year 1214; died in the year 1229.
1230. 54. Anselm le Gros, consecrated in March, 1230; died in 1247.
1248. 55. Thomas Wallensis, archdeacon of Lincoln; consecrated July 26, 1248; died July 11, 1255.
1256. 56. Richard de Carew, consecrated in the year 1256; died April 1, 1280.
1280. 57. Thomas Beck, archdeacon of Dorset; elected June 3, 1280; Lord Treasurer; died April 14, 1293.
1293. 58. David de St. Edmundo, according to Heylyn; but he is omitted in other catalogues, and David Martyn is stated to have been the next bishop to Beck, being elected June, 1293, and to have died March 9, 1328.
1328. 59. Henry Gower, who built the bishop's palace; elected April 21st, 1328; died in the year 1347.
1347. 60. John Thoresby, consecrated September 23, 1347; Lord Chancellor; translated to Worcester in the year 1349.
1350. 61. Reginald Brian, appointed January 18, 1350; translated to Worcester in 1352.
1353. 62. Thomas Falstoffe, parson of Fakenham, in Norfolk; appointed March 29, 1353; died in June, 1361.
1361. 63. Adam Houghton, appointed September 20, 1361; Lord Chancellor; died February 13th, 1389. Richard Metford was then elected, but was set aside by the Pope.
1389. 64. John Gilbert, translated from Hereford, May 6th, 1389; Lord Treasurer; died July 28, 1397.

THE SEE VACANT FOUR YEARS.

1401. 65. Guy de Mona, appointed October 9, 1401; Lord Treasurer; died August 31, 1407.
1408. 66. Henry Chichely, of New College, Oxford, and archdeacon of Salisbury; appointed on April 3rd, 1408; translated to Canterbury in 1414.
1414. 67. John Ketterich, alias Catryk, Archdeacon of Surrey; appointed April 27, 1414; translated to Litchfield and Coventry February 1, 1415.
1415. 68. Stephen Patryngton, appointed April 6th, 1415; translated to Chichester in 1417.
1417. 69. Benedict Nicholls, translated from Bangor December 15, 1417; died in 1433.
1433. 70. Thomas Rodeburn, Warden of Merton College, and archdeacon of Sudbury; Chancellor of Oxford; appointed October 5, 1433; died about the year 1442.
1442. 71. William Lynwood, Official of the Arches; Fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; appointed Aug. 14, 1442; Lord Privy Seal; died October 21, 1446.

Digitized by Google

1447. 72. John Langton, Fellow and Master of Pembroke Hall and Chancellor of Cambridge; appointed January 23, 1447; died in May, 1447.

1447. 73. John Delabere, Dean of Wells; appointed September 15, 1447; living in the year 1460.

1460. 74. Robert Tully, a monk of Gloucester; appointed Oct. 20, 1460; died in 1481.

1482. 75. Richard Martyn, Privy Counsellor to king Edward IV.; appointed April 26, 1482; died about the year 1483.

1483. 76. Thomas Langton, Fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and Provost of Queen's College, Oxford; Prebendary of Wells; appointed May 21, 1483; translated to Salisbury February 9, 1485. Andrew is a prelate whose surname does not appear, and he is not noticed by Godwin, Isaacson, Heylyn, or Beatson; but Le Neve affirms that he subscribed his name as a witness to a deed given in Rymer, dated June 25th, 1484.

1485. 77. Hugh Pavy, alias Parry, archdeacon of Wilts; appointed Sept. 19, 1485; died ——.

1496. 78. John Morgan, alias Young, Dean of Windsor; appointed Nov. 23, 1496; died in May, 1504.

1505. 79. Robert Sherborne, Fellow of New College, Oxford, and Dean of St. Paul; appointed April 12th, 1505; translated to Chichester September 18, 1508.

1509. 80. Edward Vaughan. Treasurer and Prebendary of St. Paul's; appointed June 13, 1509; died in November, 1522.

1523. 81. Richard Rawlins, Warden of Merton College, Oxford, and Prebendary of St. Paul's; appointed March 11, 1523; died February 18, 1536.

1536. 82. William Barlow, translated from St. Asaph April 10, 1536; translated to Bath and Wells February 3rd, 1548.

1548. 83. Robert Ferrar, appointed July 1, 1548; deprived by Queen Mary March 20, 1554; and burnt on the 30th of March, 1555.

1553. 84. Henry Morgan, Principal of St. Edward's Hall, Oxford; consecrated April 1, 1553; deprived by Queen Elizabeth, June, 1559.

1559. 85. Thomas Young, Chancellor of St. David's; elected December 6th, 1559; translated to York Feb. 25, 1561.

1561. 86. Richard Davies, translated from St. Asaph, May 21, 1561; died in October, 1581, aged 80.

1582. 87. Marmaduke Middleton, translated from Waterford in Ireland, December 6, 1582; deprived in 1590 for publishing a forged will; died Nov. 30, 1592.

THE SEE VACANT TWO YEARS.

1594. 88. Anthony Rudd, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Dean of Gloucester; elected March 8, 1594; died March 7, 1615.

1615. 89. Richard Milbourne, of Queen's College, Cambridge, and Dean of Rochester; elected April 20, 1615; translated to Carlisle in June, 1621.

1621. 90. William Laud, Dean of Gloucester, and President of St. John's College, Oxford; elected October 10th, 1621; translated to Bath and Wells on September 18, 1626.

1627. 91. Theophilus Field, translated from Landaff July 12th, 1627; translated to Hereford in 1635.

1636. 92. Roger Manwaring, of All Souls' College, Oxford, and Dean of Worcester; elected January 19, 1636; died July 1, 1653.

THE SEE VACANT ABOVE SEVEN YEARS.

1660. 93. William Lucy, of Caius College, Cambridge, and Rector of Highcleere, Hants; elected October 11th, 1660; died October 4, 1677.

1677. 94. William Thomas, of Jesus College, Oxford, and Dean of Worcester; elected November 19, 1677; translated to Worcester, in the year 1683.

1683. 95. Lawrence Womack, Archdeacon of Suffolk, and Prebendary of Ely; consecrated November 11, 1683; died March 12, 1686, aged 73.

1686. 96. John Lloyd, Principal of Jesus College, Oxford; consecrated Oct. 17, 1686; died February 13, 1687.

1687. 97. Thomas Watson, consecrated June 26, 1687; deprived for simony and other crimes Aug. 3, 1699.

THE SEE VACANT FIVE YEARS AND EIGHT MONTHS.

1705. 98. George Bull, of Exeter College, Oxford, and Archdeacon of Landaff; elected March 23, 1705; died February 18, 1710.

1710. 99. Philip Bisse, of New College, Oxford; consecrated November 19, 1710; translated to Hereford, Feb. 16, 1712.

1712. 100. Adam Ottley, of Trinity Hall, Cambridge; Archdeacon of Salop, and Prebendary of Hereford; elected February 28, 1712; died in the year 1723.

Digitized by Google

1723. 101. Richard Smalbroke, of Magdalen College, Oxford; Treasurer of Landaff; elected in the year 1723; translated to Litchfield and Coventry in the year 1730.

1730. 102. Elias Sydall, Dean of Canterbury; elected in the year 1730; translated to Gloucester in 1731.

1731. 103. Nicholas Clagett, of Trinity College, Cambridge; Dean of Rochester; elected in 1731; translated to Exeter in 1743.

1743. 104. Edward Willes, Dean of Lincoln; elected in the year 1743; translated to Bath and Wells in the year 1744.

1744. 105. Hon. Richard Trevor, of Christ Church, Oxford; Canon of Windsor; elected in the year 1744; translated to Durham in the year 1752.

1752. 106. Anthony Ellis, of Clare Hall, Cambridge; Prebendary of Gloucester; elected in the year 1752; died in the year 1761.

1761. 107. Samuel Squire, of St. John's College, Cambridge; Dean of Bristol; elected in the year 1761; died in the year 1766.

1766. 108. Robert Lowth, of New College, Oxford; prebendary of Durham; elected in 1766; translated to Oxford the same year.

1766. 109. Charles Moss, of Caius College, Cambridge; Archdeacon of Colchester; elected in 1766; translated to Bath and Wells in 1774.

1774. 110. Hon. James York, Dean of Lincoln; elected 1774; translated to Gloucester in 1779.

1779. 111. John Warren, Archdeacon of Worcester; elected in the year 1779; translated to Bangor in the year 1783.

1783. 112. Edward Smallwell, elected in the year 1783; translated to Oxford in the year 1788.

1788. 113. Samuel Horsley, prebendary of Gloucester; elected in the year 1788; translated to Rochester in the year 1793.

1793. 114. Hon. William Stuart, elected in the year 1793; translated to Armagh in the year 1800.

1800. 115. Lord George Murray, elected in 1800; died in 1803.

1803. 118. Thomas Burgess, prebendary of Durham; elected in the year 1803; translated to Salisbury in the year 1825.

1825. 116. John Banks Jenkinson, Dean of Worcester; elected in the year 1825. Present Lord Bishop of St. David's.

ELY.

The church of Ely was a monastery built by Adelfriga, the wife of Egfrid, king of Northumberland, and the daughter of Annas, king of East Anglia, which was by her planted with religious virgins, and of which she ordained herself the abbess. Her foundation and monastery, however, being quite ruined by the Danes, Ethelwald, bishop of Winchester, rebuilt it and furnished it with monks, to whom king Edgar and the succeeding monarchs gave such ample privileges and possessions as to make it equal to any church in England. Thus enriched, Richard, the eleventh abbot, desiring to be released from the authority of the bishop of Lincoln, within whose diocese it stood, negociated with king Henry I., both with purse and *pater-noster*, to turn the abbey into a cathedral, which was at length effected with the bishop of Lincoln, who was possessed of three manors of this abbey, Spalding, Biggleswade, and Bugden, in exchange for his jurisdiction; but this Richard lived not to enjoy the benefit of his industry and ambition, the dignity being first bestowed upon Hervey, bishop of Bangor. The present cathedral, which is dedicated to St. Ethelred, is the production of several prelates, the western portion having been repaired at great cost by bishop Ridall, and the choir and lanthern having been undertaken by bishop Norwold and completed by bishop Fordham.

Ely, thus made a bishopric, and remarkable for its numerous privileges and great possessions, so as scarcely to be inferior to any in England, has yet been subject to the changes and mortifications entailed by Time, on all things. For the rights of a county palatine, which the bishops had long enjoyed, were much restrained by the act of parliament, for the restoration to the crown of the ancient royalties, 27 Henry VIII., c. 35, which enacted that in lieu thereof, the bishop of Ely and his temporal steward for the Isle of Ely, should for the future be justices of the peace of the said Island. Notwithstanding this curtailment of authority, Ely may be yet

Digitized by Google

repoted as one of the first bishoprics of the second rank; and it is conspicuous for the number of eminent churchmen and statesmen that have emanated from it; for it has given the state no less than nine lord chancellors, seven lord treasurers, one lord privy seal, a chancellor to the exchequer, and two masters of the rolls; and to the university of Oxford, one chancellor. It has also furnished two saints to the church, two cardinals to the church of Rome, and to the English court three almoners. The diocese contains only Cambridgeshire and the Isle of Ely, in which there are one hundred and forty-one parishes, of which seventy-five are impropriate. It has one archdeacon, who is of Ely. And it is valued in the king's books at £2134 18s. 5d., the clergy's tenth amounting to the sum of £384 14s. 9¼d.

ARMS. Gules, three ducal crowns, or.

Succession of the Bishops.

1109. 1. Hervey, who built Thorney Abbey; translated from Bangor in the year 1109; died August 30, 1431.

THE SEE VACANT TWO YEARS.

1133. 2. Nigellus, Prebendary of St. Paul's; consecrated October 1, 1133; Lord Treasurer; died June 3, 1169.

THE SEE VACANT FIVE YEARS.

1174. 3. Geoffrey Ridel, Archdeacon of Canterbury; a baron of the Exchequer; Lord Treasurer; consecrated on October 6, 1174; died August 21, 1189.

1189. 4. William Longchamp, Lord Chancellor; Legate; consecrated Dec. 31, 1189; died January 31, 1198.

1198. 5. Eustace, Dean of Salisbury; consecrated March 1, 1198; Lord Chancellor; died February 2 or 3, 1215.

THE SEE VACANT FIVE YEARS.

1220. 6. John de Fontibus, Abbot of Fountains in Yorkshire; consecrated March 8, 1220; died May 6, 1225.

1225. 7. Geoffrey de Burgh, or Burrough, Archdeacon of Norwich; consecrated June 29, 1225; died May 17, 1229.

1229. 8. Hugh Northwold, or Norwold, Abbot of St. Edmundsbury; consecrated June 10, 1229; died August 6, 1255.

1255. 9. William de Kilkenny, Archdeacon of Coventry; consecrated August 15, 1255; Lord Chancellor; died September 21, 1256.

1257. 10. Hugh Balsam, Sub-prior of Ely; Founder of St. Peter's College, Cambridge; consecrate l October 14th, 1257; died in June, 1286.

1286. 11. John de Kirkeby, Canon of Wells and York; elected July 26, 1286; Lord Treasurer; died March 26, 1290.

1290. 12. William de Luda, Prebendary of St. Paul's and York; archdeacon of Durham; elected May 4, 1290; Lord Chancellor; died March 25, 1298.

1299. 13. Ralph Walpole, translated from Norwich July 15, 1299; died on March 22, 1302.

1302. 14. Robert Orford, Prior of Ely; elected April 14, 1302; died Jan. 21, 1310.

1310. 15. John de Ketene, or Keeton, Almoner of Ely; elected July 10, 1310; died May 14, 1316.

1316. 16. John Hotham, Prebendary of York; appointed July 20th, 1316; Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer; died January 25, 1337.

1337. 17. Simon de Montacute, translated from Worcester in March, 1337; died June 20, 1344.

1344. 18. Thomas Lisle, or Lylde, Prior of Winchester; consecrated July, 1344; died in exile June 23, 1361.

1362. 19. Simon Langham, Abbot of Westminster; appointed January 10th, 1362; Lord Treasurer, and afterwards Lord Chancellor; translated to Canterbury July 25, 1366.

1366. 20. John Barnet, translated from Bath and Wells, December 15th, 1366; Lord Treasurer; died June 7th, 1373.

1374. 21. Thomas de Arundel, alias Fitz-Alan, Archdeacon of Taunton; appointed April 9, 1374; Lord Chancellor; translated to York, April 3rd, 1388.

1388. 22. John Fordham, translated from Durham, April 3, 1388; died Nov. 19, 1425.

1426. 23. Philip Morgan, translated from Worcester April 22, 1426; died October 25, 1434.

1438. 24. Lewis de Luxemburgh, Archbishop of Rouen in France, and a Cardinal; appointed April 3, 1438; died Sept. 18, 1443. See genealogical sketch in page 141.

1443. 25. Thomas Bourchier, translated from Worcester Dec. 20, 1443; translated to Canterbury 1454.

1454. 26. William Grey, of Baliol

Digitized by Google

College, Oxford; Prebendary of Lincoln, and Archdeacon of Northampton; appointed September 6, 1454; Lord Treasurer; died August 4, 1478.

1478. 27. John Morton, of Baliol College, Oxford; Prebendary of Salisbury, Lincoln, St. Paul's, and York; elected August 9, 1478; Master of the Rolls; Lord Chancellor; translated to Canterbury in 1486; and a Cardinal.

1486. 28. John Alcock, Founder of Jesus College, Cambridge; translated from Worcester Dec. 7, 1486; Lord Chancellor; died October 1, 1500.

1501. 29. Richard Redman, translated from Exeter Sept. 26, 1501; died August 25, 1505.

1506. 30. James Stanley, Warden of Manchester, and Dean of St. Martin's; appointed November 5, 1506; died on March 22, 1515.

1515. 31. Nicholas West, of King's College, Cambridge; Dean of Windsor; appointed May 18, 1515; died April 1533.

1534. 32. Thomas Goodrich, Scholar of Corpus Christi, and Fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge; Canon of St. Stephen's, Westminster; elected March 17, 1534; Lord Chancellor; died May 10, 1554.

1554. 33. Thomas Thirlby, of Trinity Hall, Cambridge; bishop of Westminster in 1540, and in 1550, translated to Norwich, whence on September 15th, 1554, he was removed to this see; deprived in the year 1558; died August 26, 1570.

1559. 34. Richard Cox, of King's College, Cambridge, and Dean of Christ Church, Oxford, and of Westminster; elected July 28, 1559; died July, 1581.

THE SEE VACANT ABOVE EIGHTEEN YEARS.

1599. 35. Martin Heton, of Christ Church, Oxford; Dean of Winchester; elected December 20, 1599; died July 12, 1609.

1609. 36. Lancelot Andrews, translated from Chichester Sept. 22, 1609; translated to Winchester March, 1619.

1619. 37. Nicholas Felton, translated from Bristol March 2, 1619; died Oct. 5, 1626.

1628. 38. John Buckeridge, translated from Rochester April 17, 1628; died May 23, 1631.

1631. 39. Francis White, translated from Norwich November 15, 1631; died February, 1638.

1638. 40. Matthew Wren, translated from Norwich May 5, 1638; died April 24, 1667.

1667. 41. Benjamin Laney, translated from Lincoln May 24, 1667; died January 24, 1675.

1675. 42. Peter Gunning, translated from Chichester Febr. 13, 1675; died July 6, 1684, aged 71.

1684. 43. Francis Turner, translated from Rochester Aug. 23, 1684; deprived for not taking the oaths Febr. 1, 1690.

1691. 44. Simon Patrick, translated from Chichester April 23, 1691; died May 31, 1707.

1707. 45. John Moore, translated from Norwich July 31, 1707; died July 31, 1714.

1714. 46. William Fleetwood, translated from St. Asaph December 18, 1714; died in the year 1723.

1723. 47. Thomas Green, translated from Norwich in the year 1723; died in the year 1738.

1738. 48. Robert Butts, translated from Norwich in the year 1738; died in the year 1748.

1748. 49. Sir Thomas Gooch, bart., translated from Norwich in the year 1748; died in the year 1754.

1754. 50. Matthias Mawson, translated from Chichester in the year 1754; died in the year 1770.

1770. 51. Edmund Keene, translated from Chester 1770; died 1781.

1781. 52. Hon. James York, translated from Gloucester 1781; died 1808.

1808. 53. Thomas Dampier, translated from Rochester in the year 1808; died in the year 1812.

1812. 54. Bowyer Edward Sparke, translated from Chester 1812. Present Lord Bishop of Ely.

EXETER.

The present diocese of Exeter is a consolidation of two that have long ceased to exist; for at the first planting of the church in this part of the realm, it was judged to be expedient to erect two bishops' sees; the one, for Devonshire at Cridington, now Kirton, a small village; and the other for Cornwall, which was annexed to Cridington, about the year 1032, and not long after was removed with the former to Exeter, where it still continues.

The church of Exeter was once a monastery, founded by king Athelstan, and

Digitized by Google

dedicated to St. Peter. Edward the Confessor removing all the monks hence to Westminster, which he had newly founded and endowed, made this building the bishop's see for Devonshire and Cornwall, then united. The present cathedral owes its existence to various hands; the choir was built by bishop Warlewast, the body of the church by bishop Quivil, the side aisles by Grandison, and our lady's chapel is a remnant of the old fabric. Its once ample patrimony was wasted and destroyed by bishop Voysey, who reduced the possessions of this church, consisting of twenty-two valuable manors and fourteen mansion houses, richly furnished, to two houses, stripped of their appendages, and to seven or eight of the least valuable manors, which were also let out in long leases and charged with pensions.

This diocese has yielded to the realm of England, three lord chancellors, two lord treasurers, and one lord president of Wales; and also to the university of Oxford, one chancellor. It contains the counties of Devon and Cornwall, in which are six hundred and four parish churches, whereof two hundred and thirty-nine are impropriate. It has four archdeacons, of Cornwall, Exeter, Barnstaple, and Taunton. It was once valued at £1556 14s. 6d., but the spoliation of Bishop Voysey, reduced it to £500 0s. 0d.; and the clergy's tenth, which is considerable, is estimated at the sum of £1200 15s. 2½d.

ARMS. Gules, a sword in pale, blade and hilt, proper; two keys in saltier, or.

Succession of the Bishops of Devonshire and Cornwall.

DEVONSHIRE.

905. 1. Ædulphhus I.
906. 2. Putta.
924. 3. Ædulphus II.
932. 4. Ethelgarus.
942. 5. Algarus.
953. 6. Alfwoldus I.
972. 7. Alfwolfus.
981. 8. Sidemannus.
990. 9. Alfredus, abbot of Malmesbury.
999. 10. Alfwoldus II.
1014. 11. Eadnothus.
1032. 12. Livungus, who, after the death of Burwaldus, bishop of Cornwall, procured that bishopric to be annexed to his own; which was no sooner done, than his successor removed both to Exeter; since when, the bishops have been styled from that city.

CORNWALL.

1. St. Patroc, he lived about the year 850.
2. Athelstan I.
3. Conanus.
4. Ruidocus.
5. Aldredus.
6. Britwinus.
7. Athelstan II.
8. Wolfi.
9. Woronus.
10. Wolocus.
11. Stidio.
12. Aldredus.
13. Burwoldus, or Brithwaldus, the the last bishop of Cornwall.

Succession of the Bishops of Exeter.

1050. 1. Leofric, Lord Chancellor, who removed the see to Exeter in the year 1050; died Febr. 10, 1074.

1074. 2. Osbert, brother to the earl of Hereford; consecrated May 28, 1074; died in the year 1103.

THE SEE VACANT NINE YEARS.

1112. 3. William Warlewast, who is stated by some to have been consecrated in 1112, and to have died in 1127; but others affirm that he was consecrated August 11, 1107; and that he resigned his see in the year 1127; died October 1, 1137.

1128. 4. Robert Chichester, Dean of Salisbury; succeeded in 1128, or 1138; died in the year 1150.

1150. 5. Robert Warlewast, Dean of Salisbury; succeeded in the year 1150; died in the year 1159.

1161. 6. Bartholomew Iscan, consecrated in the year 1161; died December 15, 1184.

1185. 7. John, Chanter of Exeter, elected in the year 1185; died June 1, 1191.

THE SEE VACANT ABOVE TWO YEARS.

1193. 8. Henry Marshall, Dean of York; elected in the year 1193; died October, 1206.

Digitized by Google

THE SEE VACANT ABOVE SEVEN YEARS.

1214. 9. Simon de Apulia, Dean of York; consecrated October 1, 1214; died 1223 or 1224.

1224. 10. William Brewer, Privy Counsellor to king Henry III.; consecrated April 14, 1224; died October 24, 1244.

1245. 11. Richard Blondy, consecrated Oct. 22, 1245; died Dec. 26, 1557.

1258. 12. Walter Bronescombe, archdeacon of Surrey; elected February 25, 1258; died July 22, 1280.

1280. 13. Peter Quivil, Canon of Exeter; consecrated in the year 1280; died October 6, 1291.

1292. 14. Thomas de Button, Dean of Wells; elected November 30, 1292; died September or October, 1307.

1307. 15. Walter Stapleton, elected November, 1307; Lord Treasurer; Founder of Exeter College, Oxford; beheaded by the mob in London October 15, 1326.

1326. 16. James de Berkeley, elected Dec. 12, 1326; died June 24, 1327. John Godeleigh was next elected, and obtained the Royal assent July 31, 1327, but before consecration he was deposed by the Pope.

1327. 17. John Grandison, appointed Aug. 28, 1327; died July, 1369.

1370. 18. Thomas Brentingham, Lord Treasurer; appointed March 4, 1370; died Dec. 3, 1394.

1395. 19. Edmund Stafford, appointed Jan 15, 1395; Lord Chancellor; died Aug. 1419.

1419. 20. John Ketterich, translated from Litchfield and Coventry Nov. 20, 1419; died 1419.

1419. 21. James Cary, bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, who died before he took possession of the dignity.

1420. 22. Edmund Lacy, translated from Hereford July 3, 1420; died Sept. 18, 1455. John Halls was next elected to this See, but he refused the dignity.

1456. 23. George Nevill, Prebendary of Lincoln, York, and Rippon; appointed March 21, 1456; Lord Chancellor, and Chancellor of Oxford; translated to York March 15, 1465.

1465. 24. John Booth, Prebendary of St. Paul's; appointed June 12, 1465; died April 1, 1478.

1478. 25. Peter Courteney, Archdeacon of Exeter; appointed Sept. 5, 1478; translated to Winchester Jan. 29, 1487.

1487. 26. Richard Fox, Prebendary of Salisbury; Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, and Founder of Corpus Christi College, Oxford; appointed April 2, 1487; Lord Privy Seal; translated to Bath and Wells Feb. 8, 1492.

1492. 27. Oliver King, of King's College, Cambridge; Prebendary of St. Paul's, and Canon of Windsor; appointed Oct. 1, 1492; translated to Bath and Wells in 1495.

1496. 28. Richard Redman, translated from St. Asaph Jan. 7, 1496; translated to Ely in September, 1501.

1502. 29. John Arundel, translated from Litchfield and Coventry June 29, 1502; died March 15, 1504.

1504. 30. Hugh Oldham, of Queen's College, Cambridge; Founder of Manchester School; Prebendary of York and Litchfield; appointed Nov. 27, 1504; died June 25, 1519.

1519. 31. John Voysey, alias Harman, of Magdalen College, Oxford; Dean of Windsor; appointed Aug. 31, 1519; he resigned this See in 1551.

1551. 32. Miles Coverdale, appointed Aug. 14, 1551; deprived and banished by Queen Mary in 1553; and, after her death, he refused to return to his bishopric, and lived privately until he attained the 81st year of his age.

1553. John Voysey, restored to the bishopric Sept. 28, 1553; died Oct. 23, 1554.

1555. 33. James Turberville, of New College, Oxford; consecrated Sept. 8, 1555; deprived in January 1560.

1560. 34. William Alley, of King's College, Cambridge; Prebendary of St. Paul's; elected May 20, 1560; died April, 1570.

1571. 35. William Bradbridge, of Magdalen College, Oxford; Dean of Salisbury; elected March 1, 1571; died June 27, 1578.

1579. 36. John Walton, of Brazen Nose College, Oxford; Canon-residentiary of Exeter; elected July 2, 1579; died March 13, 1594.

1594. 37. Gervase Babington, translated from Landaff, February 4, 1594; translated to Worcester Oct. 4, 1597.

1598. 38. William Cotton, of Queen's College, Cambridge; Canon-residentiary of St. Paul's; elected September 6, 1598; died August 26, 1621.

1621. 39. Valentine Carey, Dean of St. Paul's, and Master of Christ's College, Cambridge; elected September 27, 1621; died June 10, 1626.

1627. 40. Joseph Hall, of Emanuel College, Cambridge; Dean of Worcester; elected November 5, 1627; translated to Norwich in 1641.

Digitized by Google

1642. 41. Ralph Brownrigg, Scholar and Fellow of Pembroke Hall, and Master of Catherine Hall, Cambridge; Prebendary of Durham; elected March 31, 1642; died Dec. 7, 1659.

1660. 42. John Gauden, of St. John's College, Cambridge; Dean of Bocking, and Master of the Temple; elected November 3, 1660; translated to Worcester in 1661.

1662. 43. Seth Ward, of Sydney College, Cambridge; Dean of Exeter; elected July 8, 1662; translated to Salisbury in 1667.

1667. 44. Anthony Sparrow, Archdeacon of Sudbury, and Master of Queen's College, Cambridge; elected Oct. 14, 1667; translated to Norwich in the year 1676.

1676. 45. Thomas Lampleugh, Fellow of Queen's College, and Principal of St. Alban's Hall, Oxford; Dean of Rochester; elected October 3, 1676; translated to York, Dec. 8, 1688.

1689. 46. Sir Jonathan Trelawney, bart., of Christ Church, Oxford; translated from Bristol April 13, 1689; translated to Winchester in 1707.

1707. 47. Offspring Blackhall, of Catherine Hall, Cambridge, and Rector of St. Mary Aldermary, London; elected January 23, 1707; died 1716.

1716. 48. Lancelot Blackburn, of Christ Church, Oxford; dean of Exeter; elected in the year 1716; translated to York in the year 1724.

1724. 49. Stephen Weston, Fellow of Eaton, and of King's College, Cambridge; elected in 1724; died 1743.

1743. 50. Nicholas Clagget, translated from St. David's in the year 1743; died in the year 1746.

1746. 51. George Lavington, of New College, Oxford; Canon-residentiary of St. Paul's; elected in the year 1746; died in 1762, aged 79.

1762. 52. Hon. Frederick Keppel, Canon of Windsor, and, in the year 1766, Dean of Windsor; elected 1762; died in the year 1777.

1778. 53. John Ross, Prebendary of Durham; elected 1778; died in 1792.

1792. 54. William Buller, Dean of Canterbury; elected 1792; died 1796.

1797. 55. Henry Reginald Courtenay, translated from Bristol in 1797; died in the year 1803.

1803. 56. John Fisher, Archdeacon of Exeter; elected in the year 1803; translated to Salisbury in 1807.

1807. 57. Hon. George Pelham, translated from Bristol 1807; translated to Lincoln 1820.

1820. 58. William Carey, elected 1820; translated to St. Asaph, Feb. 1830.

1830. 59. Christopher Bethell, translated from Gloucester in June, 1830; translated to Bangor Sept. 1830.

1830. 60. Henry Philpots, elected Nov. 1830. Present Lord Bishop of Exeter

GLOUCESTER.

Gloucester was once the see of a British bishop, whose style is sometimes found in the subscriptions of synodical acts as Claviensis, this city once bearing the name of Clevum, as Camden evidences. Dr. Heylyn in his catalogue of bishops, states his having seen in the palace of Gloucester the name of Eldælus, affirmed to be the bishop in the time of the Britons; but the see was soon annihilated by the power of the Saxons, and it became a part of that of Litchfield, and afterwards of that of Worcester. From this last diocese it was dismembered, and made a bishop's see by king Henry VIII., which has been already mentioned under the division of Bristol. For the endowment of this bishopric, besides a chapter of a dean and six prebendaries, this king assigned over all, or most of, the lands once belonging to the ancient monasteries situated in this part of the realm. The cathedral, dedicated to St. Peter, was first built by Aldred, archbishop of York and bishop of Worcester, and was afterwards repaired by Hanley, Farley, Morwent, Herton, Trowcester, and Sebroke, its several abbots, by which means it ranks as one of the most elegant fabrics in England, and is remarkable for combining in one specimen the architecture of successive ages, the Norman and Saxon, with some of the finest examples of the Gothic or English. The diocese contains the county of Gloucester, and has in it two hundred and sixty seven parishes, of which one hundred and twenty-five are impropriations. It has one archdeacon, of Gloucester. And it is valued in the king's books at £315 17s. 2d., which is the estimate given at the first foundation; but in two vacancies, in the reign of Elizabeth, much of the lands were taken from it. For a tenth of all, the clergy pay to the king £358 15s.

ARMS. Azure two keys in saltier, or.

Digitized by Google

Succession of the Bishops.

1541. 1. John Wakeman, of Gloucester Hall, Oxford, the last Abbot of Tewkesbury; consecrated Sept. 20, 1541; died December, 1549.

1550. 2. John Hooper, of Merton College, or St. Alban's Hall, Oxford; nominated May 15, 1550; held Worcester in commendam in 1552; deprived in the year 1553; and burnt February 9, 1555.

1554. 3. James Brookes, Fellow of Corpus Christi College, and Master of Baliol College, Oxford; consecrated April 1, 1554; died Sept. 7, 1558.

THE SEE VACANT ABOVE THREE YEARS.

1562. 4. Richard Cheyney, Prebendary of Westminster; Bishop of Bristol; also by *Commendam*, Fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; consecrated April 19, 1562; died April 25, 1579.

THE SEE VACANT ABOVE TWO YEARS.

1581. 5. John Bullingham, of Magdalen College Oxford; Prebendary of Worcester; also Bishop of Bristol; elected Aug. 15, 1581; died May 20, 1598.

1598. 6. Godfrey Goldsborough, of Trinity College, Cambridge; Prebendary of Worcester; elected August 28, 1598; died May 26, 1604.

1605. 7. Thomas Ravis, Student and Dean of Christ Church, Oxford; consecrated March 19, 1605; translated to London May 18, 1607.

1607. 8. Henry Parry, of Corpus Christi College, Oxford; Dean of Chester; consecrated July 12, 1607; translated to Worcester in 1610.

1611. 9. Giles Thompson, of All Souls' College, Oxford; Dean of Windsor; elected March 15, 1611; died in June, 1612.

1612. 10. Miles Smith, of Brazen Nose College, Oxford; Canon-residentiary of Hereford; elected July 15, 1612; died October 20, 1624.

1624. 11. Godfrey Goodman, of Trinity College, Cambridge; Dean of Rochester; elected November 26, 1624; his bishopric was sequestered in the year 1640, and he died a papist January 16, 1655.

THE SEE VACANT UNTIL THE RESTORATION.

1660. 12. William Nicholson, of Magdalen College, Oxford; Archdeacon of Brecknock; elected Nov. 26, 1660; died February 5. 1672.

1672. 13. John Pritchet, or Pritchard, Vicar of St. Giles', Cripplegate; elected October 10, 1672; died January 1, 1680.

1681. 14. Robert Frampton, of Christ Church, Oxford; Dean of Gloucester; consecrated March 27, 1681; deprived for not taking the oaths, Febr. 1, 1691.

1691. 15. Edward Fowler, of Corpus Christi College, Oxford; prebendary of Gloucester; nominated April 23, 1691; died August 26, 1714.

1715. 16. Richard Willis, Fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford; Dean of Lincoln; appointed Jan. 15, 1715; translated to Salisbury in 1721.

1621. 17. Joseph Wilcocks, of Magdalen College, Oxford; Prebendary of Westminster; elected 1721; translated to Rochester in 1731.

1731. 18. Elias Sydall, of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; translated from St. David's in the year 1731; died in the year 1734.

1734. 19. Martin Benson, of Christ Church, Oxford; Prebendary of Durham; elected in the year 1734; died in the year 1752.

1752. 20. James Johnson, of Christ Church, Oxford; Canon-residentiary of St. Paul's; elected in 1752; translated to Worcester in 1760.

1760. 21. William Warburton, Dean of Bristol, and Preacher of Lincoln's Inn; elected in 1760; died in 1779.

1779. 22. Honorable James Yorke, translated from St. David's in the year 1779; translated to Ely in 1781.

1781. 23. Samuel Halifax, elected in the year 1781; translated to St. Asaph in the year 1789.

1789. 24. Richard Beadon, Archdeacon of London; elected 1789; translated to Bath and Wells in 1802.

1802. 25. George Isaac Huntingford, Warden of Winchester; elected in the year 1802; translated to Hereford in the year 1815.

1815. 26. Honorable Henry Ryder, elected in the year 1815; translated to Litchfield and Coventry in 1824.

1824. 27. Christopher Bethell, elected the year 1824; translated to Exeter in the year 1830.

1830. 28. J. H. Monk, elected June 1830. Present Lord Bishop of Gloucester.

Digitized by Google

HEREFORD.

Hereford claims great antiquity from its foundation in the time of the Britons; first, under the metropolitan of Caerleon-upon-Usk, afterwards St. David's, and secondly, on the extinction of his archiepiscopal power under the primate of Canterbury. The cathedral was first founded by Milfred, a nobleman of this county, in honor of Ethelbert, king of the East Angles, who was treacherously beheaded by Offa, king of Mercia, at the instigation of Quendrida, his queen. The present structure was principally raised by bishop Rainelm, but it was progressed towards completion by his successors as their means and opportunities allowed. The diocese contains the county of Hereford and a part of Shropshire, consisting of three hundred and thirteen parish churches, of which one hundred and sixty-six are impropriations. It possesses two archdeaconries, those of Hereford and Salop. It has furnished the church with two saints; the state with two chancellors, three lord treasurers, and one deputy to the realm of Ireland; the university of Oxford with two chancellors; and the queens of England with a chancellor. Finally, it is valued in the king's books at £768 10s. 6¾d., and the tenth of the clergy is estimated at £340 2s. 2½d.

ARMS. Gules, three leopards' heads reversed, swallowing as many fleur-de-lis, or.

Succession of the Bishops.

A. D.

680. 1. Putta, Bishop of Rochester.
691. 2. Tirtellus.
703. 3. Tortherus.
718. 4. Walstodus.
736. 5. Cuthbertus, translated to Canterbury.
741. 6. Podda.
746. 7. Ecca.
752. 8. Cedda.
758. 9. Albertus.
769. 10. Esna.
775. 11. Celmundus.
783. 12. Utellus.
788. 13. Wulfehardus.
809. 14. Beonna.
829. 15. Edelfus.
849. 16. Cuthwolfus.
868. 17. Mucellus.
888. 18. Deorlaf, alias Doorlafus.
908. 19. Cunemond, alias Cynemundus.
928. 20. Edgarus.
949. 21. Tidhelmus.
966. 22. Wulfehelmus.
990. 23. Alfricus.
997. 24. Athulfus.
1012. 25. Athelstanus.
1055. 26. S. Leovegard, alias Leofgarus.

THE SEE VACANT FOUR YEARS.

1060. 27. Walter, Chaplain to the Queen; consecrated in the year 1060; died in the year 1079.

1079. 28. Robert Losing, Prebendary of St. Paul's; consecrated December 29, 1079; died June 26, 1095.

1095. 29. Gerard, Chancellor to king William the Conqueror; appointed about 1095; translated to York in 1100. Roger was next nominated by the king; but he died before consecration.

1101. 30. Rainelm, Chancellor to the Queen; appointed in 1101; rebuilt the cathedral; died in 1115.

1115. 31. Geoffrey de Clyve, Chaplain to the King; consecrated December 26, 1115; died Febr. 3, 1119.

1120. 32. Richard de Cappella, Clerk to the Seal; consecrated January 16, 1120; died August 15, 1127.

1131. 33. Robert de Bethun, Prior of Lanthony; consecrated June 19, 1131, or May 30, 1132; died in April, 1148.

1148. 34. Gilbert Foliot, Abbot of Gloucester; consecrated September 5, 1148; translated to London in 1163.

1164. 35. Robert de Melun, Prior of Lanthony; consecrated May 22, 1164; died February 27, 1166.

THE SEE VACANT SEVEN YEARS.

1174. 36. Robert Foliot, Archdeacon of Oxford; consecrated October 6, 1174; died May 9, 1186.

1186. 37. William de Vere, Prebendary of St. Paul's, of the family of Vere, earls of Oxford; consecrated Aug. 10, 1186; died Dec. 24, 1199.

1200. 38. Giles Bruce, alias de Braose, son of lord Brus or Braose; consecrated September 24, 1200; died November 17, 1215.

1216. 39. Hugh de Mapenore, Dean of Hereford; consecrated December 6, 1216; died April, 1219.

1219. 40. Hugh Foliot, Archdeacon

Digitized by Google

of Salop; consecrated Nov. 1, 1219; died July, 1234.

1234. 41. Ralph de Maydenstune, or Maidstone, Dean of Hereford; appointed September 30, 1234; resigned Dec. 17, 1239; died in 1244.

1240. 42. Peter de Egueblank, or Egeblaunch, a Savoyard; elected Aug. 24, 1240; died November 27, 1268.

1268. 43. John Breton, appointed December 6, 1268; wrote a valuable work on the laws of England; died in April or May, 1275.

1275. 44. St. Thomas de Cantilupe, Archdeacon of Stafford; elected June 20, 1275; Lord Chancellor, and Chancellor of Oxford; died Aug. 25, 1282.

1282. 45. Richard de Swinefeld, elected December 1, 1282; died March 15, 1317.

1317. 46. Adam de Orleton, appointed April 7, 1317; Lord Treasurer; translated to Worcester October 1327.

1327. 47. Thomas Charlton, Canon of York; consecrated October 18, 1327; Lord Chancellor of Ireland; died Jan. 11, 1344.

1344. 48. John Trilleck, elected Feb. 23, 1344; Founder of Trilleck's Inn, now New Inn Hall, Oxford; died Jan. or February, 1360.

1361. 49. Lewis de Charleton, Canon of Hereford; Chancellor of Oxford; appointed September 10, 1361; died May 23, 1369.

1369. 50. William Courtenay, son of Hugh, earl of Devonshire; Canon of York; appointed August 17, 1369; translated to London Sept. 12, 1375.

1375. 51. John Gilbert, translated from Bangor September 12, 1375; Lord Treasurer; translated to St. David's in the year 1389.

1389. 52. John Trevenant, or Treffnant, Canon of St. Asaph and Lincoln; appointed May 6, 1389; died March or April, 1404.

1404. 53. Robert Mascall, Confessor to the king; appointed July 2, 1404; died December 22, 1416.

1417. 54. Edmund Lacy, Master of the University College, Oxford; Canon of Windsor; consecrated April 18, 1417; translated to Exeter in the year 1420.

1420. 55. Thomas Polton, Dean of York; appointed July 15, 1240; translated to Chichester in 1422.

1422. 56. Thomas Spofford, Abbot of St. Mary's, York, Bishop elect of Rochester, but was removed to this See before consecration, Nov 17, 1422. He resigned in the year 1448.

1448. 57. Richard Beauchamp, Archdeacon of Suffolk; appointed Dec. 4, 1448; translated to Salisbury in the year 1450.

1450. 58. Reginald Butler, alias Boulers, abbot of Gloucester; appointed December 23, 1450; translated to Litchfield and Coventry April 3, 1453.

1453. 59. John Stanbury, the first provost of Eaton College; translated from Bangor, February 7, 1453; died May 11, 1474.

1474. 60. Thomas Milling, Abbot of Westminster; appointed August 15, 1474; died in 1492.

1492. 61. Edmund Audley, of Lincoln College, Oxford; translated from Rochester, June 22, 1492; translated to Salisbury in 1502.

1502. 62. Adrian de Castello, Prebendary of St. Paul's; consecrated in 1502; translated to Bath and Wells in the year 1504.

1504. 63. Richard Mayhew or Mayo, President of Magdalen College, and Fellow of New College, Oxford; appointed August 9, 1504; died April 18, 1516.

1516. 64. Charles Booth, of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; Prebendary of Lincoln; appointed July 21, 1516; died May 5, 1535.

1535. 65. Edward Fox, Provost of King's College, Cambridge; elected September 2, 1535; died May 8, 1538.

1538. 66. Edmund Bonner, Archdeacon of Leicester; elected November 27, 1538; but before consecration he was translated to Lincoln.

1539. 67. John Skyp, Master of Gonville Hall, Cambridge; Archdeacon of Dorset; elected October 24, 1539; died March 30, 1552.

1553. 68. John Harley, Fellow of Magdalen College Oxford; Prebendary of Worcester; consecrated May 26, 1553; deprived for being married in the year 1554.

1554. 69. Robert Warton, alias Parfew, alias Purfoy; translated from St. Asaph, April 24, 1554; died Sept. 22, 1557. Thomas Reynolds was nominated by Queen Mary; but, on her death, he was set aside by the next sovereign, Elizabeth.

1559. 70. John Scory, the deprived Bishop of Chichester; elected July 15, 1559; died June 26, 1585.

1585. 71. Herbert Westfaling, Student and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford; Canon of Windsor; nominated November 17, 1585; died March 1, 1602.

Digitized by Google

1602. 72. Robert Bennet, of Trinity College, Cambridge; Dean of Windsor; nominated January 7, 1602; died Oct. 25, 1617.

1617. 73. Francis Godwin, celebrated for his history of the English Bishops; translated from Landaff Nov. 10, 1617; died April, 1633. William Juxon, Dean of Worcester, was elected; but before consecration he was translated to London, when Godfrey Goodman, Bishop of Gloucester, was elected, but he resigned his pretensions.

1634. 74. Augustin Lindsell, Fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge; translated from Peterborough, March 7, 1634; died November 6, 1634.

1634. 75. Matthew Wren, Scholar and Fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge, the elegant chapel of which he built at his own expense; Master of St. Peter's College, Cambridge; Dean of Windsor; elected December 5, 1634; translated to Norwich in 1635. He was brother of Sir Christopher Wren, the celebrated architect.

1635. 76. Theophilus Field, translated from St. David's December 15, 1635; died June 2, 1636.

1636. 77. George Coke, translated from Bristol June 18, 1636; died Dec. 10, 1646.

THE SEE VACANT ABOUT FOURTEEN YEARS.

1660. 78. Nicholas Monk, of Wadham College, Oxford; Provost of Eton College; elected December 1, 1660; died December 17, 1661; and was brother of the celebrated George Monk, duke of Albermarle.

1662. 79. Herbert Croft, of Christ Church, Oxford; Dean of Hereford; elected January 21, 1662; died May 18, 1691.

1691. 80. Gilbert Ironside, translated from Bristol May 27, 1691; died Aug. 27, 1701, aged 69.

1701. 81. Humphrey Humphreys, translated from Bangor Dec. 2, 1701; died Nov. 20, 1712, aged 63.

1713. 82. Philip Bisse, translated from St. David's Febr. 6, 1713; died in the year 1721.

1721. 83. Benjamin Hoadly, translated from Bangor in the year 1721; translated to Salisbury in 1723.

1723. 84. Honorable Henry Egerton, Canon of Christ Church, Oxford; elected in 1723; died in 1746.

1746. 85. Lord James Beauclerk, Canon of Windsor; elected in the year 1746; died 1787; aged 85.

1787. 86. Hon. John Harley, Dean of Windsor; elected in the year 1787; died in 1788, aged 60.

1788. 87. John Butler, translated from Oxford in 1788; died in 1802.

1802. 88. Folliot Herbert Walker Cornewall, translated from Bristol in the year 1802; translated to Worcester in the year 1808.

1808. 89. John Luxmore, translated from Bristol 1808; translated to St. Asaph in the year 1815.

1815. 90. George Isaac Huntingford, translated from Gloucester in 1815. Present Lord Bishop of Hereford.

LANDAFF.

Landaff is one of the most ancient bishoprics either in England or Wales, and claims a direct succession from the archbishops of Caerleon-upon-Usk, or St. David's. The first bishop recorded is St. Dubritius, who was consecrated by Lupus and Germanus, at the time they arrived from France to extirpate the Pelagian heresy. The church, dedicated to St. Thelian, the successor of St. Dubritius, or to St. Peter, as Dugdale says, was founded upon the river Taaffe, and thence called Llandaff; Llan, in the Welsh language signifying a place. It was formerly so splendidly endowed by the munificence and piety of successive individuals, that, as affirmed by bishop Godwyn, were it now possessed of the tenth part of what it once enjoyed, it might be accounted one of the richest churches in Christendom. Its adversity was entailed upon it by bishop Dunstan, or Kitchin, called by Godwyn, "Fundi nostri calamitas." The diocese contains only parts of Glamorganshire and Monmouthshire, in which are one hundred and seventy-seven parishes, and of them ninety-eight are impropriations. There is one archdeacon, who is styled of Landaff; but neither here nor at St. David's has there ever been any dean, the bishop being the head of the several chapters, and in his absence the archdeacon of this see, and the chanter at St. David's, acting as the substitutes of their respective prelates. The bishopric is valued in the king's books at £154 14s. 1d., the clergy paying for the tenth, an amount nearly equal to £155 5s. 4d.

ARMS. Sa. two crosiers in saltier, or and ar.; in a chief, az. three mitres, with labels of the second.

Digitized by Google

Succession of the Bishops.

A. D.

1. St. Dubritius.
522. 2. St. Telian, alias Eliud.
3. St. Oudoceus.
4. Ubilwinus, alias Unelbicus.
5. Aydanus.
6. Elgistil.
7. Lunapejus.
8. Comergeu.
9. Argwistill.
10. Gurvan.
11. Guodlin.
12. Edilbinus.
13. Grecielus.
14. Berthgwyn.
15. Trycheanus, alias Tridianus.
16. Elvogus.
17. Catguaert.
18. Cerenhirus.
19. Nobis.
20. Gulfridus.
21. Nudd.
22. Cimelianc, alias Civeilianc.
23. Libian.
24. Marcluith.
25. Pater.

982. 26. Gogwan, alias Gucanor, or Gucaunus.

993. 27. Bledri.

1022. 28. Joseph.

1059. 29. Herewald, consecrated in 1059; died March 6, 1103.

THE SEE VACANT ABOVE FOUR YEARS.

1108. 30. Urban, Archdeacon of Landaff; consecrated August 10, 1108; died in the year 1133.

THE SEE VACANT SIX YEARS.

1139. 31. Uhtred, consecrated 1139; died in the year 1148.

1148. 32. Galfrid; died in 1153.

1153. 33. Nicholas ap Gwrgant; died in the year 1183.

THE SEE VACANT ABOUT TWO YEARS.

1185. 34. William de Salso Marisco, or Saltmarsh, consecrated in 1185; died about the year 1191.

1191. 35. Henry, Prior of Abergavenny, consecrated before 1196; died November, 1218.

1219. 36. William, Prior of Godcliffe, consecrated October, 1219; died in the year 1229.

1230. 37. Elias de Radnor, elected in 1230; died May 13, 1240.

THE SEE VACANT ABOUT FOUR YEARS.

1244. 38. William de Burgh, Chaplain to the King; consecrated in 1244; died in the year 1253.

1253. 39. John de la Warr, elected July 26, 1253; died June 30, 1256.

1256. 40. William de Radnor, elected July 30, 1256; died in 1265.

1266. 41. William de Braose, Prebendary of Landaff; elected March, 1266; died March 19, 1287.

The see vacant for nine years; but Le Neve, on the authority of Prynne, states that Philip de Staunton succeeded in September, 1287.

1296. 42. John de Monmouth, nominated March, 1295; consecrated Febr. 1296; died April 8, 1323.

1323. 43. John de Eglescliffe, translated from Connor, in Ireland, in September, 1323; died Jan. 2, 1346. John Coventre was next elected, but set aside by the Pope.

1347. 44. John Paschall, Suffragan of Norwich; appointed June 3, 1347; died October 11, 1361.

1361. 45. Roger Cradock, translated from Waterford in Ireland, Dec. 15, 1361; died in 1382.

1383. 46. Thomas Rushooke, Confessor to the King; appointed January 16, 1383; translated to Chichester in the year 1386.

1386. 47. William de Bottlesham, Fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; Titular Bishop of Bethlehem; appointed in the year 1386; translated to Rochester in the year 1389.

1389. 48. Edmund de Brumfeld, appointed December 17, 1389; died in the year 1391.

1393. 49. Tideman de Winchecomb, Abbot of Beauly; appointed July 5, 1393; translated to Worcester in the year 1395.

1395. 50. Andrew Barret, appointed Aug. 25, 1395; died May, 1396.

1396. 51. John Burghill, alias Bruchilla, Confessor to the King; appointed June 15, 1396; translated to Litchfield and Coventry in 1398.

1398. 52. Thomas Peverel, translated from Ossory in Ireland. November 16, 1398; translated to Worcester in the year 1407.

1408. 53. John la Zouche, appointed June 7, 1408; died ——.

1425. 54. John Wells, appointed July 9, 1425; died in 1440.

1441. 55. Nicholas Ashby, Prior of Westminster; appointed February 18, 1441; died in 1458.

Digitized by Google

1458. 56. John Hunden, Prior of King's Langley, Hertfordshire, appointed August 25, 1458; but resigned his see some time before his death.

1476. 57. John Smith, appointed July, 1476; died in 1478.

1478. 58. John Marshal, Fellow of Merton College, Oxford; appointed September 18, 1478; died ——.

1496. 59. John Ingleby, Prior of Shene; appointed September 2, 1496.

1500. 60. Miles Salley, or Sawley, of Gloucester Hall, Oxford; Abbot of Eynsham; appointed May 12, 1500; died in the year 1516.

1516. 61. George Athequa, De Attica, or Attien, a Spaniard; he was Chaplain to Queen Katherine of Arragon, whom he attended to this country; appointed Febr. 11, 1517; died ——.

1537. 62. Robert Holgate, Prior of Wotton; appointed March 29, 1537; translated to York Jan. 10, 1545.

1545. 63. Anthony Kitchin, or Dunstan, of Gloucester Hall, Oxford; Abbot of Eynsham; elected March 26, 1545; died October 31, 1566.

1567. 64. Hugh Jones, probably of New Inn, Oxford; elected April 17, 1567; died November, 1574, aged 66.

1575. 65. William Blethyn, of New Inn, Oxford; Prebendary of York; elected April 13, 1575; died October 15, 1590.

1591. 66. Gervase Babington, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge; Prebendary of Hereford; elected Aug. 7, 1591; translated to Exeter in the year 1595.

1595. 67. William Morgan, of St. John's College, Cambridge; elected June 30, 1595; translated to St. Asaph September 17, 1601; translated the Bible into the Welsh language.

1601. 68. Francis Godwin, of Christ Church, Oxford; Canon of Wells; elected October 14, 1601; translated to Hereford in 1617.

1617. 69. George Carleton, Fellow of Merton College, Oxford; elected December 23, 1617; translated to Chichester in 1619.

1619. 70. Theophilus Field, Scholar and Fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; Rector of Cotton, Suffolk; elected September 25, 1619; translated to St. David's in 1627.

1627. 71. William Murray, of King's College, Cambridge; translated from Kilfenora, in Ireland, Nov. 28, 1627.

1639. 72. Morgan Owen, of Jesus College, Oxford; elected March, 1639; died in the year 1641.

THE SEE VACANT ABOUT SIXTEEN YEARS.

1660. 73. Hugh Lloyd, of Jesus College, Oxford; Archdeacon of St. David's; elected October 16, 1660; died June or July, 1667.

1667. 74. Francis Davies, of Jesus College, Oxford; Archdeacon of Landaff; elected July 29, 1667; died March 15, 1674.

1675. 75. William Lloyd, of St. John's College, Cambridge; Prebendary of St. Paul's; elected April 6, 1675; translated to Peterborough in 1679.

1679. 76. William Beaw, Fellow of New College, Oxford; Vicar of Adderbury, in Oxfordshire; consecrated June 22, 1679; died in 1707.

1707. 77. John Tyler, of Brazen Nose College, Oxford; Dean of Hereford; elected in the year 1707; died in the year 1724.

1724. 78. Robert Clavering, Fellow of University College, Oxford; Canon of Christ Church, Oxford; elected in 1724; translated to Peterborough in the year 1728.

1728. 79. John Harris, Prebendary of Canterbury; elected in the year 1728; died in the year 1738.

1738. 80. Matthias Mawson, Master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; Rector of Hadstock, in Essex; elected in the year 1738; translated to Chichester in the year 1740.

1740. 81. John Gilbert, Dean of Exeter; elected in 1740; translated to Salisbury in 1748.

1748. 82. Edward Cresset, Dean of Hereford; elected in the year 1748; died in the year 1755.

1755. 83. Richard Newcome, Canon of Windsor; elected 1755; translated to St. Asaph in 1761.

1761. 84. John Ewer, of King's College, Cambridge; Canon of Windsor; elected in 1761; translated to Bangor in the year 1769.

1769. 85. Jonathan Shipley, of Christ Church, Oxford; Dean of Winchester; elected in 1769; translated to St. Asaph the same year.

1769. 86. Hon. Shute Barrington, of Merton College, Oxford; Canon of St. Paul's; elected in 1769; translated to Salisbury in 1782.

1782. 87. Richard Watson, Archdeacon of Ely; elected in the year 1782; died in the year 1816.

1816. 88. Herbert Marsh, elected in the year 1816; translated to Peterborough in the year 1819.

Digitized by Google

1819. 89. William Van Mildert, elected in 1819; translated to Durham in the year 1826.

1826. 90. Charles Richard Sumner, elected May, 1826; Dean of St. Paul's; translated to Winchester in Nov. 1827.

1827. 91. Edward Copleston, Dean of St. Paul's; elected December, 1827; Present Lord Bishop of Landaff.

LINCOLN.

The bishopric of Lincoln, like that of Exeter, was once two dioceses, the bishops of which had their several seats at Dorchester, now a private village, seven miles from Oxford, and at Sidnacester, which city was situated, according to Camden, near Gainsborough, in the county of Lincoln, but of which the ruins are not now to be traced. Sidnacester being at length united to Dorchester, the entire see was some ages after removed to Lincoln, which translation, as well as many others that took place about that time, was caused by a canon made about the year 1075, enjoining all bishops to live in the most conspicuous and famous place within their dioceses. The cathedral, dedicated to the Virgin Mary and All Saints, claims no higher antiquity than that of the removal of the see to this city, a church founded here by Paulinus, archbishop of York, having been long before this time a mass of ruins. Remegius, who translated to this place the episcopal chair, built this church for the reception of it; but not long afterwards the building being defaced by fire, it was repaired and improved by bishop Alexander, and at length it was brought to its present state by Hugh of Burgundy and others of his successors.

This diocese is still the most important for jurisdiction, as it was once for revenue, of any in the kingdom, though at various times it has been restricted, the bishopric of Ely having been taken from it by Henry I., and those of Peterborough and Oxford by Henry VIII. It contains the entire counties of Lincoln, Leicester, Huntingdon, Bedford, Buckingham, and part of Hertfordshire, on which great surface there are one thousand two hundred and fifty five parishes, of which five hundred and seventy-seven are impropriations. It has yielded to the church three saints, and to Rome one cardinal; to the realm of England, six lord chancellors, one lord treasurer, and one lord keeper; it has given four chancellors to the university of Oxford, and two to that of Cambridge; and the bishops of Lincoln were formerly vice-chancellors to the see of Canterbury. This bishopric has six archdeacons, who are those of Lincoln, Leicester, Bedford, Buckingham, Stow, and Huntingdon. It is valued in the king's books at £894 10s. 1d, and the clergy's tenth is answerable for the sum of £1751 14s. 6d.

Arms. Gules, two lions passant guardant, or; in a chief, azure, our Lady sitting with her babe, crown and sceptre of the second.

Succession of the Bishops of Sidnacester.

A. D.

678. 1. Eadhedus.
679. 2. Ethelwinus.
701. 3. Edgarus.
720. 4. Kinelbertus, alias Embercus.
733. 5. Alwigh.
751. 6. Eadulfus I., a deacon.
767. 7. Ceolulfus.
784. 8. Unwona.
786. 9. Eadulfus II., at whose death this church, being a long time vacant, was joined to Dorchester, in Oxfordshire.

Succession of the Bishops of Dorchester.

625. 1. Birinus.

This prelate Heylyn supposes to be placed here by mistake, as his see was removed to Winchester.

650. 2. Agilbertus.
737. 3. Totto or Torthelm, the first bishop of Leicester.
764. 4. Edbertus.
786. 5. Unwona.
801. 6. Werenbertus.
814. 7. Rethunus.
861. 8. Aldredus.
873. 9. Ceolredus.
10. Harlardus.
905. 11. Ceolulfus, or Kenulphus.
949. 12. Leofwinus, who first united the see of Sidnacester unto that of Dorchester.
960. 13. Ailnothus.

Digitized by Google

967. 14. Ascwinus, alias Æscwynus.
994. 15. Alshelmus, called Alfhelmes in Isaacson.
1004. 16. Eadnothus I.
1016. 17. Eadhericus.
1034. 18. Eadnothus II.
1052. 19. Ulfus Normanus.
1053. 20. Wulfinus, after whose death, Remigius, his successor, removed the bishop's see to Lincoln, from which city, the prelates became from that time entitled.

Succession of the Bishops of Lincoln.

1072. 1. St. Remigius de Feschamp, died May, 1092.
1093. 2. Robert Blovet, succeeded in 1093; Lord Chancellor; died Jan. 10, 1123.
1123. 3. Alexander, Archdeacon of Salisbury; nominated April 15, 1123; Lord Chancellor; died in 1147.
1147. 4. Robert de Querceto, alias de Katineto, alias de Cheney; consecrated September 1147; died in the year 1166.

THE SEE VACANT SEVEN YEARS.

1173. 5. Geoffrey Plantagenet, elected in the year 1173, and resigned in 1182. Heylyn mentions him not.
1183. 6. Walter de Constantiis, Archdeacon of Oxford; consecrated June 25, 1183; Lord Chancellor; translated to Rouen, 1184.

THE SEE VACANT TWO YEARS.

1186. 7. St. Hugh, Prior of the Carthusians at Witham, in Somersetshire; elected August 10, 1186; died in the year 1200.

THE SEE VACANT ALMOST THREE YEARS.

1203. 8. William de Blois, or Bleys, Chanter and Prebendary of Lincoln; consecrated August 24, 1503; died May, 1206.

THE SEE VACANT ALMOST THREE YEARS.

1209. 9. Hugo Wallys, Archdeacon of Wells, Lord Chancellor; consecrated December 1209; died Feb. 8, 1234.
1234. 10. Robert Grosthead, or Grouthed, Archdeacon of Leicester, who strenuously opposed the Pope; elected in the year 1234; died Oct. 4, 1253.
1253. 11. Henry Lexington, Dean of Lincoln; elected December 30, 1253; died August 8, 1258.
1258. 12. Richard Gravesend, Dean of Lincoln; nominated August 24, 1258; died December 18, 1279.
1280. 13. Oliver Sutton, Dean of Lincoln; elected March 1, 1280; died November 13, 1299.
1300. 14. John D'Aldreby, Chancellor of Lincoln; elected January 20, 1300; died January 5, 1319.
1319. 15. Thomas Beke, Chancellor of Lincoln; elected January 27, 1319; died ——.
1320. 16. Henry de Burghersh, appointed May 28, 1320; Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer; died Dec. 1340.
1343. 17. Thomas le Bek, whose will was proved March 3, 1346.
1351. 17. John Gynwell, or Gyndwelle, or Sinwin, Archdeacon of Northampton; confirmed July 3, 1351; died Aug. 5, 1362.
1363. 19. John Bokyngham, appointed April 5, 1363; Keeper of the Privy Seal; he refused Litchfield as degrading, and died a monk of Canterbury; died March 10, 1398.
1398. 20. Henry Beaufort, Dean of Wells; chancellor of Oxford; appointed July 19, 1398; Lord Chancellor; translated to Winchester in 1404.
1404. 21. Philip de Repingdon, Abbot of Leicester, and Chancellor of Oxford; appointed Nov. 19, 1404; but he resigned this dignity May 12, 1420, on being made a Cardinal.
1420. 22. Richard Flemying, Canon of Lincoln; appointed May 23, 1420; died January 25, 1431.
1431. 23. William Grey, translated from London August 4, 1431; died February 1436.
1436. 24. William Alnwick, translated from Norwich September 9, 1436; died December 5, 1449.
1450. 25. Marmaduke Lumley, chancellor of Cambridge; translated from Carlisle Jan. 28, 1450; died in 1451.
1452. 26. John Chedworth, Provost of King's College, Cambridge; Archdeacon of Wells, and Prebendary of St. Paul's; appointed February 11, 1452; died in the year 1471.
1472. 27. Thomas Rotherham, translated from Rochester March 10, 1472; Keeper of the Privy Seal, Lord Chancellor; Chancellor of Cambridge; translated to York in the year 1480; finished Lincoln College, Oxford.
1480. 28. John Russell, Fellow of New College, Oxford; Archdeacon of Berks; Chancellor of Oxford; translated from Rochester Sept. 9, 1480; Lord Chancellor; died January 30, 1495.

Digitized by Google

1495. 29. William Smith, translated from Litchfield and Coventry November 6, 1495; Chancellor of Oxford; President of Wales; and Founder of Brazen Nose College, Oxford; died January 5, 1514.

1514. 30. Thomas Wolsey, Fellow of Magdalen College Oxford; Bishop of Tournay; Almoner; Dean of York; appointed Feb. 6, 1514; translated to York in September the same year.

1514. 31. William Atwater, of Magdalen College, Oxford; Dean of Salisbury; appointed Sept. 15, 1514; died Feb. 9, 1520.

1520. 32. John Longland, Principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford; appointed May, 20, 1520; died May 7, 1547.

1547. 33. Henry Holbeach, translated from Rochester Aug. 9, 1547; died Aug. 2, 1551.

1552. 34. John Tailour, Master of St. John's College, Cambridge; elected June 18, 1552; deprived March 20, 1553.

1554. 35. John Whyte, Warden of Winchester; appointed May 2, 1554; translated to Winchester in 1556.

1557. 36. Thomas Watson, Master of St. John's College, Cambridge; Dean of Durham; appointed March 24, 1557; deprived June 25, 1559.

1560. 37. Nicholas Bullingham, of All Souls' College, Oxford; Archdeacon of Lincoln; elected Jan. 12, 1560; translated to Worcester Jan. 26, 1570.

1570. 38. Thomas Cowper, of Magdalen College, Oxford; Dean of Christ Church, Oxford; elected Feb. 4, 1570; translated to Winchester, March 3, 1584.

1584. 39. William Wickham, of King's College, Cambridge; Dean of Lincoln; elected Nov. 20, 1584; translated to Winchester Feb. 22, 1595.

1595. 40. William Chaderton, translated from Chester April 5, 1595; died April 11, 1608.

1608. 41. William Barlow; translated from Rochester May 21, 1608; died Sept. 7, 1613.

1614. 42. Richard Neyle; translated from Litchfield and Coventry Jan. 17, 1614; translated to Durham October 9, 1617.

1617 43 George Mountain, of Queen's College, Cambridge; Dean of Westminster; elected Oct. 21, 1617; translated to London July 20, 1621.

1621. 44. John Williams, of St. John's College, Cambridge, Dean of Westminster; elected Aug. 5, 1621; Lord Keeper; translated to York, Dec. 4, 1641.

1641. 45. Thomas Winniffe, of Exeter College, Oxford; Dean of St. Paul's; nominated in 1641; died 1654.

THE SEE VACANT SIX YEARS.

1660. 46. Robert Sanderson, of Lincoln College, Oxford; Prebendary of Lincoln; elected Oct. 17, 1660; died Jan. 29, 1663, aged 76.

1663. 47. Benjamin Laney; translated from Peterborough March 1, 1663; translated to Ely May 24, 1667.

1667. 48. William Fuller, of St. Edmund Hall, Oxford; translated from Limerick, in Ireland, Sept. 17, 1667; died April 22, 1675.

1675. 49. Thomas Barlowe, Provost of Queen's College, Oxford, and Lady Margaret's Professor; elected May 14, 1675; died Oct. 8, 1691.

1691. 50. Thomas Tennison, of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; vicar of St. Martin's in the Fields; elected Dec. 11, 1691; translated to Canterbury Jan. 16, 1694.

1694. 51. James Gardiner, of Emanuel College, Cambridge; Sub-dean of Lincoln; appointed March 10, 1694; died March 1, 1705.

1705. 52. William Wake, Student and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford; Dean of Exeter; elected Sept. 4, 1705; translated to Canterbury, Jan. 16, 1716.

1716. 53. Edmund Gibson, of Queen's College, Oxford; Canon of Chichester; Archdeacon of Surrey; nominated Jan. 1716; translated to London in the year 1723.

1723. 54. Richard Reynolds, translated from Bangor 1723; died 1743.

1743. 55. John Thomas, of Catherine Hall, Cambridge; Bishop elect of St. Asaph; elected 1743; translated to Salisbury 1761.

1761. 56. John Green, Master of Corpus Christi, and Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge; Dean of Lincoln; elected 1761; died 1779.

1779. 57. Thomas Thurlow, Dean of Rochester, and in 1781 Dean of St. Paul's; elected 1779; translated to Durham 1787.

1787. 58. George Prettyman Tomline, Dean of St. Paul's; elected 1787; translated to Winchester 1820.

1820. 59. Hon. George Pelham; translated from Exeter 1820; died Feb. 7, 1827.

1827. 60. John Kaye, translated from Bristol, Feb. 1827. Present Lord Bishop of Lincoln.

Digitized by Google

LITCHFIELD AND COVENTRY.

The bishopric of Litchfield and Coventry, similar to that of Bath and Wells, is a single diocese with a double appellation. The bishop's see was originally at Litchfield, whence it was removed to Chester, which place was in its turn exchanged for Coventry. Hence the bishops have variously been styled Cestrenses, Litchfieldenses, or Coventrienses; and they now take their style as of Litchfield and Coventry. In the very year that the see of Wells was removed to Bath, in 1088, Robert de Limesey removed this see to Coventry. Hugo Nonant, the sixth from him, returned it to Litchfield, much to the displeasure of Coventry, but the difference was finally adjusted by bishop Savensby, similarly to that of Bath and Wells. It was agreed upon that the bishop should be denominated from both places, and that precedency in the style episcopal should be given to Coventry; that they should alternately choose their bishops, to whom they should both make one chapter, in which the prior of Coventry should hold precedence. Thus affairs continued until the dissolution of the priory of Coventry, when was passed an act of parliament, 33 Henry VIII., c. 29., to make the dean and chapter of Litchfield the sole chapter for the bishop, his style continuing as before, though in the present day he is generally styled of Litchfield and Coventry.

The cathedral at Litchfield was first built about the year 657, by Oswy, king of Northumberland, who gave to the bishops large possessions. But this church being demolished by Roger de Clinton, the thirty-seventh bishop of this diocese. He built the present superb structure in the year 1148, and dedicated it to the Virgin Mary and St. Chad. Almost in the infancy of this see, its revenues were so considerable, that Litchfield was thought worthy of ranking as an archbishopric, having the dioceses of Winton, Hereford, Sidnacester and Dorchester, which now form that of Lincoln, and those of Elmham and Dunwich, now forming that of Norwich, marked out for its province. However, only one metropolitan of it ever existed, who was Adulphus, elected in the year 790; for with him and king Offa, who procured this dignity, the distinction expired. This diocese contains the entire counties of Derby and Stafford, with some portions of Warwickshire and Shropshire. In these are comprehended five hundred and fifty five parishes, of which, two hundred and fifty are impropriate. Its archdeaconries are four; of Stafford, Derby, Coventry, and Shrewsbury. It is valued in the king's books at £559 18s. $2\frac{3}{4}$d., and for the clergy's tenth, answers for £590 16s. $11\frac{1}{4}$d. And it has furnished the church with three saints; the realm with one chancellor, and three lord treasurers; Wales with three presidents; the university of Cambridge with one chancellor; and the court with one master of the wardrobe.

ARMS. Party-per-pale, gules and argent; a cross potent and quadrat in the center, between four crosslets patée, of the second and or.

Succession of the Bishops of Litchfield.

A. D.

656. 1. Dwyna or Diuma.

658. 2. Cellach; he resigned, and returned into his own country of Scotland.

660. 3. Trumher, Abbot of Ingethling, brought up in Scotland.

663. 4. Jarumanus.

667. 5. Saint Chad, or Ceadda; translated to York.

672. 6. Winfridus; deprived by archbishop Theodore.

676, 7. S. Sexulphus, abbot of Medhamsted, now Peterborough.

692. 8. Heodda, alias Eatheadus, of Sidnacester.

721. 9. Aldwinus.

737. 10. Witta, alias Huitta.

752. 11. Hemelus.

765. 12. Cuthfridus, or Cuthred.

768. 13. Berthunnus.

785. 14. Higbertus, alias Sigbertus I.

790. 15. Aldulphus the archbishop. This title was laid aside in 799.

——. 16. Humbertus I., who is neither in Isaacson nor Willis.

812. 17. Herewinus.

834. 18. Higbertus II. Not in Willis, but in Isaacson.

837. 19. Ethelwaldus.

845. 20. Humbertus II.

864. 21. Kinebertus, alias Kenferthus.

872. 22. S. Cimbertus. Not mentioned in Willis.

898. 23. Tunbright, alias Tunfrith.

928. 24. Ælla.

940. 25. Ælfgarus.

953. 26. Kinsius.

Digitized by Google

964. 27. Winsius.
977. 28. Elphegus.
990. 29. Godwinus.
1007. 30. Leofgarus.
1021, 31. Brithmarus.
1039. 32. Wolfius, lord chancellor.
1054. 33. Leofwinus, abbot of Coventry.
1067. 34. Petrus, who removed the See to Chester in the year 1075.

Succession of the Bishops of Litchfield and Coventry.

1085. 35. Robert de Limesey, Prebendary of St. Paul's; nominated Dec. 25, 1085. He removed the see to Coventry April 18, 1102; died Aug. 30, 1117.

THE SEE VACANT FOUR YEARS.

1121. 36. Robert Peche, Chaplain to king Henry I.; consecrated March 13, 1121; died August, 1127.

THE SEE VACANT TWO YEARS.

1129. 37. Roger de Clinton, Archdeacon of Buckingham; consecrated on December 22, 1129; died at Antioch April 16, 1148.

1149. 38. Walter Durdent, Prior of Canterbury; consecrated October 2nd, 1149; died Dec. 7, 1161,

1162. 39. Richard Peche, Archdeacon of Coventry; consecrated in the year 1162; died Oct. 6, 1182.

1183. 40. Gerard la Pucelle, consecrated September 25, 1183; died Jan. 13, 1185.

1185. 41. Hugh de Novant, or Minant, Prior of the Carthusians; elected in the year 1185; died April 27, 1198.

1198. 42. Geoffrey de Muschamp, Archdeacon of Cleveland; consecrated June 21, 1198; died October 6, 1208. On the death of bishop Muschamp, the Monks chose Josbert their Prior; but the Canons of Litchfield, by the king's command, elected the following bishop.

1210. 43. Walter de Grey, held this See until the year 1214, when he was translated to Worcester. However, Wharton asserts, that Pandulph, the Pope's Legate, made void the election, which met with the consent of both chapters.

1215. 44. William de Cornhull, Archdeacon of Huntingdon, was elected and consecrated January 25, 1215; died in the year 1223.

1224. 45. Alexander de Stavenby, consecrated April 14, 1224; died Dec. 26, 1238. William de Rule, or Raleigh, was next elected by both Chapters; but being at the same time elected bishop of Norwich, he accepted that See. Then the Chapter of Litchfield elected William de Manchestre, their Dean, and that of Coventry chose Nicholas de Farnham. After much controversy, both parties, at the king's persuasion, declared their choice null and chose the following prelate.

1239. 46. Hugh de Pateshull, who was confirmed December 25th, 1239; Lord Treasurer; Prebendary of St. Paul's; died Dec. 7, 1241. Richard, surnamed Crassus, was next elected, but dying at Riola, in Gascony, December 8, 1242, before consecration, Robert de Monte Pessulano was then elected, who, finding his appointment disapproved by the king, resigned the See into the hands of the Pope, who appointed the following bishop.

1245. 47. Roger de Weseham, Dean of Lincoln; consecrated on January 1st, 1245; resigned the See December 4th, 1256; and died May 20, 1257.

1257. 48. Roger de Longespee, or de Molend; elected Jan. 31, 1257; died Dec. 16, 1295.

1296. 49. Walter de Langton, elected February 20, 1296; Lord Treasurer and Lord Chancellor; died in November, 1321.

1322. 50. Roger de Northburgh, Archdeacon of Richmond; appointed April 12, 1322; Lord Keeper, and Lord Treasurer; died in November, or December, 1359.

1360. 51. Robert Stretton, Canon of Litchfield; elected December 26, 1360; died in April, 1385.

1386. 52. Walter Skirlawe, Dean of St. Martin's; elected January 7, 1386; translated to Bath and Wells in the same year.

1386. 53. Richard Scrope, consecrated August 19, 1386; translated to York July 2, 1398.

1398. 54. John Burghill, translated from Landaff in September, 1398; died in May, 1414.

1415. 55. John Ketterich, translated from St. David's February 1, 1415; translated to Exeter in 1419.

1419. 56. James Cary, translated to Exeter the same year, but died before he took possession of the dignity.

1419. 57. William Heyworth, appointed November 20th, 1419; died on March 13, 1447.

1447. 58. William Booth, Prebendary of St. Paul's; appointed April 26, 1447; translated to York July 21, 1452.

1452. 59. Nicholas Close, translated from Carlisle Aug. 30, 1452; Chancellor

Digitized by Google

of Cambridge; died before Nov. 1, 1452.

1453. 60. Reginald Butler, translated from Hereford Feb. 7, 1453; died about 1459.

1459. 61. John Halse, or Hales, Provost of Oriel College, Oxford; Prebendary of St. Paul's; appointed Oct. 31, 1459; died Sept. 30, 1490.

1492. 62. William Smith, Fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; Founder of Brazen Nose College, Oxford; Archdeacon of Surrey; Dean of St. Stephen's Chapel, Westminster; Rector of Cheshunt; appointed Jan. 29, 1492; translated to Lincoln, Nov. 6, 1495.

1496. 63. John Arundel, of Exeter College, Oxford; Dean of Exeter; Prebendary of York, and Sarum; appointed Sept. 18, 1496; translated to Exeter June 29, 1502.

1503. 64. Geoffry Blythe, of King's College, Cambridge; Lord President of Wales; Dean of York; appointed Dec. 26, 1503; died 1533.

1534. 65. Rowland Lee, of St. Nicholas hostel, in Cambridge, now King's College; Chancellor and Prebendary of Litchfield, and Lord President of Wales; elected Jan. 10, 1534; died January 24, 1543.

1543. 66. Richard Sampson; translated from Chichester Feb. 19, 1543; Lord President of Wales; died Sept. 25, 1554.

1554. 67. Ralph Bayne, of St. John's College, Cambridge; elected Nov. 10, 1554; deprived in 1559, and died soon afterwards.

1560. 68. Thomas Bentham, Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford; Professor of Hebrew at Basil; elected Jan. 15, 1560; died Feb. 19, 1579.

1580. 69. William Overton, of Magdalen College, Oxford; Prebendary of Winchester and Salisbury; elected Sept. 10, 1580; died April, 1609.

1609. 70. George Abbot, Fellow of Baliol and Master of University College, Oxford; Dean of Winchester; elected May 27, 1609; translated to London Jan. 20, 1610.

1610. 71. Richard Neyle, translated from Rochester Oct. 12, 1610; translated to Lincoln in 1613.

1614. 72. John Overal, Dean of St. Paul's; Master of Catherine Hall, Cambridge; elected March 14, 1614; translated to Norwich in 1618.

1619. 73. Thomas Morton, translated from Chester March 6, 1619; translated to Durham in 1632.

1632. 74. Robert Wright, translated from Bristol Oct. 30, 1632; died 1642.

1643. 75. Accepted Frewen, Dean of Gloucester; President of Magdalen College, Oxford; nominated Aug. 17, 1643; translated to York, Sept. 22, 1660.

1661. 76. John Hacket, of Trinity College, Cambridge; Residentiary of St. Paul's; elected Dec. 6, 1661; died Oct. 28, 1670, aged 79.

1671. 77. Thomas Wood, of Christ Church, Oxford; Dean of Litchfield; elected June 9, 1671; died April 18, 1692.

1692. 78. William Lloyd, translated from St. Asaph October 20, 1692; translated to Worcester in 1699.

1699. 79. John Hough, translated from Oxford Aug. 5, 1699; translated to Worcester in 1714.

1714. 80. Edward Chandler, of Emanuel College, Cambridge; Prebendary of Worcester; elected in 1741; translated to Durham in 1730.

1730. 81. Richard Smalbrooke, translated from St. David's in 1730; died in 1749, aged 76.

1749. 82. Hon. Frederick Cornwallis, of Christ College, Cambridge; Canon of Windsor, and in 1766, Dean of St. Paul's; elected in 1749; translated to Canterbury in 1768.

1768. 83. Honorable John Egerton, of Christ Church, Oxford; translated from Bangor in the year 1768; translated to Durham in the year 1771.

1771. 84. Brownlow North, of Trinity College, Oxford; Dean of Canterbury; elected in 1771; translated to Worcester in 1774.

1774. 85. Richard Hurd, Master of the Temple; elected in 1774; translated to Worcester in 1781.

1781. 86. Hon. James Cornwallis, succeeded his brother as earl Cornwallis in 1824; Dean of Durham; elected in 1781; died in 1824.

1824. 87. Honorable Henry Ryder, translated from Gloucester in the year 1824. Present Lord Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry.

Digitized by Google

LONDON.

London was, in the first instance, the principal of the three archbishoprics among the Britons, and it was designed by pope Gregory the Great to continue this distinction to it among the English; but St. Augustine, whom he sent to convert the Saxons, being satisfied with the situation of Canterbury, set up his staff there without further progress, which verified the prophecy of Merlin, that "dignitas Londoniæ adornaret Doroberniam." What number of archbishops resided here is not certain, but sixteen are named by bishop Godwin, though with no great confidence. However, the present lists being confined to the era of the conversion of the Saxons, these British bishops are not included in them.

The cathedral, dedicated to St. Paul, was built by Ethelbert of Kent, the first christian king of the Saxon Heptarchy; but it was afterwards much enlarged and improved by Erkenwald, the seventh bishop. This church being five hundred years afterwards destroyed by fire, it was rebuilt by Mauritius, Richard his successor, and others following them, chiefly at their own charge, the residue being furnished by a general contribution throughout the kingdom. In the year 1561, it again suffering by fire, queen Elizabeth directed her letters to the lord mayor, empowering him, according to the annals of Stowe, to repair it. Afterwards, in the year 1666, it was wholly reduced to ashes in the general conflagration, which then raged so destructively; and from its ruins was raised, by the master-hand of Sir Christopher Wren, the noble pile that now is the chief ornament of the metropolis, justly ranking for beauty and grandeur, as the second church in Europe, St. Peter's at Rome claiming the superiority. But the British architect's fame is not in any degree impaired by that circumstance, as his church was commenced and completed by his own hand, within the period of thirty-five years, whilst that of St. Peter's claimed the attention of twelve architects in constructing it, and consumed the period of one hundred and forty-five years before it reached its completion.

The bishop of this diocese has precedence of all other suffragan bishops of the realm. He also enjoys the dignity of dean to the metropolitan see of Canterbury, the nature of which office is, not only to preside over the suffragan bishops at synodical meetings, if the metropolitan be absent, but also to receive his mandates for the assembling of synods and for the furtherance of the other affairs of the church, the tenor and effect of which he is to intimate to the prelates of the province, examples of which are to be found in the Acts and Monuments.

This diocese contains the two counties of Middlesex and Essex, with that part of Hertfordshire, not claimed by the bishopric of Lincoln, wherein are reckoned six hundred and twenty-two parishes, of which one hundred and eighty nine are impropriations. It has yielded to the church five saints; to the state, nine lord chancellors, seven lord treasurers, and one chancellor of the exchequer; and to the university of Oxford, two chancellors. It numbers five archdeacons, who are of London, Middlesex, Essex, Colchester, and St. Alban's. And it is valued in the king's books at £1119 8s. 4d., and the clergy's tenth is £821 15s. 1d.

Arms. Gules, two swords in saltier, ar., the pomels or.

Succession of the Bishops.

A. D.
314. 1. Restitutus.
457. 2. Guithelm.
553. 3. Theonus.
604. 4. St. Miletus, translated to Canterbury.
658. 5. St. Ceadda, died in 664.

THE SEE VACANT TWO YEARS.

666. 6. Wina, bishop of Winchester.
675. 7. St. Erkenwald.
697. 8. Waldherus.
715. 9. Ingualdus.
746. 10. Egwolfus.
754. 11. Wighedus.
761. 12. Eadbrightus, named Stow, but omitted by Isaacson.
768. 13. Edgarus.
773. 14. Kenwalchus,
784. 15. Eadbaldus.
795. 16. Herbertus, alias Heathobertus.
802. 17. Osmundus, alias Oswinus.
816. 18. Ethelnothus.
830. 19. Ceolbertus.
841. 20. Renulfus, alias Ceonulfus.
851. 21. Suithulfus.
863. 22. Eadstanus, died in 898
898. 23. Wulfius.

Digitized by Google

24. Ethelwardus.

926. 25. Elstanus.

938. 26. Theodredus, the good bishop of Elonham.

27. Wolstanus.

941. 28. Brithelmus.

958. 29. St. Dunstanus, bishop of Worcester, translated to Canterbury.

959. 30. Ælfstanus.

996. 31. Wulfstanus.

1004. 32. Alhumus, bishop of Durham.

1016. 33. Alfwius.

1032. 34. Elfwardus, alias Alword, Abbot of Evesham.

1044. 35. Robert Normannus, Gemiticensis, translated to Canterbury.

1051. 36. William, the Norman, obtained great privileges of William the Conqueror for the city of London; in remembrance of whom, Sir Edward Barkham, lord mayor, erected a monument in St. Paul's church-yard, in the year 1622; consecrated Sept. 1051; living in the year 1075.

1075. 37. Hugh d'Orevalle, or De Orwell, a Norman, appointed in 1075; died January 12, 1084.

1086. 38. Maurice, consecrated Dec. 25, 1086; Lord Chancellor; died Sept. 26, 1107.

1108. 39. Richard de Belmis, or Rufus I., consecrated July 26, 1108; died January 16, 1128.

1128. 40. Gilbert, surnamed Universalis, Canon of Lyons; consecrated Jan. 22, 1128; died August, 1134.

THE SEE VACANT FIVE YEARS.

1141. 41. Robert de Sigello, Monk of Reading; consecrated in 1141; died in 1150, or 1151.

1152. 42. Richard de Belmis II., Archdeacon of Middlesex; consecrated Sept. 28, 1152; died May 4, 1162.

1163. 43. Gilbert Foliot, translated from Hereford March 24, 1163; died February 18, 1187.

THE SEE VACANT TWO YEARS.

1189. 44. Richard Fitz-Neale, Dean of Lincoln; consecrated Dec. 13. 1189; died September 10, 1198.

1198. 45. William de St. Maria, Prebendary of St. Paul's; elected Sept. 16, 1198; resigned January 26, 1221; died in the year 1224.

1221. 46. Eustace de Fauconberg, elected Febr. 25, 1221; Lord Treasurer; died in 1228.

1229. 47. St. Roger Niger, Archdeacon of Colchester; consecrated June 10, 1229; died Sept. 29, 1241.

1241. 48. Fulk Basset, Dean of York; elected December, 1241; consecrated in 1244; died May, 1259.

1260. 49. Henry de Wengham, Prebendary of St. Paul's; consecrated Febr. 15, 1260; Lord Chancellor; died July 13, 1262.

1262. 50. Richard Talbot, Dean of St. Paul's; elected August 18, 1262; died October, 1262.

1262. 51. Henry de Sandwich, Prebendary of St. Paul's; elected Nov. 13, 1262; died September 16, 1273.

1273. 52. John de Chishull, Dean of St. Paul's; elected December 7, 1273; Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer; died Febr. 8, 1280. Fulk Lovell, was next elected, who refused the dignity.

1280. 53. Richard de Gravesend, Prebendary of St. Paul's; consecrated Aug. 11, 1280; died Dec. 9, 1303.

1304. 54. Ralph de Baldock, or Baudake, Dean of St. Paul's; elected Febr. 23, 1304; died July 24, 1313.

1313. 55. Gilbert Segrave, Precentor of St. Paul's; elected August 17, 1313; died Dec. 18, 1316.

1317. 56. Richard de Newport, Dean of St. Paul's; elected Jan. 27, 1317; died August 24, 1318.

1318. 57. Stephen de Gravesend, Prebendary of St. Paul's; elected Sept. 11, 1318; died April 8, 1338.

1338. 58. Richard de Wentworth, Prebendary of St. Paul's; elected May 4, 1338; Lord Chancellor; died Dec. 8, 1339.

1340. 59. Ralph de Stratford, Prebendary of St. Paul's and Salisbury; elected January 26, 1340; died April, 1354.

1354. 60. Michael de Northburg, Prebendary of St. Paul's; elected April, 1354; died Sept. 9, 1361.

1361. 61. Simon de Sudbury, alias Tybold, Chancellor of Salisbury; appointed Oct. 22, 1361; translated to Canterbury May, 1375.

1375. 62. William Courtenay, translated from Hereford Sept. 12, 1375; Lord Chancellor; Chancellor of Oxford; translated to Canterbury January, 1381.

1381. 63. Robert de Braybrooke, Dean of Salisbury; appointed Sept. 9, 1381; Lord Chancellor; died August 27, 1404.

1404. 64. Roger Walden, Dean of York; appointed Dec. 10, 1404; Lord Treasurer; died January, 1406.

1406. 65. Nicholas Bubbewith, Prebendary of Salisbury; appointed May 13, 1406; Master of the Rolls; Keeper

Digitized by Google

of the Privy Seal; and Lord Treasurer; translated to Salisbury June, 1407.

1407. 66. Richard Clifford, translated from Worcester October 13, 1407; died August 20, 1421.

1421. 67. John Kemp, translated from Chichester Nov. 17, 1421; translated to York in 1426.

1426. 68. William Grey, Dean of York; consecrated May 6, 1426; translated to Lincoln in 1431.

1431. 69. Robert Fitz-Hugh, Archdeacon of Northampton; Master of King's Hall; Chancellor of Cambridge; consecrated September 16, 1431; died January 15, 1436.

1436. 70. Robert Gilbert, Dean of York; Warden of Merton College, Oxford; appointed May 21, 1436; died July 27, 1448.

1448. 71. Thomas Kemp, Archdeacon of Middlesex, and Chancellor of York; appointed August 21, 1448; died March 28, 1489.

1489. 72. Richard Hill, Dean of the King's Chapel, and Prebendary of Salisbury; elected August 19, 1489; died February 20, 1496.

1496. 73. Thomas Savage, translated from Rochester Aug. 3, 1496; translated to York in April, 1501.

1502. 74. William Warham, Prebendary of St. Paul's; appointed before the month of October, 1502; Master of the Rolls; Lord Chancellor; translated to Canterbury in 1503.

1504. 75. William Barons, or Barnes, appointed before November, 1504; Master of the Rolls; died October 9 or 10, 1505.

1506. 76. Richard Fitz-James, translated from Chichester, August 1, 1506; died Jan. 15, 1522.

1522. 77. Cuthbert Tunstall, Dean of Salisbury; appointed July 5, 1522; Master of the Rolls; translated to Durham in 1530.

1530. 78. John Stockesley, Archdeacon of Dorset; President of Magdalen Hall, Oxford; appointed July 14, 1530; died Sept. 8, 1539.

1539. 79. Edmund Bonner, of Broadgate Hall, Oxford; Archdeacon of Leicester; bishop-elect of Hereford; elected October 20th, 1539; deprived in Sept. 1549.

1550. 80. Nicholas Ridley, translated from Rochester April 1, 1550; burnt October 16, 1555.

1553. —. Edmund Bonner, restored in the year 1553; deprived again May 30, 1559; died Sept. 5, 1569.

1559. 81. Edmund Grindall, Scholar, Fellow, and Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; elected July 26th, 1559; translated to York in May, 1570.

1570. 82. Edwyn Sandys, translated from Worcester June 2, 1570; translated to York in 1576.

1577. 83. John Aylmer, Archdeacon of Lincoln; elected March 12th, 1577; died in June, 1594.

1594. 84. Richard Fletcher, of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; translated from Worcester December 25th, 1594; died June 15, 1596.

1597. 85. Richard Bancroft, of Jesus College, Cambridge; Prebendary of Westminster; elected April 21, 1597; translated to Canterbury in 1604.

1604. 86. Richard Vaughan, translated from Chester, December 24, 1604; died March 30, 1607.

1607. 87. Thomas Ravis, translated from Gloucester May 18th, 1697; died Dec. 14, 1609.

1610. 88. George Abbot, translated from Litchfield and Coventry, January 20, 1610; translated to Canterbury in the year 1611.

1611. 89. John King, Dean of Christ Church, Oxford; elected September 7, 1611; died March 30, 1621, aged 62.

1621. 90. George Montaigne, translated from Lincoln on July 20th, 1621; translated to Durham in 1627.

1628. 91. William Laud, translated from Bath and Wells, July 15th, 1628; Chancellor of Oxford; translated to Canterbury Sept. 19, 1633.

1633. 92. William Juxon, translated from Hereford October 23, 1633; Lord Treasurer; translated to Canterbury on Sept. 20, 1660.

1660. 93. Gilbert Sheldon, of Trinity College, Oxford, and Warden of All Souls' College, in that University; Prebendary of Gloucester; elected October 23, 1660; translated to Canterbury on August 31, 1663.

1663. 94. Humphrey Henchman, translated from Salisbury September 15, 1663; bishop almoner; died in October, 1675.

1675. 95. Henry Compton, translated from Oxford, December 18, 1675; died July 7, 1713.

1713. 96. John Robinson, translated from Bristol, March 13, 1713; the first Plenipotentiary at the treaty of Utrecht; died in 1723.

1723. 97. Edmund Gibson, translated from Lincoln in the year 1723; died in the year 1748.

Digitized by Google

1748. 98. Thomas Sherlock, translated from Salisbury in the year 1748; died in 1761.

1761. 99. Thomas Hayter, translated from Norwich in the year 1761; died in the year 1762.

1762. 100. Thomas Osbaldeston, translated from Carlisle in 1762; died in 1764.

1764. 101. Richard Terrick, translated from Peterborough in 1764; died in the year 1777.

1777. 102. Robert Lowth, translated from Oxford in 1777; died in 1787.

1787. 103. Beilby Porteus, translated from Chester in the year 1787; died in the year 1809.

1809. 104. John Randolph, translated from Bangor in the year 1809; died in the year 1813.

1813. 105. William Howley, elected in the year 1813; translated to Canterbury in August, 1828.

1828. 106. Charles James Bloomfield, translated from Chester August, 1828. Present Lord Bishop of London.

NORWICH.

The diocese of Norwich, like those of Exeter and Lincoln, emanates from two bishoprics; the one of Suffolk, whose seat was Dunwich, a city that has long been devoured by the sea, a small portion of it only remaining, which has too long enjoyed the unmerited importance of sending two members to the Commons' House of Parliament; and the other of Norfolk, whose see was at North Elmham, now a small village, not far from Reepham. But, in the first instance, these two were a single bishopric, styled of East Anglia, the first bishop being Felix, a Burgundian, who converted the inhabitants of that Saxon kingdom. The third from him, Bifus, finding himself on account of his age unequal to the duties of his station, divided his diocese into the two already specified. Both of them lay dormant in the times of Danish fury, from which state the diocese of Norfolk revived after a desolation of a hundred years, whilst that of Suffolk became extinct for ever. North Elmham, though thus the see of the two combined dioceses, did not long retain its dignity; for it was first removed to Thetford by Herfastus, and afterwards to Norwich, by Herbert Losinga, where it now exists, though nothing more than the see is now remaining. "For," as Heylyn says, "all the lands thereto belonging were taken from it by king Henry VIII., those which did formerly appertain to the monastery of St. Bennet's in the Holm, (by that king dissolved,) being assigned to it in exchange. For which consult the statute, 32 Hen VIII., c. 47; in which statute, it is said that the lands given in recompense were of a greater yearly value than those taken from it. So that the bishop, as it seems, got in revenue, though he lost in privilege. For whereas, by an ancient custom, the bishops here had the first fruits of all the benefices within the diocese, they were united to the crown by act of parliament 26 Hen. VIII., c. 3."

The cathedral was founded by Herbert Losinga, the translator of the see from Thetford to Norwich, and was by him dedicated to the Holy Trinity; but being afterwards much defaced by fire, a common calamity with the churches of those ages, it was repaired by John of Oxford, the third successor from him; and, again being injured by fire, it was brought by bishop Middleton to its present state, by which, of Norman architecture, it ranks as one of the most spacious and unostentatiously grand in the kingdom. This see has yielded to the church two saints; to the realm, five chancellors, one lord treasurer, and one lord chief justice; to the court, one bishop almoner; and to the king, one principal secretary of state. The diocese contains the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, numbering 1121 parish churches, of which 385 are impropriations. Its archdeaconries are those of Norwich, Norfolk, Suffolk, and Sudbury. It is valued in the king's books at £899 18s. 7½d., and the tenth of the whole clergy amounts to £1117 13s. 0½d.

Arms. Az. three mitres with their labels, or.

Succession of the Bishops of East-Anglia.

A. D.

636. 1. S. Felix, a Burgundian.
648. 2. Thomas Diaconus.
652. 3. Bregilsus, or Bonifacius.
665. 4. Bifus, by whom this diocese was divided into those of Elmham and Dunwich.

Digitized by Google

Succession of the Bishops of Elmham and Dunwich.

ELMHAM.	DUNWICH.
673. 1. Bedwinus.	1. Æcca.
696. 2. Northbertus.	2. Astwolfus.
720. 3. Headulacus.	734. 3. Eadfarthus.
736. 4. Eadilfredus.	4. Cuthwinus.
767. 5. Lamferthus.	5. Aldberthus.
771. 6. Athelwolfus.	6. Aglafus.
779. 7. Hunfertus.	747. 7. Hardulfus.
785. 8. Sibba.	8. Aelphunus.
788. 9. Alherdus.	9. Thefridus.
818. 10. S. Humbertus; after whose death, both sees lay vacant for the space of one hundred years.	10. Weremundus.
	11. Wilredus, the last Bishop of Dunwich.

Succession of the Bishops of both Sees.

955. 11. Athulfus.
962. 12. Alfridus.
967. 13. Theodredus I.
976. 14. Theodredus II.
983. 15. Athelstan.
993. 16. Algarus.
1021. 17. Alwinus.
1028. 18. Alfricus.
1032. 19. Alifrejus.
1034. 20. Stigandus, translated to Winchester
1043. 21. Grinkettel.
1047. 22. Ethelmer, or Egelmar.

Succession of the Bishops of Thetford.

1066. 1. Herfastus, who removed the see to Thetford; Lord Chancellor in the year 1073.

2. William Galsagus; Lord Chancellor; died ——.

1091. 3. Herbert Losinga, abbot of Ramsay; consecrated Bishop of Thetford in the year 1091; Lord Chancellor; removed the see from Thetford to Norwich, from which latter city he and his successors became entitled.

Succession of the Bishops of Norwich.

1094. 1. Herbert Losinga, the last Bishop of Thetford, removed the see thence to Norwich, April 9, 1094; Lord Chancellor; died July 22, 1119.

1121. 2. Everard, Archdeacon of Salisbury; consecrated June 12, 1121; deprived in the year 1145; died Oct. 15, 1149.

1146. 3. William Turbus, a Norman, Prior of Norwich; consecrated in the year 1146; died January 16, 1174.

1175. 4. John of Oxford, Dean of Salisbury; elected November 26, 1175; died in the year 1200.

1200. 5. John de Grey, consecrated September 24, 1200; Lord Chief Justice; elected Archbishop of Canterbury in the year 1205, but set aside by the Pope; died October 18, 1214.

THE SEE VACANT SEVEN YEARS AND A HALF.

1218. 6. Pandulph Masca, the Pope's Legate and a Cardinal; elected in the year 1218; died August 16, 1226.

1226. 7. Thomas de Blundeville, Clerk of the Exchequer; elected Nov. 5, 1226; died August 16, 1236.

1236. 8. Ralph, elected October 28, 1236; died in 1237.

THE SEE VACANT NEARLY THREE YEARS.

1239. 9. William de Raleigh, elected April 10, 1239; translated to Winchester September 1, 1242.

1243. 10. Walter de Suthfield, alias Calthorp, elected in the year 1243; died May 18, 1257.

1257. 11. Simon de Wanton, or Walton, one of the King's Justices; confirmed August 2, 1257; died Jan. 2, 1265.

1265. 12. Roger de Skerwyng, or Skerning, Prior of Norwich; elected February 23, 1265; died January 22, 1278.

1278. 13. William de Middleton, Archdeacon of Canterbury; elected February 24, 1278; died September 1, 1288.

1288. 14. Ralph Walpole, Archdeacon of Ely; elected November 11, 1288; translated to Ely July 15, 1299.

1299. 15. John Salmon, Prior of Ely; appointed July 15, 1299; Lord Chancellor; died July 2, 1325.

1325. 16. Robert de Baldock, Archdeacon of Middlesex; elected July, 1325, but the Pope having reserved the

Digitized by Google

presentation, he renounced the election Sept. 3, following; Lord Chancellor.

1325. 17. William Ayremyn, appointed in the year 1325; Lord Treasurer; died March 27, 1336. Thomas de Hemenhale was next elected April 6, 1336, but before consecration he was removed to Worcester.

1336. 18. Anthony de Beck, appointed in the year 1336; poisoned by his servants December 19, 1343.

1344. 19. William Bateman, Archdeacon of Norwich; Founder of Trinity Hall, Cambridge; appointed Jan. 23, 1344; died at Avignon, January 6, 1354.

1355. 20. Thomas Percy, elected January 2, 1355; died August 8, 1369.

1370. 21. Henry le Spencer, surnamed the Warlike, and celebrated in his wars with the rebels in Norfolk; appointed April 3, 1370; died August 23, 1406.

1406. 22. Alexander Totington, Prior of Norwich; elected September 14, 1406; died in 1413.

1413. 23. Richard Courtenay, Dean of Wells; Chancellor of Oxford; appointed September 11, 1413; he died at the siege of Harfleur September 14, 1415.

1416. 24. John Wakering, Archdeacon of Canterbury; confirmed May 27, 1416; died April 9, 1425.

1426. 25. William Alnewick, Archdeacon of Salisbury; appointed Feb. 27, 1426; Keeper of the Privy Seal; translated to Lincoln, September 19, 1436.

1436. 26. Thomas Brown, translated from Rochester September 19, 1436; was at the council of Basil; died Dec. 6, 1445. John Stanberry, Provost of Eaton, was nominated by the king, but set aside by the Pope.

1446. 27. Walter Lyhert, alias Hart, Provost of Oriel College, Oxford; appointed January 24, 1446; died May 17, 1472.

1472. 28. James Goldwell, Dean of Salisbury; appointed July 17, 1472; died February 15, 1499.

1499. 29. Thomas Jane, or Jann, Fellow of New College, Oxford; Canon of Windsor; Archdeacon of Essex; appointed July 21, 1499; died Sept. 1500.

1501. 30. Richard Nikke, or Nyx, Canon of Windsor, and Dean of the King's Chapel; confirmed March 17, 1501; died January, 1536.

1536. 36. William Rugge, or Repps, Abbot of St. Benedict in Hulme; elected May 31, 1536; died September 21, 1550.

1550. 32. Thomas Thirlby, Fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge; translated from Westminister April 1, 1550; translated to Ely in 1554.

1554. 33. John Hopton, Chaplain to Queen Mary; elected October 2, 1554; died about 1558. Richard Cox, was elected June 22, 1559; but before consecration he was removed to Ely.

1560. 34. John Parkhurst, elected April 13, 1560; died Feb. 2, 1575, aged 63.

1575. 35. Edmund Freke, translated from Rochester, July 13, 1575; translated to Worcester in 1584.

1585. 36. Edmund Scambler, translated from Peterborough, January 5th, 1585; died May 7, 1594, aged 85.

1594. 37. William Redman, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge; Archdeacon of Canterbury; elected Dec. 17, 1594; died Sept. 25, 1602.

1603. 38. John Jegon, Dean of Norwich; Fellow of St. John's College, and Master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; elected January 18, 1603; died March 13, 1618.

1618. 39. John Overall, translated from Litchfield and Coventry May 21st, 1618; died May 12, 1619.

1619. 40. Samuel Harnset, translated from Chichester, June 17, 1619; translated to York Nov. 26, 1628.

1629. 41. Francis White, translated from Carlisle, Jan. 22, 1629; translated to Ely December 8, 1631.

1632. 42. Richard Corbet, translated from Oxford April 7th, 1632; died July 28, 1635.

1635. 43. Matthew Wren, uncle to Sir Christopher Wren, translated from Hereford November 10th, 1635; translated to Ely in 1638.

1638. 44. Richard Montague, translated from Chichester, May 4th, 1638; died April 13, 1641.

1641. 45. Joseph Hall, translated from Exeter November 15, 1641; died Sept. 8, 1656, aged 82.

THE SEE VACANT FOUR YEARS.

1660. 46. Edward Reynolds, Fellow of Merton College, Oxford; Dean of Christ Church, Oxford; elected Nov. 28, 1660; died July 29, 1676.

1676. 47. Anthony Sparrow, translated from Exeter on August 19, 1676; died May 19, 1685, aged 74.

1685. 48. William Lloyd, translated from Peterborough June 11th, 1685; deprived for not taking the oaths Febr. 1, 1691.

Digitized by Google

1691. 49. John Moore, Fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge; Rector of St. Andrew's, Holborn; Prebendary of Norwich; nominated April 23, 1691; translated to Ely July 31, 1707.

1708. 50. Charles Trimnell, of New College, Oxford; Prebendary of Norwich; elected January 23, 1708; translated to Winchester in 1721.

1721. 51. Thomas Green, Master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; Archdeacon and Prebendary of Canterbury; elected in the year 1721; translated to Ely in 1723.

1723. 52. John Leng, of Catherine Hall, Cambridge; elected in the year 1723; died in 1727.

1727. 53. William Baker, translated from Bangor in the year 1727; died in the year 1732.

1732. 54. Robert Butts, of Trinity College, Cambridge; Dean of Norwich; elected in the year 1732; translated to Ely in the year 1838.

1738. 55. Thomas Gooch, translated from Bristol in the year 1738; translated to Ely in the year 1748.

1748. 56. Samuel Lisle, translated from St. Asaph in the year 1748; died in the year 1749.

1749. 57. Thomas Hayter, Prebendary of Westminster; elected in the year 1749; translated to London in the year 1761.

1761. 58. Philip Yonge, translated from Bristol in the year 1761; died in the year 1783.

1783. 59. Lewis Bagot, translated from Bristol in the year 1783; translated to St. Asaph in the year 1790.

1790. 60. George Horne, Dean of Canterbury; elected in the year 1790; died in the year 1792.

1792. 61. Charles Manners Sutton, Dean of Peterborough; appointed Dean of Windsor in 1794; elected in the year 1792; translated to Canterbury in the year 1805.

1805. 62. Henry Bathurst, Prebendary of Durham; elected in the year 1805. Present Lord Bishop of Norwich.

OXFORD.

The bishopric of Oxford, formerly a part of that of Lincoln, was founded by king Henry VIII., and endowed by him out of the lands belonging to the dissolved monasteries of Abingdon and Osney, having the abbey-church of the latter, about half a mile from Oxford, for its cathedral in the year 1541, which so continued for about five years, when it yielded the honor to a building in the city of Oxford. The present cathedral was anciently dedicated to St. Frideswide; but when by king Henry it was made the bishop's see, it was entitled Christ's Church; the chapter consisting of a dean, and eight prebendaries, and part of the lands, which had been purchased or procured by cardinal Wolsey for the endowment of his college, being assigned it. This see, much impoverished by its many vacancies during the reign of queen Elizabeth, contains only the county of Oxford, and therein 195 parish churches, of which 88 are impropriated. It has but one archdeacon, who is of Oxford; and it is valued in the king's books at £354 16s. 4½d., the clergy's tenth amounting to £255 8s. 0d.

Arms. Sable, a fess, argent; in chief three ladies' heads arrayed and veiled, argent; and crowned, or; and in base an ox of the second passing over a ford, proper.

Succession of the Bishops of Oxford.

A. D.

1541. 1. Robert King, the last abbot of Osney; created bishop of Oxford on the erection of the See; died December 4, 1557. Thomas Goldwell, Bishop of St. Asaph, was designed for this See; but Queen Mary died before the translation could be effected.

THE SEE VACANT TEN YEARS.

1567. 2. Hugh Curwyn, or Coren, of Brazen Nose College, Oxford; Archdeacon of Dublin; Chancellor of Ireland; Dean of Hereford; elected September 26, 1567; died in Oct. 1568.

THE SEE VACANT TWENTY-ONE YEARS.

1589. 3. John Underhill, Chaplain to the Queen; Rector of Lincoln College, Oxford; elected December 8th, 1589; died in May, 1592.

THE SEE VACANT ELEVEN YEARS.

1603. 4. John Bridges, Scholar and Fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge;

Digitized by Google

Dean of Salisbury; elected January 4, 1603; died March 26, 1618.

1618. 5. John Howson, Student and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford; elected September 12, 1618; translated to Durham in 1628.

1628. 6. Richard Corbet, Dean of Christ's Church, Oxford; elected Sept. 24, 1628; translated to Norwich in the year 1632.

1632. 7. John Bancroft, Master of University College, Oxford; Prebendary of St. Paul's; elected May 12, 1632; died February, 1640.

1640. 8. Robert Skinner, translated from Bristol in 1640; translated to Worcester in 1663.

1663. 9. William Paul, Fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford; Dean of Litchfield; elected November 14, 1663; died May 24, 1665.

1665. 10. Walter Blandford. Prebendary of Gloucester; Warden of Wadham College, Oxford; elected Nov. 7, 1665; translated to Worcester June 2, 1671.

1671. 11. Nathaniel, the third lord Crew, Dean of Chichester; Rector of Lincoln College, Oxford; elected June 16, 1671; translated to Durham Oct. 22, 1674.

1674. 12. Henry Compton, of Queen's College, Oxford; Canon of Christ Church, Oxford; elected November 10, 1674; translated to London December 18, 1675.

1676. 13. John Fell, Dean of Christ Church; elected January 8, 1676; died July, 1686.

1686. 14. Samuel Parker, of Wadham and Trinity College, Oxford; Archdeacon of Canterbury; consecrated Oct. 17, 1686; died March 20, 1688.

1688. 15. Timothy Hall, of Pembroke College, Oxford; Rector of Horsington, in Bucks; consecrated October 7, 1688; died April 10, 1690.

1690. 16. John Hough, Prebendary of Worcester; President of Magdalen College, Oxford; consecrated May 11, 1690; translated to Litchfield and Coventry August 5, 1699.

1699. 17. William Talbot, of Oriel College, Oxford; Dean of Worcester; consecrated September 24, 1699; translated to Salisbury in 1714.

1715. 18. John Potter, Fellow of Lincoln, Regius Professor of Divinity, and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford; elected May 9, 1715; translated to Canterbury in 1737.

1737. 19. Thomas Secker, translated from Bristol in 1737; translated to Canterbury in 1758.

1758. 20. John Hume, translated from Bristol in 1758; translated to Salisbury in 1766.

1766. 21. Robert Lowth, translated from St. David's in 1766; translated to London in 1777.

1777. 22. John Butler, Prebendary of Winchester, and Archdeacon of Surrey; elected in 1777; translated to Hereford in the year 1788.

1788. 23. Edward Smallwell, Canon of Christ Church, Oxford; translated from St. David's in 1788; died 1799.

1799. 24. John Randolph, Canon of Christ Church, and Regius Professor of Divinity, Oxford; elected 1799; translated to London in 1807.

1807. 25. Charles Moss, elected in 1807; died in 1811.

1812. 26. William Jackson, elected in 1812; died in 1815.

1815. 27. Edward Legge, elected in 1815; died Jan. 27, 1827.

1827. 28. Charles Lloyd, Regius Professor of Divinity, Oxford University, elected Feb. 1827; died May 31, 1829.

1829. 29. Richard Bagot, elected July, 1829. Present Lord Bishop of Oxford.

PETERBOROUGH.

Out of the bishopric of Lincoln, was erected that of Peterborough, after the example of the one of Oxford. The town was anciently called Medeshamstede; but on the building of the abbey church, founded by Wulphus, king of the Mercians, in the year 633, which he dedicated to St. Peter, this place gained the name of Peterborough. The church being ruined by the Danes, it was rebuilt and improved by Ethelwold, bishop of Winchester, in the year 960, upon whose mediation it was most liberally endowed by king Edgar; and Adulph, that king's chancellor, also enriched it with the gift of his whole estate. Thus prosperous it continued as a monastery until the dissolution, when king Henry VIII., by his letters-patent, converted it to a bishop's see, founding also a chapter consisting of a dean and six prebendaries. The diocese contains the two counties of Northampton and Rutland, numbering 293 parishes, of which 91 are impropri-

Digitized by Google

ated. It has one archdeacon styled of Northampton, and it is valued in the king's books at £414 19s. 11d., the clergy paying for their tenth £520 16s. 8d.

ARMS. Gules, two keys in saltier, between four cross-crosslets fitchy, or.

Succession of the Bishops of Peterborough.

A. D.

1541. 1. John Chambers, the last Abbot of Peterborough; appointed Bishop of this see on its creation in 1541; died in 1556.

1557. 2. David Pole, or Poole, of All Souls' College, Oxford; Archdeacon of Derby; Chancellor of Litchfield; consecrated August 15, 1557; deprived in 1559 by Queen Elizabeth; died in the year 1568.

1561. 3. Edmund Scambler, of Jesus College, Cambridge; Prebendary of Westminster and York, elected Febr. 4, 1561; translated to Norwich in 1584.

1584. 4. Richard Howland, Fellow of St. Peter's, and Master of Magdalen, and of St. John's College, Cambridge; consecrated March 16, 1584; died in June, 1600.

1600. 5. Thomas Dove, Scholar and Fellow of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; Dean of Norwich; succeeded in 1600; died Aug. 30, 1630, aged 75.

1630. 6. William Pierse, of Christ Church, Oxford; Dean of Peterborough; elected Sept. 17, 1630; translated to Bath and Wells December, 1632.

1632. 7. Augustine Lindsell, Fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge; Dean of Litchfield; elected Dec. 22, 1632; translated to Hereford March, 1634.

1634. 8. Francis Dee, of St. John's College, Cambridge; Dean of Chichester; elected April 9, 1634; died Oct. 8, 1638.

1638. 9. John Towers, Dean of Peterborough; elected Nov. 21, 1638; died January 10, 1648.

THE SEE VACANT TWELVE YEARS.

1660. 10. Benjamin Laney, Scholar, Fellow, and Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; Dean of Rochester; elected Nov. 20, 1660; translated to Lincoln April, 1663.

1663. 11. Joseph Henshaw, of Magdalen College, Oxford; Dean of Chichester; elected April 15, 1663; died March 9, 1679.

1679. 12. William Lloyd, translated from Landaff March 28, 1679; translated to Norwich July, 1685.

1685. 13. Thomas White, of St. John's College, Cambridge; Archdeacon of Northampton; elected September 3, 1685; deprived for not taking the oaths February 1, 1691.

1691. 14. Richard Cumberland, of Magdalen College, Cambridge; Rector of All Saints, Stamford, in Lincolnshire; celebrated as an author, and grandfather to the dramatist and poet; elected May 20, 1691; died in 1718.

1718. 15. White Kennet, of Edmund Hall, and Fellow of Corpus Christi College, Oxford; Dean of Peterborough; elected in 1718; died in 1728.

1728. 16. Robert Clavering, translated from Landaff in the year 1728; died in the year 1748.

1748. 17. John Thomas, Canon-Residentiary of St. Paul's; elected in 1748; translated to Salisbury in 1757.

1757. 18. Richard Terrick, Fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge; Canon Residentiary of St. Paul's; elected in 1757; translated to London in 1764.

1764. 19. Robert Lamb, Dean of Peterborough; elected in the year 1764; died in the year 1769.

1769. 20. John Hinchcliffe, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge; elected in 1769; died in 1794.

1794. 21. Spencer Madan, translated from Bristol in 1794; died in 1813.

1813. 22. John Parsons, elected in 1813; died in 1819.

1819. 23. Herbert Marsh, translated from Landaff in 1819. Present Lord Bishop of Peterborough.

ROCHESTER.

The bishopric of Rochester, next to Canterbury, is the most ancient of any in England, a bishop's see being erected here by St. Augustine in the year 606, about ten years after his entrance into England to preach the Gospel to the Saxons. The cathedral church, dedicated to St. Andrew, was erected by Ethelbert, king of Kent, when it was made a bishop's see; but becoming ruinous and decayed, it was repaired by Gundulphus, its bishop, about the year

Digitized by Google

1080. This bishopric was anciently in the immediate patronage of the archbishops of Canterbury; and thus it continued, until, under pretence of free and capitular elections, the popes had brought all churches under the influence of their own hands. However, even after this, the bishop of Rochester, who styled himself Roffensis, yielded more than ordinary obedience to his metropolitan, and in all solemn processions was commonly his cross bearer. The diocese is the least in England, containing only a small part of Kent, numbering not more than 98 parishes, of which 36 are impropriate. There is one archdeacon, who is styled of Rochester. The valuation of it in the king's books is £358 3s. 2½d., the clergy paying for the tenth the least of any in England, £222 14s. 6½d. It has given to the realm, one chancellor, one lord keeper of the great seal, and one lord treasurer; and to the church of Rome, it has yielded a cardinal.

Arms. Argent, on a saltier, gules; an escallop-shell, or.

Succession of the Bishops of Rochester.

A. D.

604. 1. St. Justus, translated to Canterbury.
624. 2. Romanus.
634. 3. St. Paulinus, archbishop of York.
644. 4. St. Ithamarus.
656. 5. Damianus.
669. 6. Putta.
677. 7. Quichelmus.
681. 8. Gebmundus, or Godwinus.
693. 9. Tobias.
727. 10. Adulfus, or Aldwuldfus.
740. 11. Duina, or Dunnus.
764. 12. Eardulfus.
775. 13. Diora, or Deora.
790. 14. Weremundus.
802. 15. Beornmod, or Beornred.
804. 16. Tadnoth.
17. Bedenoth.
18. Godwinus I.
19. Cutherwolf.
20. Swithulfus, he died in 897, in a great mortality.
21. Buiricus.
22. Cheolmund.
23. Chireserth.
24. Burrichus.
980. 25. Alsanus, alias Alstanus.
1001. 26. Godwinus II.
1009. 27. Godwinus III., died in the year 1038.

THE SEE VACANT TWENTY YEARS.

1058. 28. Siward, Abbot of Abingdon; consecrated in the year 1058; died in the year 1075.
1076. 29. Ernostus, Monk of Becco, in Normandy; consecrated in the year 1076; died July 15, following.
1077. 30. Gundulph, Monk of Becco; consecrated March 19, 1077; died March 8, 1108.
1108. 31. Ralph, Abbot of Say, in Normandy; consecrated Aug. 9, 1108; translated to Canterbury 1114.
1115. 32. St. Earnulph, Abbot of Peterborough; consecrated December 26, 1115; died March 15, 1124, aged 84.
1125. 33. John, Archdeacon of Canterbury; consecrated May 24, 1125; died June 20, 1137.
1137. 34. John II., consecrated in the year 1137; died in 1142.
1142. 35. Ascelin, a Monk; succeeded in the year 1142; died January, 1147.
1147. 36. Walter, Archdeacon of Canterbury; elected in the year 1147; died July 26, 1182.
1183. 37. Walleran, Archdeacon of Baion; succeeded in the year 1183; died in the year 1184.
1185. 38. Gilbert Glanville, Chief Justice; elected July 16, 1185; died June 24, 1214.
1214. 39. Benedict de Sansetun, Precentor of St. Paul's; elected Dec. 13, 1214; died December, 1226.
1226. 40. Henry de Sandford, Archdeacon of Canterbury; elected Dec. 26, 1226; died February 24, 1235.
1235. 41. Richard de Wendover, elected March 26, 1235; died October 12, 1250.
1250. 42. Lawrence de St. Martin, Chaplain and Counsellor to the King; elected October 19, 1250; died June, 1274.
1274. 43. Walter de Merton, elected July, 1274; Lord Chancellor; Founder of Merton College, Oxford; died Oct. 27, 1277.
1278. 44. John de Bradfield, Monk of Rochester; consecrated May 29, 1278; died April 23, 1283. John de Kirkeby, Archdeacon of Coventry, was next elected, who refused the dignity.
1283. 45. Thomas de Inglethorp, Dean of St. Paul's; elected July 9, 1283; died May, 1291.

Digitized by Google

1291. 46. Thomas de Wuldham, alias de Suthflete; Prior of Rochester. Being elected, he at first refused the dignity; but the choice again falling to him, he accepted the see, and was consecrated January 6, 1291; died Feb. 28, 1316.

1316. 47. Haymo de Hythe, Confessor to the king; elected March 18, 1316; died May 4, 1352.

1352. 48. John de Shepey, Prior of Rochester; appointed Oct. 22, 1352; Lord Treasurer; died Oct. 19, 1360.

1360. 49. William de Wittlesey, Master of St. Peter's College, Cambridge; Archdeacon of Huntingdon; elected October 23, 1360; translated to Worcester March 6, 1363.

1363. 50. Thomas Trilleck, Dean of St. Paul's; appointed March 6, 1363; died December, 1372. John de Hertley was next elected, but he was rejected by the Pope.

1373. 51. Thomas de Brinton, Confessor to the king; appointed January 31, 1373; died in the year 1389. John Barnet was elected, but rejected by the Pope.

1389. 52. William de Bottlesham, translated from Landaff Aug. 27, 1389; died February, 1400.

1400. 53. John de Bottlesham, Prebendary of York; Master of St. Peter's College, Cambridge; consecrated July 4, 1400; died April, 1404.

1404. 54. Richard Young, translated from Bangor July 28, 1404; died Oct. 1418.

1419. 55. John Kemp, Archdeacon of Durham; elected January, 1419; translated to Chichester February 28, 1421. Thomas Spofford was the next elected; but before consecration was removed to Hereford.

1421. 56. John Langdon, Monk of Canterbury; appointed November 17, 1421; died September 30, 1434.

1435. 57. Thomas Browne, Dean of Salisbury; consecrated May 1, 1435; translated to Norwich September 10, 1436.

1436. 58. William Wells, Abbot of York, afterwards Provost of Beverley; Keeper of the Privy Seal; consecrated April 1, 1436; died in 1443.

1444. 59. John Lowe, translated from St. Asaph April 22, 1444; died in the year 1467.

1468. 60. Thomas Scot, surnamed Rotheram; Fellow and Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; Provost of Beverley; appointed March 27, 1468; translated to Lincoln in 1471.

1472. 61. John Alcock, Dean of St. Stephen's, Westminster; Master of the Rolls; appointed March 17, 1472; translated to Worcester in 1476; Founder of Jesus College, Cambridge.

1476. 62. John Russell, of New College, Oxford; Archdeacon of Bucks; appointed September 20, 1476; translated to Lincoln in 1480.

1480, 63. Edmund Audley, of Lincoln College, Oxford; Prebendary of York; appointed September 18, 1480; translated to Hereford in 1492.

1492. 64. Thomas Savage, Canon of York, and Dean of the King's Chapel; appointed December 3, 1492; translated to London Oct. 27, 1496.

1497. 65. Richard Fit-James, Prebendary of St. Paul's; Warden of Merton College, Oxford; appointed May 17, 1497; translated to Chichester in the year 1503.

1504. 66. John Fisher, Chancellor of Cambridge, and Master of Queen's College; a Cardinal; appointed October 14, 1504; beheaded June 22, 1535.

1535. 67. John Hilsey, Prior of the Dominican Friars in London; appointed October 4, 1535; died in 1538.

1540. 68. Nicholas Heath, Fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge; Archdeacon of Stafford; Almoner; elected March 26, 1540; translated to Worcester in 1543.

1544. 69. Henry Holbeach, Dean of Worcester; Suffragan Bishop of Bristol: elected May 3, 1544; translated to Lincoln in the year 1547.

1547. 70. Nicholas Ridley, Scholar, Fellow, and Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; concecrated September 5, 1547; translated to London April 1, 1550.

1550. 71. John Poynet, of King's College, Cambridge; Prebendary of Canterbury; consecrated June 29, 1550; translated to Winchester March 23, 1551.

1551. 72. John Scory, consecrated August 30, 1551; translated to Chichester May, 1552.

THE SEE VACANT ABOVE THREE YEARS.

1554. 73. Maurice Griffin, Archdeacon of Rochester; consecrated April 1, 1554; died November 20, 1558.

1559. 74. Edmund Gheast, Fellow of King's College, Cambridge; Archdeacon of Canterbury; elected January 29, 1559; translated to Salisbury in 1571.

1571. 75. Edmund Freake, Dean of Salisbury; elected February 26, 1571; translated to Norwich in 1575.

1576. 76. John Piers, Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford; Dean of Salisbury and Christ Church, Oxford; Al-

Digitized by Google

moner; elected April 10, 1576; translated to Salisbury in 1577.

1578. 77. John Young, Scholar, Fellow, and Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; Prebendary of Westminster; nominated January 31, 1578; died April 10, 1605, aged 71.

1605. 78. William Barlow, of Trinity Hall, Cambridge; Dean of Chester; elected May 23, 1605; translated to Lincoln in the year 1608.

1608. 79. Richard Neyle, of St. John's College, Cambridge; Dean of Westminster; elected July 2, 1608; translated to Litchfield and Coventry in the year 1610.

1610. 80. John Buckeridge, President of St. John's College, Oxford; elected December 29, 1610; translated to Ely in 1628.

1628. 81. Walter Curle, Fellow of St. Peter's College, Cambridge; Dean of Litchfield; elected July 22, 1628; translated to Bath and Wells in 1629.

1629. 82. John Bowle, of Trinity College, Cambridge; Dean of Salisbury; elected December 14, 1629; died Oct. 9, 1637.

1637. 83. John Warner, Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford; Dean of Litchfield; Founder of Bromley College in Kent; elected November 13, 1637; died October 14, 1666, aged 86 years.

1666. 84. John Dolben, of Christ Church, Oxford; Dean of Westminster; elected November 13, 1666; translated to York in 1683.

1683. 85. Francis Turner, Fellow of New College, Oxford, and Master of St. John's College, Cambridge; Dean Windsor; consecrated November 11, 1683; and translated to Ely August 23, 1684.

1684. 86. Thomas Sprat, of Magdalen College, Oxford; Dean of Westminster; consecrated Nov. 2, 1684; died May 20, 1713.

1713. 87. Francis Atterbury, of Christ Church, Oxford; Dean of Christ Church, Oxford; appointed June, 1713; deprived and banished May 27, 1723; died in the year 1732.

1723. 88. Samuel Bradford, translated from Carlisle in the year 1723; died in the year 1731.

1731. 89. Joseph Wilcocks, translated from Gloucester in the year 1731; died in the year 1756.

1756. 90. Zachariah Pearce, translated from Bangor in the year 1756; he resigned the Deanery of Westminster in 1768; died in 1774.

1774. 91. John Thomas, Dean of Westminster; elected in the year 1774; died in the year 1793, aged 83.

1793. 92. Samuel Horsley, translated from St. David's in 1793; translated to St. Asaph in the year 1802.

1802. 93. Thomas Dampier, Prebendary of Durham; elected in the year 1802; translated to Ely in the year 1808.

1808. 94. Walter King, elected in the year 1808; died Feb. 22, 1827.

1827. 95. Hugh Percy, elected June, 1827; translated to Carlisle, September, 1827.

1827. 96. George Murray, translated from Sodor and Man, November, 1827; Dean of Worcester. Present Lord Bishop of Rochester.

SALISBURY.

The bishopric of Salisbury has long been the consolidation of two dioceses; of which, the one had its cathedral, or chief seat at Sherbourne, in the county of Dorset, and the other at Wilton, once the chief town of Wiltshire, but now much decayed after yielding that dignity with the see to Salisbury. Of these, Sherbourne has the greater claim to antiquity, whose diocese at first extended itself over all those counties, which are now subject to the jurisdiction of Salisbury, Bristol, Wells, and Exeter. This extent of ecclesiastical dominion endured until the formation of the dioceses of Wells and Exeter in the year 905, when it was further curtailed by the erection of that of Wilton also. But this last, when it had been under the authority of no more than nine bishops, was again united to its parent, Sherbourne; and both were afterwards removed to Salisbury, as being the most important place in the diocese, and therefore considered as the most suitable for a bishop's see. However, even in this situation, being fixed on the hill in that ancient fortified town, called Old Salisbury or Sarum, it found not a permanent possession, which it at length gained at the distance of two miles, where is now situated what is styled the city of New Salisbury. Hermannus, who removed the see from Sherbourne, first began the church at Old

Digitized by Google

Sarum, which Osmund, his successor, finished. Richard, surnamed the Poor, the fourth from Osmund, removed the see into the valley, and first began the noble pile, now the admiration of ages for its uniform, regular, and systematic structure, which was finished by bishop Bridport, in the year 1258, and dedicated to the honor of the Blessed Virgin.

As for the privileges of this church, the bishops anciently claimed the office of precentor to their metropolitan, and in a later age to be chancellors of the Most Noble Order of the Garter; which office, being first instituted by king Edward IV., was vested by him in the person of Richard Beauchamp of Sarum, and his successors in that see; but by Henry VIII., in his new statutes, it was left solely to the king's disposal, either to a clergyman or layman, as the royal pleasure should prompt. The office thus long continued in the hands of laymen, no clergyman enjoying it, (though in the year 1608 it was much sought for by bishop Cotton,) until the death of Sir Henry de Vic, the then chancellor, in ——, when the restitution of the dignity to Ward, bishop of Salisbury, and his successors, was made by king Charles II. at a chapter of the order then held.

The diocese contains in it the counties of Berks and Wilts, that of Dorset being dismembered from it by king Henry VIII., to form a portion of his newly erected bishopric of Bristol; and in these counties are 544 parish churches, of which 109 are impropriations. This see has furnished the church with one saint, and Rome with two cardinals; it numbers amongst the statesmen of England, one lord chief justice, three lord chancellors, two lord treasurers, and two masters of the rolls. It has three archdeacons, who are those of Salisbury, Berks, and Wilts. And it is valued in the king's books at £1367 11s. 8d., the clergy paying for their tenth, £901 8s. 0d.

ARMS. Azure, our Lady, with her babe in her right arm, and a scepter in the left, all or.

Succession of the Bishops of Sherbourne.

A. D.

705. 1. St. Aldhelmus.
710. 2. Fortherus.
738. 3. Herewaldus.
756. 4. Ethelwaldus.
778. 5. Denefrithus.
798. 6. Wilbertus.
817. 7. Ealstanus, or Alfstanus.
868. 8. Eadmundus, or S. Hamand Mart.
872. 9. Ethelragus.
875. 10. Alfricus.
879. 11. Asserius, surnamed Menevensis.
883. 12. Swithelmus, or Sigelmus.
889. 13. Ethelwardus II., after the death of whom, this diocese was divided into many parts, those of Welles, Criddington, and St. Germain's, (both of which now form Exeter,) being taken out of it, in the year 905, by Plegmundus, archbishop of Canterbury. At which time also, to divide the honors with Sherbourne, there was another see erected at Wilton, the seat of which was sometimes there, and sometimes at Ramsbury and Sunning.

Succession of the Bishops of Sherbourne and Wilton.

SHERBOURNE.

906. 14. Werstanus.
918. 15. Ethelbaldus.
——. 16. Sigelmus II.
934. 17. Alfredus.
941. 18. Wulfeius.
958. 19. Alfwoldus.
978. 20. Ethelricus.
986. 21. Ethelsius.
998. 22. Brithwinus.
1009. 23. Elmerus.
1020. 24. Brithwinus.
1041. 25. Elfwoldus, after the death of whom, in the year 1050, Hermannus, who had before been bishop of Wilton, and resigned that church because the monks of Malmsbury would not give him leave to remove his see episcopal to

WILTON.

906. 1. Ethelstanus.
920. 2. Odo Severus.
934. 3. Osulfus.
971. 4. Alestanus.
981. 5. Wulfgarus.
986. 6. Siricius, translated to Canterbury; Abbot of Canterbury.
990. 7. Alfricus, translated to Canterbury; Monk of Glasbury.
996. 8. Brithwoldus.
1007. 9. Livingus.
1013. 10. Æthelwinus.
1045. 11. Hermannus, the last bishop of Wilton.

Digitized by Google

their abbey, was made bishop of Sherbourne; and having joined both sees together, did shortly after, in the year 1056, remove both to Salisbury, from which himself and his successors were afterwards entitled.

Succession of the Bishops of Salisbury.

1056. 1. Hermannus, removed the see to Salisbury in the year 1056; died ——.

1078. 2. St. Osmund de Seez, earl of Dorset; succeeded in the year 1078; Lord Chancellor; died in the month of December, 1099.

THE SEE VACANT ABOVE TWO YEARS.

1102. 3. Roger, Lord Chief Justice, and Lord Treasurer; elected April 13, 1102; died Dec. 4, 1139.

THE SEE VACANT THREE YEARS.

1142. 4. Josceline de Bailol, a Lombard; Archdeacon of Winchester; and Prebendary of York; consecrated in the year 1142; died November 18, 1184.

THE SEE VACANT FOUR YEARS.

1188. 5. Hubert Walter, Dean of York; elected September 15th, 1188; translated to Canterbury in 1193.

1194. 6. Herbert Poore, called by Godwin Robert Poore; elected April 29, 1194; died Febr. 6, 1217.

1217. 7. Richard Poore, translated from Chichester in the year 1217; translated to Durham in the year 1228.

1228. 8. Robert de Bingham, Prebendary of Salisbury; elected in Dec. 1228; died Nov. 2, 1246.

1246. 9. William of York, Provost of Beverley; elected December 10th, 1246; died Jan. 31, 1256.

1256. 10. Giles de Bridport, Dean of Wells; consecrated March 11th, 1256; died December 13, 1262.

1263. 11. Walter de la Wyle, Subchanter of Salisbury; elected in Febr. 1263; died Jan. 3, 1270.

1270. 12. Robert de Wykehampton, Dean of Salisbury; elected March 6th, 1270; died April 24, 1284.

1284. 13. Walter Scammel, Dean of Salisbury; appointed May 24th, 1284; died September 25, 1286.

1287. 14. Henry de Brandeston, Dean of Salisbury; elected January 2, 1287; died February 11, 1288. Lawrence de Akkeburne, or De Hawkeburne, was elected May 10, 1288; but died Aug. 8 following, before confirmation.

1288. 15. William de Corner, elected November 26th, 1288; in 1279 he was chosen Archbishop of Dublin, but set aside by the Pope; died in 1291.

1291. 16. Nicholas Longespee, Prebendary of Salisbury; consecrated on March 16, 1291; died May 18, 1297.

1297. 17. Simon de Gaunt, elected July 31, 1297; died May 31, 1315.

1315. 18. Roger de Martival, Dean of Lincoln; elected June 11, 1315; died March 14, 1330.

1330. 19. Robert Wyvill, succeeded August 21, 1330; died in the month of September, 1375.

1375. 20. Ralph Erghum, appointed October 12, 1375; translated to Bath and Wells September 14, 1388.

1388. 21. John Waltham, appointed April 3rd, 1388; Master of the Rolls; Lord Treasurer; died September, 1395.

1395. 22. Richard Metford, translated from Chichester October 25, 1395; died in 1407.

1407. 23. Nicholas Bubbewith, translated from London August 14th, 1407; translated to Bath and Wells in 1408.

1408. 24. Robert Hallum, Archdeacon of Canterbury; a Cardinal; and Chancellor of Oxford; appointed June 22nd, 1408; died in September, 1417.

1417. 25. John Chaundler, Dean of Salisbury; elected November 15, 1417; died in July, 1426.

1427. 26. Robert Neville, Provost of Beverley; appointed on July 9, 1427; translated to Durham in 1437.

1438. 27. William Aiscough, Clerk of the Council; appointed February 11, 1438; murdered June 29, 1450.

1450. 28. Richard Beauchamp, translated from Hereford August 14, 1450; the first Chancellor of the Garter; died in the year 1482.

1482. 29. Lionel Woodville, Dean of Exeter; Chancellor of Oxford; appointed March 28, 1482; died in 1485.

1485. 30. Thomas Langton, translated from St. David's, February 9th, 1485; Chancellor of the Garter; translated to Winchester in 1493.

1493. 31. John Blyth, Master of the Rolls; Chancellor of Cambridge; appointed Dec. 22, 1493; Chancellor of the Garter; died Aug. 23, 1499.

1500. 32. Henry Deane, translated from Bangor March 22nd, 1500; translated to Canterbury in 1501.

1502. 33. Edmund Audley, translated from Hereford April 2, 1502; Chancellor of the Garter; died August 23rd, 1524.

Digitized by Google

1524. 34. Lawrence Campejus, a Cardinal; appointed December 2, 1524; deprived by act of parliament in the year 1534, for non-residence; Chancellorship of the Garter now fell into the hands of laymen.

1535. 35. Nicholas Shaxton, Treasurer of Sarum; Master of Gonville College, Cambridge; elected February 22, 1535; he resigned in consequence of not subscribing to the Six Articles, July 1st, 1539.

1539. 36. John Salcott, or Capon; translated from Bangor, July 31, 1539; died October 6, 1557. Peter Petow, a Cardinal, was appointed to this See by the Pope, but the Queen would not allow him to enter the realm. Francis Mallet was then nominated by the Queen October 14, 1558; but he was rejected on her death, in November following.

1559. 37. John Jewell, Portionist of Merton, and Scholar of Corpus Christi College, Oxford; elected August 21st, 1559; died September 23, 1571.

1571. 38. Edmund Gheast, translated from Rochester, December 15th, 1571; Almoner; died Febr. 28, 1577.

1577. 39. John Piers, translated from Rochester October 11, 1577; Almoner; translated to York in the year 1588.

THE SEE VACANT THREE YEARS.

1591. 40. John Coldwell, Dean of Rochester; elected December 2, 1591; died October 14, 1596.

THE SEE VACANT NEARLY TWO YEARS.

1598. 41. Henry Cotton, of Magdalen College, Oxford; Prebendary of Winchester; elected September 28, 1598; died May 7, 1615.

1615. 42. Robert Abbot, Master of Baliol College. Oxford; elected October 11, 1615; died March 2, 1618, aged 58 years.

1618. 43. Martin Fotherby, of Trinity College, Cambridge; Prebendary of Canterbury; elected March 26, 1618; died March 11, 1620.

1620. 44. Robert Tounson, Fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge; Dean of Westminster; elected March 24, 1620; died May 15, 1621.

1621. 45. John Davenant, Master of Queen's College, Cambridge; elected June 11, 1621; died April 20, 1641.

1641. 46. Brian Duppa, of Christ Church, Oxford; Tutor to the Prince; translated from Chichester in the year 1641; translated to Winchester Sept. 10, 1660.

1660. 47. Humphrey Henchman, of Clare Hall, Cambridge; Precentor of Salisbury; elected October 4th, 1660; translated to London in 1663.

1663. 48. John Earle, translated from Worcester September 19th, 1663; died November 17, 1665.

1665. 49. Alexander Hyde, Fellow of New College, Oxford; Dean of Winchester; consecrated December 31st, 1665; died August 22, 1667, aged 70 years.

1667. 50. Seth Ward, translated from Exeter September 5, 1667; Chancellor of the Garter, which office has since continued annexed to the bishopric; died January 6, 1689.

1689. 51. Gilbert Burnet, of the college of Aberdeen; Preacher at the Rolls; consecrated March 31, 1689; died on March 17, 1714.

1715. 52. William Talbot, translated from Oxford April 23, 1715; translated to Durham in 1722.

1722. 53. Richard Willis, translated from Gloucester in 1722; translated to Winchester in 1723.

1723. 54. Benjamin Hoadley, translated from Hereford in the year 1723; translated to Winchester in 1734.

1734. 55. Thomas Sherlock, translated from Bangor in the year 1734; translated to London in 1748.

1748. 56. John Gilbert, translated from Landaff in the year 1748; translated to York in 1757.

1757. 57. John Thomas, translated from Peterborough in the year 1757; translated to Winchester in 1761.

1761. 58. Hon. Robert Drummond, translated from St. Asaph in the year 1761; translated to York in the same year.

1761. 59. John Thomas, translated from Lincoln in the year 1761; died in the year 1766.

1766. 60. John Hume, translated from Oxford in the year 1766; died in the year 1782.

1782. 61. Hon. Shute Barrington, translated from Landaff in the year 1782; translated to Durham in 1791.

1791. 62. John Douglas, translated from Carlisle in the year 1791; died in the year 1807.

1807. 63. John Fisher, translated from Exeter in the year 1807; died in the year 1825.

1825. 64. Thomas Burgess, translated from St. David's in the year 1825. Present Lord Bishop of Salisbury.

Digitized by Google

WESTMINSTER.

The bishopric of Westminster, as it related to the Saxons, was both of a late erection and of a short continuance; but in the time of the Britons, the church was the see for the archbishop of London. And though it has been affirmed in an old record that the see was planted in the church of St. Peter, in Cornhill, yet it is certain that such statement is an error, the real situation being St. Peter's, in Thorney, which is the ancient name of that part of the city now called Westminster. The archbishopric being brought to insignificance by the Saxons, Sebert, the first christian king of Essex, erected a church on the site of the British one, and dedicated it to St. Peter, as the former building had been; and from its situation to the west of St. Paul's, it came at length to be called Westminster. This second building at length becoming ruinous, it was again rebuilt by Edward the Confessor, and liberally endowed by him and stored with monks, who were conveyed hither from Exeter. The third building being also demolished by king Henry III., he built the present structure, except the portion attached by the abbots towards the west, and the deservedly admired wonder of workmanship, the chapel of Henry VII., which adorns the eastern portion of the building. The abbots of this church enjoyed archiepiscopal jurisdiction within their liberties, were entrusted with the possession of the regalia, were prominent by a chief service in the coronation of the kings of the England, and possessed a place in parliament; in which privileges, excepting that of parliamentary importance, the deans now succeed them. When this monastery, then valued at £3977, was suppressed by Henry VIII., he in the year 1539, erected it into a deanery, and afterwards in the year 1541, further dignified it by making it a bishop's see. This dignity, however, lasted not long, and was possessed by only one prelate, Thirleby, who after nine years, having despoiled the see of the patrimony allotted it, was removed to Norwich, and the diocese of Westminster, which consisted of the county of Middlesex, was restored to that of London, its former possessor. Queen Mary once more introduced an abbot; but her foundation was dissolved by Queen Elizabeth, who made it a collegiate church, consisting of a dean and twelve prebendaries, as at present constituted.

Arms of St. Edward the Confessor in a chief, or, between two Roses, gules; the arms of king Edward III.

The Bishop of Westminster.

A. D.

1541. 2. Thomas Thirleby, the first and only bishop of Westminster since the time of the Britons; consecrated in the year 1514; translated to Norwich, April 1, 1550.

WINCHESTER.

The bishopric of Winchester is of great antiquity, and, contrary to the others in the South-west parts of the island, has never changed its see since the first foundation. The city was once the regal seat of the West-Saxon kings; and the cathedral was first founded and endowed by Cinisgisil, the first christian king of Wessex, who gave it a circumferance of land, extending seven miles around Winchester, which donation was confirmed by his son and successor Cenowalch, who, adding to this gift the manors of Alresford, Downton, and Worthy, completed the building which was left unfinished by his father. The present church was begun by the bishop Walkin, and, being continued by his successors, was finished by William de Wicham, who built the greatest part of the West end. It was dedicated at first to St. Amphibalus, then to St. Peter, who next gave place to St. Swithin, once a bishop here, and last of all it was devoted to the name of the Blessed Trinity, as it now continues.

The bishops of this diocese are chancellors to the see of Canterbury, and prelates to the noble Order of the Garter, which last dignity was vested in them by king Edward III., at the first foundation of that celebrated institution, and has been continued to them without intermission. They were anciently

Digitized by Google

reputed to be earls of Southampton, by which title they are styled in the new statutes of the Garter made by Henry VIII., though it is merely a nominal dignity, the privileges attached to such a title having been enjoyed by temporal peers.

From the various privileges and large possessions enjoyed by this see, it was prized so highly, that one of its bishops, Henry de Blois, the brother of king Stephen, procured a faculty from the Pope, to make it an archbishop's see, seven of the suffragans of Canterbury being about to be allotted to it; and William de Edington, being elected from this see to Canterbury, refused the dignity, saying, "though Canterbury had the highest rack, yet Winchester had the deepest manger."

The diocese anciently contained the counties of Surrey and Southampton, and the Isle of Wight, to which were added, in queen Elizabeth's time, the Isles of Jersey, Guernsey, Sark, and Alderney, which had formerly belonged to the bishopric of Constance in Normandy. Of these the English isle and counties contain 362 parishes, of which 131 are impropriate; the isle of Jersey, 121; and Guernsey with the other two, as many more. For the government of the English portion, there are two archdeacons, those of Winchester and Surrey; Jersey is governed by a dean, or commissary, according to the manner of the English church; but Guernsey with the remaining islands follow the customs of Geneva. The bishopric was anciently valued in the king's books at £3885 3s. 3¾d.; but it is now reduced to £2793 4s. 2d.; and the tenth of the clergy amounted to £846 1s. 0d. It has furnished the church with ten saints, and Rome with two cardinals; England with one lord chief justice, nine lord chancellors, two lord treasurers, one lord privy seal, and one chancellor to the exchequer; and the university of Oxford with one chancellor; to add to which must be numbered the uninterrupted series of prelates to the order of the Garter.

Arms. Gules, two keys, indorsed in bend, the uppermost, argent; the other, or; a sword interposed between them in bend, sinister, of the second, pomels and hilts of the third.

Succession of the Bishops of Winchester.

A. D.

636. 1. St. Birine.
660. 2. Wina, or Wini, expelled; was bishop of London.
670. 3. Eleutherius, canonized.
677. 4. S. Headda.
705. 5. Daniel, who resigned.
745. 6. Humfridus, or Humfertus.
755. 7. Kinchardus or Kinewardus.
780. 8. Athelardus, or Hathelhardus; translated to Canterbury.
791. 9. Egbaldus.
795. 10. Dudda.
797. 11. Kinebertus.
808. 12. Alhmundus.
814. 13. Withenius, Wigthenicus, or Wigthen.
827. 14. Herefridus, or Herefridel, who was slain by the Danes.
832. 15. Edmundus.
833. 16. Helmstanus.
838. 17. St. Swithinus, Lord Chancellor.
862. 18. Adhferthus, or Athelredus; translated to Canterbury.
875. 19. Dumbertus.
879. 20. Denewulfus, a swineherd under king Alfred, whom he sheltered when he fled from the Danes.
888. 21. St. Athelmus.
892. —. Berthulfus.

SEE VACANT.

906. 22. St. Frithstanus.
932. 23. St. Brinstanus.
935. 24. Elphegus Calvus.
951. 25. Elfsnus, or Alfsus.
958. 26. Brithelmus.
963. 27. St. Ethelwoldus, Founder and Abbot of Abingdon.
983. 28. St. Elphegus, Abbot of Bath.
1006. 29. Kenulphus, Abbot of Peterborough.
1007. 30. St. Brithwoldus.
1015. 31. Elsinus, or Alfsius.
1038. 32. Alwinus.
1047. 33. Stigandus, translated to Canterbury; Bishop of Elmham.
1070. 34. Walkeline, Chaplain to the King; obtained his bishopric May 23rd, 1070; died Jan. 3, 1098.

THE SEE VACANT TWO YEARS.

1100. 35. William Giffard, Prebendary of St. Paul's; Lord Chancellor; appointed in the year 1100; but was not consecrated until the 11th of Aug. 1107; died Jan. 25, 1129.
1129. 36. Henry de Blois, a Cardinal; Abbot of Glastonbury; brother and counsellor to king Stephen; consecrated November 17, 1129; died on the 6th of August, 1171.

Digitized by Google

THE SEE VACANT THREE YEARS.

1173. 37. Richard Tocliffe, or More, Archbishop of Poictiers; elected May 1, 1173; died in 1189.

1189. 38. Godfrey de Lucy, Lord Chief Justice; consecrated November 1, 1189; died in 1204.

1205. 39. Sir Peter de Rupibus, Kt.; Lord Chief Justice; consecrated Sept. 25, 1205; died June 9, 1238.

THE SEE VACANT FIVE YEARS.

1243. 40. William de Raleigh, alias Radley, translated from Norwich in the year 1243; died in 1250.

1250. 41. Gethelmar, Aymer, or Ludomare de Valencia, the king's half-brother; elected in the year 1250; died in the year 1261.

1261. 42. John Exon, alias of Oxon, alias Gernsey, consecrated in the year 1261; died January 20, 1268. Richard Moore was elected, but rejected by the Archbishop of Canterbury.

1268. 43. Nicholas of Ely, translated from Worcester February 25th, 1268; died Febr. 12, 1280.

1282. 44. John de Pontissera, or Sawbridge, elected in June, 1282; died Dec. 4, 1304.

1305. 45. Henry Woodloke, alias de Merewell; elected in February, 1305; died June 29, 1316.

1316. 46. John de Sandale, Dean of St. Paul's; Chancellor of the Exchequer; Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer; elected Aug. 5, 1316; died November, 1319. Adam ——— was elected, but rejected by the Pope.

1320. 47. Reginald de Asser, the Pope's Legate; consecrated November 16, 1320; died April 12, 1323.

1323. 48. John de Stratford, appointed June 20, 1323; Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer; translated to Canterbury November 3, 1333.

1333. 49. Adam de Orleton, translated from Worcester December 1, 1333; died July 18, 1345. John Devenesche was then elected, but rejected by the Pope.

1345. 50. William de Edindon, Lord Treasurer and Lord Chancellor; succeeded in the year 1345; the first prelate of the Garter; died Oct. 7, 1366.

1367. 51. William de Wykeham, Keeper of the Privy Seal; Lord Chancellor; Founder of New College, Oxford, and of Winchester College; consecrated in the year 1267; died September 27, 1404.

1405. 52. Henry Beaufort, third son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, by Catherine Swinford; translated from Lincoln March 14, 1405; Cardinal and Lord Chancellor; died April 11, 1447.

1447. 53. William de Waynflete, or Pattyn, Provost of Eton College; Lord Chancellor; appointed May 10, 1447; Founder of Magdalen College, Oxford; died August, 1486.

1487. 54. Peter Courtenay, translated from Exeter January 29, 1487; died September 22, 1492.

1493. 55. Thomas Langton, translated from Salisbury June 24, 1493; elected to Canterbury Jan. 22, 1500; but dying the 17th of that month, his translation was not perfected.

1500. 56. Richard Fox, Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; Founder of Corpus Christi College, Oxford; translated from Durham October 17, 1500; Lord Privy Seal; died September 14, 1528.

1529. 57. Thomas Wolsey, Archbishop of York, Cardinal, and Lord Chancellor; held this see *in commendam* from April 6, 1529; died November 29, 1530.

1531. 58. Stephen Gardiner, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge; appointed December 5, 1531; deprived in the year 1550.

1551. 59. John Poynet, translated from Rochester March 23, 1551; resigned in 1553; died April 11, 1556.

1553. — Stephen Gardener, restored in the year 1553, and made Lord Chancellor; died November 12, 1555.

1556. 60. John White, translated from Lincoln May 16, 1556; deprived about the year 1560.

1561. 61. Robert Horne, of St. John's College, Cambridge; Dean of Durham; consecrated Febr. 16, 1561; died June 1, 1580.

1580. 62. John Watson, of All Souls' College, Oxford; Dean of Winchester; elected June 29, 1580; died January 23, 1583, aged 63.

1583. 63. Thomas Cowper, translated from Lincoln March 12, 1583; died April 29, 1594.

1595. 64. William Wickham, translated from Lincoln January 7, 1595; died June 12, following.

1595. 65. William Day, of King's College, Cambridge; Dean of Windsor; Provost of Eaton College; elected Nov. 3, 1595; died Sept. 20, 1596.

1597. 66. Thomas Bilson, translated from Worcester April 29, 1597; died June 18, 1616, aged 69.

Digitized by Google

1616. 67. James Mountague, translated from Bath and Wells June 26, 1616; died July 20, 1618, aged 50.

1619. 68. Lancelot Andrews, translated from Ely February 18, 1619; died September 21, 1626.

1627. 69. Richard Neile, translated from Durham December 10, 1627; translated to York October, 1632.

1632. 70. Walter Curle, translated from Bath and Wells; elected Oct. 26, 1632; Almoner; died in 1647.

THE SEE VACANT TEN YEARS.

1660. 71. Brian Duppa, translated from Salisbury Sept. 10, 1660; died March 16, 1662, aged 74.

1662. 72. George Morley, translated from Worcester April 20, 1662; died October 29, 1684.

1684. 73. Peter Mew, translated from Bath and Wells November 22, 1684; died Nov. 9, 1706.

1707. 74. Sir Jonathan Trelawney, bart., translated from Exeter June 21, 1707; died in 1721.

1721. 75. Charles Trimnell, translated from Norwich in the year 1721; died in the year 1723.

1723. 76. Richard Willis, translated from Salisbury in 1723; died in 1734.

1734. 77. Benjamin Hoadley, translated from Salisbury in the year 1734; died in the year 1761.

1761. 78. John Thomas, translated from Salisbury in the year 1761; died in the year 1781.

1781. 79. Hon. Brownlow North, translated from Worcester in the year 1781; died in the year 1820.

1820. 80. George Pretyman Tomline, translated from Lincoln in the year 1820; died in 1827.

1827. 81. Charles Richard Sumner, translated from Landaff in November, 1827. Present Lord Bishop of Winchester, and Prelate of the Order of the Garter.

WORCESTER.

The bishopric of Worcester, being taken out of that of Litchfield, was founded in the year 679, by Ethelred, king of the Mercians, who first built the cathedral, which was afterwards repaired by several bishops of the see. Oswald, the eighteenth bishop, first undertook it, and casting out the married priests, brought in the monks in the year 964; but his foundation being ruined by the Danes, the church was brought to the perfection that now ennobles it by bishop Wulfstan, about the year 1030. Since this remote date it has been in prosperity, and, which is rare, it has suffered no vacancy, except that, on the exauctoration of bishop Heath, it was assigned over *in commendam* to Hooper, then bishop of Gloucester.

The diocese contains the county of Worcester with a part of Warwickshire, and there are 241 parishes, of which 71 are impropriate. It has one archdeacon, who is of Worcester. In the Romish age, the bishops were the peculiar chaplains of the metropolitans of Canterbury, and by their office they were appointed to say mass in all assemblies of the clergy, where the archbishop was present. It has also graced the church with four saints; the realm of England with five chancellors, and Normandy with one; it has given three lord treasurers, one chancellor to the queen, one lord president of Wales, and one vice-president. And it is valued in the king's book at £1049 16s. 3½d., the clergy paying for their tenth £228.

Arms. Argent ten torteauxes, or.

Succession of the Bishops of Worcester.

A. D.

679. 1. Boselus, first Bishop of Worcester.
691. 2. Ostforus.
693. 3. St. Egwinus.
717. 4. Wilfridus.
744. 5. Milredus.
775. 6. Weremundus.
779. 7. Tilherus.
782. 8. Eathoerdus, or Adoredus.
799. 9. Denebertus.
822. 10. Eadbertus, or Hubertus.
848. 11. Alwinus, or Alhunus.
872. 12. Werefridus.
892. 13. Wilfreth I.
915. 14. Ethelhunus, abbot of Barkley.
922. 15. Wilfreth II.
929. 16. Kinewoldus.
957. 17. St. Dunstanus, abbot of Glastonbury; translated to London,

Digitized by Google

which he held with this, till he was removed to Canterbury.

960. 18. St. Oswaldus; in 971 archbishop of York, which see he held with this.

992. 19. Aldulfe, abbot of Peterborough, succeeded to this and York.

1002. 20. Wolstan I. He likewise succeeded to this and York.

1023. 21. Leoffus, abbot of Thorney.

1033. 22. Britteagus, abbot of Pershore.

1038. 23. Livingus, Bishop also of Crediton and Cornwall.

1046. 24. Aldred, translated to York.

1362. 25. St. Wulstan II., who built the cathedral; Prior of Worcester; consecrated Sept. 8, 1062; died 1095, aged 90.

1097. 26. Sampson, Canon of Baion; consecrated June 15, 1097; died May 5, 1112.

1113. 27. Theulph, or Theobald, Canon of Baion; elected December 28, 1113; died in the year 1124.

1125. 28. Simon, Chancellor to Queen Adeliza; elected May 8, 1125.

1151. 29. John Pagham, consecrated March 4, 1151; died ——.

1158. 30. Alured, Chaplain to the King; died in 1160.

1163. 31. Roger, son of Robert, earl of Gloucester; consecrated August 26, 1163; died August 9, 1179.

1181. 32. Baldwin, Abbot of Ford; consecrated in 1181; translated to Canterbury in 1184.

1186. 33. Robert de Norhall, Abbot of Gloucester; consecrated September 21, 1186; died in 1190.

1191. 34. Robert Fitz-Ralph, Canon of Lincoln; consecrated May 5, 1191; died in the year 1192.

1192. 35. Henry de Soilly, Abbot of Gloucester; consecrated December 12, 1192; died in 1196.

1196. 36. John de Constantiis, Dean of Rouen; Archdeacon of Oxford; consecrated Oct. 20, 1196; died Sept. 1198.

1199. 37. Maugere, Dean of York; nominated Aug. 24, 1199; died 1212.

1213. 38. Walter Grey, translated from Litchfield in 1213; Lord Chancellor; translated to York in 1216.

1216. 39. Silvester de Evesham, Prior of Worcester; elected April 8, 1216; died in 1218.

1218. 40. William de Blois, or Bleys, Archdeacon of Bucks; nominated July 24, 1218; died August 14, 1236.

1236. 41. Walter de Cantilupe, son to lord Cantelupe; elected September 9, 1236; died February, 1266.

1266. 42. Nicholas de Ely, Archdeacon of Ely; nominated Febr. 21, 1266; Lord Chancellor; translated to Winchester in 1267.

1268. 43. Godfrey Giffard, Archdeacon of Wells; appointed June 30, 1268; Lord Chancellor; died about 1301. John de St. German, was elected, with the Royal Assent, but his consecration is uncertain.

1302. 44. William de Gaynesburgh, a Friar Minor at Oxford; appointed February 4, 1302; living July, 1307. Peter of Savoy, was next nominated by the Pope, but rejected by the King.

1308. 45. Walter Reynolds, Prebendary of St. Paul's; appointed April 6, 1308; Lord Chancellor and Lord Treasurer; translated to Canterbury Sept. 24, 1313.

1314. 46. Walter Maydenstun, Prebendary of St. Paul's; appointed Febr. 3, 1314; died in 1317.

1318. 47. Thomas Cobham, Sub-Dean of Sarum; appointed Nov. 20, 1318; died August, 1327. Wolstan, Prior of Worcester, was elected in August, 1327; but he was rejected.

1327. 48. Adam de Orleton, translated from Hereford November, 1327; translated to Winchester Dec. 1, 1333.

1333. 49. Simon de Montacute, Archdeacon of Canterbury; appointed Dec. 7, 1333; translated to Ely, 1336.

1337. 50. Thomas Hennibal, or Hemenhale, Monk of Norwich; consecrated in the year 1337.

1338. 51. Wolstan de Brandsford, Prior of Worcester; apparently the same person who was elected in 1327; consecrated in 1338; died August 6, 1349. John de Evesham, Prior of Worcester, was elected in September, 1349, but never confirmed.

1349. 52. John Thoresby, translated from St. David's in 1349; Lord Chancellor; a Cardinal; translated to York October, 1352.

1352. 53. Reginald Bryan, translated from St. David's in 1352; died in 1361.

1362. 54. John Barnet, Archdeacon of London; appointed January 10, 1362; Lord Treasurer; translated to Bath and Wells November, 1363.

1363. 55. William Whittlesey, translated from Rochester in 1363; translated to Canterbury in 1368.

1368. 56. William de Lynn, or Lenne, translated from Chichester Oct. 1368; died November 18, 1373.

1375. 57. Henry Wakefield, Archdeacon of Canterbury; Prebendary of

Digitized by Google

York and Hereford; appointed Sept. 12, 1375; Lord Treasurer; died March 11, 1394. John Green was elected, but rejected by the Pope.

1395. 58. Tideman de Winchecumb, translated from Landaff January 25, 1395; died ——.

1401. 59. Richard Clifford, Dean of York; appointed September 21, 1401; translated to London in 1407.

1407. 60. Thomas Peverell, translated from Landaff November 20, 1407; died March 1, 1418.

1419. 61. Philip Morgan, Chancellor of Normandy; appointed June 19, 1419; translated to Ely Febr. 27, 1425.

1425. 62. Thomas Polton, translated from Chichester February 28, 1425; died in the year 1433.

1434. 63. Thomas Bourchier, Dean of St. Martin's, London; appointed March 9, 1434; translated to Ely, 1443.

1443. 64. John Carpenter, Provost of Oriel College, Oxford; Chancellor of Oxford; appointed December 20, 1443. He resigned.

1476. 65. John Alcock, translated from Rochester Sept. 20, 1476; translated to Ely in 1486; Lord Chancellor.

1486. 66. Robert Morton, Prebendary of York and Lincoln; appointed October 16, 1486; died in 1497.

1497. 67. John Gigles, Prebendary of St. Paul's, York, and Lincoln; appointed Aug. 30, 1487; died Aug 25, 1498.

1499. 68. Silvester Gigles, nephew to the last bishop; appointed March 17, 1499; died April 16, 1521.

1521. 69. Julius de Medicis, a Cardinal, and afterwards Pope Clement VII.; was made administrator of this see by the Pope, July 31, 1521; and resigned in 1522.

1523. 70. Jerome de Ghinucci, an Italian; appointed February 20, 1523; deprived in 1534.

1535. 71. Hugh Latimer, of Christ College, Cambridge; consecrated Sept. 1535; resigned July 1, 1539; burnt October 16, 1555.

1539. 72. John Bell, Archdeacon of Gloucester; Prebendary of St. Paul's; elected August 2, 1539; resigned Nov. 17, 1543; died August 11, 1556.

1543. 73. Nicholas Heath, translated from Rochester Dec. 22, 1544; displaced by King Edward VI., and the see put *in commendam*. John Hooper, Bishop of Gloucester, had leave granted him to hold this see *in commendam* in 1552; but not enjoying the temporalities, he could only be considered a nominal bishop, and being deprived March 20, 1553, Nicholas Heath, was restored by Queen Mary, and translated to York the same year.

1555. 74. Richard Pate, Archdeacon of Lincoln and Winchester; appointed March 5, 1555; deprived about 1559.

1559. 75. Edwyn Sandys, Prebendary of Peterborough; elected Nov. 25, 1559; translated to London July 13, 1570. John Calfhill, was next nominated, but died before consecration.

1571. 76. Nicholas Bullingham, translated from Lincoln Jan. 18, 1571; died April 18, 1576.

1577. 77. John Whitgifte, Scholar and Master of Pembroke Hall, and Master of Trinity College, Cambridge; Dean of Lincoln; nominated March 24, 1577; translated to Canterbury Sept. 23, 1583.

1584. 78. Edmund Freak, translated from Norwich October 26, 1584; died March 21, 1590.

1592. 79. Richard Fletcher, translated from Bristol January 24, 1592; translated to London in 1594.

1596. 80. Thomas Bilson, of New College, Oxford; Prebendary of Winchester; Warden of Winchester College; elected April 20, 1596; translated to Winchester May, 1597.

1597. 81. Gervase Babington, translated from Exeter August 30, 1597; died May 17, 1610.

1610. 82. Henry Parry, translated from Gloucester July 13, 1610; died December 12, 1616.

1617. 83. John Thornborough, translated from Bristol January 25, 1617; died July 9, 1641.

1641. 84. John Prideaux, Rector of Exeter College; Canon of Christ Church, Oxford; elected November 22, 1641; died July 29, 1650, aged 72.

THE SEE VACANT TEN YEARS.

1660. 85. George Morley, Dean of Christ Church, Oxford; elected Oct. 9, 1660; translated to Winchester in the year 1662.

1662. 86. John Gauden, translated from Exeter May 23, 1662; died Sept. 10 following, aged 57.

1662. 87. John Earle, Fellow of Merton College, Oxford; Dean of Westminster; elected November 1, 1662; translated to Salisbury in June, 1663; died ——.

1663. 88. Robert Skinner, translated from Oxford October 12, 1663; died June 14, 1670, aged 80.

Digitized by Google

1671. 89. Walter Blandford, translated from Oxford June 2, 1671; died July 9, 1675.

1675. 90. James Fleetwood, Prebendary of Litchfield; Provost of King's College, Cambridge; elected July 26, 1675; died July 17, 1683, aged 81.

1683. 91. William Thomas, translated from St. David's August 27, 1683; died June, 1689.

1689. 92 Edward Stillingfleet. of St. John's College, Cambridge; Dean of St. Paul's; consecrated October 13, 1689; died March 27, 1699.

1699. 93. William Lloyd, translated from Coventry and Litchfield in the year 1699; died in 1717.

1717. 94. John Hough, translated from Litchfield and Coventry in 1717; died in 1743.

1743. 95. Isaac Maddox, translated from St. Asaph in the year 1743; died in the year 1759.

1759. 96. James Johnson, of Christ Church, Oxford; translated from Gloucester in the year 1759; died in 1774.

1774. 97. Hon. Brownlow North, translated from Litchfield and Coventry in the year 1774; translated to Winchester in the year 1781.

1781. 98. Richard Hurd, translated from Litchfield and Coventry in the year 1781; died in the year 1808.

1808. 99. Foliot Herbert Walker Cornwall, translated from Hereford in the year 1808; died in 1831.

1831. 100. Robert James Carr, translated from Chichester September, 1831. Present Lord Bishop of Worcester.

THE PROVINCE OF YORK.

YORK.

York with respect to antiquity, though not as to rank, claims precedence before Canterbury as a metropolitan see, having been so dignified at the first general introduction of the gospel by king Lucius, about the year 180. The archbishop first established by him, was named Sampson, and the last of the Britons possessed of it was called Tadiacus; but all the intervening prelates are buried in oblivion, excepting two, of whom nothing more is preserved than their names, which were Taurinus and Pirannus. On the conversion of the Saxons, pope Gregory designed to raise this see to its former dignity, which, not long after, was effected by the consecration of Paulinus as archbishop of York in the year 620. The intention of Gregory was, that the metropolitan of York should have as many suffragan bishops as the archbishop of London, which place that pope had fixed upon, though Canterbury was afterwards chosen by the monk, St. Augustine, whom he had sent to spread the Gospel amongst the Saxons. To each metropolitan see were to be allotted twelve sees of suffragan bishops, which, if they were ever erected in this northern province, were certainly of very mean consideration, and quite inadequate to the support of their episcopal authority, whence they probably became swallowed up by the greater jurisdiction of York and Durham. These two bishoprics for ages were the only two existing in the northern portions of England, until that of Carlisle was founded by king Henry I., as Chester afterwards was by Henry VIII. But though Canterbury thus far surpassed York in extent of jurisdiction in that portion of the island called England, yet the latter received an augmentation of authority by the jurisdiction which it claimed and possessed over all the bishops of Scotland, who received their consecration from this see and swore canonical obedience to it. This authority over the Scottish bishops endured until the year 1466, when upon pretence that, from the frequent wars existing between the realms of England and Scotland, the metropolitan of York could feel no fatherly affection for his sons of Scotland, the bishops of the latter nation withdrew themselves from his obedience, and finally possessed archbishops of their own. To allay any jealousy that might arise betwen the archprelates of England, Gregory had designed that precedence should be given to the one of any two cotemporaries who had been first confirmed; but too much contention frequently arose on this very point, and to decide upon this absurdity of pride in those whose office should have

Digitized by Google

taught them wholly to suppress it, frequent appeals were made to the court of Rome, until at length the inglorious strife was terminated in favor of the see of Canterbury, yet so that the archbishop of York should be permitted to style himself primate of England, while the other had the enviable distinction to use the style of primate of all England. The archbishop also claims precedence before all dukes, not being of the royal blood, and before all the great officers of state, except the lord chancellor.

The cathedral church of York was commenced by Edwin, king of Northumberland, in the year 672, and finished by his successor Oswald, who dedicated it to St. Peter, which fabric was destroyed by fire and by the fury of the Danes. Soon after the first entrance of the Normans, the present fabric was erected by Thomas, the twenty-fifth archbishop of this see, and by degrees it became adorned by his successors to a degree of perfection, that elicited general admiration until its unfortunate conflagration by the hand of a lunatic, Jonathan Martin, on the 2nd of February, 1829, when to the regret of every lover of architecture, the roof of the choir and its internal fittings, celebrated for their beauty, were destroyed, which could not be restored under an expence of £60,000. The diocese contains the counties of York and Nottingham, numbering 581 parishes, of which 336 are impropriations. It has four archdeacons, who are those of York, Cleveland, East-Riding, and Nottingham. It has yielded to the church, eight saints; to the church of Rome, three cardinals; to the realm of England, twelve lord chancellors, and two lord treasurers; and to the north of England, two lord presidents. It was formerly rated in the king's books at £2035 14s. 6d., which became reduced, by the diminution made by Henry VIII. in its extent, to the sum of £1609 19s. 2d. And its clergy paid for their tenth the sum of £1113 17s. 9¾d.

Arms. Gules, two keys in saltier, in chief, argent; a crown royal, or.

Succession of the Archbishops of York.

A. D.

625. 1. St. Paulinus, died in 644, being then bishop of Rochester.

966. 2. Ceadda, died in the year 672; Bishop of Litchfield.

669. 3. Wilfridus I.

678. 4. St. Bosa.

705. 5. St. John of Beverley, who resigned.

718. 6. St. Wilfridus II.

735. 7. St. Egbertus, brother to king Eadbert.

767. 8. Adelbertus, or Cæna.

780. 9. Eanbaldus I.

797. 10. Eanbaldus II.

812. 11. Wolsius.

830. 12. Wimundus.

854. 13. Wulfherus, or Wilfhere.

895. 14. Ethelbaldus.

921. 15. Leodewardus, or Redward.

941. 16. Wulfstanus I.

955. 17. Oskitellus.

971. 18. Athelwaldus.

971. 19. S. Oswaldus, } Bishops
993. 20. Aldulphus, } also of
1002. 21. WulstanusII. } Worcester.

1023. 22. Alfricus Puttoc.

1050. 23. Kinsius.

1061. 24. Aldred, translated from Worcester in the year 1061; died Sept. 11, 1069.

1070. 25. Thomas I., Canon of Baion; succeeded in the year 1070; died Nov. 18, 1100.

1100. 26. Gerard, translated from Hereford in the year 1100; died on the 21st of May, 1108.

1109. 27. Thomas II., Bishop-elect of London; but before consecration was removed to this See, and consecrated in June, 1109; died in February, 1114.

1114. 28. Thurstan, Prebendary of St. Paul's; elected August 15th, 1114; but not consecrated until October, 1119; resigned Jan. 21, 1139.

1144. 29. William, a kinsman of king Stephen; consecrated September 26th, 1144; but was deprived by the Pope in 1147. Hilary, Bishop of Chichester, was then elected by a majority of the Chapter, but the minority chose the following prelate, who retained the See.

1147. 30. Henry Murdac, Abbot of Fountains; consecrated in December, 1147; died October 14, 1153.

1153. —. William, who was deprived in the year 1147, was now restored; died June 8, 1154.

1154. 31. Roger of Bishopsbridge, Archdeacon of Canterbury; consecrated October 10th, 1154; died in November, 1181.

THE SEE VACANT TEN YEARS.

Digitized by Google

1191. 32. Geoffrey Plantagenet, the natural son of king Henry II.; Archdeacon of Lincoln; Lord Chancellor; consecrated August 18, 1191; vacated the see in the year 1207; died December 18, 1212.

THE SEE VACANT FOUR YEARS.

1216. 33. Walter de Grey. Simon de Langton, brother of Stephen Archbishop of Canterbury, was elected, but was set aside by the Pope when Walter was translated from Worcester March 27, 1216; Lord Chancellor; died May 1, 1255.

1255. 34. St. Sewall de Bovill, Dean of York; elected October 1, 1255; died May 10, 1258.

1258. 35. Godfrey de Ludeham, Dean of York; elected July 25, 1258; died January 12, 1264. William de Langton, or de Ruderfield, Dean of York, was then elected with the Royal Assent, but was rejected by the Pope, who gave it to Bonaventure; which prelate soon afterwards resigned it into the Pope's hands.

1265. 36. Walter Giffard was translated from Bath and Wells October 15, 1265; Lord Chancellor; died in 1279.

1279. 37. William Wickwane, Chancellor of York; elected June 22, 1279; resigned his archbishopric a short time before his death, which took place Aug. 26, 1285.

1285. 38. John le Romayne, Precentor of Lincoln; elected Oct. 29, 1285; died in the year 1296.

1296. 39. Henry de Newerke, Dean of York; elected May 7, 1296; died August 15, 1299.

1299. 40. Thomas de Corbrigge, Prebendary of York; elected November 12, 1299; died September 22, 1303.

1303. 41. William Grenfield, Dean of Chichester; Prebendary of York; elected December 24, 1303; Lord Chancellor; died December 6, 1315.

1316. 42. William de Milton, Provost of Beverley; Prebendary of York; Lord Chancellor and Treasurer; elected Jan. 21. 1316; died April 5, 1340.

1340. 43. William le Zouche, Dean of York, Lord Treasurer; elected May 2, 1340; died July 19, 1352.

1354. 44. John Thoresby, translated from Worcester September 8, 1354; a Cardinal; Lord Chancellor; died Nov. 6, 1373.

1374. 45. Alexander Neville, Archdeacon of Durham; Prebendary of York; appointed June 6, 1374 banished in 1387; died May, 1397.

1388. 46. Thomas Fitz-Alan, alias Arundel; translated from Ely April 3, 1388; translated to Canterbury Sept. 25, 1396; Lord Chancellor.

1397. 47. Robert Waldby, translated from Chichester January 13, 1397; died May 29 following.

1398. 48. Richard Scrope, translated from Litchfield and Coventry, June 23, 1398; beheaded for attempting to restore king Richard II., June 8, 1405. Thomas Langley, Dean of York, was elected with the consent of the king, August 8, 1405, but was rejected by the Pope. Robert Hallum was then nominated by the Pope; but the king retaliating, he was, before consecration, removed to Salisbury.

1407. 49. Henry Bowet, translated from Bath and Wells, October 7, 1407; died on October 20th, 1423. Richard Fleming was translated from Lincoln on May 24, 1424; but the King, the Dean, and Chapter, disapproving of his promotion, he was returned to the See of Lincoln.

1426. 50. John Kemp was translated from London April 8, 1426; a Cardinal; and Lord Chancellor; translated to Canterbury, April, 1451.

1452. 51. William Booth, translated from Litchfield and Coventry, July 21, 1452; died September 20, 1464.

1465. 52. George Neville, translated from Exeter June 17th, 1465; Lord Chancellor; died June 8, 1476.

1476. 53. Lawrence Booth, translated from Durham September 1, 1476; died May 19, 1480.

1480. 54. Thomas Scott, or Rotheram, translated from Lincoln, September 3rd, 1480; Lord Chancellor; second Founder of Lincoln College, Oxford; died May 29, 1500; aged 76.

1501. 55. Thomas Savage, translated from London April 12th, 1501; died September 2, 1507.

1508. 56. Christopher Bainbrigge, translated from Durham September 12, 1508; made a Cardinal in 1511; died July 14, 1514.

1514. 57. Thomas Wolsey, translated from Lincoln August 5th, 1514; Lord Chancellor, and a Cardinal; Founder of Christ Church, Oxford; died November 29, 1530.

1531. 58. Edward Lee, of Magdalen College, Oxford; Chancellor of Salisbury and Prebendary of York; appointed October 30, 1531; died September 15, 1544, aged 62.

1545. 59. Robert Holgate, translated

Digitized by Google

from Landaff January 10, 1545; Lord President of the North; deprived about the year 1555.

1555. 60. Nicholas Heath, late Bishop of Worcester; appointed Febr. 1555; Lord Chancellor; deprived about 1558; died in 1579. William May, Dean of St. Paul's, was the next elected, but he died August 12, 1560, before consecration.

1561. 61. Thomas Young, translated from St. David's January 27, 1561; Lord President of the North; died June 26, 1568.

1570. 62. Edmund Grindall, translated from London April 11, 1570; translated to Canterbury in 1575.

1576. 63. Edwyn Sandys, translated from London January 25, 1576; died August 8, 1588.

1589. 64. John Piers, translated from Salisbury February 1, 1589; died Sept. 28, 1594.

1595. 65. Matthew Hutton, translated from Durham March, 1595; died January 15, 1606.

1606. 66. Tobias Matthew, translated from Durham July 26, 1606; died March 29, 1628, aged 82.

1628. 67. George Monteign, translated from Durham June 16, 1628; died in the same year.

1628. 68. Samuel Harsnet, translated from Norwich November 26, 1628; died May 18, 1631.

1632. 69. Richard Neyle, translated from Winchester February 28, 1632; died October 31, 1640.

1641. 70. John Williams, translated from Lincoln December 4, 1641; Lord Keeper; died March 25, 1649.

THE SEE VACANT ABOVE TEN YEARS.

1660. 71. Accepted Frewen, translated from Litchfield and Coventry Sept. 22, 1660; died March 28, 1664.

1664. 72. Richard Sterne, translated from Carlisle April 28, 1664; died June 18, 1683, aged 87.

1683. 73. John Dolben, translated from Rochester July 26, 1683; died April 11, 1686.

1688. 74. Thomas Lamplugh, translated from Exeter November 28, 1688; died May 5, 1691, aged 76.

1691. 75. John Sharp, of Christ College, Cambridge; Dean of Canterbury; consecrated July 5, 1691; died Febr. 2, 1714.

1714. 76. Sir William Dawes, Bart., translated from Chester Febr. 26, 1714.

1724. 77. Lancelot Blackburn, translated from Exeter in the year 1724; died in the year 1743.

1743. 78. Thomas Herring, translated from Bangor in 1743; translated to Canterbury in 1747.

1747. 79. Matthew Hutton, translated from Bangor in 1747; translated to Canterbury in 1757.

1757. 80. John Gilbert, translated from Salisbury in the year 1757; died in the year 1761.

1761. 81. Hon. Robert Drummond, translated from Salisbury in the year 1761; died in 1776.

1776. 82. William Markham, translated from Chester in the year 1776; died in the year 1807.

1807. 83. Hon. Edward Venables Vernon, translated from Carlisle in 1807. Present Lord Archbishop of York; Primate of England.

CARLISLE.

The greater part of the present diocese of Carlisle is supposed to have been, in the infancy of the English church, a portion of the diocese of Whithorn, in the province of Galloway, now a part of Scotland, but at that time situated in the kingdom of Northumberland. But when the Scots had conquered all the region beyond the Tweed and Solway, the town of Carlisle, with the county of Cumberland, was severed from the diocese of Carlisle, and bestowed by Egfrid, king of Northumberland, upon St. Cuthbert, bishop of Lindisfarne, in the year 679, the rest of the country submitting to the jurisdiction of the archdeacon of Richmond, then being subordinate to the see of York; and thus it continued till the year 1133, when the present diocese was erected, in the ecclesiastical province of York.

Shortly before this change, the cathedral church had been founded and dedicated to the honor of the Blessed Virgin, by Walter, deputy of this part of the kingdom for William Rufus, and it was completed and endowed by king Henry I., with the wealth amassed by Walter for that purpose, which monarch made Athelwolphus the first bishop of the new see. The diocese contains the county of Westmoreland with the greater part of

Digitized by Google

Cumberland, numbering 93 parishes, which, as is usual in the North of England, are of great extent, and of which 18 are impropriate. Heylyn states that there never was any archdeacon of Carlisle, the jurisdiction being claimed by the one of Richmond, as anciently belonging to his forerunners; but the style is certainly in existence, which is sufficiently evidenced by its union with the name of the celebrated Paley; however, the office may be regarded as a sort of sinecure. This little see, though so remote from the metropolis of the kingdom, has yielded to the realm, one chancellor and two lord treasurers; and three chancellors to the university of Cambridge. And it is valued in the king's books at £530 4s. 11½d., the clergy's tenth only amounting to £161 1s. 7½d.

ARMS. Argent, on a cross, sa.; a mitre with labels, or.

Succession of the Bishops of Carlisle.

A. D.

1133. 1. Athelwold, or Athelward, the last Prior of St. Oswald's; consecrated in 1133; died in 1156.

1157. 2. Bernard, consecrated in 1157; died in 1186. King John in 1200 granted this bishopric to the Archbishop of Sclavonia, and on June 8, 1203, to Alexander de Lucy, neither of whom, however, was regularly appointed.

THE SEE VACANT THIRTY-TWO YEARS.

1218. 3. Hugh de Bello Loco, Abbot of Battel, in Sussex; consecrated Jan. 24, 1218; died in 1223.

1223. 4. Walter Maclerk, Lord Treasurer; elected October 27, 1223; resigned June 29, 1246; died in the year 1248.

1246. 5. Silvester de Everdon, Archdeacon of Chester; elected in 1246; Lord Chancellor; died May 13, 1254.

1255. 6. Thomas Vipont, elected Nov. 6, 1255; died October, 1256.

1258. 7. Robert de Chause, or Chansey, or Cheverel, called by Leland, Chaplain to the Queen; consecrated April 10, 1258; died September, 1278. William de Rotherfield, Dean of York, was the next elected, Dec. 13, 1278, who refused the dignity.

1278. 8. Ralph de Ireton, Prior of Gisborne; elected December 13, 1278; died February, 1292.

1293. 9. John de Halghton, Canon of Carlisle; elected March 23, 1293; died November 1, 1324. William Ayermin, Canon of York, was the next elected, and with the king's assent, Jan. 17, 1325; but the Pope appointed the following prelate,

1325. 10. John de Rosse, Canon of Hereford, January 20, 1325; died in the year 1332.

1332. 11. John de Kirkeby, Canon of Carlisle; elected May 8, 1332; died in 1353. John de Horncastle, was nominated by the King, but rejected by the Pope.

1353. 12. Gilbert de Wilton, appointed by the Pope May 24, 1353; died January 18, 1363.

1363. 13. Thomas de Appleby, Canon of Carlisle; consecrated in 1363; died December 5, 1395. William Strickland, was the next elected, but rejected by the Pope.

1396. 14. Robert de Reade, translated from Waterford in Ireland March 30, 1396; translated to Chichester in the same year.

1397. 15. Thomas Merkes, alias of Newmarket, alias Sumestre, consecrated in 1397. He was deprived in 1399, and was afterwards Vicar of Sturminster, in Dorsetshire, and in 1404 became Rector of Todenham, in Gloucestershire. He died about the year 1409.

1399. 16. William Strickland, appointed November 15, 1399; died Aug. 30, 1419.

1420. 17. Roger Whelpdale, Provost of Queen's College, Oxford; appointed March 17, 1420; died Febr. 4, 1423.

1423. 18. William Barrow, translated from Bangor June 16, 1423; died Sept. 4, 1429.

1430. 19. Marmaduke Lumley, Master of Trinity Hall, Cambridge; Archdeacon of Northumberland; Lord Treasurer; Lord Chancellor; and Chancellor of Cambridge; appointed April 15, 1430; translated to Lincoln in the year 1450.

1450. 20. Nicholas Close, of King's College, Cambridge; Archdeacon of Colchester; appointed March 14, 1450; translated to Litchfield and Coventry in the year 1452.

1452. 21. William Percy, Prebendary of York, Lincoln, and Salisbury; Chancellor of Cambridge; appointed October 24, 1452; died in 1462.

1462. 22. John Kingscote, Dean of

Digitized by Google

Hastings, and Archdeacon of Gloucester; appointed July 12, 1462; died 1463.

1464. 23. Richard Scrope, Rector of Fen-Ditton, Cambridgeshire; appointed June 5, 1464; died May 22, 1468.

1468. 24. Edward Story, Fellow of Pembroke Hall, and Master of Michael House; Chancellor of Cambridge; appointed September 1, 1468; translated to Chichester in 1478.

1478. 25. Richard Bell, Prior of Durham; appointed April 24, 1478; died ——.

1495. 26. William Siver, or Siveyer, of Gloucester Hall, or Durham College; Abbot of St. Mary, York; appointed December 11, 1495; translated to Durham in 1502.

1502. 27. Roger Leyburn, Prebendary of York; Archdeacon of Durham; Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; consecrated September 10, 1503; died November 12, 1504.

1509. 28. John Penny, translated from Bangor on June 26, 1509; died in the year 1520.

1521. 29. John Kite, Archbishop of Armagh, in Ireland; consecrated in 1521; died June 19, 1537.

1537. 30. Robert Aldrich, of King's College, Cambridge; Provost of Eton College, and Canon of Windsor; nominated July 18, 1537; died March 5, 1556.

1556. 31. Owen Ogelthorpe, Dean of Windsor; President of Magdalen College, Oxford; appointed October 27, 1556; crowned Queen Elizabeth; deprived June, 1559.

1561. 32. John Best, Prebendary of Wells; consecrated March 2, 1561; died May 22, 1570.

1570. 33. Richard Barnes, of Brazen Nose College, Oxford; Chancellor and Prebendary of York; styled Bishop of Nottingham; elected to the see June 25, 1570; translated to Durham May, 1577.

1577. 34. John Mey, Prebendary of Ely; Master of Catharine Hall, Cambridge; elected August 9, 1577; died in the year 1598.

1598. 35. Henry Robinson, Provost of Queen's College, Oxford; elected May 27, 1598; died June 19, 1616, aged 64.

1616. 36. Robert Snowden, Fellow of Christ College, Cambridge; Prebendary of Southwell; consecrated Nov. 24, 1616; died May 15, 1621.

1621. 37. Richard Milbourne, translated from St. David's in 1621.

1624. 38. Richard Senhouse, of St. John's College, Cambridge; Dean of Gloucester; consecrated September 16, 1624; died in 1626.

1626. 39. Francis White, of Caius College, Cambridge; Dean of Carlisle; consecrated December 3, 1626; translated to Norwich January, 1628.

1628. 40. Barnabas Potter, Provost of Queen's College, Oxford; consecrated March 15, 1628; died in 1641.

1641. 41. James Usher, Archbishop of Armagh, obtained leave to hold this see *in commendam*, and received the administration of it February 16, 1641; died March 21, 1656.

THE SEE VACANT FIVE YEARS.

1660. 42. Richard Sterne, Master of Jesus College, Cambridge; consecrated December 2, 1660; translated to York in the year 1664.

1664. 43. Edward Rainbow, Master of Magdalen College, Cambridge; Dean of Peterborough; consecrated July 10, 1664; died on the 26th of March, 1684, aged 76.

1684. 44. Thomas Smith, of Queen's College, Oxford; Dean of Carlisle; consecrated June 29, 1684; died April 12, 1702, aged 88.

1702. 45. William Nicholson, of Queen's College, Oxford; Archdeacon and Prebendary of Carlisle; consecrated June 14, 1702; translated to Derry in Ireland in 1718.

1718. 46. Samuel Bradford, Prebendary of Westminster; Master of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge; elected in the year 1718; translated to Rochester in the year 1723.

1723. 47. John Waugh, Fellow of Queen's College, Oxford; Dean of Gloucester; elected 1723; died in 1734.

1734. 48. Sir George Fleming, Bart., Dean of Carlisle; elected in the yea 1734; died in 1747.

1747. 49. Richard Olbasdeston, of ge Peter's College, Cambridge; Dean op York; elected in 1747; translated his London in the year 1762. wn

1762. 50. Charles Lyttleton, Dc Vor- Exeter; President of the Societ the Antiquaries; elected in the year 1 com- died in the year 1769. y Ra-

1769. 51. Edmund Law, Fell ough Christ College, and Master of St. ed by College, Cambridge; Archdea comb, Carlisle; elected in the year 176 rt is ce- in the year 1787. e being

1787. 52. John Douglas, Car e entire dentiary of St. Paul's; electe inciently year 1787; translated to Sal y, all the the year 1791. the Tyne

Digitized by Google

1791. 53. Hon. Edward Venables Vernon, elected in 1791; translated to York in the year 1807.

1808. 54. Samuel Goodenough, elected in 1808; died August 12th, 1827.

1827. 55. Hugh Percy, translated from Rochester Sept. 1827. Present Lord Bishop of Carlisle.

CHESTER.

The bishopric of Chester is one of the new erections effected by king Henry VIII., it being before his reign a portion of the diocese of Litchfield; and indeed one of the bishops of that church removed his see to this more northern city, in the year 1075, as to the more remarkable and noted place, whence his successors were sometimes styled bishops of Chester. However, being separated from its parent diocese by Henry VIII., it was created an episcopal see, and endowed with the revenue and jurisdiction of the two archdeaconries of Richmond and Chester; the first giving authority over Richmondshire and part of Cumberland, and the other over Lancashire and Cheshire. In the letters-patent for the foundation of this see, 33 Henry VIII., it was ordained to be of the province of Canterbury; but from the consideration of its distance from that province, and also from the sufficient number of suffragans the archbishop already possessed, whilst his northern brother had only two, the king, in the January following, annexed Chester to the province of York, 33 Henry VIII., c. 31.

The cathedral church was anciently a monastery founded by Leofricus, an officiary count resident here, and was by him dedicated to St. Wereburg, which was repaired, enlarged, endowed, and supplied with monks by Hugh, surnamed Lupus, the first earl of Chester; but Henry VIII., suppressing the foundation, established a dean and prebendaries, and raised it as a see episcopal. The diocese, consisting of the counties already mentioned, contains 256 parishes, of which 101 are impropriations. It is valued in the king's books at £420 1s. 8d. and for a tenth to the crown, the clergy pay the yearly sum of £435 12s. 0d.

ARMS. Gules, three mitres, with their labels, or.

Succession of the Bishops of Chester.

A. D.

1542. 1. John Bird, translated from Bangor April 13, 1542; deprived by Queen Mary in 1553; died in 1556.

1554. 2. George Cotes, Master of Baliol College, Oxford; consecrated April 1, 1554; died December, 1555.

1556. 3. Cuthbert Scot, Prebendary of St. Paul's; Master of Christ College, Cambridge; appointed April 24, 1556; arrived by Queen Elizabeth about the year 1560.

1561. 4. William Downham, Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford; Prebendary of Westminster; elected May 1, died December 3, 1577.

VACANT ALMOST TWO YEARS.

1. 5. William Chaderton, Fellow ...t, and Master of Queen's College, ...lge; Prebendary of York and ...ster; confirmed Nov. 7, 1579; ... to Lincoln in 1595,

6. Hugh Bellot, translated ...gor June 25, 1595; died in 1596.

1597. 7. Richard Vaughan, translated from Bangor April 23, 1597; translated to London in 1604.

1604. 8. George Lloyd, of Magdalen College, Cambridge; translated from Sodor and Man in 1604; died August 1, 1615; aged 55.

1616. 9. Thomas Moreton, Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge; Dean of Winchester; elected May 22, 1616; translated to Litchfield and Coventry in 1619. George Massie was nominated, but died before consecration.

1619. 10. John Bridgman, of Magdalen College, Cambridge; Prebendary of Litchfield and Peterborough; elected March 15, 1619; died in 1657.

THE SEE VACANT THREE YEARS.

1660. 11. Brian Walton, of St. Peter's College, Cambridge; Prebendary of St. Paul's; Author of the Polyglot Bible; consecrated December 2, 1660; died November 29, 1661.

1662. 12. Henry Ferne, Dean of Ely;

Digitized by Google

Master of Trinity College, Cambridge; consecrated February, 1662; died March 16 following, aged 59.

1662. 13. George Hall, of Exeter College, Oxford; Canon of Windsor; Archdeacon of Canterbury; consecrated May 11, 1662; died Aug. 23, 1668.

1668. 14. John Wilkins, Prebendary of York; Dean of Rippon; Master of Trinity College, Cambridge; consecrated Nov. 15, 1668; died Nov. 19, 1672.

1673. 15. John Pearson, Prebendary of Salisbury and Ely; Master of Trinity College, Cambridge; consecrated Febr. 9, 1673; died July, 1686.

1686. 16. Thomas Cartwright, of Queen's College, Oxford; Dean of Rippon; Prebendary of Durham; consecrated October 17, 1686; died April 15, 1689.

1689. 17. Nicholas Strafford, Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford; Dean of St. Asaph; Warden of Manchester; consecrated September 15, 1689; died 1708.

1708. 18. Sir William Dawes, Bart., Prebendary of Worcester; Master of Catherine Hall, Cambridge; Dean of Bocking; consecrated February 8, 1708; translated to York in 1714.

1714. 19. Francis Gastrell, Student and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford; consecrated April 4, 1714; died in the year 1725.

1725. 20. Samuel Peploe, Warden of Manchester; elected in the year 1725; died in the year 1752.

1752. 21. Edmund Keene, Fellow of Caius College, Cambridge; Master of St. Peter's College; Rector of Stanhope, Durham; elected in 1752; translated to Ely in the year 1771.

1771. 22. William Markham, Dean of Christ Church, Oxford; elected in the year 1771; translated to York in the year 1777.

1777. 23. Beilby Porteus, elected in the year 1777; translated to London in the year 1787.

1787. 24. William Cleaver, Prebendary of Westminster; elected in 1787; translated to Bangor in 1800.

1800. 25. Henry William Majendie, Canon-Residentiary of St. Paul's; elected in 1800; translated to Bangor in 1809.

1809. 26. Bowyer Edward Sparke, elected in 1809; translated to Ely in the year 1812.

1812. 27. George Henry Law, elected in 1812; translated to Bath and Wells in the year 1824.

1824. 28. Charles James Bloomfield, elected in 1824; translated to London in the year 1828.

1828. 29. John Bird Sumner, elected September, 1828. Present Lord Bishop of Chester.

DURHAM.

The episcopal see now claiming Durham for its situation, was in the first instance placed in Lindisfarne, a little island on the sea-coast of Northumberland, by the more early bishops of this Northern region, who, actuated by the monkish habits of their age, chose it for its privacy and solitude, as being thus in a greater degree adapted for an intense devotion than the frequented haunts of men, as if piety became the more valuable in the sight of God the more it was estranged from the utility that humanity claims. But the bishop and his monks being driven from this retreat about 800, by the Danish plunderers, who ever considered these northern regions as their peculiar prey, they led a wandering life for nearly two hundred years, not finding any situation in which they could repose in safety, till they placed their residence in Durham about the year 990, where from that time it has constantly existed.

The cathedral of Durham is dedicated to St. Cuthbert, the sixth bishop of Lindisfarne, a man so eminent for piety, that his successors and the monks carried his relics constantly with them in their peregrinations, and at last deposited them in this church as in a place of safety. The founder of it was Aldwinus, the bishop who first took up his residence in this city; but this building being taken down by William de Carilefo, when the Normans first possessed themselves of the realm, the present church was commenced by him, and completed by Ranulph Flambard, his successor, though some portion was afterwards added by bishop Fernham and Thomas Welscomb, the prior, about the year 1242.

The distinguished St. Cuthbert is celebrated not only by his name being given to the church, but the entire bishopric of Durham was also anciently called St. Cuthbert's patrimony, all the country between the Tees and the Tyne

Digitized by Google

being conferred upon his successors in his name by Alfred the Great, which donation was confirmed and increased by the monarchs Edward, Athelstan, and Canute the Great. At the arrival of William the Conqueror, it was so important in privileges and royal grants that the bishop was reputed a count palatine, as an emblem of which he engraved on his seal an armed chevalier, holding a naked sword in one hand, and the bishop's arms in the other. Indeed, so great was his judicial authority, that formerly the bishop claimed all forfeitures and escheats within the liberties, as the king of England possessed such as fell beyond them; but these immunities and privileges were partly impaired by the statute of 27 Henry VIII., c. 25, and were altogether, with the lands and their rights, conferred upon the crown by act of parliament in the last year of the reign of Edward VI. However, in the second parliament of queen Mary's reign, that act was totally repealed, and the royalties of this bishopric were fully restored, 1 Mary, c. 6.

As for the ecclesiastical jurisdiction, this diocese contains the county of Northumberland, and that which is properly and distinctly called the bishopric of Durham, numbering 135 parishes of which 87 are impropriate. It has two archdeacons, who are of Durham and Northumberland. Of the prelates of this see, there have been eight dignified with the prefix of saint, one with the partriarchate of Jerusalem, and one with the title of a cardinal of Rome. They have also furnished the realm with one lord chief justice, five lord chancellors, three lord treasurers, one principal secretary of state, and two masters of the rolls; and one of them is numbered amongst the chancellors of the university of Oxford. The bishopric is valued in the first-fruits' office at £1821 1s. 5½d., and the clergy pay for their tenth to the crown the sum of £385 5s. 6½d.

ARMS. Az. a cross between four lions, rampant, or.

Succession of the Bishops of Lindisfarne, or Holy-Island.

A. D.

635. 1. St. Aidanus, died August 31, 651.
652. 2. St. Finanus.
661. 3. Colmannus, who resigned.
664. 4. Tuda.
665. 5. St. Eata.
684. 6. St. Cuthbertus.
687. 7. St. Eadbertus.
698. 8. St. Egfrith; died 721.

SEE VACANT.

724. 9. St. Ethelwoldus.
740. 10. Kenulfus.
781. 11. Higbaldus; died 803.
803. 12. Egbertus II.
821. 13. Heathoredus.
828. 14. Egfridus.
846. 15. Eanbertus.
854. 16. Eardulfus. In 884 he removed the see to Chester on the Street.
900. 17. Cuthardus.
915. 18. Tilredus, or Tulred; called also Milred.
929. 19. Withredus.
944. 20. Uchtredus.
947. 21. Sexhelmus, who relinquished the see.
948. 22. Aldredus.
968. 23. Alfius, or Elsinus.
990. 24. Aldwinus, who first settled the see at Durham in 995, from whence both he and his successors have been stiled bishops of Durham; died in the year 1015.

SEE VACANT.

Succession of the Bishops of Durham.

1020. 25. Eadmund.
1041. 26. Eadred, died in less than eleven months.
1042. 27. Egelric, who quitted it in 1056.
1056. 28. Egelwine brother to the late bishop, succeeded in 1056. Expelled by William the Conqueror in 1070, and died in prison in 1071.
1072. 29. Walcher, earl of Northumberland, consecrated about 1072; died May 14, 1080.
1080. 30. William de Kairlipho, nominated Nov. 9, 1080; Lord Chief Justice; began the Cathedral; died Jan. 2, 1095.

THE SEE VACANT FOR ABOUT FOUR YEARS.

1099. 31. Ralph Flambard, Lord Treasurer, and Lord Chief Justice, nominated May 29, 1099; died Sept. 1128.
1129. 32. Geoffery Ruffus, consecrated Aug. 6, 1129; Lord Chancellor; died May 6, 1140.
1142. 33. William de St. Barbara,

Digitized by Google

Dean of York; elected March 14, 1142; died Nov. 14, 1152.

1153. 34. Hugh Pudsey, earl of Northumberland; Treasurer of York, and Archdeacon of Winchester; consecrated Dec. 20, 1153; died March 3, 1194, aged 70.

1195. 35. Philip of Poictiers, elected Nov. 1195; died Sept 21, 1208.

THE SEE VACANT ABOUT TEN YEARS.

1217. 36. Richard de Marisco, Dean of Salisbury; Archdeacon of Northumberland; elected June 29, 1217; Lord Chancellor; died May 1, 1226. William Scott, Archdeacon of Worcester, was elected, May 25, 1226, but the king rejected him.

1228. 37. Richard Poore, translated from Salisbury July 22, 1228; died on April 15, 1237.

1240. 38. Nicholas de Farnham was elected January 2, 1240; he had refused Litchfield, and unwillingly took this, for which cause he resigned in 1248, and died in February, 1257.

1249. 39. Walter de Kirkham, elected April 21st, 1249; died August 9th, 1260.

1260. 40. Robert Stitchell, Prior of Finchale; elected Sept. 30, 1260; died August 4, 1274.

1274. 41. Robert de Insula, elected September 24th, 1274; died on the 7th of June, 1283.

1283. 42. Anthony de Bek, Archdeacon of Durham; Patriarch of Jerusalem; he had also from the king the Principality of Man; elected July 9th, 1283; died in March, 1311.

1311. 43. Richard de Kellawe was elected March 30, 1311; died October 9, 1316.

1317. 44. Lewis de Beaumont, Treasurer of Salisbury; elected in October, 1317; died September, 1333. Robert de Greystanes was elected in October, 1333, but rejected by the Pope.

1333. 45. Richard Angarville, or de Bury, Dean of Wells; Lord Privy Seal; Lord Chancellor; and Lord Treasurer; appointed December 7th, 1333; died in April, 1345, aged 58.

1345. 46. Thomas de Hatfield, Prebendary of York and Lincoln; Principal Secretary of State; Founder of Durham College, Oxford; and built Durham-house, London; elected May 8, 1345; died May 7, 1381.

1381. 47. John Fordham, Dean of Wells; Lord Treasurer; appointed on September 9, 1831; translated to Ely April 3, 1388.

1388. 48. Walter Skirlaw, translated from Bath and Wells, April 3rd, 1388; died in March, 1406.

1406. 49. Thomas Langley, Dean of York; Lord Chancellor; a Cardinal; elected May 17, 1406; died November 28, 1437.

1438. 50. Robert Neville, translated from Salisbury January 27, 1438; died July 8, 1457.

1457. 51. Lawrence Booth, Dean of St. Paul's; Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; Chancellor of Cambridge; Lord Chancellor; consecrated September 25th, 1457; translated to York in the year 1476.

1476. 52. William Dudley, Dean of Windsor; appointed October 14, 1476; died in 1483.

THE SEE VACANT ALMOST TWO YEARS.

1485. 53. John Sherwood, Chancellor of Exeter; appointed August 6, 1485; died in 1492.

THE SEE VACANT TWO YEARS.

1494. 54. Richard Fox, translated from Bath and Wells February 8, 1494; translated to Winchester in 1502.

1502. 55. William Sever, or Siveyer, translated from Carlisle October 15th, 1502; died in 1505.

THE SEE VACANT TWO YEARS.

1507. 56. Christopher Bainbridge, of Queen's College, Oxford; Dean of York and Windsor; Master of the Rolls; appointed November 17, 1507; translato to York in 1508.

1509. 57. Thomas Ruthal, or Rowthall, Dean of Salisbury; Lord Privy Seal; appointed July 3rd, 1509; died July 4th, 1523.

1523. 58. Thomas Wolsey, Archbishop of York; appointed to hold this See *in commendam*, April 30th, 1523; translated to Winchester in April, 1529.

1530. 59. Cuthbert Tunstall, translated from London on March 25, 1530; deprived in the year 1552, and the bishopric dissolved; restored in the year 1553; deprived again in the year 1559; died November 18, 1559, aged 85.

1561. 60. James Pilkington, of St. John's College, Cambridge; elected on February 20, 1561; died January 23rd, 1575; aged 55.

1577. 61. Richard Barnes, translated from Carlisle April 5, 1577; died Aug. 24, 1587; aged 55.

THE SEE VACANT TWO YEARS.

1589. 62. Matthew Hutton, Dean of

Digitized by Google

York; Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; elected June 9th, 1589; translated to York in the year 1594.

1595. 63. Tobias Matthew, Student and Dean of Christ Church; President of St. John's College, Oxford; Dean of Durham; elected March, 1595; translated to York, Aug. 18, 1606.

1606. 64. William James, Dean of Durham; Master of University College, Oxford; appointed in the year 1606; died May 12, 1617.

1617. 65. Richard Neyle, translated from Lincoln in October, 1617; translated to Winchester in 1627.

1627. 66. George Monteine, alias Mountaigne, translated from London in the year 1627; translated to York July 1, 1628.

1628. 67. John Howson, translated from Oxford on September 18th, 1628; died February 6, 1632, aged 75.

1632. 68. Thomas Moreton, translated from Litchfield and Coventry, June, 1632; died Sept. 22, 1659, aged 95.

1660. 69. John Cosin, Fellow of Caius College, Cambridge; Master of St. Peter's; Dean of Peterborough; consecrated December 2nd, 1660; died January 15, 1672, aged 77.

1674. 70. Nathaniel, the third Lord Crew; translated from Oxford on the 22nd of October, 1674; died in 1722.

1722. 71. William Talbot, translated from Salisbury in the year 1722; died in the year 1730.

1730. 72. Edward Chandler, translated from Litchfield and Coventry 1730; died in the year 1750.

1750. 73. Joseph Butler, Dean of St. Paul's; translated from Bristol in 1750; died in 1752.

1752. 74. Honorable Richard Trevor, translated from St. David's in 1752; died in the year 1771.

1771. 75. John Egerton, translated from Litchfield and Coventry in 1771; died in the year 1787.

1787. 76. Thomas Thurlow, translated from Lincoln in 1787; died 1791.

1791. 77. Hon. Shute Barrington, translated from Salisbury in 1791; died in the year 1826.

1826. 78. William Van Mildert, translated from Landaff in 1826. Present Lord Bishop of Durham.

HEXHAM.

The extinct bishopric of Hexham, Hagulstad, or Hextold, was founded in the infancy of the Saxon church. It possessed eleven bishops, the first of whom was St. Eata, the fifth bishop of Lindisfarne; but the convulsions raised by the Danes, caused its discontinuance, the jurisdiction of it being added to the see of York. From this time, Hexhamshire was held to be a see of that archbishopric; and it had the reputation of a county palatine, until with the authority of parliament, by the statute 37 Henry VIII., c. 16, it was united to the county of Northumberland. Hexham had a cathedral founded in 674, which was destroyed by the Danes; and another was commenced in the reign of Henry I., of which a part still remains.

Succession of the Bishops of Hexham.

A. D.

678. 1. St. Eata, bishop of Lindisfarne.

680. 2. Tumbertus.

685. 3. St. John of Beverley, translated to York.

709. 4. St. Acca.

739. 5. Frithebertus.

766. 6. Alhmundus.

780. 7. Tilherus.

789. 8. Ethelbertus.

797. 9. Heardredus.

800. 10. Eanbertus.

810. 11. Tidferthus, the last bishop of Hexham.

Digitized by Google

MAN.

The bishopric of Man was first erected by pope Gregory IV., possessing for its diocese the Isle of Man, and all the Hebudes, commonly called the Hebrides, or Western Islands of Scotland, which were entitled Sodoroc by the Danes, who went to them by the North from the Swedish, Sodor, Sail, or Oar Islands, from which the title of the bishop of Sodor is supposed to have originated. The see was at Rushen, or Castletown, in the Isle of Man, and in Latin is entitled Sodorensis; but when this island was made a member of the kingdom of England, the Western Isles withdrew themselves from their obedience to their bishop, and gave ecclesiastical jurisdiction to a bishop of their own election, whom they also entitled Sodorensis, though he was more commonly known as the bishop of the Isles. The patronage of the bishopric, together with the island, was given to the Stanleys, earls of Derby, which descended by an heir-female to the dukes of Athol, whose sovereignty was purchased, in the year 1765, by the British government for £70,000, to which sum £3000 per annum were added in the year 1792. These families having had the nomination of their designed bishop to the king, whose office was only to give his assent and dismiss the elected churchman to the archbishop of York for consecration, is the cause why the prelate of this Isle is no lord of parliament, as none can reasonably have suffrage in the national councils, excepting those who hold their offices immediately of the king himself. This diocese, which contains only seventeen parishes, is by an act of parliament, 33 Henry VIII, c. 31., declared to be in the province of York. The bishop, who is styled of Sodor and Man, is also the sole baron of the Isle, and possesses other important privileges; and though, not being lords of parliament, he and his predecessors should in strictness have no place in this Epitome of the Peerage, yet to render complete the catalogue of bishops, constituting the second part of it, their succession is here laid before the reader.

ARMS. Upon three ascents, the Virgin Mary, standing with her arms distended between two pillars, on the dexter whereof is a church in base: the ancient Arms of Man, with a mitre crowning them.

Succession of the Bishops of Man.

A. D.

447. 1. Germanus,* settled here by St. Patrick.
2. Conindrius.
3. Romulus.
498. 4. Machutus, Machilla, or Maughold.
5. Conanus.
6. St. Contentus.
7. St. Bladus.
8. St. Malchus.
889. 9. Torkinus, styled bishop of Sodor, as are the three preceding bishops.
10. Roolwer, 11. William, 12. Brendinus, } These also were Bishops of Sodor.
1113. 13. Wymundus, or Reymundus, first bishop of Sodor and Man.
1151. 14. John, a Monk of Sais, in Normandy.
1154. 15. Gamaliel.
16. Reginald, a Norwegian.
17. Christian Archadiensis, or of Orkney.
18. Michael, a Manksman.
1203. 19. Nicholas de Meaux, Abbot of Furnes, who resigned.
1217. 20. Reginald, nephew to king Olave.
1226. 21. John.
1229. 22. Simon Archadiensis, or of Orkney.
1249. 23. Lawrence, Archdeacon of Man.

THE SEE VACANT ALMOST TWO YEARS.

1252. 24. Richard, who dedicated the church of St. Mary's of Rushen, or Castletown, in 1260.
1275. 25. Mark of Galloway; died in the year 1303.
1305. 26. Allen, or Onachus, of Galloway; died Febr. 15, 1321.
1321. 27. Gilbert of Galloway, succeeded in 1321; died in 1324.
1324. 28. Bernard, a Scot, Abbot of Kilwinning, in Scotland; succeeded in 1324; died in 1327.
1334. 29. Thomas, a Scot, died in the year 1348.
1348. 30. William Russell, a Manksman, Abbot of Rushin; consecrated in 1348; died April 21, 1374.
1374. 31. John Donkan, a Manksman, elected May 31, 1374.
1381. 32. Robert Waldby, translated

* Heylyn and Le Neve differing concerning these bishops until Mark of Galloway, the following is from the catalogue of the former until that prelate appears, when the statements of the two writers nearly tally.

Digitized by Google

to Dublin in 1381 ; but he is by some writers stated to have been Bishop of this see in 1396, which is doubted by Le Neve.

THE SEE VACANT MANY YEARS.

1429. 33. Richard Pully, omitted by Le Neve.

1448. 34. John Green, or Sprotton, Vicar of Dunchurch, Warwickhire.

1455. 35. Thomas Burton, died in the year 1458.

1458. 36. Thomas, Abbot of Vale Royal, Cheshire, omitted by Le Neve.

1480. 37. Richard Oldham, Abbot of Chester ; died in 1487.

1487. 38. Huan Hisketh, or Blackleach, consecrated in 1487 ; died 1510.

1510. 39. Thomas Stanley, Rector of Wigan, deprived by Queen Mary.

1545. 40. Robert Farrer, translated to St. David's in 1548. This bishop is omitted by Le Neve.

1546. 41. Henry Man, of Corpus Christi College, Oxford ; Dean of Chester ; elected January 22, 1546 ; died in the year 1556.

1558. —. Thomas Stanley, restored about 1558 ; died in 1570.

1571. 42. John Salisbury, Dean of Norwich ; elected about 1571 ; died in September, 1573.

1573. 43. James Stanley. Le Neve states that the see was vacant from 1573 to the year 1576.

1576. 44. John Merrick, Fellow of New College, Oxford ; Vicar of Hornchurch, Essex ; appointed April 13th, 1576 ; died in 1599.

1600. 45. George Lloyd, succeeded in 1600 ; translated to Chester in 1604.

1604. 46. John Philips, Archdeacon of Cleveland and Man ; appointed Jan. 29, 1604 ; died in 1633.

1634. 47. William Forster, Prebendary of Chester ; confirmed March 8, 1634 ; died in 1635.

1635. 48. Richard Parr, of Brazen Nose College, Oxford ; Rector of Eccleston, Lancashire ; appointed June 13, 1635 ; died in 1643.

THE SEE VACANT SEVENTEEN YEARS.

1661. 49. Samuel Rutter, Archdeacon of Man ; omitted by Le Neve.

1663. 50. Isaac Barrow, Fellow of Eton College, and of St. Peter's College, Cambridge ; consecrated July 5, 1663 ; translated in 1669 to St. Asaph ; but held this see two years *in commendam*.

1671. 51. Henry Bridgeman, Fellow of Brazen Nose College, Oxford ; Dean of Chester ; consecrated Oct. 1, 1671 ; died May 15, 1682.

1682. 52. John Lake, of St. John's College, Cambridge ; Archdeacon of Cleveland ; consecrated Dec. 1682 ; translated to Bristol August 12, 1684.

1684. 53. Baptist Levinz, Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford ; Prebendary of Winchester ; consecrated in the year 1684 ; died in 1693.

THE SEE VACANT FIVE YEARS.

1697. 54. Thomas Wilson, of Trinity College, Dublin ; appointed December 25, 1697 ; died in 1755.

1755. 55. Mark Hiddesley, Vicar of Hitchin, in Hertfordshire ; appointed in 1755 ; died in 1772.

1773. 56. Richard Richmond, of St. John's College, Cambridge ; Vicar of Walton on the Hill, Lancashire ; appointed in 1773 ; died in 1780.

1780. 57. George Mason, appointed in 1780 ; died in 1783.

1784. 58. Claudius Crigan, appointed in 1784 ; died in 1813.

1813. 59. George Murray, appointed in 1813 ; translated to Rochester in November, 1827.

1827. 60. William Ward, elected in December, 1827. Present Bishop of Sodor and Man.

Digitized by Google

INDEX

OF THE

NAMES OF SOME OF THE PRINCIPAL PERSONAGES

MENTIONED IN THIS WORK,

Exclusive of those that constitute the Appendix and Tables.

A

Abercorn, earls, &c., of 245
Abergavenny, earls of 122
Adela, the daughter of William the First 62
ADELAIDE, Queen of Great Britain, and the Consort of William the Fourth 479
Adeliza, daughter of William the First 61
ADRIAN, Roman Emperor 14
Æneas, the Trojan 2, 3
Agatha, the daughter of William the First 62
Agnes, the sister of Henry II., beheaded 66
Agricola, Roman lieutenant of Britain 13, 14
Alban's, St., Charles Beauclerk, duke of, natural son of Charles the Second 308
———, dukes of 308
Albany, dukes of 242
Albemarle, George Monk, duke of 166
———, earls of 311
Albinus, Roman lieutenant of Britain 15
ALBION, son of Ham, king of Britain 3
Alexander the First, Second, and Third, kings of Scotland 232
ALFRED the GREAT, king of England 44
Alice, the wife of king John 83
——, duchess of Suffolk, and the grand-daughter of Chaucer the poet 133
Alpin, king of Scots, beheaded .. 230
Amelia, daughter of George the Second 406
———, daughter of George the Third 428
Angus, earls of 240
ANNE, Queen of Great Britain .. 351, 356
——, Queen of Richard the Second 144
——, Queen of Richard the Third .. 173
—— Boleyn, the Queen of Henry VIII., beheaded 97, 196, 201
—— of Cleves, Queen of Henry VIII. 203
——, Queen of James the First 273
—— Hyde, Queen of James the Second 321
——, duchess of Norfolk, the daughter of Edward the Fourth, ... 165
——, princess of Orange, the daughter of George the Second 405
——, daughter of Richard, duke of York 133
—— Palmer, the natural daughter of Charles the Second, and her issue 307
ANTONINUS PIUS, Roman emperor 14
ARCADIUS, Roman emperor 16
ARCHIGALLO, king of Britain . 7
Argyle, dukes of .. 238, 241
ARTHUR, king of Britain, .. 20, 23
Arundel, earls of 89
ARVIRAGUS, king of the Trinobantes 12
ATHELSTAN, king of England 46
Athol, dukes of 193, 238
Audley, lords 77
Augusta-Sophia, princess, the daughter of George the Third .. 427
Augusta, duchess of Brunswick, daughter of Frederick, prince of Wales 399
———, Consort of Frederick, prince of Wales 397
———, duchess of Cambridge 407, 424
AUGUSTUS, Roman emperor .. 12
Augustus, duke of Danneburg .. . 379
AURELIUS AMBROSIUS, king of Britain 19, 21
AURELIUS, Roman emperor .. 14

B

Baliol, John and Edward, kings of Scotland 234, 235
Banquo, thane of Lochabar 236
Barbara, Fitzroy, the natural daughter of king Charles the Second .. 308
BARDUS I. and II., kings of Britain 3
Bath, earls of 137
Bavaria & Saxony, Guelphs, dukes of 357, 367
Beatrice, duchess of Brittany, daughter of Henry the Third 90
Beaufort, dukes of 117
———, cardinal 117
———, Joan, Queen of Scotland 117
Bedford, John, duke of, son of Henry IV. 148
———, George Nevil, duke of .. 119
———, Jasper Tudor, duke of 153
BELINUS and BRENNUS, kings of Britain 6
Berangaria, Queen of Richard the First 80
Berkeley, earls of 98
Berners, lords 140
Berwick, James, duke of, the natural son of king James the Second .. 333
BLADUD, king of Britain .. 4
Blanch, duchess of Bavaria, the daughter of king Henry the Fourth .. 151
———, heiress of Lancaster, the wife of John of Gaunt 110
BOADICEA, Queen of the Iceni .. 13
Bolanus, Roman lieutenant .. 13
Boleyn, Anne, beheaded .. 97, 196, 201
———, Jane, viscountess Rochford, beheaded 97, 205
Bothwell, James Hepburn, earl of 263
Bourbon, dukes of 279
Brabant, Mary of, beheaded 71, 367, 370
Brandon, Frances, duchess of Suffolk, the mother of Lady Jane Grey 190
———, Eleanor, countess of Cumberland, and her issue 192
Brandt and Struensee, Danish counts, beheaded 402
Bridget, daughter of Edward the Fourth 165
Brittany, Geoffrey, duke of, son of Henry the Second, and his issue 75
———, dukes of 90
Bruce, Robert, king of Scotland 233, 234
———, David . .. 234, 235

Digitized by Google

Brunswick and Luneburg, the various branches of the Guelphs, dukes of 364, 386
———, dukes of the Old House of 369
———, dukes of the Middle House of 273
———, dukes of the New House of, or of Wolfenbüttel 379
BRUTE, king of Britain 2
—— GREENSHIELD, king of Britain 4
Buccleugh, dukes of 303
Buckingham, Edmund, duke of 336
———, dukes of 95, 117, 137, 335, 367
Burgundy, Margaret, duchess of 134
Bute, earls of 239

C

CADWALLO, king of Britain .. 23
CADWALLYN, king of Britain .. 23
Cæsar, Julius 11
Calenburg, (Brunswick,) dukes of 374, 384
CALIGULA, Roman emperor .. 12
Cambridge, Charles, James, and Edgar, dukes of, sons of James the Second 324
———, Adolphus Frederick, duke of, the son of king George the Third .. 424
———, duchess of 407, 424
———, Richard, earl of, beheaded 122
CANUTE the GREAT, king of England 51
CARACTACUS, king of the Silures .. 12
Carausius, Roman lieutenant .. 15
CARETICUS, king of Britain .. 23
Caroline, consort of George the Second 393
———, consort of George the Fourth 434
———, Matilda, Queen of Denmark, daughter of Frederick, P. of Wales 400
CASSIBELANUS, king of the Trinobantes 8, 11
Cassilis, earls of 240
Castlehaven, earls of 77
Catherine, the daughter of Henry VII. 193
Celle, (Brunswick,) George, duke of 383
——, George William, duke of .. 384
——, William, the Younger, duke of 382
CERDIC, the first king of Wessex .. 21
CHARLES I., king of Great Britain 280, 290
——— II., king of Great Britain 290, 314
Charles-Edward, the young Pretender 328
——— Lewis, elector palatine .. 278
——— William Ferdinand, duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel .. 381
Charlotte, Queen of George the Third 413
——— Matilda, queen of Wirtemberg, and daughter of George the Third 424
——— Augusta, princess of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld, daughter of George IV. 466
——— Boyle, natural daughter of king Charles the Second 304
——— Fitzroy, countess of Litchfield, natural daughter of king Charles the Second, and her issue .. 307
Christian VII., king of Denmark 400, 407
———, bishop of Halberstadt .. 376
Cecilie, daughter of William the First 61
———, viscountess Wells, the daughter of king Edward the Fourth .. 165
CIMBELINUS, king of the Trinobantes 12
Clarence, Lionel, duke of, the son of king Edward the Third 109
———, Thomas, duke of, the son of king Henry the Fourth .. 148
———, George, duke of, murdered 128
CLAUDIUS, Roman emperor 12
Clement, Maria, the mother of Maria, duchess of Gloucester .. 398
COGIDUNUS, king of the Regni .. 12
COILL, king of the Trinobantes 14
———, king of Colchester 15
Coke, Lady Anne 311
CONANUS, king of Britain 22
Constance, daughter of William the First 61
———, countess of Gloucester 122
CONSTANTINE the GREAT, Roman emp. 17, 19
———, king of Britain .. 22
——— II., king of Scotland, beh. 230
CONSTANTIUS, Roman emperor .. 16
CORDEILLA, Queen of Britain .. 4, 5
Cornwall, John of Eltham, earl of, the son of king Edward the Second .. 103
———, Richard, earl of, the son of king John 81
———, Reginald, earl of, natural son of king Henry the First, and his issue 68
Cornwallis, marquess of 96
Crawford, earls of 238
Crida, the first king of Mercia .. 23
Cumberland, William, duke of, the son of king George the Second .. 403
———, Ernest Augustus, duke of, the son of king George the Third .. 422
———, Henry Frederick, duke of, son of Frederick, prince of Wales 399
———, duchess of 423
CUNEDAGIUS, king of Britain . 5

D

Dacre, lords 307
Darlington, earls of 305
Darnley, Henry lord, murdered 187, 188
David the First, king of Scotland 232
—— the Second, king of Scotland 234
D'Enghien, duc, shot by the orders of Napoleon 279
Denmark, George, prince of .. 354
———, kings of 403, 407
Derby, earls of 193
Derwentwater, James, earl of, beheaded 313
Despencer, lords 122
D'Este, Sir Augustus, son of the duke of Sussex 424
Devon, earls of 96, 166
Didius, Roman lieutenant 12
DIOCLESIAN and MAXIMIAN, Roman emperors 15
DOMITIAN, Roman emperor .. 13
Dorchester, Catherine, countess of, nat. daughter of king James the Second, and her issue 335
Douglas, dukes and earls of 240
DRUYS SARRONIUS, king of Britain 3
Dudley, lord Guildford, the husband of Lady Jane Grey, beheaded with her 214, 215
Dymokes, the champions of England 86

E

EBRANCK, king of Britain 4
EDGAR, the PEACEABLE, king of England 47
EDMUND the First, king of England 47
—— —— II., Ironside, king of England 50
EDRED, king of England .. 47
EDWARD the Elder, Saxon king of England 45
——— the Second, the Martyr, Saxon king of England 48
——— the Third, the Confessor, Saxon king of England 52
EDWARD I., king of England .. 91, 101
——— II., king of England 101, 104
——— III., king of England 104, 145
——— IV., king of England 161, 168
——— V., king of England 168, 171
——— VI., king of England 208, 209
EDWY, king of England 47
EGBERT the GREAT, first king of all England 42

Digitized by Google

Egremont, earls of 192
Elanius, king of Britain .. 7
Eleanor, the Queen of Henry the Second 74
———, the Queen of Henry the Third 87
———, the Queen of Edward the First 94
———, daughter of Henry the Second 76
———, daughter of Edward the Second 101
———, countess of Pembroke and Leicester, and the daughter of king John 85
———, countess of Barr, and daughter of king Edward the First 95
———, countess of Gelders, daughter of king Edward the Third .. 104
Elidurus, king of Britain 7
Elizabeth, Queen of England 219, 227
Elizabeth, Queen of Edward IV. 141, 163
———, Queen of Henry the Seventh 184
———, countess of Holland and Hereford, daughter of Edward the First 96
———, Queen of Bohemia, daughter of king James I., and her issue 275, 280
———, daughter of Charles the First 287
———, daughter of George the Second 406
———, daughter of George the Third 427
——— Caroline, the daughter of Frederick, prince of Wales 399
———, duchess of Suffolk, daughter of Richard, duke of York 133
———, lady Lumley, natural daughter of Edward IV., and her issue .. 167
——— of France, sister of Lewis the Sixteenth, beheaded 289
Ella, the first king of Sussex 20, 21
Erchenwin, the first king of Essex 22
Ernest, the Confessor, duke of Luneburg 378
——— Augustus, elector of Hanover 385
Errol, Elizabeth, countess of, a natural daughter of William the Fourth 481
—— earls of 238
Essex, earls of 122, 137, 139
Ethelbald and Ethelbert, kings of England 43
Ethelred the First, king of England 44
——— the Second, the Unready, king of England 48
Ethelwolph, king of England .. 42
Eustace, the son of king Stephen 70
Exeter, Henry Courtney, marquess of, beheaded 166
———, marquesses of 96
———, John Holland, duke of, beheaded 101
———, Thomas Beaufort, duke of 118
———, Henry Holland, duke of .. 133

F

Falkland, Carey, viscounts 117
———, ——, viscountess, the natural daughter of William the Fourth 481
Ferdinand-Albert, duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel 380
Fergus I., king of Scots 228
——— II., king of Scots 230
Ferrers, earls 140
Ferrex and Porrex, kings of Britain 5
Finlater, earls of 241
Fitzclarence, the lords and ladies, natural issue of king William the Fourth 480
Fitz-James, dukes of 333
Fitz-Warine, lords 140
France, kings of 278, 289
Frederick, duke of Brunswick, and Emp. of Germany 373
——— VI., king of Denmark .. 403
——— William, duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel 381
Frederic, John, duke of Hanover 384
Frederica, duchess of York 420
——— Sophia-Charlotte, duchess of Cumberland 423
Frendraught, viscounts 238
Frontinus, Roman lieutenant .. 12

G

Galba, Roman emperor 13
Galerius, Roman emperor .. 16
Gallio of Ravenna, last Roman governor in Britain 17
Gardiner, bishop of Winchester 154
George I., king of Great Britain 356, 392
——— II., king of Great Britain 392, 408
——— III., king of Great Britain 408, 429
——— IV., king of Great Britain 429, 473
George of Denmark, the husband of Queen Anne 354
Germany, the emperors of, issuing from John of Gaunt 144
Gifhorn, (Brunswick,) duke of 378
Gloucester, Thomas of Woodstock, duke of, the son of Edward the Third 135
———, Humphry, duke of, the son of king Henry the Fourth 149
———, Henry, duke of, son of king Charles I. 286
———, William, duke of, the son of Queen Anne 355
———, William-Henry, duke of, the son of Frederick, prince of Wales 397
———, William-Frederick, duke of 398
———, Robert, earl of, natural son of king Henry the First, and his issue 67
———, Mary, duchess of, daughter of George the Third 399, 428
———, Maria Walpole, duchess of 398
———, earls of 67
Gorbomannus, king of Britain .. 7
Gordobug, king of Britain .. 5
Gottingen, (Brunswick.) dukes of 372
Grafton, Henry, duke of, the natural son of Charles the Second, and his issue 305
Gratian, Roman emperor 16
Grey, Lady Jane, beheaded 190, 216
——, Catherine, countess of Hertford 190
Grubenhagen, (Brunswick,) dukes of 370
Guelphs, origin of the 356
———, dukes of Bavaria, &c. 357, 365
Guiderius, king of the Trinobantes 12
Guintelinus, king of Britain .. 7
Gundred, countess of Warren & Surrey, daughter of William I., and her issue 62
Gunilda, daughter of Harold VI., king of Denmark, beheaded 46
Gurguintus, king of Britain .. 7
Gurgustius, king of Britain .. 5
Gustavus III. and IV., kings of Sweden 407
Gwendolena, regent of Britain 4

H

Hamilton, dukes of 243, 245
Hanover, dukes and electors of 382, 384
Harburg, (Brunswick,) dukes of 377
Hardicanute, king of England 52
Harold I., Harefoot, king of England 51
——— II., king of England, slain 53
Heli, king of Britain 8
Hengist, first king of Kent 19, 21, 25
Henrietta, Queen of Charles the First 283
———, duchess of Orleans, daughter of Charles the First, and her issue 288
———, daughter of James the Second 325

Digitized by Google

Henrietta, lady Waldegrave, and her issue 334
HENRY I., king of England .. 64, 70
—— II., king of England .. 72, 78
—— III., king of England .. 87, 91
—— IV., king of England 145, 152
—— V., king of England .. 152, 154
—— VI., king of England .. 154, 161
—— VII., king of England .. 176, 194
—— VIII., king of England 194, 208
Henry, the son of Henry the Second 75
—— Fitz-James, the natural son of king James the Second 334
—— the Lion, duke of Bavaria, &c. 364
—— Julius, duke of Brunswick 375
—— IV., duke of Brunswick .. 374
HEPTARCHY, kings of the Saxon
Of KENT 25
— SUSSEX .. 27
— ESSEX 28
— NORTHUMBERLAND 29
— MERCIA .. 32
— EAST ANGLIA .. 36
— WESSEX .. 38
Hereford, earls of 96
——, viscounts of . 122, 137
Hesse, descent of the house of .. 428
—— Cassel, landgraves, &c., of, 407
—— Homburg, Elizabeth, landgravine, daughter of king George the Third 427
Holland, William I., king of 340, 405
HONORIUS, Roman emperor .. 16
Horsa, brother of Hengist, king of Kent 19
Howard, Katherine, beheaded .. 205
Hunsdon, barons 97, 117
Huntingdon, earls of 119, 131
Huntley, earls, &c., of .. . 245

I

IDA, the first king of Northumberland 22
Isabel, three of this name, the wives of king John 83
——, the Queen of Edward the Second 102
——, the Queen of Richard the Second 144
——, empress of Germany, daughter of king John 86
——, countess of Soissons, daughter of king Edward the Third .. 141
Ivan, of Brunswick, emperor of Russia 381

J

JAMES I., king of Great Britain 227, 280
—— II., king of Great Britain 314, 336
JAMES I., king of Scotland .. 240
—— II., king of Scotland 242
—— III., king of Scotland .. 243
—— IV., king of Scotland .. 244
—— V., king of Scotland .. 245
—— Francis-Edward, the Pretender 325
JANE, Queen of England, beheaded 209, 215
Jane Boleyn, viscountess Rochford, beheaded 97, 205
—— Seymour, Queen of Henry VIII. 202
Japhet, the son of Noah . .. 2
Joan, Queen of Sicily, the daughter of Henry the Second . .. 77
——, Queen of Scotland, the daughter of king John 85
——, of Acres, countess of Hertford, Gloucester, &c., daughter of Edward I., and her issue 95
——, Queen of Scotland, the daughter of Edward the Second 104
——, the daughter of Edward the Third 142
Joanna, the Queen of Henry the Fourth 147
JOHN, king of England .. 81, 87
John of Gloucester, the natural son of Richard the Third 174
Juliana of Brunswick, wife of Frederic V., king of Denmark 381, 400
Julius, duke of Brunswick 375

K

Katherine, Queen of Henry the Fifth 153
—— of Arragon, Queen of Henry the Eighth 194
—— Howard, the Queen of Henry the Eighth, beheaded 205
—— Parr, Queen of Henry VIII. 205
—— of Portugal, Queen of Charles the Second 300
——, countess of Devon, daughter of Edward the Fourth 166
——, natural daughter of Richard the Third 175
——, countess of Dorchester, natdaughter of James II., and her issue 335
—— Swynford, the wife of John of Gaunt 112
Kenneth II., first king of all Scotland 230
Kent, Edmond, earl of, son of Edward the First, beheaded 99
——, Joan, the Fair Maid of .. 99
——, Edward, duke of, the son of George the Third 421
——, duchess of 422
——, Hollands, earls of 100
——, earls of 101
KIMARUS, king of Britain 7
KINIMACHUS, king of Britain .. 5
Knox, John, the Scotch Reformer 238

L

LAGO, king of Britain 5
Lancaster, Edmond Crouchback, earl of, the son of Henry the Third .. 87
——, John of Gaunt, duke of, the son of Edward the Third 110
——, earls and dukes of .. 87
Latimer, Nevil, lords 119
LEIR, king of Britain 4
Lenox, Charles, earl of 188
——, Matthew, earl of .. 188, 257
——, Charles Lennox, duke of, the natural son of Charles the Second 310
Leopold I., king of Belgium, and prince of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld . .. 469
Lewis XVI., king of France, guillotined 289
LEYLL, king of Britain 4
Licinius, Roman lieutenant 14
Lincoln, John, earl of 134
Lisle, Arthur, viscount, the natural son of Edward the Fourth, and his issue 166
Litchfield, earls of 307
LOCRINE, king of Britain .. 4
LONGO, king of Britain 3
Loudoun, earls of 245
Louisa, Queen of Denmark, the daughter of king George the Second .. 407
—— Anne, the daughter of Frederick, prince of Wales 400
LUCIUS, king of the Trinobantes 14
Lucullus, Roman lieutenant .. 14
LUD HURDIBRAS, king of Britain 4, 8
Luneburg, dukes of the Old House of 369
———, dukes of the Middle House of 376
———, dukes of the New House of 382, 384
Lyttleton, lords 117

Digitized by Google

M

Macbeth, king of Scotland, slain 231
MADAN, king of Britain 4
Magnus Torquatus, duke of Brunswick 372
MAGUS SAMOTHES, king of Britain 3
Malcolm III., king of Scotland, killed 231
MALGO, king of Britain 23
MALMUCIUS DUNWALLO, king of Britain 6
Manchester, dukes of 96
Mannock, Hannah, descended from George, duke of Clarence, the wife of Roger Mannock, shoemaker in Chester 131
Marcellus, Roman lieutenant .. 14
March, earls of 109
Marcus, elected emperor by the Britons 17
Margaret, the Queen of Edward I. 94
———, the Queen of Henry VI. 155
———, Queen of Scotland, daughter of Henry III. 89
———, duchess of Brabant, daughter of Edward I. 96
———, countess of Pembroke, the daughter of Edward III. 142
———, Queen of Scotland, daughter of Henry VII. 186
———, duchess of Burgundy, daughter of Richard, duke of York .. 134
———, countess of Salisbury, the last of the Plantagenets, beheaded 131
———, countess of Lennox, mother of Henry, lord Darnley 187
———, the Maiden, Queen of Scotland 232
Maria-Louisa-Theresa, dau. of James II. 333
Marie-Antoinette, Queen of France, guillotined 115, 289
MARIUS, king of the Trinobantes 13
MARY I., Queen of England 216, 219
—— II., Queen of England, and consort of William III. 349
Mary, the Queen of Henry IV. 147
——, the Queen of James II. .. 323
——, countess of Boulogne, daughter of king Stephen 71
——, duchess of Brittany, the daughter of Edward III. 143
——, the daughter of Edward the Fourth 165
——, Queen of France, and duchess of Suffolk, daughter of Henry VII. 189
——, princess of Orange, the daughter of Charles I. 287
——, princess of Hesse Cassel, daughter of George II., and her issue .. 407
——, duchess of Gloucester, daughter of George III. 399, 428
—— Stuart, Queen of Scotland, beheaded 187, 249, 262
—— of Guise, the Queen of James V. of Scotland 247
——, natural daughter of Charles II. 304
——, surnamed Tudor, natural daughter of Charles the Second, and her issue 312
—— of Brabant, duchess of Bavaria, beheaded 71, 367, 370
Matilda, or Maud, Queen of William I. 59
———, or Maud, Queen of Henry I. 65
———, or Maud, Queen of king Stephen 70
———, or Maud, commonly called the empress, daughter of Henry I. 66
———, or Maud, duchess of Brunswick, daughter of Henry II. .. 76, 365
———, of Tuscany, the wife of Guelph, duke of Bavaria 362
Mecklenburg, dukes of 415
Mellon, Miss Harriet, become duchess of St. Alban's 310
MEMPRICIUS, king of Britain .. 4
Meschish, son of Japhet, (see Samothes) 2, 3
Monmouth, James, duke of, natural son of Charles the Second, beheaded 301, 304
Montagu, John Nevil, marquess of, slain 119
———, Henry Pole, lord, beheaded 131
———, dukes of .. ..
Monteith, earls of 238
Mordred, nephew of king Arthur 22
MORGAN, king of Britain 5
Morgan, natural son of Henry II. 78
MORINDUS, king of Britain .. 7, 228
Mortimer, Roger, earl of, hanged 103
Morton, James Douglas, earl of, beheaded 240, 266
Mulgrave, earls of 335
Munster, George Fitzclarence, earl of 480
Murdock, duke of Albany, beheaded 238
Murray, James Stuart, earl of, natural son of James V. of Scotland .. 248
———, lady Augusta, her marriage with the duke of Sussex dissolved 423

N

Nassau, Grand dukes of 406
NERO, Roman emperor 14
NERVA, Roman emperor 14
Netherlands, king of the .. 340, 405
Newburgh, earls of 313
Norfolk, Thomas of Brotherton, son of Edward I. 97
———, dukes of 89, 97
Normandy, dukes of 55
———, Robert, duke of, son of Will. I. 59
———, William, duke of, the son of Henry the First 66
Northumberland, George, duke of, the natural son of Charles the Second 306
———, earls and dukes of 89, 110, 192

O

Orange, princes of 287, 337, 341, 405
Ormond, dukes of 96
Ostorius Scapula, Roman lieutenant 12
OTHO, Roman emperor 13
Otho, emperor of Germany, the son of Henry Leo, duke of Brunswick 367
——, the Child, duke of Brunswick 368
——, duke of Brunswick-Grubenhagen 371
—— II., duke of Harburg 377

P

Paton, Miss Mary Anne, become lady W. Lennox 213
Paul, St., earls of 91, 141
Paulinus, Roman lieutenant .. 12
PERTINAX, Roman emperor .. 15
Petilius Cerealis, Roman lieutenant 13
Petre, lords 313
Petronius Turpilianus, Roman lieutenant 13
Philip the Second, king of Spain 218
Philippa, Queen of Edward the Third 105
———, Queen of Denmark, daughter of Henry the Fourth 151
Plautius, Roman lieutenant 12
Plymouth, Charles, earl of, the natural son of Charles the Second .. 304
Pole, cardina, ... 132
Portugal, kings of, issuing from John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster .. 113
Pretenders, the Elder and Younger 325, 328
Prussia, kings of 390

Digitized by Google

Q

Queensberry, dukes of 303

R

Ratcliffe, Charles, beheaded .. 313
Richard I., king of England 78, 81
——— II., king of England 142, 144
——— III., king of England 171, 176
Richard, the son of William I. .. 61
———, the natural son of Richard III. 174
Richmond, Henry Fitzroy, duke of, the natural son of Henry the Eighth 208
———, Charles Lennox, duke of, the natural son of Charles the Second 310
———, dukes of 310
———, Margaret Beaufort, countess of, the mother of Henry the Seventh 116
———, Edmond Tudor, earl of 153
Rivallus, king of Britain 5
Robert I., Bruce, king of Scotland 234
——— II., Stuart, king of Scotland 235
——— III., Stuart, king of Scotland 237
——— , the natural son of Henry I. 69
Rochford, George Boleyn, viscount, beheaded 97, 200
———, Jane Boleyn, viscountess, beheaded 97, 205
Rothes, earl of 258
Rowena, niece of Hengist, king of Kent 19
Rupert, prince 278
Rutland, Edmund, earl of 126
———, dukes of . 133, 192

S

Salisbury, William Longespee, earl of, the natural son of Henry the Second 77
———, Margaret, countess of, beh. 130
———, Nevil, earls of 118
Samothes, (Meschish,) king of Britain 3
Sandwich, earls of 96
Sardinia, kings of 288
Sarron Magius, king of Britain 3
Saxe, the descent of the houses of 470
Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld, Leopold, prince of, and king of Belgium 471
Saxony, Guelphs, dukes of 357, 367
Scarborough, earls of 167
Scarsdale, lords 151
Scottish kings 227, 263
Selkirk, earls of 240
Severus, Roman emperor .. 15
Severus, Roman lieutenant .. 14
Sisillus, king of Britain . 5, 7
Somerset, Edmond, duke of, the son of Henry the Seventh 186
———, the earls and dukes of, issuing from John of Gaunt 116
———, dukes of 191
Sophia-Dorothea, consort of George I. 389
———, Queen of Prussia, the daughter of George I. .. 390
Sophia, princess, daughter of George III. 428
———, princess, of Gloucester .. 399
———, electress of Hanover 280, 385
——— Magdalen, Queen of Sweden 407
———, lady Sidney, natural daughter of William the Fourth 481
Southampton, Charles, duke of, natural son of Charles the Second .. 304
Spain, the kings of, issuing from John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster .. 114
——, kings of 290
Stadtholders of the United Provinces 337
Stafford, earls and lord .. 137, 138
Stephen, king of England .. 70
St. Leger, Sir Thomas, beheaded 133
Strafford, Thomas Wentworth, earl of 118
Strathmore, earls of 238
Stuarts, descent of the 235
Stuart, Arabella 188
Suffolk, Edmund, earl of, beheaded 134
———, earls of, (see Norfolk) 97
Surrey, Thomas, duke of, beheaded 100
Sussex, Augustus-Frederick, duke of, the son of George the Third .. 423
Sutherland, earls of 241
Sweden, kings of 392, 407

T

Temnantius, king of the Trinobantes 12
Theodosius the Great, Roman emperor 16
Tiberius, Roman emperor 12
Titus, Roman emperor .. 13
Torpichen, lords 238
Traquair, lords 238
Trebellius Maximus, Roman lieutenant 13
———, Roman lieutenant .. 14
Tudor, Owen, beheaded 153

U

Uffa, the first king of East Anglia 22
United Provinces, the Stadtholders of the 337, 338
Urbicus, Roman lieutenant .. 14

V

Valentinian I., II., and III., Roman emperors 16, 17
Venutius, king of the Brigantes 12
Veranius, Roman lieutenant .. 12
Vespasian, Roman emperor .. 13
Victoria, the princess 422
Victorinus, Roman lieutenant 16, 17
Vigenius & Peridurus, kings of Britain 7
Vitellius, Roman Emperor 13
Vortigern, king of Britain 18, 19, 20
Vortimer, king of Britain .. 19
Vortiporius, king of Britain .. 23

W

Waldgrave, earls of 334
Wales, Princes of, who never possessed the crown
Edward the Black Prince, the son of Edward the Third .. 107
Edward, the son of Henry VI. 159
Edward, the son of Richard III. 174
Arthur, the son of Henry VII. 185
Henry, the son of James I. 274
Frederick, the son of George II. 394
Walpole, Sir Robert 395
———, Maria, duchess of Gloucester 398
Warren and Surrey, earls of .. 62
Warwick, Edward, earl of, the last male of the Plantagenets, beheaded 130
———, earls of 119, 122
Westmoreland, earls of .. 100, 122
Wigton, earls of 238, 245
William I., king of England 55, 63
——— II., king of England .. 63
——— III., king of Great Britain 336, 351
——— IV., king of Great Britain 473, 483
William, king of Scotland .. 232
——— Longsword, duke of Brunswick 368

Digitized by Google

Wiltshire, earls of 96
Winton, earls of 238
Wirtemberg, Charlotte, the Queen of, the daughter of George the Third .. 424
————, kings of 427
Wolfenbüttel, (Brunswick,) dukes of 379
Worcester, marquesses of 117

Y

York, Edmund of Langley, duke of, the son of Edward the Third 120
York, Richard, duke of, the son of king Edward the Fourth 165
——, Frederick, duke of, son of George the Third 417
——, Edward, duke of, son of Frederick, prince of Wales 397
——, Edward, duke of, slain at the battle of Agincourt 121
——, Richard, duke of, the rival of king Henry the Sixth for the Crown, beheaded 122, 126
——, Frederica, duchess of 420

FINIS.

PRINTED BY F. SKILL, SWAFFHAM, NORFOLK.

Digitized by Google

Recent Additional Information, that has arisen since this Work has been in the Press, and also the Notice of Errata and Omissions.

PAGE 10 to page 42. The Genealogical Tables interspersed between these pages are reprinted in the complete Series of Charts given at the end of the volume, and are therefore unnecessary.

—— 115, line 4 from bottom. Francis I., king of Naples, &c., or of the Two Sicilies, died Nov. 9, 1830, succeeded by his son, Ferdinand-Charles II., born Jan. 12, 1810.

—— 289, line 4. For "he had issue," read "amongst other issue he had."

—— 289, line 5. Beatrice, there mentioned, is the wife of Francis IV., duke of Modena, &c., of the branch of Brisgau, born 1779, son of the archduke Ferdinand, uncle of the present emperor of Austria, by whom are issue two sons and two daughters, of whom, Francis, born June 1, 1819, is the hereditary prince.

—— 289, line 22 from the bottom. Charles-Ferdinand, duke of Berry, had also a daughter, Louisa-Maria, born September 21, 1819, who is still living.

—— 290, line 23. The Ferdinand mentioned as Grand Duke of Tuscany, died on June 18, 1824, succeeded by his son Leopold II., born October 3, 1797, who has issue, a son, Augustus, born April 1, 1825, and two daughters.

—— 290, line 25. For "being offered," read "was offered." The Charles-Lewis to whom this refers, married Aug. 15, 1820, Maria-Theresa, daughter of Victor-Emanuel V., king of Sardinia, born on the 19th of September, 1803, by whom a son, Ferdinand-Charles, born January 14, 1823.

—— 340. In the third line from the bottom, read "constitutional fame," instead of "constitutional name."

—— 391, the first paragraph. The matrimonial alliances and issue of the issue of Frederic-William III., king of Prussia, not mentioned therein, are as follow:— 2. William-Lewis, married June 11, 1829, Maria-Louisa-Augusta, born on Sept. 30, 1811, daughter of Charles-Frederic, duke of Saxe-Weimar;—3. Charlotte, by Nicholas I., emperor of Russia, has issue, Alexander, born April 19th, 1818; Constantine, born September 21st, 1827; Maria, born August 18, 1819; Olga, born September 11, 1822; and Alexandra, born June 24, 1825;—4. Charles, married Maria-Louisa-Alexandrina, born February 3, 1808, daughter of Charles-Frederic, duke of Saxe-Weimar, by whom are issue, Frederic-Charles, born May 28, 1828, and Maria-Louisa, born March 1, 1829;—5. Alexandrina, by Paul-Frederic, (who is grandson of Frederic-Francis, the present duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, to whose states he is hereditary prince, by the death of his father, Frederic-Lewis,) has issue, Francis, born in 1823; William, born in 1827; and Louisa, born in 1824;—6. Louisa-Augusta, married May 21, 1825, to Frederic-Charles, second son of William I., king of Holland, by whom is issue, Frederica, &c., born August 5, 1828;—7. Albert, married August 14, 1830, to Marianne, daughter of William I., king of Holland.

—— 391, fourth paragraph. —3. Maria, married on March 23, 1825, to Bernard, the present duke of Saxe-Meiningen, by whom is issue, George, born April 2, 1826.

—— 391, fifth paragraph. Of Frederica, wife of Lewis, see page 423, as duchess of Cumberland. Her son and daughter by Lewis, there named, have both of them issue; the former having two sons, Frederic, born in 1820, and William, born in 1826; and the latter having a daughter, Frederica-Agnes, born June 24, 1824.

—— 391, ninth paragraph, fifth line. 1. William-Frederic has also a daughter, Wihelmina, born April 8, 1824;—2 & 3. The matrimonial alliances may be seen above, in this page, in the first paragraph.

—— 403, lines 30, 31, and 32. Caroline, the daughter of Frederic VI., king of Denmark, married August 1, 1829, Frederic-Ferdinand, born Nov. 22, 1792. next brother of Christian-Frederic, the present Crown Prince of Denmark, who is mentioned in line 34 of this page. Wihelmina, the younger daughter of Frederic VI., married November 1, 1828, to Frederic-Charles-Christian, born October 6, 1808, the only son of the above-named Crown Prince of Denmark, to whom reference is made in Table XIX., Part III., Sections I. and II. Louisa-Augusta, the sister of Frederic VI., has, besides Caroline-Amelia, the daughter mentioned, two sons: Christian-Charles-Frederic-Augustus, born July 19th, 1798, who succeeded his father, June 14, 1814, as duke of Holstein-Augustenbourg, and has issue, Frederic-Christian-Augustus, born July 6, 1829, and two daughters; and Frederic-Emilius-Augustus, born Aug. 23, 1800, who is married.

Digitized by Google

PAGE 407, line 18. Augustus, there named, died May 17, 1822, S. P. by this wife.
—— 407, lines 32 and 33. William, there named, married November 16, 1810, Louisa-Charlotte, daughter of the late Frederic, hereditary prince of Denmark, and has a son and three daughters. And Mary, there named, marr. Aug. 12, 1817, to George, duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, and has issue 2 sons and 3 daughters.
—— 415. In addition to the genealogy of Charlotte, the queen of George III., it may be stated that Adolphus-Frederic IV., duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz, the brother of that queen, died without issue in 1794, and was succeeded by his brother, Charles-Lewis, who died on November 6th, 1816, leaving issue two sons and four daughters: of whom, George is the present duke; Louisa-Augusta-Wihelmina, consort of Frederic-William III., king of Prussia, who died in 1810; and Frederica-Sophia-Charlotte, consort of Ernest, duke of Cumberland, son of George III.
—— 423, line 5. For "Frederic IV.," read "Charles-Lewis."
—— 471, line 6. Augustus, there named, died May 17, 1822, leaving a daughter, Dorothy, born Dec. 21st, 1800, and married July 31st, 1817, to Ernest, duke of Saxe-Cobourg-Saalfeld. He was succeeded by his brother, Frederic IV., with whom, dying February 11, 1825, concluded the male line of Saxe-Gotha.
—— 471, line 23. For "Francis-Frederic," read "Ernest-Frederic."

OMISSIONS IN THE APPENDIX.

BOWES.

Barony.

1. I. John Bowes,[1] 10th earl of Strathmore in Scotland, created baron Bowes of Streatlam Castle, in the county of Durham, August 7, 1815; died in 1820, S. P. L. Barony *Extinct.*

CLIFFORD.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Henry Clifford,[2] son and heir-apparent of Francis, the earl of Cumberland, who died in 1641; summoned to parliament March 7, 1628, as lord Clifford; died in 1643, S. P. M., when the earldom of Cumberland became *Extinct*, but this barony fell to

2. II. Elizabeth, daughter and heir, who married Richard Boyle, earl of Cork, in Ireland, which earl was from this union created baron Clifford of Lanesborough, by patent, Nov. 4, 1644, and he was further advanced as earl of Burlington in 1664; she died in 1690.

3. I. Charles Boyle,[3] son and heir; summoned to parliament in his father's barony of Clifford of Lanesborough in 1689, died in the life-time of his father in the year 1694.

4. II. Charles Boyle, son and heir; summoned to parliament as lord Clifford of Lanesborough, in the life-time of his grandfather, in 1694; succeeded as earl of Burlington in the year 1697; died in the year 1704.

5. III. Richard Boyle, son and heir, earl of Burlington; was allowed, in 1737, the barony of Clifford created by the writ of 1628; died in 1753, S. P. M. Earldom of Burlington, and barony of Clifford of Lanesborough *Extinct;* but this barony of 1628 fell to the following lady.

6. IV. Charlotte, daughter and heir, who married William, the duke of Devonshire, who died in the year 1764; died in the year 1754.

7. I. William,[4] son and heir; succeeded as duke of Devonshire in 1764. See Devonshire.

FITZ-ROGER.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. John Fitz-Roger, summoned to parliament Febr. 6, 1299; but never afterwards; died ——, of whom nothing further is known.

---

1. I. Andrew Fitz-Roger, summoned to parliament April 10, 1299, of whom nothing further is known.

GRIMSTON.

Viscounty, November 24, 1815. See Verulam of Gorhambury.

KENDAL.

Barony, May 24, 1784—*Extinct* in 1802. See Lonsdale.

PASTON.

Barony, August 19, 1673—*Extinct* in 1732. See Yarmouth.

THWENG.

Barony by Writ.

1. I. Marmaduke de Thweng,[4] summoned to parliament ——, 1306; died ——.

2. II. William, son and heir, died —, without issue. Barony *Extinct.*

ARMS. [1] Quarterly; first and fourth, argent, a lion, rampant, within a double tressure, flory, counterflory, azure, for LYON; second and third, gu. three lions, passant, for BOWES.—[2] See title Cumberland.—[3] See title Burlington.—[4] See title Devonshire.—[5] Ar. a fess, gules, between three poppinjays, vert., collared, or.

Digitized by Google

THE
GENEALOGICAL
TABLES.

Digitized by Google

OBSERVATIONS

ON THE

GENEALOGICAL TABLES.

To the Arrangement of the Genealogical Tables it may by some be objected, that the entire class of names of the several individuals of the many families that claim the same step of descent from any particular ancestor, are not laterally placed on the same line; but the effecting of this, which would certainly be very desirable, would have enlarged the Tables to an extent, doubling the present price of the work, since the Composition of them, as it respects the art of Printing, is of the most expensive nature, the estimate being regulated by extent of surface, however void it may be of matter.

Le Sage, in the admirable Atlas of European Sovereigns, has, it is true, preserved the distinctness of the several descents depicted; but when the size of each chart and the expense of that work are considered, it will be readily seen that such an advantage could not be obtained in the present instance without an augmentation of price, that would perhaps be considered as more than an equivalent for the improvement. In that work, too, each European state claims separate charts for the details of the descent of its own sovereigns, excluding the mention of any of the individuals of other royal families, otherwise than the mere matrimonial alliances that may have taken place with the members of its own royalty, reserving the display of the descendants of the female portion of such members, thus allied, for the charts that are employed upon the royalty of the particular nations that claim those descendants by the laws of male superiority. Whereas, the present humble attempt at Genealogical elucidation being confined to the individuals descended from British Royalty, both through the male and female branches, occasional portions of the descent of the various European families, as considered in connection with the posterity of our own monarchs, must be inserted in the several genealogical divisions allotted to them. And such a consequent increase of names being ranged laterally, would even make the charts surpass the dimensions of those of Le Sage, which, in a work of the present form, exclusive of additional expense, would be greatly injured by their numerous foldings, and thus would be speedily rendered too mutilated for frequent reference.

In the excellent Tables of Betham, also, the distinctness of the several steps of descent is preserved on each page; but, to secure this advantage, the natural divisions of the branches of families are so repeatedly sub-divided into several and separate portions, that the tedious inspection of many pages are requisite before it can be calculated what position the distant branches of the same family claim to each other, as it regards the number of generations severing the members of them from their common ancestor. This evil the author considers is greater than the one that may be chargeable upon the present work, as in it such a calculation can in many instances be made by the inspection of a single page, or at most by that of two or

Digitized by Google

three. To follow the plan of Betham, therefore, the Tables, though they might avoid a cumbersomeness of size, must be considerably increased in number, which would even entail a greater charge upon the purchase of the work, without any comparative advantage, as the several and distant branches of families, broken by this means into further portions, would be detailed as before observed, on separate pages, which only the most fatiguing attention could collect. This inconvenience is avoided by the plan of the present work, which is similar to that followed in the very copious Tables of Dr. Anderson, who to dispense a variety and abundance of information, never scrupled to arrange his matter in the most compressed form, probably, on the very natural supposition that his readers would willingly give up a minor advantage to gain a greater.

The impracticability, unless by incurring the disadvantages already specified, of enumerating in each descending line of a Table the entire mass of the numerous individuals constituting any particular generation, may be seen by a reference to Table XV., in which the *second* line of descent must have contained the names, &c., of twenty-one personages. Also in the two Sections of the Third Part of Table XIX., it will readily be perceived how quickly and gradually every descending line must have encreased in names and extent, to have depicted in each the great accumulation of individuals, consequent upon the natural law of Population.

These few observations, it is hoped, will neutralize any objections that may be made against the departure from a plan, which has, indeed, been adhered to by many Genealogists; but which, still, has sometimes been set aside, and even, as in the labors of Dr. Anderson, with evident advantage.

Digitized by Google

[TABLE I.]

GENEALOGY OF THE BRITISH KINGS TO THE ROMAN INVASION.

THERE exists an account of British kings even before the arrival of Brute from the ruins of Troy, of whom two dynasties may be reckoned; the first containing seven Samotheans, and the second the race of Albion, who was descended from Ham, the son of Noah. The Samotheans, so called from Meschish, the son of Japhet, and who was also known by the name of Dis Samothes, may be recognised as the same king who reigned in Gaul; whence it may be inferred that the Gauls of Britain were still in allegiance to those from whom they emigrated until the arrival of Albion. The emigration of the Gauls into Britain may be placed so high as A.M. 1908, when Samothes began to reign over Britain as a part of Gaul, who was succeeded by Magus Samothes, A.M. 1955. Sarron Magius, in whose time was the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, reigned from the year 2011. Druys Sarronius, from whom the Druids, began to reign A.M. 2059. Bardus I. reigned from 2070 until the close of the century. The reigns of Longo and of Bardus II. continued beyond the century commencing from 2100, the latter being succeeded by Lucus in Gaul, about 2211, when Britain was wrested from him by Albion, whose descendants, the names of whom are scarcely known, long governed in this island, until it again passed to the race of Japhet by the coming of Brute, the founder of the Trojan line.

Æneas, the Trojan:
a *Creusa, daughter of Priam.* b *Lavinia, daughter of Latinus, king of Italy.*

a Ascanius: *Roma, daughter of Italus.*
b Romus.
b Sylvius Posthumus.

* Æneas Sylvius, (see to the right): *N—, grand-daughter of Latinus, king of Italy.*
Iulus, High Priest, from whom descended Julius Cæsar.

* Æneas Sylvius, according to classical authority. (See to the left.)
Latinus Sylvius.
Romulus and Remus, first kings of Rome.

1 BRUTE, first king of Britain of the Trojan race, which may be considered the Third Dynasty of British Monarchs, died 1086, B.C. *Innogen, daughter of Pandrasus, a Grecian king.*

2 LOCRINE, killed 1066: *Gwendolena, d. of Coryn, D. of Cornwall.*
Camber, king of Cambria, now Wales.
Albanact, king of Albania, now the Southern Parts of Scotland.

3 MADAN, died 1009.
Sabrina, or Hadren, killed 1066.

4 MEMPRICIUS, died 989.
Manlius, died 1000.

5 EBRANCK, died 929: *Twenty wives.*

6 BRUTE II., surnamed Greenshield, died 917.
Nineteen sons.
Twenty daughters.

7 LEYLL, died 892.

8 LUD HUDIBRAS, died 862.

9 BLADUD, died 841.

10 LEIR, died 801.

Gonorilla: *Maglanus, duke of Cornwall.*
Regan: *Hennius, duke of Albania.*
11 CORDELIA, d. 796†: *Aganippus, a king of Gaul.*

12 MORGAN, d. 794.
12 CUNEDAGIUS, d. 762.

13 RIVALLUS, died 721.
N—.

20 { RUDACUS, king of Wales. CLOTENUS, * king of Cornwall. PENNAR, king of Loegria. STATERIUS, king of Albania. YEUAN, king of Northumbria. } 441.
14 GURGUNTIUS, d. 683.
15 SISILLUS, d. 636.
16 LAGO, d. 611.
17 KINIMACUS, d. 559.

18 GORDOBUC, d. 496: *Videna.*

20 CLOTENUS, * king of Cornwall. See to the left.

21 MALMUCIUS DUNWALLO, the First King of the Fourth Dynasty, d. 401.

19 FERREX, d. 491.
19 PORREX, d. 490.
They were the last kings of the Trojan or Third Dynasty, and were succeeded by five nobles, from one of whom issued the Fourth Dynasty. See to the left.

22 BELINUS, d. 375
22 BRENNUS, famed for his siege of Rome: *N—, daughter of Elsung, Governor of Norway.*

23 GURGIUNTIUS, d. 356.

24 GUINTELINIUS, d. 330: *Martia.*

25 SISILLUS II., d. 323.

26 KIMARUS, d. 320.
27 ELANIUS, d. 311: *Tanguestela, a concubine.*

28 MORINDUS, k. 303.

29 GORBOMANNUS I., d. 292.
30 ARCHIGALLO, d. 272.
31 ELIDURUS, d. 258.
32 VIGERIUS, d. 263.
32 PEREDURUS, d. 261.

33 GORBOMANNUS II., d. 256. B.C.

Many intervening kings, whose names are their only history.

69 HELI, d. 69, B.C. See TABLE II.

70 LUD, died 58, B.C. See TABLE II.
71 Cassibelanus, died 42, B.C. In his reign was the Invasion of Julius Cæsar.
Nennius, killed 44, B.C.

Digitized by Google

TABLE II.

GENEALOGY OF THE KINGS OF THE TRINOBANTES,

And a Catalogue of other eminent British Princes after the Invasion of the Romans.

Heli, a king of of Britain, d. B.C. 69. Table I.

Lud, or Immanuentius, king of the Trinobantes.

1 Cassibelanus, king of the Trinobantes, d. B.C. 42?

Androgeus, or Mandubratius.

Cingetorix, Carvilius, Taximagulus, Segonax — Princes of Kent who were contemporary with Cassibelan.

Cogidunus, king of the Regni, reigned A.D. 43.

Caractacus, king of the Silures, reigning A.D. 44, captured and carried to Rome, A.D. 57.

Venutius, king of the Brigantes, A.D. 51: *Cartismandua, the betrayer of Caractacus.*

Vellocatus, king of the Brigantes, (jure uxoris,) A.D. 55: *Cartismandua, the widow of Venutius.*

Prasatugus, king of the Iceni, died about the year 58: *Boadicea, defeated by the Romans, poisoned herself*, 61.

N——, a daughter.

N——, a daughter: *Marius, king of the Trinobantes.*

2 Temnantius, Tenacius, or Tenuantius, d. B.C. 19.

3 Cimbelinus, or Cunobulinus, d. A.D. 16.

4 Guiderius, or Adminius, died A.D. 43.

5 Arviragus, d. A.D. 75.

6 Marius, died A.D. 126. *N—, d. of Boadicea, queen of the Iceni.*

7 Coill, died 180.

8 Lucius, d. 192, the first Christian king.

Aithildis: *Marcomir IV. king of the Franks.*

Supposed continuation of the Kings of the Trinobantes.

Galgacus, Galdus, or Gorbred, king of the ..... A.D. 81.

Coilus, king of Colchester, reigning A. D. 262; died 289. Table XVII.: *Seradwen, daughter and heiress of Kaduan, king of North Wales.*

St. Helena: *Constantius, emperor of Rome.*

Constantine the Great.

Gwawl: *Edyrn, son to Padarn Beisryd, who had with her North Wales.*

Kenan, earl of Gloucester.

Merfy, king of Wales, from whom the Princes of Wales and the Tudors in England, Table XVII: *Esyth, descended from Cadwallader, the last British king. Tables III. & XVII.*

TABLE III.

GENEALOGY OF THE KINGS OF BRITAIN,

From the Departure of the Romans to the Retreat into Wales.

Solomon, king of Armorica.

Aldroenus, king of Armorica.

1 Constantine, king of Britain, died A.D. 443.

2 Constans, king of Britain, killed 445.

3 Vortigern, king of Britain, died in 485: a *N——*. b *Rowena, d. of Hengist.* c *N——, his daughter.*

4 Aurelius Ambrosius, king of Britain, killed 508.

Cador.

6 Constantine, k. 546.

Igerne: *Gorlois, king of Dunmonium, died 467.*

5 Arthur, a king of Britain, killed in 542: *Three wives named Guinever.*

b Noem, died an infant.

Anne: *Lothus, K. of the Picts.*

3 *a* Vortiner, king of Britain, d. 475.

a Catigern, k. 455.

a Pascentius, king of the Silures.

a N——, a daughter: *Vortigern, her father.*

Faustus, a monk.

11 Cadwallo, king of Britain, died in the year 635: *Aeca, divorced wife of Adelfrid, K. of Northumberland.*

12 Cadwallyn, died 678.

13 Cadwallader, the last British king, died 688.

Idwallo, king of Wales, died 720.

Mordred, k. 542.

Two sons, killed by king Constantine.

Gawan.

9 Malgo, d. 586.

10 Careticus, d. 613.

7 Aurelius Conarus, d. 543.

8 Vortiporius, d. 552.

Kings and Princes of Wales, and the Tudors, kings of England, see Table XVII.

* Concerning this warrior conjectures are various. Between Ambrosius and Arthur some writers name Uther Pendragon, as Arthur's elder brother and son to Ambrosius; and others state Arthur to be son and successor to Uther, as follows. The Britons, left by the Romans a prey to numerous invaders, sent for aid to Aldroenus, king of Armorica, on the terms of having Constantine, his brother, for king, who was crowned, A.D. 433. He died in the year 443, leaving issue Constans, Aurelius, and Uther Pendragon. Constans being murdered by Vortigern, his brothers fled to Armorica. At length, Ambrosius succeeded A.D. 485, and being poisoned by the Saxons in 500, was succeeded by Uther. This prince, enamored of Igerne, the wife of Gorlois, king of Dunmonium, slew him and married her, who bore the famous Arthur in 502, by whom he was succeeded in 517. But those most versed on the subject, maintain that Uther and Pendragon are merely titles, denoting prowess and valor, given to Arthur. Indeed, had a Uther lived distinct from Arthur, we should have heard of his praise and not that of his son, as at the time of his death in the year 517, the prosperity of the Britons against the Saxons began to fail. To give, too, a reasonable duration to Uther, Ambrosius is said to be poisoned in 500, and not slain, as the more general opinion runs, in 508. Uther's existence being thus set aside, the more probable conjecture is that Arthur is derived from a sister of Ambrosius, Igerne, the wife of Gorlois, king of Dunmonium.

TABLE IV.

THE GENEALOGICAL DESCENT OF THE FOUNDERS OF THE KINGDOMS OF THE SAXON HEPTARCHY, VIZ:

Kent, Sussex, Wessex, Northumberland, Mercia, and East Anglia.

Harderick, the first king of the Saxons, of whom there is any mention, reigned B.C. 90, and died ——.

Anserick, king of the Saxons, died A.D. 1.

Wilke I., prince of the Saxons, died 30.

Svarticke I., prince of the Saxons, died in the year 76. — Hanefus, slain by the Danes, 76.

Svarticke II., prince of the Saxons, died in the year 80.

Sigward, prince of the Saxons, died in the year 100.

Witekind I., king of the Saxons, died about the year 106.

Wilke II., prince of the Saxons, died in 190.

Marbod, king of the Saxons, died in the year 256.

Bodo, or Woden, king of the Saxons and deified as their Mars,* from whom all the Founders of the Kingdoms of the Saxon Heptarchy are derived, died 300:
Friga, adored as the Saxon Venus.

- Veldeg, king of the Saxons, d. 350.
  - Vecta, king of the Saxons, d. 350.
    - Vita, king of the Saxons, d. 400.
      - Witigisil, king of the Saxons, d. 434.
        - Hengist, king of the Saxons, and the first king of Kent. Table V.
          - Kings of Kent, Table V.
          - Audoacer, succeeded his father in Saxony. See Tables V. and XIX.
        - Witekind, the last king and first duke of Saxony on the Weser, died 807, Tables V. & XIX.:
          a *Geva, daughter of Gotteric, king of Denmark.*
          b *Svatana, a princess of Bohemia.*
          - *a* Wigbertus, duke of Saxony, d. 825.
            - Bruno, duke of Saxony.
              - Houses of Saxony, Bavaria, Brunswick, &c. Table XIX.
            - Walpertus, count of Ringleheim, d. 856.
              - Theodoric, C. of Ringleheim and Oldenburg, d. 920.
                - Counts of Oldenburg and Delmenhorst.
                - Dukes of Sleswig, and Holstein.
              - Witekind IV.
                - Present kings of Denmark. Table XIX.
              - Aramus.
                - Margraves and dukes of Montferrat, dukes of Mantua, present emperors of Austria, &c. Table XVIII.
              - Amadeus.
                - Beroaldus.
                - Counts, dukes, and present kings of Sardinia. See Table XVIII. Pt. III.
          - *b* Witekind II., count of Wetten, died in 825.
            - Dietgremus.
              - Margraves of Misnia, and Landgraves of Thuringia; some Margraves of Brandenburgh; the houses of Saxe; the Electors and present kings of Saxony; Adelaide, queen of William IV. of Great Britain; &c. &c.
            - Witekind III.
              - Robert Fortis.
                - Robert, king of France.
                - Hugh Capet, king of France.
                - Kings of France & Louis-Philippe, K. of the French. Table XVIII.
          - *b* Eberhardus, first count of Lippe.
      - Caseras.
        - Tilmon.
          - Trigisil.
            - Rothimund.
              - Hirp.
                - Quicelm.
                - Uffa, first king of East Anglia. Table X.
      - Saxonetha.
        - Gesack.
          - Andesk.
            - Sweppa.
              - Sigefugel.
                - Bedican.
                - Erchenwin, first king of Essex. Table VIII.
      - Witelgetha.
        - Vaga.
          - Witleg.
            - Veremund.
              - Offa.
                - Angonthega.
                - Eumer.
                - Icci.
                - Knobba.
                - Cunewald.
                - Crida, the first king of Mercia. Table XI.
      - Webdeg.
        - Sigar.
          - Swebdeg.
            - Siggoth.
              - Sebbald.
                - Setugel.
                - Swartha.
                - Somel.
                - Wesbrofalenas.
                - Wilgild.
                - Buscreas.
                - Iffius.
                - Alla, first king of Deira in Northumberland. Table IX. Pt. II.
      - Beldeg.
        - Brando.
          - Benae.
            - Beorna.
              - Wegbrand.
                - Ingebrand.
                - Aloc.
                - Angongetha.
                - Ingongetha.
                - Ethelbert.
                - Esa.
                - Ella, first king of Sussex. Table II.
          - Fredegar.
            - Frewin.
              - Wigga.
                - Gewisch.
                - Esla.
                - Elisus.
                - Cerdick, first K. of Wessex.
                - Kings of England. Table XII.
                - Eoppa.
                - Ida, first king of Northumberland. Table IX. Pt. I.

* The Germans had several deities, to the principal of which the days of the week were dedicated: thus, Sunday was devoted to the idol of the Sun; Monday, to that of the Moon; Tuesday, to the god Tuisco, supposed to be a son of Noah born after the flood, who emigrated into Germany, but by others, with more probability, the great-grandson of Japhet; Wednesday, to Woden, a great warrior, the Mars of the Saxons; Thursday, to the god Thor, the Jupiter of the Grecians, whence our name of thunder; Friday, to Friga, the goddess of pleasure, the Venus of the Grecians; and Saturday, to Seatur, similar to Saturn. To Woden were sacrificed the prisoners of war. The Saxons likewise sacrificed to their goddess Easter in the month of April, whence they, as Bede informs us, called April Easter-month, and the name of Easter is still applied to the celebration of the Resurrection. Easter is also by some stated as the Saxon Venus, and thus, if so, the same as Friga. She by many is supposed to be the Astarte of the Sidonians.

Of the Chief Monarchs *of the* Saxon Heptarchy.

The most powerful king, of whatever state, being entitled Chief Monarch of the Heptarchy, the following were successively possessed of this dignity as enumerated. Hengist of Kent; Ella of Sussex; Cerdic, Kenric, and Ceaulin, of Wessex; Ethelbert of Kent; Redowald of East Anglia; Edwin, Oswald, Oswy, and Egfrid, of Northumberland; Cedwalla, Ina, Ethelbald, Offa, Egfrid, and Cenulph, of Mercia; and Egbert, of Wessex, the founder of the English monarchy. But some enumerate the following as monarchs after Oswy, king of Northumberland: Wulpher, Ethelred, Cenred, Ceolred, Ethelbald, Offa, Egfrid, and Cenulph, of Mercia; and Egbert of Wessex, who consolidated the Heptarchic kingdoms into that of England.

TABLE V.

GENEALOGY OF THE KINGS OF KENT,

Existing from the year 454 *to* 823, *a period of* 369 *years.*

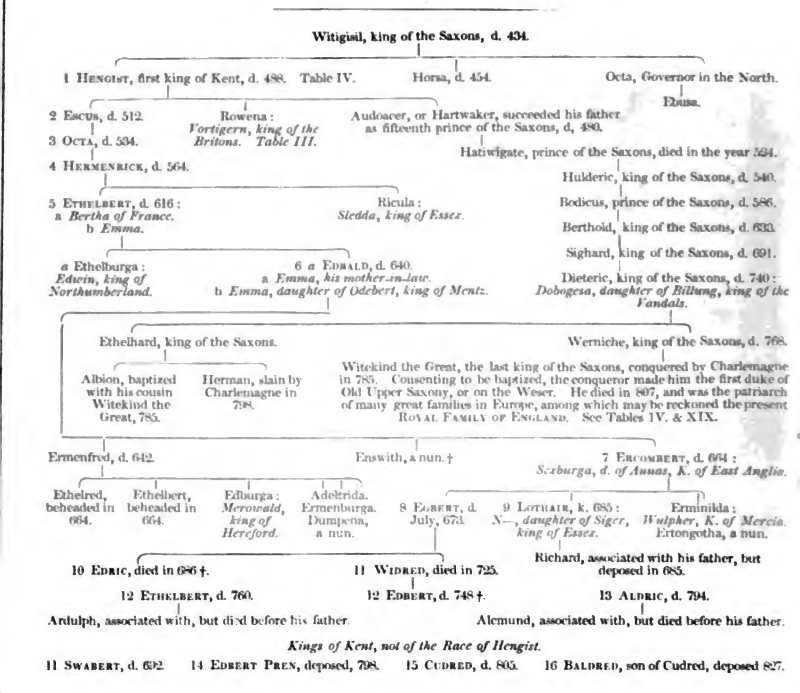
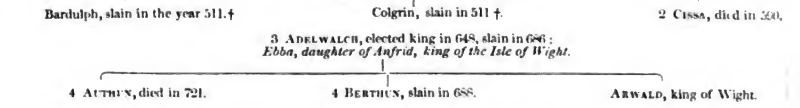


TABLE VI.

GENEALOGY OF THE KINGS OF SUSSEX,

Existing from the year 491 *to* 721, *a period of* 230 *years.*



Digitized by Google

TABLE VII.

GENEALOGY OF THE KINGS OF WESSEX,

Existing from the year 519 to 827, a period of 308 years, after which, by CONQUEST, *they consolidated the* KINGDOMS *of the* HEPTARCHY *in that of* ENGLAND.

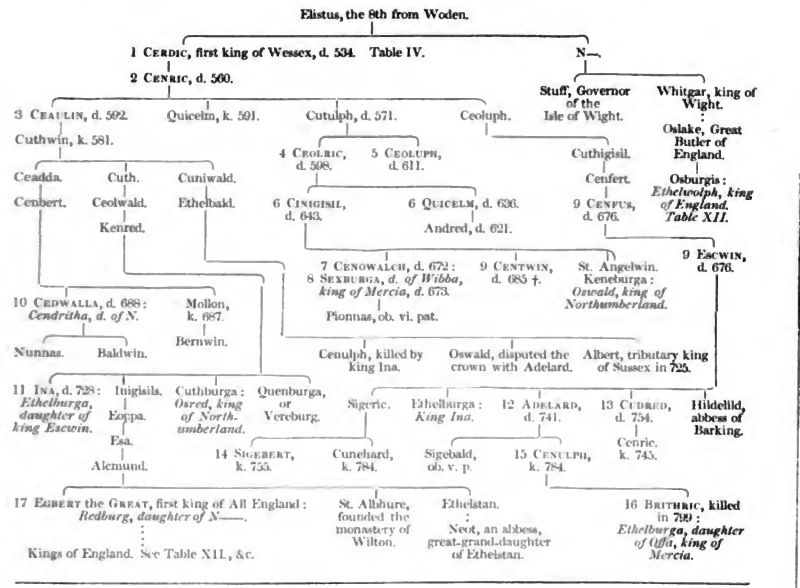
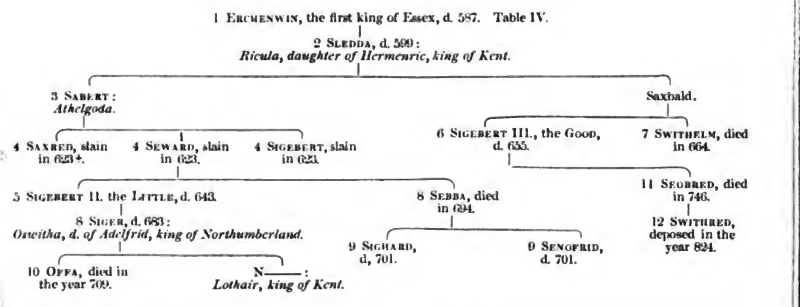


TABLE VIII.

GENEALOGY OF THE KINGS OF ESSEX,

Existing from the year 527 to 824, a period of 297 years.



Digitized by Google

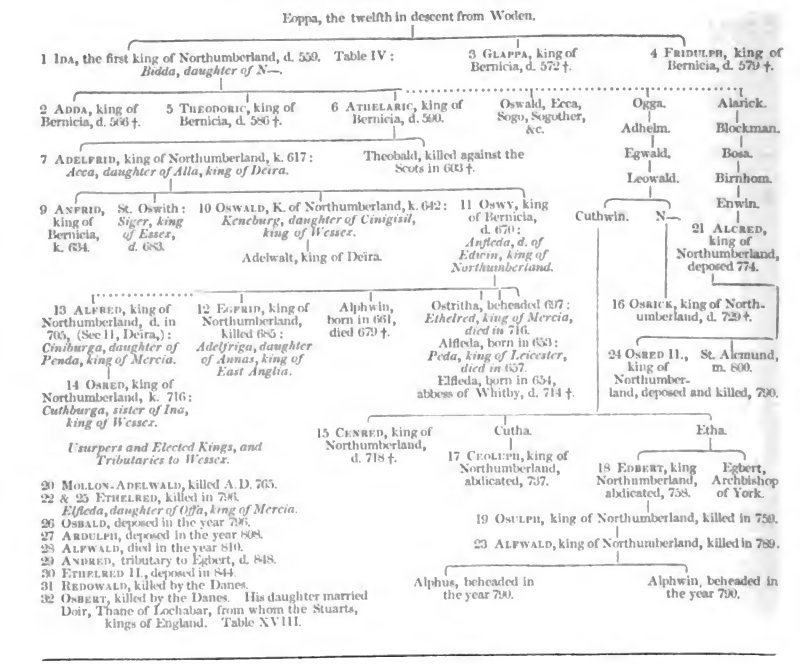
TABLE IX.

GENEALOGY OF THE KINGS OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

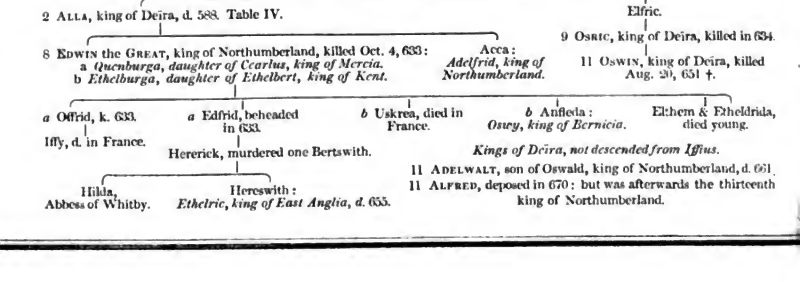
Existing from the year 547 to 827, a period of 280 years.

The corresponding Numbers prefixed to the Kings of Bernicia and Deïra, shew them to be Co-partners in the Sovereignty, at the Periods of Northumberland being divided into those two States.

PART I.— OF THE KINGS OF NORTHUMBERLAND AND BERNICIA.



PART II. — OF THE KINGS OF NORTHUMBERLAND AND DEÏRA.



Digitized by Google

TABLE X.

GENEALOGY OF THE KINGS OF EAST ANGLIA,

Existing from the year 571 to 792, a period of 221 years.

1 Uffa, the first king of East Anglia, d. 578. His subjects were called *Uffins*. Table IV.

2 Titulus, died in the year 599.

3 Redowald, died in 624: *N*——.

Eric.

6 Egric, k. 644.

Ennius.

Reyner, k. 617 †.

4 Erpwald, k. 633 †.

5 Sigebert, a son of the wife of Redowald, by a former husband, killed in 644.

7 Annas, d. 654.

8 Ethelric, b. 655: *Hereswith, g.-g.-d. of Edwin, K. of Northumberland.*

9 Adelwald, d. 664 †.

Saxburga, d. abbess of Ely: *Ercombert, king of Kent, d. 664.*

Ethelburg, abbess of Barking.

Withburga, a nun of East Dereham, in Norfolk, where her tomb is now to be seen converted into a bath.

Ethelburga, a nat. dau., Abbess of St. Bridget, in France.

10 Aldulph, died in 690 †.

11 Alfwald, died in 749.

12 Beorna, d. 757.

12 Ethelbert I., d. 756.

Adeltrida, died abbess of Ely: a *Thombert, an English lord.*

b *Egfrid, king of Northumberland, died in* 685.

St. Germanus Erkenwald, Bishop of London.

Ferminius, killed in battle.

13 Ethelred, d. 790: *Leofran.*

N——.

14 St. Ethelbert II., beheaded 792 †

N——.

Siwarta: *Alemund, a K. in Saxony.*

15 St. Edmund, reigned as tributary under the kings of Wessex, beheaded by the Danes in 870 †.

St. Edwold, a hermit.

TABLE XI.

GENEALOGY OF THE KINGS OF MERCIA,

Existing from the year 585 to 827, a period of 242 years.

1 Crida, the first king of Mercia, d. 594. Table IV.

2 Wibba, d. 616.

Cunimond.

4 Penda, killed 656: *Ciniswitha, d. of N*——.

N——, a son.

Sexburga, (See Wessex,) d. 673: *Cenowalch, king of Wessex, d. 672.*

Eoppa.

Cenowalch.

3 Cearlus, died 624.

Centwin.

Quenburga: *Edwin, king of Northumberland.*

Alirus.

Osmond.

Peda, king of Leicester, poisoned in 657: *Alfleda, d. of Oswy, K. of Northumberland.*

5 Wulpher, d. 675: *Erminilda, the daughter of Ercombert, king of Kent.*

6 Ethelred, d. 716: *Ostritha, daughter of Oswy, king of Northumberland, beheaded 697.*

9 Ethelbald, d. 757.

Ermulph.

Ceuroüs.

Koneswitha: *Offa.*

8 Ceolred, d. 716: *Vereburga, d. of King Wulpher, d. 776.*

Dinfert: *Marcella.*

Bassa.

11 Offa, died in the year 796: *Quendrida, d. of Charlemagne the Emp., or of Cenulph, king of Mercia.*

Cuthbert.

Wolphad and Ruffin, beh. †

7 Cenred, abd. 709 †.

Vereburga: *K. Ceolred.*

13 Cenulph, d. 819: *Elfrida, d. of one Offa.*

15 Ceolulph, dep. 819.

Elfleda: *Wigmund, son of king Witglaph.*

Ciniswitha, a nun.

Ciniburga: *Alfred, king of Northumberland, d. 705.*

Mercelm, K. of Hereford. †

Merowald, king of Hereford: *Edburga, g.-d. of Edbald, king of Kent.*

St. Meresin.

St. Milburga.

St. Mildreda.

St. Milgitha.

Wigstein, the Martyr.

Edburga: *Etheland, an earl in the province of Lincoln.*

12 Egfrid, died Dec. 7, 796.

Elburga, (See Wessex,): a *Alemund, king of Kent.* b *Brithrick, king of Wessex.*

Elfleda: *Ethelred, king of Northumberland.*

Adeltrida, a nun.

14 Cenelm, k. 819, aged 5 years.

Quendrida, the murderess of her brother, beheaded in 819: *Offa, king of Mercia, her supposed husband, d. 796.*

Berganilda.

Elected Kings and Usurpers, both before and after the Subjection of Mercia to Wessex.

10 Beornred, k. 757. —— 16 Bernulph, k. 823. —— 17 Ludican, k. 825. —— 18 Witglaff, d. 830.

19 Berthulf, deposed about 852.

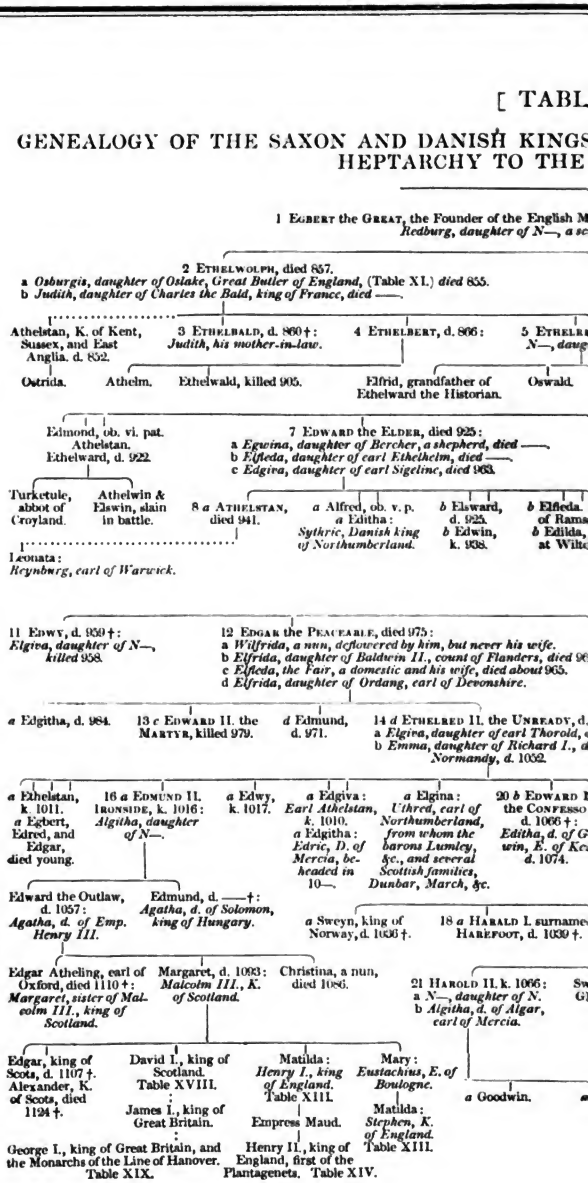
Berfred, who occasioned Weigstein's martyrdom.

20 Burdred, fled to Rome: *Ethelswith, the daughter of Ethelwolf, king of England.*

Wigmund: *Elfleda, d. of Ceolulph, K. of Mercia.*

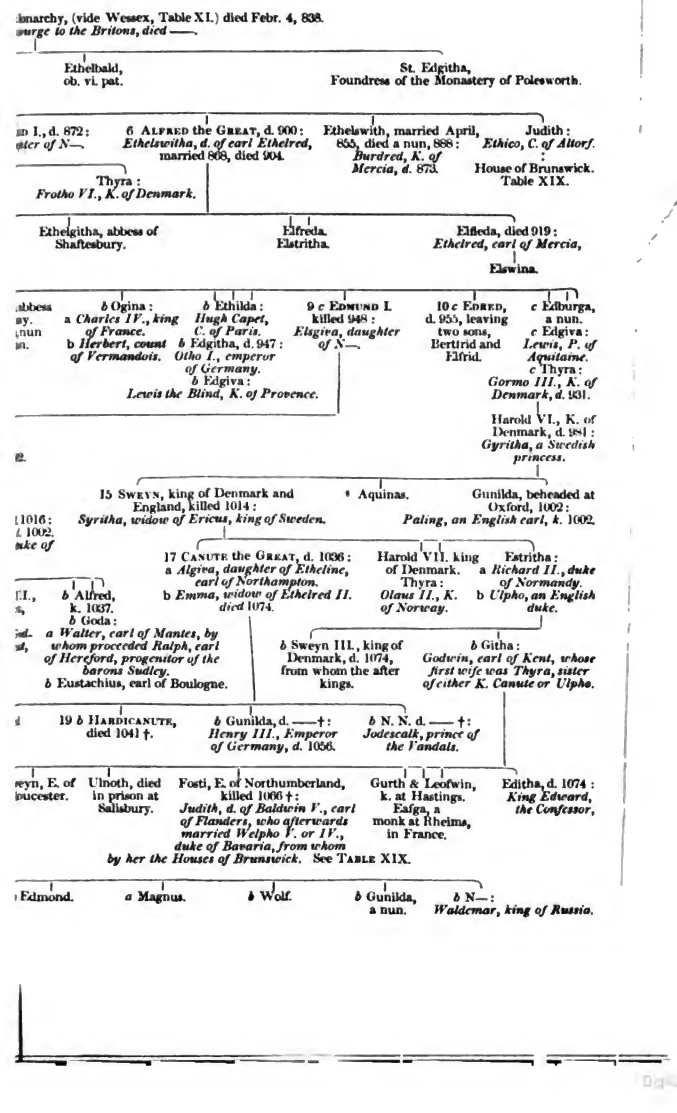
Digitized by Google

GENEALOGY OF THE SAXON AND DANISH KINGS HEPTARCHY TO THE



Digitized by Google

S OF ENGLAND, FROM THE DISSOLUTION OF THE NORMAN CONQUEST.



a *Gisela, daughter of Charles the Simple, king of France.* b *Poppa, daughter of Berengarius, count of Bayeux.*

2 WILLIAM, surnamed LONGSWORD, duke of Normandy, killed 944:
Sporta, daughter of Hubert, count of Senlis.

3 RICHARD I., duke of Normandy, died 960:
a *Emma, daughter of Hugh the Great, Count of Paris.*
b *Gunilda, daughter of N—.*

Crispina:
Grimaldi I., prince of Monaco, d. 920.
From them all the following princes, to the middle of the Eighteenth Century, and the lords Bec Crispin, named from her and her father's castle of Bec, are derived.

Gerlotta:
William II., duke of Aquitaine, d. 970.
From these descended in the fifth generation, Eleanor, wife of Henry II., king of England, and daughter and heir of William V., duke of Aquitaine, by which this duchy became annexed to the English Crown.

Robert, count of Corbeil, from whom Hamon, sixth count of Corbeil.

Robert Fitz-Hamon, d. 1107, leaving 4 daughters, of whom Mabel married Robert, earl of Gloucester, natural son of king Henry I.

Richard de Granville, earl of Corbeil, from whom was lineally descended Sir John Granville, created earl of Bath in 1661.

4 RICHARD II., duke of Normandy, died 1026:
a *Judith, daughter of Geoffry, duke of Bretagne.*
b *Estrith, daughter of Sweyn, king of Denmark.* Table XII.
c *Pavia, daughter of N—.*

Mauger, earl of Corbeil.

Emma, died 1074:
a *Ethelred II., king of England.*
b *Canute, king of England.*

Robert, count of Evreux, and bishop of Rouen.
Richard, count of Evreux.
Rodolph, constable of Normandy.

William, count of Eu, and father of William, count of Soissons, in right of his wife, Ada, heiress of Guido, C. of Soissons, but he died S.P.M.

Hedwig:
Geoffry, count of Bretagne.
:
Earls of Egmont.

Godfrey, count of Eu and Brionne.

Gilbert, count of Brionne:
Harlotta, the mother of William the Conqueror.

5 RICHARD III., duke of Normandy, d. 1028 †.

6 ROBERT II., duke of Normandy, d. 1035:
Harlotta, or Arletta, his mistress, who was wife, first, to Herlain, a Norman, and secondly, to Gilbert, count of Brionne.
(See on the right.)

Alisa:
Rainuld I., count of Burgundy, d. 1057, whose son Guy attempted to dispossess his cousin, William the Conqueror, of Normandy.

Mauger, archbp. of Rouen.
Nicholas, abbot of St. Andrew's.
William, a monk.
William, count of Arques, from whom came in 4 descents Rosamund Clifford, mistress of king Henry II. and the lords de Clifford.

Pavia:
Gilbert, Advocate of St. Walery.
Eleonora:
Baldwin IV., count of Flanders, father of Baldwin V., whose d. Maud was wife to William the Conqueror.

Richard, ancestor of the House of Clare.

Baldwin, the Patriarch of the De Redvers, or Rivers, earls of Devon, extinct in 1262.

Gilbert, great-grandfather of Richard, earl of Hertford, who became earl of Gloucester by marrying Amicitia, daughter of Robert, earl of Gloucester, the natural son of king Henry I.

Robert, lord Steward, from whom in the seventh descent was Sir Walter Fitz-Walter, who married Philippa de Bohun, widow of Edward, duke of York, which lady died in 1433.

7 WILLIAM, duke of Normandy and 22d king of England:
Maud, daughter of Baldwin V., count of Flanders.

The issue of William I.
See the Continuation of this Table.

☞ The following are issue of Harlotta and her husband Herlain, half-brothers and half-sister of William the Conqueror.

Odo, bishop of Bayeux and earl of Kent, died 1096. †

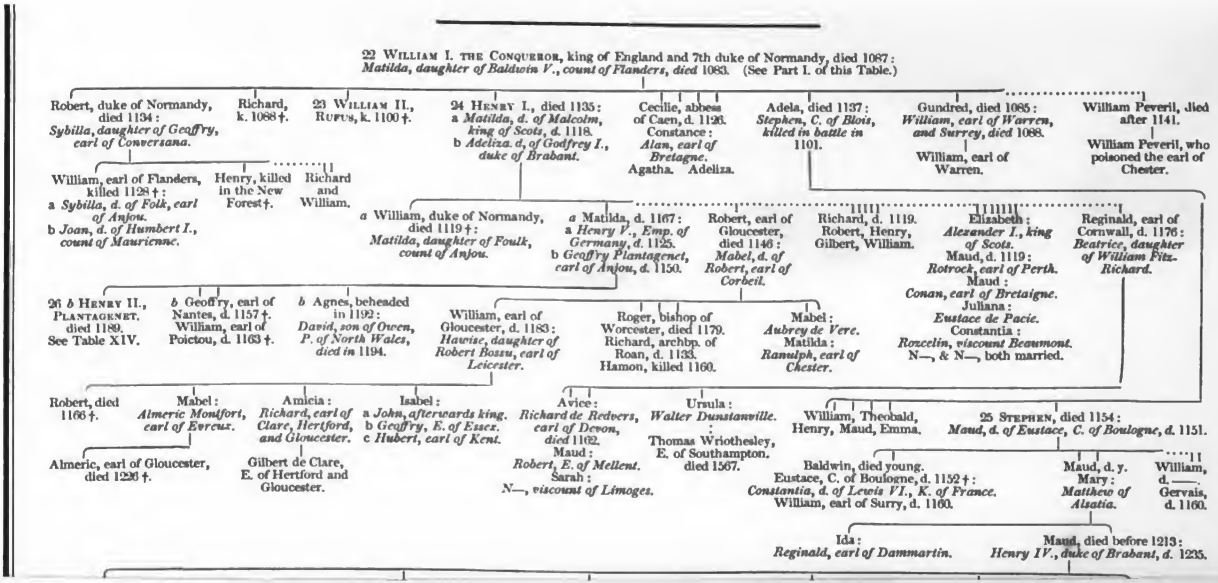
Robert, earl of Montaigne and Cornwall.

William, earl of Cornwall.

Emma:
Richard, count of Auranches.

Hugh Lupus, earl of Chester, d. 1101.

Odo, earl of Albemarle, or Aumarle, d. 1096.


22 William I. the Conqueror, king of England and 7th duke of Normandy, died 1087: Matilda, daughter of Baldwin V., count of Flanders, died 1083. (See Part I. of this Table.)
Robert, duke of Normandy, died 1134: Sybilla, daughter of Geoffry, earl of Conversana.
Richard, k. 1088†.
23 William II., Rufus, k. 1100†.
24 Henry I., died 1135: a Matilda, d. of Malcolm, king of Scots, d. 1118. b Adeliza, d. of Godfrey I., duke of Brabant.
Cecilie, abbess of Caen, d. 1126.
Constance: Alan, earl of Bretagne.
Agatha. Adeliza.
Adela, died 1137: Stephen, C. of Blois, killed in battle in 1101.
Gundred, died 1085: William, earl of Warren, and Surrey, died 1088.
William, earl of Warren.
William Peveril, died after 1141.
William Peveril, who poisoned the earl of Chester.
William, earl of Flanders, killed 1128†: a Sybilla, d. of Folk, earl of Anjou. b Joan, d. of Humbert I., count of Maurienne.
Henry, killed in the New Forest†.
Richard and William.
a William, duke of Normandy, died 1119†: Matilda, daughtr of Foulk, count of Anjou.
a Matilda, d. 1167: a Henry V., Emp. of Germany, d. 1125. b Geoffry Plantagenet, earl of Anjou, d. 1150.
Robert, earl of Gloucester, died 1146: Mabel, d. of Robert, earl of Corbeil.
Richard, d. 1119.
Robert, Henry, Gilbert, William.
Elizabeth: Alexander I., king of Scots.
Maud, d. 1119: Rotrock, earl of Perth.
Maud: Conan, earl of Bretaigne.
Juliana: Eustace de Pacie.
Constantia: Roscelin, viscount Beaumont.
N—, & N—, both married.
Reginald, earl of Cornwall, d. 1176: Beatrice, daughter of William Fitz-Richard.
26 b Henry II., Plantagenet, died 1189. See Table XIV.
b Geoffry, earl of Nantes, d. 1157†. William, earl of Poictou, d. 1163†.
b Agnes, beheaded in 1192: David, son of Owen, P. of North Wales, died in 1194.
William, earl of Gloucester, d. 1183: Hawise, daughter of Robert Bossu, earl of Leicester.
Roger, bishop of Worcester, died 1179.
Richard, archbp. of Roan, d. 1183.
Hamon, killed 1160.
Mabel: Aubrey de Vere.
Matilda: Ranulph, earl of Chester.
Robert, died 1166†.
Mabel: Almeric Moulfort, earl of Evreux.
Amicia: Richard, earl of Clare, Hertford, and Gloucester.
Isabel: a John, afterwards king. b Geoffry, E. of Essex. c Hubert, earl of Kent.
Avice: Richard de Redvers, earl of Devon, died 1162.
Maud: Robert, E. of Mellent.
Sarah: N—, viscount of Limoges.
Ursula: Walter Dunstanville.
Thomas Wriothesley, E. of Southampton. died 1567.
William, Theobald, Henry, Maud, Emma.
25 Stephen, died 1154: Maud, d. of Eustace, C. of Boulogne, d. 1151.
Almeric, earl of Gloucester, died 1226†.
Gilbert de Clare, E. of Hertford and Gloucester.
Baldwin, died young.
Eustace, C. of Boulogne, d. 1152†: Constantia, d. of Lewis VI., K. of France.
William, earl of Surry, d. 1160.
Maud, d. y.
Mary: Matthew of Alsatia.
William, d. —— Gervais, d. 1160.
Ida: Reginald, earl of Dammartin.
Maud, died before 1213: Henry IV., duke of Brabant, d. 1235.

[TABLE XIV.]

GENEALOGY OF THE HOUSE OF PLANTAGENET, OR ANJOU, FROM HENRY II. TO RICHARD II.

PART I.—*Of the* LINE *of* PLANTAGENET *until its* POSSESSION *of the* ENGLISH THRONE.

Tertullus, of British Origin, was made Count of Anjou by Charles the Bold, king of France:
Petronella, daughter of Conrad, Sen., Count of Paris.

Ingerger, Viscount and Prefect of Orleans, died A.D. 889.

Fulco, the Red, (the first Count of all Anjou, the Portion on the other side of the Mayenne having been held by the Capets,) died 938.

Ingerger II., Count of Anjou, killed 935.

Guido, bishop of Soissons, died 937.

Fulco II., the Good, Count of Anjou, died 958.

Geoffry I., Count of Anjou and Seneschal of France, died July 21, 987.

Guido, first abbot of Cormery, and afterwards bishop of Puy.

Dreux, bishop of Puy.

Arlips:
Stephen, Count of Gevaudan.

Fulco III., the Black, Count of Anjou, died June 25, 1040.

Maurice, died 1012 †.

Ermengardis:
Conan I., Count of Bretaigne.

Adela or Blanca:
William I., Count of Provence.

Gerberga:
William II., Count of Angoulesme.

Geoffry II., Martel, Count of Anjou, born October 13, 1006, died November 14, 1060 †.

Adela:
Rodo de Nevers.

Ermengardis:
Geoffry, Count of Gastinois.

Geoffry III., the Bearded, Count of Anjou, died in prison, 1097 †.

Fulco IV., the Rude, Count of Anjou, died April 14, 1106.

Fulco V., Count of Anjou, (and king of Jerusalem in 1131,) died 1143:
a *Ermengarde, daughter and heiress of Helias, Count of Maine.*
b *Melisenda, daughter and heiress of Baldwin II., duke of Burgundy and king of Jerusalem, the nephew, by the mother's side, of the famous Godfrey of Bouillon.*

Geoffry, killed 1106.

Ermengarde:
a *William, duke of Aquitaine.*
b *Alan, Count of Bretaigne.*

a Geoffry, surnamed Plantagenet, C. of Anjou in 1131, died 1150:
Matilda, daughter of Henry I., king of England, died 1167.

a Helias, C. of Mayenne, whose daughter and heiress Mary, married John I., Count of Alençon.

a Sybilla:
a *William of Normandy, Count of Flanders.*
b *Theodoric of Alsatia, Count of Flanders.*

b Baldwin III., K. of Jerusalem, died 1163 † :
Theodora, d. of Isaac Commenus, Emperor of Constantinople.

b Almeric I., K. of Jerusalem, died 1173:
a *Agnes of Courtnay, daughter of Joscelin, Count of Edessa.*
b *Mary, Empress of Constantinople.*

26 HENRY II., king of England, died 1189:
Eleanor, daughter of William V., duke of Aquitaine, d. 1202.
:
For the issue of Henry II., see the Continuation of this Table.

William, earl of Anjou and Nants, (dispossessed of the former by his brother Henry,) died of grief, July, 1157.
William, earl of Poictou, died Jan. 30, 1163.

Agnes, beheaded 1192:
David, son of Owen, Prince of Wales.

a Baldwin IV., king of Jerusalem, d. 1185 †. After him Guy, who last possessed the City, and Almeric II., both of the house of Lusignan, became kings.

b Isabel:
a *Conrad, marquis of Montferrat, killed* 1192.
b *Almeric II., king of Jerusalem, died* 1205.

Jolanta:
John of Brenn, king of Jerusalem, d. 1237, *who was the last who ever had any possession in Palestine. Their daughter and heiress Jolanta, was wife of the Emperor, Frideric, who in her right was entitled king of Jerusalem, and all after him had but a titular dignity.*

Digitized by Google

[TA

PLANTAGEN

NRY II., *the first Ki*

ing of England, the first king of
Eleanor, daughter of William V

died 1216 :
hter of William, E.
died after 1216 †.
hter of Aymer, count
me, died 1246.

Ma
Henry
a
King
of the H

† :
Scotland,
VIII.

a *William*
b *Simon Mo*

Ma

Richard,
H

ard, E. of Ulster,) by Elizabeth,
he son of Gilbert the Red, E. of
I., d. 1333.
f Suffolk, d. ——.

1363 :
ward III.; Table XVI.

d —— :
bant, d. 1312.

t, d. 1355, whose
of Philip the Bold,
ed Brabant and
dion of the
e.

dward Mont-
ermer, d. †
homas Mont-
mer, d. ——.

garet, heiress :
Montagu, d. 1390.

Montagu, earl of
, beheaded in 1400.

ke of Montagu,
earls of Manchester,
of Sandwich, &c.

a Three so
daughte
infa

John de
and
Humph
Hereford
Ed
William
of Nor
Elizabeth, d
de

Hum

Thom

John, duke of Norfolk, &c.,

John, duke of Norfolk, &c., d.

a Elizabeth :
Edward Grey, son of Reginald,

Earls of Stamford, &c.

Eleanor, d. 1405 :
E. of March, d. 1398, *Table X*
arlton, lord Powis, d. 1422.

b Joyce :
Sir John Tiptoft.

Cicely :
y Beauchamp, D. of
arwick, d. 1445.
hn Tiptoft, earl of
rcester, beheaded
in 1471.

Her
Tho
John

Digitized by Google

LE XIV.]

ET, OR ANJ

g, *to* EDWARD III

name of Plantagenet, (Pat
duke of Aquitaine, died in

, died 1189 :
duke of Bavaria
Saxony.

f England of
ne of Hanover.

Eleanor, died —— :
earl of Pembroke, died in
mfort, earl of Leicester, k.

forts in Italy and France.

ohn, William,
ary.

Henry, earl of Lancaster, d
laud, daughter of Sir Pat

Joan :
John, lord Mowbray,

John, lord Mowbra
Elizabeth, d. of John, lo
by Margaret, duchess of
Thomas de Brotherton,
ward I., whence the duke
see below.

and four
, died in
y.

a Mary,
d. ——

bohun, earl of Hereford
ex, died in 1335 †.
y de Bohun, earl of
nd Essex, d. 1361 †.
rd, d. ——.
de Bohun, earl of
ampton, d. 1360 :
ughter of Bartholomew
adlemere.

ary Bohun, earl of Northa

Eleanor :
, duke of Gloucester, son
ing Edward III.

1432. Margaret :
461. *Sir Robert Howar*

rd Grey

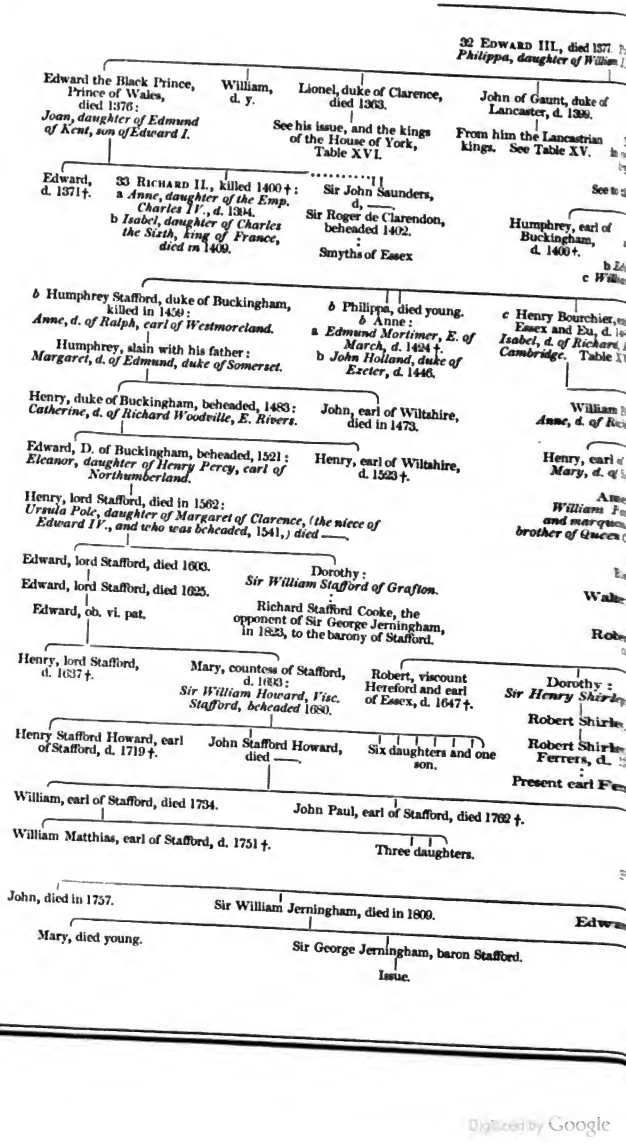
Joan, d. 143
a *Edmond Langley,*
Table XV.
b *William, lord Willoughb*
c *Henry, lord Sc*
d *Henry Bromflet, la*

Alice :
y, lord Fitzhugh.
Eleanor :
as, lord Stanley.
Margaret :
earl of Oxford. Thom

Digitized by Google

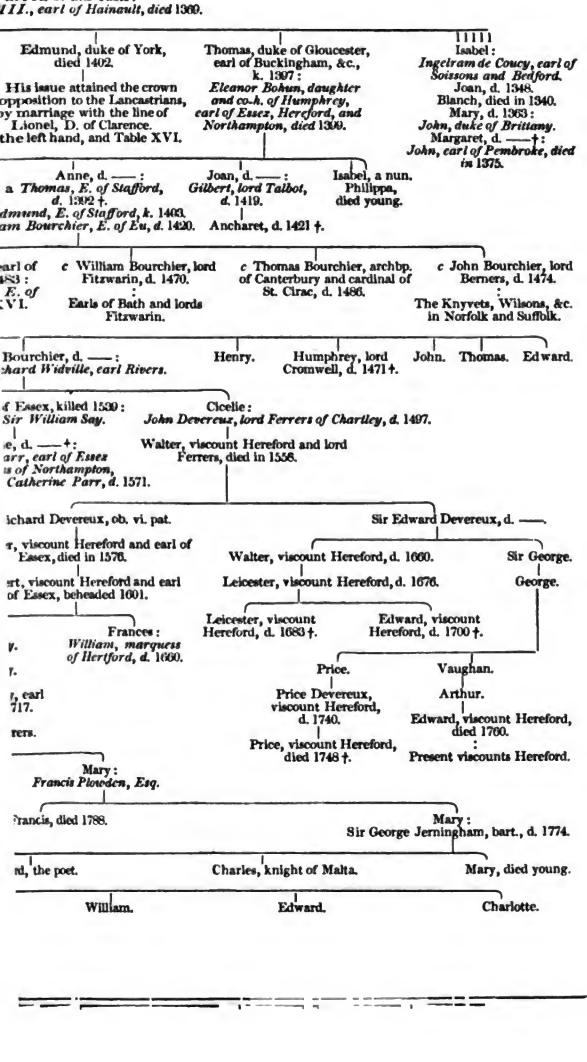
GENEALOGY OF THE HOUSE OF PLANTAGENET,

PART III.—*Of the* DESCENDANTS *of this Line from* EDWARD III. OF LANCAS



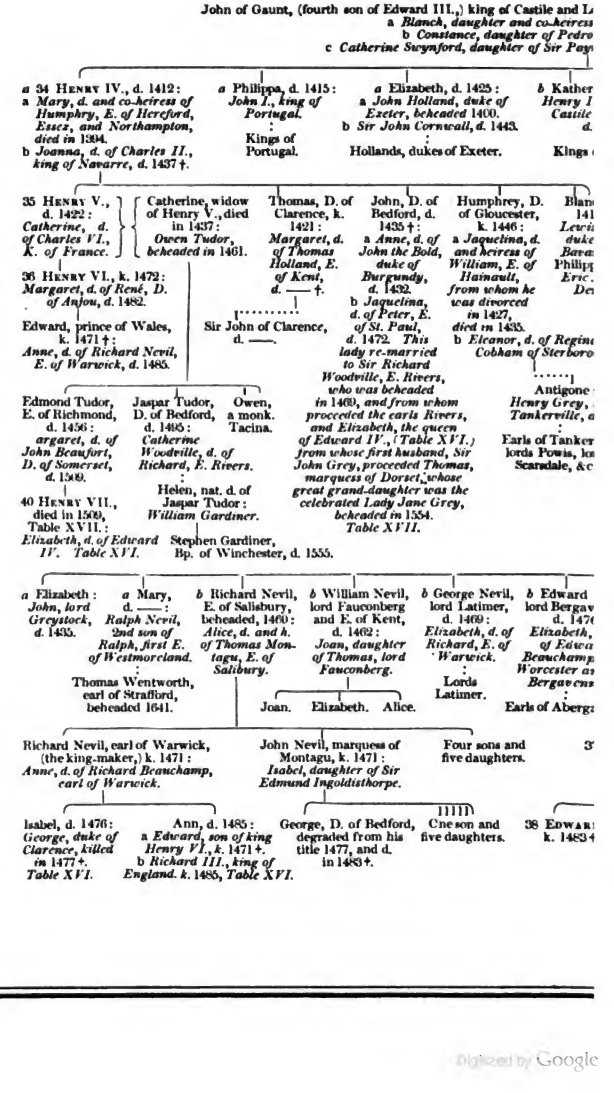
Digitized by Google

. to the Accession of HENRY IV. *the first King of the* HOUSE
STER.



Digitized by Google

GENEALOGY OF THE KINGS OF ENGLAND, OF LAN



Digitized by Google

SURNAMED PLANTAGENET, OF THE HOUSE CASTER.

n, duke of Lancaster and Aquitaine, and earl of Richmond, d. 1399:
f Henry, duke of Lancaster, d. 1369.
e Cruel, king of Castile, d. 1394.
Roet, and widow of Sir Otes Swynford, d. 1403.

e, d. 1418:
, king of
d Leon,
106.
Spain.

c John Beaufort, earl of Somerset, d. 1410:
Margaret, d. of Thomas, earl of Kent.

c Henry Beaufort, Cardinal, and Bp. of Winchester, d. 1447.

c Thomas Beaufort, duke of Exeter, d. 1424 †:
Margaret, d. of Sir Thomas Nevil.

c Joan, d. 1440:
a *Robert, son of Robert Ferrers, lord of Wemme, d.* 1410.
b *Ralph Nevil, earl of Westmoreland, d.* 1425.

Henry Beaufort, E. of Somerset, d. 1418 †.

John Beaufort, D. of Somerset, d. 1444:
Margaret Beauchamp.

Edmund Beaufort, D. of Somerset, d. 1455:
Eleanor, d. of Richard Beauchamp, E. of Warwick.

Margaret Beaufort:
Thomas Courtney, earl of Devon, beheaded in 1461.
Joan Beaufort:
a *James I., king of Scots, killed* 1437.
b *James Stuart, the Black Knight of Lorn.*

Margaret Beaufort, d. 1509:
a *Edm. Tudor, E. of Richmond* d. 1456.
b *Henry Stafford, d.* ——.
c *Thomas, lord Stanley, earl of Derby, d.* 1504.

a Scottish kings.

b Dukes of Athol.

a 40 Henry VII., d. 1509, Table XVII:
Elizabeth, d. of Edward IV. Table XVI.

Henry Beaufort, D. of Somerset, beheaded in 1463:
Joan Hill, his mistress.
:
Charles, nat. son, surnamed Somerset, earl of Worcester, d. 1526.
:
Dukes of Beaufort.

Edmund, D. of Somerset, beheaded in 1471 †.
John, k. 1471 †.
Thomas, d. ——†.

Eleanor:
a *James Butler, earl of Ormond.*
b *Sir Robert Spencer.*

Anne:
Sir William Paston.
Elizabeth:
Sir Henry Lewis.
Margaret;
Humphrey, E. of Stafford.

b Catherine:
Henry Percy. E. of Northumberland.
:
Earls of Northumberland, &c. &c.

b Margaret:
Thomas Cary.
:
Viscounts Falkland, barons Hunsdon, &c.

b Robert Nevil, Bp. of Durham, d. 1457.
Cuthbert,
Henry, &
Thomas,
d. †.

b Catherine Nevil:
a *John Mowbray, D. of Norfolk, d.* 1432.
b *Thos. Shanguays, Esq., d.* ——
c *John, viscount Beaumont, d.* 1459.
d *John Widville, son of Richard, earl Rivers, beheaded with his father,* 1469 †.

b Eleonora Nevil:
a *Richard, lord Spencer, d.* 1414 †.
b *Henry Percy, E. of Northumberland, k.* 1455.
b Jane, a nun.

b Anne Nevil:
a *Humphrey, duke of Buckingham, k.* 1459.
b *Walter, lord Montjoy, d.* 1474.

Cicely Nevil, d. 1495:
Richard Plantagenet, D. of York, beheaded in 1460.

EDWARD IV., d. 1483, Table XVI.

George, duke of Clarence, k. 1477, Table XVI:
Isabel, d. of Richard, earl of Warwick, d. 1476.

39 Richard III., k. 1485, Table XVI:
Anne, d. of Richard, earl of Warwick, d. 1485.

Other issue, Table XVII.

V., Other issue.

Elizabeth, d. 1503:
40 *Henry VII. Table XVII.*

Edward, last male of the House of Plantagenet, earl of Warwick, beheaded in 1499 †.

Margaret, the last of the Plantagenets, Countess of Salisbury, beheaded 1541:
Sir Richard Poole.
:
Four sons and a daughter, Table XVI.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

32 Edward III. king of England, died 1377. Table XIV., Part III:
Philippa, daughter of William III., earl of Hainault, died 1369.

Edward, prince of Wales, d. 1376:
Joan, daughter of Edmund, earl of Kent, d. 1385, Table XIV.

33 Richard II., d. 1400 †
Table XIV. Part III.

William, died young.

Lionel, duke of Clarence, the 3rd son, died 1368:
a *Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. Burgh, earl of Ulster, died 1363.*
b *Violanta, daughter of John, duke of Milan, d. 1382.*

a Philippa, d. —— :
Edmund Mortimer, 3rd earl of March, died 1382.

Roger Mortimer, E. of March, k. 1398:
Eleonora, d. of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, d. 1405.

Edmund Mortimer, E. of March, d. 1424 †:
Anne, d. of Edmund, earl of Stafford.

Roger, d. y.

Anne Mortimer,
Richard, earl of Cambridge, beheaded in 1415.
(See to the right.)

Richard, D. of York, beheaded at Wakefield, 1461:
Cicely, daughter of Ralph Nevil, earl of Westmoreland, by Joan, daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, d. 1495.

Sir Edm. Mortimer, d. —— :
N——, d. of Owen Glendour.
:
Lairds of Craggivat in Aberdeenshire.

Sir John Mortimer, hanged & headed in 1424 †

Elizabeth:
Henry Hotspur, lord Percy, k. 1403.
:
Earls of Northumberland.

Philippa, d. —— † :
a *John Hastings, E. of Pembroke, d. 1390 †.*
b *Richard, earl of Arundel, beheaded 1397.*
c *Thomas Poynings, lord St. John, d. 1428.*

Isabel:
Henry Bourchier, earl of Essex, d. 1483.
:
Earls of Essex and Ferrers, viscounts Hereford, &c.
Table XIV. Part II.

Elinor Mortimer, d. —— † :
Edward Courtney, E. of Devon, d. 1419

a Elizabeth Beauchamp:
Edward Nevil, (4th son of Ralph, earl of Westmoreland,) lord Abergavenny. d. 1476.
:
Earls of Abergavenny and Westmoreland, and lords le Despencer.

John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, the 4th son, died 1399. His son Henry IV. mounted the throne on the deposition of Richard II. to the prejudice of the issue of Lionel of Clarence, the true heirs.
:
Kings of the House of Lancaster,
(34) Henry IV. (35) Henry V. and (36) Henry VI. Table XV.

Edward, duke of York, killed at Agincourt in 1415 † :
Philippa, daughter of John, lord Mohun, d. 1433.

Eleanor, a nat. daughter:
James Touchet, lord Audley, k. 1459.
:
Many noble families, among which, the Audleys of Norfolk.

b Henry, duke of Warwick, d. 1445:
Cicely, daughter of Richard Nevil, the earl of Salisbury, who was beheaded in 1461.

Anne, died in 1449 †.

Isabel, died 1476:
George, duke of Clarence, murdered 1477.

Edmund, duke of York, 5th son, whose issue acquired the right to the crown by marriage with the female heir of Clarence, d. 1402:
a *Isabel, daughter of Peter, king of Castile, d. 1394.*
b *Joan, daughter of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, died in 1433 †. Table XIV. Part II.*

Richard, earl of Cambridge, beheaded in 1415:
a *Anne, daughter and heir. of Edmund Mortimer, E. of March, d. ——.*
(See to the left.)
b *Maud, daughter of Thomas, lord Clifford.*

a Richard, lord le Despencer, died aged 14.

a Elizabeth Spencer, died young.

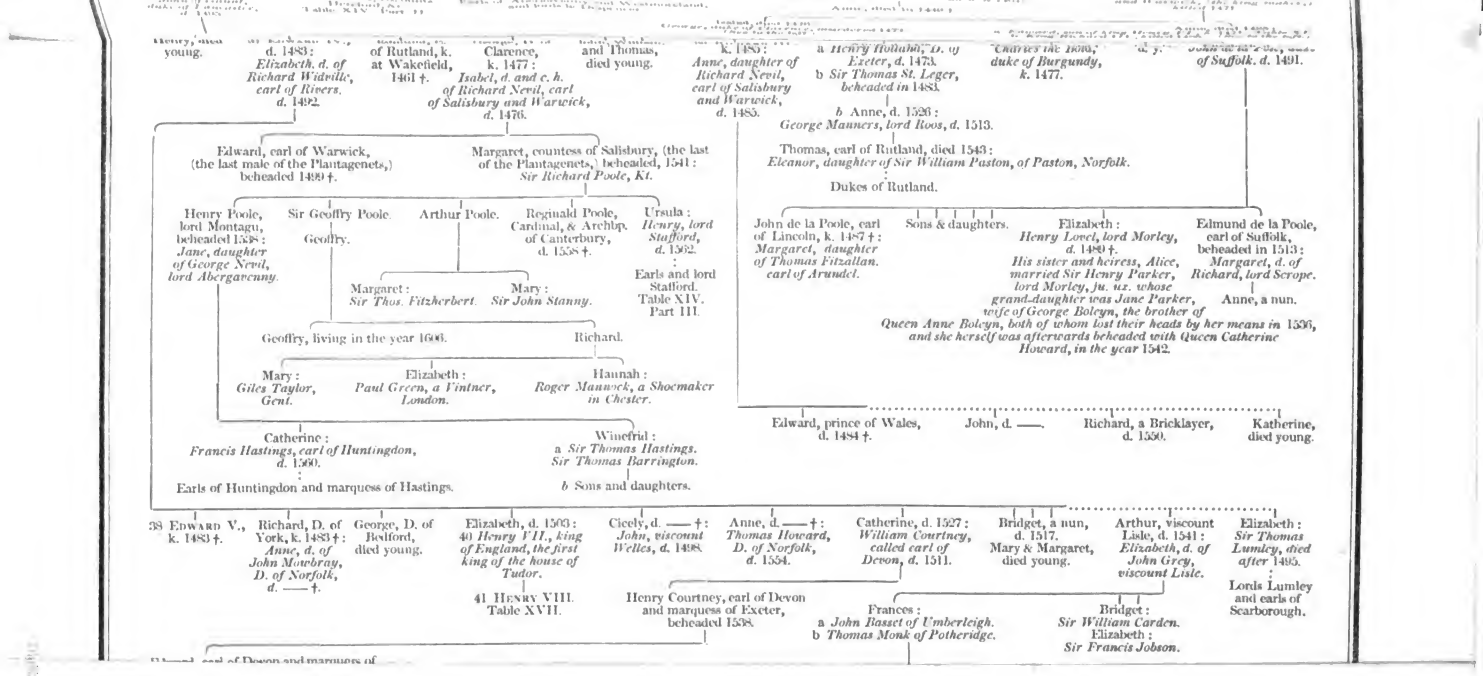
Constance, d. 1417:
Edmund Holland, E. of Kent, her paramour, d. 1407.
a *Thomas Spencer, earl of Gloucester, beheaded 1400.*

a Isabel Spencer:
a *Richard Beauchamp, E. of Worcester and lord of Abergavenny, d. 1431.*
b *Richard Beauchamp, E. of Warwick, d. 1439.*

b Anne Beauchamp:
Richard Nevil, earl of Salisbury and Warwick, (the king-maker,) killed 1471.

Anne, died 1485:
a *Edward, son of king Henry VI., k. 1471. Table XV.*

Other issue. See Table XIV. Part III.


young.
d. 1483:
Elizabeth, d. of
Richard Widville,
earl of Rivers.
d. 1492.
of Rutland, k.
at Wakefield,
1461 †.
Clarence,
k. 1477:
Isabel, d. and c. h.
of Richard Nevil, earl
of Salisbury and Warwick,
d. 1476.
and Thomas,
died young.
k. 1485:
Anne, daughter of
Richard Nevil,
earl of Salisbury
and Warwick,
d. 1485.
a Henry Holland, D. of
Exeter, d. 1473.
b Sir Thomas St. Leger,
beheaded in 1483.
b Anne, d. 1526:
George Manners, lord Roos, d. 1513.
Charles the Bold,
duke of Burgundy,
k. 1477.
d. y.
of Suffolk. d. 1491.
Edward, earl of Warwick,
(the last male of the Plantagenets,)
beheaded 1499 †.
Margaret, countess of Salisbury, (the last
of the Plantagenets,) beheaded, 1541:
Sir Richard Poole, Kt.
Thomas, earl of Rutland, died 1543:
Eleanor, daughter of Sir William Paston, of Paston, Norfolk.
Dukes of Rutland.
Henry Poole,
lord Montagu,
beheaded 1538:
Jane, daughter
of George Nevil,
lord Abergavenny.
Sir Geoffry Poole.
Geoffry.
Arthur Poole.
Reginald Poole,
Cardinal, & Archbp.
of Canterbury,
d. 1558 †.
Ursula:
Henry, lord
Stafford,
d. 1502.
Earls and lord
Stafford.
Table XIV.
Part III.
Margaret:
Sir Thos. Fitzherbert.
Mary:
Sir John Stanny.
Geoffry, living in the year 1600.
Richard.
Mary:
Giles Taylor,
Gent.
Elizabeth:
Paul Green, a Vintner,
London.
Hannah:
Roger Manwick, a Shoemaker
in Chester.
John de la Poole, earl
of Lincoln, k. 1487 †:
Margaret, daughter
of Thomas Fitzallan,
earl of Arundel.
Sons & daughters.
Elizabeth:
Henry Lovel, lord Morley,
d. 1480 †.
His sister and heiress, Alice,
married Sir Henry Parker,
lord Morley, ju. uz. whose
grand-daughter was Jane Parker,
wife of George Boleyn, the brother of
Queen Anne Boleyn, both of whom lost their heads by her means in 1536,
and she herself was afterwards beheaded with Queen Catherine
Howard, in the year 1542.
Edmund de la Poole,
earl of Suffolk,
beheaded in 1513:
Margaret, d. of
Richard, lord Scrope.
Anne, a nun.
Catherine:
Francis Hastings, earl of Huntingdon,
d. 1560.
Earls of Huntingdon and marquess of Hastings.
Winefrid:
a Sir Thomas Hastings.
Sir Thomas Barrington.
b Sons and daughters.
Edward, prince of Wales,
d. 1484 †.
John, d. ——.
Richard, a Bricklayer,
d. 1550.
Katherine,
died young.
38 Edward V.,
k. 1483 †.
Richard, D. of
York, k. 1483 †:
Anne, d. of
John Mowbray,
D. of Norfolk,
d. —— †.
George, D. of
Bedford,
died young.
Elizabeth, d. 1503:
40 Henry VII., king
of England, the first
king of the house of
Tudor.
41 Henry VIII.
Table XVII.
Cicely, d. —— †:
John, viscount
Welles, d. 1498.
Anne, d. —— †:
Thomas Howard,
D. of Norfolk,
d. 1554.
Catherine, d. 1527:
William Courtney,
called earl of
Devon, d. 1511.
Bridget, a nun,
d. 1517.
Mary & Margaret,
died young.
Arthur, viscount
Lisle, d. 1541:
Elizabeth, d. of
John Grey,
viscount Lisle.
Elizabeth:
Sir Thomas
Lumley, died
after 1495.
Lords Lumley
and earls of
Scarborough.
Henry Courtney, earl of Devon
and marquess of Exeter,
beheaded 1538.
Frances:
a John Basset of Umberleigh.
b Thomas Monk of Potheridge.
Bridget:
Sir William Carden.
Elizabeth:
Sir Francis Jobson.

[T

PLANTAGE

NRY II, *the first*

ng of England, the first king
leanor, *daughter of William*

died 1216:
ter of William, E. — Hen
died after 1216 †.
ter of Aymer, count
me, died 1246. — Ki
of th

†:
cotland, — a Willi
VIII. — b Simon

Richa

ard, E. of Ulster,) by Elizab
he son of Gilbert the Red,
I., d. 1333.
f Suffolk, d. ——.

1363:
ard III., Table XVI.

d ——: — a Thr
bant, d. 1312. — dau

ot, d. 1355, whose
of Philip the Bold,
ed Brabant and
tion of the
ne. — Joh
a
H
Here

dward Mont-
ermer, d. † — W
homas Mont-
mer, d. —— — of
Elizabe

garet, heiress:
Montagu, d. 1390.

Montagu, earl of
, beheaded in 1400.

ke of Montagu,
earls of Manchester,
of Sandwich, &c.

, John, duke of Norfolk,
John, duke of Norfolk, &c

a Elizabeth:
Edward Grey, son of Regin

Earls of Stamford, &c.

Eleanor, d. 1405:
, E. of March, d. 1398, Table
arlton, lord Powis, d. 1422.

b Joyce:
Sir John Tiptoft.

Cicely:
y Beauchamp, D. of
Warwick, d. 1445.
hn Tiptoft, earl of
rcester, beheaded
in 1471.

Digitized by Google

LE XIV.]

ET, OR ANJ

, *to* EDWARD III

name of Plantagenet, (Pa
uke of Aquitaine, died in

died 1189:
duke of Bavaria
Saxony.

England of
se of Hanover.

Eleanor, died —— :
arl of Pembroke, died in
tfort, earl of Leicester, k.

orts in Italy and France.

hn, William,
ry.

Henry, earl of Lancaster, d
'aud, daughter of Sir Pat

Joan :
John, lord Mowbray,

John, lord Mowbra
Elizabeth, d. of John, lo
by Margaret, duchess of
Thomas de Brotherton,
ward I., whence the duke
see below.

and four a Mary,
, died in d. ——
cy.

lohun, earl of Hereford
sex, died in 1335 †.
y de Bohun, earl of
nd Essex, d. 1361 †.
ard, d ——.
de Bohun, earl of
ampton, d. 1360:
ghter of Bartholomew
ddemere.

ary Bohun, earl of Northa

Eleanor :
, duke of Gloucester, son
ing Edward III.

1432. Margaret :
Sir Robert Howar
461.

rd Grey

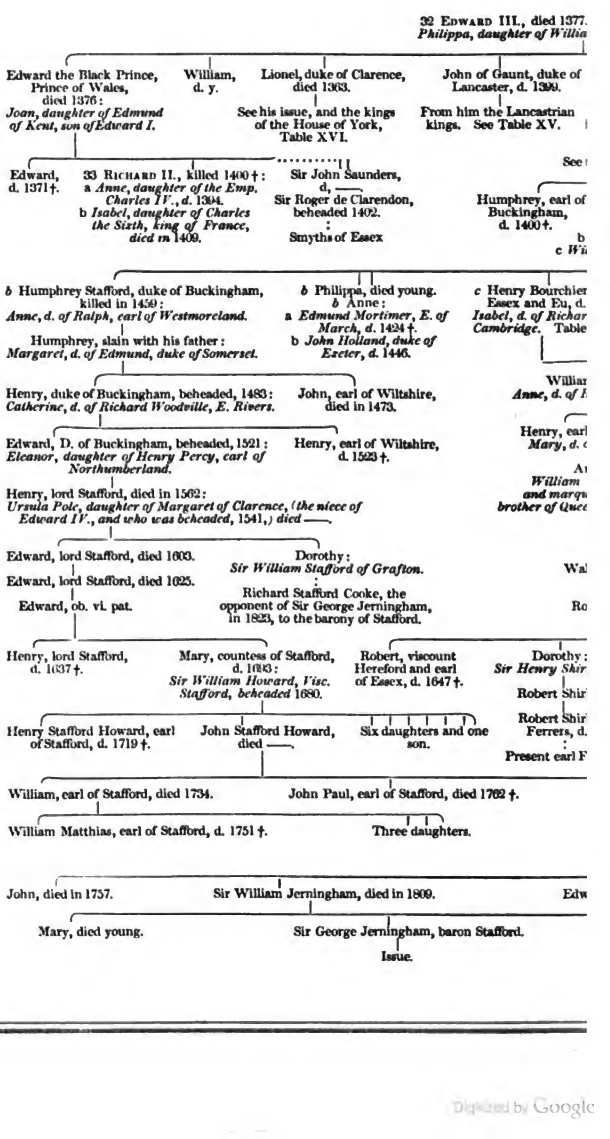
Joan, d. 143
a *Edmond Langley,*
Table XV.
William, lord Willoughb
c *Henry, lord Sc*
d *Henry Bromflet, lo*

Alice :
y, lord Fitzhugh.
Eleanor :
as, lord Stanley.
Margaret :
earl of Oxford. Thoma

Digitized by Google

GENEALOGY OF THE HOUSE OF PLANTAGENE

PART III.—*Of the* DESCENDANTS *of this Line from* EDWARD I. OF LAN

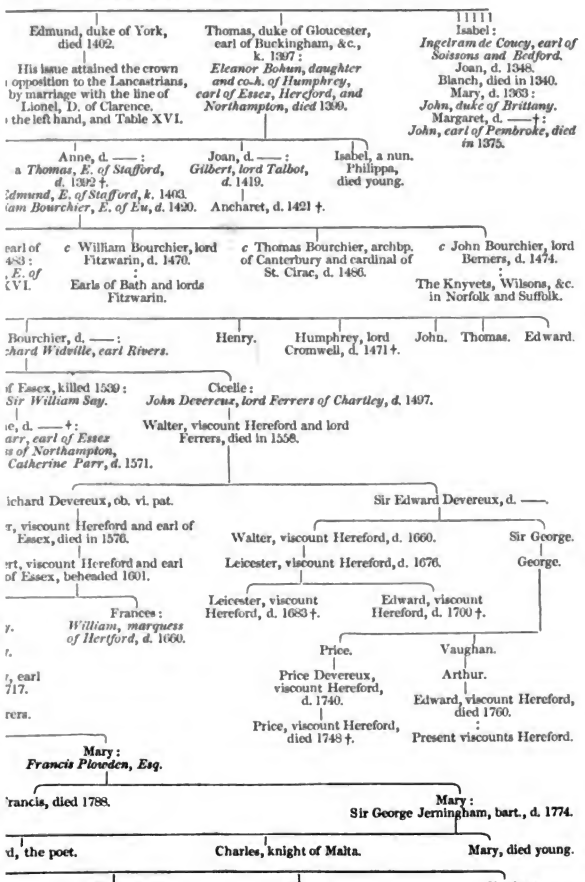


Digitized by Google

', OR ANJOU, FROM HENRY II. TO RICHARD II.

I. *to the Accession of* HENRY IV. *the first King of the* HOUSE ASTER.

Part II. of this Table:
s III., earl of Hainault, died 1309.



Digitized by Google

GENEALOGY OF THE KINGS OF ENGLAND, OF LAN

John of Gaunt, (fourth son of Edward III.,) king of Castile and Leo
a *Blanch, daughter and co-heiress*
b *Constance, daughter of Pedro*
c *Catherine Swynford, daughter of Sir Payn*

a 34 HENRY IV., d. 1412:
a *Mary, d. and co-heiress of Humphry, E. of Hereford, Essex, and Northampton, died in* 1394.
b *Joanna, d. of Charles II., king of Navarre, d.* 1437†.

a Philippa, d. 1415:
John I., king of Portugal.
:
Kings of Portugal.

a Elizabeth, d. 1425:
a *John Holland, duke of Exeter, beheaded* 1400.
b *Sir John Cornwall, d.* 1443.
:
Hollands, dukes of Exeter.

b Katherin
Henry III
Castile a
d.
:
Kings of

35 HENRY V., d. 1422:
Catherine, d. of Charles VI., K. of France.

36 HENRY VI., b. 1472:
Margaret, d. of René, D. of Anjou, d. 1482.

Edward, prince of Wales, k. 1471†:
Anne, d. of Richard Nevil, E. of Warwick, d. 1485.

Catherine, widow of Henry V., died in 1437:
Owen Tudor, beheaded in 1461.

Edmond Tudor, E. of Richmond, d. 1456:
argaret, d. of John Beaufort, D. of Somerset, d. 1509.

40 HENRY VII., died in 1509, Table XVII.:
Elizabeth, d. of Edward IV. Table XVI.

Jaspar Tudor, D. of Bedford, d. 1495:
Catherine Woodville, d. of Richard, E. Rivers.
:
Helen, nat. d. of Jaspar Tudor:
William Gardiner.
Stephen Gardiner, Bp. of Winchester, d. 1555.

Owen, a monk. Tacina.

Thomas, D. of Clarence, k. 1421:
Margaret, d. of Thomas Holland, E. of Kent, d. —†.

Sir John of Clarence, d. —.

John, D. of Bedford, d. 1435†:
a *Anne, d. of John the Bold, duke of Burgundy, d.* 1432.
b *Jaquelina, d. of Peter, E. of St. Paul, d.* 1472. *This lady re-married to Sir Richard Woodville, E. Rivers, who was beheaded in* 1469, *and from whom proceeded the earls Rivers, and Elizabeth, the queen of Edward IV., (Table XVI.) from whose first husband, Sir John Grey, proceeded Thomas, marquess of Dorset, whose great grand-daughter was the celebrated Lady Jane Grey, beheaded in* 1554. *Table XVII.*

Humphrey, D. of Gloucester, k. 1446:
a *Jaquelina, d. and heiress of William, E. of Hainault, from whom he was divorced in* 1427, *died in* 1435.
b *Eleanor, d. of Reginald Cobham of Sterborow*

Blanch
1416
Lewis
duke
Bavar
Philippa
Eric X
Den

Antigone:
Henry Grey, e
Tankerville, d.
:
Earls of Tankerv
lords Powis, kne
Scaradale, &c.

a Elizabeth:
John, lord Greystock, d. 1435.

Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford, beheaded 1641.

a Mary, d. —:
Ralph Nevil, 2nd son of Ralph, first E. of Westmoreland.

Richard Nevil, earl of Warwick, (the king-maker,) k. 1471:
Anne, d. of Richard Beauchamp, earl of Warwick.

Isabel, d. 1476:
George, duke of Clarence, killed in 1477†.
Table XVI.

Ann, d. 1485:
a *Edward, son of king Henry VI., k.* 1471†.
b *Richard III., king of England. k.* 1485, *Table XVI.*

b Richard Nevil, E. of Salisbury, beheaded, 1460:
Alice, d. and h. of Thomas Montagu, E. of Salisbury.

John Nevil, marquess of Montagu, k. 1471:
Isabel, daughter of Sir Edmund Ingoldisthorpe.

George, D. of Bedford, degraded from his title 1477, and d. in 1483†.

b William Nevil, lord Fauconberg and E. of Kent, d. 1462:
Joan, daughter of Thomas, lord Fauconberg.

Joan. Elizabeth. Alice.

Four sons and five daughters.

One son and five daughters.

b George Nevil, lord Latimer, d. 1469:
Elizabeth, d. of Richard, E. of Warwick.
:
Lords Latimer.

b Edward N
lord Bergave
d. 1476
Elizabeth, d
of Edwar
Beauchamp,
Worcester an
Bergavenny
:
Earls of Aberga

37

38 EDWARD
k. 1483†.

Digitized by Google

SURNAMED PLANTAGENET, OF THE HOUSE CASTER.

n, duke of Lancaster and Aquitaine, and earl of Richmond, d. 1399:
f Henry, duke of Lancaster, d. 1369.
he Cruel, king of Castile, d. 1304.
Roet, and widow of Sir Otes Swynford, d. 1403.

e, d. 1418:
, king of
d Leon,
406.
Spain.

c John Beaufort, earl of Somerset, d. 1410:
Margaret, d. of Thomas, earl of Kent.

c Henry Beaufort, Cardinal, and Bp. of Winchester, d. 1447.

c Thomas Beaufort, duke of Exeter, d. 1424 †:
Margaret, d. of Sir Thomas Nevil.

c Joan, d. 1440:
a *Robert, son of*
Robert Ferrers, lord of Wemme, d. 1410.
b *Ralph Nevil, earl of Westmoreland, d. 1425.*

, d.
:
III.,
f
a.
d. —— †:
, king of
mark.

Henry Beaufort, E. of Somerset, d. 1418 †.

John Beaufort, D. of Somerset, d. 1444:
Margaret Beauchamp.

Edmund Beaufort, D. of Somerset, d. 1455:
Eleanor, d. of Richard Beauchamp, E. of Warwick.

Margaret Beaufort:
Thomas Courtney, earl of Devon, beheaded in 1461.
Joan Beaufort:
a *James I., king of Scots, killed 1437.*
b *James Stuart, the Black Knight of Lorn.*

Margaret Beaufort, d. 1509:
a *Edm. Tudor, E. of Richmond d. 1456.*
b *Henry Stafford, d. ——.*
c *Thomas, lord Stanley, earl of Derby, d. 1504.*

a Scottish kings.

b Dukes of Athol.

l, lord
h.

a 40 HENRY VII., d. 1509, Table XVII:
Elizabeth, d. of Edward IV. Table XVI.

rl of
——.
lle,
s

Henry Beaufort, D. of Somerset, beheaded in 1463:
Joan Hill, his mistress.
:
Charles, nat. son, surnamed Somerset, earl of Worcester, d. 1526.
:
Dukes of Beaufort.

Edmund, D. of Somerset, beheaded in 1471 †.
John, k. 1471 †.
Thomas, d. —— †.

Eleanor:
a *James Butler, earl of Ormond.*
b *Sir Robert Spencer.*

Anne:
Sir William Paston.
Elizabeth:
Sir Henry Lewis.
Margaret:
Humphrey, E. of Stafford.

b Catherine:
Henry Percy. E. of Northumberland.
:
Earls of Northumberland, &c. &c.

b Margaret:
Thomas Cary.
:
Viscounts Falkland, barons Hunsdon, &c.

vil,
ny,
& h.
E. of
lord
enny.

b Robert Nevil, Bp. of Durham, d. 1457.
Cuthbert,
Henry, &
Thomas,
d. †.

b Catherine Nevil:
a *John Mowbray, D. of Norfolk, d. 1432.*
b *Thos. Shangeays, Esq., d. ——.*
c *John, viscount Beaumont, d. 1459.*
d *John Widville, son of Richard, earl Rivers, beheaded with his father, 1469 †.*

b Eleonora Nevil:
a *Richard, lord Spencer, d. 1414 †.*
b *Henry Percy, E. of Northumberland, k. 1455.*
b Jane, a nun.

b Anne Nevil:
a *Humphrey, duke of Buckingham, k. 1459.*
b *Walter, lord Montjoy, d. 1474.*

Cicely Nevil, d. 1495:
Richard Plantagenet, D. of York, beheaded in 1460.

EDWARD IV., d. 1483, Table XVI.

George, duke of Clarence, k. 1477, Table XVI:
Isabel, d. of Richard, earl of Warwick, d. 1476.

39 RICHARD III., k. 1485, Table XVI:
Anne, d. of Richard, earl of Warwick, d. 1485.

Other issue, Table XVII.

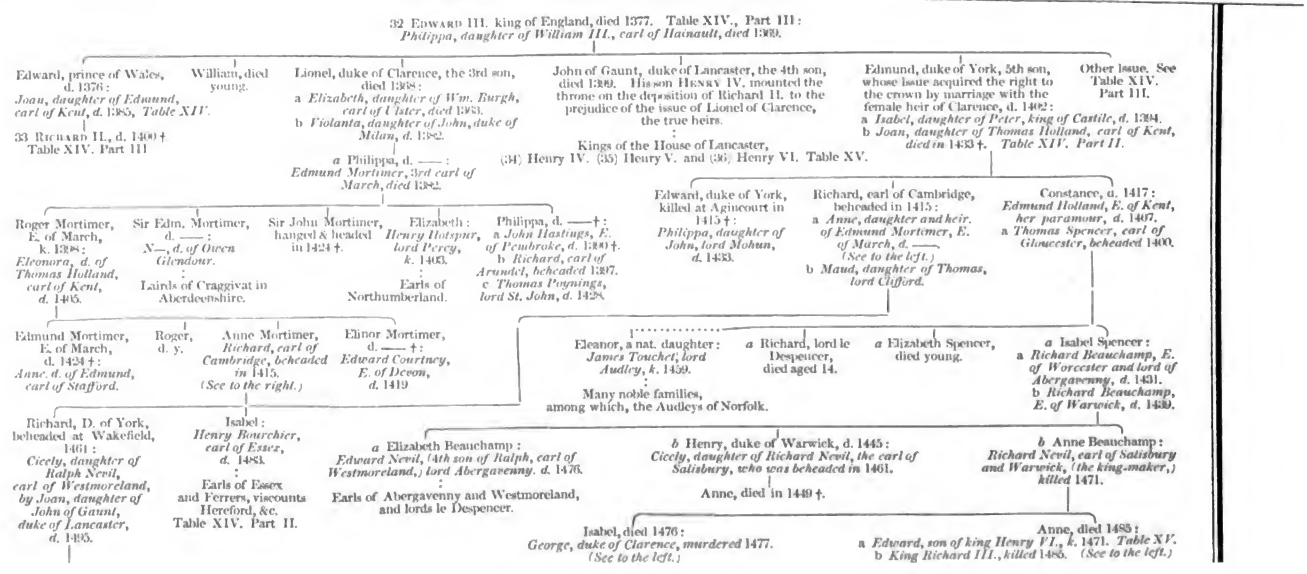
1111
V., Other issue.

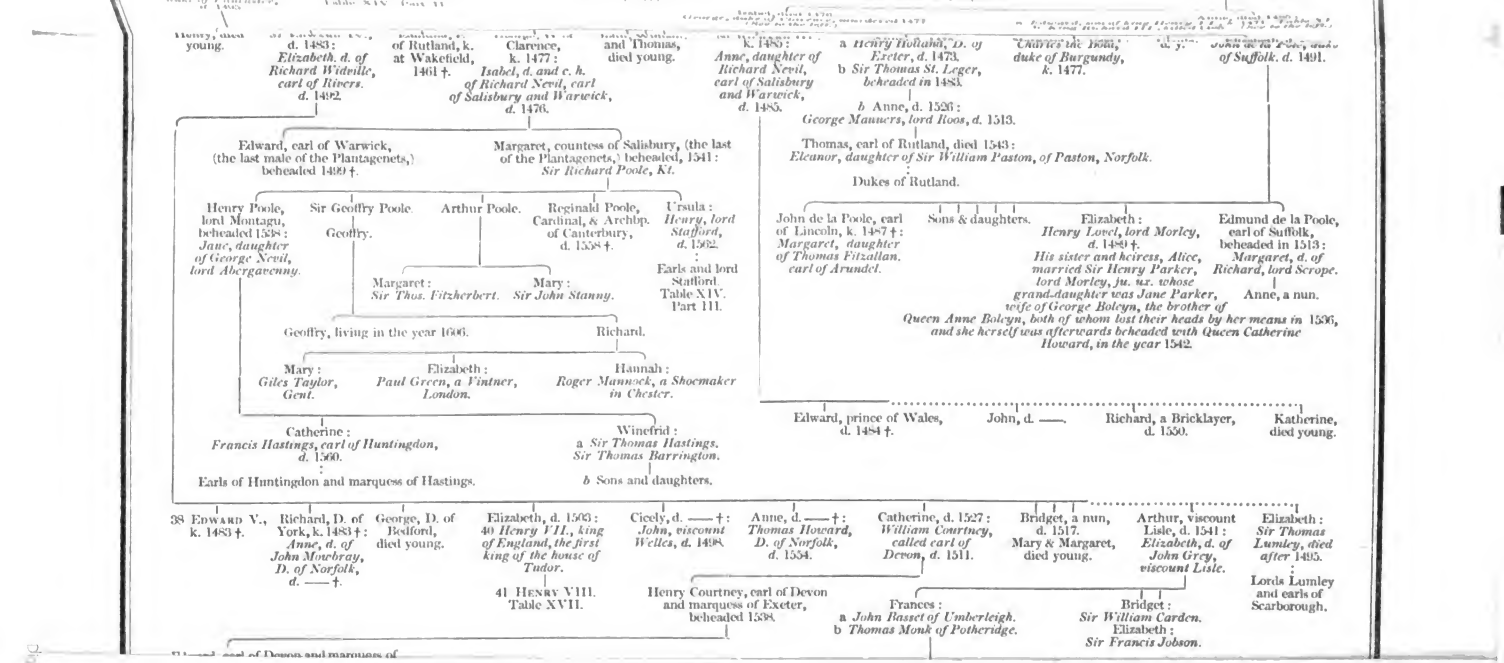
Elizabeth, d. 1503:
40 *Henry VII. Table XVII.*

Edward, last male of the House of Plantagenet, earl of Warwick, beheaded in 1499 †.

Margaret, the last of the Plantagenets, Countess of Salisbury, beheaded 1541:
Sir Richard Poole.
:
Four sons and a daughter, Table XVI.

Digitized by Google


32 Edward III. king of England, died 1377. Table XIV., Part III:
Philippa, daughter of William III., earl of Hainault, died 1369.
Edward, prince of Wales, d. 1376:
Joan, daughter of Edmund, earl of Kent, d. 1385, Table XIV.
33 Richard II., d. 1400 †. Table XIV. Part III
William, died young.
Lionel, duke of Clarence, the 3rd son, died 1368:
a Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. Burgh, earl of Ulster, died 1363.
b Violanta, daughter of John, duke of Milan, d. 1382.
a Philippa, d. —: Edmund Mortimer, 3rd earl of March, died 1382.
John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, the 4th son, died 1399. His son Henry IV. mounted the throne on the deposition of Richard II. to the prejudice of the issue of Lionel of Clarence, the true heirs.
Kings of the House of Lancaster, (34) Henry IV. (35) Henry V. and (36) Henry VI. Table XV.
Edmund, duke of York, 5th son, whose issue acquired the right to the crown by marriage with the female heir of Clarence, d. 1402:
a Isabel, daughter of Peter, king of Castile, d. 1394.
b Joan, daughter of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, died in 1433 †. Table XIV. Part II.
Other issue. See Table XIV. Part III.
Roger Mortimer, E. of March, k. 1398: Eleonora, d. of Thomas Holland, earl of Kent, d. 1405.
Sir Edm. Mortimer, d. —: N—, d. of Owen Glendour.
Lairds of Craggivat in Aberdeenshire.
Sir John Mortimer, hanged & headed in 1424 †.
Elizabeth: Henry Hotspur, lord Percy, k. 1403.
Earls of Northumberland.
Philippa, d. — †: a John Hastings, E. of Pembroke, d. 1390 †. b Richard, earl of Arundel, beheaded 1397. c Thomas Poynings, lord St. John, d. 1428.
Edward, duke of York, killed at Agincourt in 1415 †: Philippa, daughter of John, lord Mohun, d. 1433.
Richard, earl of Cambridge, beheaded in 1415:
a Anne, daughter and heir of Edmund Mortimer, E. of March, d. —. (See to the left.)
b Maud, daughter of Thomas, lord Clifford.
Constance, d. 1417: Edmund Holland, E. of Kent, her paramour, d. 1407.
a Thomas Spencer, earl of Gloucester, beheaded 1400.
Edmund Mortimer, E. of March, d. 1424 †: Anne, d. of Edmund, earl of Stafford.
Roger, d. y.
Anne Mortimer, Richard, earl of Cambridge, beheaded in 1415. (See to the right.)
Elinor Mortimer, d. — †: Edward Courtney, E. of Devon, d. 1419
Eleanor, a nat. daughter: James Touchet, lord Audley, k. 1459.
a Richard, lord le Despencer, died aged 14.
a Elizabeth Spencer, died young.
a Isabel Spencer:
a Richard Beauchamp, E. of Worcester and lord of Abergavenny, d. 1431.
b Richard Beauchamp, E. of Warwick, d. 1439.
Many noble families, among which, the Audleys of Norfolk.
Richard, D. of York, beheaded at Wakefield, 1461: Cicely, daughter of Ralph Nevil, earl of Westmoreland, by Joan, daughter of John of Gaunt, duke of Lancaster, d. 1495.
Isabel: Henry Bourchier, earl of Essex, d. 1483.
Earls of Essex and Ferrers, viscounts Hereford, &c. Table XIV. Part II.
a Elizabeth Beauchamp: Edward Nevil, (4th son of Ralph, earl of Westmoreland,) lord Abergavenny. d. 1476.
Earls of Abergavenny and Westmoreland, and lords le Despencer.
b Henry, duke of Warwick, d. 1445: Cicely, daughter of Richard Nevil, the earl of Salisbury, who was beheaded in 1461.
Anne, died in 1449 †.
b Anne Beauchamp: Richard Nevil, earl of Salisbury and Warwick, (the king-maker,) killed 1471.
Isabel, died 1476: George, duke of Clarence, murdered 1477. (See to the left.)
Anne, died 1485:
a Edward, son of king Henry VI., k. 1471. Table XV.
b King Richard III., killed 1485. (See to the left.)


Henry, died young.
d. 1483: Elizabeth, d. of Richard Widville, earl of Rivers. d. 1492.
of Rutland, k. at Wakefield, 1461 †.
Clarence, k. 1477: Isabel, d. and c. h. of Richard Nevil, earl of Salisbury and Warwick, d. 1476.
and Thomas, died young.
k. 1485: Anne, daughter of Richard Nevil, earl of Salisbury and Warwick, d. 1485.
a Henry Holland, D. of Exeter, d. 1473.
b Sir Thomas St. Leger, beheaded in 1483.
Charles the Bold, duke of Burgundy, k. 1477.
d. y.
John de la Pole, duke of Suffolk. d. 1491.
b Anne, d. 1526: George Manners, lord Roos, d. 1513.
Thomas, earl of Rutland, died 1543: Eleanor, daughter of Sir William Paston, of Paston, Norfolk.
Dukes of Rutland.
Edward, earl of Warwick, (the last male of the Plantagenets,) beheaded 1499 †.
Margaret, countess of Salisbury, (the last of the Plantagenets,) beheaded, 1541: Sir Richard Poole, Kt.
Henry Poole, lord Montagu, beheaded 1538: Jane, daughter of George Nevil, lord Abergavenny.
Sir Geoffry Poole.
Geoffry.
Arthur Poole.
Reginald Poole, Cardinal, & Archbp. of Canterbury, d. 1558 †.
Ursula: Henry, lord Stafford, d. 1562.
Earls and lord Stafford Table XIV. Part III.
Margaret: Sir Thos. Fitzherbert.
Mary: Sir John Stanny.
Geoffry, living in the year 1606.
Richard.
Mary: Giles Taylor, Gent.
Elizabeth: Paul Green, a Vintner, London.
Hannah: Roger Mannock, a Shoemaker in Chester.
John de la Poole, earl of Lincoln, k. 1487 †: Margaret, daughter of Thomas Fitzallan, earl of Arundel.
Sons & daughters.
Elizabeth: Henry Lovel, lord Morley, d. 1489 †. His sister and heiress, Alice, married Sir Henry Parker, lord Morley, ju. ux. whose grand-daughter was Jane Parker, wife of George Boleyn, the brother of Queen Anne Boleyn, both of whom lost their heads by her means in 1536, and she herself was afterwards beheaded with Queen Catherine Howard, in the year 1542.
Edmund de la Poole, earl of Suffolk, beheaded in 1513: Margaret, d. of Richard, lord Scrope.
Anne, a nun.
Catherine: Francis Hastings, earl of Huntingdon, d. 1560.
Earls of Huntingdon and marquess of Hastings.
Winefrid: a Sir Thomas Hastings. Sir Thomas Barrington.
b Sons and daughters.
Edward, prince of Wales, d. 1484 †.
John, d. ——.
Richard, a Bricklayer, d. 1550.
Katherine, died young.
38 Edward V., k. 1483 †.
Richard, D. of York, k. 1483 †: Anne, d. of John Mowbray, D. of Norfolk, d. —— †.
George, D. of Bedford, died young.
Elizabeth, d. 1503: 40 Henry VII., king of England, the first king of the house of Tudor.
41 Henry VIII. Table XVII.
Cicely, d. —— †: John, viscount Welles, d. 1498.
Anne, d. —— †: Thomas Howard, D. of Norfolk, d. 1554.
Catherine, d. 1527: William Courtney, called earl of Devon, d. 1511.
Bridget, a nun, d. 1517. Mary & Margaret, died young.
Arthur, viscount Lisle, d. 1541: Elizabeth, d. of John Grey, viscount Lisle.
Elizabeth: Sir Thomas Lumley, died after 1495.
Lords Lumley and earls of Scarborough.
Henry Courtney, earl of Devon and marquess of Exeter, beheaded 1538.
Frances: a John Basset of Umberleigh. b Thomas Monk of Potheridge.
Bridget: Sir William Carden. Elizabeth: Sir Francis Jobson.

40 HENRY VII., surnamed Tudor, king of England, the last heir to the pretended claims of the House of Lancaster, d. 1509, Table XV. :
Elizabeth, the true heiress of the House of York, daughter of king Edward IV., d. 1502. Table XVI.

Arthur, P. of Wales, d. 1502 † :
Catherine, daughter of Ferdinand the Catholic, king of Spain, d. 1536.

41 HENRY VIII., d. 1547 :
a *Catherine of Arragon, his brother's widow, divorced, d. 1536.*
b *Anne Boleyn, d. of Thomas, earl of Wiltshire, beheaded in 1536.*
c *Jane Seymour, daughter of Sir John Seymour, d. 1537.*
d *Anne, daughter of John, duke of Cleves, divorced, died in 1557.*
e *Catherine Howard, daughter of Edmund, lord Howard, beheaded 1542.*
f *Catherine Parr, daughter of Sir Thomas Parr of Kendall, d. 1548.*

Edmund, D. of Somerset, d. y. 1504 †.

Margaret, d. 1539 :
a *James IV., Stuart, king of Scotland, k. 1513.*
b *Archibald Douglas, earl of Angus, divorced, d. 1557.*
c *Henry Stuart, lord Methuen, d. ——.*

Elizabeth, d. y. in 1495.

Mary, d. 1533 :
a *Lewis XII., king of France, d. 1515.*
b *Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, d. 1545.*

a Henry and N——, a son, d. y.

a 43 or 44 MARY, d. 1558 † :
Philip II., king of Spain, d. 1598.

b 44 ELIZABETH, d. 1603 †.

c 42 EDWARD VI., d. 1553 †.

Henry, D. of Richmond and Somerset, d. 1536 † :
Mary, daughter of Thomas Howard, duke of Norfolk.

a James V., Stuart, king of Scotland, d. 1542 :
Mary, daughter of Claudius of Lorraine, D. of Guise, d. 1560.

b Margaret Douglas, d. 1578 :
Matthew Stuart, earl of Lenox, killed 1571.

James & Arthur, died young.

Mary Stuart, Queen of Scotland, beheaded in 1587 :
a *Francis II., king of France, d. 1560.*
b *Henry Stuart, lord Darnley, killed in 1567.*
c *James Hepburn, earl of Bothwell, died about 1578.*

Henry Stuart, lord Darnley and king of Scotland, k. 1567 :
Mary Stuart, Queen of Scotland, beheaded in the year 1587.

Charles Stuart, earl of Lenox, died in 1576 :
Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Cavendish, d. 1574.

45 JAMES VI. of Scotland and I. of England, died in 1625 ; the First king of England and Scotland, Table XVIII.

Arabella Stuart, d. 1615 † :
William Seymour, duke of Somerset, d. 1660.

b Henry Brandon, earl of Lincoln, ob. ——, vitâ patris.

b Frances Brandon, d. 1563 :
a *Henry Grey, duke of Suffolk, beheaded in 1554.*
b *Adrian Stokes, Esq., d. —— †.*

Eleanor Brandon, d. —— :
Henry Clifford, earl of Cumberland, d. 1560.

Margaret Clifford, d. 1596 :
Henry Stanley, earl of Derby, d. 1592.

43 JANE GREY, reigned only 10 days, deposed, July, 1553, beheaded on Febr. 12, 1554 † :
Lord Guildford Dudley, beheaded in 1554 †.

Catherine Grey, d. 1567 :
Edward Seymour, earl of Hertford, d. 1621. He was the son of Edward, duke of Somerset, brother of Jane, 3rd queen of Henry VIII., by his 2nd wife, inheriting by patent in preference to the issue of his first wife.

Mary Grey, d. 1578 † :
Martin Keys, Esq.

Ferdinando Stanley, E. of Derby, died 1594, S. P. M.

William Stanley, E. of Derby, d. 1642.

Edward Seymour, lord Beauchamp,

Thomas, died in 1619 ;

James Stanley, earl of Derby, beheaded 1651.

Honora Rogers.

Catherine, d. y.

Grey Bruges, lord Chandos, d. 1621.

John Egerton, earl of Bridgwater, d. 1649.

Henry Hastings, earl of Huntingdon, d. 1643.

Earls of Derby.

William Seymour, duke of Somerset, d. 1660:
a *Arabella Stuart, daughter of Charles, E. of Lenox, d. 1615* †.
b *Frances, d. of Robert Devereux, E. of Essex.*
:
William, duke of Somerset, d. 1671 †.

Francis, lord Trowbridge, d. 1664.
Charles, lord Trowbridge, d. 1665.

Dukes of Chandos.

Dukes and earls of Bridgwater.

Earls of Huntingdon until the death of Francis, in 1789 †, when the title reverted to another branch.

Francis Seymour, duke of Somerset, murdered in Italy in 1687 †.

Charles Seymour, duke of Somerset, died in the year 1748.

Algernon Seymour, duke of Somerset; created earl of Northumberland, Egremont, &c., died S.P.M. 1750, when his inherited titles of Somerset, Hertford, &c., reverted to the issue of the first wife of Edward Seymour, the first duke of Somerset, beheaded in 1552, brother of Jane, third queen of Henry VIII., whose descendants still enjoy them.

GENEALOGICAL SKETCH,

Depicting the DESCENT *of the* SIX QUEENS *of* HENRY VIII. *from King* EDWARD I., *by which* THEY ALL STOOD *in the* RELATION *of* COUSINS, *in Various Degrees, to their Arbitrary* LORD.

EDWARD I., king of England, Table XIV.:
a *Eleanor of Castile.* b *Margaret of France.*

a EDWARD II.
EDWARD III.

a Margaret, Table XIV.:
John II., duke of Brabant,

b Thomas de Brotherton, earl of Norfolk, Table XIV.

Lionel, duke of Clarence, Table XVI.
Philippa:
Edmund Mortimer, earl of March.
Roger, earl of March,

Edmond, duke of York, Table XVI.
Richard, earl of Cambridge:
Anne Mortimer.

John, duke of Lancaster, Table XV.
Philippa:
John of Portugal.
John of Portugal,
John Beaufort, E. of Somerset, g.-g.-father of Henry VII.
Joanna Beaufort:
Ralph, earl of Westmoreland.
Richard, E. of

John III., duke of Brabant.
Margaret:
Lewis III., count of Flanders.
Margaret:
Philip the Bold, duke of Burgundy.

Margaret:
John, lord Segrave.
Elizabeth Segrave:
John, lord Mowbray.
Thomas Mowbray, duke of Norfolk.
Margaret:
Sir Robert Howard, Kt.

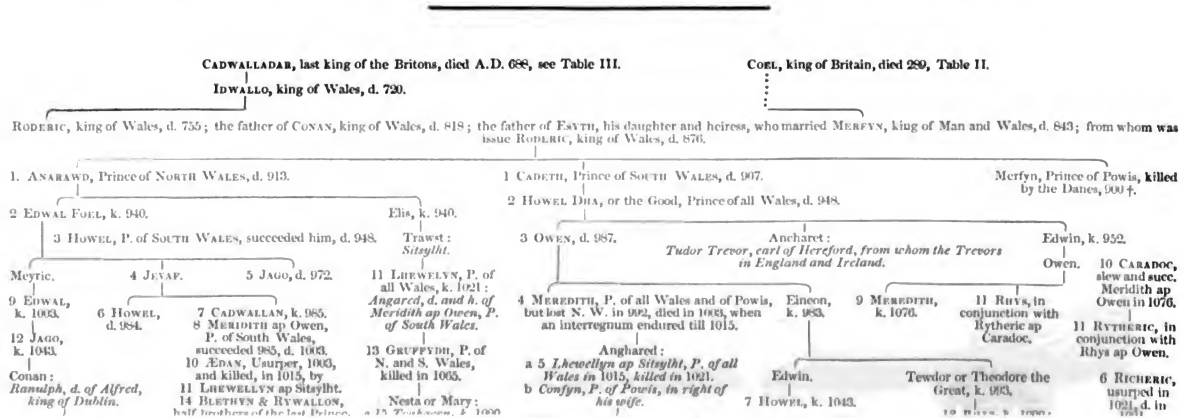
Digitized by Google

GENEALOGY OF THE KINGS OF ENGLAND OF THE HOUSE OF TUDOR,

WHO FORMED THE UNION OF THE HOUSES OF YORK AND LANCASTER.

PART I.—*Of the* DESCENT *of the* LINE *of* TUDOR *until the* ACQUISITION *of the* CROWN *by* HENRY VII.

☞ The Figures on the Left of this First Part of the Table designate the Succession of the Princes of North Wales, and those on the Right the Princes of South Wales.



16 Gruffydh, d. 1136.

by the 2nd husband of Angared, (see South Wales,) k. 1073.

b *Fleance, son of Banquo, beheaded.*

8 a Gruffydh, P. of all Wales, k. 1065. See to the left.

b Blethen, P. of N. W., k. 1073. See to the left, No. 14.

b Rywallon, P. of N. W., k. 1070. See to the left.

Gualadis, daughter of Rywallon, Prince of North Wales, No. 14, on the left hand.

17 Owen Gwenedh, d. 1170.

Cadwallader.

Gwellian: *Gruffydh ap Rhys, P. of South Wales.*

a Meyric and Gruffyhd, k. 1104.

b Walter, head of the Stuarts, kings of Scotland.

Gualadis: *Rys ap Theodore.*

Meridith, Prince of Powis, d. 1129.

Cadwgan, Prince of part of South Wales, 1090.

13 Gruffydh, succeeded in 1112, and died in 1136.

Jorwerth.

18 David, d. 1195 †: *Agnes, sister of Henry II., king of England, beheaded in 1192.*

Gwenlian: *Owen Cyfeiliog, lord of Powis, d. 1197.*

Gruffydh, Prince of Powis.

Owen Cyfeiliog, d. 1197: *Gwenlian, d. of Owen Gwynedh.*

Cadelh, a monk, d. 1175.

14 Rhys, noted for his valor, d. 1197.

Meredith, d. 1153.

Nesta, concubine of king Henry I. of England: *Geruld of Windsor.*

Earls of Kildare in Ireland.

19 Llewellyn, Prince of all Wales in 1202, d. 1240: *Joan, natural daughter of John, king of England.*

Gruffydh, lord of Powis.

15 Gruffydh, d. 1202.

16 Malgon, with Rhys, his nephew, got South Wales from Llewellyn ap Jorwerth, Prince of North Wales, (who usurped in 1202,) d. 1230.

Ancreta.

Gwenllian: *Ednyfed, lord of Brinfetingle.*

Gronw ap Ednyfed: *Morfydh, daughter of Meurye, lord of Gwent.*

Tudor ap Gronw: *Angared, daughter of Ithel Fychan.*

Gronw ap Tudor: *Gwerfill.*

Gruffydh, a nat. son.

20 David, d. 1246.

Gladys: *Sir Ralph Mortimer.*

Wentilina. Margaret.

Owen, lord of Powis.

Llewellyn.

16 Rhys, the last Prince of South Wales, did homage to Llewellyn ap Jorwerth, P. of N. Wales, d. 1234.

21 Llewellyn, P. of all Wales, conquered and slain by king Edward I. in 1282: *Eleanor, d. of Simon Montfort, earl of Leicester.*

Owen.

David, hanged and headed by king Edward I. in 1282.

Hawys the Hardy, heiress of Powis: *John Charlton, lord Powis, ju. ux., d. 1353.*

Eva: *Madawc.*

Gwerfill: *Gronw ap Tudor.*

Catherine: *Llewellyn ap Gruffydh ap Tangwistl.*

Charlton and Grey, lords Powis until Edward Grey, who died in 1552 †.

Elinor: *Thomas ap Llewellyn ap Owen ap Meridith, lord Iscoed.*

Tudor ap Gronw ap Tudor: *Margaret, the daughter of Elinor, the daughter of Catherine, the daughter of Llewellyn, Prince of Wales. See to the left.*

Margaret: *Tudor ap Gronw ap Tudor.*

Meridith ap Tudor: *Margaret, daughter of Dafydd Fychan.*

Owen ap Meridith ap Tudor, beheaded in 1461: *Catherine, daughter of Charles VI., king of France, and widow of Henry V., king of England, died in 1437. Table XV.*

Edmund Tudor, earl of Richmond, d. 1456: [illegible] *of John Beaufort, duke of Somerset, nat. son of John of Gaunt, 4th son of Edward III.,* [illegible]

Jaspar Tudor, duke of Bedford, d. 1497: *Catherine, daughter of Richard Wideville, earl Rivers.*

Owen Tudor, a monk in Westminster Abbey.

Digitized by Google

FERGUS I., son of Ferchard, king of Ireland, arrived from that country, about the time that Alexander the Great was pursuing his conquests, to assist the Scots against the Picts, and was elected their king. He died, B.C. 305, or 303. The Scots are supposed to have been a tribe from Scythia, who had settled in Ireland, and emigrated thence to the Hebrides, and to the Northern parts of the island of Britain, called Albania. More credulous writers, amongst other absurd stories, affirm the Scots to be descended from Gathelus, (son of Cecrops, king of Athens, or of Argos, the fourth king of Argos,) by Scota, daughter of Pharaoh Acencheres, king of Egypt, whence the name of the Scots and the legend concerning the celebrated Jacob's Stone, now in Westminster Abbey.

⋮

Thirty-nine kings followed Fergus I. whose principal history is contained in their names.

⋮

FERGUS II., killed by the Romans, A.D. 420. Walsh, Usher, and others explode Fergus I. and the foregoing line, affirming that Fergus II. settled not in Scotland, though the Irish had often conquered it, until A.D. 493.

⋮

Twenty-six kings followed Fergus II., the last of whom was DONGALLUS, who died in the year 831, followed by Alphin, a son of Achaius, one of these kings, who died in the year 819.

68 ALPHIN. king of the Scots, beheaded by the Picts, 834.

69 KENNETH II. the first king of all Scotland, extirpated the Picts about the year 830, and d. 854.

70 DONALD V., d. 858†.

Grigor, from whom the Mac Gregors.

N—, wife of Lopes, lord of Biscay. Their line ended with Jean, heiress of Biscay, slain by Peter the Cruel, K. of Castile, 1359.

71 CONSTANTINE II. beheaded 874.

72 ETHUS, k. 875: PROGENITOR of the STUARTS.

Richardis: *Charles the Gross, K. of France.*

73 GREGORY the GREAT, (son of K. Dongallus, who reigned in 831, before the extirpation of the Picts,) d. 892.

74 DONALD VI. d. 893.

Kenneth, beheaded 874.

75 CONSTANTINE III. d. 943.

Doir, Thane of Lochabar: N—, *daughter of Osbert, king of Northumberland.*

76 MALCOLM I., k. 958.

77 INDULPH, k. 960.

Murdock, Thane of Lochabar.

78 DUFF, k. 972.

80 KENNETH III. d. 994: *N—, d. of the D. of Normandy.*

Mogallus.

79 CULLEN, k. 977.

81 CONSTANTINE IV. k. 995†.

Mac Duff, Thane of Fife.

82 GRIMUS, k. 1004. Some affirm him to be the grandfather of Banquo, from whom the Stuarts, see to right.

Mac Duff, Thane of Fife: *Beatrix, daughter of Banquo.*

83 MALCOLM II. k. 1034.

Kenneth, k. in battle.

Dunclina: *Kenneth, Thane of Lochabar.*

Farquhard, Thane of Lochabar, d. 980: *N—, daughter of Eric, king of Norway.*

Donald, Governor of Murray.

Airla: *Constantine, ancestor of the Grahams.*

Mac Duff, first earl of Fife, died 1057.

⋮

Dunam, 13th earl, k. at Durham, 1346†.

Beatrix: *Crynan, Thane of the Western Isles.*

Dovada: *Finlath, Thane of Angus or Glamis.*

Banquo, Thane of Lochabar, whence the STUARTS, see to the right.

Kenneth, Thane of Lochabar, PROGENITOR of the STUARTS: *Dunclina, daughter of Kenneth III. king of Scots.*

84 DUNCAN I. k. 1040: *Sibylla, daughter of the earl of Northumberland.*

85 MACBETH, k. 1057: *Gruoch, daughter of Bodhe.*

Banquo, Th. of Lochabar, murdered by Macbeth, 1043: *Maud, grand-daughter of Garede, Thane of Athole*

Alexander, progenitor of the earls of Lenox.

Marion: *Angus, ancestor of the Camerons.*

Beatrix: *Hugh, ancestor of the Douglases.*

86 MALCOLM III. k. 1093: *Margaret, grand-daughter of Edgar Atheling*

Margaret:

Beatrix:

87 DONALD VII. d. 1098.

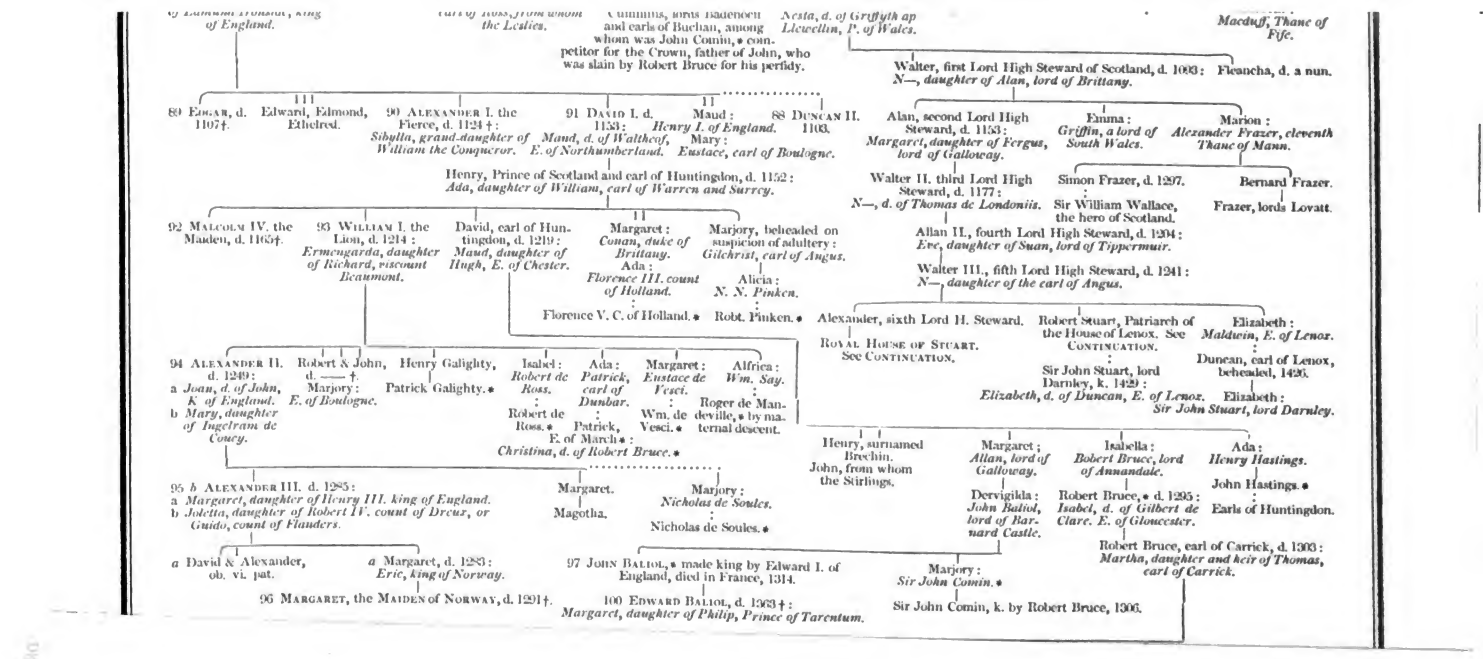
11

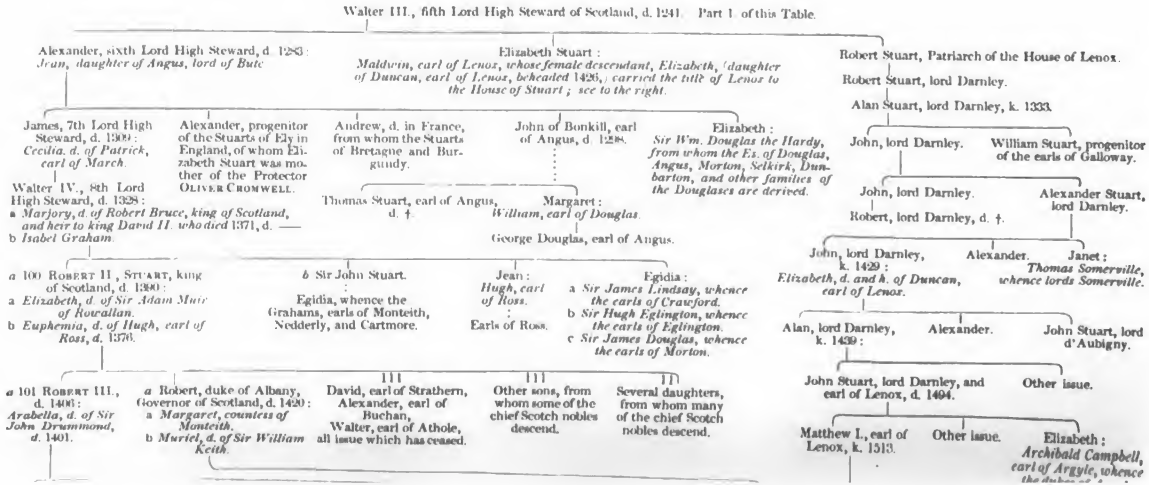
Fleance, beheaded in

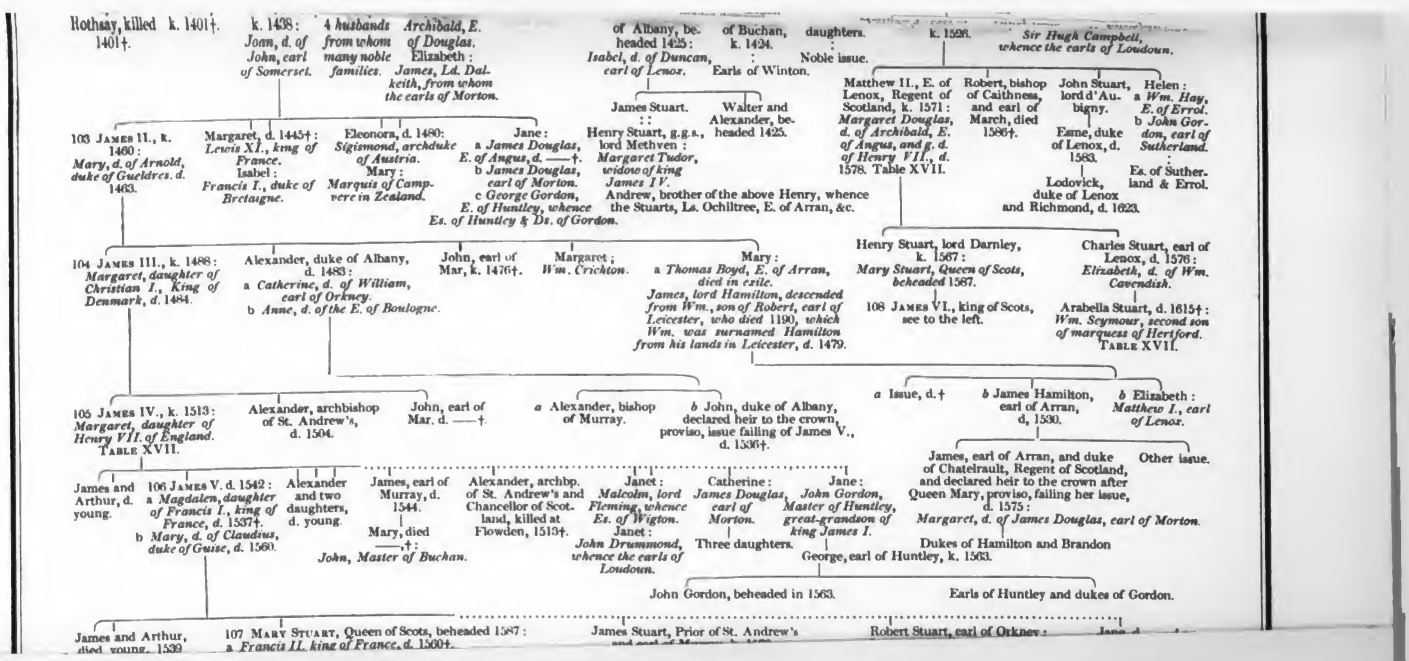
Malcolm and Kenneth,

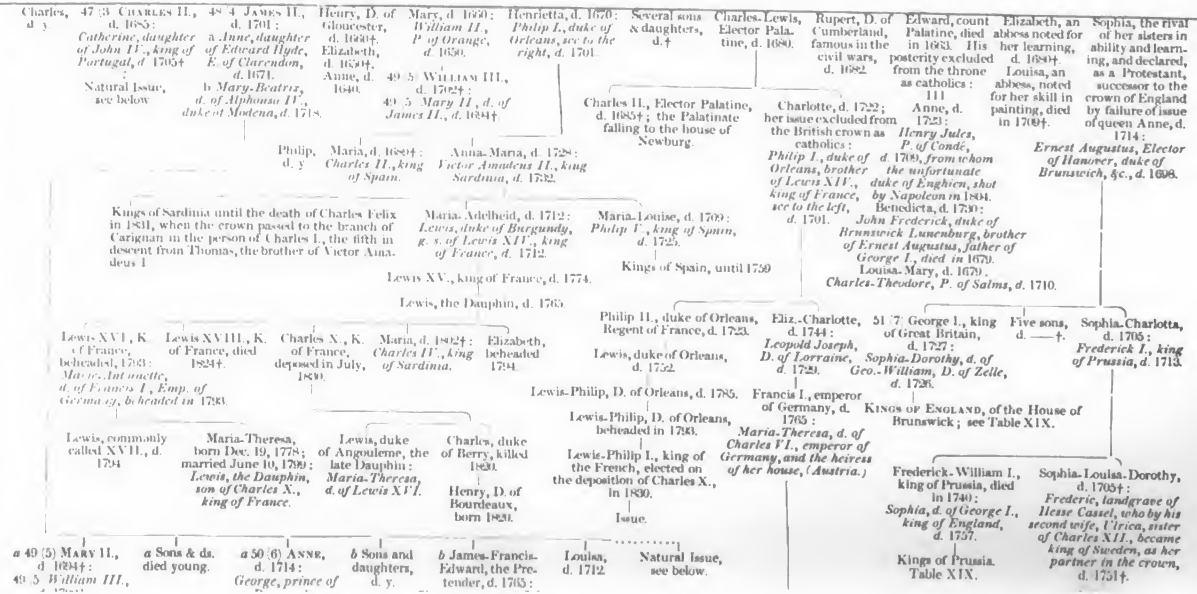
Farquhard, progenitor

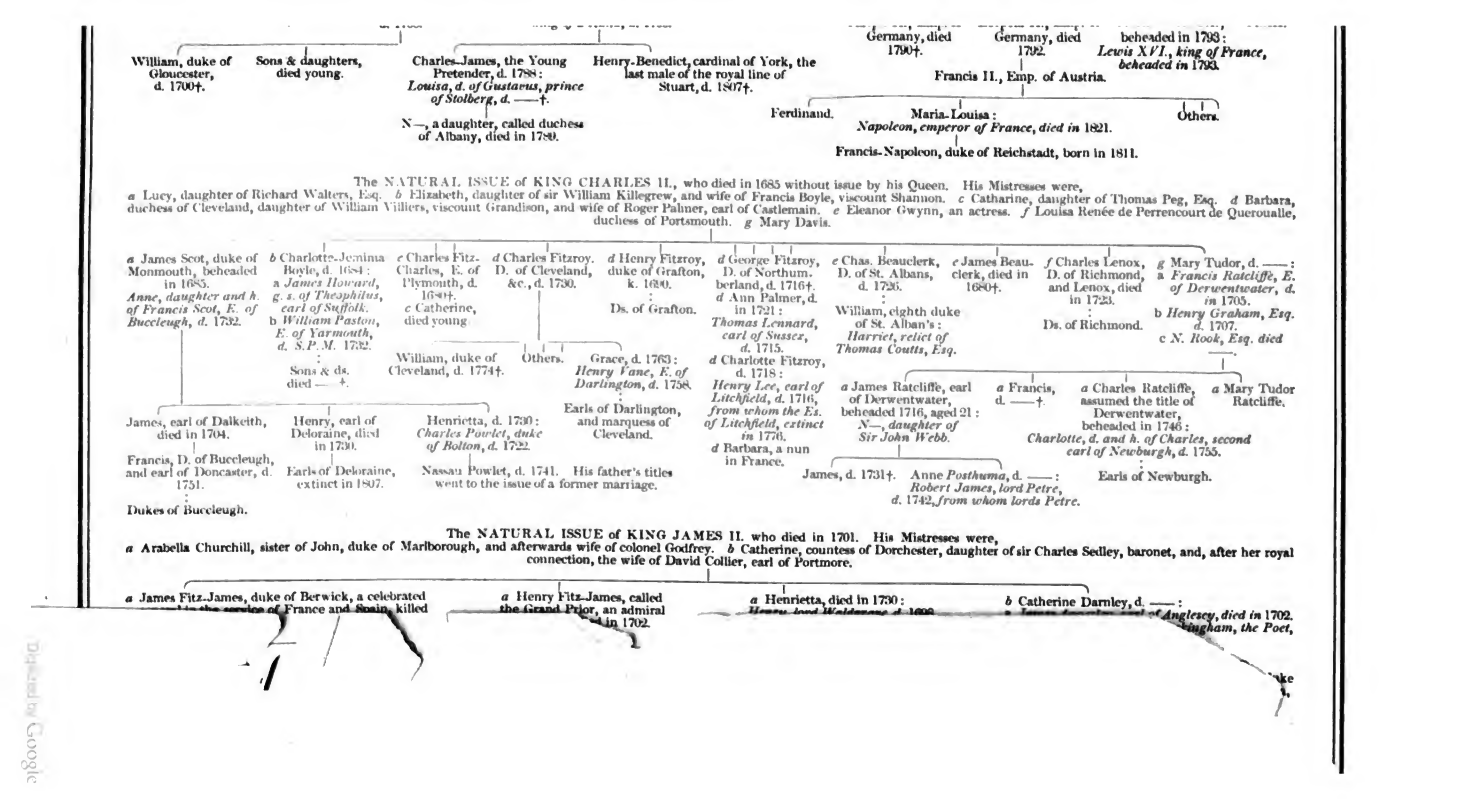
Beatrix, killed by


of England.
Earls of Ross, from whom the Leslies.
Cummins, Earls Badenoch and Earls of Buchan, among whom was John Comin, a competitor for the Crown, father of John, who was slain by Robert Bruce for his perfidy.
Nesta, d. of Griffyth ap Llewellin, P. of Wales.
Macduff, Thane of Fife.
Walter, first Lord High Steward of Scotland, d. 1093: N—, daughter of Alan, lord of Brittany.
Fleancha, d. a nun.
80 Edgar, d. 1107†.
Edward, Edmond, Ethelred.
90 Alexander I. the Fierce, d. 1124†: Sibylla, grand-daughter of William the Conqueror.
91 David I. d. 1153: Maud, d. of Waltheof, E. of Northumberland.
Maud: Henry I. of England.
Mary: Eustace, earl of Boulogne.
88 Duncan II. 1093.
Alan, second Lord High Steward, d. 1153: Margaret, daughter of Fergus, lord of Galloway.
Emma: Griffin, a lord of South Wales.
Marion: Alexander Frazer, eleventh Thane of Mann.
Simon Frazer, d. 1297.
Bernard Frazer.
Frazer, lords Lovatt.
Henry, Prince of Scotland and earl of Huntingdon, d. 1152: Ada, daughter of William, earl of Warren and Surrey.
Walter II. third Lord High Steward, d. 1177: N—, d. of Thomas de Londoniis.
Sir William Wallace, the hero of Scotland.
Allan II., fourth Lord High Steward, d. 1204: Eve, daughter of Suan, lord of Tippermuir.
Walter III., fifth Lord High Steward, d. 1241: N—, daughter of the earl of Angus.
92 Malcolm IV. the Maiden, d. 1165†.
93 William I. the Lion, d. 1214: Ermengarda, daughter of Richard, viscount Beaumont.
David, earl of Huntingdon, d. 1219: Maud, daughter of Hugh, E. of Chester.
Margaret: Conan, duke of Brittany.
Ada: Florence III. count of Holland.
Florence V. C. of Holland.*
Marjory, beheaded on suspicion of adultery: Gilchrist, earl of Angus.
Alicia: N. N. Finken.
Robt. Finken.*
Alexander, sixth Lord H. Steward.
Royal House of Stuart. See Continuation.
Robert Stuart, Patriarch of the House of Lenox. See Continuation.
Sir John Stuart, lord Darnley, k. 1429: Elizabeth, d. of Duncan, E. of Lenox.
Elizabeth: Maldwin, E. of Lenox.
Duncan, earl of Lenox, beheaded, 1426.
Elizabeth: Sir John Stuart, lord Darnley.
94 Alexander II. d. 1249:
a Joan, d. of John, K. of England.
b Mary, daughter of Ingelram de Coucy.
Robert & John, d. —— †.
Marjory: E. of Boulogne.
Henry Galighty, Patrick Galighty.*
Isabel: Robert de Ross.
Robert de Ross.*
Ada: Patrick, earl of Dunbar.
Patrick, E. of March.*
Margaret: Eustace de Vesci.
Wm. de Vesci.*
Alfrica: Wm. Say.
Roger de Mandeville,* by maternal descent.
Christina, d. of Robert Bruce.*
Henry, surnamed Brechin.
John, from whom the Stirlings.
Margaret; Allan, lord of Galloway.
Dervigilda: John Baliol, lord of Barnard Castle.
Isabella: Robert Bruce, lord of Annandale.
Robert Bruce,* d. 1295: Isabel, d. of Gilbert de Clare, E. of Gloucester.
Ada: Henry Hastings.
John Hastings.*
Earls of Huntingdon.
Robert Bruce, earl of Carrick, d. 1304: Martha, daughter and heir of Thomas, earl of Carrick.
95 b Alexander III. d. 1285:
a Margaret, daughter of Henry III. king of England.
b Joletta, daughter of Robert IV. count of Dreux, or Guido, count of Flanders.
Margaret.
Magotha.
Marjory: Nicholas de Soules.
Nicholas de Soules.*
a David & Alexander, ob. vi. pat.
a Margaret, d. 1283: Eric, king of Norway.
96 Margaret, the Maiden of Norway, d. 1291†.
97 John Baliol,* made king by Edward I. of England, died in France, 1314.
Marjory: Sir John Comin.*
Sir John Comin, k. by Robert Bruce, 1306.
100 Edward Baliol, d. 1363†: Margaret, daughter of Philip, Prince of Tarentum.


Walter III., fifth Lord High Steward of Scotland, d. 1241. Part I. of this Table.
Alexander, sixth Lord High Steward, d. 1283: Jean, daughter of Angus, lord of Bute.
Elizabeth Stuart: Maldwin, earl of Lenox, whose female descendant, Elizabeth, daughter of Duncan, earl of Lenox, beheaded 1426, carried the title of Lenox to the House of Stuart; see to the right.
Robert Stuart, Patriarch of the House of Lenox.
James, 7th Lord High Steward, d. 1309: Cecilia, d. of Patrick, earl of March.
Alexander, progenitor of the Stuarts of Ely in England, of whom Elizabeth Stuart was mother of the Protector Oliver Cromwell.
Andrew, d. in France, from whom the Stuarts of Bretagne and Burgundy.
John of Bonkill, earl of Angus, d. 1328.
Elizabeth: Sir Wm. Douglas the Hardy, from whom the Es. of Douglas, Angus, Morton, Selkirk, Dunbarton, and other families of the Douglases are derived.
Robert Stuart, lord Darnley.
Alan Stuart, lord Darnley, k. 1333.
John, lord Darnley.
William Stuart, progenitor of the earls of Galloway.
Walter IV., 8th Lord High Steward, d. 1328: a Marjory, d. of Robert Bruce, king of Scotland, and heir to king David II. who died 1371, d. —— b Isabel Graham.
Thomas Stuart, earl of Angus, d. †.
Margaret: William, earl of Douglas.
George Douglas, earl of Angus.
John, lord Darnley.
Alexander Stuart, lord Darnley.
Robert, lord Darnley, d. †.
a 100 Robert II., Stuart, king of Scotland, d. 1390: a Elizabeth, d. of Sir Adam Muir of Rowallan. b Euphemia, d. of Hugh, earl of Ross, d. 1376.
b Sir John Stuart. Egidia, whence the Grahams, earls of Monteith, Nedderly, and Cartmore.
Jean: Hugh, earl of Ross. Earls of Ross.
Egidia: a Sir James Lindsay, whence the earls of Crawford. b Sir Hugh Eglington, whence the earls of Eglington. c Sir James Douglas, whence the earls of Morton.
John, lord Darnley, k. 1429: Elizabeth, d. and h. of Duncan, earl of Lenox.
Alexander.
Janet: Thomas Somerville, whence lords Somerville.
a 101 Robert III., d. 1406: Arabella, d. of Sir John Drummond, d. 1401.
a Robert, duke of Albany, Governor of Scotland, d. 1420: a Margaret, countess of Monteith. b Muriel, d. of Sir William Keith.
David, earl of Strathern, Alexander, earl of Buchan, Walter, earl of Athole, all issue which has ceased.
Other sons, from whom some of the chief Scotch nobles descend.
Several daughters, from whom many of the chief Scotch nobles descend.
Alan, lord Darnley, k. 1439:
Alexander.
John Stuart, lord d'Aubigny.
John Stuart, lord Darnley, and earl of Lenox, d. 1494.
Other issue.
Matthew I., earl of Lenox, k. 1513.
Other issue.
Elizabeth: Archibald Campbell, earl of Argyle, whence


Rothsay, killed 1401†. k. 1401†.
k. 1438: Joan, d. of John, earl of Somerset.
4 husbands from whom many noble families.
Archibald, E. of Douglas.
Elizabeth: James, Ld. Dalkeith, from whom the earls of Morton.
of Albany, be. headed 1425: Isabel, d. of Duncan, earl of Lenox.
of Buchan, k. 1424.
daughters.
Noble issue.
Earls of Winton.
k. 1526.
Sir Hugh Campbell, whence the earls of Loudoun.
James Stuart.
Walter and Alexander, be. headed 1425.
Henry Stuart, g.g.s., lord Methven: Margaret Tudor, widow of king James IV.
Andrew, brother of the above Henry, whence the Stuarts, La. Ochiltree, E. of Arran, &c.
103 James II., k. 1460: Mary, d. of Arnold, duke of Gueldres. d. 1463.
Margaret, d. 1445†: Lewis XI., king of France.
Isabel: Francis I., duke of Bretagne.
Eleonora, d. 1480: Sigismond, archduke of Austria.
Mary: Marquis of Campvere in Zealand.
Jane: a James Douglas, E. of Angus, d. ——†. b James Douglas, earl of Morton. c George Gordon, E. of Huntley, whence Es. of Huntley & Ds. of Gordon.
Matthew II., E. of Lenox, Regent of Scotland, k. 1571: Margaret Douglas, d. of Archibald, E. of Angus, and g. d. of Henry VII., d. 1578. Table XVII.
Robert, bishop of Caithness, and earl of March, died 1586†.
John Stuart, lord d'Aubigny.
Esme, duke of Lenox, d. 1583.
Lodovick, duke of Lenox and Richmond, d. 1623.
Helen: a Wm. Hay, E. of Errol. b John Gordon, earl of Sutherland.
Es. of Sutherland & Errol.
104 James III., k. 1488: Margaret, daughter of Christian I., King of Denmark, d. 1484.
Alexander, duke of Albany, d. 1483: a Catherine, d. of William, earl of Orkney. b Anne, d. of the E. of Boulogne.
John, earl of Mar, k. 1476†.
Margaret; Wm. Crichton.
Mary: a Thomas Boyd, E. of Arran, died in exile. James, lord Hamilton, descended from Wm., son of Robert, earl of Leicester, who died 1190, which Wm. was surnamed Hamilton from his lands in Leicester, d. 1479.
Henry Stuart, lord Darnley, k. 1567: Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots, beheaded 1587.
108 James VI., king of Scots, see to the left.
Charles Stuart, earl of Lenox, d. 1576: Elizabeth, d. of Wm. Cavendish.
Arabella Stuart, d. 1615†: Wm. Seymour, second son of marquess of Hertford. Table XVII.
105 James IV., k. 1513: Margaret, daughter of Henry VII. of England. Table XVII.
Alexander, archbishop of St. Andrew's, d. 1504.
John, earl of Mar. d. ——†.
a Alexander, bishop of Murray.
b John, duke of Albany, declared heir to the crown, proviso, issue failing of James V., d. 1536†.
a Issue, d.†
b James Hamilton, earl of Arran, d. 1530.
b Elizabeth: Matthew I., earl of Lenox.
James, earl of Arran, and duke of Chatelrault, Regent of Scotland, and declared heir to the crown after Queen Mary, proviso, failing her issue, d. 1575: Margaret, d. of James Douglas, earl of Morton.
Other issue.
Dukes of Hamilton and Brandon
James and Arthur, d. young.
106 James V. d. 1542: a Magdalen, daughter of Francis I., king of France, d. 1537†. b Mary, d. of Claudius, duke of Guise, d. 1560.
Alexander and two daughters, d. young.
James, earl of Murray, d. 1544.
Mary, died ——†: John, Master of Buchan.
Alexander, archbp. of St. Andrew's and Chancellor of Scotland, killed at Flowden, 1513†.
Janet: Malcolm, lord Fleming, whence Es. of Wigton.
Janet: John Drummond, whence the earls of Loudoun.
Catherine: James Douglas, earl of Morton.
Three daughters.
Jane: John Gordon, Master of Huntley, great-grandson of king James I.
George, earl of Huntley, k. 1563.
John Gordon, beheaded in 1563.
Earls of Huntley and dukes of Gordon.
James and Arthur, died young, 1539.
107 Mary Stuart, Queen of Scots, beheaded 1587: a Francis II. king of France, d. 1560†.
James Stuart, Prior of St. Andrew's
Robert Stuart, earl of Orkney:


Charles, d. y.
47 (3) Charles II., d. 1685: Catherine, daughter of John IV., king of Portugal, d. 1705+
Natural Issue, see below
48 (4) James II., d. 1701: a Anne, daughter of Edward Hyde, E. of Clarendon, d. 1671. b Mary-Beatrix, d. of Alphonso IV., duke of Modena, d. 1718.
Henry, D. of Gloucester, d. 1660+
Elizabeth, d. 1650+
Anne, d. 1640.
Mary, d. 1650: William II., P. of Orange, d. 1650.
49 (5) William III., d. 1702+: 49 (5) Mary II., d. of James II., d. 1694+
Henrietta, d. 1670: Philip I., duke of Orleans, see to the right, d. 1701.
Several sons & daughters, d.+
Charles-Lewis, Elector Pala., d. 1680.
Rupert, D. of Cumberland, famous in the civil wars, d. 1682
Edward, count Palatine, died in 1663. His posterity excluded from the throne as catholics: 111 Anne, d. 1723: Henry Jules, P. of Condé, d. 1709, from whom the unfortunate duke of Enghien, shot by Napoleon in 1804.
Elizabeth, an abbess noted for her learning, d. 1680+
Louisa, an abbess, noted for her skill in painting, died in 1709+.
Sophia, the rival of her sisters in ability and learning, and declared, as a Protestant, successor to the crown of England by failure of issue of queen Anne, d. 1714: Ernest Augustus, Elector of Hanover, duke of Brunswich, &c., d. 1698.
Charles II., Elector Palatine, d. 1685+; the Palatinate falling to the house of Newburg.
Charlotte, d. 1722; her issue excluded from the British crown as catholics: Philip I., duke of Orleans, brother of Lewis XIV., see to the left, d. 1701.
Benedicta, d. 1730: John Frederick, duke of Brunswick Lunenburg, brother of Ernest Augustus, father of George I., died in 1679.
Louisa-Mary, d. 1679. Charles-Theodore, P. of Salms, d. 1710.
Philip, d. y.
Maria, d. 1689+: Charles II., king of Spain.
Anna-Maria, d. 1728: Victor Amadeus II., king Sardinia, d. 1732.
Kings of Sardinia until the death of Charles Felix in 1831, when the crown passed to the branch of Carignan in the person of Charles I., the fifth in descent from Thomas, the brother of Victor Amadeus I.
Maria-Adelheid, d. 1712: Lewis, duke of Burgundy, g. s. of Lewis XIV., king of France, d. 1712.
Maria-Louise, d. 1709: Philip V., king of Spain, d. 1725.
Kings of Spain, until 1759
Lewis XV., king of France, d. 1774.
Lewis, the Dauphin, d. 1765
Philip II., duke of Orleans, Regent of France, d. 1723.
Lewis, duke of Orleans, d. 1752.
Eliz.-Charlotte, d. 1744: Leopold Joseph, D. of Lorraine, d. 1729.
51 (7) George I., king of Great Britain, d. 1727: Sophia-Dorothy, d. of Geo.-William, D. of Zelle, d. 1726.
Five sons, d. ——+.
Sophia-Charlotta, d. 1705: Frederick I., king of Prussia, d. 1713.
Lewis-XVI., K. of France, beheaded, 1793: Marie-Antoinette, d. of Francis I., Emp. of Germany, beheaded in 1793.
Lewis XVIII., K. of France, died 1824+.
Charles X., K. of France, deposed in July, 1830.
Maria, d. 1802+: Charles IV., king of Sardinia.
Elizabeth, beheaded 1794.
Lewis-Philip, D. of Orleans, d. 1785.
Lewis-Philip, D. of Orleans, beheaded in 1793.
Lewis-Philip I., king of the French, elected on the deposition of Charles X., in 1830.
Issue.
Francis I., emperor of Germany, d. 1765: Maria-Theresa, d. of Charles VI., emperor of Germany, and the heiress of her house, (Austria.)
Kings of England, of the House of Brunswick; see Table XIX.
Lewis, commonly called XVII., d. 1794
Maria-Theresa, born Dec. 19, 1778; married June 10, 1799: Lewis, the Dauphin, son of Charles X., king of France.
Lewis, duke of Angouleme, the late Dauphin: Maria-Theresa, d. of Lewis XVI.
Charles, duke of Berry, killed 1820.
Henry, D. of Bourdeaux, born 1821.
Frederick-William I., king of Prussia, died in 1740: Sophia, d. of George I., king of England, d. 1757.
Kings of Prussia. Table XIX.
Sophia-Louisa-Dorothy, d. 1705+: Frederic, landgrave of Hesse Cassel, who by his second wife, Ulrica, sister of Charles XII., became king of Sweden, as her partner in the crown, d. 1751+.
a 49 (5) Mary II., d. 1694+: 49 (5) William III.,
a Sons & da. died young.
a 50 (6) Anne, d. 1714: George, prince of
b Sons and daughters, d. y.
b James-Francis-Edward, the Pretender, d. 1765:
Louisa, d. 1712
Natural Issue, see below.


William, duke of Gloucester, d. 1700†.
Sons & daughters, died young.
Charles-James, the Young Pretender, d. 1788: Louisa, d. of Gustavus, prince of Stolberg, d. ——†.
N—, a daughter, called duchess of Albany, died in 1789.
Henry-Benedict, cardinal of York, the last male of the royal line of Stuart, d. 1807†.
Germany, died 1790†.
Germany, died 1792.
beheaded in 1793: Lewis XVI., king of France, beheaded in 1793.
Francis II., Emp. of Austria.
Ferdinand.
Maria-Louisa: Napoleon, emperor of France, died in 1821.
Others.
Francis-Napoleon, duke of Reichstadt, born in 1811.
The NATURAL ISSUE of KING CHARLES II., who died in 1685 without issue by his Queen. His Mistresses were,
a Lucy, daughter of Richard Walters, Esq. b Elizabeth, daughter of sir William Killegrew, and wife of Francis Boyle, viscount Shannon. c Catharine, daughter of Thomas Peg, Esq. d Barbara, duchess of Cleveland, daughter of William Villiers, viscount Grandison, and wife of Roger Palmer, earl of Castlemain. e Eleanor Gwynn, an actress. f Louisa Renée de Perrencourt de Queroualle, duchess of Portsmouth. g Mary Davis.
a James Scot, duke of Monmouth, beheaded in 1685. Anne, daughter and h. of Francis Scot, E. of Buccleugh, d. 1732.
b Charlotte-Jemima Boyle, d. 1684: a James Howard, g. s. of Theophilus, earl of Suffolk. b William Paston, E. of Yarmouth, d. S.P.M. 1732. Sons & ds. died ——†.
c Charles Fitz-Charles, E. of Plymouth, d. 1680†. c Catherine, died young.
d Charles Fitzroy. D. of Cleveland, &c., d. 1730.
William, duke of Cleveland, d. 1774†.
Others.
d Henry Fitzroy, duke of Grafton, k. 1690. Ds. of Grafton.
Grace, d. 1763: Henry Vane, E. of Darlington, d. 1758. Earls of Darlington, and marquess of Cleveland.
d George Fitzroy, D. of Northum. berland, d. 1716†. d Ann Palmer, d. in 1721: Thomas Lennard, earl of Sussex, d. 1715. d Charlotte Fitzroy, d. 1718: Henry Lee, earl of Litchfield, d. 1716, from whom the Es. of Litchfield, extinct in 1776. d Barbara, a nun in France.
e Chas. Beauclerk, D. of St. Albans, d. 1726. William, eighth duke of St. Alban's: Harriet, relict of Thomas Coutts, Esq.
e James Beauclerk, died in 1680†.
f Charles Lenox, D. of Richmond, and Lenox, died in 1723. Ds. of Richmond.
g Mary Tudor, d. ——: a Francis Ratcliffe, E. of Derwentwater, d. in 1705. b Henry Graham, Esq. d. 1707. c N. Rook, Esq. died ——.
James, earl of Dalkeith, died in 1704. Francis, D. of Buccleugh, and earl of Doncaster, d. 1751. Dukes of Buccleugh.
Henry, earl of Deloraine, died in 1790. Earls of Deloraine, extinct in 1807.
Henrietta, d. 1730: Charles Powlet, duke of Bolton, d. 1722. Nassau Powlet, d. 1741. His father's titles went to the issue of a former marriage.
a James Ratcliffe, earl of Derwentwater, beheaded 1716, aged 21: N—, daughter of Sir John Webb. James, d. 1731†.
a Francis, d. ——†.
a Charles Ratcliffe, assumed the title of Derwentwater, beheaded in 1746: Charlotte, d. and h. of Charles, second earl of Newburgh, d. 1755. Earls of Newburgh.
a Mary Tudor Ratcliffe.
Anne Posthuma, d. ——: Robert James, lord Petre, d. 1742, from whom lords Petre.
The NATURAL ISSUE of KING JAMES II. who died in 1701. His Mistresses were,
a Arabella Churchill, sister of John, duke of Marlborough, and afterwards wife of colonel Godfrey. b Catherine, countess of Dorchester, daughter of sir Charles Sedley, baronet, and, after her royal connection, the wife of David Collier, earl of Portmore.
a James Fitz-James, duke of Berwick, a celebrated
a Henry Fitz-James, called the Grand Prior, an admiral
in 1702.
a Henrietta, died in 1730:
b Catherine Darnley, d. ——:
Anglesey, died in 1702.
ham, the Poet,

]

SURN

AUTHORS,

to arise fr
the Heruli

Este.

from Actius,
of Rome, resi
302.

Rome, d. 410.

f Este, d. 418.

Forc
Azo I., d

38.

d Feltro, d. 556.

d Feltro, d. 590.

nd Feltro, d. 682

d Feltro, d. 694.

enna, 752.

, and Tarvis, d. 7

f Este, d. 840.

te, d. 898.

este, d. 954.

Este, d. 970.

eobald, M. of Fe
&c., d. 1007.

miface, M. of Fe
d. 1052:
utrix, d. of the em
Conrad II.

la, countess of Tu
elebrated cause o
Guelph and Ghib
s, and the mist
Gregory VII., d.
lfrey, duke of Lor
d. 1076.
V., M. of Este, di
lph V., D. of Ba
divorced.

vith Brunswick, &
in 1139:

ost afterwards all e
gnus, the last duke
g of England, d.

liam, surnamed Lo

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

TABLE

LOGY OF THE KINGS OF GREAT BRITAIN, &c., SU

the Line of GUELPH, ELECTORS *and* KINGS *of* HANOVER, *and* DUKES o

THE ISSUE OF GEORGE I., THE FIRST KING OF THIS LINE.

1 7 GEORGE I., king of Great Britain, &c., Elector of Hanover, and Duke of Brunswick-Luneburg, died and as the 7th of Great Britain, &c., commen
Sophia, his cousin, daughter and heiress of George-William, Duke of Ce

d Oct. 25, 1760:
hea, the daughter of
of Brandenburg-
mber 20, 1737.

Frederic the Great, king of Prussia, d. 1786 †:
Elizabeth-Christina, d. of Ferdinand-Albert,
duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, d. 1797 †.

Augustus, died 1758:
Louisa, sister of the queen of
Frederick the Great, d. 1780.

I., king of Prussia, died Nov. 16, 1797:
daughter of Charles, duke of Brunswick-
hüttel, divorced in 1769.
ughter of Lewis IX. of Hesse-Darmstadt,
d in the year 1805.

Frederica-Sophia:
William V., prince of
Orange, died 1806.

Charles, duke of Brun
Wolfenbüttel, died in
Augusta, daughter of F
P. of Wales, d. 1813. See

ied 1820 †:
, d. 1827 †
Part

b Frederic-William III. king of Prussia, born Aug. 3, 1770:
Louisa-Augusta, daughter of
Charles-Lewis, duke of Mecklenburg-
Strelitz, d. 1810.

b Other issue.

Frederic-Lewis, died in 1798:
Frederica-Charlotte, present
duchess of Cumberland. Sect. II.

Frederic-William, born in 1794:
Wilelmina-Louisa, d. of Alcaïs, D. of Anhalt-Bernburg, b 1799, by whom are 2 sons in minority.

IIII
Three sons and two daughters.

ince royal, born in 1795:
Maximilian-Joseph, king of
, b. 1801.

Charlotte, born in 1798:
Nicholas I. emperor of Russia, b. 1796, by
whom are issue 2 sons and 3 ds. in minority.

George-William, died an infant, in 1717.

William-Augustus, D. of Cumberland, celebrated in the Rebellion of 1745; died Oct. 31, 1765 †.

Anne, died Jan. 12, 1759:
William IV., P. of Orange and
Stadtholder of the United
Provinces, died on
Oct. 11, 1751.

Amelia
died, age
Oct. 31

Wilelmina-Carolina, died in May, 1787:
Charles-Christian, count of Nassau-Wilburg, died in 1788.

William IX., Landgrav
lost his states in 1807;
1815, as William I., Gra
Cassel; died Feb
Wilelmina-Caroline,
Frederic V., king o
born in 1747;

Frederic-William, Count of Nassau-Weilburg, died Jan. 9, 1816:
Isabella of Kirchberg, countess of Sayn-Hachenburg,
from whom, amongst other issue, was the following duke.

Five daughters and a son.

George-William I., duke of Nassau, born on the 14th of June, 1792:
arlotte-Louisa, the daughter of Frederic, duke of Saxe-Hildburghausen, died April 6, 1825.
b Pauline-Frederica, the daughter of Prince Paul of Wirtemberg. Section II.

Frederic
d. 1784.

s-William, hereditary
born July 24, 1817.

a Maurice, born in 1820.
a William, born in 1823.

a Teresa, born in 1815.
a Mary, born in 1825.

reditary prince,
ust 29, 1842.

Caroline, born July 29, 1793.

Maria, born September 6,
Bernhard, D. of Saxe-Meinengen, brother of
Dec. 17, 1800, by whom a son, Georg

George, died in 1789.

Frederica-Louisa, born November 28, 1770; married October 14, 1790:
Charles-George, hereditary prince
of Brunswick, died in the life-time of his
father, September 29, 1806 †.
Part II. of this Table.

Christian VII
Carolina, the d
Prin
See Sect.

re Royal, born Dec. 6, 1792:
Russia, b. Jan. 18, 1795;
1, 1846.

a daughter,

Frederic-Charles, born Feb. 28, 1797:
Louisa-Augusta-Amelia, daughter of
William III., king of Prussia, born
February 1, 1808, by whom a
daughter, Guillemette, born
Aug. 5, 1828.

Marianne, born May 19,
Frederic-Henry-Albert,
William III., K. of Pru
born Oct. 4, 1809; mar
Aug. 14, 1830.

Digitized by Google

; XIX.

'RNAMED GUELPH, OF THE HOUSE OF BRUNSW

? Brunswick-Luneburg, *as* Kings *of* Great Britain, &c., *commenc*

TO THAT OF FREDERICK, PRINCE OF WALES, THE SON O

une 11, 1727. This king ranks as the 51st of England, commencing with Egbert the Great, the Saxon, cing with James I. Part II. of this Table:
lc, or Brunswick-Luneburg, died Nov. 2, 1726. *Part II. of this Table.*

Sophia, die
Frederic-William I.,

Henry, celebrated as one of the greatest captains of his age, d. 1802. Four daughters, married.

Philippine-Charlotte, died ——: *Charles, duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, died in the year* 1780.

Louisa *Adolphus-F*

wick-
1806:
ederic,
Sect. II.

Elizabeth, b. Nov. 8, 1746: *Frederic-William II. king of Prussia, died* 1797.

Gustavus III. king of Sweden, assassinated by Ankerstroem, March 10, 1792: *Sophia, d. of Frederic V. king of Denmark.*

Charles XIII. king of Sweden, deposed his nephew; died in 1818, when he was succeeded by Bernadotte, one of Napoleon's generals, as Charles XIV: *Hedwig-Elizabeth, d. of Frederic, duke of Holstein-Gottorp, born in* 1759.

ustavus IV. king of Sweden, born in 1778, deposed in 1809: *ederica, d. of Charles-Lewis, D. of Baden, born in* 1781; *died Sept.* 15, 1826.

Charles-Gustavus, duke of Smaland, born in 1782.

Frederica, born in 1796: *Leopold, D. of Anhalt-Dessau, b.* 1794, *by whom a daughter, Frederica-Agnes, b. June* 26, 1824.

Gustavus, born in 1799.

Sophia-Wihelmina, born in 1801.

Eleanora, 75 years, 1786 †.

Elizabeth-Caroline, died, aged 44 years, Dec. 28, 1757 †.

Mary, died Jan. 14, 1772: *Frederic II., Landgrave of Hesse Cassel, died in the year* 1785.

Louisa, died *Frederick V., king of D His second wife, Juliana Albert, D. of Brunswick- of Denmark, from the from* 1772 *until* 17 *influence, the r the son of Chr succeeded as Frede noted for her enm the wife of Christia was a son, Frederic* 1805, *leaving, a Christian-Fred Prince of D*

of Hesse Cassel, ut reinstated in Duke of Hesse 27, 1821: *he daughter of Denmark,* ied ——.

Charles, born 1744: *Louisa, d. of Frederic V., K. of Denmark, the issue of whom are named below, to the right.*

Frederic, born Sept. 11, 1747: *Carolina-Polyxena, d. of Charles-William, prince of Nassau-Usingen, born in* 1762; *d. Aug.* 18, 1823.

William, Frederic, George, Caroline, and Mary, the wife of George, present duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz.

Augusta, born July 25, 1797: *Adolphus-Frederic, duke of Cambridge. Sect. II. of this Part.*

William II., duke of Hesse-Cassel, born July 28, 1777: *Augusta, the daughter of Frederic-William II., king of Prussia, born May* 1, 1780.

Mary, born Sept. 14, 1768: *Alexis, D. of Anhalt-Bernburg, b.* 1767.

Caroline-Amelia, born on Ju *Augustus, D. of Saxe-Gotha, b* 17, 1822, *leaving by his first w the wife of Ernest, duke*

804:
delaide, Q. of England, born , born April 2, 1826.

Alexander-Charles, born March 2, 1805.

Wihelmina-Louisa, *Frederic-William, of*

king of Denmark: *ughter of Frederic, of Wales. I. of this Table.*

Sophia, born 1746; died ——: *Gustavus III., king of Sweden. See above.*

Wihelmina-Carolina, born July 10, 1747; died ——: *William, duke of Hesse-Cassel, died in* 1821. *See to the left.*

bor

Frederic, born May 24, 1771.
Christian, born August 14, 1776, died ——.

Mary-Sophia-Frederica, born October 28, 1767: *Frederic VI., king of Denmark. Section II. of this Part.*

Juliana-Louisa, a Louisa-Car marri *Frederick, bor*

Seven sons and th

Digitized by Google

TABL

Y OF THE KINGS OF GREAT BRITAIN, &c., SI

ine of GUELPH, ELECTORS *and* KINGS *of* HANOVER, *and* DUKES

SECTION II.—OF THE ISSUE OF FREDERICK, PRINCE OI

Frederick, Prince of W
Augusta, daughter of Frederick II.,

1738; 1820; *of burg-ted*

Edward-Augustus, duke of York, born March 14, 1739; d. Sept. 7, 1767 †.

William-Henry, D. of Gloucester, born Nov. 14, 1743; married Sept. 6 1766; died Aug. 25, 1805: *Maria, d. of Sir Edward Walpole, and relict of James, earl of Waldgrave, born in 1735; died Aug. 22, 1807.*

Henry-Frederic, D. of Cumberland, born Oct. 26, 1745; married Oct. 2, 1771; d. Sept. 19, 1790 †: *Anne, dau. of Simon, viscount Carhampton.*

Frederi born Ma died Dec

ucester, born Jan. 15, 1776; married July 22, 1816: *ghter of king George III.*

Sophia-Matilda, born May 29, 1773.

Caroline-Aug June 24, 1774,

George, born June 26, 1769.

William-Frederic, D. of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, &c., born Oct. 9, 1771; killed at the battle of Quatre Bras, July 16, 1815. Part II. of this Table: *Maria, d. of Charles, P. of Baden, born in 1782.*

Augusta-Caroline, born Dec. 3, 1764; married on Oct. 11, 1780; died 1788: *Frederick, king of Wirtemberg, whose 2nd wife was Charlotte, d. of George III., died* 1816.

Caroline-Amelia died in 1 *George IV. kin Britain, di See bel*

Wirtemberg, born Sept. 20, 1781: 1802, *daughter of Maximilian-Joseph, king of* ; married in 1814, *and after married, Nov. 10,* *of Francis II., emperor of Austria* *nd I., emperor of Russia, and widow of the* born May 21, 1788, *died Jan. 9, 1819.* *under, brother of the late king, born Sept. 11,* arried April 15, 1820.

Paul-Charles-Frederic-Augustus, born Jan. 19, 1785; married Sept. 28, 1805: *Catherine-Charlotte-Georgiana, daughter of Frederick, reigning duke of Saxe-Altenburg, born June 17, 1787.*

h Catherine, born Aug. 24, 1821.

Charles-Frederick-Alexander, prince-royal, born March 6, 1821.

Frederica-Charlotte-Maria, now Helen-Paulo *Michael-Paulowitsch, Grand Duke of Ru born Febr. 8*

Maria, born March 9, 1825.

Elizabeth, born May 26,

g. 12, 1762; he 28, 1830: *ughter of lfenbüttel,* 7, 1821.

born Jan. 7, 5 died in 1817: *ge-Saalfeld, s king of*).

Frederick, D. Lee of York, born Aug. 16, 1763; married Sept. 29, 1791; died Jan. 5, 1827 †: *Frederica-Charlotte-Ulrica-Catherine, daughter of Frederic-William II., king of Prussia, born May 7, 1767, died Aug. 6, 1820* †

55 III. WILLIAM IV., born Aug 21, 1765; married July 11, 1818. VIVAT REX! *Adelaide-Louisa-Theresa-Caroline-Amelia, daughter of George, duke of Saxe-Meiningen, born August 13, 1792.* VIVAT REGINA!

Edward, d *Victoria-A Saalfeld, highness's l she has a s*

Alexandr

Charlotte, born and died March 27, 1819.

Elizabeth, born Dec. 10, 1820; died March 4, 1821.

Lord Frederick Fitzclarence. George Lit clarence, earl of Munster, &c.

Lord Adolp Fitzclarer Lord Augu Fitzclaren Henry Fitzcl died in Inc

ussex, born Jan. 27, 3, 1793: *arl of Murray, the ed by parliament in* 6, 1830.

Adolphus-Frederick, duke of Cambridge, born Febr. 24, 1774; married May 7, 1818: *Augusta, daughter of Frederick, the brother of William IX., calet of Hesse Cassel, born July 25, 1797*

Octavius, born Feb. 1779; died May 3, 1 Alfred, born Sept. 1780; died Aug. 26, 1782.

Augusta, surnamed D'Este.

George-William, born March 26, 1819

Augusta-Caroline, born July 10, 1822.

Digitized by Google

...E XIX.

...URNAMED GUELPH, OF THE HOUSE OF BRUNS...

...of BRUNSWICK-LUNEBURG, *as* KINGS *of* GREAT BRITAIN, &c., *comme...*

...WALES, SON OF GEORGE II., TO THE PRESENT PERIOD.

...les, died March 20, 1751:
...*uke of Saxe-Gotha, died February* 8, 1772.

...William, ... 10, 1750; ...29, 1765 †.

Augusta, b. July 31, 1737; married Jan. 17, 1764; died March 23, 1813:
Charles, duke of Brunswick-Wolfenbüttel, born in 1735, *died of his wounds at the battle of Jena, Nov.* 10, 1806.

Elizabeth-Caroline, born Dec. 30, 1740; died Sept. 4, 1759 †.

Louisa-Anne, born March 8, 1749; died May 13, 1768 †.

Carol... marri... 1775; ce... she endu...

Christian VII... 1749, died May ...

...usta-Maria, born ...died Mar. 14, 1775.

Frederick VI., king of Denmark, born Jan. 28, 1768; married July 31, 1790:
Mary-Sophia-Frederica, daughter of Charles, prince of Hesse-Cassel. See Sect. I. of this Part.

Louisa-Augusta
Frederick-Christian, du... born in 17...

...Elizabeth, ...21:
...*of Great* ...of 1830.
...ver.

Augusta, born Aug. 28, 1770.

Caroline, born Oct. 28, 1793.

Wilhelmina, born Jan. 17, 1808.

Christian, duke of Holstein, born in 1798.

Caroline-Amelia, ... as the secon...
Christian-Frederic, ... king of Denmark, son ... of Denmark, by his 2nd ...
This prince by his fir... daughter of Frederic, ... has issue a s... born ...

Frederica-Catherine-Sophia-Dorothea, born Febr. 21, 1783; married Aug. 12, 1807:
Jerome Buonaparte, late king of Westphalia, from 1807 *to* 1814, *when he was deprived by the Allies, and created a prince of the kingdom of Wirtemberg, by the title of duke of Montfort, born* ——.

Jerome Napoleon, born in 1814, according to Betham; but such a son is d...

...na, born Jan. 9, 1807, mar. Feb. 19, 1824:
...*ssia, brother of the emperor Nicholas,* ...1798.

Frederick-Charles, born Feb. 21, 1808.
Frederick-Augustus, born Jan. 24, 1813.

Paulina-Frederica, born Fe...
William-George, reigning d... and married, first, June 24, ... of Frederick, duke of Saxe-A... wife, by whom, who died ... See Sect. I. ...

...1826,

Catherine, born August 28, 1827.

...uke of Kent, b. Nov. 2, 1767; mar. May 29, 1818; d. Jan. 23, 1820:
...ria-Louisa, daughter of Francis-Frederic, ... of Saxe-Coburg-... ter of Leopold, king of Belgium, born Aug. 17, 1786. *Her royal ... Austland was Ernest-Charles-Lewis, ... ce of Leiningen, by whom ..., the successor at Leiningen, and a daughter, Feodore, who was ... Febr.* 18, 1828, *to the prince Hohenlohe-Langenburg.*

Ernest-Augustus, duke of Cu... May 2...
Frederica-Sophia-Charlotte, ... Mecklenburg-Strelitz, and ni... III. of Great Britain, born ... highness is the third husband. ... brother of Frederic-William ... and the second was Frede... Braunfelds, who died ... whom ther...

...na-Victoria, presumptive heiress to the crown, born May 24, 1819.

...ustus ...ence,

Elizabeth Fitzclarence:
William, 18*th earl of Errol.*
Lady Augusta Fitzclarence:
John Erskine, 2*nd son of the earl of Cassilis, died March* 6, 1831.

Lady Sophia Fitzclarence:
Sir Philip Sidney, bart.
Lady Mary Fitzclarence:
Charles, son of lord Holland.
N.—— Fitzclarence:
Viscount Falkland.

A daughter, still-b... Jan. 27, 1817.

...3, ...93.

Charlotte-Augusta-Matilda, born Sept. 29, 1766; married, as the second wife, May 18, 1797; died Oct. 6, 1828 †:
Frederic, first king of Wirtemberg, born Nov. 7, 1754, *died Oct.* 30, 1816. *See above.*

Augusta, born Nov. 8, 1768.

Elizabeth, born May 22, 1770; married April 7, 1818:
Frederic-Joseph-Lewis, Land-grave of Hesse-Homburg, born July 20, 1769; *died April* 2, 1829 †.

Mary, born A... 1776; marri... 22, 1816...
William-Fre... duke of Glou... See abov...

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Date Due

SE 27 '66

SE 19 '66

Demco 293-5

89008437089

b89008437089a

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Date Due

SE 27 '66

SE 19 '66

Demco 293-5

b89008437089



Digitized by Google





Digitized by Google

89008437089

b89008437089a

Digitized by Google

d by Google

89008437089

b89008437089a

Digitized by Google